THE BIBLE:
THAT IS,
THE HOLY SCRIPTVRES CONteined in the Old and New TESTAMENT.

TRANSLATED ACcording to the Hebrue and Greeke, *and conferred with the best translations in diuers languages.*

PRINTED BY IOHN Legate, Printer to the Vniuersitie of *Cambridge.*

Anno Do. 159
Maij 29.

BOD. BODLEIAN

Printed by John Legate
Printer to the Universitie
of Cambridge.

Anno Do. 1591
Maij 29

THE BIBLE:
THAT IS,
THE HOLY SCRIPTVRES CONteined in the Old and New TESTAMENT.

TRANSLATED ACcording to the Hebrue and Greeke, *and conferred with the best translations in diuers languages.*

PRINTED BY IOHN Legate, Printer to the Vniuersitie of *Cambridge.*

Anno Do. 1599
Maij 29.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

8 Now therefore, my sonne, heare my voyce in that which I commaund thee.

9 Get thee now to the flocke, and bring mee thence two good kiddes of the goates, that I make pleasant meate of them for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 Then shalt thou bring it to thy father, and he shall eate, to the intent that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 But Iaakob saide to Rebekah his mother, Beholde, Esau my brother is rough, and I am smooth.

12 My father may possibly feele mee, and I shall seeme † to him to be a mocker: so shall I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 But his mother saide vnto him, † Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely heare my voyce and goe and bring me them.

14 So hee went and fet them, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made pleasant meate, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke faire clothes of her elder sonne Esau, which were in her house, and clothed Iaakob her younger sonne.

16 And she couered his handes & the smooth of his necke with the skinnes of the kiddes of the goates.

17 Afterward she put the pleasant meat and bread, which she had prepared, in the hande of her sonne Iaakob.

18 ¶ And when he came to his father, he said, My father. Who answered, I am here: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iaakob saide to his father, I am Esau thy first borne, I haue done as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee † sit vp and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 Then Izhak said vnto his sonne, How hast thou found it so quickly, my sonne? Who said, Because † Lord thy God brought it to mine hand.

21 Againe saide Izhak vnto Iaakob, Come neere now, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be that my sonne Esau or not.

22 Then Iaakob came neere to Izhak his father, & he felt him & said, The voyce is Iaakobs voyce, but the hands are the handes of Esau.

23 (For he knew him not, because his handes were rough as his brother Esaus hands: wherefore he blessed him)

24 Againe he said, Art thou that my sonne Esau? and he answered, † Yea.

25 Then said he, Bring it me hither, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee. And he brought it to him, & he ate: also he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 Afterward his father Izhak said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere & kissed him. Then he smelled the sauour of his garments, and blessed him, & said, Behold, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the Lord hath blessed.

28 † God giue thee therefore of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of wheat and wine.

29 Let people be thy seruants, & nations bow before thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, & let thy mothers sonnes bow before thee: cursed *is he* that curseth thee, and blessed *is he* that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And when Izhak had made an end of blessing Iaakob, and Iaakob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Izhak his father, then came Esau his brother from his hunting.

31 And he also prepared pleasant meate, and brought it to his father, & said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 But his father Izhak said vnto him, Who art thou? And he answered, I am thy sonne, euen thy first borne Esau.

33 Then Izhak was striken with a marueilous great feare, and said, Who then is he that hunted venison, and brought it me, and I haue eate † of all before thou camest, & haue blessed him, therefore he shall be blessed.

34 When Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed out with a great crie and bitter, out of measure, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, euen me also, my father.

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 Then he saide, Was he not iustly called Iaakob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he tooke my birthright, and loe, now hath he taken my blessing. Also he saide, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 Then Izhak answered, and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lorde, and all his brethren I haue made his seruants: also with wheate and wine haue I furnished him, and what thee now what shall I doe, my sonne?

38 Then Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, euen me also, O my father. And Esau lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

39 Then Izhak his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, the fatnes of the earth shall be thy dwelling place, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, & shalt be thy brothers seruant: but it shall come to passe when thou shalt get the mastery, that thou shalt breake his yoke from thy neck.

41 ¶ Therefore Esau hated Iaakob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau thought in his mind, † The dayes of mourning for my father will come shortly: then will I slay my brother Iaakob.

42 And it was told to Rebekah of the words of Esau her elder sonne, and shee sent and called Iaakob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau is comforting himself as concerning thee, to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, heare my voyce, arise, & flee † to Haran to my brother Laban.

44 And tary with him a while vntill thy brothers fiercenes be swaged.

45 And till thy brothers wrath cease away from thee, & he forget the thing which thou hast done to him: then will I send and take thee from thence: why should I be depriued of you both in one day?

46 Also Rebekah said to Izhak, † I am weary of my life for the daughters of Heth. If Iaakob

charged him, and said vnto him, Take not a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, get thee to Padan Aram to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and thence take thee a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, & make thee to increase, and multiplie thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people,

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the lande wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Izhak sent foorth Iaakob, & he went to Padan Aram vnto Laban sonne of Bethuel the Aramite, brother to Rebekah, Iaakobs & Esaus mother.

6 When Esau saw that Izhak had blessed Iaakob, & sent him to Padan Aram, to fet him a wife thence, and giuen him a charge when he blessed him, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,

7 And that Iaakob had obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram

8 Also Esau seing that the daughters of Canaan displeased not his father,

9 Then went Esau to Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nabaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ Now Iaakob departed from Beer sheba, and went to Haran.

11 And he came vnto a certaine place, & tarried there all night, because the sunne was down, & tooke of the stones of the place, and laid vnder his head and slept in the same place.

12 Then he dreamed, & beheld, there stood a ladder vpon the earth, and the toppe of it reached vp to heauen: and loe, the Angels of God went vp and downe by it.

13 ¶ And behold, the Lord stood aboue it, & said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Izhak: the land, vpon the which thou liest, will I giue thee and thy seede.

14 And thy seed shalbe as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South, and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And loe, I am with thee, & will keepe thee whithersoeuer thou goest, & will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not forsake thee vntill I haue performed that which I haue promised thee.

16 ¶ Then Iaakob awoke out of his sleepe, & said, Surely the Lord is in this place, and I was not aware.

17 And he was afraide, & said, How fearefull is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 Then Iaakob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that he had laid vnder his head, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth el: notwithstanding the name of the city was at the first called Luz.

20 Then Iaakob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this iourney which I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, and clothes to put on,

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lord be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set vp as a pillar, shalbe Gods house, and of all that thou shalt giue me, will I giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

13 Iaakob commeth to Laban and serueth seuen yeeres for Rahel. 23 Leah brought to his bed in stead of Rahel. 27 He serueth seuen yeeres more for Rahel. 32 Leah conceiueth and bringeth foorth sonnes.

THen Iaakob lift vp his feete and came into the East countrey.

2 And as he looked about, behold, there was a well in the field, and loe, three flocks of sheepe lay thereby (for at that well were the flocks watered) and there was a greate stone vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, & they rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone again vpon the welles mouth in his place.

4 And Izakob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they answered, Wee are of Haran.

5 Then he said vnto them, Know ye Laban sonne of Nahor? Who said, Wee know him.

6 Againe he saide vnto them, Is hee in good health? And they answered, *He is* in good health, and behold, his daughter Rahel commeth with the sheepe.

7 Then he saide, Loe, *it is* yet hie day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe and goe feede them.

8 But they said, Wee may not vntill all the flockes be brought together, and *till men* rolle the stone from the welles mouth, that wee may water the sheepe.

9 ¶ While hee talked with them, Rahel also came with her fathers sheepe, for she kept them.

10 And assoone as Iaakob sawe Rahel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, then came Iaakob neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocks of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Izakob kissed Rahel, and lift vp his voyce and wept.

12 (For Iaakob told Rahel that hee was her fathers brother, & that he was Rebekahs sonne) then she ranne, and told her father.

13 And when Laban heard tell of Iaakob his sisters sonne, he ranne to meet him, and embraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 To whome Laban said, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ Yet Laban said vnto Iaakob, Though

17 And Leah was † heard of him, but Rahel was beautifull and faire.

18 And Iaakob loued Rahel, and spide I will giue thee seuen yeeres for Rahel thy yonger daughter.

19 Then Laban answered, It is better that I giue her thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iaakob serued seuen yeeres for Rahel, and they seemed vnto him but a few daies, because he loued her.

21 ¶ Then Iaakob said to Laban, Giue me my wife, for I may goe in to her: for my † terme is ended.

22 Wherefore Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 But when the euening was come, he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue his maid Zilpah to his daughter Leah, to be her seruant.

25 But when the morning was come, behold, it was Leah. Then said he to Laban, Wherefore hast thou done thus to me? did not I serue thee for Rahel? wherefore then hast † beguiled mee?

26 And Laban answered, It is not the manner of this place, to giue the yonger before † elder.

27 Fulfill seuen yeeres for her, and we will also giue thee this for the seruice, which thou shalt serue me yet seuen yeeres more.

28 Then Iaakob did so, and fulfilled her seuen yeres; so he gaue him Rahel his daughter to be his wife.

29 Laban also gaue to Rahel his daughter Bilah his maide to be her seruant.

30 So entred hee in to Rahel also, and loued also Rahel more then Leah, and serued him yet seuen yeeres more.

31 ¶ When the Lord saw that Leah was despised, he † made her fruitfull: but Rahel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Reuben: for she said, Because the Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation, now therefore mine husband will loue me.

33 And she conceiued againe, & bare a sonne, and said, Because the Lord heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this sonne also, and she called his name Simeon.

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now at this time will my husband keep me copanie, because I haue born him three sonnes: therfore was his name called Levi.

35 Moreouer she conceiued againe and bare a sonne, saying, Now will I † praise the Lorde: † Therefore she called his name Iudah, & † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rahel and Leah hauing both barren, giue their maides vnto their husband, and they beare children. 14 Leah exchangeth mandrakes to Rahel that Iaakob might lye with her. 22 Laban is enriched for Iaakobs sake. 43 Iaakob waxeth very rich.

AND when Rahel saw that she bare Iaakob no

3 And shee [illegible]
in to her, and she [illegible]
† I shall haue children also by her.

4 Then she gaue [illegible]
and Iaakob went in [illegible]

5 So Bilah conceiued & bare Iaakob a sonne.

6 Then said Rahel, God hath [illegible]
out my side, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen me a sonne: therefore she called his name Dan.

7 And Bilah Rahels maide conceiued againe, and bare Iaakob the second sonne.

8 Then Rahel said, With † mightie wrestlings haue I wrestled with my sister, and haue preuailed: the vpper hand: & she called his name Nephtali.

9 And when Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maide, and gaue her Iaakob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iaakob a sonne.

11 Then said Leah, A companie commeth: and she called his name God.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iaakob another sonne.

13 Then said Leah, Ah, blessed am I, for the daughters will blesse me: and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ Now Reuben went in the daies of the wheate harueste, and founde mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then said Rahel to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes mandrakes.

15 But she answered her, Is it a small matter for thee to take mine husband, except thou take my sonnes mandrakes also? Then said Rahel, Therefore he shall sleep with thee this night for thy sonnes mandrakes.

16 And Iaakob came from the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Come in to me, for I haue † hyred & paid for thee, with my sonnes mandrakes: and he slept with her that night.

17 And God heard Leah, and shee conceiued, and bare vnto Iaakob the fift sonne.

18 Then said Leah, God hath giuen me my reward, because I gaue my maide to my husband, and she called his name Iachar.

19 After, Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iaakob the sixt sonne.

20 Then Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowrie: now will mine husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name Zebulon.

21 After that, she bare a daughter, and she called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rahel, and God heard her, and opened her wombe.

23 So shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproche:

24 And she called his name Ioseph, saying, The Lord will giue me yet another sonne.

25 ¶ And † soone as Rahel had borne Ioseph, Iaakob said to Laban, Send me away that I may goe vnto my place, and to my countrie.

26 [illegible] my wiues & my [illegible]
I haue [illegible] & let me
all [illegible] I haue

27 To whom Laban answered, If I haue now found fauour in thy ſight, tarie: I haue † proued by ſooth-ſaying, and that the Lord hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 Alſo he ſaid, Appoint vnto me thy wages, and I will giue it thee.

29 But he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt, what ſeruice I haue done thee, & in what taking thy cattell hath been vnder me.

30 For the little that thou hadſt before I came, is increaſed into a multitude: & the Lord hath bleſſed thee † by my comming: but now when ſhall I trauell for mine owne houſe alſo?

31 Then he ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? And Iaakob anſwered, Thou ſhalt giue me nothing at all: if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will returne, feede, and keepe thy cheepe.

32 I will paſſe through all thy flockes this day, and ‖ ſeparate from them all the cheep with little ſpots, and great ſpots, & all ‖ black lambs among the cheepe, and the great ſpotted & little ſpotted among ỹ goats: & it ſhall be my wages.

33 So ſhall my righteouſnes anſwere for me hereafter, when it ſhall come for my reward before thy face, and euery one that hath not little or great ſpots among the goates, and black among the cheepe, ỹ ſame ſhall be ‖ theft w me.

34 Then Laban ſaid, Go to, would God it might be according to thy ſaying.

35 Therefore ‖ he tooke out the ſame day ỹ hee goates that were partie coloured, and with great ſpots, and all the chee goates with litle & great ſpots, and all that had white in them, and all the ‖ black among the cheepe, and put them in the keeping of his ſonnes.

36 And he ſet three daies iourney betweene himſelfe and Iaakob. And Iaakob kept the reſt of Labans cheepe.

37 ¶ Then Iaakob tooke rods of greene popular, and of haſell, and of the cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made ỹ white appeare in the rodes.

38 Then he put the rods which he had pilled, in the gutters and watering troughes, when the cheep came to drinke, before the cheepe: (for they were in heate, when they came to drinke)

39 And the cheepe ‖ were in heate before the rods, and *ſo were* brought foorth young of partie colour, and with ſmall and great ſpots.

40 And Iaakob parted thoſe lambes, & turned the faces of the flock towards *thoſe lambs* party coloured, & all manner of black among ỹ cheep of Laban: ſo he put his owne flockes by them ſelues, and put them not with Labans flocke.

41 And in euery ramming time of the ſtronger cheepe, Iaakob laid the rods before the eies of the cheepe in the gutters, that they might conceiue before the rodes.

42 But when the cheepe were feeble, hee put them not in: and ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iaakobs.

43 So the man increaſed exceedingly, and had many flockes, and maide ſeruants, and men ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Laban's ſonnes murmure againſt Iaakob, 3 God commaundeth him to returne to his country. 13 The vow of God for Iaakob. 19 Rahel ſtealeth her fathers idols. 23 Laban followeth Iaakob. 44 The couenant betweene Laban and Iaakob.

NOw he heard the words of Labans ſonnes ſaying, Iaakob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hath he gotten all this honour.

2 Alſo Iaakob beheld the countenance of Laban, † & it was not towards him as in times paſt.

3 And the Lord had ſaid vnto Iaakob, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 Therefore Iaakob ſent and called Rahel & Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 Then ſaid he vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, † it is not toward me † as it was wont, & the God of my father hath been w me.

6 And yee know that I haue ſerued your father with all my might.

7 But your father hath deceiued me, & changed my wages ‖ ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he thus ſaid, The ſpotted ſhal be thy wages, then all the cheepe bare ſpotted: and if he ſaid thus, The partie coloured ſhall be thy reward, then bare all the cheep partie coloured.

9 Thus hath God taken away your fathers ‖ ſubſtance, and giuen it me.

10 ¶ For in ramming time I lifted vp mine eies and ſaw in a dreame, & behold, ỹ hee goats leaped vpon the ſhee goates, that were partie coloured with litle and great ſpots ſpotted.

11 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto me in a dreame, Iaakob. And I anſwered, Loe, I am here.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee all the hee goates leaping vpon the ſhee goates that are partie coloured, ſpotted with litle and great ſpots: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou *anointedſt the pillar, where † vowedſt a vow vnto me. Now ariſe, get thee out of this country and returne vnto the land where thou waſt borne.

14 Then anſwered Rahel and Leah, and ſaid vnto him, Hane we any more portion and inheritance in our fathers houſe?

15 Doth not he count vs as ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath eaten vp and conſumed our money.

16 Therfore all the riches, ỹ God hath taken from our father, is ours and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, do it.

17 ¶ Then Iaakob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his flockes, and all his ſubſtance which he had gotten, *to wit*, his riches, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, to go to Izhak his father vnto the land of Canaan.

19 When Laban was gone to ſhere his cheep, then Rahel ſtole her fathers idoles.

20 Thus Iaakob ‖ ſtole away ỹ heart of Laban the Aramite: for he told him not ỹ he fled.

21 So fled he with all that he had, and hee roſe vp, and paſſed the ‖ riuer, and ſet his face toward mount Gilead.

22 And the third day after was it told Laban, that Iaakob fled.

23 Then he tooke his ‖ brethren with him, and followed after him ſeuen dayes iourney, & ouertooke him at mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Aramite in a viſion by night, & ſaid vnto him, Take heed

…ake note to Iaakob, ‖ ought last good.
29 ¶ Then Laban answered Iaakob, & Iaakob had pitched his tent in the mount: & Laban also w his brethren pursued after mount Gilead.
26 Then Laban said to Iaakob, What hast thou done? ‖ thou hast stolen away mine heart, and caried away my daughters as though they had bene taken captives with the sword.
27 Wherefore diddest thou flee so secretly, and steale away from me, & diddest not tel me, that I might haue sent thee foorth with mirth and with songs, with timbrell and with harpe?
28 But thou hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters: now thou hast done foolishly in doing so.
29 I am † able to doe you euill, but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take heed that thou speake not to Iaakob ought save good.
30 Now though thou wentest thy way, because thou greatly longest after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast † thou stollen my gods?
31 Then Iaakob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid, & thought † thou wouldest haue taken thy daughters from me.
32 *But* with whome thou findest thy gods, let him not liue. Search † before our brethren what I haue *of thine*, and take it to thee, (but Iaakob wist not that Rahel had stollen them)
33 Then came Laban into Iaakobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maids tents, but found *them* not. So he went out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rahels tent.
34 (Now Rahel had taken the idoles & put them in the camels ‖ litter and sate downe vpon them) and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.
35 Then said shee to her father, † My lord, be not angry that I can not rise vp before thee: for the custome of women *is* vpon me: So he feared, but found not the idols.
36 ¶ Then Iaakob was wroth and chode w Laban. Iaakob also answered & said to Laban, What haue I trespassed? what haue I offended, that thou hast pursued after me?
37 Seeing thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast † found of all thine houshold stuffe? put it here before my brethren & thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.
38 This twenty yeere haue I bene with thee: thine ewes and thy goates haue not ‖ cast their young, & the rams of thy flock haue I not eaten.
39 † What soeuer was torn *of beasts*, I brought it not vnto thee, *but* made it good my selfe: *at* mine hand diddest thou require it, *were it* stolen by day or stollen by night.
40 Thus I in the day consumed with heate, and with frost in the night, and my ‖ sleepe departed from mine eyes.
41 Thus haue I bene twenty yeere in thine house: I serued thee fourteene yeere for thy two daughters, and six yeere for thy cattell, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.
42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Izhak had bene w me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: my affliction & the labour [illegible] and last night.

kob, These daughters are my daughters, & these sonnes are my sonnes, and these flocks are my flocke, and all that thou seest is mine. & what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or to their sonnes which they haue borne?
43 Now therefore come and let vs make a couenant, I and thou, which may bee a witnes betweene me and thee.
45 Then tooke Iaakob a stone, and set it vp as a pillar.
46 And Iaakob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: who brought stones, and made an heap, and they did eate there vpon the heape.
47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-sahadutha, & Iaakob called it Galeed.
48 For Laban said, This heape is witnes betweene mee and thee this day: therefore he called the name of it Galeed.
49 Also *he called it* ‖ Mizpah, because he said, The Lord looke betweene me and thee, when we shalbe ‖ departed one from another.
50 If thou shalt vexe my daughters, or shalt take wines befide my daughters: *there is* no man w vs, behold, God *is* witnes betweene me & thee.
51 Moreouer Laban said to Iaakob, Behold this heape, and behold the pillar, which I haue set betweene me and thee.
52 *This* heape *shalbe* witnes, and the pillar *shalbe* witnes, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for euill.
53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, *and* the God of their father bee iudge betweene vs: but Iaakob sware by the feare of his father Izhak.
54 Then Iaakob did offer a sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate ‖ bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.
55 And earely in the morning Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, & blessed them, and Laban departing, went vnto his place againe.

CHAP. XXXII.

God encreaseth Iaakob by his Angels, 9.10. He prayeth vnto God confessing his vnworthines. 13 He sendeth presents vnto Esau. 24.28 He is filled with the Angel who nameth him Israel.

NOw Iaakob went foorth on his iourney, & the † Angels of God met him.
2 And when Iaakob saw them he said, This is Gods hoste. And called the name of the same place ‖ Mahanaim.
3 Then Iaakob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir into the countrey of Edom:
4 To whome he gaue commandement, saying, Thus shall ye speake to my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iaakob saith thus, I haue bene a stranger with Laban and tarried vnto this time.
5 I haue beeues also & asses, sheepe, and men seruants, & women seruants, and haue sent to shew my lord, † I may finde grace in thy sight.
6 ¶ So the messengers came again to Iaakob saying, We came vnto thy brother Esau, & hee also commeth against thee & 400 men w him.
7 Then Iaakob was greatly afraid, and was sore troubled, and deuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, and the beeues, &

Or, the heape of witnes.
Or, much sower.
Or, hid.
Or, meate.
Chap. 28. 12.
Or, hoste.

pray thee, thy name: And he said, Wherefore doest thou aske my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iaakob called the name of the place Peniel: for *said he*, I haue seene God face to face, and [my] life is preserued.

31 And the sunne rose vnto him as he passed Peniel, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinewe that shranke in the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day, because he touched the hollow of Iaakobs thigh in the sinewe that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Esau and Iaakob meete and are agreed. 11 *Esau receiueth his gifts.* 19 *Iaakob buyeth a possession,* 20 *And buildeth an altar.*

AND Iaakob lift vp his eyes, and looked, behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundreth men: and he deuided the children to Leah, and to Rahel, and to the two maides.

2 And he put the maydes and their children formost, and Leah, and her children after, and Rahel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 So he went before them and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 Then Esau ranne to meete him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, & saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are these with thee? And he answered, *They are* the children whom God of his grace hath giuen thy seruant.

6 Then came the maydes neere, they, & their children, and bowed themselues.

7 Leah also with her children came neere, and made obeysance: and after Ioseph and Rahel drew neere and did reuerence.

8 Then he said, What meanest thou by all this drouе, w I met? Who answered, *I haue sent it,* that I may find fauour in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, Haue enough, my brother: keepe that thou hast to thy selfe.

10 But Iaakob answered, Nay, I pray thee: if I haue found grace now in thy sight, then receiue my present at mine hand: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, because thou hast accepted me.

11 I pray thee take my [blessing], that is brought thee: for God hath had mercy on me, & therefore, I haue all things: so he compelled him, and he tooke it. 10r.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney and go, and I will go before thee.

13 Then he answered him, My lord knoweth, that the children *are* tender, & the ewes & kine yong vnder mine hand: and if they should ouerdriue them one day, all the flock would die.

14 Let now my lord go before his seruant, & I will driue softly, according to the pace of the cattel, w is before me, & as the children be able to endure, vntill I come to my lord vnto Seir.

15 Then Esau said, I will leaue then some of my folke w thee. And he answered, What needeth this? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 So Esau returned, and went his way that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Iaakob went forward toward Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore [he called the name of

deck [thy] selfe now with excellencie and glorie.

8 And they ranne before the drouе, & fed in the field: and they found Anah in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

9 Then Anah tooke Aholibamah the daughter of Zibeon to wife, and she bare him Iehush, Iaalam, and Korah.

10 These are the names of the children of Esau: Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Basemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare vnto Eliphaz Amalek: these are the sonnes of Adah the wife of Esau.

13 And these are the sonnes of Reuel, Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Basemath the wife of Esau.

14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the wife of Esau: and she bare vnto Esau Iehush, Iaalam, and Korah.

15 These were dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these were the sonnes of Adah.

17 And these are the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the sonnes of Basemath Esaus wife.

18 And these are the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Iehush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these are the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the sonnes of Esau, and these are their dukes: he is Edom.

20 These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, which inhabited the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori and Hemam: and Timna was Lotans sister.

23 And these are the children of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon: both Aiah, and Anah: this is that Anah that found the hote springs in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And these are the children of Anah: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad reigned in his stead, which smote Midian in the field of Moab: and the name of his citie was Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the riuer reigned in his stead.

38 And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wifes name Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timna, duke Alua, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these are the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Iaakob dwelleth in the land of Canaan. 3 *Ioseph is beloued of his father.* 5 *He telleth his dreames.* 12 *His brethren sell him.* 31 *They deceiue their father.*

AND Iaakob dwelled in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Iaakob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeere old fed the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age, and he made him a long garment.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 Ioseph also dreamed a dreame, and told it his brethren, and they hated him yet more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the middes of the field, and lo, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright: and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeysance to my sheafe.

8 Then his brethren said vnto him, Shalt thou indeede reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeede haue dominion ouer vs? And they hated him yet more for his dreames, and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the sunne, and the moone, and the eleuen starres made obeysance to me.

10 And he told it his father, and before his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother, and thy brethren indeede come to bow downe our selues before thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father kept the matter.

12 And his brethren went to feede their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Do not thy brethren feede the flocke in Shechem? come, and I will send thee vnto them. And he said vnto him, Here am I.

14 Then he said vnto him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocke, and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the valley of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 And a man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede the flocke.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs go to Dothan. So Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And Reuben heard it, and deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him: that he might deliuer him out of their hands, to bring him againe to his father.

23 And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stripped Ioseph out of his garment, his garment of many colours that was on him,

24 And they tooke him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they sate them downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carie it downe into Egypt.

26 Then Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profite is it if we slay our brother, and hide his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him vnto the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen: and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and sold Ioseph vnto the Ishmeelites for twentie pieces of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren, and said, The child is not: and I, whither shall I goe?

31 Then they tooke Ioseph coate, and killed a goat, and dipped the coate in the blood,

32 And they sent the garment of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coate or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sonnes coate: an euill beast hath deuoured him: Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 Then Iaakob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted, and said, For I will go downe into the graue vnto my sonne mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites solde him into Egypt vnto Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, and captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Iudah lyeth with Tamar. 24 *She is found with child.* 27 *She bringeth forth twinnes.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a man of Adullam, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a man of Canaan, whose name was Shuah, and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued, and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and called his name Onan.

5 And she yet conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 But Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord slew him.

8 Then said Iudah vnto Onan, Go in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seede should not be his: therefore when he went in vnto his brothers wife, he spilled it on the ground, lest he should giue seede to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: therefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah vnto Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow in thy fathers house, vntill Shelah my sonne be grown: for he said, Lest he also die as his brethren did. And Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 And in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepe shearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnah to shearе his sheepe.

14 Then she put the garments of her widowhood from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her, and sate in an open place by the way to Timnah: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Come, I pray thee, let me lie with thee: for he knew not that she was his daughter in law. And she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest lie with me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid of the goates from the flocke. And she said, Wilt thou giue me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy seale, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand. So he gaue it her, and went in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 Then she arose, and went her way, and put off her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid of the goates by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue the pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of her place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, There was no harlot in this place.

23 Then Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 And about three moneths after it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and behold, she is with child by whoredome. Then Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her fathers in law, saying, By the man whose these things are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the seale, and bracelets, and staffe?

26 Then Iudah acknowledged them, and said, She hath more righteousnesse then I, because I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne. And he knew her no more.

27 And when the time of her trauell was come, behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And when she trauelled, one put out his hand: and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet thred, saying, This came out first.

29 But as he drew backe his hand, behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken for thee a breach? therefore his name was called Perez.

30 Afterward came out his brother that had the skarlet thred vpon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Ioseph is sold to Potiphar. 7 *He refuseth his mistresse.* 20 *He is cast into prison.*

AND Ioseph was brought downe into Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, and captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him thither.

2 And the Lord was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found fauour in his sight, and ministred vnto him: and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptians house for Ioseph sake, and the blessing of the Lord was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Ioseph hand, and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which he did eate. And Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master knoweth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath into my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I, neither hath he kept any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: but he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loude voice:

15 And when he heard that I lift vp my voice and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill his master came home,

17 And spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me:

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 Then Ioseph masters tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 But the Lord was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Ioseph hand all the prisoners that were in the prison: and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was vnder his hand, because the Lord was with him, and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

Ioseph interpreteth the dreames of the butler and the baker. 20 *The butler is restored, the baker is hanged.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and the baker offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe butler, and against the chiefe baker.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 And they dreamed a dreame both of them, euery man his dreame in one night, euery man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they were sad.

7 Then he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in ward in his masters house, saying, Wherefore look your faces so sadly this day?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 Then the chiefe butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me,

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand: then I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thine office: and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand after the former manner, when thou wast his butler.

14 But thinke on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeede I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, three white baskets were on my head,

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all manner of bakemeate for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 Then Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 So the third day, which was Pharaohs birthday, he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he lift vp the head of the chiefe butler, and the head of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand:

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

Pharaoh dreameth. 9 *The butler remembreth Ioseph.* 14 *Ioseph is brought before Pharaoh.* 25 *He interpreteth his dreames.* 33 *He counselleth Pharaoh.* 38 *Pharaoh setteth Ioseph ouer Egypt.* 46 *Ioseph goeth through the land.* 50 *He hath two sonnes.* 54 *The seuen yeeres of famine begin.* 57 *All nations come into Egypt.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, well fauoured and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, rancke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares and blasted with the east wind sprung vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen rancke and full eares. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame, but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 Then spake the chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put me in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, both me and the chiefe baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a yong man, an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard, and we told him, and he interpreted to vs our dreames: to each man according to his dreame he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to vs, so it was: me he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, that thou canst vnderstand a dreame to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the brinke of the riuer:

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured and leane fleshed, such as I saw not in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane and ill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them vp: but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp vpon one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares withered, thin and blasted with the east wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told it vnto the soothsayers, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 Then Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen leane and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them are seuen yeeres, and the seuen empty eares blasted with the east wind shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: What God is about to do, he hath shewed vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine shall consume the land,

31 And the plentie shall not be knowen in the land by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh prouide a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plentifull yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and let them keepe it.

36 And that food shall be for a store to the land against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 Then said Pharaoh vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according to thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioseph hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a golden chaine about his neck,

43 And made him to ride in the second chariot that he had, and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foote in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Ioseph name Zaphnath-paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On. So Ioseph went out ouer the land of Egypt.

46 And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plentifull yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about euery citie, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes, before the yeere of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne Manasseh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my trauell, and all my father house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 And the seuen yeeres of plentie, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Go vnto Ioseph, what he saith to you, do.

56 And the dearth was ouer all the face of the earth: and Ioseph opened all the barnes, and solde vnto the Egyptians: and the dearth waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt vnto Ioseph for to buy corne, because that the dearth was so great in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

Ioseph knoweth his brethren. 7 *He speaketh roughly vnto them.* 18 *He keepeth Simeon.* 25 *He restoreth their money.* 29 *They tell their father what had befallen them.* 36 *Iaakob mourneth.*

NOW when Iaakob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iaakob said vnto his sonnes, Why do you looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 And Ioseph ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Ioseph brother Iaakob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the children of Israel came to buy among those that came: for the dearth was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, and he it was that solde to all the people of the land: and Ioseph brethren came, and bowed themselues before him with their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them, and said vnto them, Whence come you? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy victuals.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, You are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy victuals are thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes: we are true men, thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold, the yongest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, You are spies.

15 Hereby you shall be tried: By the life of Pharaoh you shall not depart hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and you shall be kept in prison, that your words may be tried whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely you are spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This do, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If you be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: but go you, carie corne for the famine of your houses,

20 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: so shall your words be true, and you shall not die. And they did so.

21 And they said one to another, We are verily guiltie concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this affliction come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not vnto you, saying, Do not sinne against the child, and you would not heare? therefore behold, also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them, for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himselfe from them, and wept: and returned to them, and communed with them, and tooke of them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 Then Ioseph commanded to fill their vessels with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke to giue his asse prouender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold, it was in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, it is euen in my sacke: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 And they came vnto Iaakob their father into the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them, saying,

30 The man, the lord of the land, spake roughly vnto vs, and tooke vs for spies of the land.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, we are no spies:

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is not, and the yongest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the land, said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that you are true men: leaue one of your brethren with me, and take corne for the famine of your houses, and depart,

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliuer you your brother, and you shall occupie in the land.

35 And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iaakob their father said vnto them, You haue bereaued me of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and you will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 Then Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not go downe with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which you goe, then shall you bring downe my gray head with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

Iaakob sendeth his sonnes into Egypt. 11 *He sendeth a present.* 15 *They come to Ioseph.* 19 *They speake with his steward.* 23 *Simeon is brought out of prison.* 26 *They bow before Ioseph.* 30 *Ioseph maketh himselfe strange vnto them.* 32 *They eate with him.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Go againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, You shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, You shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt you so ill with me, as to tell the man whether you had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Liueth your father yet? haue you another brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we, and thou, and our children.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must be so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carie downe a present for the man, a little balme, and a little honie, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sackes, carie it againe in your hand: peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God almightie giue you mercie before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and arose, and went downe into Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall eate with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade, and the man brought the men into Ioseph house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Ioseph house, and said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are we brought in, that he may seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, to take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Ioseph house, and they spake vnto him in the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, we came indeede downe at the first time to buy food:

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hand to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioseph house, and gaue them water, and they washed their feete: and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselues before him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom you spake? liueth he yet?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, he liueth yet. And they bowed downe their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw Benjamin his brother his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yongest brother, of whom you spake vnto me? And he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste, for his bowels did yearne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that is an abhomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and sent messes vnto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was fiue times so much as any of theirs. And they dranke, and were merie with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

Ioseph filleth their sackes with corne, and putteth his cup in Benjamins sacke. 4 *He sendeth after them.* 6 *He reasoneth with them.* 14 *They returne to Ioseph.* 18 *Iudah maketh request for Benjamin.*

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men sackes with food, as much as they can beare, and put euery mans money in his sacke mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup in the sacke mouth of the yongest, and his corne money. And he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 As soone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not yet farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Arise, follow after the men, and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue you rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby he ind

18 ¶ Afterward, Iakob came safe to Shechem a citie, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from ‖ Padan Aram, and pitched before the citie.

19 And there he bought a parcell of ground, where he pitched his tent, at the hand of the ſonnes of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundreth ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he ſet vp there an altar, and called it, The mightie God of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is vaniſhed. 8 Hamor aſketh her in marriage for his ſonne. 22 The Shechemites are circumciſed as the requeſt of Iaakobs ſonnes, and the perſwaſion of Hamor. 25 The wicked are ſlaughted. 28 Iaakob reproueth his ſonnes.

THen Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iaakob, went out to ſee the daughters of that country.

2 Whome when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hiuite lord of that country ſaw, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 So his heart claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iaakob: and he loued the maide, and † ſpake kindly vnto the maide.

4 Then ſaid Shechem to his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this maid to wife.

5 (Now Iaakob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter, and his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field: therefore Iaakob held his peace, vntill they were come.)

6 ¶ Then Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iaakob to commune with him.

7 And when the ſonnes of Iaakob were come out of the field, & heard it, it grieued ‖ them, & they were very angry, becauſe he had wrought folliſhly in Iſrael, in that he had lien † with Iaakobs daughter: † which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: giue her him to wife, I pray you.

9 † Make ‖ affinitie † with vs: giue vs your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhalbe before you: dwell and doe your buſines in it, and haue your poſſeſſions therein.

11 Shechem alſo ſaid vnto her father & vnto her brethren, ‖ Let me find fauour in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue.

12 † Aske of me abundantly both dowry and gifts, and I will giue as ye appoint me, ſo that ye giue me the maide to wife.

13 Then the ſonnes of Iaakob anſwered Shechem and Hamor his father, talking deceitfully, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, We cannot do this thing, to giue our ſiſter to an vncircumciſed man: for that were a reproofe vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you, if ye will be as we are, that euery man child among you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But if ye will not harken vnto vs to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter & depart.

18 And their ſaying pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne deferred not to do the thing, becauſe he had luſt in Iaakobs daughter: he was alſo † more to be eſteemed of all the houſe of his father.

19 And this young man deferred not to do the thing, becauſe he had luſt in Iaakobs daughter: he was alſo † more to be eſteemed of all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ Then Hamor and Shechem his ſonne went vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs: & that they may dwell in the land, & do their affaires therein (for behold, † land hath roume ynough for them) let vs † take their daughters to vs for wiues, and giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs for to dwell with vs, and to be one people, if all the men children among vs be circumciſed as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their ſheepe and their ſubſtance & all their cattell be ours? only let vs conſent herein vnto them, & they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, & Shechem his ſonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: & all the men children were circumciſed, euen all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 And on the third day (when they were ſore) two of the ſonnes of Iaakob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren tooke either of them his ſword and went into the citie boldly, and ſlew euery male.

26 They ſlew alſo Hamor and Shechem his ſonne with the † edge of † ſword, & tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, & went their way.

27 *Againe* the *other* ſonnes of Iaakob came vpon the dead, & ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their beaſts, and the aſſes, and whatſoeuer was in the citie, and in the fields,

29 Alſo they caried away captiue & ſpoiled all their goods, and all their children and their wiues, and all that was in the houſes.

30 Then Iaakob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, & made me ‖ ſtinke among † inhabitants of † land, *to wit*, † Canaanites & the Perizzites: & I being few in number, they ſhall gather them ſelues together againſt me, & ſlay me, *and* ſo ſhall I and my houſe be deſtroyed.

31 And they anſwered, Should he abuſe our ſiſter as a whore?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iaakob at Gods commandement repaireth to Beth-el to build an altar. 2 He reformeth his houſhold. 5 God maketh the enemies of Iaakob afraid. 8 Debborah dyeth. 12 The land of Canaan is promiſed him. 18 Rahel dieth in labour. 22 Reuben lieth with his fathers concubine. 23 The ſonnes of Iaakob. 29 The death of Iſaac.

THen God ſaid to Iaakob, Ariſe, go vp to Beth-el and dwell there, and make there an altar vnto God that appeared vnto thee, when thou fleddeſt from Eſau thy brother.

2 Then ſaid Iaakob vnto his houſhold and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange Gods that are among you, and cleanſe your ſelues, and change your garments:

3 For we will riſe and go vp to Beth-el, and I will make an altar there vnto God, which heard me in the day of my tribulation, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iaakob all the ſtrange gods, which were in their hands, and all

Or, euill to make abhorred.

Chap. 49. 6.

† Heb. mouth of the ſword.

Chap. 28. 19.

greetings which were in their mouth, and Iaakob did them gifts: for he loued his brother. 5 Then he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women and children, and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, The children which God of his grace hath giuen thy seruant. 6 Then the handmaids came neere, they and their children, and bowed themselues. 7 Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere with Rachel, and they bowed themselues. 8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this droue which I met? And he said, That I might find grace in the sight of my lord. 9 And Esau said, I haue enough, my brother: keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe. 10 And Iaakob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore haue I seene thy face, as one seeth the face of God, and thou wilt be pleased with me. 11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee: because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough. And he vrged him, and he tooke it. 12 Then he said, Let vs take our iourney, and go, and I will go before thee. 13 But he said vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and kine giue sucke with me: if they should ouerdrive them one day, all the flocke will die. 14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant: and I will driue softly, according as the cattell that goe before me, and according as the children can endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir. 15 Then Esau said, Let me now leaue with thee some of the people that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord. 16 So Esau returned that day his way vnto Seir. 17 And Iaakob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth. 18 ¶ And Iaakob came in peace to the citie of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched before the citie. 19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of siluer. 20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

Chap. 35.

1 So came Iaakob to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (the same is Beth-el) he and all the people that was with him. 2 And he built there an altar, and called the place, The God of Beth-el: because that God appeared vnto him there, when he fled from his brother. 3 Then Deborah Rebekahs nource died, and was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oke: and he called the name of it ‖ Allon-bachuth. 4 ¶ Againe God appeared vnto Iaakob, after he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him. 5 Moreouer God said vnto him, Thy name is Iaakob: thy name shall be no more called Iaakob, but Israel shalbe thy name: and he called his name Israel. 6 Againe God said vnto him, I am God all sufficient: growe, and multiplie: a nation and a multitude of nations shall spring of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes. 7 Also I will giue the land, which I gaue to Abraham and Izhak vnto thee: and vnto thy seede after thee will I giue that land. 8 So God ascended from him in the place where he had talked with him. 9 And Iaakob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, a pillar of stone, and powred drinke offering thereon: also he powred oyle thereon. 10 And Iaakob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el. 11 ¶ Then they departed from Beth-el: and when there was about halfe a daies iourney of ground to come to Ephrath, Rahel trauailed, and in trauaile she was in perill. 12 And when shee was in paines of her labour the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: for thou *hast* here this sonne also. 13 Then as she was about to yeelde vp the ghost (for she died) she called his name Benoni, but his father called him Benjamin. 14 Thus Rahel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem. 15 And Iaakob set a pillar vpon her graue: This is the pillar of Rahels graue vnto this day. 16 ¶ Then Israel went forward, and pitched his tent beyond Migdal-eder. 17 Now, when Israel dwelt in that land, Reuben went and lay with * Bilhah his fathers concubine: and it came to Israels eare. And Iaakob had twelue sonnes. 18 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iaakobs eldest sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun. 19 The sonnes of Rahel: Ioseph & Benjamin. 20 And the sonnes of Bilhah Rahels mayde: Dan and Naphtali. 21 And the sonnes of Zilpah Leahs mayde: Gad and Aher. These are the sonnes of Iaakob which were borne him in Padan Aram. 22 ¶ Then Iaakob came vnto Izhak his father to Mamre a citie of Arbah (this is Hebron, where Abraham and Izhak were strangers. 23 And the dayes of Izhak were an hundred and fourie yeares. 24 And Izhak gaue vp the ghost & died, and was ‖ gathered vnto his people, being old & full of dayes: & his sonnes Esau & Iaakob buried him.

Chap. 48.7.

Chap. 19.4.

Chap. 32.28.

‖ Or, oke of lamentation.

‖ Or, almightie.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 The wiues of Esau, 7 Iaakob & Esaus seuerall dwellings. 9 The genealogie of Esau. 24 The finding of mules.

NOwe these are the generations of Esau, which is Edom. 2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon an Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon an Hiuite, 3 And *tooke* Basemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth. 4 And * Adah bare vnto Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel. 5 Also Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau which were borne to him in the land of Canaan. 6 So Esau tooke his wiues and his sonnes, & his daughters, & all ¶ soules of his house, & his flocks, & all his cattell, & all his substance, which he had gotten in the land of Canaan, and went into *another* country from his brother Iaakob. 7 For their riches were so great, that they could not dwell together, and the land, wherein they were strangers, could not receiue them because of their flockes. 8 * Therefore dwelt Esau in mount Seir: this Esau is Edom. 9 ¶ So these are the generations of Esau father of ‖ Edom in mount Seir. 10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz, the sonne of Adah, the wife of Esau, and Reuel the sonne of Basmemath, the wife of Esau. 11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho and Gatam, and Kenaz. 12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphaz Amalek: these be the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife. 13 ¶ And these are the ‖ sonnes of Reuel: Nahath & Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Basmemath Esaus wife. 14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: for she bare vnto Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam and Korah. 15 ¶ These were ‖ Dukes of ¶ sonnes of Esau: ¶ sonnes of Eliphaz, the first borne of Esau: Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz, 16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, Duke Amalek: these are the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these were the ‖ sonnes of Adah. 17 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah: these are the Dukes *that came* of Reuel in the lande of Edom: these are the ‖ sonnes of Basmemath Esaus wife. 18 ¶ Likewise these were the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Korah: these Dukes *came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife. 19 These are the children of Esau, and these are the Dukes of them: This *Esau* is Edom. 20 ¶ * These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, which inhabited the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

…ed about his hand, saying, This is come
…forth.
30 But when he plucked his hand backe a-
…gaine, lo his brother came out, and she midwife
…said, Howe hast thou broken the breach vpon
…thee? and his name was called Pharez.
31 And afterward came out his brother that
…had the red thread about his hand, and his name
…was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Ioseph is sold to Potiphar. 2 God prospereth
Ioseph in his seruice. 7 Potiphars wife tempteth him.
13. 20 He is accused and cast in prison. 21 God sheweth
him mercie.

NOw Ioseph was brought down into Egypt:
& Potiphar an Eunuch of Pharaohs & his
chiefe gouernour an Egyptian, bought him of the
hands of the Ishmeelites, vv had brought him thither.
2 And the Lord was with Ioseph and he was
a man that prospered, and was in the house of
his master the Egyptian.
3 And his master saw that the Lord was with
him, and that the Lord made all that he did to
prosper in his hand.
4 So Ioseph found fauour in his sight, and
serued him: & he made him ruler of his house,
and put all that he had in his hand.
5 And from that time that he had made him
ruler over his house, and over all that he had,
the Lord blessed the Egyptians house for Io-
sephs sake: & the blessing of the Lord was vp-
on all that he had in the house, and in the field.
6 Therefore he left all that he had in Ioseph
hand: & tooke account of nothing that was vv
him, saue onely of the bread which he did eate.
And Ioseph was a faire person & wel fauoured.
7 ¶ Now therefore after these things the
wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and said,
Lie with me.
8 But he refused and said to his masters wife,
Behold, my master knoweth not what he hath
in the house with me, but hath committed all
that he hath to mine hand.
9 There is no man greater in this house then I:
neither hath he kept any thing frō me but only
thee, because thou art his wife: how then can
I do this great wickednes, & sin against God?
10 And albeit she spake to Ioseph day by
day, yet he hearkened not vnto her, to lye with
her, or to be in her company.
11 Then on a certaine day Ioseph entred into
the house, to doe his businesse, and there was
none of the houshold in the house:
12 Wherefore she caught him by his garment,
saying, Sleepe with me: but he left his garment
in her hand and fled, and got him out.
13 Now when she saw that he had left his
garment in her hand, and was fled out,
14 She called vnto ỹ men of her house, & said
vnto them, Behold, he hath brought in an Ebrew
vnto vs to mocke vs: who came in to me for
to lye with me, but I cried vv a loud voice:
15 And when he heard that I lift vp my voice
and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled
and got him out.
16 So she laid vp his garment by her, vntil
his master came home,
17 Then spake she vnto him according to these
words, saying, The Ebrew seruant which thou hast
brought vnto vs, came in to me to mocke me:
18 But assone as I lift vp my voice, and cri-
ed, he left his garment with me, and fled out.
19 Then vvhe his master heard ỹ words of his
wife which she told him, saying, After this man-
ner did thy seruāt to me: his anger was kindled.
20 And Ioseph master tooke him & put him
in ỹ prison, in the place vvhere the Kings pri-
soners lay bound: and there he vvas in prison.
21 ¶ But the Lord was with Ioseph, and
shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the
sight of the master of the prison.
22 And the keeper of the prison committed
to Ioseph hand all the prisoners ỹ were in the
prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, ỹ did he.
23 And the keeper of the prison looked vnto
nothing that was vnder his hand, seeing that ỹ
Lord was with him: for whatsoeuer he did, the
Lord made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

The interpretation of dreames is of God. 8.
Ioseph expoundeth the dreames of the two
prisoners. 23 The ingratitude of the seruant.

ANd after these things the butler of the king
of Egypt, and his baker offended their lord
the King of Egypt.
2 And Pharaoh was wrothe against his two
officers, against the chiefe butler, and against
the chiefe baker.
3 Therefore he put them in ward in the cha-
stewards house, in the prison and place where
Ioseph was bound.
4 And the chiefe steward charged Ioseph
vvas them, and he serued them: and they conti-
nued a season in ward.
5 ¶ And they both dreamed a dreame, euery
of them his dreame in one night, euery man
ding to the interpretation of his dreame, both
the butler and the baker of the King of Egypt,
which were bound in the prison.
6 And vvhe Ioseph came in vnto them in the
morning, and beheld them, and saw
were sad.
7 And he asked Pharaohs officers, that were
with him in his masters house, saying, Wherefore
looke ye so sadly to day?
8 Who answered him, We haue dreamed a
dreame, & there is no interpreter of it. And
the same. Then Ioseph said vnto them, Are not
interpretations of God? tell them me, I pray you.
9 So the chiefe butler told his dreame vnto
seph, and said vnto him, In my dreame behold,
vine was before me:
10 And in the vine were three branches: and
as it budded her flowre came forth: and the clu-
sters of grapes vvaxed ripe.
11 And *I had* Pharaohs cup in mine hand: &
I tooke the grapes, & wrung them into Pharaohs
ohs cup, & I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.
12 Then Ioseph said vnto him, This is ỹ inter-
pretatiō of it: The three branches are three dayes:
13 Within three dayes shall Pharaoh
thee, and restore thee vnto thine
& thou shalt giue Pharaohs cup into his
after the old manner,

…me in acquaintance with thee when † art in good state, & shew mercie, I pray thee vnto me, & make mention of me to Pharaoh, † I may make bring me out of this house.

15 For I was stollen away by theft out of the land of † Ebrewes, & here also haue I done nothing wherefore they should put me in † dūgeō.

16 And when the chiefe baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, Also me thought in my dreame, that I had three white baskets on mine head.

17 And in † vppermoll basket there was of all maner bakē meates for Pharaoh: & † birds did eate them out of † baskes vpon mine head.

18 Then Ioseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three dayes:

19 Within three dayes shall Pharaoh take thine head frō thee, & shal hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And so † third day, which was Pharaohs birth day, he made a feast vnto all his seruāts: & he lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, & the head of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21. And he restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership, who gaue † cup into Pharaohs hād.

22. But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted vnto them.

23 Yet the chiefe butler did not remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

26 Pharaoh dreames are expounded by Ioseph. 40 He is made ruler ouer all Egypt. 43 Iosephs name is changed. 50 He hath two sonnes: Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth throughout the world.

A Nd † two yeeres after, Pharaoh also dreamed, and behold, he stood by a riuer,

2 And loe, there came out of the riuer seuen goodly kine and fat fleshed, and they fedde in a meadow:

3 And lo, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, euil fauoured & leane fleshed, & stood by † *other* kine vpon † brinke of † riuer.

4 And the euill fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: so Pharaoh awoke.

5 Againe he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne greewe vpon one stalke, ranke and goodly.

6 And loe, seuen thinne eares, and blasted with the East winde, sprang vp after them:

7 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares. Then Pharaoh awaked, and loe, it was a dreame.

8 Nowe when the morning came, his spirite was troubled: therefore he sent and called all the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof, and Pharaoh told them his dreames: but none could interpret them to Pharaoh.

9 Then spake the chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I call to minde my faultes this day.

10 Pharaoh being angrie with his seruants, put me in warde in the chiefe stewardes house, *both* me and the chiefe baker.

11 Then we dreamed a dreame in one night, *both* I, and he: we dreamed eche man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was with vs a yong man, an Ebrew, seruant vnto † chiefe steward, whō we told, he declared our dreames to vs, to euery one he declared according to his dreame.

13 And as he declared vnto vs, so it came to passe: *for* he restored me to mine office, and hanged him.

14 ¶ Then sent Pharaoh, & called Ioseph, & they brought him hastily out of prison, & he shaued him, & changed his raimēt, & came to Pharaoh.

15 Then Pharaoh said to Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interpret it, & I haue heard say of thee, *that when* thou heārest a dreame, thou canst interprete it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, Without me God shall † answer for the welth of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood by † banke of the riuer:

18 And lo, there came vp out of the riuer seuen fat fleshed and well fauoured kine, and they fed in the medowe.

19 Also loe, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very † euill fauoured, and leane † fleshed: I neuer sawe the like in all the land of Egypt, for euill fauoured.

20 And the leane and euill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they † had eaten them vp, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still as euil fauoured, as they were at the beginning: so did I awake.

22. Moreouer I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares sprang out of one stalke, full & faire.

23 And lo, seuen eares, withered, thinne, *and* blasted with † East wind, sprang vp after them,

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares. Nowe I haue told the soothsayers, and none can declare it vnto me.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph answered Pharaoh, *Both* Pharaohs dreames are one. God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seue good kine are seue yeres, & † seue good eares are seue yeres: this is one dreame.

27 Likewise the seuen thinne and euill fauoured kine, that came out after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East winde, are seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue said vnto Pharaoh, that God hath shewed vnto Pharaoh, what he is about to doe.

29 Beholde, there come seuen yeres of great plentie in all the land of Egypt.

30 Againe, there shall arise after them seuen yeeres of famine, so that all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine shall consume the land:

31 Neither shall the plentie I be knowen in the land by reason of this famine that *shall come* after: for it shalbe exceeding great.

32 And therfore † dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh † second time, because † thing is established by God, & God hasteth to performe it.

33 Nowe therefore let Pharaoh prouide for a man of vnderstanding and wisedome, and let him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh make and appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeres.

35 Also let them gather all the food of the good

† Eb. at the end of two yeres of dayes.

Or, I sware to be bolde.

Or, flagge or place.

Or, in the thing wherefore they should put me in † dūgeō.

Or, answer for the welth

Or, almost

Or, famine

good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh for foode, in the cities, and they shall keepe it.

36 So the foode shall be for the prouision of the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not by famine.

37 ¶ And the saying pleased Pharaoh, and all his seruants.

38 Then said Pharaoh vnto his seruants, Can we finde *such* a man as this, in whome is the Spirit of God?

39 Then Pharaoh said to Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is no man of vnderstanding or wisdome like vnto thee.

40 * Thou shalt be ouer mine house, and at thy † worde shall all my people be armed, only in the Kings throne will I be aboue thee.

41 Moreouer Pharaoh said to Ioseph, Behold, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ‖ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioseph's hand, and arayed him in garments of fine linnen, and put a golden chaine about his necke.

43 So he set him vpon the † best charet that he had, next vnto one: & they cryed before him, Abrech, & placed him ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 Againe Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or his foote in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Ioseph's name ‖Zaphnath-paaneah: & he gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖prince of On, then went Ioseph abroad in the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Ioseph *was* thirtie yeere old, when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt: and Ioseph departing from the presence of Pharaoh, went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth † brought foorth ‖fore.

48 And he gathered vp all the foode of the seuen plenteous yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp foode in the cities: the foode of the fielde, that was round about *euery* citie, laid he vp in the same.

49 So Ioseph gathered wheate, like vnto the sand of ‖ the sea in multitude out of measure, vntill he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 Nowe vnto Ioseph were borne * two sonnes (before the yeeres of famine came) which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my labour & al my fathers houshold.

52 Also he called the name of the second, Ephraim: for God *said he* hath made me fruitfull in the land of mine affliction.

53 ¶ So the seuen yeeres of the plentie that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 * Then began the seuen yeeres of famine to come, according as Ioseph had said: and the famine was in all landes, but in all the land of Egypt was ‖ bread.

55 At the length all the land of Egypt was famished, and the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread. And Pharaoh said vnto al the Egyptians, Goe to Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe ye.

56 When the famine was vpon all the land, Ioseph opened all places, and solde vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys ‖ came to Egypt to buy corne of Ioseph, because the famine was sore in all lands.

Or, came to Egypt to Ioseph.

CHAP. XLII.

Ioseph's brethren come into Egypt to buy corne. 7 He knoweth them and vexeth them. 24 Simeon is put in prison. 26 The other goe to their father to fetch Beniamin.

WHen Iaakob saw that there was ‖ corne in Egypt, and Iaakob said vnto his sonnes, Why gaze ye one vpon another?

Or, victuals.

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is food in Egypt: ‖ Get you downe thither, and buy vs food thence, that we may liue, and not die.

Gen. 43. 2.

3 ¶ So went Ioseph's ten brethren downe to buy corne of the Egyptians.

4 But Beniamin Ioseph's brother would not Iaakob send with his brethren: for he said, Least ‖ destruction should † befall him.

‖ Or, mischiefe. † It should meete him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy food among them that came: for there was famine in the land of Canaan.

6 Now Ioseph was gouernour of the lande, who solde to all the people of the land: then Ioseph's brethren came, and bowed their face to the ground before him.

7 And when Ioseph saw his brethren, he knew them, and made him selfe ‖ strange to ward them, and spake to them roughly, and said vnto them, Whence come ye? Who answered, Out of the land of Canaan to buy vitaile.

‖ Or, as a stranger.

8 (Now Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred the * dreames, ‖ which he dreamed of them) & he said vnto them, Ye are spies, & are come to see † the ‖ weakenes of the land.

Chap. 37. 5. ‖ Or, nakednes. † Or, the secrets.

10 But they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy vitaile thy seruants are come.

11 We are all one mans ‖ sonnes: we meane truely, and thy seruants are no spies.

‖ Or, children.

12 But he said vnto them, Nay, but ye are come to see the ‖ weakenesse of the land.

‖ Or, nakednes.

13 And they said, We thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and beholde, the youngest is this day with ‖ our father, and one † is not.

‖ Or, the deare. † Or, dead.

14 Againe Ioseph said vnto them, This is it that I speake vnto you, saying, Ye are spyes.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: ‖ by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not goe hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

‖ Or, as Pharaoh liueth.

16 Send one of you which may fet your brother, & ye shalbe kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there be truth in you, or els ‖ by the life of Pharaoh ye are but spyes.

‖ Or, as Pharaoh liueth.

17 So he put them in ward three dayes.

18 Then Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe and liue: † for I feare God.

† Or, because.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison house, and go ye, carie foode ‖ for the famine of your houses:

‖ Or, against.

20 * But bring your yonger brother vnto me, that your wordes may be tryed, and that ye die not: and they did so.

Chap. 43. 3.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We haue verely ‖ sinned against our brother, in

‖ Or, offended.

the angell[illegible] was he, beſought vs, and we wi[illegible] therefore is this trouble [illegible]

Chap. 37. 21.

22 And Reu[illegible] them ſaying, Warned I not you, ſaying, ſinne not againſt the child, and ye would not heare? & lo, his blood is now required.

23 (And they were not aware that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for he † ſpake vnto them by an interpretor.)

† Eke an interpretor to vnderſtand them.

24 Then he turned from them, and wept, and turned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke Simeon from among them, and bounde him before their eyes.

25 ¶ So Ioſeph commanded that they ſhould fill their ſackes with wheat, and put euery mans money againe in his ſacke, and giue them vitaile for the iourney: & thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laid their vitaile vpon their aſſes, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke for to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, he eſpied his money: for lo, it was in his ſackes mouth.

28 Then he ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored: for lo, it is euen in my ſacke. And their heart † fayled them, and they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid one to another, What is this, *that* God hath done vnto vs?

† Elw. went out.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iaakob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* lord of the land, ſpake roughly to vs, and put vs *in priſon* as ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men, *and* are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one ‖ is not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 Then the lord of the coūtrey ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know if ye be true men: Leaue one of your brethren with me, & take ſoode for the famine of your houſes and depart.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, that I may know that ye are no ſpies, but true men: ſo will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall occupie in the land.

35 ¶ And as they emptied their ſackes, behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his ſacke: and when they and their father ſaw the bundels of their money, they were afraid.

36 Then Iaakob their father ſaid to them, Ye haue robbed me of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Beniamin: all theſe things † are againſt me.

† Elw. fall vpon me.

37 Then Reuben anſwered his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: deliuer him to mine hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 But he ſaid, My ſonne ſhal not go down with you: for his brother is dead, & he is left alone: if death come vnto him by ỹ way ẅ ye go, thē ye ſhal bring my gray head ẅ ſorow vnto ỹ graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

Iaakob ſlo-freth Beniamin to depart with his brethren. 23 Simeon is deliuered out of priſon. 30 Ioſeph feeſts them. 32 They ſeate together.

1 Owe great famine *was* in the land.

2 And when they had eaten vp ỹ vitaile, ẅ they had brought frō Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Turne againe, & buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah anſwered him, ſaying, The man charged vs by an othe, ſaying, * Neuer ſee my face, *except* your brother *be* with you.

Chap. 44. 26.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, we will go downe, and buy thee ſoode:

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not go downe: for ỹ man ſaid vnto vs, *Looke not in ỹ face, except* your brother *be* with you.

Chap. 44. 23.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo euill with me, as to tell the man, whether ye had yet a brother or no?

7 And they anſwered, The man aſked ſtraitly ‖ of our ſelues, and of our kinred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *any* brother? And we tolde him † according to theſe wordes: could we knowe certenly that he would ſay, Bring your brother downe?

‖ Or, of the men. † Elw. the.

8 Then ſaid Iudah to Iſrael his father, Send the boy with me, that we may riſe and goe, and that we may liue and not die, both we, and thou, and our children.

9 I will be ſuretie for him: of mine hand ſhalt thou require him. * If I bring him not to thee, & ſet him before thee, † then let me beare the blame for euer.

Chap. 44. 32. † Elw. ſinne.

10 For except we had made this tarying, doutles by this we had returned ỹ ſecond time.

11 Then their father Iſrael ſaid vnto them, If *it muſt needes be* ſo nowe, do thus: take of the beſt fruits of the land in your veſſels, and bring the man a preſent, a little to ſen, and a little honie, ‖ ſpices, and myrrhe, nuttes, and almondes:

‖ Or, ſpices.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money, that was brought againe in your ſackes mouthes: carrie it againe in your hand, leaſt it were ſome ouerſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and riſe, *and* goe againe to the man.

14 And God almightie giue you mercie in the ſight of the man, that he may deliuer you your other brother, and Beniamin: but I ſhall be robbed of my child, as I haue bene.

15 Thus the men tooke this preſent, and tooke twiſe ſo much money in their hand with Beniamin, and roſe vp, and went downe to Egypt and ſtood before Ioſeph.

16 And when Ioſeph ſawe Beniamin with them, he ſaid ‖ to his ſteward, Bring theſe men home, and kill meate, and make ready: for the men ſhall eat with me at noone.

‖ Or, to the ruler of his houſe.

17 And the man did as Ioſeph bode, and brought the men vnto Ioſephs houſe.

18 Now when ỹ men were brought into Ioſephs houſe, they were afraid, & ſaid, Becauſe of the money that came in our ſackes mouths at ỹ firſt time, are we brought, that he may † picke a quarell againſt vs and † lay ſome thing to our charge, and bring vs in bondage and our aſſes.

† Elw. ſeeke occaſion. † Elw. fall vpon vs.

19 Therefore came they to Ioſephs ſteward, & communed with him at the doore of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, Oh ſyr, * we came indeede downe hither at the firſt time to buy ſoode.

Chap. 42. 3.

21 And as we came to an Inne & opened our ſackes, beholde, euery mans money was in his ſackes mouth, euen our money in full weight, but we haue brought it againe in our handes.

22 Alſo other money haue we brought in our

handes

bodie to buy food, his we can not tel, who put our siluer in our sackes.

23 And he said, ¶ Peace be vnto you, feare not: your God & the God of your father hath giuen you that treasure in your sackes, I had your money: and he brought foorth Simeon to them.

24 So the man led them into Iosephs house and gaue them water to wash their feete, and gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready their present against Ioseph came at noone, (for they heard say, that they should eate bread there)

26 When Ioseph came home, they brought him into † houle to him, which was in their hands, & bowed down to ¶ ground before him.

27 And he asked them of their † prosperitie, and said, Is your father the old man, of whome ye told me, in good health? is he yet aliue?

28 Who answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, he is yet aliue: and they bowed downe, and made obeysance.

29 And he lifting vp his eyes, beheld his brother Beniamin his mothers sonne, & said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye told me? And he said, God be mercifull vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste (for his affectiō was inflamed toward his brother, & sought where to weepe) & entred into his chāber, & wept there.

31 Afterward he washed his face, & came out, and restrained him selfe, and said, Set on † meat.

32 And they prepared for him by him selfe, & for them by them selues, & for the Egyptias, which did eate with him, by them selues because ¶ Egyptians might not eat bread ✠ the Ebrues: for that was an abomination vnto ¶ Egyptians.

33 So they sate before him: the eldest according vnto his age, & the yōgest according vnto his youth: & ¶ men marualled amōg themselues.

34 And they tooke meates from before him, & sent to them: but Beniamins meate was fiue times so much as any of theirs: & they dranke, and had of the best drinke with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioseph accuseth his brother of theft. 33 Iudah offereth him selfe to be seruant for Beniamin.

AFterward he commaunded his steward, saying, Fil the mens sackes with foode, as much as they can carrie, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, ¶ *siluer* the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money. And he did according to the commandement that Ioseph gaue *him*.

3 And in the † morning the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they went out of the citie not fare off, Ioseph said to his steward, Vp, followe after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is that not *the cup*, wherein my lord drinketh? and in the which he doeth deuine and prophecie? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And when he ouertooke them, he said those wordes vnto them.

7 And they answered him, Wherefore saith my Lord such wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should do such a thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sackes mouthes, we brought again to thee out of the land of Canaan: howe then should we steale out of thy lordes house siluer or golde?

9 With whomsoeuer of thy seruants it be found, let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now then let it be according vnto your wordes: he with whom it is found, shalbe my seruant, and ye shall be † blameles.

11 Then at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to ¶ ground, & euery one opened his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, & went againe into the citie.

14 ¶ So Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 Then Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this, which ye haue done? know ye not that such a man as I, can deuine and prophecie?

16 Then said Iudah, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shal we speake? & how can we iustifie our selues? God hath found out ¶ wickednes of thy seruants, behold, *we are* seruants to my lord, both we, & he, ✠ whom the cup is found.

17 But he answered, God forbid, ¶ I should do so, *but* ¶ man ✠ whom ¶ cup is found, he shalbe my seruant, & go ye in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah drew neere vnto him, & said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant now speak a word in my lords eares, & let not thy wrath be kindled against thy seruant: for ¶ art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, ✠ Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we answered my lord, We haue a father † is old, and a yong † child, *which he begat* in his age: & his brother is dead, and he alone *of his mother* is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 Now thou saidst vnto thy seruants, Bring him vnto me, ¶ I may † set mine eye vpon him.

22 And we answered my lord, The child cannot depart from his father: for if he leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 Then saidst thou vnto thy seruants, ✠ Except your younger brother come downe with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 So when we came vnto thy seruant our father, and shewed him what my lord had said,

25 And our father said vnto vs, Goe againe, buy vs a little foode,

26 Then we answered, We cannot go downe: *but* if our yongest brother go with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 Then thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye knowe that my wife bare me two *sonnes*,

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Of a surelie he is torne in ✠ pieces, and I haue not seene him since.

29 Nowe ye take this also away from me, if death take him, then ye shall bring my graie head in sorow to the graue.

30 Now therfore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the child *be* not with vs (seeing † his life dependeth on the *childes* life)

31 Then when he shall see that the child is not with vs, he will die: so shal thy seruants

the gray head of thy seruante our father with sorowe to the graue.

32 Doubtlesse thy seruant became suretie for the childe to my father, & said, * If I bring him not vnto thee againe, then I will beare the blame vnto my father for euer.

Chap. 43. 9.

33 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let me thy seruant bide for the childe, as a seruant to my lord, and let the child go vp with his brethren.

34 For how can I goe vp to my father, if the childe be not with me, vnlesse I would see the euill that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Ioseph maketh himself known to his brethren.* 8 *He sheweth that all was done by Gods prouidence.* 18 *Pharaoh commandeth him to send for his father.* 24 *Ioseph exhorteth his brethren to concord.* 27 *Iakob reuiueth.*

THen Ioseph could not refraine him selfe before all that stoode by him, but he cried, Haue forth euery man from me. And there taried not one with him, while Ioseph vttered him selfe vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept and cryed, so that the Egyptians heard: the house of Pharaoh heard also.

3 Then Ioseph said to his brethren, I am Ioseph: doeth my father yet liue? But his brethren could not answere him, for they were astonished at his presence.

4 Againe Ioseph said to his brethren, Come neere, I pray you, to me. And they came neere. And he said, * I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

Acts. 7. 13

5 Now therefore be not sad, neither grieued with your selues, y ye sold me hither: *for God did send me before you for *your* preseruation.

Chap. 50. 20.

6 For nowe two yeeres of famine *haue beene* through the land, and fiue yeeres *are* behinde, wherein neither *shalbe* eating nor haruest.

7 Wherefore God sent me before you to preserue you a posteritie in this land, and to saue you alme by a great deliuerance.

8 Nowe then you sent not me hither, but God, who hath made me a father vnto Pharaoh and lord of all his house, and ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, & go vp to my father, & tel him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down to me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and shalt be neere me, thou and thy children, and thy children children, and thy sheepe, and thy beastes, and all that thou hast.

11 Also I will nourish thee there (for yet *remaine* fiue yeres of famine) lest ‖ perish through pouertie, ‖ & thy household, & all that thou hast.

‖ Or, be consumed

12 And beholde, your eyes doe see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that my mouth speaketh to you.

13 Therefore tell my father of all mine honour in Egypt, and of all that ye haue seene, and make haste, and bring my father hither.

14 Then he fell on his brother Beniamins necke, & wept, & Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and afterward his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the ‖ tidings came vnto Pharaohs house, saying they said, Iosephs brethren are come:

‖ Or, fame

and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 Then Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say to thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beastes and depart, goe to the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, & your households, & come to me, & I wil giue you the best of the land of Egypt, & ye shal eate of ‖ the fat of ‖ the land.

‖ Or, the marrow ‖ Or, fatnesse

19 And I command thee, This do ye, Take you charets out of ‖ the land of Egypt for your children, & for your wiues, & bring your father & come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the best of all the land of Egypt is yours.

† Heb. let not your eye spare

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them charets according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he gaue them vitaile also for the iourney.

22 He gaue them all, none except, change of raiment: but vnto Beniamin he gaue three hundreth pieces of siluer, and fiue suits of raiment.

23 And vnto his father ‖ likewise he sent ten thee asses laden with the best things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with wheat, and bread, and meate for his father by the way.

‖ Or, sent as much, in like sort as verse 22. and Exod. 3. 22. and 11. 2. and 12. 35.

24 So sent he his brethre away, & they departed, & he said vnto them, Fal not out by ‖ way.

‖ Or, the

25 ¶ Then they went vp from Egypt, & came vnto ‖ the land of Canaan vnto Iaakob their father,

‖ Heb. *Eretz*

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph *is* yet aliue, & he also is gouernour ouer al ‖ the land of Egypt, & *Iaakobs* heart failed: for he beleeued them not.

‖ Heb. *Mitzraim*

27 And they told him all the wordes of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them: but when he saw the charets, ‖ which Ioseph had sent to cary him, then the spirit of Iaakob their father reuiued.

‖ Heb. *Eretz*

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough: Ioseph my sonne *is* yet aliue: I wil go & see him yet I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

2 *God appeareth Iaakob of his iourney into Egipt,* 27 *The number of his familie when he went into Egipt.* 29 *Ioseph meeteth his father.* 34 *He teacheth his brethren what to answere to Pharaoh.*

THen Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifice vnto the God of his father Izhak.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Iaakob, Iaakob. Who answered, I am here.

3 Then he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to go downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also bring thee vp againe, and Ioseph shal put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 Then Iaakob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel caryed Iaakob their father, and their children, & their wiues in the charets, which Pharaoh had sent to carie him.

6 And they tooke their cattel, & their goods, ‖ & they had gotten in ‖ the land of Canaan, & came into Egypt, *both* * Iaakob & all his seed ‖ with him.

Iosh. 24. 4. Psal. 105. 23.

‖ Heb. *Eretz*

7 His sonnes and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters and his sonnes daughters, & all his seede brought he with him into Egypt.

Isa. 52. 4. Exod. 1. and 6. 15. Num. 26.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, *euen* Iaakob and his sonnes: * Reuben, Iaakobs first borne.

1. Chron. 5.

9 ¶ And the sonnes of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

Exod. 6. 1. Chron.

10 ¶ And the sonnes of * Simeon: Iemuel, & Iamin,

Gen. 4. 24.

Iemin, and Ohad, and Iachin, & Zohar, & Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ Also the sonnes of * Leui: Gerhon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ Also the sonnes of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, & Pharez, & Zerah: (but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan) And the sonnes of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ Also the sonnes of * Iffachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ Also the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These be the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iaakob in Padan Aram, with his daughter Dinah. All the ‖ soules of his sonnes and his daughters were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ Also the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, & Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, & Areli.

17 ¶ Also the sonnes of * Asher: Iimnah, and Iishuah, and Iisui, and Beriah, & Serah their sister. And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the children of Zilpah, whome Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iaakob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rahel Iaakobs wife were Ioseph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt were borne Manasseh, and Ephraim, which * Aseath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶ Also the sonnes of * Beniamin: Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rahel, which were borne vnto Iaakob, fourteene soules in all.

23 ¶ Also the sonnes of Dant Hushim.

24 ¶ Also the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, & Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Billah, which Laban gaue vnto Rahel his daughter, and she bare these to Iaakob, in all, seuen soules.

26 All the * soules that came with Iaakob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes (beside Iaakobs sonnes wiues) were in the whole, threescore and fiue soules.

27 Also the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: so that all the soules of the house of Iaakob, which came into Egypt, are seuentie.

28 ¶ Then he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to ‖ direct his way vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 Then Ioseph † made ready his charet and went vp to Goshen to meete Israel his father, & presented himselfe vnto him, & fell on his neck, and wept vpon his necke a † good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, and that thou art yet aliue.

31 Then Ioseph said to his brethren, & to his fathers house, I will go vp & shew Pharaoh, and tell him, My brethre & my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me,

32 And the men are shepheards, and because they are shepheardes, they haue brought their sheepe and their cattell, and all that they haue.

33 And if Pharaoh call you, and aske you, What is your trade?

34 Then ye shal say, Thy seruants are men occupied about cattell, from our childhood euen vnto this time, both we and our fathers: that ye may dwell in ‖ land of Goshen: for euery sheepkeeper is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

7 Iaakob commeth before Pharaoh, & blesseth him his age. 11 The land of Goshen is giuen him. 22 The idolatrous Priests haue liuing of the king. 28 Iaakobs age, when he dieth. 30 Ioseph sweareth to burie him with his fathers.

THen came Ioseph and told Pharaoh, & said, My father, and my brethren, and their sheep, & their cattell, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And Ioseph tooke part of his brethren, euen fiue men and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 Then Pharaoh said vnto his brethre, What is your trade? And they answered Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepheards, both we & our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in ‖ land are we come: for thy seruats haue no pasture for their sheepe, so sore is the famine in the land of Canaan. Now therefore, we pray thee, let thy seruats dwel in ‖ land of Goshe.

5 Then spake Pharaoh to Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in ‖ best place of the land make thy father & thy brethre dwell: let them dwell in the land of Goshen: & if thou knowest that there be men of actiuitie among them, make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 Ioseph also brought Iaakob his father, and set him before Pharaoh. And Iaakob † saluted Pharaoh.

8 Then Pharaoh said vnto Iaakob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iaakob said vnto Pharaoh, The whole time of my * pilgrimage is an hundreth & thirty yeres: few & euil haue the daies of my life bene, & I haue not atteined vnto the yeres of the life of my fathers, in the daies of their pilgrimages.

10 And Iaakob † tooke leaue of Pharaoh, & departed from the presence of Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, euen in ‖ land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, euen to the young children.

13 ¶ Now there was no bread in all ‖ land: for the famine was exceeding sore: so that the land of Egypt, and the land of Canaan were † famished by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought, & Ioseph laid vp the money in Pharaohs house.

15 So when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, then all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, & saide, Giue vs bread: for why should we die before thee? for our money is spent.

16 Then said Ioseph, Bring your cattel, & I will giue you for your cattell, if your money be spent.

17 So they brought their cattel vnto Ioseph, and Ioseph gaue them bread for the horses, for the flockes of sheep, & for the heards

of for the Aſſyrians he fed them with bread all their cattell that yeere.

18 But when the yeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, & ſaid vnto him, We will not hide from my lord, that ſince our money is ſpent, and my lord hath the heards of the cattell, there is nothing left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies and our ground.

19 Wherefore ſhall we periſh in thy ſight, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be bound to Pharaoh: therefore giue vs ſeed, that we may liue and not die, and that the land goe not to waſte.

20 So Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſolde euery man his ground, becauſe the famine was ſore vpon them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And he remoued the people vnto the cities, from one ſide of Egypt, euen to the other. ‖ Heb. end of the border.

22 Onely the land of the Prieſtes bought he not: for the Prieſts had an ordinance of Pharaoh, & they did eate their ordinance, which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their ground.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: loe, *here is* ſeede for you, ſow therefore the ground.

24 And of the increaſe ye ſhall giue ‖ the fifte part vnto Pharaoh, & foure parts ſhalbe yours for ‖ ſeede of the field, & for your meate, & for them of your houſholds, & for your children to eate.

25 Then they anſwered, thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 Then Ioſeph made it a law ouer the lande of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fift *part*, except the lande of the Prieſts onely, which was not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in ‖ countrey of Goſhen, & they had their poſſeſſions therein, & grew & multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreouer Iaakob liued in the lande of Egypt ſeuentene yeeres, ſo that the whole age of Iaakob *was* an hundreth ſouttie & ſeuen yeere.

29 Now when the time drew nere that Iſrael muſt die, he called his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaide vnto him, If I haue now found grace in thy ſight, ‖ put thine hand now vnder my thigh, & deale mercifully and truly with me: burie me not, I pray thee, in Egypt. Chap. 24. 2.

30 But when I ſhall ſleepe ‖ my fathers, thou ſhalt carie me out of Egypt, & burie me in their burial. And he anſwered, I will do as ‖ haſt ſaid.

31 Then he ſaid, Sweare vnto mee. And hee ſware vnto him. And Iſrael worſhipped towards the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his two ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 2 Iaakob reioyceth Gods promiſe. 5 He receiueth Ioſephs ſonnes as his. 13 He preferreth the yonger. 21 He propheſieth their returne to Canaan.

AGaine after this one ſaid to Ioſeph, Loe, thy father is ſicke: then hee tooke with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 Alſo one told Iaakob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſonne Ioſeph is come to thee, and Iſrael tooke ‖ ſtrength vnto him, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 Then Iaakob ſaide vnto Ioſeph, God Almightie ‖ appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me,

4 And he ſaide vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and will multiplie thee, and will make a great number of people of thee, and will giue this land vnto thy ſeed after thee for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim, which are borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, ſhall be mine, as Reuben and Simeon are mine. Chap. 41. 50.

6 But the iſſues, which thou haſt begotten after them, ſhall be thine: they ſhall be called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 Now when I came from Padan, Rahel * died vpon mine hand in the land of Canaan, by the way whē *there* was but halfe a daies iourney of ground to come to Ephrath: & I buried her there in the way to Ephrath: the ſame is Beth-lehem. Chap. 35. 19.

8 Then Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes and ſaid, Whoſe are theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſonnes, ‖ God hath giuen me here. Then he ſaid, I pray thee, bring them to me, ‖ I may bleſſe them.

10 (For the eyes of Iſrael were dimme for age, ſo that he could not *well* ſee.) Then hee caſed them to come to him, and hee kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to haue ſeene thy face: yet loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeede.

12 And Ioſeph tooke them away from his knees, and did reuerence ‖ downe to the ground. ‖ Heb. face to ground.

13 Then tooke Ioſeph them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand toward Iſraels right hand, ſo he brought *them* vnto him.

14 But Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid it on Ephraims head, which was ‖ yonger, & his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head (mending his hāds of purpoſe) for Manaſſeh was the elder.

15 ¶ * Alſo he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaide, The God, before whome my fathers Abraham & Iſhak did walke, the God, which hath fedde me all my life long vnto this day, Heb. 11. 21.

16 The Angel which hath deliuered me from all euill, bleſſe the children, and let my name be named vpon them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Izhak, that they may grow as fiſh into a multitude in the middes of the earth.

17 But when Ioſeph ſaw that his father layde his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: & hee ſtaied his fathers hand to remoue it frō Ephraims head to Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo, my father: for this is the eldeſt: put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 But his father refuſed, & ſaid, I know well, my ſonne, I know well: he ſhalbe alſo a people, & he ſhalbe great likewiſe: but his yonger brother ſhalbe greater then he, and his ſeede ſhalbe full of nations.

20 So he bleſſed them that day, and ſaide, In thee Iſrael ſhall bleſſe, and ſay, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manaſſeh. And he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 Then Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſeph, Beholde, I die, and God ſhall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee one por-

thou shouse thy brethren, which I gate out of ¶ Amorite by my sword & by my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Iaakob blesseth all his sonnes by name, & sheweth them what is to come.* 10 *He setteth them that Christ shall come out of Iudah.* 29 *He will be buried with his fathers.* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Iaakob called his sonnes, and saide, Gather your selues together, that I may tel you what shall come to you in the last dairs.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare, yee sonnes of Iaakob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben mine eldest sonne, thou art my might, & ¶ beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellency of power.

4 *Thou was* light as water: thou shalt not be excellent, because thou * wentest vp to thy father: then bed: ¶ then diddest thou defile my bed, *thy dignitie* is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui, brethren *in euil*, the instruments of crueltie *are* in their habitations.

6 Into their secret let not my soule come: my glory, be not thou ioyned with their assemblie: for in their wrath they slew a man, and in their selfe will they digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their wrath, for it was fierce, and their rage, for it was cruell: I will deuide them in Iaakob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Thou Iudah, thy brethren shal praise thee: thine hand *shalbe* in the necke of thine enemies: thy fathers sonnes shall bow downe vnto thee.

9 Iudah, *as a* Lyons whelpe shalt thou come vp from the spoile, my sonne. He shall lye downe and couch as a Lyon, and as a Lioneſſe. Who shall stirre him vp?

10 The ſ sceptre shal not depart frō Iudah, nor a lawgiuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come, and the people *shalbe* gathered vnto him.

11 He shall bind his asse vnto the vine, and his Asses colt vnto the best vine: he shall wash with his garment in wine, and his cloke in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes *shalbe* red with wine, & his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell by the sea side, and he *shalbe* an haven for ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar *shalbe* † a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens:

15 And he shall see that rest is good, and that the land is pleasant, and he shall bow his shoulder to beare, and shalbe subiect vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shalbe a serpent by the way, an adder by the path, biting the horſe heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 O Lord, I haue waited for my saluation.

19 ¶ Gad, a hoste of men shall ouercome him, but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Concerning Asher, his bread *shalbe* fat, and he shall giue pleasures for a king.

21 ¶ Naphtali *shalbe* a Hinde let goe, giuing goodly wordes.

22 ¶ Ioſeph *shalbe* † a fruitfull bough, euen a fruitfull bough by the Well side: the † small boughs shall runne vpon the wall.

23 And the archers grieued him, and shotte *against him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode ſtrong, & the ſ armes were made ſtrong *by* the hands of the mighty *God* of Iaakob, (of whome *came* the feeder *appointed by* the Rocke of Israel)

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who shall helpe thee, & by the Almightie, who shall blesse thee with heauenly blessings from aboue, with blessings of the deepe, that lieth beneath, with blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father shall be stronger then the blessings of mine elders: vnto the vtmost ende of the hils of the world they shalbe on the head of Ioſeph, and on the top of the heade of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine *as a* wolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall deuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and thus their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one of them blessed her with a seuerall blessing.

29 And he charged them, & ſayd vnto them, I am readie to be gathered vnto my people: *burie me with my fathers* in the cane that is in the felde of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cane that is in the field of Machpelah beside Mamre in the land of Canaan: which *cane* Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a poſſeſſion to burie in.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife: there they buried Izhak and Rebekah his wife: and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the field and the cane ſ is there *in, was bought* of the children of Heth.

33 Thus Iaakob made an end of giuing charge to his sonnes, & plucked vp his feet into ¶ bed, & gaue vp ¶ ghoſt, & was gathered to his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *Iaakob is buried.* 19 *Ioſeph forgiueth his brethren.* 23 *He ſeeth his children's children.* 24 *He ſheweth his brethren of his death.*

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſitions to embalme his father: and the Phyſitions embalmed Israel.

3 So fourtie dayes were accompliſhed (for ſo long did they require of them) ¶ were embalmed: and ¶ Egyptians bewailed him seuenty dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake to ¶ house of Pharaoh, saying, If I haue now found fauour in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, and ſay,

5 My father made me ſweare, saying, Lo, I die, *Chap. 47.* 29. in my grave, which I haue made me in the land of Canaan: now therefore let me go, I pray thee, & burie my father, and I will come againe.

6 Then Pharaoh ſaide, Goe vp and burie thy father, as he made thee to ſweare.

7 ¶ So Ioſeph went vp to burie his father, & with him went all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, *and* the Elders of his houſe, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 Likewiſe all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their children, and their ſheepe, and their cattell left they in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp *with* him both charets & horſemen, & they were an exceeding great company.

10 And they came to ¶ Goren Atad,

and Sodom, and there they made a greate & mourning for Terah, and he mourned for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land saw the mourning in Goren Atad, they said, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: wherfore the name thereof was called Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iorden.

12 So his sonnes did vnto him, according as he had commaunded them:

13 For his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which cave Abraha bought with the fielde, to be a place to burie in, of Ephron the Hittite besides Mamre.

14 Then Ioseph returned into Egypt, he & his brethren, & al that went vp with him to bury his father, after that he had buried his father.

15 And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, It may be that Ioseph will hate vs, and will paye vs againe all the euil which we did vnto him.

16 Therefore they sent vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father commanded before his death, saying,

17 Thus shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue now, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, & their sinne: for they rewarded thee euil. And now, we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of thy fathers God. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 Also his brethren came vnto him, and fell downe before his face, and saide, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 To whome Ioseph said, Feare not: for am not I vnder God?

20 When yee thought euill against me, God disposed it to good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, and saue much people alive.

21 Feare not nowe therefore, I will nourish you, and your children: and he comforted them, and spake kindly vnto them.

22 So Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundreth and tenne yeeres.

23 And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, euen vnto the thirde generation: also the sonnes of Machir the sonne of Manasseh were brought vp on Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I am ready to die, & god wil surely visite you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware vnto Abraham, vnto Izhak, and vnto Iaakob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an othe of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visite you and ye shall cary my bones hence.

26 So Ioseph died, when he was an hundreth and tenne yeere old: and they embamped him and put him in a chest in Egypt.

The second Booke of Moses called Exodus.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that Iacob by Gods commaundement, Gen. 46.3. had brought his familie into Egypt, where they remained for the space of 400. yeeres, and of 70. persons grew to an infinite number, so that the King & the country grudged, & endeavoured by cruell slauerie to suppresse them: the Lord according to his promis, Gen. 15.14. had compassion of his Church and deliuered them, but plagued their enemies in diuers strange and terrible sorts. And the more that the tyrannie of the wicked enraged against his Church, the more did his hand mightily increase & stand against them: til Pharaoh & his army were drowned in the same Sea, which gaue an entre & passage to the children of God. But as the ingratitude of men is great, so did they immediately forget Gods wonderfull benefits: & albeit he had giuen them the Passeouer to be a signe & memoriall of their come, yet they fell to distrust & tempted God with sundry murmurings & grudgings against him & his ministers: sometime moued with ambition, sometime for lacke of drinke or meat to content their lusts, sometime by idolatrie, or such like. Wherefore God visited them with sharp rods & plagues, that by the corrections they might seeke to him for remedy against his enemies, & earnestly repent them for their rebellion and wickednesse. And because God loueth them to the end, when he hath once begon to loue, he punished them not according to their deserts, but dealt with them in great mercies, and euer with new benefits, laboured to ouercome their malice: for he stil governed them, and gaue them his worde and law, both concerning the maner of serving him, and also the forme of iudgements, and ciuell policie: to the intent that they should not serue God after their owne inuentions, but according to that order, which his heauenly wisdome had appointed.

CHAP. I.

2 The childe of Iaakob that came into Egypt. 8 The new Pharaoh oppresseth them. 12 The preseruance of God toward them. 15 The kings commaundement to the midwiues. 22 The sonnes of the Hebrewes are commaunded to be cast into the riuer.

NOw these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt (euery man and his household came) with Iaakob)

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, & Iudah,

3 Iissachar, Zebulon, & Beniamin.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 So all the soules that came out of the loynes of Iaakob, were seuentie soules: Ioseph was in Egypt alreadie.

6 Now Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and that whole generation.

7 And the children of Israel brought forth fruit and encreased in abundance, & were multiplied, and were exceeding mightie, so that the land was full of them.

8 Then there rose vp a new King in Egypt, who knew not Ioseph,

9 And hee saide vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are greater and mightier then we.

10 Come, let vs worke wisely vnto them, lest they multiply, & it come to passe, if there be warre, they ioyne themselues also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and get them out of the land.

11 Therefore did they set taske-masters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: and they built the cities Pithom and Raamses for the treasures of Pharaoh.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they multiplied and grewe: therefore they were sore grieued at the children of Israel.

13 Wherefore

13 Wherefore the Egyptians by force made the children of Israel to serue.
14 Thus they made the weary of their lines by sore labour in clay and in bricke, and in all worke in the field, with all manner of bondage, which they laid vpon them most cruelly.
15 ¶ Moreouer, the king of Egypt comanded the midwiues of the Ebrew women (of whe the ones name was Shiphrah, & the name of the other Puah)
16 And said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the women of the Ebrewes, and see them on their stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then let her liue.
17 Notwithstanding the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but preserued alue the men children.
18 Then the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue yee done thus, & haue preserued alue the men children?
19 And the midwiues answered Pharaoh, Because the Ebrew women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are liuely, and are delivered yer the midwife come at them.
20 God therefore prospered the midwiues, & the people multiplied and were very mightie.
21 And because the midwiues feared God, therefore he made them houses.
22 Then Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery man child that is borne, cast ye into the riuer, but reserue euery mayd child alue.

CHAP. II.

Moses is borne and cast into the flagges. 5 *He is taken vp of Pharaohs daughter and kept.* 12 *He killeth the Egyptian.* 15 *He fleeth and marrieth a wife.* 23 *The Israelites cry vnto the Lord.*

THen there went a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui,
2 And the woman conceiued & bare a sonne: and when she saw that he was faire, *she hidde him three moneths.
3 But when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark *made* of reed, & daubed it with slime & with pitch, & laid the child therein & put it among the bulrushes by the riuers brinke.
4 Now his sister stoode a farre off, to witte what would come of him.
5 ¶ Then the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her in the riuer, and her maidens walked by the riuers side: & when she saw the arke among the bulrushes, she sent her maid to fet it.
6 Then she opened it, & saw it was a child: & behold, the babe wept: so she had compassion on it, and said, This is one of the Ebrewes children.
7 Then said his sister vnto Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe and call vnto thee a nurse of the Ebrew women to nurce thee the childe?
8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Go. So the maid went and called the childs mother.
9 To whome Pharaohs daughter said, Take this child away, and nurce it for me, and I will reward thee. Then the woman tooke the childe and nurced him.
10 Now the child grew, & she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, & he was as her sonne, and shee called his Name Moses, because, saide she, I drew him out of the water.
11 ¶ And in those daies, when Moses was growen, he went foorth vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: also hee saw an Egyptian smiting an Ebrew one of his brethren.
12 And he looked round about, & when he saw that no man, he slew the Egyptian, & hid him in the sand.
13 Againe he came forth the second day, and behold, two Ebrewes stroue: and he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?
14 And he answered, Who made thee a man of authoritie, & a iudge ouer vs? Thinkest thou to kil me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? Then Moses feared and said, Certenly this thing is knowen.
15 Now Pharaoh heard this matter, & sought to slay Moses: therefore Moses fledde from Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian, and he sate downe by a well.
16 And the Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, which came and drew *water*, and filled the troughes, for to water their fathers sheepe.
17 Then the shepheards came & droue them away: but Moses rose vp and defended them, and watered their sheepe.
18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How are ye come so soone to day?
19 And they said, A man of Egipt deliuered vs from the hand of the shepheards, & also drew vs water ynough, and watered the sheepe.
20 Then hee sayde vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why haue ye so left the man? call him that he may eate bread.
21 And Moses agreed to dwell with the man: who gaue vnto Moses Zipporah his daughter.
22 And she bare a sonne, whose name he called Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.
23 ¶ Then in processe of time, the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed for the bondage, & cryed: and their cry for the bondage came vp vnto God.
24 The God heard their mone, & God remembred his couenant with Abraham, Izhak, & Iaakob.
25 So God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

CHAP. III.

Moses keepeth sheepe: and God appeareth vnto him in a bush. 10 *He sendeth him to the children of Israel.* 14 *The name of God.* 16 *God teacheth him what to doe.*

WHen Moses kepte the sheep of Ietheo his father in law, Priest of Midian, & droue the flocke to the backeside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, Horeb.
2 Then the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, & behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.
3 Therefore Moses said, I will turne aside now, & see this great sight, why the bush burneth not.
4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, & said, Moses, Moses. And he answered, I am here.
5 Then hee saide, Come not hither, put thy shooes of thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.
6 Moreouer he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, & the God of Iaakob. Then Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to looke vpon God.
7 ¶ Then the Lord said, I haue surely seene the trouble of my people, which are in Egypt

Or, prince.
† *Heb. saued them.*
Or, grandfather.
Chap. 18. 3.
Or, feare not.
Or, desert.
Act. 7. 30.
Mark. 12. 26.

heard their cry, because of their taskemasters: for I know their sorowes.

8 Therefore I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that land vnto a good land & a large, vnto a land that floweth with milke & hony, *euen* vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 And now loe, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me, & I haue also seene ¶ oppression, wherwith ¶ Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ But Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should go vnto Pharaoh, & that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he answered, Certenly I will be with thee: and this shalbe a token vnto thee, ¶ I haue sent thee, After ¶ thou hast brought ¶ people out of Egipt, ye shal serue God vpo this mountain.

13 Then Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I shall come vnto the children of Israel, & shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you: if they say vnto me, What is his name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And GOD answered Moses, I AM THAT I AM. Also he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God spake further vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iakob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, & this is my memorial vnto all ages.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, & ¶ shalt say vnto them, The Lord God of your fathers, ¶ God of Abiahā, Izhak, & Iakob appeared vnto me, & said, ¶ I haue surely remembred you, & that ¶ is done to you in Egypt.

17 Therefore I did say, I will bring you out of the affliction of Egipt vnto the land of ¶ Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, & the Iebusites, vnto a land that floweth with milke and hony.

18 Then shall they obey thy voice, and ¶ and the Elders of Israel shall go vnto ¶ King of Egypt, and say vnto him, The Lord God of ¶ Ebrewes hath met ¶ with vs: we pray thee now therfore, let vs go three dayes iourney in ¶ wildernes, ¶ we may sacrifice vnto ¶ Lord our God.

19 ¶ But I know that the King of Egypt will not let you go, but by strong hand.

20 Therefore will I stretch out mine hand, & smite Egypt w all my wonders, ¶ I will do in the mids thereof: and after ¶ shal he let you go.

21 And I will make this people to be fauoured of the Egyptians: so that when ye go, ye shall not go emptie.

22 For euery woman shal aske of her neighbour, & of her ¶ soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, & iewels of gold and raiment, and ye shall put them on your sonnes and on your daughters, and shall spoile the Egyptians.

CHAP. III.

blood. 14 *Aaron is giuen to help Moses.* 21 *God hardeneth Pharaoh.* 24 *Moses with circumcision of her sonne.* 27 *Aaron meeteth with Moses, and they come to the Israelites and are beleeued.*

THen Moses answered, and said, But loe, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the Lord said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he answered, A rod.

3 Then said he, Cast it on the ground. So he cast it on the ground, and it was *turned* into a serpent: and Moses fled from it.

4 Againe the Lord said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand and take it by the taile. Then he put forth his hand and caught it, and it was *turned* into a rod in his hand.

5 *Do this* that they may beleeue, that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the Lord said furthermore vnto him, Thrust now thine hand into thy bosome. And he thrust his hand into his bosome; and when he tooke it out *againe*, behold, his hand was ‖leprous as snow.

7 Moreouer he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. So he put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as ¶ *other* flesh.

8 So shall it be, if they will not beleeue thee, neither obey ‖the voice of the first signe, yet shal they beleeue for the voice of the second signe.

9 But if they will not yet beleeue these two signes, neither obey vnto thy voice, then shalt ¶ take out ¶ water of the riuer, & powre it vpon ¶ dry land: so the water ¶ thou shalt take out of ¶ riuer, shalbe *turned* to blood vpo ¶ dry land.

10 ¶ But Moses said vnto ¶ Lord, Oh my Lord I am not eloquent, ‖neither *in* any time past, nor yet since ¶ last spoken vnto thy seruant: ¶ but I am ¶ slow of speach and slow of tongue.

11 Then the Lord said vnto him, Who hath giuen the mouth to man? or who hath made ¶ dumme, or the deefe, or him that seeth, or the blind? haue not I the Lord?

12 Therefore go now, and I * will be with thy mouth, & I wil teach thee what ¶ shalt say.

13 But he said, Oh my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the ¶ hand of him whom ¶ thou dost send.

14 Then the Lord was very angry with Moses, and said, Do not I know Aaron thy brother the Leuite, that he hath ‖ready speake? for lo, he commeth also forth to meete thee, and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto him, & put the wordes in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ought to doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, *euen* he shalbe as thy mouth, and thou shalt be to him as * God.

17 Moreouer thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherwith thou shalt do miracles.

18 ¶ Therefore Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, & said vnto him, I pray thee, let me go, and returne to my brethren, which are in Egypt, & see whether they be yet liuing or no. Then Iethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 ¶ And

Or, appeared vnto me.

Or, miserable.

Or, when the Angel.

Or, Bimhi.

Or, without.

as snow.

Or, the words can

Or, the first signe.

Ebr. from yesterday, and yesterday.

Ebr. heauy

Mat. 10. 19. and 12. 32.

Chap. 7. 1.

Or, And

Or, yet liuing and

Chap. 18. 2. and 12. 38. Or, go.

The rod is turned into a serpent, & his hand The water of the riuer is turned into

19 (For the Lord had ſaid to Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne to Egypt: for they are all dead which † went about to kill thee)

20 Then Moſes tooke his wife & his ſonnes, and † put them on an aſſe, and returned toward the land of Egypt, and Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, When † art entred and come into Egypt againe ſee that thou do all the wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, and he ſhall not let the people go.

22 Then thou ſhalt ſay to Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the Lord, Iſrael *is* my ſonne, *even* my firſt borne.

23 Wherefore I ſay to thee, Let my ſonne go, † he may ſerue me: if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *even* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And as he was by the way in the inne, the Lord met him and would haue killed him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe knife, and cut away the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and caſt it at his feete and ſaid, Thou art in deed a bloody husband vnto me.

26 So † he departed from him. Then ſhe ſaid, O bloody husband (becauſe of † circumciſion)

27 ¶ Then the Lorde ſaide vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moſes in the wildernes. And he went and met him in the † mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 Then Moſes told Aaron all the words of the Lorde, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes where with he had charged him.

29 ¶ So went Moſes and Aaron, and gathered all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron tolde all the words which the Lorde had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and he did the miracles in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued, and when they heard that the Lord had viſited the children of Iſrael, & had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed downe, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Moſes and Aaron do their meſſage to Pharaoh, who letteth not the people of Iſrael depart, but oppreſſeth them more and more. 20 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron therefore, and Moſes complaineth to God.

THen afterward Moſes and Aaron went and ſaid to Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may celebrate a feaſt vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the Lorde that I ſhould heare his voice, & let Iſrael goe? know not the Lord, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, ‖ We worſhip the God of † Ebrewes: we pray thee, let vs go three daies iourney in the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the Lord our God, leaſt † he bring vpon vs the peſtilence or ſworde.

4 Then ſaid the King of Egypt vnto them, Moſes and Aaron, why cauſe ye the people to ceaſe fro their works? get you to your burdens.

5 Pharaoh ſaid furthermore, Beholde, much people *is* now in the land, and yee make them reaſe their burdens.

6 Therefore Pharaoh gaue commandement the ſame day vnto the taskemaſters of the people, and to their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall giue the people no more ſtraw, to make † (as in times paſt) let them go and gather them ſtraw themſelues.

8 Notwithſtanding, lay vpon them the nomber of brick, which they made in times paſt, diminiſh nothing therefro: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs go to offer ſacrifice vnto our God.

9 Lay more worke vpon the men, and cauſe them to do it, & let the not regard vain words.

10 ¶ Then went the taskmaſters of † people & their officers out, & told † people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will giue you no more ſtraw.

11 Go your ſelues: get you ſtraw where ye can find it, yet ſhall nothing of your labour be diminiſhed.

12 Then were the people ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, for to gather ſtubble inſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taskemaſters haſted them, ſaying, Finiſh your dayes worke † euery dayes taske, as † *Ebr. the worke of a day in his* ye did when ye had ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, *day.* which Pharaohs taskmaſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making bricke yeſterday and to day, as in times paſt?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the childrē of Iſrael came, and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen to thy ſeruants, & they ſay vnto vs, Make bricke: and loe, thy ſeruants are beaten, and † thy people is blamed. *for thy*

17 But he ſaid, † Ye are too much idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs go to offer ſacrifice to † Lord. † *Egyptians*

18 Go therefore now and worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer † the whole tale of brick. † *Heb. ye*

19 Then the officers of the children of Iſrael ſaw themſelues in an euill caſe, becauſe it was ſaid, Ye ſhall diminiſh nothing of your bricke, *ſee on the* nor of euery daies taske. *which ſaid.*

20 ¶ And they met Moſes & Aaron, † ſtood in their way as they came out from Pharaoh,

21 To whom they ſaid, The Lord looke vpon you and iudge: for ye haue made our ſauour to ſtinke before Pharaoh, & before his ſeruants, to *Read Gen.* put a ſworde in their hand to ſlay vs. *34. 30.*

22 Wherefore Moſes returned to the Lorde, and ſaid, Lord, why haſt thou ſo vexed this people? wherefore haſt thou thus ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath vexed this people, and yet thou haſt not deliuered thy people.

CHAP. VI.

1 God promiſeth to deliuer the Iſraelites. 9 Moſes ſpake to the Iſraelites, but they beleeue him not. 10 Moſes and Aaron ſent againe to Pharaoh. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, Simeon, & Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee, what I will doe vnto Pharaoh: for † ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, & euen † he conſtrained to driue them out of his land.

2 Moreouer God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I am the Lord. † *Ebr. in a*

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, to Iſhak, & to Iaakob by *the Name* of Almighty God: but by my name Iehoua was I not known vnto them.

4 Furthermore † I made my couenant with them to giue them the land of Canaan,

of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.
5 So I have also heard ‖ groaning of the children of Israel, whome the Egyptians keepe in bondage, and have remembred my covenant.
6 Wherefore say thou vnto the children of Israel, I am ‖ Lord & I will bring you out from ‖ burdens of the Egyptians, & will deliuer you out of their bondage, and will redeeme you in a stretched out arme, & in great ‖ iudgements.
‖ Or, plagues.
7 Also I will take you for my people, & wil be your God: then ye shal know ‖ I the Lord your God bring you out fro ‖ burdes of ‖ Egiptias.
‖ Heb. lift vp mine hand.
8 And I wil bring you into the land which I ‖ sware that I would giue to Abraham, to Izhak and to Iaakob, and I will giue it vnto you for a possession: I am the Lord.
9 ¶ So Moses told the children of Israel thus: but they harkened not vnto Moses, for anguish of spirit and for cruell bondage.
10 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
11 Go speake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.
12 But Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel hearken not vnto me, how then shall Pharaoh heare me, which am of vncircumcised lips?
13 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, & vnto Aaron, and charged them ‖ to go to the children of Israel & to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.
14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: the * sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel are Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben.
Gen. 46.9. num. 26.5. 1.chro. 5.3. 1.Chron.4. 24.
15 * Also the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, & Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.
16 ¶ These also are the names of the sonnes of Leui in their generations: Gershon, & Kohath and Merari: & the yeres of the life of Leui were an hundreth thirtie and seuen yere)
Num. 3.17 1.chro. 6.1. and 23.6.
17 The sonnes of Gershon were Libni and Shimi by their families.
18 * And the sonnes of Kohath, Amram and Izhar, and Hebron and Vzziel (and Kohath lived an hundreth thirtie and three yere)
Exo. 2.6. 1.chro. 6.2. and 23.6.
19 Also the sonnes of Merari were Mahali & Mushi: these are the families of Leui by their kinreds.
20 * And Amram tooke Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses (and Amram lived an hundreth thirtie and seuen yere.)
Chap. 12. num. 26. 58
21 ¶ Also the sonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.
22 And the sonnes of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri.
23 And Aaron tooke Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Nahashon to his wife, & bare him Nodab, & Abihu, Eleazar & Ithamar.
24 Also the sonnes of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Corhites.
25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to his wife, & bare him * Phinehas: these are the principall fathers of the Leuites throughout their families.
26 These are Aaron and Moses to whome the Lorde said, Bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt according to their armies.
27 These are that Moses and Aaron, ‖ spake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, that they might bring the children of Israel out of Egypt.
28 ¶ And at that time, when the Lord spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,
29 When the Lord ‖ spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the Lord: ‖ speake thou vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt al that I say vnto thee.
30 Then Moses said before the Lord. Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh heare me?

CHAP. VII.

3 God hardeneth Pharaohs heart. 10 Moses & Aaron doe the miracles of the serpent, & the blood: and Pharaohs sorcerers doe the like.

THen the Lord said to Moses, Behold, I haue made thee ‖ Pharaohs God, and Aaron thy brother shalbe ‖ thy Prophet.
‖ Or, as God to Pharaoh.
2 Thou shalt speake all that I commanded thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he suffer the children of Israel to go out of his land.
‖ Or, shal speake & he shal (vnto Pharaoh)
3 But I will harde Pharaohs heart, & multiply my miracles & my wonders in ‖ land of Egipt.
4 And Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, ‖ I may lay mine hand vpon Egypt. & bring out mine armies, *euen* my people, the children of Israel out of ‖ land of Egipt, by great iudgments.
5 Then the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I stretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.
6 So Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, *euen* so did they.
7 (Now Moses was fourescore yeere old, and Aaron fourescore and three, when they spake vnto Pharaoh)
8 ¶ And the Lord had spoken vnto Moses & Aaron, saying,
9 If Pharaoh speake vnto you, saying, Shewe a miracle for you, then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shalbe *turned* into a ‖ serpent.
‖ Or, dragon
10 Then went Moses and Aaron vnto Pharaoh, & did euen as the Lord had commanded: & Aaron cast forth his rod before Pharaoh & before his seruants, & it was *turned* into a serpent.
11 Then Pharaoh called also for the wise men and sorcerers: and those charmers also of Egypt did in like maner ‖ their enchantments.
‖ Or, with
12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they were *turned* into serpents: but Aarons rod deuoured their rods.
13 So Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he harkened not to them as the Lord had said.
14 ¶ The Lord then said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is ‖ obstinate, he refuseth to let the people go.
‖ Or, heauie and dull.
15 Go vnto Pharaoh in the morning, (lo, he will come forth vnto the water) and thou shalt stand and meet him by the riuers brinke, and the rod which was turned into a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.
16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The Lorde God of the Ebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serue me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest

wonderfull vnto thee.

17 Thus saith the Lorde, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I wil smite w the rod that is in mine hand vpon the water ỹ is in the riuer, and it shalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and it ‖ shal grieue ỹ Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ The Lord then spake to Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, & stretch out thine hand ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streames, ouer their riuers, and ouer their pondes, & ouer all pooles of their waters, & they shalbe ‖ blood & there shalbe blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, & of stone.

20 So Moses & Aaron did euen as the Lord commanded: * & he lift vp the rod, & smote ỹ water ỹ was in ỹ riuer in ỹ sight of Pharaoh, & in the sight of his seruants: * & all the water ỹ was in the riuer, was turned into blood.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer died, & the riuer stanke: so that the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 *And the enchanters of Egypt did likewise with their sorceries: and the heart of Pharaoh was † hardened, so that he did not hearken vnto them, as the Lord had said.

23 Then Pharaoh returned, and went againe into his house, † neither did this yet enter into his heart.

24 All the Egyptians then digged rounde about the riuer *for* waters to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And *this* ‖ continued fully seuen dayes after the Lord had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are sent. 13 Moses prayeth, & they die. 17 Lice are sent, who reby the sorcerers acknowledge Gods power. 24 Egypt is plagued with noysome flies. 30 Moses praieth againe: 32 But Pharaohs heart is hardened.

AFterward the Lord said vnto Moses, Go vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith ỹ Lord, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou wilt not let them go, behold, I will smite all thy countrey with frogges:

3 And the riuer shall scrall full of frogs, w shal go vp & come into thine house, & into thy chamber, where ỹ sleepest, & vpon thy bed, & into ỹ house of thy seruants, & vpon thy people, & into thine ouen, & into thy kneading troughes.

4 Yea, the frogges shall clime vp vpon ther, and on thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ Also ỹ Lord said vnto Moses, Say ỹ vnto Aaron, Stretch out thine hand w thy rod vpon ỹ streames, vpon ỹ riuers, & vpon the pondes, & cause frogs to come vp vpon ỹ land of Egypt.

6 Then Aaron stretched out his hand vpon the waters of Egypt, and the ‖ frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 And ỹ sorcerers did likewise w their sorceries, & brought frogs vp vpon ỹ land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, & said, Pray ye vnto the Lord that he may take away the frogges from me, and from my people, and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice vnto the Lord.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glorying ouer me, *when* ‖ commanded w him I shal pray for thee & for thy seruants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and from thine houses, that they may remaine in the riuer only.

10 Then he said, To morow. And he answered, Be it † as thou hast said, ỹ thou mayst know that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

11 So the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thine houses, & frō thy seruants, and from thy people: onely they shall remaine in ỹ riuer.

12 Then Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: & Moses cried vnto the Lord concerning ỹ frogges, w he had ‖ *sent* vnto Pharaoh.

13 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses: for the frogges died in the houses, in the townes, and in the fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together by heapes, and the land stanke *of them*.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that he had respite *given him*, he ‖ hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

16 ¶ Againe the Lord said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the earth, that it may *turne* to ‖ lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, & smote the dust of the earth: and lice came vpon man and vpon beast: all the dust of the earth was lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 Now the enchanters assayed likewise w their enchantmēts to bring forth lice, but they could not. So the lice were vpon man & vpon beast.

19 Then said the enchanters vnto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. But Pharaohs heart remained obstinate, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

20 ¶ Moreouer the Lord said to Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, & stand before Pharaoh, (lo, he will come forth vnto the water,) and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold I wil send ‖ swarmes of flies both vpon thee and vpon thy seruants, & vpon thy people, and into thine houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shalbe full of swarmes of flies, and the ground also whereon they are.

22 But the land of Goshen, where my people are, will I cause to be ‖ wonderful in ỹ day, for no swarmes of flies shall be there, that *thou* mayest know that I am ỹ Lord in the midst of ỹ earth.

23 And I wil make a deliuerance of my people of ỹ people: to morow shall this miracle be.

24 And the Lorde did so: * for there came great swarmes of flies into ỹ house of Pharaoh, & into his seruants houses, so that through all ỹ land of Egypt the earth was corrupt by the swarmes of flies.

25 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Go, doe sacrifice vnto your God in this land.

26 But Moses answered, It is not meete to do so: for *then* we should offer vnto the Lord our God *that*, *which is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe, can we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and they not stone vs?

27 Let vs go three dayes iourney in

Or, & plague them.

He according to thy word.

Or, laid vpon.

Or, made his heart grosse.

The third plague.

Or, a mixt multitude of serpents, &c.

Or, I will separate.

Or, land

Wisd. 16. 9

…and serue vnto the Lord our God, * vntil …we know wherewith we
…and Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that …ye may sacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the …wildernes: but go not farre away, pray for me.
…And Moses said, Behold, I will go out from …thee, and pray vnto the Lord, † the swarmes of …flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, …and from his people to morrow: but let Pha…raoh from henceforth deceiue no more, in not …suffering the people to sacrifice vnto the Lord.
…So Moses went out from Pharaoh, and …prayed vnto the Lord.
…And the Lord did according to the saying …of Moses, and the swarmes of flies departed …from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his …people, and there remained not one.
…Yet Pharaoh hardened his heart at this …time also, and did not let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 10 The plague of botches & sores. 23 The horrible hailestones, and the lightning. 26 The Land of Goshen onely is excepted. 27 Pharaoh confesseth his wickednes. 33 Moses prayeth for him. 35 The is he obstinate.

…Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Go to Pha…raoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God …of the Ebrewes, Let my people go, † that they …may serue me.
…But if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt …yet hold them still,
…Behold, † hand of † Lord is vpon thy flock …† is in the fields, vpon the horses, vpon the …asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vp…on the sheepe, *shall be* a mighty great murraine.
…And the Lord shall doe wonderfully be…tweene the beastes of Israel, and the beastes of …Egypt: so that there shall nothing die of all …that *pertaineth* to the children of Israel.
…And the Lord appointed a time, saying, To …morrow † Lord shal faith this thing in this land.
…So the Lord did this thing on the morow, …and all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cat…tell of the children of Israel died not one.
…Then Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was …not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead: and …the heart of Pharaoh was obstinate, and he did …not let the people go.
…And the Lord said vnto Moses and vnto Aa…ron, Take your handfull of ashes of the fornace, …and let Moses sprinkle them toward the hea…uen in the sight of Pharaoh.
…And they shalbe as small dust in all the …Land of Egypt: and it shall be a scab breaking …out into blisters vpon men, and vpon beast, …throughout all the land of Egypt.
…Then they tooke ashes of the fornace and …stood before Pharaoh: and Moses sprinkled …them toward the heauen, & there came † a scab …breaking out into blisters vpon men, & vpon beast.
…And the sorcerers could not stand before …Moses because of the scab: for the scab was vp…on the enchaunters, and vpon all the Egyptians.
…And the Lord hardened the heart of Pha…raoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the …Lord had said vnto Moses.
…And the Lord said vnto Moses, Rise vp …early, & stand before Pharaoh, & …† Lord God of † Ebrewes,
…Let my people go, that they may serue me.
…For I will at this time send all my plagues …vpon thine heart, & vpon thy seruants, & vpon …thy people, that thou maiest know that there is …none like me in all the earth.
…For now I will stretch out mine hand that …I may smite thee, & thy people with the pesti…lence: and thou shalt perish from the earth.
…And in deede, * for this cause haue I † ap…pointed thee, to † shew my power in thee, & to † de…clare my Name throughout all the world.
…Yet thou exaltest thy selfe against my peo…ple, and letrest them not goe.
…Behold, to morrow this time I will cause …to raine a mightie great haile, such as was not …in Egypt since the foundation thereof was laid …vnto this time.
…Send therefore now, & gather thy cattell, …and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon all …the men, and the beasts, which are found in the …field, and not brought home, the haile shall fall …vpon them and they shall die.
…Such as † feared the word of the Lord a…mong the seruants of Pharaoh, made his ser…uants and his cattell flee into the houses:
…But such as † regarded not the word of † …Lord, left his seruants, and his cattell in † field.
…And the Lorde saide to Moses, Stretch …foorth thine hande towarde heauen, that there …may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, …and vpon beast, and vpon all the herbes of the …field in the land of Egypt.
…Then Moses stretched out his rod toward …heauen, & the Lord sent thunder and † haile, and …† lightning vpon the ground: and the Lord cau…sed haile to raine vpon the land of Egypt.
…So there was haile, and fire mingled with …† haile, *it was* grieuous, as there was none through…out all the land of Egypt, since it was a nation.
…And † haile smote throughout all † land …of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and …beast: also the haile smote all the herbes of the …field, & brake to pieces all the trees of the field.
…Onely in the lande of Goshen (where the …children of Israel were) was no haile.
…Then Pharaoh sent & called for Moses & …Aaron, & said vnto them, I haue now sinned: …the lord is righteous, but I & my people are wicked.
…Pray yee vnto the Lord (for it is enough) …† there be no more mighty thunders and haile, …& I will let you go, and ye shall tary no longer.
…Then Moses saide vnto him, As soone as I …am out of the citie, I will spread mine hands vnto …the Lord, & the thunder shall cease, neither shal …there be any more haile: that thou maiest know …that † the earth is the Lords.
…As for thee and thy seruants, I know *as* …for † yee, ye will feare before the face of the …Lord God.
…(And † flaxe & the barley were smitten: for …the barley was eared, and the flaxe was bolled.
…But the wheat & the rie were not smitten, …for they were † last in the ground.)
…Then Moses went out of the citie frō Pha…raoh, and spread his handes to the Lord, and the …thunder and the haile ceased, neither rained it …vpon the earth.
…And when Pharaoh saw † the raine & the …haile & † thunder were ceased, he sinned yet …and

† The fift plague.

† The sixt plague.

and hardened his heart, and his ‖ seruants.

20 So the heart of Pharaoh was hardened: neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the Lord had ſaid † by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 Pharaohs ſeruants counſell him to let the Iſraelites go. 13 Grashoppers deſtroy the countrey. 16 Pharaoh confeſſeth his ſinne. 22 Darkneſs is ſent. 28 Pharaoh forbiddeth Moſes his preſence.

AGaine the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Go to Pharaoh: for *I haue hardened his heart, & the heart of his ſeruants, that I might worke theſe my miracles ‖ in the middes of him,

2 And † thou maiſt declare in the eares of thy ſonne, & of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, & my miracles, which I haue done among them: † ye may know † I am the Lord.

3 Then came Moſes & Aaron vnto Pharaoh, and they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of the Ebrewes, Howe long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 But if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrowe will I bring ‖ *grashoppers into thy coaſtes.

5 And they ſhall couer the face of the earth, that a man can not ſee the earth: and they ſhal eate the reſidue which remaineth vnto you, and both eſcaped from the haile: and they ſhall eat all your trees that bud in the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thine houſes, and all thy ſeruants houſes, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the time they were vpon the earth vnto this day. So he returned, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 Then Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How long ſhall he be an ‖ offence vnto vs? let † men goe, that they may ſerue the Lord their God: wilt thou firſt knowe that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 So Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh, & he ſaid vnto them, Go ſerue † Lord your God, but who are they that ſhal go?

9 And Moſes anſwered, We will go with our young and with our olde, with our ſonnes and with our daughters, with our ſheepe and with our cattell will we go: for *we muſt celebrate a feaſt vnto the Lord.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Let the Lorde ſo be with you, as I will let you goe and your children: beholde, for euill is before your face.

11 *It ſhall* not *be* ſo: now go *ye that are* men, & ſerue the Lord: for † was your deſire. Then they were thruſt out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ After, the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hande vpon the lande of Egypt for the grashoppers, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt, and eate all the herbes of the land, *euen* all that the haile hath left.

13 Then Moſes ſtretched foorth his rodde vpon the lande of Egypt: and the Lorde brought an Eaſtwinde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and in the morning, the Eaſtwind brought the ‖ grashoppers.

14 So the grashoppers went vp vpon all the land of Egypt, & remained in all quarters of Egypt: grieuous grashoppers, like to theſe were not before, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, ſo that the land was darke, & they did eate all the herbes of the land, & all the fruite of the trees, † the haile had left, & there remained not greene thing left vpon the trees, neither among the herbes of the field throughout all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte, and ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the Lord your God, & againſt you.

17 And now forgiue me my ſinne *only this* once, and pray vnto the Lord your God that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 *Moſes* then went out from Pharaoh, and prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lorde turned a mighty ſtrong Weſtwinde, and tooke away the grashoppers, and violently caſt them into the redde Sea, ſo *that* there remained not one grashopper in all the coaſt of Egypt.

20 But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he did not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ Againe the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be vpon the land of Egypt darkneſs, euen darkeneſſe that may be felt.

22 Then Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heauen, and there was a ‖ blacke darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes. The ninth plague. *Wiſd.* 17.5 *Wiſd.* 18.3

23 No man ſaw another, neither roſe vp from the place where he was *for* three dayes: *but* all † children of Iſrael had light where they dwelt.

24 The Pharaoh called for Moſes, & ſaid, Go, ſerue the Lord: only your ſheepe & your cattell ſhall abide, & your children ſhall go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may doe *ſacrifice* vnto the Lord our God.

26 Therefore our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there ſhall not an hoofe be left, for thereof muſt we take to ſerue the Lord our God: neither doe we knowe howe we ſhall ſerue the Lord, vntill we come thither.

27 But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from me: looke that *thou* ſee my face no more: for whereſoeuer thou commeſt in my ſight, thou ſhalt die.

29 Then Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſaid well: from henceforth will I ſee thy face no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 God promiſeth their deliuerance. 4 He telleth them to borrow their neighbours iewels. 5 Moſes was offended at the Pharaoh. 9 He ſatisfieth the doubt of the ſtubborne.

NOw the Lord had ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt: after that he will let you goe hence: when he letteth you go, he ſhall at once chaſe you hence.

2 Speake thou now in the audience of the people, † euery man ‖ require of his neighbour, & euery woman of her neighbour *iewels* of ſiluer and iewels of gold.

3 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in † ſight of † Egyptians. Alſo Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants and in the ſight of the people.

4 Alſo Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, About midnight will I go out among the

5 * And all † firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh

seuenth on his throne, vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is by the mill, and all the first borne of beastes.

6 Then shall there be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as was neuer none like, nor shalbe.

7 But against none of ỹ children of Israel shal a dog mooue his tongue, neither against man nor beast, ỹt ye may know ỹ the Lord putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come down vnto me, & fall before me, saying, Get thee out, & all ỹ people ỹ are at thy feet, & after this wil I depart. So he went out fro Pharaoh very angrie.

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shal not heare you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 So Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: but the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he suffered not the children of Israel to goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Lord instituteth the Passeouer. 26 The fathers must teach their children the mysterie thereof. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 35 The Egyptians are spoyled. 37 The number that departeth out of Egypt. 40 How long they were in Egypt.

AND the Lord spake to Moses and to Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shalbe* vnto you the beginning of moneths: *it shalbe* to you the first moneth of the yeere.

3 Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In ỹ tenth of this moneth let euery man take vnto him a lambe, according to the house of the fathers, a lambe for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, he shall take his neighbour, which is next vnto his house, according to the nomber of the persons: euery one of you, according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shal be without blemish, a male of a yeere old: ye shal take it of ỹ sheepe, or of ỹ kids.

6 And ye shall keepe *it* vntill the fourteenth day of this moneth: then all the multitude of ỹ Congregation of Israel shall kill it † at euen.

7 After, they shall take of the bloud, & strike it on the two posts, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses where they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh the same night, roste with fire, and vnleauened bread: with sowre herbes they shall eate it.

9 Eate not thereof rawe, boiled nor sodden in water, but roste with fire, both his head, his feet and his purtenance.

10 And ye shall reserue nothing of it vnto the morning: but that, which remaineth of it vnto the morowe, shall ye burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it, Your loynes girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staues in your handes, and ye shall eate it in haste: *for* it is the Lordes Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt the same night, and wil smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and vpon all the | gods of Egypt I am the Lord.

13 And ỹ bloud shalbe a token for you vpon the houses where ye are: for when I see the bloud I will passe ouer you, & the plague shal not be vpō you to destruction, whē I smite ỹ land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you a remembrance: and ye shall keepe it an holy feast vnto the Lord, throughout your generations: ye shal keepe it holy by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shal ye eat vnleauened bread, and in any case ye shall put away leauen ỹ first day out of your houses: for whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that person shalbe cut off fro Israel.

16 And in the first day *shalbe* an holy | assemblie: also in the seuenth day shalbe an holy assemblie vnto you: no worke shalbe done in them, sane about that which euery man must eate: that onely may ye doe.

17 Ye shall keepe also *the feast* of vnleauened bread: for that same day I will bring your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ye shall obserue this day, throughout your posteritie, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ *In the first moneth and the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread vnto the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall no leauen be found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, that person shalbe cut off from the Congregation of Israel: whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eate no leauened bread: *but* in al your habitations shal ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Chuse out, and take for *euery* of your houshoides a lambe, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And take * a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the bloud that is in the basen, and strike the | lintel, and the | doore cheekes with the bloud that is in the basen, and let none of you go out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

23 For the Lord will passe by to smite the Egyptians: & when he seeth the bloud vpon the | lintel and on the two doore cheekes, the Lord will passe ouer the doore, & will not suffer ỹ destroyer to come into your houses to plague *you*.

24 Therefore shal ye obserue this thing as an ordinance *both* for thee and thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when ye shall come into the lande, which the Lord will giue you as he hath promised, then ye shall keepe this | seruice.

26 * And when your children aske you, What seruice is this ye *keepe*?

27 Then ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lords Passeouer, which passed ouer ỹ houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and preserued our houses. Then the people bowed them selues, & worshipped.

28 So the children of Israel went, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron: so did they.

29 ¶ Nowe at * midnight, the Lord | smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the * first borne of the captiue that was in the prison, and all the first borne of beastes.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he, and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians: & there

was a great crie in Egypt: for there was no house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called to Moses and to Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, get you out from among my people, both ye, and the children of Israel, and goe serue the Lord as ye haue said.

32 Take also your sheepe and your cattell as ye haue said, and depart, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians did force the people, because they would send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We die all.

34 Therefore the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, *and* their dough bound in clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses, and they asked of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer and iewels of golde, and raiment.

36 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: and they ‖ granted their request: so they spoyled the Egyptians.

37 Then the * children of Israel tooke their iourney from Rameses to Succoth about six hundreth thousand men of foote, beside children.

38 And a great multitude of sundrie sortes of people went out with them, and sheepe, and beeues, *and* cattell in great abundance.

39 And they baked the dough which they brought out of Egypt, *and made* vnleauened cakes: for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, neither could they tarie, nor yet prepare them selues vitailes.

40 ¶ So the dwelling of the children of Israel, while they dwelled in Egypt, *was* * foure hundreth and thirtie yeeres.

41 And when the foure hundreth and thirtie yeeres were expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hostes of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be kept *holy* to ℣ Lord, because he brought them out of ℣ land of Egypt: this is ℣ night of the Lord, ℣ all the children of Israel must keepe throughout their generatiõs.

43 Also the Lord said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the Law of the Passeouer: no stranger shall eate thereof.

44 But euery seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A stranger or an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten: thou shalt carrie none of the flesh out of the house, * neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall obserue it.

48 But if a stranger dwell with thee, and will obserue the Passeouer of the Lord, let him circumcise all the males that belong vnto him, and then let him come and obserue it, and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for none vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shalbe to him that is borne in ℣ land, & to the stranger ℣ dwelleth among you.

50 Then all the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses & Aaron: so did they.

51 And the ℣ selfe same day did the Lord bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first borne are sacred to God.* 3 *The memoriall of their deliuerance.* 8 *The institution of the Passeouer.* 11 *An ordinance to teach their children to remember this deliuerance.* 17 *Why they are led by the wildernesse.* 19 *The bones of Joseph.* 21 *The pillar of the cloud and of the fire.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne: *that is,* euery one that *first* openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, as well of man as of beast: *for it is* mine.

3 ¶ Then Moses said vnto the people, * Remember this day in ℣ which ye came out of Egypt, out of the † house of bondage: for by a mighty hand the Lord brought you out from thence: therefore no leauened bread shalbe eaten.

4 This day come ye out in ℣ moneth of Abib.

5 ¶ Now when the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Canaanites, & Hittites, and Amorites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites (which he sware vnto thy fathers, that he would giue thee a land flowing with milke and honie) then thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes shalt ℣ eate vnleauened bread, and the seuenth day *shalbe* the feast of the Lord.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuē dayes, & there shal no leauened bread be seene ℣ thee, nor yet leauē be seene ℣ thee in al thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shewe thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done,* because of that which ℣ Lord did vnto me, when I came out of Egypt.

9 And it shalbe a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lawe of the Lord may be in thy mouth: for by a strong hand the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his season appointed from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee,

12 * Then thou shalt set apart vnto the Lord all ℣ *first* openeth the wombe: also euery thing that *first* doeth open the wombe, and commeth foorth of thy beast: the males *shalbe* the Lords.

13 But euery ‖ first foale of an Asse, ℣ shalt redeeme ℣ a lambe: & if ℣ redeeme him not, then ℣ shalt breake his neck: likewise al ℣ first borne of man among thy sonnes shalt thou buy out.

14 ¶ And when thy sonne shall aske thee ‖ morow, saying, What is this? thou shalt say vnto him, With a mightie hād ℣ Lord brought vs out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

15 For when Pharaoh was hard hearted against out departing, the Lord then slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt: from the first borne of man euen to the first borne of beast: therefore I sacrifice vnto the Lord all the males that *first* open the wombe, but all the first borne of my sonnes I redeeme.

16 And it shalbe as a token vpō thine hand, and as ‖ front lets betweene thine eyes: for by a mighty hand the Lord brought vs out of Egipt.

17 ¶ Now when Pharaoh had let the people goe, God caried them not by the way of the Philistines countrey, ‖ though it were neere: for God said, Lest the people repent when they see warre, and turne againe to Egypt:

18 that God made the people to goe about by the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea: and the children of Israel went vp armed out of the land of Egypt.

19 (And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had made the children of Israel sweare, saying, *God will surely visite you, & ye shall take my bones away hence w you)

20 ¶ * So they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and camped in Etham in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 *And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might goe both by day and by night.

22 * He tooke not away the pillar of the cloude by day, nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

Gen. 50. 25. Iosh. 24. 32. Num. 33. 6.

Num. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Psal. 78. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Neh. 9. 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

4. 8 *Pharaoh hardened pursueth the Israelites.* 11 *The Israelites murmure against Moses.* 13 *Moses encourageth them.* 21 *The Sea deuided.* 23. 27 *The Egyptians are drowned.*

THen the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they returne and campe before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against * Baal-zephon: about it shall ye campe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the land: the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart ‖ he shal follow after you: so I will get me honor vpon Pharaoh, & vpon all his hoste: ‖ Egyptians also shall know that I am the Lord: & they did so.

5 ¶ Then it was tolde the King of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we thus done, and haue let Israel goe out of our seruice?

6 And he made readie his charets, and tooke his people with him,

7 And tooke six hundreth chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 (For the Lorde had hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an high hand)

9 * And the Egyptians pursued after them, & all the horses & charets of Pharaoh, & his horsmen and his hoste ouertooke them camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nie, ‖ children of Israel lift vp their eyes, & behold the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: wherfore ‖ children of Israel cryed vnto ‖ Lord.

11 And they saide vnto Moses, Hast thou brought vs to die in the wildernesse, becaule there were no graues in Egypt? wherefore hast thou ferued vs thus, to cause vs out of Egypt?

12 Did not we tell thee this thing in Egypt, saying, Let vs be in rest, ‖ we may serue ‖ Egyptians? for it had bene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then ‖ we should die in ‖ wildernes.

13 Then Moses said to the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and behold the ‖ saluation of the Lord which he will shew to you this day. For the Egyptians, whome ye haue seene this day,

Iosh. 24. 6. Iudg. 4. 3.

ye shall neuer see them againe.

14 The Lord shall fight for you: therefore hold you your peace.

15 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto me? speake vnto the children of Israel that they go forward:

16 And lift thou vp thy rodde, and stretch out thine hand vpon the Sea, and deuide it, and let the children of Israel goe on drie ground thorowe the middes of the Sea.

17 And I, beholde, I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, that they may follow them, & I will get me honor vpon Pharaoh, & vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsmen.

18 Then the Egyptians shal know that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, & vpon his horsmen.

19 (And the Angel of God, which went before the hoste of Israel, remooued and went behind them: also the pillar of the cloude went from before them, and stood behind them,

20 And came betweene ‖ campe of ‖ Egyptians, & the campe of Israel: it was both a cloud and darknes, yet gaue it light by night, so that all the night long the one came not at ‖ other)

21 And Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the Sea, and the Lord caused the Sea to runne backe by a strong Eastwind all ‖ night, & made the Sea drie land: for the waters were * deuided.

22 Then the * children of Israel went thorowe the middes of the Sea vpon the drye ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians pursued and went after them to the middes of the Sea, euen all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 Nowe in the morning watch, when the Lord looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, out of the fierie and cloudie pillar, he strooke the hoste of the Egyptians with feare.

25 For he tooke off their charet wheeles, and they draue them with ‖ much a doe: so that the Egyptians *euery* one said, I will flee from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ Then the Lord said to Moses, Stretch thine hand vpon the Sea, that the waters may returne vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 Then Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the Sea, and the Sea returned to his force earely in the morning, and the Egyptians fled against it: but the Lord ouerthrew the Egyptians in the middes of the Sea.

28 So the water returned and couered the charets and the horsemen, *euen* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land thorowe the middes of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wal vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the Lord saued Israel the same day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea banke.

31 And Israel saw the mightie †power, which the Lord shewed vpon the Egyptians: so the people feared the Lord, and beleeued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.

Exod. 15. 1. Psal. 106. 12.

Ios. 24. 7. Psal. 78. 53. 1. Cor. 10. 1.

Psal. 77. 16. Psal. 78. 13. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 11. 29.

Or, hard.

Or, ouer.

† Heb. hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1. 20 *Moses with the men & women sing prai-*
ses to God for their deliverance. 23 *The people*
murmure. 25 *At Moses prayer the bitter waters*
are sweete. 26 *God teacheth the people obedience.*

1 Then sang * Moses and the children of Israel
this song vnto the Lord, and said in this ma-
ner, I will sing vnto the Lord: for he hath tri-
umphed gloriously: the horse and him that
rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the Sea.
2 The Lord *is* my strength and ‖ praise, and
he is become my saluation. He is my God, and
I will prepare him a tabernacle. *He is* my fathers
God, and I will exalt him.
3 The Lord *is* a man of warre, his name *is* Ie-
houah.
4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast
into the Sea: his chosen captaines also were
drowned in the red Sea.
5 The depthes haue couered them, they
sanke to the bottome as a stone.
6 Thy right hande, O Lorde, is glorious in
power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath bruised
the enemie.
7 And in thy great glorie thou hast ouerthrowen
them that rose against the: thou sentest foorth
thy wrath, *which* consumed them as the stubble.
8 And by the blast of thy nostrels the waters
were gathered, the floods stood stil as an heape, the
depths congealed together in the heart of the Sea.
9 The enemie said, I will pursue, I will ouer-
take *them*, I will deuide the spoile, my lust shal
be satisfied vpon them, I will draw my sword,
mine hand shall destroy them.
10 Thou bleweste with thy wind, the sea couered
them, they sanke as lead in the mightie waters.
11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O Lord, among the
gods? who is like thee, so glorious in holines,
fearefull in prayses, doing wonders?
12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the
earth swallowed them.
13 Thou in thy mercy canst this people,
which thou deliueredst: thou wilt bring *them*
in thy strength vnto thine holy habitation.
14 The people shall heare *and* be afraid: sor-
row shall come vpon the inhabitats of Palestina.
15 Then the dukes of Edom shalbe amazed, &
trembling shall come vpo the great me of Moab: all
the inhabitats of Canaan shal waxe faint hearted.
16 Feare & dread shall fall vpon them: be-
cause of the greatnes of thine arme, they shalbe
stil as a stone, til thy people passe, O Lord: till
the people passe, *which* thou hast purchased.
17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them
in the mountaine of thine inheritance, *which is*
the place *that* thou hast prepared, O Lorde, for
to dwell in, *euen* the sanctuarie, O Lord, *which*
thine handes shall establish.
18 The Lord shall reigne for euer and euer.
19 For Pharaohs horses went with his charets &
horsmen into the Sea, & the Lord brought the wa-
ters of the Sea vpon them: but the children of
Israel went on drie land in the middes of the sea.
20 And Miriam the prophetesse sister of Aa-
ron tooke a timbrell in her hand, & all the wo-
men came out after her with timbrels & daunces.
21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye vnto
the Lord: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the
horse & his rider hath he ouerthrowen in the Sea.
22 Then Moses brought Israel from the red
Sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of
Shur: and they went three dayes in the wil-
dernesse, and found no waters.
23 And when they came to Marah, they could
not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they
were bitter: therefore the name of the place
was called ‖ Marah.
24 Then the people murmured against Mo-
ses, saying, What shall we drinke?
25 And he cryed vnto the Lord, & the Lord
shewed him a * tree, *which* when he had cast
into the waters, the waters were sweete: there
he made them an ordinance and a lawe, and
there he prooued them.
26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken, O
Israel, vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, &
wilt do that, which is right in his sight, and wilt
giue eare vnto his commandements, and keepe
all his ordinances, then will I put none of the
diseases vpon thee, which I brought vpon the
Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.
27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where were
twelue fountaines of water, & seuentie ‖ palme
trees, and they camped there by the waters.

Or, sanctu-
arie.

Ecclus. 38.
5.

Num. 33. 9
Or, date
trees.

CHAP. XVI.

1. *The Israelites come to the desert of Sin, and*
murmure against Moses and Aaron. 13 *The*
Lord sendeth quailes and Manna. 23 *The Sab-*
bath is sanctified vnto the Lord. 27 *The seuenth*
day Manna could not be found. 32 *Iars kept for*
a remembrance to the posteritie.

AFterward all the Congregation of the chil-
dren of Israel departed fro Elim, & came to
the wildernes of Sin, (which is betweene Elim
and Sinai) the fifteenth day of the second moneth
after their departing out of the land of Egypt.
2 And the whole Congregation of the chil-
dren of Israel murmured against Moses and a-
gainst Aaron in the wildernesse.
3 For the children of Israel said to them, Oh
that we had dyed by the hand of the Lord in
the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh
pots, when we ate bread *our* bellies full: for ye
haue brought vs out into this wildernesse, to
kill this whole companie with famine.
4 ¶ Then said the Lord vnto Moses, Beholde,
I will cause bread to raine from heauen to you,
and the people shall go out & gather that † iust
is sufficient for euery day, that I may proue them,
whether they will walke in my lawe or no.
5 But the first day they shall prepare that,
which they shall bring home, and it shall be
twise as much as they gather daily.
6 Then Moses and Aaron said vnto all the
children of Israel, At euen ye shall know, that
the Lord brought you out of the land of Egypt.
7 And in the morning ye shall see the glorie
of the Lord: for he hath heard your grudgings
against the Lord: & what are we that ye haue
murmured against vs?
8 Against Moses said, At euen shall the Lord
giue you flesh to eate, and in the morning your
fil of bread: for the Lord hath heard your mu-
murings, which ye murmure against him: for
what are we? your murmurings are not against
vs, but against the Lord.
9 ¶ And Moses said to Aaron, Say vnto
the Congregation of the children of

Ebr. the
portion of a
day in his
day.

Draw neere before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 Nowe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glorie of the Lord appeared * in a cloud.

Chap. 13. 21.

11 (For ¶ Lord had spoke vnto Moses, saying,

Leuit. 23. 4.

12 * I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tell them *therefore*, and say, ‖ At euen ye shall eate flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread, and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

‖ Or, in the twilight,

Num. 11. 31.

13 And so at euen the * quailes came and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoste.

Num. 11. 7. psal. 78. 24. wis. 16. 20.

14 * And when the dew that was fallen was ascended, behold, a small round thing *was* vpon the face of the wildernesse, small as the hoare frost on the earth.

15 And when the childrē of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is MAN, for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto thē, * This is the bread ✠ the Lord hath giuen you to eat.

Iohn. 6. 31. 1. cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating, an Omer for † a man, *according* to the number of your persons: euery man shal take for them which are in his tent.

† Ebr. for an head.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did measure it with an Omer, * he that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, & he that had gathered litle, had no lacke: *so* euery man gathered according to his eating.

2. Cor. 8. 15

19 Moses then said vnto them, Let no man reserue thereof till morning.

20 Notwithstanding they obeyed not Moses: but some of them reserued of it till morning, and *it was* full of wormes, and stanke: therefore Moses was angrie with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: for when the heate of the sunne came, it was melted.

22 ¶ And the sixt day they gathered twise so much bread, two Omers for one man: then all ✠ rulers of the Congregation came & told Moses.

23 And he answered them, This is that, which the Lord hath said, To morow *is* the rest of the holie Sabbath vnto the Lord: bake that *to day* which ye will bake, & seethe that which ye will seethe, and all that remaineth, lay it vp to be kept till the morning for you.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade, and it stanke not, neither was there any worme therein.

25 Then Moses said, Eate that to day: for to day *is* the Sabbath vnto the Lord: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes shall ye gather it, but in the seuenth day *is* ✠ Sabbath: in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ Notwithstanding there went out *some* of the people in the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandements, and my lawes?

29 Beholde, howe the Lord hath giuen you the Sabbath: therefore he giueth you the sixt day bread for two dayes: tary *therefore* euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name of it, MAN, and it was like to coriander seede, *but* white: and the taste of it was like vnto wafers *made* with honie.

32 And Moses said, This is that which ✠ Lord hath commanded, Fill an Omer of it, to keepe it for your posteritie: that they may see the bread, wherewith I fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 Moses also said to Aaron, Take a pot and put an Omer full of MAN therein, and set it before the Lord to be kept for your posteritie.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat MAN * fourtie yeeres, vntill they came vnto a land inhabited: they did eate MAN vntill they came to the borders of the land of Canaan.

Iosh. 5. 12. nehe. 9. 21.

36 The Omer *is* the tenth part of the Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The Israelites in Rephidim grudge for water.* 6 *Water giuen them out of the rocke.* 11 *Moses holdeth vp his handes, and they ouercome Amalek.* 15 *Moses buildeth an altar to the Lord.*

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the wildernesse of Sin, by their iourneyes at the † commandement of the Lorde, and camped in Rephidim, where *was* no water for the people to drinke.

† Heb. mouth.

2 * Wherefore the people contended with Moses, & said, Giue vs water ✠ we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why contend ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

Num. 20. 3

3 So ✠ people thirsted there for water, & the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherefore hast ✠ thus brought vs out of Egypt to kil vs and our children and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried to the Lord, saying, What shall I doe to this people? for they be almost readie to stone me.

5 And the Lord answered to Moses, Goe before the people, & take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou * smotest the riuer, take in thine hand and goe:

Chap. 7. 20.

6 * Behold, I will stand there before thee vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite on the rocke, and water shall come out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

Num. 20. 8. 1. Cor. 10. psal. 78. 15. and 105. 41.

7 And he called the name of the place, ‖ Massah and ‖ Meribah, because of the contention of the children of Israel, & because they had tepted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among vs, or no?

‖ Or, temptation. ‖ Or, strife. Deut. 33. 8

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said to Iosh. Chuse vs out men, and goe fight with Amalek: to morowe I will stand on the toppe of the hill with the rodde of God in mine hand.

Exod. 17. wisd. 11. 3

10 So Iosh. did as Moses bade him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the toppe of the hill.

11 And when Moses held vp his hand, Israel preuailed: but when he let his hand downe, Amalek preuailed.

12 Now Moses handes were heauie: there-

haue they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, & he sate vpon it: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: so his handes were stedie vntill the going downe of the sunne.

13 And Iosh. discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 ¶ And the Lord said to Moses, Write this for a remembrance in the booke, and ‡ rehearse it to Iosh. for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 (And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it, Iehouah-nisi)

16 Also he said, † The Lord hath sworne, that he will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro commeth to see Moses his sonne in law. 8 Moses telleth him of the wonders of Egypt. 9 Iethro reioyceth & offreth sacrifice to God. 21 What men officers and Iudges ought to be. 24 Moses obeyeth Iethroes counsell in appointing officers.

WHen Iethro the *Priest of Midian Moses father in law heard all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* howe the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt,

2 Then Iethro the father in law of Moses tooke Zipporah Moses wife, (after he had sent her away)

3 And her two sonnes, (whereof the one was called *Gershom: for he said, I haue beene an alient in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other *was* Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his two sonnes, & his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he camped by ‖ mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meete his father in law, and did obeysance and kissed him, and each asked other of his welfare: and they came into the tent.

8 Then Moses told his father in law all that the Lord had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauaile that had come vnto them by the way, and *howe* the Lord deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced at al the goodnesse, ‖ Lord had shewed to Israel, *&* because he had deliuered them out of ‖ hand of the Egyptians.

10 Therefore Iethro said, Blessed *be* the Lord who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharaoh: who hath *also* deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I knowe that the Lord is greater then all the gods: *for as they haue dealt proudly with them, so are they recompensed.*

12 Then Iethro Moses father in lawe tooke burnt offrings & sacrifices *to offer* vnto God. And Aaron and all the Elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ Now on the morowe, when Moses sate to iudge the people, the people stoode about Moses from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in lawe sawe all that he did to the people, he saide, What is this that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to seeke God,

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and declare the ordinances of God & his lawes.

17 But Moses father in lawe saide vnto him, The thing which thou doest, is not well.

18 Thou both tweatiest thy selfe greatly, and this people ‖ is *w* thee: for ‖ thing is too heauy for thee: * ‖ art not able to do it thy selfe alone.

19 Heare now my ‖ voice, (I will giue thee counsel, & God shalbe *w* thee) be ‖ for ‖ people to Godward, & report ‖ causes vnto God,

20 And admonish them of the ordinances, & of the lawes, & shew them ‖ way, where in they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer prouide thou among all ‖ people men of courage, fearing God, men dealing truly, hating couetousnes: & appoint *such* ouer thē, *to be* rulers ouer thousands, rulers ouer hundreds, rulers ouer fifties, & rulers ouer tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: but euery great matter let them bring vnto thee, and let them iudge all small causes: so shall it be easier for thee, when they shal beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou doe this thing, (and God so command thee) both thou shalt be able to endure, & all this people shall also go quietly to their place.

24 So Moses obeyed the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had saide:

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers ouer thousands, rulers ouer hundreds, rulers oper fifties, and rulers ouer tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons, *but* they brought the hard causes vnto Moses: for they iudged all small matters themselues.

27 Afterward Moses let his father in law depart, and he went into his country.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The Israelites come to Sinai. 5 Israel chosen from among all other nations. 8 The people promise to obey God. 13 He that toucheth the hil, dieth. 16 God appeareth to Moses in thunder.

IN the third moneth, after the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into ‖ wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they departed from Rephidim, & came to the desart of Sinai, & camped in the wildernes: euen there Israel camped before the mount.

3 *But Moses went vp vnto God, for the Lord had called out of the mount vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iaakob, and tell the children of Israel,

4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and *how* I carried you vpon egles wings, and haue brought you vnto me.

5 Now therefore * if ye will heare my voice indeed, and keep my couenant, then ye shalbe my chiefe treasure aboue all people, * though all the earth be mine.

6 Ye shall be vnto mee also a kingdome of * Priests & an holy nation. These *are* ‖ words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

† Heb. sitting and fast.

Deut. 1. 9. ‖ Or, cause.

Exod. 20. 11. Deut. 5. 14.

Acts 7. 38

Deut. 29. 2.

Deut. 5. 2. Deut. 10.

7 ¶ Moses then came and called for the Elders of the people, and propoſed vnto them all their things which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people anſwered all together, and ſaid, * All that the Lord hath commanded, we will do. And Moſes reported the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare, while I talke with thee, & that they may alſo beleeue thee for euer. (For Moſes had told the wordes of the people vnto the Lord)

10 Moreouer, the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe to the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morow, and let them waſh their clothes,

11 And let them be ready on ¶ third day: for the third day the Lord will come downe in the ſight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And ¶ ſhalt ſet markes vnto ¶ people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelues ¶ yee go not vp to the mount, nor touch ¶ border of it. whoſoeuer toucheth ¶ * mount, ſhall ſurely die.

13 No hande ſhall touch it, but hee ſhall be ſtoned to death, or ſhotten through with darts: whether he be beaſt or man, hee ſhall not liue. when the ‖ horne bloweth long, they ſhal come vp ‖ into the mountaine.

14 ¶ Then Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid vnto the people, Be readie on the third day, and come not at your wiues.

16 And the third day when it was morning, there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud vpon the mount, & ¶ ſound of the trumpet exceeding loud, ſo that all the people, that was in the campe, was afraid.

17 Then Moſes brought the people out of the tents to meet with God, and they ſtood in the nether part of the mount.

18 ¶ And mount Sinai was all on ſmoke, becauſe the Lord came downe vpon it in fire, and the ſmoke thereof aſcended, as the ſmoke of a fornace, & all the mount trembled exceedingly.

19 And when the ſound of the trumpet blew long, and waxed louder & louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by voyce:

20 (For the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount) & when ¶ Lord called Moſes vp into the top of the mount, Moſes went vp.

21 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Go down, charge the people: that they breake not their bounds to gaze to the Lord, leaſt many of them periſh.

22 And let the ‖ Prieſts alſo which come to ¶ Lord be ſanctified, leaſt the Lord deſtroy them.

23 And Moſes ſaide vnto the Lord, The people cannot come vp into the mount Sinai: for thou haſt charged vs, ſaying, Set markes on the mountaine and ſanctifie it.

24 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go, get thee down, & come vp thou, & Aaron with thee. but let not the Prieſts & ¶ people breake their bounds to come vp vnto ¶ Lord, leaſt he deſtroy them.

25 So Moſes went downe vnto the people, and told them.

CHAP. XX.

of the ſecond. 18 The people affrayed at the voyce of God, deſire Moſes to talke with them. 22 Of what ſort the altar ought to be.

1 Then God ſpake all theſe wordes, ſaying,

2 * I am the Lorde thy God, which haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, out of the houſe of ‖ bondage.

3 Thou ſhalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 * Thou ſhalt make thee no grauen image, neither any ſimilitude *of things* that are in heauen aboue, neither that are in the earth beneath, nor that are in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to them, nor worſhippe them: for I am ¶ Lord thy God, a ielous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vpon the third generation and vpon the fourth of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands to them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

7 * Thou ſhalt not take the Name of ¶ Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not holde him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes ſhalt ¶ labour, & do all thy worke.

10 But the ſeuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, nor thy mayde, nor thy beaſt, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy ‖ gates.

11 * For in ſixe dayes the Lord made the heauen and the earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: therefore the Lord bleſſed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be prolonged vpon ¶ land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

17 * Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, neither ſhalt ¶ couet thy neighbors wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, neither any thing ¶ is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people ‖ ſawe the thunders, and the lightnings, and the ſound of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: and when the people ſaw it, they fled and ſtood a farre off,

19 And ſaide vnto Moſes, * Talke thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God talke with vs, leaſt we die.

20 Then Moſes ſaide vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before you, that ye ſinne not.

21 So the people ſtood a farre off, but Moſes drew neere vnto the darkeneſſe where God was.

22 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeen that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye ſhall not make *vnto you* gods of ſiluer, nor gods of golde: ye ſhal not make you none.

24 * An altar of earth ¶ ſhalt thou make vnto me, & thereon ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, & thy * peace offerings thy ſheepe, & thine oxen: in all places, where I ſhall put the remembrance of my Name, I will come vnto thee, & I will bleſſe thee.

25 * But if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not build it of hewen

Chap. 24. 3. Deut. 4. 32. & 5. 27. & 6. 17. Heb. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 20 Or, ſtrangers. ‖ Or, to the ſword. Deut. 4. 11. The rulers. ‖ Or, breake out vpon them.

shall throw vp thy stones vpon them; thou shalt pollute † them.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine altar, that thy filthinesse be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

Temporal & civil ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, murthers, and wrongs: the obseruation whereof doth not satisfie a man, but are ordained to bridle our corrupt nature.

NOw these are the lawes, which thou shalt set before them:

2 * If thou buy an Ebrewe seruant, hee shall serue six yeeres, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free, for nothing.

3 If he came himselfe alone, he shall goe out himselfe alone: if he *were* married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master hath giuen him a wife, and she hath borne him sonnes or daughters, the wife & her children shalbe her masters, but he shall goe out himselfe alone.

5 But if the seruant say thus, I loue my master, my wife and my children, I will not go out free,

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, & set him to the doore, or to the post, and his master shall boare his eare through with a awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 Likewise if a man sell his daughter to be a seruant, she shal not go out as ‖ the seruants do.

8 If shee please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shal he cause to be redeme: he shal haue no power to sel her to a strange people, seeing he ‖ despised her.

9 But if he hath betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her according to the custom of the daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, hee shall not diminish her food, her rayment, and recompence of her virginitie.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free, paying no money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, and he die, shall die the death.

13 And if a man lay not laied wait, but God hath offered *him* into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptiously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ Also hee that smiteth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if he be found with him, shal die the death.

17 ¶ And hee that curseth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

18 ¶ When men also striue together, & one smite an other with a stone or with the fist, and he die not, but lie bed-fast,

19 If he rise again and walke without vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him go quite, saue that he shall pay for the losse of his time, and cause him to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant or his maide with a rod, and they die vnder his hand, he shall surely be punished.

21 Notwithstanding if he continue a day or two dayes, hee shall not be punished: for it is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue together, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet death follow not, he shall surely be punished according as the womans husband shall appoint him, or he shall pay as the ‖ Iudges determine.

23 But if death follow, then thou shalt pay life for life,

24 * Eie for eie, tooth for tooth, hande for hande, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant in the eie, or his maid in the eie, and hath perished it, he shall let him goe free for his eye.

27 Also if he smite out his seruants tooth, or his maids tooth, he shal let him goe out free for his tooth.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman ‖ to die, ‖ the oxe shalbe stoned to death, & his flesh shall not be eaten, but ‖ the owner of ‖ the oxe *shall be* quite.

29 If ‖ oxe were wont to push in times past, & it hath been told his master, and he hath not kept him, & after he killeth a man or a woman, ‖ the oxe shalbe stoned, & his owner shall die also.

30 If there be set to him a summe of mo∣ney, then he shall pay the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer shalbe laid vpon him.

31 Whether he hath gored a sonne, or gored a daughter, he shalbe iudged after ‖ same maner.

32 If the oxe gore a seruant of a maide, hee shall giue vnto their master thirty sicles ‖ of siluer, and the oxe shalbe stoned.

33 ¶ And when a man shall open a well, or when he shall digge a pit and couer it not, and an oxe or an asse fall therein,

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money to the owners thereof, but the dead beast ‖ shalbe his.

35 ¶ And if a mans oxe hurt his neighbours oxe that he die, then they shall sell the liue one, and deuide the money thereof, and the dead one also they shall deuide.

36 Or if it be known ‖ ‖ oxe hath vsed to push in times past, & his master hath not kept him, he shal pay oxe for oxe, but ‖ dead shalbe his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Damage. 7 Lending. 14 Borrowing. 16 Inticing of maides. 18 Witchcraft. 20 Idolatrie. 21 Support of strangers, widowes, & fatherles. 25 Vsurie. 28 Reuerence to Magistrates.

IF a man steale an oxe or a shéepe, and kil it or sell it, he shal restore fiue oxen for the oxe, and foure sheepe for the sheepe.

2 ¶ If a theefe be found breaking vp, and bee smitte that he die, no bloud shalbe shed for him.

3 ¶ But if it be in the day light, bloud shall be shed for him: for he should make full restitution: if he had not wherewith, then should he be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be found ‖ ‖ him aliue, whether it be oxe, asse, or sheepe, he shall restore ‖ double.

5 ¶ If a man do hurt fielde or vineyarde, and put in his beast to feed in another mans field, he shall recompense of the best of his owne fielde, and of the best of his owne vineyard.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, & catch in the thornes, & the stacker of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed, hee that kindled the fire shall make full restitution.

7 ¶ If a man deliuer his neighbour money

if the thiefe be found, he ſhall pay the double.

4 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter
†Heb. gods. of the houſe ſhalbe brought vnto the †iudges to
ſweare, whether he hath put his hande vnto his
neighbours goods, or no.

9 In all maner of treſpaſſe, whether it be for
oxen, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, or for any
maner of loſt thing, which another chalegeth to
be his, the cauſe of both *parties* ſhall come be-
fore the iudges, & whom the iudges condemne,
he ſhall pay the double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to
keepe aſſe, or oxe, or ſheepe, or any beaſt, and it
†Heb. bre- die, or be † hurt, or taken away by enemies, *and*
ken. no man ſee it,

11 An othe of the Lord ſhalbe between them
twaine, that he hath not put his hande vnto his
neighbours good, and the owner of it ſhall take
the othe, and he ſhall not make it good.

Gen. 31. 39. 12 *But if it be ſtollen from him, hee ſhall
make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, hee ſhall bring re-
cord, & ſhal not make † good, *which is* denoured.

14 ¶And if a man borow *ought* of his neigh-
bour, and it be hurt, or els die, the owner thereof
not being by, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 If the owner thereof be by, hee ſhall not
make it good: *for* if it *be* an hired thing, it came
for his hyre.

Deut. 22. 28. 16 ¶ *And if a man entiſe a maid that is not
betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall endow her,
and take her to his wife.

17 If her father refuſe to giue her to him, hee
ſhall pay money, according to the dowrie of
virgines.

18 ¶Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶Whoſoeuer lyeth with a beaſt, ſhall die
the death.

Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1. Mac. 2. 24. Leuit. 20. 2. 20 *He that offereth vnto *any* gods, ſaue vn-
to the Lord onely, ſhalbe ſlaine.

21 *Moreouer, thou ſhalt not doe iniurie to
a ſtranger, neither oppreſſe him: for yee were
ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ *Ye ſhall not trouble any widowe, nor
fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou vexe or trouble ſuch, and ſo he call
at all vnto me, I will ſurely heare his cry.

24 Then ſhal my wrath be kindled, and I wil
kill you with the ſword, and your wiues ſhal be
widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

Leuit. 25. 37. Deut. 23. 19. 25 ¶ *If thou lend money to my people, *that*
is to † poore w thee, thou ſhalt not be as an v-
ſurer vnto him: ye ſhal not oppreſſe him w vſury.

Deut. 24. 10, 12, 13. Pſal. 15. 5. 26 If thou take thy neighbours raiment to
pledge, thou ſhalt reſtore it vnto him before the
ſame goe downe:

27 For that is his couering onely, *and* this is
his garment for his skinne: wherein ſhall hee
ſleepe? therefore when he cryeth vnto me, I will
heare him: for I am mercifull.

Act. 23. 5. 28 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not raile vpon the Iudges,
neither ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people.

Chap. 13. 2, 12. 29 ¶ Thine abundance and thy licour ſhalt
thou not keepe backe. * The firſt borne of thy
ſonnes ſhalt thou giue me.

Chap. 13. 12. 30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen
& with thy ſheepe: ſeuen daies it ſhall be w his
dam, *and* the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

31 Ye ſhalbe an holy people vnto me: *wher-*

ther ye eat any fleſh that is torne of beaſtes
in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogge.

CHAP. XXIII.

*2 Not to follow the multitude. 13 Not to mention
ſtrange gods. 14 The three ſolemne feaſtes. 20. 23.
The Angel is promiſed to lead the people. 25 What
God promiſeth, if they obey him. 29 God will caſt
out the Canaanites, and why.*

1 ¶Thou ſhalt not receiue a falſe tale, neither
ſhalt thou put thine hande with the wicked,
to be a † falſe witneſſe.

†Or, vniuſt. †Or, euil.

2 ¶Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do
euill, neither † agree in a controuerſie to decline
after many and ouerthrow *the truth*.

†Heb. ac- ſweru.

3 ¶Thou ſhalt not eſteeme a poore man in
his cauſe.

4 ¶If thou meet thine enemies oxe, or his aſſe
going aſtray, † ſhalt bring him to him againe.

5 If thou ſee thine enemies aſſe lying vnder
his burden, wilt thou ceaſe to helpe him? thou
ſhalt helpe him vp againe with it.

6 ¶Thou ſhalt not ouerthrow the right of
thy poore in his ſute.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe thee farre frō a falſe mat-
ter, *& ſhalt not ſlay the innocent and the righ-
teous: for I will not iuſtifie a wicked man.

Exod. 22. 1. 8 ¶ *Thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blin-
deth the † wiſe, and peruerteth the words of the
righteous.

Deut. 16. 19. Eccluſ. 20. 28.

†Heb. ſeeing. 9 ¶Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for yee
knowe the heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing yee were
ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

Leuit. 25. 3. and 26. 34. 10 *Moreouer, *fiue* yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy
land, and gather the fruits thereof.

Exod. 34. 21. 11 But the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let it reſt
and lie ſtill, that the poore of the people may
eate, and what they leaue, the beaſts of the field
ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt do with thy
vineyard, *and* with thine oliue trees.

Chap. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. 12 *Sixe daies thou ſhalt do thy worke, and
in the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt, that thine oxe,
& thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy maid
and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And ye ſhall take heede to all things that
I haue ſaid vnto you: & ye ſhall make no men-
tion of the name of other gods, neither ſhall it
be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt vn-
to me in the yeere.

Chap. 13. 4. and 34. 18. 15 Thou *ſhalt keepe the feaſt of vnleauened
bread: thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread ſeuen
daies, as I commanded thee, in the ſeaſon of the
moneth of Abib: for in it thou cameſt out of E-
gypt: and *none ſhall appeare before me empty:

Deut. 16. 16. Eccluſ. 35. 4. 16 The feaſt alſo of the harueſt of the firſt
fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in
the field: and the feaſt of gathering *fruites* in the
ende of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in
thy labours out of the field.

17 *Theſe* three times in the yeere ſhall all thy
men children appeare before the Lord Iehouah.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſa-
crifice with leauened bread: neither ſhall the fat
of my ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

Chap. 34. 26. Deut. 26. 2. 19 * The firſt of † firſt fruits of thy land thou
ſhalt bring into † houſe of † Lord thy God: *and*
ſhalt thou not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ *Behold, I ſende an Angel before thee,
to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee

the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and heare his voyce, *and* prouoke him not: for he will not spare your misdedes, because my Name is in him.

22 But if thou hearken vnto his voyce, & do all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, & will afflict them ¶ afflict thee.

Exo.33.2. 23 For mine Angel *shall go before thee, and bring thee vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, Exo.3.17. & the Perizzites, & the Canaanites, the Hiuites, Exo.13.11. and the Iebusites, and I will destroy them.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, neither serue them, nor doe after the workes of Exo.7.25. them: but *vtterly ouerthrow them, and breake in pieces their images.

25 For ye shall serue the Lord your God, and he shall blesse thy bread & thy water: and I will take all sickenes away from the mids of thee.

Deu.7.16. 26 ¶ *There shal none cast their fruit, nor be barren in thy land: the nomber of thy daies wil I fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people among whom thou shalt goe: & I wil make all thine enemies *turne* their backes vnto thee:

Exo.24.12 28 And I wil send *hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuites, the Canaanites, and the Hittites from thy face.

29 I will not cast them out from thy face in one yeere, lest the land grow to a wildernes: & the beastes of the field multiplie against thee.

30 By litle & litle I wil drive them out from thy face, vntil thou increase & inherite the land.

31 And I will make thy coastes from the red sea vnto the sea of the Philistims, and from the desert vnto the Riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou shalt driue them out from thy face.

Exo.34. 32 *Thou shalt make no couenant with them 15.16. Deu. nor with their gods:

7.2. Iud.2.2. 33 Neither shall they dwell in thy land, least *or sinne.* they make thee sinne against me: for if ¶ serue Deu.7.16. their gods, surely it shalbe thy ¶ * destruction.

CHAP. XXIIII.

¶ The people promise to obey God. 4 Moses writeth the euill lawes. 9. 13 Moses returneth into the mountaine. 14 Aaron & Hur haue the charge of the people. 18 Moses was fourtie daies and fourtie nights in the mountaine.

NOw hee had said vnto Moses, Come vp to the Lord, thou, & Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel, and ye shall worship a farre off.

2 And Moses himselfe alone shall come neere to the Lord, but they shall not come neere, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ Afterward Moses came & told ¶ people Exo.19.8. all ¶ words of ¶ Lord, & all ¶ † lawes: & al the Deu.5.27. people answered with one voyce, & said, *All ¶ Chap.19.8. things which the Lord hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of ¶ Lord, Exo.20. & rose vp early, and set vp an *altar vnder the mountaine, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offring of beeues, and sacrificed peace offerings vnto the Lord.

6 Then Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in bassins, & halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 After he tooke the ‖booke of the couenant, and read it in the audience of the people: who said, All that the Lord hath said, we will doe, and be obedient. ‖ *Or, the volume of the Law.*

8 Then Moses tooke the * blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the couenant, which the Lorde hath made with you concerning all these things. 1.Pet.1.2. Hebr.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel, and vnder his feete *was* as it were a † worke of a Saphir stone, and as the very heaven when it is clere. † *Or, bricke worke.*

11 And vpon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hande: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And ¶ Lord said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into ¶ mountaine, & be there, & I will giue thee tables of stone, & ¶ law & the commandements, which I haue written, for to teach them.

13 Then Moses rose vp, & his minister Iosua, & Moses went vp into the mountaine of God.

14 And said vnto the Elders, Tarie vs here, vntill we come againe vnto you: and beholde, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: whosoeuer hath any matters, let him come to them.

15 Then Moses went vp to the mount, and the cloud couered the mountaine,

16 And the glory of the Lorde abode vpon mount Sinai, & ¶ cloud couered ‖ it sixe daies: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the middes of the cloud. ‖ *Or, him.*

17 And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like consuming fire on the top of the mountain, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses entred into the middes of the cloud, & went vp to ¶ mountaine: & Moses was in the * mount fourtie daies and fourtie nights. *Chap.34.28.*

CHAP. XXV.

2 The voluntarie gifts for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercieseate. 23 The Table. 31 The Candlestick. 40 All must be done according to the patterne.

THen the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they receiue an offering for me: of * euery man, whose heart giueth it freely, ye shall take the offering for me. *Chap.35.5.*

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And ‖ blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *heare,* ‖ *Or, ye shall take.*

5 And rammes skinnes coloured red, and the skinnes of badgers, and the wood Shittim,

6 Oyle for the light, spices for sweete oyle, and for the perfume of sweet sauour,

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate. *Chap.28.4. Chap.28. 15.*

8 Also they shall make me a Sanctuarie, that I may dwell among them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, euen so shall ye make the forme of the Tabernacle, and the facion of all the instruments thereof.

10 ¶ They shall make also an * Arke of Shittim wood, two cubites and an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broade, and a cubite and an halfe hie. *Chap.37.1.*

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure

within & without shalt thou overlay it.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure ‖ corners thereof: that is, two rings *shalbe* on the one side of it, & two rings on the other side thereof.

13 And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood, and cover them with gold.

14 Then ‖ shalt put the barres in ỹ rings by the sides of ỹ Arke, to beare the Arke wᵗ them.

15 The barres shalbe in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken away from it.

16 So thou shalt put in the Arke the testimonie which I shall give thee.

17 ¶ Also thou shalt make a ‖ Mercifiate of pure gold, two cubits and an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broad.

18 And ỹ shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of woorke beaten out with the hammer shalt ỹ make them at the two ends of the Mercifiate.

19 And the one Cherub shalt thou make at the one end, & the other Cherub at the other end: *euen* of the *same* of the Mercifiat shal ye make the Cherubims, *on* the two endes thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch their wings on hie, couering the Mercifiate wᵗ their wings, & their faces one to another: to the Mercifiate *shall* the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercifiate aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the testimonie which I will give thee.

22 And there I will ‖ declare my selfe vnto thee and from aboue ỹ Mercifiate *between* ỹ two Cherubims, wᶜʰ are vpon ỹ Arke of ỹ Testimony, I will tell thee all things wᶜʰ I will giue thee in commandement vnto ỹ children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood of two cubites long, & one cubite broad, and a cubite and an halfe hie.

24 And thou shalt couer it with pure gold, & make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 Thou shalt also make vnto it a border of ‖ foure fingers round about, and ỹ shalt make a golden crowne round about the border thereof.

26 After, thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, & shalt put the rings in the foure corners that are in the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places for barres, to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the barres of Shittim wood, and shalt ouerlay them with golde, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 Thou shalt make also dishes for it, and ‖ cuppes for it, and couerings for it, & goblets, wherewith it shall be couered, *euen* of fine gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table shew-bread before me continually.

31 ¶ Also thou shalt make a Candlestick of pure gold: of woorke beaten out with the hammer shal the Candlestick be made, his shaft, and his branches, his boules, his knops, and his floures *shalbe* of the same.

32 Sixe branches also shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side of it, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side of it.

33 Three boules like vnto almonds, one knop and one ‖ floure in one branch: & three boules like almonds in the other branch, one knop & one floure: so throughout the sixe branches that come out of the Candlestick.

34 And in the *shaft* of the Candlestick *shalbe* foure boules like vnto almonds, his knops and his floures.

35 And *there shalbe* a knop vnder two branches *made* thereof: and a knop vnder two branches *made* thereof: and a knop vnder two branches *made* thereof, according to the sixe branches comming out of the Candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be thereof: all this shall be one beaten woorke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof, and the lampes thereof shalt thou put thereon, to giue light toward that ỹ is before it.

38 Also the snuffers and snuff-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of fine gold shalt thou make it with all these instruments.

40 ¶ Looke therefore that ỹ make *them* after their facion, ỹ was shewed thee in ỹ mountain. Heb.8.5. Act.7.44.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The fourme of the Tabernacle and the vpper-couerings.* 33 *The place of the Arke, of the Mercifiate, of the Table, and of the Candlestick.*

MOreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linen, and blew silke, and purple, and skarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of broidered work.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twentie cubites, & the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 Fiue curtaines shalbe coupled one to another: and the *other* fiue curtaines shalbe coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make strings of blew silke vpon the edge of the one curtaine, *which is* in the selsedge of the coupling: & likewise shalt ỹ make in the edge of the *other* curtaine in the selsedge, in the second coupling.

5 Fiftie strings shalt thou make in one curtaine, and fiftie strings shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, *which* is in the second coupling: ỹ strings *shalbe* one right against another.

6 Thou shalt make also fiftie ‖ taches of gold, and couple the curtaines one to another with the taches, and it shalbe one ‖ Tabernacle. ‖Or, loups ‖Or, pase

7 ¶ Also thou shalt make curtaines of goates ‖ haire, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: ỹ shalt make the *eleuen* curtaines. ‖Or, tents

8 The length of a curtaine *shalbe* thirtie cubites, and the breadth of a curtain foure cubites: the eleuen curtaines *shalbe* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and the sixe curtains by themselues: but thou shalt double the sixt curtain vpon the forefront of the couering.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie strings in the edge of one curtaine in the selsedge of the coupling, and fiftie strings in the edge of the *other* curtaine in the second coupling.

11 Likewise thou shalt make fiftie ‖ taches of brasse, and fasten them on the strings, and shalt couple the couering together, ỹ it may be one.

12 And the remnant ỹ remaineth in the curtaines of the couering, *to wit*, ỹ halfe curtaine ‖

shall be left at the backside of the Tabernacle.

13 That the cubite on the one side, and the cubite on the other side of that which is left in the length of the curtains of the couering, may remain on either side of the Tabernacle to couer it.

14 Moreouer, for that couering thou shalt make a couering of rammes skins died red, and a couering of badgers skins aboue.

15 ¶Also thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood to stand vp.

16 Ten cubites *shalbe* the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe cubite the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shalbe* in one board set in order as the steps of a ladder, one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle, *euen* twentie boards on the Southside, euen full South.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie ‖ sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boards, two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 In like maner on the other side of the Tabernacle toward the Northside *shalbe* xx. boards,

21 And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder an other board.

22 And on the side of the Tabernacle toward the West, shalt thou make sixe boards.

23 Also two boards shalt thou make in the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 Also they shalbe ioyned beneath, & likewise they shalbe ioyned aboue to a ring: thus shal it be for them two: they shalbe for the two corners.

25 So they shall be eight boards hauing sockets of siluer, *euen* sixteene sockets, *that is*, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶Then shalt make fiue barres of Shittim wood for the boards of one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle: also fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle towarde the Westside.

28 And the middle barre shall go through the middes of the boardes, from end to end.

29 And shalt couer the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, for places for the barres: and shalt couer the barres with golde.

30 So thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle according to the facion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶Moreouer, thou shalt make a vaile of blew silke and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen: thou shalt make it of broidered work with Cherubims.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood couered with golde, (whose hookes shalbe of golde) standing vpon foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶Afterward thou shalt hang the vaile vpon the hookes, that thou maiest bring in thither, within the vaile, the Arke of the testimonie: and the vaile shal make you a separation betweene the Holy place & the most Holy place.

34 Also thou shalt put the Mercieseat vpon the Arke of the testimony in the most Holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the valle, and the Candlestick ouer against the Table on the Southside of the Tabernacle, and thou shalt set the Table on the Northside.

36 Also shalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of blew silke, & purple, and skarlet, & fine twined linen wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim, and couer them with golde: their heads *shall be* of gold, and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt offering.* 9 *The court of the Tabernacle.* 20 *The lampe continually burning.*

MOreouer thou shalt make the altar of Shittim wood fiue cubites long and fiue cubites broad (the altar shall be foure square) and the height thereof three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make it hornes in the foure corners thereof: the hornes shalbe of it selfe, & thou shalt couer it with brasse.

3 Also thou shalt make his ashpannes for his ashes and his besoms, and his basens, and his fleshhookes, and his ‖ censers: thou shalt make *Or, fire-pannes.* all the instruments thereof of brasse.

4 And shalt make vnto it a grate *like* a net of brasse: also vpon the grate shalt make foure brasen rings vpon the foure corners thereof. *Ebr. net.*

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the altar beneath, that the grate may be in the midst of the altar.

6 Also thou shalt make barres for the altar, barres, *I say*, of Shittim wood, and shalt couer them with brasse.

7 And the barres thereof shall be put in the rings, the which barres shall be vpon the two sides of the altar to beare it.

8 Thou shalt make the *altar* hollow betweene the boards: as *God* shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶Also thou shalt make the court of the Tabernacle in the Southside, euen full South: the court shall haue curtaines of fine twined linen, of an hundreth cubits long for one side.

10 And it shall haue twentie pillars, & their twenty sockets of brasse: the heads of the pillars, and their filets *shall be* siluer.

11 Likewise on the Northside in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundreth *cubites* long, & the twenty pillars thereof with their twentie sockets of brasse: the heads of the pillars, and the filets *shall be* siluer.

12 ¶And the breadth of the court on the Westside *shall haue* curtaines of fifty cubites, *with* their ten pillars and their ten sockets.

13 And the breadth of the court, Eastward full East *shall haue* fiftie cubites.

14 Also hangings of fifteene cubites *shall be* on the *one* side *with* their three pillars & their three sockets.

15 Likewise on the other side *shall be* hangings of fifteene cubites, *with* their three pillars, and their three sockets.

16 ¶And in the gate of the court *shall be* a vaile of twentie cubites, of blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen wrought *with* needle, *with* the foure pillars thereof and their foure sockets.

17 All

17 All the pillars of the coure shall haue filets of syluer round about, with their heads of syluer and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of ye court shalbe an hundreth cubites, and the breadth fiftie † at either end, & the height fiue cubites, and the hangings of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Hebr. fifftie in fifftie.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle for all maner seruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court shall be brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle of oliue beaten, for the light, that the lampes may alway † burne.

† Or, vpon vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimonie, shal Aaron and his sonnes dresse them from euening to morning before the Lord, for a statute for euer vnto their generations, to be obserued by the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Lord calleth Aaron & his sonnes to the Priesthood. 4 Their garments. 12. 29 Aaron entreth into the Sanctuarie in the name of the children of Israel. 30 Vrim & Thummim. 38 Aaron beareth the iniquitie of the Israelites offerings.

AND cause thou thy brother Aaron to come vnto thee, & his sonnes w̃ him, from among the children of Israel, that he may serue me in ye Priests office: ye sonnes Aaron, Nadab, & Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar Aarons sonnes.

2 Also thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautifull.

3 Therefore ye shalt speake vnto all † cunning men, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisdome, y they make Aarons garments to consecrate him, ye he may serue me in ye priests office.

† Hebr. wise in heart.

4 Now these shall be the garments, which they shall make, a brestplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a miter, and a girdle: & these holy garments shall they make for Aaron thy brother, and for his sonnes, that he may serue me in the Priests office.

5 Therefore they shall take golde, and blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of golde, blew silke, and purple, skarlet, and fine twined linen of broidered worke.

7 The two shoulders thereof shalbe ioyned together by their two edges: so shal it be closed.

8 And the embroidered gard of the same Ephod, ye shalbe vpon him, shalbe of ye selfe same worke and stuffe, euen of golde, blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onix stones, and graue vpon the ye names of ye children of Israel:

10 Sixe names of them vpon the one stone, and the sixe names that remaine, vpon the second stone, according to their generations.

11 Thou shalt cause to graue the two stones according to the names of the children of Israel by a grauer of iuelles, that worketh and graueth in stone, and shalt make them to be set and enclosed in golde.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, as stones of remembrance of the children of Israel: for Aaron shall beare their names before the Lorde vpon his two shoulders for a remembrance.

13 So thou shalt make bosses of golde,

14 ¶ And two cheines of fine golde at ye end of wrethed worke shalt thou make them, and shalt fasten the wrethed cheines vpon ye bosses.

15 ¶ Also thou shalt make the brestplate of iudgement with broidered work: like the work of the Ephod shalt thou make it of golde, blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shalbe and double, an hand breadth long and an hand breadth broad.

17 Then ye shalt set it full of places for stones, euen foure rowes of stones: ye order shalbe this, a ſ rubie, a topaze, & a ſ carbuncle in the first row.

18 And in the second rowe thou shalt set an ſ emerand, a saphir, and a ſ diamond.

19 And in the third row a turkeis, an achate, and an hematite.

20 And in the fourth row a † chrysolite, an onix, and a iasper: and they shall be set in golde in their embossements.

21 And the stones shall be according to the names of ye children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, grauen as signets, euery one after his name, and they shalbe for the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ Then thou shalt vpon the brest plate two cheines at the ends of wrethen work of pure golde.

23 Thou shalt make also vpon the brestplate two rings of gold, and put the two rings on the two ends of the brestplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wrethen cheines of gold in the two rings in the ends of the brestplate.

25 And the *other* two endes of the two wrethen *cheines*, thou shalt fasten in the two embossements, and shalt put *them* vpon the shoulders of the Ephod on the foreside of it.

26 ¶ Also thou shalt make two rings of gold, which thou shalt put in the two *other* endes of the brestplate, vpon the border thereof, toward the inside of the Ephod.

27 And two *other* rings of golde thou shalt make, & put them on the two sides of ye Ephod, beneath in the forepart of it ouer against ye coupling of it vpon ye broidered gard of ye Ephod.

28 Thus they shall bind the brestplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew silke, that it may be *stil* vpon ye broydered gard of the Ephod, and that ye brestplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 So Aaron shall beare the names of ye children of Israel in ye brestplate of iudgement vpō his heart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance continually before the Lord.

30 ¶ Also thou shalt put in the brestplate of iudgement the Vrim and the Thummim, which shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall beare ye iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the Lord continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod altogether of blew silke.

32 And the hole for his head shall be in the middes of it, hauing an edge of wouen worke round about the coller of it: so it shall be as the coller of an habergeon that it rent not.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the skirtes thereof thou shalt make pomegranats of blew silke, and

purple,

ſ Or, sardine stone.
ſ Or, emerand.
ſ Or, carbuncle.
† Or, iasper.
† Hebr. Tarshish.

purple, & skarlet, round about the skirts therof, & belles of gold betweene them round about:

34 *That is,* * a golden bell & a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate round about vpon the skirts of the robe.

35 So it shalbe vpon Aaron, when he ministreth, & his sound shalbe heard, when he goeth into the holy place before the Lord, & when he commeth out, and he shall not die.

36 ¶ Also thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue thereon, as signets are graued, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew silke lace, and it shalbe vpon the miter: *euen* vpon the forefront of the miter shall it be.

38 So it shal be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the offerings, which the children of Israel shal offer in al their holy offrings: & it shalbe alwaies vpon his forehead to make them acceptable before ỹ Lord.

39 Likewise thou shalt embroider the fine linen coat, and ỹ shalt make a miter of fine linen, but thou shalt make a girdle of needle worke.

40 Also thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes coats, and ỹ shalt make them girdles, & bonets shalt thou make them for glory & comelines.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, & on his sonnes ẅ him, & shalt anoint them, & fill their hands, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 Thou shalt also make them linen breches to couer their priuities: from the loynes vnto the thighes shall they reach.

43 And they shalbe for Aaron & his sonnes when they come into the Tabernacle ỹ of the Congregation, or when they come vnto ỹ altar to minister in the holy place, that they commit not iniquitie, and so die. *This shalbe* a law for euer vnto him, and to his seede after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The manner of consecrating the Priests. 38 The continuall sacrifice. 45 The Lord promiseth to dwell among the children of Israel.

THis thing also shalt thou do vnto them, wh̃ thou consecrateste them to bee my Priests, *Take a yong calfe & 2 rams without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anointed with oyle: (of fine wheate floure shalt thou make them)

3 Then thou shalt put them in one basket, & present them in the basket with the calfe and the two rammes.

4 And shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

5 Also thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the tunicle, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, & the brestplate, & shalt girde *them* to him with the broidered garde of the Ephod.

6 Then ỹ shalt put the miter vpon his head, and shalt put ỹ holy * crowne vpon the miter.

7 And thou shalt take the annointing * oyle, & shalt powre vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them,

9 And shalt girde them with girdles, *both* Aaron and his sonnes: and shalt put the bonets on them, and the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall law: thou * shalt also ỹ fill the hands of Aaron, and the handes of his sonnes.

10 After, thou shalt present the calfe before the tabernacle of the Congregation, * & Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the calfe.

11 So thou shalt kill the calfe before the Lord at ỹ doore of the tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

12 Then thou shalt take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the horne of the altar with thy finger, and shalt powre all the blood at the foote of the altar.

13 * Also thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, & the fall, *that is on the liuer*, and the two kidneys, and the fatte that is vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the calfe, and his skin, and his dounge shalt thou burne with fire without the host: for it is a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Then shalt thou take one ram: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the ramme.

16 Then thou shalt kill the ram, and take his blood, & sprinkle it round about vpon ỹ altar,

17 And ỹ shalt cut the ram in peices, & wash ỹ inwardes of him and his legges, & shalt put them vpon the pieces thereof, & vpon his head.

18 So thou shalt burne the whole ram vpon the altar: *for* it is a burnt offring vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, & take of his blood, & put it vpon the lap of Aarons eare, & vpon the lap of the right eare of his sonnes, & vpon the thombe of their right hand, & vpon the great toe of their right foote, & shalt sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oyle, and shalt (prinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, & vpon his sonnes, & vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: so he shalbe halowed, & his clothes, and his sonnes, and the garments of his sonnes with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the rammes the fat and the rumpe, euen the fat that couereth ỹ inwards, and the fall of the liuer, & the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, & the right shoulder, (for it is the ram of consecration.)

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of bread *tempered* with oyle, and one wafer, out of the basket of the vnleauened *bread* that is before the Lord.

24 And thou shalt put all this in the handes of Aaron, and in the handes of his sonnes, and shalt shake them too and fro before the Lord.

25 Againe, thou shalt receiue them of their handes, & burne them vpon the altar besides ỹ burnt offring for a sweet sauour before ỹ Lorde: *for* this is an offring made by fire vnto ỹ Lord.

26 Likewise ỹ shalt take the brest of the ram of ỹ consecration, ỹ is for Aaron, & shalt shake it to & fro before ỹ Lord, & it shalbe thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of ỹ shaken offring, & the shoulder of the heaue offring,

2 The altar of Incense. 13 The ransome payable to the tabernacle. 18 The lauer. 23 The anointing oyle. 32 The making of the perfume.

2 And thou shalt make vpo and fro, and which was
ered vp of the ram of the consecration, w
was for Aaron, and which was for his sonnes.

28 And Aaron and his sonnes shall haue it by
a statute for euer of the children of Israel: for it
is an heaue offering, & it shall be an heaue offe-
ring of the children of Israel, of their peace offe-
rings, euen their heaue offering to the Lord.

29 ¶ And the holy garments, which appertaine
to Aaron, shalbe his sonnes after him, to be an-
nointed therein, and to be consecrate therein.

30 That sonne that shalbe Priest in his stead,
shall put them on seuen daies, when he cometh
into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to
minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ So thou shalt take the ram of the conse-
cration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

Lev.8.31. and 24.9. Mat.12.4. 32 *And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the
flesh of the ram, & the bread that is in ỹ basket
at ỹ doore of the tabernacle of ỹ congregatiõ.

33 So they shall eate these things, whereby
their atonement was made, to consecrate them,
and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not
eate *thereof*, because they are holy things.

34 Now if ought of the flesh of the conse-
cration, or of the bread remaine vnto the morn-
ing, then thou shalt burne the rest with fire: it
shall not be eaten, because it is an holy thing.

35 Therefore shalt thou do thus vnto Aaron
and vnto his sonnes, according to all things, w
I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou
† consecrate them,

Heb. fil their hand.

36 And shalt offer euery day a calfe for a sinne
offring, for reconciliation: and thou shalt clense
the altar, when thou hast offered vpon it for re-
conciliation, and shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen daies shalt thou clense the altar, &
sanctifie it, & the altar shalbe most holy: *and*
whatsoeuer toucheth the altar, shall be holy.

Num.28.3 38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt pre-
sent vpon the altar: *euen* two lambs of one yere
old, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb ỹ shalt present in the mor-
ning, & the other lamb ỹ shalt present at euen.

40 And with the one lambe, a tenth part of
fine floure mingled with the fourth part of an
Hin of beaten oyle, and the fourth part of an
Hin of wine, for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt present at
euen: thou shalt doe thereto according to the
offering of the morning, and according to the
drinke offering thereof, *to be* a burnt offering for
a sweete fauour vnto the Lord.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offering in
your generations at the doore of the tabernacle
of the Congregation before the Lorde, where I
for, declare my selfe to you. will † make appointment with you, to speake
there vnto thee.

43 There I will appoint with the children of
Israel, & *the place* shalbe sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the
Congregation and the altar: I will sanctifie also
Aaron and his sonnes to be my Priests.

Lev.26.12. 2.Cor.6.16 45 And I will * dwel among the children of
Israel, and will be their God.

46 Then shall they know, that I am the Lord
their God, that brought them out of the lande
of Egypt, that I might dwell among them: I am
the Lord their God.

1 *The altar of Incense.* 13 *The ransome payable*
to the tabernacle. 18 *The lauer.* 23 *The an-*
nointing of oyle. 32 *The making of the perfume.*

FVrthermore ỹ shalt make an Altar for sweet
perfume, of Shittim wood thou shalt make it.

2 The length thereof a cubite, & the breadth
thereof a cubite (it shalbe foure square) and the
height thereof two cubites: the hornes thereof
shalbe of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with fine golde,
both the toppe thereof & the sides therof round
about, and his hornes: also thou shalt make vn-
to it a crowne of gold round about.

Ex.25.24.

4 Besides this thou shalt make vnder this
crown two golden rings on either side: *euen* on
euery side shalt thou make *them*, that they may
be as places for the barres to beare it withall.

5 The which barres thou shalt make of Shit-
tim wood, and shalt couer them with gold.

6 After thou shalt set it before the vaile, that
is neere the Arke of Testimonie, before the
Mercieseat that is vpon the Testimonie, where
I will appoint with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweete in-
cense euery morning: when he dresseth ỹ lamps
thereof, shall he burne it.

8 Likewise at euen, when Aaron setteth vp ỹ
lampes thereof, he shall burne incense: *this* per-
fume *shalbe* perpetually before ỹ Lord, through-
out your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense theron, nor
burnt sacrifice, nor offering, neither powre any
drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shal make reconciliation vpon
the hornes of it once in a yeere with the blood
of the sinne offering *in the day* of reconciliation:
once in the yeere shall hee make reconciliation
vpon it, throughout your generations: this is
most holy vnto the Lord.

11 ¶ Afterward the Lord spake vnto Moses,
saying,

Num. 1. 2. 3. 12 *When thou takest ỹ summe of the chil-
dren of Israel after their nomber, then they shal
giue euery man a redemption of his life vnto ỹ
Lord, when thou tellest them, that there be no
plague among them when thou countest them.

13 This shall euery man giue that goeth into
the nomber, halfe a shekel, after ỹ shekel of the
Sanctuarie (*a shekel is twentie gerahs) halfe a
shekel *shalbe* an offering to the Lord.

Lev.27. 25. and Ezek.45.12

14 All that are nombred from twentie yeere
old & aboue, shall giue an offering to the Lord.

15 The rich shal not passe, and the poore shall
not diminish from halfe a shekel, when ye shall
giue an offering vnto the Lord, for the redemp-
tion of your liues.

16 So thou shalt take the money of the re-
demption of the children of Israel, and shalt put
it vnto the vse of the Tabernacle of the Con-
gregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the
children of Israel before the Lorde for the re-
demption of your liues.

17 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of braste, and
his foote of braste to wash, and shalt put it be-
tweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation
and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their
handes

handes and their feete therein.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they goe vnto the altar to minister *and* to make the perfume of the burnt offering to the Lord, they shall wash them selues with water, least they die.

21 So they shall wash their handes and their feete that they die not: and *this* shalbe to them an ordinance for euer, *both* vnto him and to his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee, principal spices of the most pure myrrhe fiue hundreth *shekels*, of sweete cynamon halfe so much, *that is*, two hundreth and fiftie, and of sweete calamus, two hundreth and fiftie:

24 Also of Casia fiue hundreth, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, and of oile olive * an Hin.

25 So thou shalt make of it the oyle of holy ointment, *euen* a most precious ointment, after the arte of the Apothecarie: this shalbe the oile of holy ointment.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie.

27 Also the Table, and all the instruments thereof, and the Candlesticke, with all the instruments thereof, and the altar of incense:

28 Also the Altar of burnt offering with all his instruments, and the lauer and his foote.

29 So thou shalt sanctifie them, & they shalbe most holy: all ẏ shall touch them, shalbe holy.

30 Thou shalt also annoint Aaron and his sonnes, and shalt consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priestes office.

31 Moreouer thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy oyntment oile vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 None shall anoint mans flesh therewith, neither shall ye make any composition like vnto it: *for* it is holy, *and* shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer shall make the like ointment, or whosoeuer shall put any of it vpon a stranger, euen he shalbe cut off from his people.

34 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee *these* spices, pure myrrhe, & cleare gumme and galbanum, *these* odours with pure frankincense, of eche like weight:

35 Then thou shalt make of them perfume composed after the arte of the Apoticarie, mingled together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beate it to powder, and put out of it before *the Arke* of the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will make appointment with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.

37 And ye shall not make vnto you any composition like this perfume, which thou shalt make: it shalbe vnto thee holy for the Lord.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that to smell thereto, euen he shall be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

Bezaleel & Aholiab meete for Gods worke. 12 *The Sabbath day is a signe of our sanctification.* 18 *The Tables written by the finger of God.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Beholde, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur of the tribe of Iudah,

3 Whome I haue filled with the Spirite of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all workemanship:

4 To finde out curious workes to worke in golde, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 Also in the arte to set stones, and to carue in timber, *and* to worke in all maner of workemanshippe.

6 And behold, I haue ioyned w him Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of ỹ tribe of Dan, & in ỹ hearts of all that are wise hearted, haue I put wisdome to make all ỹ I haue comanded thee:

7 *That is*, the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercie seate that shall be thereupon, with all instruments of the Tabernacle:

8 Also the Table and the instruments thereof, and the pure Candlesticke with all his instruments, and the Altar of perfume:

9 Likewise the Altar of burnt offering with all his instruments, and the Lauer with his foote:

10 Also ỹ garments of the ministration, & the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, & the garments of his sonnes, to minister in ỹ Priests office,

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweete perfume for the Sanctuarie: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ Afterward the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, & say, Notwithstanding keepe ye my Sabbaths: for it is a signe betweene me and you in your generations, that ye may know that I the Lord doe sanctifie you.

14 * Ye shall therefore keepe the Sabbath: *Chap. 23. 12. Deut. 5. 12. Ezech. 20. 12.* for it is holy vnto you: he that defileth it, shall die the death: therefore whosoeuer worketh therein, the same person shall be cuen cut off from among his people.

15 Sixe dayes shall men worke, but in the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the holy rest to the Lord: whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, shall die the death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, that they may obserue the ‖ rest throughout their generations for an euer- ‖ Or, Sabbath. lasting couenant.

17 It is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: * for in sixe dayes the Lord made the heauen and the earth, and in the seuenth day he ceased, and rested. *Gen. 1. 31. and 2. 2.*

18 Thus (when the Lord had made an end of communing with Moses vpon mount Sinai) * he gaue him two Tables of the Testimonie, euen Tables of stone, written with the finger of God. *Deu. 9. 10.*

CHAP. XXXII.

The Israelites impute their deliuerance to the calfe. 14 *God is appeased by Moses prayer.* 19 *Moses breaketh the Tables.* 27 *He slayeth the idolaters.* 32 *Moses reule for the people.*

BVt when the people saw that Moses tarried long yer he came downe from the mountaine, the people gathered them selues together against Aaron, and said vnto him, Vp, make vs gods to goe before vs: for of this Moses (the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt) we know not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Plucke off

E. i. the

golden earings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 Then all the people pluckt from themselues the golden earings, which were in their eares, and they brought *them* vnto Aaron.

Psal. 106. 19. 4 * Who receiued them at their handes, and fashioned it with the grauing toole, and made *1. King. 12. 28.* of it a molten calfe: then they said, * These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

5 When Aaron sawe *that*, he made an Altar before it: And Aaron proclaimed, saying, To morowe *shalbe* the holy day of the Lord.

6 So they rose vp the next day in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, and brought *1. Cor. 10. 7.* peace offerings: also * the people sate them downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

Deut. 9. 12. 7 ¶ The ℣ Lord said vnto Moses, * Go, get thee down: for thy people ℣ thou hast brought out of ℣ land of Egypt, hath corrupted *their wayes*.

8 They are soone turned out of the way, ℣ I commanded them: *for* they haue made them a molten calfe, & haue worshipped it, & haue offered therto, saying, * These be thy gods, O Israel, *1. King. 12. 28.* ℣ haue brought thee out of ℣ land of Egypt.

Chap. 33. 3. Deut. 9. 13. 9 Againe the Lord said vnto Moses, * I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, ℣ my wrath may waxe hote against them, for I will consume them: but I will make of thee a mighty people.

Psal. 106. 23. 11 * But Moses prayed vnto the Lorde his God, and said, O Lord, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, with great power and with a mightie hand?

Numb. 14. 13. 12 * Wherefore shall the Egyptians ‖ speake, and say, He hath brought them out maliciously ‖ *Or, blaspheme.* for to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the earth? turne from thy ‖ *Or, repent.* fierce wrath, and ‖ change thy minde from this euill toward thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Izhak, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne *Gen. 22. 7. and 26. 4. and 28. 14.* selfe, and saidest vnto them, * I will multiplie your seede as the starres of the heauen, and all this land, that I haue spoken off, will I giue vnto your seede, and they shall inherite it for euer.

14 Then ℣ Lord changed his minde from the euill, which he threatned to do vnto his people.

15 So Moses returned and went downe from the mountaine with the two Tables of the Testimonie in his hand: the Tables *were* written on both their sides, euen on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And these Tables were the worke of God, and this writing was the writing of God grauen in the Tables.

17 And when Iosua heard the noise of the people, as they shouted, he said vnto Moses, *There is* a noise of warre in the hoste.

18 Who answered, It is not ℣ noyse of them that haue ℣ victorie, nor the noise of them ℣ are ouercome: *but* I do heare the noise of singing.

19 Now assoone as he came neere vnto the hoste, he sawe the calfe and the dancing: so Moses wrath waxed hote, & he cast the Tables out of his handes, and brake them in pieces beneath the mountaine.

20 * After, he tooke the calfe, which they had *Deut. 9.* made, and burned it in the fire, and ground it vnto powder, and strawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke of it.

21 Also Moses said vnto Aaron, What did *Gen. 3. 12. and 20. 9.* this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 Then Aaron answered, Let not the wrath of my lord waxe fierce: Thou knowest this people, that they *are euen* set on mischiefe.

23 And they said vnto me, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for we know not what is become of this Moses (the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt)

24 Then I said to them, Ye that haue golde, plucke it off: and they brought it me, and I did cast it into the fire, and *thereof* came this calfe.

25 Moses therefore saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto *their* shame among their enemies)

26 And Moses stood in ℣ gate of the campe, and said, Who *pertaineth* to the Lord? *let him come* to me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered them selues vnto him.

27 Then he said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, go to & fro, from gate to gate, through the hoste, & slay euery man his brother, & euery man his companion, & euery man his neighbor.

28 So the children of Leui did as Moses had commanded: and there fell of the people the same day about three thousand men.

29 (For Moses had said, Consecrate your handes vnto the Lord this day, euen euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that there may be giuen you a blessing this day)

30 And when the morning came, Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue committed a grieuous crime: but nowe I will go vp to the Lord, if I may pacifie *him* for your sinne.

31 Moses therefore went againe vnto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold,

32 Therefore now if ℣ pardon their sinne, *thy mercy shall appeare*: but if ℣ wilt not, I pray thee, rase me out of thy booke, ℣ thou hast written.

33 Then the Lord said to Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, I will put him out of my booke.

34 Go now therefore, bring the people vnto the place ℣ I commanded thee: behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee, but yet in ℣ day of my visitation I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 So ℣ Lord plagued ℣ people, because they caused Aaron *to make* the calfe which he made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

2 The Lord promiseth to send an Angel before his people. 4 They are sad because the Lord driueth to goe vp with them. 9 Moses talketh familiarly with God. 17 He prayeth for the people, 18 and desireth to see the glorie of God.

AFterward the Lorde said vnto Moses, Depart, goe vp from hence, thou, and the people (which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt) vnto the land which I sware vn- *Gen. 12. 7. Chap. 32. 13.* to Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iaakob, saying, *I will giue it* vnto thy seede.

2 And * I will send an Angel before thee, *Exod. 23. 20. and 32. 34.*

and

and will cast out the Canaanites, the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

3 To a land, *I say*, that floweth with milke and honie: for I will not goe vp with thee, * because thou art a stiffe necked people, least I consume thee in the way:

4 And when the people heard this euill tydings, they sorowed, and no man put on his best raiment.

5 (For the Lord had said to Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe necked people, I will come suddenly vpon thee, & consume thee: therefore now put thy costly rayment frō thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee)

6 So the children of Israel laid their good raiment from them, *after Moses came downe* from the mount Horeb.

7 Then Moses tooke *his* Tabernacle, and pitched it without the host farre off from the host, & called it Ohel-moed. And when any did seeke to the Lord, he went out vnto ¶ Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the host.

8 And when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, all the people rose vp, and stood every man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And assoone as Moses was entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar descended and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 Now when all the people sawe the cloudie pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore, all the people rose vp, and worshipped every man in his tent doore.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. After he turned againe into the hoste: but his seruant Iosua the sonne of Nun a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ Then Moses said vnto ℣ Lord, See, thou sayest vnto me, Lead this people forth, and thou hast not shewed me whom thou wilt send with me: thou hast said moreouer, I knowe thee by name & thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shewe me now thy way, that I may knowe thee, *and* that I may finde grace *in* thy sight: consider also that this nation *is* thy people.

† *The face.*

14 And he answered, My † presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 Then he said vnto him, If thy presence go not *with vs*, carie vs not hence.

16 And wherein now shall it be knowen, that I and thy people haue found fauor in thy sight? shall it not be when thou goest with vs? so I, and thy people shall haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the earth.

17 And the Lord said vnto Moses, I will doe this also that thou hast said: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I knowe thee by name.

18 Againe he said, I beseech thee, shewe me thy glorie.

19 And he answered, I will make all my good goe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the Lord before thee: * for I will shew mercie to whome I will shew mercie, and will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

20 Furthermore he said, Thou canst not see my face, for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 Also the Lord said, Behold, *There is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon the rocke:

22 And while my glorie passeth by, I will put thee in a cleft of the rocke, and will couer thee with mine hand whiles I passe by.

23 After I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe partes: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The Tables renued.* 6 *The description of God.* 12 *All fellowship with idolaters forbidden.* 18 *The three feasts.* 28 *Moses is fourtie dayes in the mount.* 30 *His face shineth and he couereth it.*

AND the Lord said vnto Moses, * Hewe thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and I wil write vpon the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest in pieces. Deut. 10. 1.

2 And be readie in the morning, that thou mayest come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, & † wait there for me in the top of the mount.

† *Heb. stand.*

3 But let no man come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene throughout al the mount, neither let the sheepe nor cattell ferde ‖ before this mount.

‖ *Or, about.*

4 ¶ Then Moses ‖ hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and rose vp early in the morning, & went vp vnto the mout of Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and tooke in his hand two Tables of stone.

‖ *Or, polished.*

5 And the Lord descended in the cloude, and stoode with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the Lord.

6 So ℣ Lord passed before his face, & cryed, The Lord, the Lord, strong, merciful, & gracious, slow to anger, & abundant in goodnes & troeth,

7 Reserving mercie for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie, & transgression & sinne, & not † making *the wicked* innocent, * visiting ℣ iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children & vpon childrens children, vnto the third and fourth *generation*.

† *Heb. not making innocent.* Deut. 5. 9. Ier. 32. 18.

8 Then Moses made haste, and bowed him selfe to the earth, and worshipped.

9 And said, O Lord, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, that the Lord would now go with vs (for it is a stiffe necked people) and pardon our iniquitie and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 And he answered, Behold, * I will make a couenant before all thy people, & will do maruels, such as were not bene done in all ℣ world, neither in all nations: & all the people among whom thou art shall see the worke of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I wil do with thee. Deut. 5. 2.

11 Keepe diligently that ye I command thee this day: behold, I will cast out before thee the Amorites, & the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, & the Iebusites.

12 * Take heed to thy selfe, ℣ thou make no couenant ℣ the inhabitats of the land whither ℣ goest, least they be ℣ cause of ruine among you: Deut. 7. 2.

13 But ye shall ouerthrow their altars, and breake their images in pieces, and cut downe their groues.

14 (For thou shalt bow downe to none other god, because the Lord, whose Name *is* * Iealous, is a iealous God)

15 Least thou make a * couenant with the

habitants of ỹ land, & when they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice vnto their gods,
1.Cor.8.10 some man call thee, & thou * eat of his sacrifice:
2.Kmg. 11.2. 16 And *least* thou take of their * daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.
17 Thou shalt make thee no gods of mettall.
Chap.23. 18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt
15. thou keepe: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time
Chap.23.4. of the * moneth of Abib: for in the moneth of Abib thou camest out of Egypt.
Chap.13.2. 19 * Euery *male*, that *first* openeth ỹ wombe,
and 22.29. *shalbe* mine: also all the first borne of thy flocke
Ezek.44.30 shalbe reckoned *mine*, *both* of beeues & sheepe.
20 But the first of the asse thou shalt buy out with a lambe: and if thou redeeme *him* not, then thou shalt breake his necke: all the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou redeeme, and
Chap.23. none shall appeare before me * emptie.
17.
21 ¶ * Sixe dayes shalt thou worke, and in
Leuit. 23. the seuenth day thou shalt rest: both in eating
4. time, and in the haruest thou shalt rest.
Chap.23. 22 ¶ * Thou shalt also obserue the feast of
12. weekes *in the time* of the first fruites of wheate
Chap.23. haruest, and the feast of gathering *fruites* in the
16. ende of the yeere.
Deut.16. 23 ¶ * Thrise in a yeere shall all your men
16. children appeare before the Lord Iehouah God
chap.23. of Israel.
14,17. 24 For I wil cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coastes, so that no man shal desire thy land, when ỹ shalt come vp to appeare before the Lord thy God thrise in the yeere.
Chap.23. 25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sa-
18. crifice ẅ leauen, neither shal ought of ỹ sacrifice of ỹ feast of Passeouer be left vnto ỹ morning.
26 The first ripe fruits of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the Lord thy God: *yet* shalt thou not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.
27 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Write thou
Chap.34. these words: for after ỹ tenour of * these words
18. I haue made a conenant ẅ thee and with Israel.
deut.9.9. 28 So he was there with the Lorde fourtie daves and fourtie nightes, *and* did neither eate bread nor drinke water: and he wrote in the
Deut.4.13. Tables * the wordes of the couenant, *euen* the
‖Or, words ten ‖ commandements.
29 ¶ So when Moses came downe from mount Sinai, ỹ two Tables of the Testimonie *were* in Moses hand, as he descended from the mount: (now Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone bright, after ỹ *God* had talked with him.
30 And Aaron and all the children of Israel looked vpon Moses, and beholde, the skinne of his face shone bright, and they were afraid to come neere him.)
31 But Moses called them: and Aaron and all the chiefe of the Congregation returned vnto him: and Moses talked with them.
32 And afterward all the children of Israel came neere, and he charged them with all that the Lord had said vnto him in mount Sinai.
33 So Moses made an end of communing ẅ
Leuit.3.13 them, * and had put a couering vpon his face.
34 But when Moses came before the Lord to speake ẅ him, he tooke off the couering vntil he came out: then he came out, & spake vnto the children of Israel that ẅ he was commaunded.
35 And the children of Israel sawe the face of Moses, howe the skinne of Moses face shone bright: therefore Moses put the couering vpon his face, vntill he went to speake with *God*.

CHAP. XXXV.

2 *The Sabbath.* 5 *The free gifts are required.* 21 *The readinesse of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are praised of Moses.*

THen Moses assembled all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and said vnto them, These are the words which the Lordhath commanded, that ye should doe them:
2 * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but the se- Chap.20.
uenth day shall be vnto you the holy Sabbath of rest vnto the Lord: whosoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, shall die.
3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout all your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.
4 ¶ Againe, Moses spake vnto all the Congre- Chap.30.
gation of the children of Israel, saying, This is ỹ 23.
thing which the Lord commandeth, saying,
5 Take from among you an offring vnto the
Lord: whosoeuer is of a * willing heart, let him Chap.25.2
bring this offering to the Lord, *namely*, gold, and siluer, and brasse:
6 Also blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and Chap.25.2.
fine linen, and goates *haire*,
7 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes with Shittim wood:
8 Also oyle for light, and spices for the anoin- ‖Or, with
ting oyle, and for the sweete incense, the spirit of God.
9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest plate.
10 And all the wise hearted among you, shall come & make all ỹ the Lord hath commanded:
11 *That is*, the * Tabernacle, the pauillion Chap.26.
thereof, and his couering, and his taches, and his 31.
boards, his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,
12 The Arke, and the barres thereof: the mercie seate, and the vaile that coereth *it*,
13 The Table, and the barres of it, and all the Chap.25.1
instruments thereof, and the shew bread:
14 Also ỹ Candlesticke of light, & his instru-
ments, and his lampes ẅ the oyle for the light.
15 * Likewise the Altar of perfume and his Chap.30.
barres, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the vaile of the doore at the entring in of the Tabernacle.
16 The * altar of burnt offring with his bra- Chap.27.
sen grate, his barres and all his instruments, the Lauer and his foote,
17 The hangings of the court, his pillars and his sockets, & the vaile of the gate of the court,
18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court with their cordes,
19 The ministring garments to minister in the holy place, & the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, that they may minister in the Priests office.
20 ¶ Then all ỹ Congregation of the children of Israel, departed from the presence of Moses.
21 And euery one, whose heart † encouraged † Ebr. lifted him, and euery one, whose spirit made him wil- him vp.
ling, came, & brought an offring to ỹ Lord, for the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & for all his vses, & for the holy garments.
22 Both men and women, as many as were ‖Or, bro-
free hearted, came *and* brought ‖ taches and
earings,

earings, and rings, and bracelets, all *were* iewels of golde: and euery one that offered an offering of gold vnto the Lord:

23 Euery man also, which had blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 All that offered an oblation of siluer and of brasse, brought the offering vnto the Lord: & euery one that had †Shittim wood for any ma- net worke of the ministration, brought *it*.

†Heb. with whom was found.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought the spun worke, *euen* the blewe silke, and the purple, the skarlet, and the fine linen.

26 Likewise all the women, whose heartes were moued with knowledge, spun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, & in the brestplate:

28 Also spice, and oyle for light, and for the * anointing oyle, and for the sweete perfume.

Chap. 30. 23.

29 Euery man and woman of the children of Israel, whose hearts mooued them willingly to bring for all the worke which the Lord had commaunded them to make by the hande of Moses, brought a free offering to the Lord.

30 ¶ Then Moses said vnto the children of Israel, Behold, * The Lord hath called by name, Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah,

Chap. 31. 2.

31 And hath filled him with an ‖ excellent spirit of wisedome, of vnderstanding, and of knowledge, and in all manner worke,

‖ Or, with the spirit of God.

32 To finde out curious workes, to worke in golde, and in siluer, and in brasse,

33 And in grauing stones to set them, and in carning of wood, *euen* to make any manner of fine worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach *other*: both he, and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled w wisedome of heart to worke al manner of cunning * & broidered, and needle worke: in blew silke, and in purple, in skarlet, & in fine linen and weauing, *euen* to doe all manner of worke, and subtil inventions.

Chap. 36. 1.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The people so readie, that he cōmandeth them to cease. 8 The curtains made. 19 The couerings. 20 The boards. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile.

THen wrought Bezaleel, and Aholiab, and all †cunning men, to whom the Lord gaue wisdom, & vnderstanding, to know how to worke all maner worke for the seruice of the sanctuarie, according to all that the Lord had cōmanded.

†Heb. wise hearted.

2 For Moses had called Bezaleel, & Aholiab, and all the wise hearted men, in whose heartes the Lord had giuen wisedome, *euen* as many as their heartes encouraged to come vnto that worke to worke it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offring w the children of Israel had brought for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it: also they brought stil vnto him free gifts euery morning.

4 So all the wise men, that wrought all the holy worke, came euery man from his worke, which they wrought,

5 And spake to Moses, saying, The people bring too much, *and* more then ynough for the vse of the worke, which the Lord hath commanded to be made.

6 Then Moses gaue a commandement, & they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the hoste, saying, Let neither man nor woman prepare any more worke for the oblation of the Sanctuarie. So the people were stayed from offering.

7 For the stuffe they had, was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 *All the cunning men therefore among the workemen, made *for* the Tabernacle tenne curtaines of fine twined linen, & of blew silke, and purple, and skarlet: Cherubims of broydered worke made they *vpon* them.

Chap. 26. 31.

9 The length of one curtaine *was* twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: *and* the curtaines were all of one cise.

10 And he coupled fiue curtaines together, and other fiue coupled he together.

11 And he made strings of blew silke by the edge of one curtaine, in the seluedge of the coupling: likewise he made on the side of the *other* curtaine in the selnedge in the second coupling.

12 * Fiftie strings made he in the one curtaine, & fiftie strings made he in the edge of the *other* curtaine, which was in the second coupling: the strings were set one against another.

Chap. 26. 10.

13 After, he made fiftie ‖ taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: *so* was it one Tabernacle.

‖ Or, hookes.

14 ¶ Also he made curtaines of goates *haire* for the ‖ couering vpon the Tabernacle: he made them *to the number* of eleuen curtaines.

‖ Or, partition.

15 The length of one curtaine *had* thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the eleuen curtaines *were* of one cise.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues:

17 Also he made fiftie strings vpon the edge of *one* curtaine in the seluedge in the coupling, and fiftie strings made he vpon the edge of the *other* curtaine in the second coupling.

18 He made also fiftie taches of brasse to couple the couering that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering vpon the pauilion of rammes skinnes dyed red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue.

20 ¶ Likewise he made the boardes for the Tabernacle, of Shittim wood to stand vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the breadth of one board *was* a cubite, and an halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, set in order as the seete of a ladder, one against another: thus made he for all the boardes of the Tabernacle.

23 So he made twentie boards for the South-side of the Tabernacle, euen full South.

24 And fourtie sockets of siluer made he vnder the twentie boardes, two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 Also for the other side of the Tabernacle toward the North, he made twentie boards,

26 And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 Likewise to the ‖ side of the Westside of the Tabernacle he made six boardes.

‖ Or, backe.

28 And two boardes made he in the corners of the Tabernacle, for either side,

Chap.26. 24. 29 And they were * ioyned beneath, and likewise were made sure aboue with a ring: thus he did to both in both corners.

30 So there were eight boardes and their sixteene sockets of siluer, vnder euery board two sockets.

Chap.25. 28. and 30.4,5 31 ¶ After, he made *barres of Shittim wood, fiue for the boardes in the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boardes, in the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boardes of the Tabernacle on the side toward the West.

33 And he made the middest barre to shoote through the boardes, from the one ende to the other.

34 He ouerlaid also the boardes with golde, and made their rings of gold for places for the barres, and couered the barres with gold.

35 ¶ Moreouer he made a vaile of blew silke, and purple, & of skarlet, & of fine twined linen: w Cherubims of broydered worke made he it:

36 And made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim, and ouerlaide them with golde: whose ‖ hookes *were also* of gold, and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

‖ Or, heads.

37 And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore, of blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen, *and* needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it w their hookes, and ouerlaid their chapiters and their ‖ fillets with gold, but their fiue sockets *were* of brasse.

‖ Or, crowns borders.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke, 6 The Mercyseate. 10 The Table. 17 The Candlestycke. 25 The Altar of incense.

Chap.25. 10. AFter this, Bezaleel made the * Arke of Shittim wood, two cubits and an halfe long and a cubite and an halfe broad, and a cubite and an halfe hie:

2 And ouerlaid it w fine gold within & without, & made a crowne of gold to it roũd about,

3 And cast for it foure rings of golde for the foure corners of it: that is, two rings for ỹ one side of it, & two rings for ỹ other side thereof.

4 Also he made barres of Shittim wood, and couered them with gold,

5 And put the barres in the rings by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

Chap.25. 17. 6 ¶ And he made the * Mercyseate of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of golde, vpon the two endes of the Mercyseat: *euen* of worke beaten with the hammer made he them.

8 One Cherub on the one ende, and another Cherub on the other end: of ỹ Mercyseate made he the Cherubims, at the two endes thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on hie, and couered the Mercyseate with their wings, & their faces *were* one towards another: toward the Mercyseate were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ Also he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

11 And he ouerlaid it with fine golde, and made thereto a crowne of golde round about.

12 Also he made thereto a border of an hand breadth round about, and made vpon the border a crowne of gold round about.

‖ Or, fiue fingers.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Against the border were the rings, as places for the barres to beare the Table:

15 And he made the barres of Shittim wood, and couered them with gold to beare ỹ Table.

16 * Also he made the instruments for the Table of pure golde: dishes for it, and *incense* cuppes for it, and goblets for it, and coueringes for it, wherewith it should be couered. Chap.25. 29.

17 ¶ Likewise he made the Candlestycke of pure gold: of worke beaten out with the hammer made he the Candlestycke: *and* his shaft, and his branch, his bolles, his knops, and his floures were of one pice.

18 And sixe branches came out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestycke out of the one side of it, and three branches of the Candlestycke out of the other side of it.

19 In one branch three bolles made like almondes, a knoppe and a floure: and in another branch three bolles made like almondes, a knop and a floure: & so throughout ỹ six branches that proceeded out of the Candlestycke.

20 And vpon the Candlestycke *were* foure bolles after the fashion of almondes, the knops thereof, and the floures thereof:

21 That is, vnder euery two branches a knop *made* therof, & a knop vnder the second branch thereof, & a knop vnder ỹ third branch thereof, according to the six branches cõming out of it.

22 Their knoppes and their branches were of the same: it was all one * beaten worke of pure golde. Chap.25. 31.

23 And he made for it seuen lampes with the snuffers, and snuffedishes thereof of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made he it with all the instruments thereof.

25 ¶ Furthermore he made the * perfume altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite, (it was square) and two cubites hie, *and* the homes thereof were of the same. Chap.30. 2,34.

26 And he couered it with pure golde, both the toppe, and the sides thereof round about, and the homes of it, and made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof in the two corners of the two sides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it therewith,

28 Also he made the barres of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 And he made the holy * anointing oyle, and the sweete pure incense after the Apothecaries arte. Chap.30. 23,35.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offring. 8 The brasen Laver. 9 The court. 24 The peoples offring.

ALso he made the altar of the burnt offering * of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: *it was* square and three cubites hie. Chap.30.

2 And

3 And hee made vnto it hornes in the foure
corners thereof: the hornes thereof were of the
same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 Also he made all the instruments of the al-
tar: * the ashpans, and the besomes, and the ba-
sons, the fleshhookes, and the ‖ censers: all the
instruments thereof made he of brasse.

4 Moreouer he made a brasen grate wrought
like a net to the altar, vnder the compasse of it
beneath in the mids of it,

5 And cast foure rings of brasse for the foure
ends of the grate to put barres in.

6 And he made the barres of Shittim wood,
and couered them with brasse.

7 The which barres he put into the rings on
the sides of the altar to beare it withall, and
made it * holow *within* the boards.

8 ¶ Also he made the Lauer of brasse, and the
foot of it of brasse of the glasses of the women
that did assemble & came together at the dore
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ Finally he made the court on the South-
side full South: the hangings of the court *were*
of fine twined linen, hauing an hundreth cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their bra-
sen sockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars,
and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And on the Northside *the hangings were*
an hundreth cubites: their pillars twentie, and
their sockets of brasse twentie, the hooks of the
pillars and their fillets of siluer.

12 On the Westside also *were* hangings of
fiftie cubites, their ten pillars & their ten soc-
kets: ‖ hooks of ‖ pillars & their filets of siluer.

13 And toward the Eastside, full East, *were*
hangings of fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *were* fifteen
cubits, their three pillars, & their three sockets:

15 *And of the other side of the court gate
on both sides *were* hangings of fifteene cubites,
with their three pillars, and their three sockets.

16 All the hangings of the court round a-
bout, *were* of fine twined linen:

17 But the sockets of the pillars *were* of
brasse: the hookes of the pillars & their filets of
siluer, and the couering of their chapiters of sil-
uer: and all the pillars of the court were hoo-
ped about with siluer.

18 *He made* also the hanging of the gate of
the court of needle worke, blew silke, and pur-
ple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen, euen
twenty cubites long, and fine cubites in height
and breadth, ‖ like the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* foure with their
foure sockets of brasse: their hookes of siluer, &
the couering of their chapiters, and their filets
of siluer.

20 But all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle and
of the court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ These are the portes of the Tabernacle,
euen of the Tabernacle of the Testimony,
which was appointed by the commandement
of Moses for the office of the Leuites, by the
hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 So Bezaleel the soune of Vri the sonne of
Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the
Lord commanded Moses.

23 And ‖ him Aholiab sonne of Ahisamach
of the tribe of Dan, a cunning workeman, & an
embroyderer and a worker of needle worke in
blew silke, and in purple, and in skarlet, and in
fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied in all the
worke wrought for the holy place (which was
the gold of the offering) was nine and twentie
talents, and seuen hundreth and thirtie shekels,
according to the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

25 But the siluer of them that were numbred
in the Congregation, *was* an hundreth talents, &
a thousand seuen hundreth seuenty and fiue she-
kels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

26 A ‖ portion for a man, *that is*, halfe a shekel
after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, for all them ‖ *Or, halfe a shekell.*
were numbred from twentie yere old & aboue,
among sixe hundreth thousand, and three thou-
sand, and fiue hundreth and fiftie men.

27 Moreouer there were an hundreth talents
of siluer, to cast the sockets of the Sanctuarie, &
the sockets of the vaile: an hundreth sockets of
an hundreth talents, a talent for a socket.

28 But he made the hookes for the pillars of
a thousand seuen hundreth and seuentie & fiue
shekels, and ouerlaied their chapiters, and made
filets about them.

29 Also the brasse of the offering *was* seuentie
talents, and two thousand, and foure hundreth
shekels.

30 Whereof he made the sockets to ‖ doore
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the
brasen altar, and the brasen grate which was for
it, with all the instruments of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court rounde about,
and the sockets for the court gate, and all the
* pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes *Chap.27.*
of the court round about. *19.*

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The apparell of Aaron and his sonnes.* 32 *All*
that the Lord commanded, was made, and finished.
43 *Moses blesseth the people.*

MOreouer they made garments of minist-
tion to minister in the Sanctuarie of blewe
silke, and purple, and skarlet: they * made also the *Cha.31.10*
holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord had com- *& 35.19.*
manded Moses.

2 So he made the Ephod of gold, blew silke,
and purple, and skarlet and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne
plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the
blew silke and in the purple, and in the skarlet,
and in the fine linen, with broydered worke.

4 For the which they made shoulders to cou-
ple together: *for* it was closed by the two ed-
ges thereof.

5 And the broydered gard of his Ephod that
was vpon him, was of the same stuffe, & of like
worke: *euen* of gold, of blew silke, and purple, &
skarlet, and fine twined linen, as the Lord had
commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought * two Onyx stones clo- *Chap.28.9.*
sed in ouches of gold, and graued, as signets are
graued, ‖ the names of the children of Israel,

7 And put them on the shoulders of the E-
phod, *as* stones for a * remembrance of ‖ childre *Chap.28.*
of Israel, as the Lord had commanded Moses. *12.*

8 ¶ Also he made the brestplate of broydered
worke like the worke of the Ephod: *to wit*, of
gold, blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine
twined linen.

they made the breſtplate double, and it was a ſpan long and a hand-breadth broad: it was alſo double.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of ſtones. The order was thus, a Rubie, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle in the firſt rowe:

11 And in the ſecond rowe, an Emerauld, a Saphir, and a Diamond:

12 Alſo in the third rowe, a Turkeis, an Achate, and an Hematite:

13 Likewiſe in the fourth rowe, a Chryſolite, an Onyx, and a Jaſper: cloſed and ſet in ouches of gold.

14 So the ſtones were according to the names of the children of Iſrael, euen twelue after their names, grauen like ſignets euery one after his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 ¶After, they made vpon the breſtplate cheines at the endes, of wrethen worke and pure gold.

16 They made alſo two boſſes of golde, and two golde rings, and put the two rings in the two corners of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two writhen cheines of golde in the two rings, in the corners of the breaſtplate.

18 Alſo the two other endes of the two wrethen cheines they faſtened in the two boſſes, and put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod vpon the forefront of it.

19 Likewiſe they made two rings of golde, and put them on the two other corners of the breſtplate vpon the edge of it, which was on the inſide of the Ephod.

20 They made alſo two other golden rings, & put them on the two ſides of the Ephod, beneath on the foreſide of it, and ouer againſt his coupling aboue the broidered gard of the Ephod.

21 Then they faſtened the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew ſilke, that it might be faſt vpon the broydered garde of the Ephod, and that the breaſtplate ſhould not be looſed from the Ephod, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

22 ¶Moreouer, hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen work, altogether of blew ſilke.

23 And the hole of the robe was in the midſt of it, as the coller of an habergeon, with an edge about the coller, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blewe ſilke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linen twined.

25 They made alſo * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates vpon the skirts of the robe round about betwene the pomegranates.

26 A bell & a pomegranate, a bell & a pomegranate round about the skirtes of the robe to miniſter in, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

27 ¶After, they made coates of fine linen, of wouen worke for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

28 And the miter of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen * breeches of fine twined linen,

29 ¶And the girdle of fine twined linen, & of blew ſilke, & purple, and skarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

30 ¶Finally they made the plate for the holy crowne of fine gold, and wrote vpon it a ſuperſcription like to the grauing of a ſigner, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blew ſilke to faſten it on hie vpon the miter, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

32 ¶Thus was all the work of the Tabernacle, euen of the * Tabernacle of the Congregatiō finiſhed: & the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moſes: ſo did they.

33 ¶Afterward they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the Tabernacle and all his inſtruments, his taches, his boardes, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes skinnes died red, and the couerings of badgers skinnes, and the couering vaile,

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, & the barres thereof, and the Mercie-ſeate,

36 The Table, with all the inſtruments thereof, and the ſhewbread,

37 The pure Candleſticke, the lampes thereof, euen the lamps ſet in order, and all the inſtruments thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 Alſo the golden Altar, and the annoynting oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging of the Tabernacle doore,

39 The braſen Altar & his grate of braſſe, his barres & al his inſtruments, the Lauer & his foot.

40 The entraines of the court with his pillars, and his ſockets, & the hanging to the court gate, and his cordes, and his pinnes, and all the inſtruments of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

41 Finally, the miniſtring garments to ſerue in the Sanctuarie, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to euery point that the Lorde had commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes beheld all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the Lord had cōmanded: ſo had they done: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle is reared vp.* 34 *The glory of the Lord couereth the Tabernacle.*

THen the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 In the *firſt* day of the firſt moneth in the *very* firſt *of the ſame* moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the tabernacle, *called* the Tabernacle of the Cōgregation:

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and couer the Arke with the vaile.

4 Alſo thou ſhalt bring in the * Table, and ſet it in order as it doeth require: thou ſhalt alſo bring in the Candleſticke, and light his lamps,

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the incenſe Altar of gold before the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

6 Moreouer, thou ſhalt ſet the burnt offering Altar before the doore of the Tabernacle, *called* the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the Lauer betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water therein.

8 Then thou ſhalt appoint the court round about, & hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

9 After, thou ſhalt take the annointing oyle, and annoynt the Tabernacle, and al that is therein, and halow it with all the inſtruments thereof,

Chap. 28. 33.

Chap. 28. 41.

Chap. 27. 21.

Num. 7.1.

Chap. 35. 11.

Read Chap. 26. 35.

ol, that it may be holy.

10 And ☞ shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offring, and al his instruments, and shalt sanctifie the Altar, that it may be an Altar most holy.

11 Also thou shalt annoynt the Laver, and his foot, and shalt sanctifie it.

12 Then thou shalt bring Aaron & his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and shalt anoint him, & sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in ☞ priests office.

14 Thou shalt also bring his sonnes, & clothe them with garments,

15 And shalt anoint them as thou diddest annoint their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their annoynting shalbe *a signe*, that the priesthood shalbe euerlasting vnto them throughout their generations.

16 So Moses did according to all that ☞ Lord had commanded him: so did he.

Num. 7.1. 17 ¶ * Thus was the Tabernacle reared vp ☞ first day of the first moneth in the second yeere.

18 Then Moses reared vp the Tabernacle and fastened his sockets, & set vp ☞ boardes therof, & put in the barres of it, & reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spred the couering ouer ☞ Tabernacle, & put ☞ couering of that couering on hie about it, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimonie in the Arke, and put the barres in *the rings* of the Arke, & set ☞ Mercieseate on hie vpon the Altar.

21 He brought also the Arke into the Tabernacle, & hanged vp the * couering vaile, and co- Exo. 35. 12.
uered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 ¶ Furthermore he put the Table in the tabernacle of the Congregation in the Northside of the Tabernacle, without the vaile,

23 And set the bread in order before ☞ Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ Also hee put the Candlesticke in the tabernacle of the Congregation, ouer against the Table toward the Southside of the tabernacle.

25 And hee ☞ lighted the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

26 ¶ Moreouer he set the golden Altar in the tabernacle of the Congregation before the vaile,

27 And burnt sweete incense thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

28 ¶ Also hee hanged vp the vaile at ☞ doore of the Tabernacle.

29 After, he set the burnt offring Altar *without* the doore of the tabernacle, *called* the tabernacle of the Congregation, & offered the burnt offering and the sacrifice thereon, as the Lorde had commanded Moses.

30 ¶ Likewise he set the Laver betweene the tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and powred water therein to wash with.

31 So Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes washed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and when they approched to the Altar, they washed, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

33 Finally, hee reared vp the court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and hanged vp the vaile at the court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then the cloud couered the Taberna- Num. 9.15
cle of the Congregation, and the glory of the 1. king. 8.
Lord filled the Tabernacle. 10.

35 So Moses could not enter into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle.

36 Now when the cloud ascended vp from the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went forward in all their iourneies.

37 But if the cloud ascended not, then they iourneyed not till the day that it ascended.

38 For the cloud of the Lord *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was in it by night in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourney.

The third Booke of Moses called Leuiticus.

THE ARGVMENT.

AS God daily by most singular benefites declared himselfe to be mindefull of his Church: so he would not that they should haue any occasion to trust either in themselues, or to depend vpon others, either for lacke of temporall things, or ought that belonged to his diuine seruice & Religion. Therefore he ordained diuers oblations and sacrifices, to assure them of forgiuenesse of their offences (if they offered them in true faith & obedience.) Also hee appointed their Priests and Leuites, their apparell, offices, conuersation and portion: he shewed what feasts they should obserue, and in what times. Moreouer, he declared by these sacrifices and ceremonies, that the reward of sinne is death, and that without the blood of Christ the innocent Lambe, can be no forgiuenesse of sinnes. And because they should giue no place to their own inuentions (which thing God detesteth, as appeareth by the terrible example of Nadab and Abihu) he prescribed euen to the least things, what they should doe, as what beasts they should offer and eate: what diseases were contagious and to be auoyded: what order they should take for all manner of filthinesse to purge it: whose companie they should flee: what marriages were lawfull, and what politique lawes were profitable. Which things declared, he promised blessing to them that kept his lawes, and his curse to them that transgressed them.

CHAP. I.

2 Of burnt offerings for particular persons. 3. 10. and 14. The maner to offer burnt offrings as well of bullocks, as of sheepe, and of birdes.

NOwe the Lord called Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & ☞ shalt say vnto them, If any of you offer a sacrifice vnto ☞ Lord, ye shal offer your sacrifice of cattell, as of beeues and of the sheepe.

Exod. 29. 3 *If his sacrifice *be* a burnt offring of ☞ heard, 10.
he shal offer a male without blemish, presenting him of his own voluntary wil at ☞ doore of the tabernacle of ☞ Congregation before the Lord.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offring, and it shalbe accepted to ma-

Lord

Lord, to be his attonement.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the Lord, and the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall offer the blood, and shall sprinkle it round about vpon the Altar, that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 Then shall hee flay the burnt offering, and cut it in pieces.

7 So the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and laie the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 Then the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay ¶ parts in order, the head and the ‖ kall vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the altar.

9 But the inwards thereof and the legs thereof hee shall wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar: *for* it is a burnt offring, an oblation made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

10 ¶ And if his sacrifice for the burnt offering *be* of the flocks (as of the sheep or of the goats) he shall offer a male without blemish,

11 And he shal kil it on the Northside of the Altar before the Lord, and the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it in † pieces, *separating* his head and his ‖ kall, and the Priest shall laie them *in* order vpon the wood that *lieth* in the fire which is on the Altar:

13 But he shal wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the Priest shall offer the whole and burne it vpon the Altar: *for* it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

14 ¶ And if his sacrifice *be* a burnt offring to ¶ Lord of the soules, then he shal offer his sacrifice of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shal bring it vnto the altar, and wring the necke of it a sunder, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shalbe ‖ shed vpon the side of the Altar:

16 And he shall pluck out his mawe with his fethers, and cast them beside the altar on the East part in the place of the ashes.

17 And hee shall cleaue it with his wings, *but* not deuide it a sunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar vpō the wood that is in ¶ fire: *for* it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat offring is of three sorts of fine flowre, 4 Of bread, 14 Of corne in the eare.

AND when any wil offer a meat offring vnto the Lord, his offering shalbe of fine flowre, & he shal powre oyle vpō it, & put incēse thereon.

2 And shall bring it vnto Aarons sonnes the Priestes, and he shall take thence his handfull of the flowre, and of the oyle with all the incense, and the Priest shall burne it for a memorial vpon the altar: *for* it is an offering made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

3 *But the remnant of the meate offering *shal be* Aarons and his sonnes: *for* it is most holy of the Lords offerings made by fire.

4 ¶ If thou bring also a meate offering baked in the ouen, it *shalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ But if the meate offering *be* an oblation of the frying panne, it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: *for* it is a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if the meate offering *be* an oblation *made* in the cauldron, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 After, thou shalt bring the meate offering (that is made of these things) vnto the Lord, and shalt present it vnto the Priest, and he shal bring it to the Altar,

9 And the Priest shal take from the meat offering a * memoriall of it, and shall burne it vpon the altar: *for* it is an oblation * made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

10 But that which is left of the meat offering, *shalbe* Aarons and his sonnes: *for it is* most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 Al the meate offerings which ye shal offer vnto the Lord, shalbe made without leauen: for ye shal neither burne leauen nor hony in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

12 ¶ *In* the oblation of the first fruits ye shal offer them vnto the Lord, but they shal not be burnt vpon the altar for a sweete sauour.

13 (Al the meate offerings also shalt thou season with *salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offering, *but* vpon all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt)

14 If then thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the Lord, thou shalt offer for thy meate offering of thy first fruits *eares of corne dried by the fire, and wheate beaten out of the ‖ greene eares.

15 After, thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay incense thereon: *for* it is a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, *euen* of that that is beaten, and of the oyle of it, with all the incense thereof: *for* it is an offering vnto the Lord made by fire.

CHAP. III.

1 Of peace offerings, & beastes for the same. 17 The Israelites may neither eate fatte, nor blood.

ALso if his oblation *be* a peace offering, if he will offer of the droue (whether it be male or female) he shall offer such as is without blemish, before the Lord,

2 And shall put his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priestes shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

3 So he shall offer *part* of the peace offerings *as a* sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, *euen* the * fat that cooereth the inwardes, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwardes.

4 He shal also take away the two kidneis, and the fat that is on them, and vpon ‖ the flankes, and the kall on the liuer with the kidneis.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the altar with the burnt offering, which is vpon the wood, that is on the fire: *this is* a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

6 ¶ Also if his oblation *be* a peace offring vnto the Lord out of the flock, whether it be male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his oblation, then he shall

Or, the belly of the beast, or the suet.

† Or, into his pieces. Or, fat.

Or, fat.

Or, fried, or prepared.

Exod. 29. 18.

Mat. 5. 13.

Chap. 7. 33.

Chap. 23. 14.

Gen. 4. 4. chap. 17. 11.

Or, full eares: for the word signifieth fruitfull field.

‖ Or, a iunke.

Exod. 29. 22.

‖ Or, the withes which are neere the flankes.

Chap. 3.

shall bring it before the Lord,

5 And lay his hand vpon the head of the offering, and shall kill it before the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation, and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the altar.

6 After, of the peace offering shal he offer an offring made by fire vnto the Lord: he shal take away the fat therof, & the rump altogether, hard by the backbone, and the fat that coureth the inwards, & all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

7 Also hee shall take away the two kidneis, with ỹ fat that is vpon them, & vpon ỹ *flanks, and the kall vpon the liuer with the kidneis.

8 Then the Priest shal burne it vpon the altar, *as* the meate of an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

9 ¶Also if the offering *be* a goate, then shall he offer it before the Lord,

10 And shall put his hād vpon the head of it, & kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar round about.

11 Then hee shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat that coureth the inwardes, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards,

12 Also hee shall take away the two kidneis, & the fat that is vpon them, & vpon the flanks, and the kall vpon the liuer with the kidneis.

13 So the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, *as* the meat of an offering made by fire for a sweet sauour: * all the fat *is* the Lords.

14 *This shalbe* a perpetuall ordinance for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, *so that* ye shall eate neither fat nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Offerings for sinne done of ignorance.* 3 *For the Priest,* 13 *Congregation,* 22 *Ruler,* 27 *And people.*

MOreouer the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If † any shal sinne through ignorance, in any of the commandements of the Lorde, (which ought not to be done) but shall doe *contrary* to any of them,

3 If the Priest that is anoynted doe sinne (according to the sinne of the people) then shall he offer, for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish vnto the Lord for a sinne offering,

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregatiō before the Lord, & shal put his hand vpon the bullocks head, & kil the bullocke before the Lord.

5 And the Priest that is anointed shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 Then the Priest shal dippe his finger in the blood, & sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the Lord, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 The Priest also shall put *some* of the blood before the Lord, vpon the hornes of the altar of sweet incense, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: then shal he powre * al *the rest* of the blood of the bullocke at the foot of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he shall take away all the fatte of the bullocke for the sinne offring: *to wit,* the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fatte that is about the inwards.

9 He shall take away also the two kidneis, & the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flanks, & the kall vpon the liuer with the kidneis,

10 As it was taken away from the bullock of the peace offerings, and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of burnt offering.

11 *But the skinne of the bullocke, and al his flesh, with his heade, and his legges, and his inwards, and his doung *shall he beare out.*

12 So he shall carie the whole bullock out of the * holt vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred, and shal burne him on the wood in the fire: where ỹ ashes are cast out, shal he be burnt.

13 ¶And if the whole Congregation of Israel shall sinne through ignorance, & ỹ thing be * hid from the eyes of the multitude, & haue done *against* any of the commandements of the Lorde which should not be done, and haue offended:

14 When the sinne which they haue committed shalbe knowen, then the Congregation shal offer a yong bullock for the sinne, & bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord, and ‖ he shall kill the bullocke before the Lord.

16 Then the Priest that is anointed, shal bring of the bullocks blood into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

17 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the Lord, *euen* before the vaile.

18 Also he shall put *some* of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which is before ỹ Lord, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: then shal he powre al the *rest* of the blood at ỹ foot of the altar of burnt offring, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and ‖ burne it vpon the altar.

20 And *the Priest* shal do with this bullock, as he did with the bullock for *his* sinne: so shal he doe with this. so the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shalbe forgiuen them.

21 For he shall cary the bullock without the hoste, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: *for* it is an offering for the sinne of the Congregation.

22 ¶When a ruler shall sinne, & doe through ignorance *against* any of the commandements of the Lord his God, which should not be done, and shall offend,

23 If one shew vnto him his sinne which hee hath committed, then shal he bring for his offering an ‖ hee goat without blemish,

24 And shal lay his hand vpon the head of the hee goat, & kill it in the place where he should kill the burnt offering before the Lord: *for* it is a sinne offering.

25 Then the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering altar, & shal powre *the rest* of his blood at the foote of the burnt offering altar,

26 And shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the peace offering: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him, concerning his sinne, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

27 ¶Like-

Exod. 29. 14. Heb. 13. 11. Chap. 5. 2. 6. 30. Or, the Priest. Or, make a perfect

27 ¶ Likewise if any of the ‖ people of the land shall sinne through ignorance in doing *against* any of the commandements of the Lord, which should not be done, and shall offend,

28 If one shew him his sinne which he hath committed, then he shall bring for his offering ‖ a shee goate without blemish, for his sinne which he hath committed,

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of burnt offering.

30 Then the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, & put it vpon the horns of the burnt offering altar, and powre all *the rest* of the blood thereof at ỹ foote of the altar,

31 And shall take away all his fat, as ỹ fat of the peace offerings is taken away, and ỹ Priest shall burne it vpon the altar for a*sweet sauour vnto the Lord, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for his sinne offering, he shall bring a female without blemish,

33 And shall lay his hand vpon the head of ỹ sinne offering, & he shal slay it for a sinne offring in ỹ place where he should kill ỹ burnt offring.

34 Then the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering altar, and shall powre all *the rest* of the blood thereof at the foote of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe of the peace offrings is taken away: then the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar with the oblations of the Lord made by fire, & the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne that he hath committed, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 Of him that testifieth not the truth, if he heare another sweare falsely. 3 Of him that voweth rashly. 15 Of him that by ignorance withdraweth any thing dedicate to the Lord.

A Lso if † any haue sinned, *that is,* ‖ if he haue heard the voice of an othe, and he can be a witnes, whether he hath seene or knowne of it, he do not vtter it, he shall beare his iniquity:

2 Either if one touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carion of an vncleane beast, or a carion of vncleane cattell, or a carion of vncleane creeping things, and is not ware of it, yet he is vncleane, and hath offended:

3 Either if he touch any vncleanesse of man (whatsoeuer vncleanesse it be, that he is defiled with) and is not ware of it, and after commeth to the knowledge of it, he hath sinned:

4 Either if any sweare, and pronounce with his lips to doe euill, or to do good (whatsoeuer it be that a man shall pronounce with an othe) and it be hid from him, and after knoweth that he hath offended in one of these *points*,

5 When he hath sinned in any of these things, then he shall confesse ỹ he hath sinned therein.

6 Therefore shall he bring his trespasse offring vnto the Lord for his sinne which he hath committed, *euen* a female from ỹ flock, *be it* a lamb or a shee goat for a sinne offring, & ỹ Priest shal make an atonemẽt for him, cõcerning his sinne.

7 But † if he be not able to bring a sheepe, he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the Lord, one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring.

8 So he shal bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer the sinne offring first, and *wring the neck of it asunder, but not pluck it cleane off.

9 After, he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shalbe ‖ shed at the foote of the altar: *for* it is a sinne offering.

10 Also he shall offer the second for a burnt offring ‖ as the manner is: so shall the Priest make an atonemẽt for him (for his sinne which he hath committed) and it shalbe forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he *be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, then he that hath sinned shall bring for his offring the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a sinne offering, he shall put none oyle thereto, neither put any incense thereon: for it is a sinne offring.

12 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his hand full of it for the *remembrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar * with the offrings of the Lorde made by fire: *for* it is a sinne offering.

13 So the Priest shal make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath committed in one of these *poinres*, and it shalbe forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shal be the Priests, as the meate offering.

14 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If any person transgresse and sinne through ignorance *by taking away* things consecrated vnto ỹ Lord, he shall then bring for his trespasse offering vnto the Lorde a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, *worth* two shekels of siluer by thy estimation after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 So he shall restore that wherein he hath offended, *in taking away* of the holy thing, and shall put the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ Also if any sinne and * doe *against* any of the commandements of the Lorde, which ought not to be done, and know not and sinne and beare his iniquity,

18 Then shal he bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, in thy estimation *worth* * two shekels for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and was not ware: so it shalbe forgiuen him.

19 This is the trespasse offering for the trespasse committed against the Lord.

CHAP. VI.

6 The offering for sinnes done willingly. 9 The law of burnt offrings. 13 The fire must be euermore vpõ the altar. 14 The law of meate offrings. 20 The offerings of Aaron and his sonnes.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If any sinne and commit a trespasse against the Lord, and deny vnto his neighbour that, which was taken him to keepe, or that which was put to him of trust, or doeth by robbery, or by violence oppresse his neighbour,

3 Or hath found that which was lost, and denyeth it, and sweareth falsely, * for any of these things

Or, a sinne offring.

Or, the female of the goats.

Exo.29.18

Or, a sinne offring.

Chap.4.

Chap.4.

Or, a sinne offring.

Lam. 3.7. Ezek. 3.15.

Verse 17.

Chap.4.2

Exo.30.13

Chap.7.1. Num. 15.4.

Chap.19.

Exo.29.

Exo.16.

†Ebr. a soule.

‖Or, if the sadde hath take an oth of any other.

‖Or, the sadde hath touched.

†Ebr. if this sinne and cast not touch, meaning of the law

things that a man doth, wherein he ſinneth:

4 When I ſay, he thus ſinneth and treſpaſſeth, he ſhall then reſtore ỹ robberie that he robbed, or the thing taken by violence which he tooke by force, or the thing which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found.

5 Or for whatſoeuer he hath ſworne falſely, Leu. 5.7. he ſhall both reſtore it in the whole * ſumme, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, *and* giue it vnto him to whome it pertaineth, the ſame day that he offereth for his treſpaſſe.

6 Alſo he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the Leu.5.15. Lord, a ram without blemiſh out of the * flock in thy eſtimation *worth two ſhekels* for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the Lord, and it ſhal be forgiuen him, whatſoeuer thing he hath done, and treſpaſſed therein.

8 ¶Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the lawe of the burnt offering, (it is the burnt offering becauſe it burneth vpon the alter all the night vnto the morning, and the fire burneth on the altar)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and ſhall put on his linen breeches vpon his fleſh, and take away the aſhes when the fire hath conſumed the burnt offering vpon the altar, and he ſhall put them beſide the altar.

11 After, he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other raiment, and carie the aſhes forth without the hoſte vnto a cleane place.

12 But the fire vpon ỹ altar ſhall burne therein, & neuer be put out: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, & lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, & he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer burne vpon the altar, & neuer go out.

Chap.1.1. Ioan.15.4. 14 ¶* Alſo this is the law of the meate offering which Aarons ſonnes ſhal offer in the preſence of the Lord, before the altar.

15 He ſhall euen take thence his handfull of fine floure of the meate offering and of the oile, & all the incenſe which *is* vpon ỹ meat offring, and ſhall burne it vpon the altar for a ſweet ſauour, *as a* * memoriall therefore vnto the Lord:

Chap.2.9. 16 But the reſt thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eate: it ſhall be eaten without leauen in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it:

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it for their portion of mine offrings made by fire: *for* it is as the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It *ſhall be a* ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offrings of Leu.23.37. the Lord, made by fire: * whatſoeuer toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶Againe ỹ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is ỹ offring of Aaron and his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer vnto the Lord in the day Leu.16.36. when he is anointed: ỹ tenth part of an * Ephah of fine floure, for a meat offring perpetual: halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In the fryng pan it ſhall bee made with oyle, thou ſhalt bring it fryed, & ſhalt offer the ſhaken pieces of the meat offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord. [Or, ſ

22 And ỹ Prieſt that is anointed in his ſtead, among his ſonnes ſhall offer it: *it is* the Lordes ordinance for euer, it ſhalbe burnt altogether.

23 For euery meat offering of the Prieſt ſhall be *burnt* altogether, it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶Furthermore, the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, and ſay, This is the law of the ſinne offring. in the place where the burnt offring is killed, ſhall the ſinne offering be killed before the Lord, *for* it is moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth the ſinne offering, ſhall eate it: in the holy place ſhal it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregatiõ.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhalbe holy: and when there droppeth of the blood thereof vpon a garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it droppeth in the holy place.

28 Alſo the earthen pot that it is ſodden in, ſhalbe broken, but if it be ſodde in a braſen pot, it ſhall both be ſcoured & waſhed with water.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof. *for* it is moſt [illegible],

30 *But no ſinne [illegible], whoſe blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to make reconciliation in the holy place, ſhalbe eaten, *but* ſhalbe burnt in the fire. Chap.4.7. Heb.13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of treſpaſſe offrings. 11 Of peace offrings. 23 The fat & blood may not be eaten.

LIkewiſe this is the law of the treſpaſſe offering, it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe offring, and the blood thereof ſhall be ſprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 All the fatte thereof alſo ſhall he offer, the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards,

4 After he ſhall take away the two kidneis, with the fat that is on them & vpon the flanks, and the kall on the liuer with the kidneis,

5 Then the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, for an offring made by fire vnto the Lord: this is a treſpaſſe offering.

6 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof, it ſhalbe eaten in the holy place, *for* it is moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe offering, one law ſerueth for both: that wherewith the Prieſt ſhall make atonement, ſhalbe his.

8 Alſo the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offering, ſhal haue the skinne of the burnt offering, which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offring that is baken in the oven, and that is dreſſed in the panne, and in the fryng pan, ſhalbe the Prieſts that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and that is dry, ſhall pertaine vnto all the ſonnes of Aaron, to all alike.

11 Furthermore, this is the law of the peace offerings, which he ſhall offer vnto the Lord.

12 If he offer it to giue thankes, then he ſhall offer for his thankes offering, vnleauened cakes mingled with oile, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and fine floure fryed *with* the

13 He shall offer *also* his offering with cakes of leauened bread, for his peace offrings, to giue thankes.

14 And of all the sacrifice hee shall offer one *cake* for an heaue offring vnto the Lorde, *and* it shalbe the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 Also the flesh of his peace offerings, for thanksgiuing, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall leaue nothing thereof vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a free offring, it shalbe eaten the same day that he offreth his sacrifice: and so in the morning the residue thereof shalbe eaten.

17 But as much of the offered flesh as remaineth vnto the third day, shalbe burnt with fire.

18 For if any of the flesh of his peace offrings be eaten in ℣ third day, he shal not be accepted that offereth it, neither shal it be reckoned vnto him, *but* shalbe an abomination: therefore the person that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 The flesh also that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten, *but* burnt with fire: but of this flesh all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But if any eate of the flesh of the peace offerings that pertaineth to the Lord, hauing his *vncleannes vpon him, euen the same person shall be cut of from his people. Chap.15.3.

21 Moreouer, when any toucheth any vncleane thing as the vncleannes of man, or of an vncleane beast, or of any filthy abomination, & eate of the flesh of the peace offerings, which pertaineth vnto the Lorde, euen that person shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶Againe ℣ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say, *Ye shall eate no fatte of beeues, nor of sheepe, nor of goates: Chap.7.17.

24 Yet the fat of the dead beast, and the fatte of that, which is torne *with beasts*, shalbe occupied to any vse, but ye shall not eat of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of the which he shall offer an offering made by fire to the Lorde, euen the person that eateth, shalbe cut off from his people.

26 Neither *shall ye eate any blood, either of foule, or of beast in all your dwellings. Gen.9.4. chap.17. 14.

27 Euery person that eateth any blood, euen the same person shalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶And the Lord talked with Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say, He ℣ offreth his peace offrings vnto ℣ Lord shal bring his gift vnto ℣ Lord of his peace offrings:

30 His hands shall bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire: *euen* the fat with the breast shal he bring, that the breast may be *shaken too and fro before the Lord. Exod.29. 24.

31 Then the Priest shall burne the fat vpon ℣ altar, & the breast shalbe Aarons & his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering, of your peace offerings.

33 The same that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, & the fat, among the sonnes of Aaron, shal haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the breast shaken too and fro, and the shoulder lifted vp, haue I taken of the children of Israel, *euen* of their peace offrings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes by a statute for euer from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶This is the anointing of Aaron, and the anointing of his sonnes, concerning the offrings of the Lorde made by fire, in the day when hee presented them to serue in the Priests office vnto the Lord.

36 The which *portions* the Lord commanded to giue them in the day that he anointed them from among the children of Israel, by a statute for euer in their generations.

37 This is *also* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offring, and of the sinne offring, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the peace offrings,

38 Which the Lord commanded Moses in the mount Sinai, when he commanded the children of Israel to offer their gifts vnto the Lord in the wildernes of Sinai. Exo.29.1

CHAP. VIII.

12 *The anointing of Aaron and his sonnes, with the sacrifice concerning the same.*

AFterward ℣ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Exod.2

2 *Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments and the *anointing oile, and a bullock for the sinne offring, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread, I.4. Exo.29.

3 And assemble all the companie at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 So Moses did as the Lorde had commanded him, and the company was assembled at ℣ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 Then Moses said vnto ℣ company, *This is the thing ℣ the Lord hath commanded to do. Exod.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water,

7 And put vpon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, & clothed him with ℣ robe, & put the Ephod on him, which he girded with the broidered garde of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 After he put the breastplate thereon, & put in the breastplate *the Vrim and the Thummim. Exo.28

9 Also he put the miter vpon his head, and put vpon the miter on the forefront the golden plate, *and* the holy crowne, as the Lorde had commanded Moses. 30.

10 (Nowe Moses had taken the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them,

11 And sprinkled thereof vpon ℣ altar seuen times, & anointed ℣ altar & all his instruments, and the lauer, and his foote, to sanctifie them)

12 *And he powred of ℣ anointing oile vpō Aarons head, & anointed him, to sanctifie him. Eccle

13 After, Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonets vpon their heads, as the Lord had commanded Moses. 15 Exod.

14 *Then he brought the bullock for ℣ sinne offring. & Aaron & his sonnes put their hands vpon the head of ℣ bullock for ℣ sinne offring. Exod. chap.

15 And Moses slew him, & tooke the blood, which he put vpon the hornes of ℣ altar round about ℣ his finger, & purified the altar, & powred *the rest* of the blood at the foote of ℣ altar so he sanctified it to make reconciliation vpō it.

16 Then hee tooke all the fat that was vpon

the

the inwards,& ℣ kall of ℣ liuer & the two kidneis,℣ their fat.℣ Moſes burned vpon ℣ altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, & his fleſh, and his doung, he burnt with fire without the hoſte,as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

18 ¶Alſo he brought the ram for the burnt offering. & Aaron & his ſonnes put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 So Moſes killed it, & ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And Moſes cut the ramme in pieces, and burnt the head with the pieces and the fat.

21 And waſhed the inwards and the legs in water:ſo Moſes burnt the ram euery whit vpon the altar: *for* it was a burnt offring for a ſweete ſauour, which was made by fire vnto the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

Exo.29.32 22 ¶*After he brought the other ramme,the ram of conſecrations,and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme,

23 Which Moſes ſlew, and tooke of ℣ blood of it,and put it vpon the lappe of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right ſoote.

24 Then Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put of the blood on the lap of their right eares, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands.and vpon the great toes of their right feet.and Moſes ſprinkled *the reſt* of the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the hall of the liuer.and the two kidneis with their fat,and the right ſhoulder.

26 Alſo he tooke of the basket of the vnleauened bread,that was before the Lord one vnleauened cake and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer,and put them on the fatte,and vpon
Exo.29.24 the right ſhoulder.

27 So he put * all in Aarons hands,and in his ſonnes hãds,& ſhook it to & fro before ℣ Lord.

28 After,Moſes tooke them out of their hãds, & burnt them before the Lord for a burnt offering:*for* theſe were conſecrations for a ſweete ſauour which were made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 Likewiſe Moſes tooke the breaſt of the
Exo.29.26 ramme of conſecrations.and ſhook it too & fro before the Lord: *for* it was Moſes * portion,as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

30 Alſo Moſes tooke of the anointing oyle; and of the blood which was vpon the altar,& ſprinkled it vpon Aaron,vpon his garments, & vpon his ſonnes.& on his ſonnes garments with him: ſo he ſanctified Aaron, his garments, and his ſonnes,and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶Afterward Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron & his ſonnes, Seethe the fleſh at the doore of the Ta-
Exo.29.32 bernacle of the Congregation, and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of conſecrations. as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate it,

32 But that which remaineth of the fleſh and of the bread ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not depart from the doore of
Exo.29.35 the Tabernacle of ℣ Congregation ſeuen daies, vntill the dayes of your conſecrations be at an ende: * for ſeuen daies, *ſaid the Lord*, ſhall hee ¶conſecrate you.

34 As ‖ he hath done this day: *ſo* the Lorde hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of ℣ Tabernacle of the Congregation day * night, ſeuen dayes.& ſhall keepe the watch of ℣ Lord, that ye die not for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron &his ſonnes did al things which the Lord had commanded by ℣ hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

8 The firſt offrings of Aaron. 22 Aaron bleſſeth the people. 23 The glorie of the Lord is ſhewed. 24 The fire commeth from the Lord.

AND in the eight day Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes,and the Elders of Iſrael:

2*Then he ſaid vnto Aaron.Take thee a yong Exo. 29.1
calfe for a ſin offring,& a ram for a burnt offring, *both* ℣ wout blemiſh, & bring *thẽ* before ℣ Lord.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake,ſaying, Take ye an hee goat for a ſinne offering.and a calfe.and a lambe, both of a yere old,without blemiſh for a burnt offering:

4 Alſo a bullock. and a ramme for peace offrings, to offer before the Lorde, and a meate offering mingled with oyle:for to day the Lord will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ Then they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the aſſembly drew neere and ſtoode before the Lord.

6 (For Moſes had ſaid, This is the thing,℣ the Lord commanded that ye ſhould doe, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare vnto you)

7 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron. Drawe neere to the altar. and offer thy ſinne offring and thy burnt offring, and make an atonement for thee and for the people: offer alſo the offering of the people,and make an atonement for them,as the Lord hath commanded.

8 ¶Aaron therfore went vnto ℣ altar.& killed the calfe of the ſinne offring,℣ was for him ſelfe,

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought ℣ blood vnto him.and he dipt his finger in the blood, & put it vpon the horres of the altar, and powred *the reſt* of the blood at the ſoote of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneis and the hall of the liuer of the ſinne offring, he burnt vpon the altar.as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

11 The fleſh alſo and the hide hee burnt with fire without the hoſte.

12 After, hee ſlewe the burnt offring, and Aarons ſonnes brought vnto him ℣ blood, which he ſprinkled round about vpon the altar.

13 Alſo they brought the burnt offering vnto him with the pieces thereof, and the head, and he burnt *them* vpon the altar.

14 Likewiſe he did waſh the inwards and the legges, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offring on the altar.

15 ¶Then he offered the peoples offring,and tooke a goat,℣ was the ſinne offring for ℣ people,& ſlewe it.and offered it for ſinne,as ℣ firſt

16 So he offered the burnt offring, and prepared it according to the manner.

17 He preſented alſo the meate offring,& filled his hand thereof,and*beſide the burnt ſacri- Exo.29.38
fice of the morning he burnt *this* vpon the altar.

18 He ſlewe alſo the bullock. and the ram for the peace offerings, that was for the people. & Aarons ſonnes brought vnto him the blood, which

which he sprinkled vpon the altar round about,
19 With the fat of the bullock & of the ram, the rumpe, & that which coureth the inwards and the kidneis, and the kall of the liuer.
20 So they laid the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar.
21 & the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron shooke too and fro before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.
22 So Aaron lift vp his hand toward the people and blessed them, and came downe from offring of the sinne offring, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings.
2. Mac. 2. 8 Leui. 4. 4. 2 Chron. 18. 38. 23 After, Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, & blessed the people, *and the glorie of the Lord appeared to all the people.
2 Chron. 7. 1. Leuit. 9. 24. 24 *And there came a fire out from ☞ Lord and consumed vpon the altar the burnt offering and the fat which when all the people saw, they
Or, gaue A ‖ gaue thankes, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

*Nadab and Abihu are burnt. 6 Israel mourneth for them, but the Priests might not. 9 The Priests are forbidden wine.

Num. 3. 4. & 26. 61. 1 Chron. 24. 2. Leuit. 10. 1. 2 Mac. 2. 1 NOw * Nadab and Abihu the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereupon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which hee had not commanded them.
2 Therefore a fire went out from the Lord, & deuoured them: so they died before the Lord.
3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I wil be sanctified in the that come neere me, and before all the people I will be glorified: but Aaron held his peace.
4 And Moses called Mishael & Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, & said vnto them, Come neere, carie your brethren from before the Sanctuarie out of the hoste.
5 Then they went, and caried them in their coats out of the hoste, as Moses had commanded.
6 After, Moses said vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rent your clothes, lest yee die, and least wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, all the house of Israel bewaile the burning which the Lord hath kindled.
7 And goe not ye out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: for the anoynting oyle of the Lord is vpon you: & they did according to Moses commandement.
8 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, saying,
Or, drinke ‖ 9 Thou shalt not drinke wine nor ‖ strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when yee come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, least yee die: *this is* an ordinance for euer throughout your generation,
10 That ye may put difference betweene the holy and the vnholy, and betweene the cleane and the vncleane,
11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath commanded them by the ‖ hand of Moses.
12 ¶ Then Moses saide vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar & to Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offring that remaineth of ☞ offrings of ☞ Lord, made by fire, and eate it without leauen beside the altar: for it is moll Holy:
13 And ye shal eat it in ☞ holy place, because it is thy duty & thy sonnes duty of the offrings of ☞ Lord made by fire: for so I am commaded.
14 Also the *shaken breast & the heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a ‖ cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, & thy daughters with thee: for they are giuen as thy ‖ ducty & thy sonnes duety, of the peace offrings of the children of Israel.
15 The heaue shoulder, and the shaken breast shal they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to shake *to* & fro before ☞ Lord, & it shalbe thine and thy sonnes with thee, by a law for euer, as the Lord hath commanded.
16 ¶ *And Moses sought the goate that was offered for sinne, and loe, it was burnt: therefore hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,
17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you, to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make an atonement for them before the Lord.
18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought within the holy place: ye should haue eaten it in the holy place, *as* I commanded.
19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offred their sinne offring, & their burnt offring before the Lord, and such things as *thou hast* me come vnto me: If I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue been accepted in the sight of the Lord?
20 So when Moses heard *it*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

Of beasts, fishes, and birdes, which be cleane, and which be vncleane.

AFter, the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying vnto them,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, *These are the beasts which ye shal eat, among all the beasts that are on the earth.
3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, & is clouen footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.
4 But of them that chew the cud, or deuide the hoofe onely, of them ye shal not eate: as the camell, because he cheweth the cud, and deuideth not the hoofe, he shalbe vnclean vnto you.
5 Likewise the cony, because he cheweth the cud, and deuideth not the hoofe, he shalbe vncleane to you.
6 Also ☞ hare, because he cheweth ☞ cud, & deuideth not the hoofe, he shalbe vncleane to you.
7 *And the swine, because he parteth ☞ hoofe, and is clouen footed, but cheweth not the cud, he shalbe vncleane to you.
8 Of their flesh shal ye not eat, & their carkets shal ye not touch: for they shalbe vnclean to you.
9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all ☞ are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath fines & skales in the waters, in the seas, or in the riuers, them shal ye eat.
10 But all that haue not fins nor skales in the seas, or in the riuers, of all that moueth in the waters, and of all liuing things that are in the waters, they shalbe an abomination vnto you.
11 They, I say, shalbe an abomination to you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but shall abhorre their carkets.
12 Whatsoeuer hath not fines nor skales in the waters, that shalbe abomination vnto you.
13 ¶ These

13 Of these shall ye haue also in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten: for they are an abomination, the Egle, and the || gor-
fraie, and the osprey:
14 Also the vultur, & the kite after his kinde,
15 And all rauens after their kinde:
16 The ostrich also, and the night crowe, and the || seamewe, and the hauke after his kinde:
17 The litle owle also, and the cormorant, and the great owle.
18 Also the || redshanke, and the pelicane, and the swanne:
19 The storke also, the heron after his kinde, and the lapwing, and the backe.
20 Also euery foule ¶ creepeth & goeth vpon all foure, such shalbe an abomination vnto you.
21 Yet these shall ye eat: of euery foule that creepeth *and* goeth vpon all foure, which || haue their feete and legges all of one to leape withall vpon the earth.
22 Of them ye shall eate these, the grashopper after his kind, and the solean after his kinde, the hargol after his kind, & the hagab after his kind.
23 But all *other* foules that creepe *and* haue foure feete, they *shalbe* abomination vnto you.
24 For by such ye shalbe polluted: whosoeuer toucheth their carkeis shalbe vncleane vnto the euening.
25 Whosoeuer also beareth of their carkeis, shal wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntil euen.
26 Euery beast that hath clawes deuided, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, such shalbe vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.
27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes among all maner beastes that goeth on al foure, such shall be vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkeis, shalbe vnclean vntil ¶ euen.
28 And he that beareth their carkeis, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: he such shalbe vncleane vnto you.
29 ¶ Also these shalbe vncleane to you among the things ¶ creepe and moue vpon ¶ earth: the weasel & the mouse, & the || frog after his kinde:
30 Also the rat, and the lizard, and the chameleon, and the stellio, and the molle.
31 These shall be vncleane to you among all that creepe: who soeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.
32 Also whatsoeuer any of the dead carkeis of them doeth fall vpon, shall be vncleane, whether it be vessell of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell it be that is occupied, it shalbe put in the water as vncleane, vntill the euen, and so be purified.
33 But euery earthen vessell, wherevnto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is within it shalbe vncleane, and ¶ ye shall breake it.
34 All meate also that shalbe eaten, if any such water come vpon it, shall be vncleane: and all drinke that shalbe drunke in all such vessels shalbe vncleane.
35 And euery thing that their carkeis fal vpon, shall be vncleane: the forneis or the pot shalbe broken: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.
36 But the fountaines & Wels where there is plente of water, shalbe cleane: but ¶ which toucheth their carkeis shall be vncleane.
37 And if there fall of their dead carkeis vpon any seede, which ¶ sith to be sowen, it shalbe cleane.
38 But if any water be powred vpon the seede, and there fall of them dead carkeis thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.
39 If also any beast whereof ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkeis thereof, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.
40 And he that eateth of the carkeis of it, shal wash his clothes and be vncleane vntil the euen: he also that beareth the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill ¶ euen.
41 Euery creeping thing therefore that creepeth vpon the earth shalbe an abomination, and not be eaten.
42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the breast, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or that hath many feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, ye shall not eat of them, for they shalbe abomination.
43 Ye shall not pollute your selues with any thing that creepeth, neither make your selues vncleane with them, neither defile your selues thereby, yeshall not, I ſay, be defiled by them.
44 For I am the Lord your God: be sanctified therefore and be holy, for I am holy, and defile not your selues with any creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.
45 For I am the Lord that brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God, and that you should be holy, for I am holy.
46 This is the law of beastes, & of foules, and of euery liuing thing that moueth in ¶ waters, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon ¶ earth:
47 That there may be a difference betweene the vncleane and cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not to be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

2 A law how women ſhould be purified.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say. When a woman hath brought forth seed, and borne a manchild, she shall be vncleane seuen dayes, like as she is vncleane when she is put apart for her ¶ disease. *Or, ſick neſs. Chap. 15. 19.*
3 (* And in the eight day, the foreskinne of *Luke 2. 21. Iohn 7. 22.*
the *childes* flesh shalbe circumcised)
4 And she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three & thirtie dayes: she shal touch no halowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the time of her purifying be out.
5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as when she hath her disease: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three score and sixe dayes.
6 Now when the dayes of her purifying are out, (whether it be for a sonne or for a daughter) she shall bring to the Priest a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
7 Who shall offer it before the Lord, & make *Ezek. 16. 4.*
an atonement for her: so she shalbe purged of the issue of her blood: this is the law for her that hath borne a male or female.
8 But if she ¶ be not able to bring a lambe, *Luke 2. 24.*
she shall bring two turtles, or two young pi-

sacrifice: the one for a burnt offering, & the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shal make an atonement for her: so she shalbe cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

2 What considerations the Priest ought to obserue in iudging the leprosie, 28 The blacke spot or skab, 47 and the leprie of the garment.

MOreouer the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 The man that shall haue in the skin of his flesh a swelling or a skab, or a white spot, so ¶ in the skin of his flesh it be like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests,

3 And the Priest shall looke on the sore in the skinne of *his* flesh: if the haire in the sore be turned into white, and the sore seeme to bee lower then the skinne of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: therefore the Priest shall looke on him, and † pronounce him vncleane:

† *Or, shall pollute him*

4 But if the white spot be in the skinne of his flesh, and seeme not to be lower then the skin, nor the haire thereof be turned vnto white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague seuen dayes.

† *Or, in his eyes.*

5 After, the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: & if the plague seeme † to him to abide still, & the plague growe not in the skin, ¶ Priest shal shut him vp yet seuen dayes more.

6 Then the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day, and if the plague be darke, and the sore grow not in the skinne, then the Priest shall † pronounce him cleane, *for* it is a skab: therefore he shall wash his clothes, & be cleane.

† *Or, shall cleanse him.*

7 But if the skab growe more in the skinne, after that he is seene of the Priest for to be purged, he shall be seene of the Priest yet againe.

8 Then the Priest shall consider, and if the skab ‖ grow in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is leprosie.

‖ *Or, be spred abroad.*

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shalbe brought vnto the Priest,

10 And the Priest shal see *him*: & if the swelling *be* white in the skin, & haue made the haire white, and there be raw flesh in the swelling,

11 It is an old leprosie in ¶ skin of his flesh: and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp, for he is vncleane.

12 Also if the leprosie ‖ breake out in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skinne of the plague, from his head euen to his feete, whersoeuer the Priest looketh,

‖ *Or, bud.*

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the leprosie couer all his flesh, he shall pronounce the plague to be cleane, because it is all turned into whiteneſſe: ſo he ſhalbe cleane.

14 But if *there be* rawe flesh on him when he is seene, he shalbe vncleane.

15 For the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and declare him to be vncleane: *for* the rawe flesh is vncleane, *she is* a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh change and be turned into white, then he shall come to the Priest,

17 And the Priest shall behold him: and if the sore be changed into white, then the Priest shal pronounce the plague cleane, *for* it is cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also in whose skinne there is ‖ a bile and is healed,

‖ *Or, haue a bile.*

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white swelling, or a white spot ſtreaked with reddish, it shall be seene of the Priest,

20 And when the Priest seeth it, if it appeare lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be changed into white, the Priest then shall pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is a plague of leprosie, broken out in the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be darker, then the Priest shal shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread abroad in ¶ flesh, ¶ Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, *for* it is a sore.

23 But if the spot continue in his place, and growe not, it is a burning bile: therefore the Priest shall declare him to be cleane.

24 ¶ If there be any flesh, in whose skin there is an hote burning, & ¶ quick flesh of ¶ burning haue a white spot, somewhat reddish or pale,

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it, and if the haire in that spot be changed into white, and it appeare lower then the skinne, it is a leprosie broken out in the burning: therefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white haire in the spot, and be no lower then the *other* skinne, but be darker, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 After, the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: if it be growen abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the spot abide in his place, not growing in the skin, but is darke, it is a ‖ rising of ¶ burning: the Priest shall therefore declare him cleane, for it is the drying vp of ¶ burning.

‖ *Or, sod.*

29 ¶ If also a man or a woman haue a sore on the head or in the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the sore: and if it appeare lower then the skin, and there be in it a small yelow haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane *for* it is a blacke spot, and leprosie of the head or of the beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the sore of the blacke spot, and if it seeme not lower then the skinne, nor haue any blacke haire in it, then the Priest shall shut vp *him, that hath* the sore of the blacke spot, seuen dayes.

32 After, in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the sore: and if the blacke spot grow not, and there be in it no yelowe haire, and the blacke spot seeme not lower then the skinne,

33 Then he shalbe shaued, but *the place* of the blacke spot shall he not shaue: but the Priest shal shut vp *him, that hath* the blacke spot, seuen dayes more.

34 And the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the blacke spot: and if the blacke spot grow not in the skin, nor seeme lower then the *other* skinne, then the Priest shall cleanse him, and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the blacke spot grow abroad in the flesh after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shal looke on it: & if the blacke spot grow in the skin, the Priest shal not seeke for the yelow haire: *for* he is vncleane.

37 But if the blacke spot seeme to him to abide, and that blacke haire growe therein, the blacke

spot is healed, he is cleane, and the Priest shall declare him to be cleane.

38 ¶ Furthermore if there be many white spots in the skin of the flesh of man or woman,

39 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the spots in the skinne of their flesh be somewhat darke and white withall, it is but a white spot broken out in the skin: *therefore* he is cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head, *and* is balde, is cleane.

41 And if his head lose the haire on the forepart, *and* be balde before, he is cleane.

42 But if there be in the balde head, or in the balde forehead *a white* reddish sore, it is a leprosie springing in his balde head, or in his balde forehead.

43 Therefore the Priest shall looke vpon it, and if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his balde head, or in his balde forehead, appearing like leprosie in the skinne of his flesh,

44 He *is* a leper and vncleane: *therefore* the Priest shall pronounce him altogether vncleane: *for* the sore *is* in his head.

45 The leper also in whome the plague is, shall haue his clothes rent, and his head bare, and shall put a couering vpon his lips, and shall crie, *I am* vncleane, *I am* vncleane.

46 As long as the disease *shalbe* vpon him, he shalbe polluted, *for* he is vncleane: he shal dwel alone, * without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*.

Num. 5. 2. Chron. 26. 21.

47 ¶ Also the garment that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a wollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or in the woofe, of linen or of wollen, either in a skin, or in any thing made of skinne,

49 And if the sore be greene or somewhat reddish in the garment or in the skinne, or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing that is made of skinne, it is a plague of leprosie, and shalbe shewed vnto the Priest.

50 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and shut vp it *that hath* the plague seuen dayes,

51 And shall looke on the plague the seuenth day: if the plague growe in the garment or in the warpe or in the woofe, or in the skinne, or in any thing that is made of skinne, that plague *is* a freating leprosie and vncleane.

52 And he shall burne the garment, or the warpe, or the woofe, whether it be wollen or linnen, or any thing that is made of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it is a freating leprosie, *therefore* it shalbe burnt in the fire.

53 If the Priest yet see that the plague growe not in the garment, or in the woofe, or in whatsoeuer thing of skinne it be,

54 Then the Priest shall commaund them to wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 Againe the Priest shal looke on ỹ plague, after it is washed: & if ỹ plague haue not changed his colour, though the plague spread no further, it is vncleane: ỹ shalt burne it in the fire, *for* it is a freat inward, whether *the spot* be in the bare place of the whole, or in part thereof.

56 And if the Priest see that the plague be darker, after that it is washed, he shall cut it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, or in the warpe, or in ỹ woofe, or in any thing made of skin, it is a spreading *leprie*: thou shalt burne the thing wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 If thou hast washed the garment, or the warpe, or ỹ woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skin it be, if the plague be departed therefrom, then shall it be washed the second time, & be cleane.

59 This is the lawe of the plague of leprosie in a garment of wollen, or linnen, or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, to make it cleane or vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 *The cleansing of the leper,* 34 *And of his house.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * This is the lawe of the leper in the day of his clensing: that is, he shalbe brought vnto the Priest.

Mat. 8. 2. mar. 1. 40. luke 5. 12.

3 And the Priest shall goe out of the campe, and the Priest shall consider *him*: and if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall ỹ Priest commaund to take for *him* that is clensed, two] sparrowes aliue & cleane, and cedar wood, and a skarlet *lace*, and hyssope.

Or, sake birds.

5 And the Priest shal command to kil one of the birds ouer pure water in an earthen vessell.

6 After, he shal take the liue sparow & the cedar wood, & the skarlet *lace*, and the hyssope, & shal dip them & the liuing sparow in the blood of the sparow slaine ouer the pure water.

7 And he shall sprinckle vpon him, that must be clensed of his leprosie, seuen times, & clense him, and shall let goe the liue sparowe into the broad field.

8 Then he that shalbe clensed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash him selfe in water, so he shall be cleane: after that shall he come into the hoste, but shall tarry without his tent seuen dayes.

9 So in the seuenth day he shall shaue off all his haire, *both* his head, and his beard, and his eie browes: euen all his haire shall he shaue, and shall wash his clothes, and shal wash his flesh in water: so he shalbe cleane.

10 Then in the eight day he shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and an ewe lambe of a yeere old without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, and a pint of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane shall bring the man that is to be made cleane, and those things, before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 Then the Priest shall take one lambe, & offer him for a trespasse offering, and the pint of oyle, and * shake them to & fro before the Lord.

Exo. 29. 24. Chap. 7. 7.

13 And he shall kill the lambe in the place where the sinne offering and the burnt offering are slaine, *euen* in the holy place: for as the * sinne offering is the Priests, *so* is the trespasse offering: *for* it is most holy.

14 So the Priest shall take of the bloud of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the lappe of the right eare of him that shalbe clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

† *Exo. 29. 20.*

15 The Priest shall also take of the pint of oyle, & powre it into the palme of his left hand,

his right finger

16 And the Priest shall dip his ỹ right finger

hand.

in the oyle ¶ in his left hand, & ſprinkle of ¶ oyle with his finger ſeuen times before ¶ Lord.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that is in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the lappe of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, ¶ where the blood of the treſpaſſe offering *was put*.

†*Ebr. vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.*

18 But the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: ſo the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne offring and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed of his vncleanneſſe: then after ſhall he kill the burnt offering.

20 So the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offering and the meate offering vpon the altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him: ſo he ſhall be cleane.

21 But if he be poore, and ¶ not able, then he ſhall bring one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering to be ſhaken, for his reconciliation, and a tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meate offering, with a pint of oyle.

†*Ebr. his hand can not take it.*

22 Alſo two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, as he is able, whereof the one ſhall be a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them the eight day for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt at the doore of the Tabernacle of ¶ Congregation before ¶ Lord.

24 Then the Prieſt ſhal take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the pint of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall ſhake them to & fro before ¶ Lord.

25 And he ſhall kil the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, & the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the treſpaſſe offring, and put it vpon the lap of his right eare that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 Alſo the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into to the palme of his owne ¶ left hand.

†*Ebr. into the palme of the Prieſtes left hand.*

27 So the Prieſt ſhall with his right finger ſprinkle of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the Lord.

28 Then the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the lappe of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote: vpon the place ‖ of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

‖*Or, where the blood of the treſpaſſe offrring was put, as verſe 17.*

29 But the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſtes hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 Alſo he ſhall preſent one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons as he is able:

31 Such, I ſay, as he is able, the one for a ſinne offering and the other for a burnt offering ‖ with the meate offering: ſo the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that it is to be cleanſed before the Lord.

‖*Or, beſides the meate offering.*

32 This is the lawe of him, which hath the plague of leproſie, who is not able in his cleanſing to offer the ſubſtance.

33 ¶ The Lord alſo ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come vnto the land of Canaan which I giue you in poſſeſſion, if I ſend the plague of leproſie in an houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion,

35 Then he that oweth the houſe, ſhall come and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, Me thinke there is like a plague *of leproſie* in the houſe.

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall commaund them to emptie the houſe before the Prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made vncleane, and then ſhall the Prieſt go in to ſee the houſe,

37 And he ſhall marke the plague: and if the plague *be* in the walles of the houſe, and that there be ‖ deepe ſpottes, greenish or reddiſh, which ſeeme to be lower then the wall,

‖*Or, hollowe wiſe, or bollowe ſtraks.*

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe to the doore of the houſe, and ſhal cauſe to ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 So the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day: and if he ſee that the plague be increaſed in the walles of the houſe,

40 Then ¶ Prieſt ſhall cõmand them to take away ¶ ſtones wherein ¶ plague *is*, & they ſhall caſt them into a ‖ foule place without the citie.

‖*Or, filthy ſtd.*

41 Alſo he ſhal cauſe to ſcrape ¶ houſe within round about, and powre the duſt ¶ they haue pared off, without ¶ citie in an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the places of thoſe ſtones, and ſhal take other mortar, to plaiſter the houſe with.

43 But if the plague come againe and breake out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after that he hath ſcraped and plaiſtered the houſe,

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and ſee: and if the plague growe in the houſe, it is a freating leproſie in the houſe: it is *therefore* vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, with the ſtones of it and the timber thereof, & all the ‖ mortar of the houſe, and he ſhall carrie them out of the citie vnto an vncleane place.

‖*Or, plaiſter.*

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, he ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

47 He alſo that ſleepeth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: he likewiſe that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 But if the Prieſt ſhall come and ſee, that the plague hath ſpred no further in the houſe after the houſe be plaiſtered, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce ¶ houſe cleane, for the plague is healed.

49 Then ſhall he take to purifie the houſe, two ſparrowes, and cedar wood, and ſkarlet *lace*, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill one ſparrowe ouer pure water in an earthen veſſell,

51 And ſhall take the cedar wood, and the hyſſope, and the ſkarlet *lace* with the liue ſparrow, and dippe them in the blood of the ſlaine ſparrowe, and in the pure water, and ſprinckle the houſe ſeuen times:

52 So ſhall he cleanſe the houſe w the blood of the ſparrow, and with the pure water, & with the liue ſparrowe, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſkarlet *lace*.

53 Afterwarde he ſhall let goe the liue ſparrowe out of the † towne into the † broade fieldes: ſo ſhall he make atonement for the houſe, and it ſhalbe cleane.

†*Ebr. the face of the fields.*

54 This is the lawe for euery plague of leproſie

prosie and *blacke spot,

55 And of the leprosie of the garment, and of the house,

56 And of the ‖ swelling, and of the skab, and of the white spot.

57 This is the lawe of the leprosie to teach † when *a thing* is vncleane, & when it is cleane.

CHAP. XV.

2. 19 The maner of purging vncleane issues. 31 The Israelites must be separate from vncleannes.

MOreouer the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoeuer hath an issue from his flesh, is vncleane, *because* of his issue.

3 And this shalbe his vncleannes in his issue: *when* his flesh avoideth his issue, or if his flesh be stopped from his issue, this is his vncleanesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lyeth that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane, and euery thing whereon he sitteth, shalbe vncleane.

5 Whosoeuer also toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and wash him selfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing, whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and wash him selfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

7 Also he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, & wash him selfe in water, & shalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

8 If he also that hath the issue, spit vpon him † is cleane, he shall wash his clothes, & wash him selfe in water, & shalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane,

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that *was* vnder him, shalbe vncleane vnto the euen: and he that beareth *those things*, shall wash his clothes, and wash him selfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

11 Likewise whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not washed his hands in water) shall wash his clothes, & wash him selfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

12 *And the vessel of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shalbe broken: and euery vessell of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 But if he that hath an issue, be clensed of his issue, then shal he count him seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in pure water: so shall he be cleane.

14 Then the eight day he shall take vnto him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, & come before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall make of the one of them a sinne offering, and of the other a burnt offering: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, for his issue.

16 Also if any mans issue of seede depart from him, he shal wash al his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

17 And euery garment, & euery skin whereupon shall be issue of seede, shalbe coen washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

18 If he that hath an issue of seed, doe lie with a woman, they shal both wash themselues with water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

19 ¶ Also when a woman shall haue an issue, *and* her issue in her ‖ flesh shalbe blood, she shall be put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vnto the euen. ‖ *Or, sore.*

20 And whatsoeuer she lyeth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane, and euery thing that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 Whosoeuer also toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and wash him selfe with water, and shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shal wash his clothes, & wash him selfe in water, & shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

23 So that whether he touch her bed, or any thing whereon she hath sit, he shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

24 And if a man lie with her, and *the flowres* of her separation touch him, he shalbe vncleane seuen dayes, and all the whole bed whereon he lyeth, shalbe vncleane.

25 Also when a womans issue of blood runneth long time besides the time of her ‖ flowres, or whe she hath an issue, longer then her flowres, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannes, she shalbe vncleane, as in the time of her flowres. † *Ebr. separation.* ‖ *Or, ouer the time.*

26 Euery bed whereon she lyeth (as long as her issue lasteth) shalbe to her as her bed of her separation: & whatsoeuer she sitteth vpo, shalbe vncleane, as her vncleanes whe she is put apart.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth these *things*, shal be vnclean, & shal wash his clothes, & wash him selfe in water, & shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

28 But if she be clensed of her issue, then she shall count her seuen dayes, and after she shall be cleane.

29 And in the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall make of † one a sinne offering, and of the other a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, if they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him from whonse goeth an issue of seede whereby he is defiled:

33 Also of her that is sicke of her flowres, and of him that hath a running issue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Priest might not at all times come into the most holy place. 8 The Scape goate. 14 Purging of the Sanctuarie. 17 Cleansing of the Tabernacle. 21 The Priest confesseth the sinnes of the people. 29 The feast of cleansing sinnes.

FVrthermore † Lord spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they came *to offer* before the Lord, and dyed; † *Ebr.* Lord. *Chap.* 10

2 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, * † he come not at all times into † Holy place within the vaile, before † Mercifeat, † *that* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercifeate. * *Heb.* 9. 7. † *Ebr.* the Sanctuarie. † *Ebr.* it.

3 After this *ſort* ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place: *euen* with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linen coate, and ſhall haue linen breeches vpon his ‖ fleſh, and ſhalbe girded with a linnen girdle, and ſhall couer his head with a linen miter: theſe are the holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, when he doeth put them on.

‖ Or, priuities.

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two hee goats for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

6 Then Aaron ſhall offer the bullocke for his ſinne offring, * and make an atonement for him ſelfe, and for his houſe.

Heb. 9. 7.

7 And he ſhall take the two hee goates, and preſent them before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

8 Then Aaron ſhal caſt lots ouer the two hee goates: one lot for the Lord, and the other for the Scape goate.

9 And Aaron ſhal offer the goat, vpon ẅ the Lords lot ſhall fall, & make him a ſinne offring.

10 But the goate, on which the lot ſhal fal to be ỹ Scape goat, ſhalbe preſented aliue before ỹ Lord, to make reconciliation by him, *and* to let him go (as a Scape goat) into the wilderneſſe.

11 Thus Aaron ſhall offer the bullocke for his ſinne offering, and make a reconciliation for him ſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke for his ſinne offering.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales from off the altar before the Lord, and his handfull of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vaile,

13 And ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the Lord, that the ‖ cloude of the incenſe may couer the Mercieat that is vpon ‖ the Teſtimonie: ſo he ſhall not die.

‖ Or, the ſmoke.

‖ Or, Arke.

Hebr. 9. 13. and 10. 4.

14 And he ſhall * take of the blood of the bullocke, and * ſprinckle it with his finger vpon the Mercie ſeate Eaſtwarde: and before the Mercie ſeate ſhal he ſprinckle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

Chap. 4. 6.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goate that is the peoples ſinne offring, and bring his blood within the vaile, and doe with that blood, as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinckle it vpon the Mercie ſeat, & before the Mercie ſeate.

16 So he ſhal purge the Holy place from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and from their treſpaſſes of al their ſinnes: ſo ſhal he do alſo for the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation placed with them, in the middes of their vncleanneſſe.

Luke 1. 10.

17 *And there ſhall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for him ſelfe, and for his houſholde, and for all the the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 After, he ſhall goe out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, and make a reconciliation vpon it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about:

19 So ſhal he ſprinckle of ỹ blood vpon it ẅ his finger ſeuen times, and clenſe it, and halowe it from the vncleannes of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ When he hath made an end of purging the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar, then he ſhall bring the liue goate:

21 And Aaron ſhall put both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their treſpaſſes, in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and ſhall ſend *him* away (by the hand of a man appointed) into the wilderneſſe.

22 So the goat ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities into † the land that is not inhabited, and he ſhal let the goate go into the wildernes.

† Ebr. land of separation.

23 After, Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and put off the linen clothes, which he put on when he went into the Holy place, and leaue them there.

Exo. 28. 42. chap. 4. 4.

24 He ſhall waſh alſo his fleſh with water in the Holy place, & put on his owne raiment, and come out, and make his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for him ſelfe, and for the people.

25 Alſo the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the altar.

26 And he that caryed forth the goat, *called* ỹ Scape goate, ſhall waſh his clothes, & waſh his fleſh in water, & after ỹ ſhall come into ỹ hoſte.

27 Alſo the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offring (whoſe blood was brought to make a reconciliation in the Holy place) ſhall one * carrie out without the hoſte to be burnt with fire, with their skinnes, and with their fleſh, and with their doung.

chap. 6. 30. heb. 13. 11.

28 And he that burneth them ſhall waſh his clothes, and waſh his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the hoſte.

29 ¶ So this ſhall be an ordinance for euer vnto you: the tenth *day* of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall humble your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of the ſame countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For that * day ſhall the Prieſt make an atonement for you to clenſe you: ye ſhall be cleane from all your ſinnes before the Lord.

Chap. 23. 28.

31 This ſhall be a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall humble your ſoules, by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whoin he ſhall conſecrate (to miniſter in his fathers ſtede) ſhall make the atonement, & ſhall put on the linen clothes and holy veſtments,

33 And ſhall purge the holie Sanctuarie, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall clenſe the altar, and make an atonement for the Prieſts, & for al the people of ỹ Congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an euerlaſting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael for all their ſinnes * once a yere: and as the Lord commanded Moſes, he did.

Exo. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

4 *All ſacrifices muſt be brought to the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *To deuils may they not offer.* 10 *They may not eate blood.*

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and to all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, ſaying,

3 Whoſoeuer *he be* of the houſe of Iſrael that killeth

killeth a bullock, or lamb, or goote in the host, or that killeth it out of the host,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer an offering vnto the Lord before the Tabernacle of the Lord, blood shalbe imputed vnto that man: he hath shed blood, wherefore that man shalbe cut off from among his people.

5 Therefore the children of Israel shall bring their offerings, ẅ they would offer abroad in ỹ field, and present them vnto the Lord at ỹ dore of the tabernacle of ỹ Congregatiō by ỹ Priest, & offer them for peace offrings vnto the Lord.

6 Then the Priest shal sprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the Lord before the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

Exo.29.18 Chap.4.31.

7 And they shall no more offer their offrings vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: this shalbe an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generations.

8 ¶ Also thou shalt say vnto them, Whosoeuer *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among them, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation to offer it vnto ỹ Lord, euen ỹ man shalbe cut off frō his people.

10 ¶ Likewise whosoeuer *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourn among them, that eateth any blood, I wil euen set my face against that person that eateth blood, and wil cut him off from among his people:

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, & I haue giuen it vnto you *to offer* vpon the altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for this blood shall make an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto ỹ children of Israel, None of you shal eate blood: neither the stranger that soiourneth among you, shal eat blood.

13 Moreouer whosoeuer *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourn among them, which by hunting taketh any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shal powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust:

14 For the life of all flesh is his blood, it is ioyned with his life: therefore I saide vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shal eat the blood of no flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shalbe cut off.

Gen.9.4. for ioining creatures.

15 And euery person that eateth it which dieth *alone*, or that which is torne *with beastes*, whether it be one of the same cuntry, or a stranger, he shal both wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and be vncleane vnto the euen: after he shalbe ‖ cleane.

for vncleanes. ‖ Or, for his purifying.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor wash his flesh, then he shal beare ‖ his iniquitie.

Or, for the vncleanes of his flesh.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Israelites ought not to imitate the Egyptians and Canaanites. 6 Vnlawfull mariages.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lord your God.

3 After ỹ doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shal ye not do: and after the maner of the land of Canaan, whither I wil bring you, shal ye not do, neither walke in their ordinances,

4 But doe after my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye shal keepe therefore my statutes, and my iudgements, * which if a man doe, he shall then liue in them: I am the Lord.

Eze.20.11. Rom.10. Gala.3.

6 ¶ None shall come neere to any of the kindred of his flesh to vncouer *her* shame: I am the Lord.

7 Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy father, nor the shame of thy mother: *for* she is thy mother, thou shalt not discouer *her* shame.

8 * The shame of thy fathers wife shalt thou not discouer: *for* it is thy fathers shame.

Chap.20. 11.

9 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy sister, ỹ daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether shee be borne at home, or borne without: ỹ shalt not discouer her shame.

10 The shame of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, thou shalt not, I say, vncouer their shame: for it is thy shame.

11 The shame of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father (*for* she is thy sister) thou shalt not, *ỹ say*, discouer her shame.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy fathers sister: *for* she is thy fathers kinswoman.

Chap.20. 19.

13 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers kinswoman.

‖ Or, secrets

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy fathers brother: *that is*, thou shalt not goe in to his wife: *for* she is thine † aunte.

Chap.20. 20. † Eb. thy fathers brothers wife.

15 * Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy daughter in law: *for* she is thy sonnes wife: *therfore* shalt thou not vncouer her shame.

Chap.20. 12.

16 * Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy brothers wife: *for* it is thy brother shame.

Chap.20. 21.

17 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of the wife, & of her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, nor her daughters daughter to vncouer her shame: *for* they are *thy* kinsfolks, *and* it were wickednesse.

18 Also thou shalt not take a wife with her sister, during her life, to vexe *her*, in vncouering her shame vpon her.

19 * Thou shalt not also goe vnto a woman to vncouer her shame, as long as shee is put apart for her disease.

Chap.20. 21.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not giue *thy* seede to thy neighbours wife by carnall copulation, to be defiled with her.

21 * Also thou shalt not giue thy † children to ‖ offer *them* vnto Molech, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: for I am the Lord.

Chap.20.2. 2.King. 23. 10. † Eb. of thy seede. ‖ Or, to make them passe.

22 Thou shalt not lie with the male as one lyeth with a woman: *for* it is abomination.

Chap.20. 13.

23 * Thou shalt not also lie with any beast to be defiled therewith, neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie downe thereto: *for* it is ‖ abhomination.

‖ Or, confusion.

24 Yee shall not defile your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I will cast out before you:

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I will visite the wickednes thereof vpon it, and the land shall vomite out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances, and my iudgements, and commit none of these abominations, *a iewel* he that is of the same countrey, as the stranger that soiourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men

of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:

28 And shall not the land spue you out if yee defile it, as it spued out the people that were before you?

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, the persons that doe so, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shal ye keep mine ordinances ‖ ye doe not any of the abominable customes, wh haue beene done before you, & ‖ ye defile not your selues therein: for I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundrie lawes and ordinances.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Yee shall be holy, for I the Lord your God *am* holy.

3 ¶Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and shall keepe my Sabbaths: for I am the Lord your God.

4 ¶Yee shall not turne vnto idoles, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 ¶And when yee shall offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer it freely.

6 *It shall be eaten the day ye offer it, or on the morow: and that which remaineth vntil the third day, shalbe burnt in the fire.

7 For if it be eaten the third day, it shall be vncleane, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore her that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because hee hath defiled the hallowed thing of the Lord, and that person shalbe cut off from his people.

9 ¶*When ye reap the haruest of your land, ye shal not trape euery corner of your field, neither shalt ‖ gather ‖ glainings of thy haruest.

10 Thou shalt not gather the grapes of thy vineyard *clean*, neither gather euery grape of thy vineyard, *but* thou shalt leaue them for ‖ poore and for the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

11 ¶Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶*Also ye shall not sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou defile the Name of thy God: I am the Lord.

13 ¶Thou shalt not do thy neighbour ‖ wrõg, neither rob *him*. *The workemans hire shal not abide with thee vntill the morning.

14 ¶Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *neither put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

15 ¶Ye shall not doe vniustly in iudgement. *Thou shalt not fauour the person of ‖ poore, nor honour the person of the mightie, *but* thou shalt iudge thy neighbour iustly.

16 ¶Thou shalt not walke *about* with tales among thy people. Thou shalt not stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

17 ¶Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, *but* thou shalt plainely rebuke thy neighbour, and ‖ suffer him not to sinne.

18 ¶Thou shalt not auẽge, nor be mindful of *any sonne* against ‖ children of thy people, *but* thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the Lord.

19 ¶Yee shall keepe mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gẽder with *others* of diuers kinds. Thou shalt not sowe thy fielde with mingled *seede*, neither shall a garment of diuers things, *as* of linen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 Whosoeuer also lyeth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmaid, affianced to a husband, & not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖hee shalbe scourged, *but* they shal not die, because she is not made free.

21 And he shall bring for his trespasse offring vnto the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 Then the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the Lord, concerning his sinne which he hath done, and pardon shalbe giuen him for his sinne which he hath committed.

23 ¶Also when ye shal come into the land, & haue planted euery tree for meat, ye shall count ‖ fruit therof as vncircumcised: three yeere shall it be vncircumcised vnto you, it shall not be eate:

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shalbe holy to the praise of the Lord.

25 And in the fifth yeere shall yee eate of the fruite of it that it may ‖ yeelde to you the encrease thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 ¶Yee shal not eat *the flesh* with the blood, ye shall not vse witchcraft, nor obserue times.

27 ¶*Ye shall not cut rounde the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou ‖marre the tuftes of thy beard.

28 *Ye shall not cut your flesh for the ‖dead, nor make any print of a marke vpon you: I am the Lord.

29 ¶Thou shalt not make thy daughter common, to cause her to be a whore, least ‖ land fall to whoredom, & ‖ land be ful of wickednes.

30 ¶Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I am the Lord.

31 ¶Ye shal not regard them that work with spirits, *neither* soothsayers: ye shall not seeke *to them* to be defiled by them: I am ‖ Lord your god.

32 ¶Thou shalt rise vp before the hoarehead, & honour the person of the old man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 ¶And if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shalbe as one of your selues, & thou shalt loue him as thy self: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 ¶Ye shall not doe vniustly in iudgement, in line, in weight, or in measure.

36 *You shall haue iust balãces, true weights, a true Ephah, & a true Hin: I am ‖ lord your god ‖ w haue brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall yee obserue all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I am the Lord.

CHAP. XX.

They that giue of their seede to Molech, must die. 6 Recourse to sorcerers. 10 Adulterie, 11 Incest, 24 Israel a peculiar people to the Lord.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Thou shalt say also to the children of Israel, *Whosoeuer he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers ‖ dwell in Israel, that giueth his children vnto Molech, he shal die the death, the people of the land shall stone him to death.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and cut him off frõ amõg his people, because he hath giuen his children vnto Molech, for to defile my Sanctuarie,

‖ Heb. a leauing shalbe, some vnto them, they shall beate.

‖ Or, that God may vnderstãd.

‖ Heb. fall or, forfait.

‖ Or, the wrong Exod. 22.

Sanctuarie, and to pollute mine holy Name.

4 And if ỹ people of the land hide their eyes, *and* winke at that man when he gineth his children vnto Molech, and kill him not,

5 Then will I set my face against that man, & against his familie, and wil cut him off, & al that goe a whoring after him to cõmit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ If any turne after such as worke with spirits, & after soothsayers to goe a whoring after them, thẽ will I set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people.

Chap. 11. 44. 1. Pet. 1. 16. 7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therefore, * and bee holy, for I am the Lord your God.

8 Keepe ye therefore mine ordinances, & doe them. I am the Lord which doth sanctifie you.

Exod. 21. 17. Prou. 20. 20. Matt. 15. 4. Deut. 27. 16. 9 ¶ *If *there be* any that curseth his father or his mother, he shall die the death: *seeing* he hath cursed his father and his mother, his blood *shall be* vpon him.

Iohn 8. 4, 5. 10 ¶ *And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, because hee hath committed adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall die the death.

Chap. 18. 8. Deut. 22. 30. 11 And the man ỹ lyeth with his fathers wife, *because* he hath vncouered his fathers * shame, they shal both die: their blood *shalbe* vpon thẽ.

12 Also the mã ỹ lyeth wt his daughter in law, they both shall die ỹ death, they haue wrought ‖ abhomination, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

‖ Or, confusion. Chap. 18. 23. 13 ¶ The man also that lyeth with the male, as one lieth with a woman, they haue both committed abhomination: they shall die the death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

14 Likewise he ỹ taketh a wife & her mother, cõmitteth wickednes: they shal burne him & thẽ wt fire, that there be no wickednes among you.

Chap. 18. 23. 15 *Also the man that lyeth with a beast, shal die the death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman come to any beast, & lie therewith, then thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall die the death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 Also the man that taketh his sister, his fathers daughter or his mothers daughter, & seeth her shame and she seeth his shame, it is villanie:

‡ Eb. in the eyes of the children of their people. therefore they shalbe cut off in ỹ sight ‡ of their people, *because* hee hath vncouered his sisters shame, he shall beare his iniquitie.

Chap. 18. 19. 18 * The man also that lyeth with a woman, hauing her ‖ disease, & vncouereth her shame, & openeth her fountaine, and shee open the fountaine of her blood, they shalbe euen both cut off from among their people.

Or, flowres. 19 Moreouer thou shalt not vncouer ỹ shame of thy mothers sister, * nor of thy fathers sister: because he hath vncouered his † kinne, they shal beare their iniquitie.

Chap. 18. 14. ‡ Eb. flesh. 20 Likewise the man that lieth with his fathers brothers wife, and vncouereth his vncles shame: they shall beare their iniquitie, *and* shall die childlesse.

21 So the man that taketh his brothers wife, committeth filthines, *because* he hath vncouered his brothers shame: they shalbe childlesse.

Chap. 18. 26. Chap. 18. 25. 22 ¶ Ye shall keepe therefore all mine * ordinances and all my iudgements, and doe them, that the lande, whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 Wherefore ye shall not walke in the maners of this nation which I cast out before you: for they haue committed all these things, *therefore I abhorred them. Deut. 9. 5.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherite their land, and I will giue it vnto you to possesse it, *euen* a land that floweth with milke & honie: I am the Lord your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 *Therefore shal ye put difference betwene cleane beastes and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: neither shall yee defile your selues with beastes & foules, nor with any *creeping thing*, that the ground bringeth foorth, which I haue separated from you as vncleane. Chap. 11. 23. Deut. 14. 4.

26 Therefore shall yee be * holy vnto me: for I the Lord am holy, and I haue separated you *from other* people, that ye should be mine. Verse 7.

27 ¶ * And if a man or woman haue a spirit of diuination, or soothsaying in them, they shal die the death: they shall stone them to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them. Deut. 18. 11. 1. Sam. 28. 9

CHAP. XXI.

2 For whome the Priestes may lament. 6 How pure the Priestes ought to be.

AND the Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none be defiled by the dead among his people,

2 But by his kinsman that is neere vnto him: *to wit*, by his mother, or by his father, or by his sonne, or by his daughter, or by his brother,

3 Or by his sister a maid, ỹ is neere vnto him, wh hath not had a husbãd: for her he may lament.

‡ Eb. he may be defiled.

4 He shall not lament for the Prince among his people, to pollute himselfe.

5 They shall not make * balde partes vpon their head, nor shame off the locks of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. Chap. 19. 27.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God: for the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, & the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shalbe holy.

7 They shall not take to wife an whore, or one polluted, neither shal they marry a woman diuorced from her husband: for such one *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore for he offereth ỹ bread of thy God: he shalbe holy vnto thee: for I the Lord, which sanctify you, am holy.

9 ¶ If a Priestes daughter fall to playe the whore, she polluteth her father: *therefore* shal she be burnt with fire.

10 ¶ Also ỹ hie Priest among his brethrẽ, vpon whose head ỹ anoynting oyle was powred, & hath cõsecrated his hãd to put on ỹ garments) shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes,

‖ Or, to the house of the dead. 11 Neither shall he goe to any ‖ dead bodie, nor make himselfe vncleane by his father or by his mother,

12 Neither shall he go out of the Sanctuarie, nor pollute the holy place of his God: for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I am the Lord.

13 Also he shall take a mayde vnto his wife:

14 *But* a widow, or a diuorced woman, or a polluted, *or* an harlot, these shall he not marrie, but shal take a maid of his own people to wife:

15 Neither shal he defile his seede among his people:

people for I am the Lord which sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, & say, Whosoeuer of thy seede in their generations hath any blemishe, that not preasse to offer ȳ bread of his god:

18 For whosoeuer hath any blemish, that not come neere: as a man blinde or lame, or ȳ hath a flat nose, or that hath any misshapen *member*,

19 Or a man that hath a broken foote, or a broken hand,

20 Or *is* crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or hath a blemish *in* his eye, or be skinnie, or skabbed, or haue *his* stones broken.

21 None of the seed of Aaron the Priest that hath a blemish shall come neere to offer ȳ sacrifices of ȳ Lord made by fire, hauing a blemish: he shall not preasse to offer the bread of his god.

22 The breade of his God, *euen* of the most holy, and of the holy shall he eate:

23 But he shall not goe in vnto the vaile, nor come neere the altar, because he hath a blemish, lest he pollute my Sanctuaries: for I am ȳ Lord that sanctifie them.

24 Thus spake Moses vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

3 Who ought to abstein frō eating the things that were offered. 19 What oblation should be offered.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they be separated from ȳ holy things of ȳ children of Israel, and that they pollute not mine holy Name in those thinges, which they hallow vnto me: I am the Lord.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer *he be* of al your seede among your generations after you, that toucheth the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that person shall be cut off from my sight: I am the Lord.

Chap.15.2. 4 *Whosoeuer also of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shal not eate of the holy things vntill he be cleane: and who so toucheth any ȳ is vncleane *by reason* of ȳ dead, or a man whose issue of seede runneth frō him,

5 Or the man that toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a †*according to all* man, by whom he may take vncleanes, †whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath,

his vncleanesse.

6 The person that hath touched such, shall therefore be vncleane vntill the euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, except he haue washed his flesh with water.

Or, washed.

7 But when the sunne is downe, hee shall be cleane, and shall afterwarde eate of the holy

Or, bread. things: for it is his ‖ foode.

Exod.22. 31. Leuit.17. 15.&22. 8. 8 *Of a beast that dieth, or is rent *with beasts*, whereby he may be defiled, he shall not eate: I am the Lord.

9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, least they beare *their* sinne for it, and die for it, if they defile *it*: I the Lord sanctifie them.

10 There shal no stranger also eat of the holy thing, neither the ghest of the Priest, neither shall any hired seruant eate of the holy thing:

11 But if the Priest bye any with money, hee shall eate of it, also he that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

12 If the Priests daughter also be maried vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the holy offrings.

13 Notwithstanding if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, but is returned vnto her fathers house, she shall eate of her fathers bread, as the did in her *youth: but there shall no stranger eate thereof. Chap.10. 14.

14 ¶ If a man eate of ȳ holy thing vnwittingly, he shal put the fift part therevnto, and giue it vnto the Priest with the hallowed thing.

15 So they shall not defile ȳ holy things of ȳ children of Israel, which they offer vnto ȳ Lorde,

16 Neither cause the *people* to beare the iniquitie *of their* trespasse, while they eate their holy thing: for I the Lord doe hallow them.

17 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoeuer *he be* of ȳ house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, ȳ will offer his sacrifice for al their vowes, and for al their free offrings, which they vse to offer vnto ȳ Lord for a burnt offring,

19 *Ye shall offer* of your free minde a male without blemish of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 Ye shal not offer any thing that hath a blemish: for that shall not be acceptable for you.

Deut.23. 21. 21 * And whosoeuer bringeth a peace offring vnto the Lord to accomplish his vowe, or for a free offering, of ȳ beeues, or of ȳ sheepe, his free offering shalbe perfect, no blemish shall be in it. Eccles.5. 3.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a ‖ wenne, or a kiruie, or skabbed: these shal ye not offer vnto the Lord, nor make an offring by fire of these vpon the altar of the Lord. Or, scurfe.

23 Yet a bullocke, or a sheepe that hath *any* * *member* superfluous, or lacking, such mayest thou present for a free offering, but for a vowe it shall not be accepted. Chap.21. 18.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto ȳ Lord that which is bruised or crushed, or broke, or cut away, neither shal ye make *an offring therof* in your land.

25 Neither of ȳ hand of a stranger shall ye offer ȳ bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption *is* in them, there is a blemish in them: *therefore* shal they not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goate shall be brought foorth, it shall be euen seuen dayes vnder his dammie: and from the eight day foorth, it shalbe accepted for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

28 As for the cowe or the ewe, yee shall not * kill her, and her young *both* in one day. Deut.22.

29 So when ye will offer a thanke offring vnto the Lord, yee shall offer willingly.

30 The same day it shalbe eaten, ye shall leaue * none of it vntill the morow: I am the Lord. Chap.7.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commandements and doe them: *for* I am the Lord.

32 Neither shal ye pollute mine holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel. I the Lord sanctifie you,

33 Which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 The feastes of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 5 The Passeouer. 6 The feast of vnleauened bread, 10 Of first fruits, 16 Whitsunde, 24 Of blowing trumpets, 34 Of Tabernacles.

AND

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, The feasts of ỹ Lord which yee shall call ỹ holy assemblies, *euen* these are my feasts.
3 * Sixe daies ‖ shall worke be done, but in the seuenth day *shalbe* ỹ Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocatiō: ye shall do no worke *therein*, it is the Sabbath of the Lord, in all your dwellings.
4 ¶These are ỹ feasts of ỹ Lord, *&* holy conuocatiōs, *wch* ye shall proclaime in their seasons.
5 In the first moneth, *and* in the fourteenth *day* of the moneth at euening *shalbe* the Passeouer of the Lord.
6 And on ỹ fifteenth day of this moneth *shal be* the feast * of vnleauened bread vnto ỹ Lord: seuen dayes yee shall eate vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.
8 Also ye shal offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde seuen daies, *and* in the seuenth day *shalbe* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.
9 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto thē, Whē ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and reape the harueit thereof, then ye shall bring ‖ a sheafe of the first fruits of your harueit vnto the Priest,
11 And hee shall make the sheafe before the Lord, ỹ it may be acceptable for you: the morowe after the Sabbath, the Priest shall shake it.
12 And that day when yee shake the sheafe, shall yee prepare a lambe without blemish of a yeere olde, for a burnt offering vnto the Lord:
13 And the meate offring thereof *shalbe* two tenth deales of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde of sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an Hin of wine.
14 And ye shall eate neither breade nor parched corne, nor ‖ greene eares vntil the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: *this shalbe* a law for euer in your generations and in all your dwellings.
15 ¶Ye shall count also to you from the morowe after the Sabbath, *euen* from the day that ye shall bring the sheafe of the shake offering, seuen ‖ Sabbaths, they shalbe complete.
16 Vnto the morowe after the seuenth Sabbath shall ye number fiftie daies: then yee shall bring a newe meate offering vnto the Lord.
17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations bread for ỹ shake offring: they shalbe *two loaues* of two tenth deales of fine floure, *which* shal be bake with leauen for first fruites vnto the Lord.
18 Also yee shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish of one yeere old, and a yong bullocke & two rams: they shall be for a burnt offring vnto the Lord, with their meat offerings and their drinke offerings, for a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.
19 Then yee shall prepare an hee goate for a sinne offering, and two lambs of one yeere olde for peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shall shake them too & fro with the bread of the first fruits before ỹ Lord, *and* with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the Lord for the Priest.
21 So ye shall proclaime the same day, *that it* may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*, *it shall be* an ordinance for euer in al your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ *And* when you reap the harueit of your land, thou shalt not ridde cleane the corners of thy fielde when thou reapest, neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy harueit, but shalt leaue them vnto the poore *&* to the straunger: I am the Lord your God.
23 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speak vnto the children of Israel, & say, In ỹ seuenth moneth, *&* in ỹ first *day* of ỹ moneth shal he haue a Sabbath, for the remembrance of blowing the trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*, but offer a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.
26 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 The * tenth also of this seuenth moneth shal be a day of reconciliation: it shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall humble your soules, & offer sacrifice made by fire vnto ỹ Lord.
28 And ye shall doe no worke the same day: for it is a day of reconciliation, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.
29 For euery person ỹ humbleth not himselfe ỹ same day, shal euen be cut off from his people.
30 And euery person that shall doe any work that same day, the same person also will I destroy from among his people.
31 Yee shall doe no manner worke *therefore*: *this shall be* a lawe for euer in your generations, *throughout* all your dwellings.
32 This ‖ haue vnto you a Sabbath of rest, & ye shall humble your soules: in the ninth *day* of the moneth at euen, from euen to euen shall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.
33 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, * In the fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall be* for seuen daies the feastes of Tabernacles vnto the Lord.
35 In the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.
36 Seuen daies ye shall offer * sacrifice made by fire vnto ỹ Lord, *&* in the eight day shall be an holy cōuocation vnto you, & ye shal offer sacrifice made by fire vnto ỹ Lord: it is ỹ solemne assemblie, ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.
37 These are the feastes of the Lord (which ye shall call holy conuocations) to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, as burnt offring, and meate offering, sacrifice, and drinke offrings, euery one vpon his day,
38 Beside the Sabbaths of the Lorde, and beside your giftes, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free offrings, which ye shall giue vnto the Lord.
39 But in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruite of the land, ye shall keepe an holy feast vnto the Lord seuen daies: in the first day *shalbe* a Sabbath: likewise in the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.
40 And yee shall take you in the first day the fruit of goodly trees, braunches of palme trees, and the boughes of ‖ thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and shall reioyce before ỹ Lorde your God seuen daies.
41 So ye shall keepe this feast vnto the Lorde

Or, conuocations.
Chap. 16. 14.
Exod. 20. 9. 10.
Or, yee may work.
Or, assemble,
Exod. 12. 15. num. 28. 17.
Deut. 16. 3.
Or, sprede vpon: reade Deut. 24. 19. Ruth. 2. 15. 16. 17.
Or, set
Chap. 25. 18.
Or, set
Deut. 26.
Chap. 25.
Or, weeke.
Deut. 16.
Chap. 25.
Or, of
Or, shall

seuen daies in the yeere, by a perpetuall ordi-
nance through your generations in the seuenth
moneth shall ye keepe it.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all
that are Israelites borne, shall dwel in boothes,

43 That your posterity may know that I haue
made the children of Israel to dwel in boothes,
when I brought them out of the land of Egypt:
I am the Lord your God.

44 So Moses declared vnto the children of Is-
rael the feastes of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

*2 Oyle for the lampes. 5 Shewbread. 13 Blas-
phemers stoned. 17 He that killeth shall die.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that
they bring vnto thee pure oyle olive beaten for
the light, to cause ¶ lampes to burne cotinually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony, in the
Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron
dresse them, both euen and morning before the
Lord alwayes: *this shall be* a law for euer thro-
rough your generations.

Exo. 31.8. 4 He shall dresse the lampes vpon the * pure
Candlestick before the Lord perpetually.

5 ¶ Also thou shalt take fine floure, and bake
Exo.25.30. twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shalbe
in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe
in a row vpon the pure table before the Lord.

7 Thou shalt also put pure incense vpon the
rowes, ¶ in stead of ¶ bread it may be for a re-
membrance, & an offring made by fire to ¶ Lord.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall put them in rowes
before the Lord euermore, *receiuing them* of ¶
children of Israel for an euerlasting couenant:

Exo.29.33 9 *And the *bread* shall be Aarons and his
chap.8.31. sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place:
mat.12. for it is most holy vnto him of the offerings of
1.Sa. the Lord made by fire by a perpetuall ordinace.

10 ¶ And there went out among the children
of Israel the sonne of an Israelitish woman,
whose father was an Egyptian: and this sonne
of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel
stroue together in the hoste:

11 So the Israelitish womās sonne blasphemed
the name of the Lord, & cursed, & they brought
him vnto Moses (his mothers name also was
Shelomith, ¶ daughter of Dibri, of ¶ tribe of Dan)

12 And they * put him in ward, till he tolde
Num.15. them the minde of the Lord.
34.

13 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring the blasphemer without the hoste,
& let all that heard him, * put their handes vpon
Deut.13.9 his head, & let all the Congregation stone him.
and 17.7.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children
of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God,
shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the
Lord, shal be put to death: all ¶ Congregation
shall stone him to death: aswell the stranger, as
Exo.21.12 he that is borne in the land: when he blaspheme-
Num.15.30. meth the Name *of the Lord*, let him be slaine.

17 *He also that † killeth any man, he shall
† The sing. ¶ soule be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, bee shall re-
mā. store it, † beast for beast.

19 Also if a mā cause a blemish in his neigh-
bour, as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 *Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for
Exo.21. tooth: such a blemish as he hath made in any,
such shalbe repaied to him.

21 And he that killeth a beast shall restore
it: but he that killeth a man shalbe slaine.

22 Ye shall haue * one law: it shalbe aswell
Exo.12. for the stranger as for one borne in the cuntry:
for I am the Lord your God.

23 ¶ Then Moses told the children of Israel,
& they brought ¶ blasphemer out of the hoste,
and stoned him with stones: so ¶ children of Is-
rael did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

*2 The Sabbath of the seuenth yere. 8 The Jubile.
14 Not to oppresse their brethren. 23 The sale, & re-
deeming of lands, houses and persons*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in mount
Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say
vnto them, When ye shall come into the land
which I giue you, the * land shall † keepe Sab-
Exo.23. bath vnto the Lord. † Ebr. rest

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy fielde, and
sixe yeres thou shalt cut thy vineyard, and ga-
ther the fruit thereof.

4 But the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabbath of
rest vnto the land: *it shalbe* the Lords Sabbath:
thou shalt neither sowe thy fielde, nor cut thy
vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of
thy harueste, thou shalt not reape, neither gather
the grapes that thou hast left vnlaboured: *for* it
shall be a yere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the rest of the land shall be meat for
you, *euen* for thee and for thy seruant, & for thy
maid, & for thy hired seruant, and for the stran-
ger that soiourneth with thee:

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts ¶ are
in thy land shal al the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ Also thou shalt number seuen ‖ Sabbaths ‖ Or, weeks
of yeres vnto thee, *euen* seuen times seuen yere:
and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres
will be vnto thee nine and fourtie yere.

9 Then thou shalt cause to blow the trumpet
of the Iubile in the tenth *day* of the seuenth mo-
neth: euen in the day of ¶ reconciliation shal ye
make ¶ trumpet blow throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall halow that yere, *euen* ¶ fif-
tieth yere, & proclaime libertie in the land to al
the inhabitants thereof: it shalbe the Iubile vnto
you, & ye shall returne euery man to his posses-
sion, & euery man shall returne vnto his family.

11 This fiftieth yeere shalbe a yeere of Iubile
vnto you: ye shall not sowe, neither reape that
which groweth of it selfe, neither gather the
grapes thereof, that are left vnlaboured.

12 For it is ¶ Iubile, it shalbe holy vnto you:
ye shal eat of ¶ increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shall returne
euery man vnto his possession.

14 And when thou sellest ought to thy neigh-
bour, or byest at thy neighbours hand, ye shall
not oppresse one another:

15 *But* according to the number of yeeres,
after the Iubile thou shalt bye of thy neigh-
bour, *also* according to the number of the yeres
of the reuenewes, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, thou
shalt increase ¶ price thereof, & according as ¶
fewnesse

fewnesse of yeres, thou shalt abate the price of it: for the number of fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Oppresse not yee therefore any man his neighbour, but thou shalt feare thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 ¶Wherefore ye shall obey mine ordinances, and keepe my lawes, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land ‖ in safetie.

19 And the land shall giue her fruite, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yere, for we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase?

21 I will † send my blessing vpon you in ỹ fist yere, & it shall bring forth fruit for three yeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yere, and eate of the old fruit vntill the ninth yere: vntill the fruite thereof come, ye shall eat the olde.

23 ¶Also the land shall not be sold to be cut *off from the familie*: for the land is mine, & ye be but strangers and soiourners with me.

24 Therefore in all the land of your possession ye shall graunt a redemption for the land.

25 ¶If thy brother be impouerished, and sell his possession, then his redeemer shal come, *euen* his neere kinsman, and bye out that which his ‖ brother solde.

26 And if he haue no redeemer, but † hath gotten and found to by it out,

27 Then shall he count the yeres of his sale, and restore the ouerplus to the man, to whome he sold it: so shall he returne to his possession.

28 But if hee cannot get sufficient to restore to him, then that which is solde, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill ỹ yere of the Iubile: & in ỹ Iubile it shall come out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 Likewise if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, he may by it out againe within a whole yeere after it is solde, within a yere may he by it out.

30 But if it be not bought out within ỹ space of a full yere, then the house that is in the walled city, shall be stablished, *& cut off from the familie*, to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of villages, which haue no walles round about them, shalbe esteemed as ỹ field of the countrey: they may be bought out againe, and shall ‖ go out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites & the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme † at all seasons.

33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites, the house that was sold, and the city of their possession shall go out in the Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbes of their cities, shall not be solde: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶Moreouer, if thy brother be impouerished, and fallen in decay with thee, then shalt relieue him, and *as* a stranger and soiourner, so shall he liue with thee.

36 *Then shalt take no vsury of him, nor vantage, but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money to vsurie, nor lend him thy victiles for increase.

38 I am the Lord your God, ỹ haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 *If thy brother also *that dwelleth* by thee, be impouerished, and be sold vnto thee, ỹ shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant,

40 *But as* an hired seruant, and as a soiourner he shalbe with thee: he shall serue thee vnto the yeere of the Iubile.

41 Then shall he depart from thee, *both* hee, and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his familie, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen are solde.

43 *Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bond seruant also and thy bondmaid, which thou shalt haue, *shalbe* of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye bye seruants and maides.

45 And moreouer of the children of ỹ strangers, ỹ are soiourners among you, of them shal ye bye, & of their families ỹ are with you, ỹ they begate in your land: these shalbe your possessio,

46 So ye shall take them as inheritance for your children after you, to possesse them by inheritance, ye shall vse their labours for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel ye shall not rule one ouer another with crueltie.

47 ¶ If a soiourner or stranger *dwelling* by thee † get *riches*, and thy brother by him bee impouerished, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner *dwelling* by thee, or to the stock of the strangers familie,

48 After that he is sold, hee may be bought out: one of his brethren may bye him out,

49 Or his vncle, or his vncles sonne may bye him out, or *any* of the kindred of his flesh among his family, may redeeme *him*: either if he can get *so much*, he may bye him selfe out.

50 Then he shall reckon with his byer, from the yere that he was sold to him, vnto the yere of Iubile: and the money of his sale shalbe according to the number of yeres: according to the time of an hired seruant shal he be with him.

51 If there be many yeres behind, according to them he shal giue againe for his deliuerance of the money that he was bought for.

52 If there remain but few yeres vnto ỹ yere of Iubile, thē he shal count vnto him, & according to his yeres giue againe for his redemption.

53 He shall be with him yeere by yeere as an hired seruant: he shall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed thus, he shall go out in the yere of Iubile, hee, and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel *are* seruants: they are my seruants, whom I haue brought out of ỹ land of Egypt: I am ỹ Lord your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Idolatry forbidden.* 3 *A blessing to them that keepe Gods commandements.* 14 *A curse to those that breake them.* 42 *God will remember his couenant.*

YE shall make you none idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp any * pillar, nor

ther

that shal ye set any image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: for I am ‖ Lord your God.

2 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, & * reverence my Sanctuary: I am the Lord.

3 *If ye walke in mine ordinances: & keep my commandements, and doe them,

4 I will then send you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her encrease, and the trees of the field shall giue their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto sowing time, and you shall eate your bread in plentousnes, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will send peace in the land, and yee shall sleepe and * none shall make you afraide: † I will also rid euill beasts out of the land, and the sword shall not go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you vpon the sword.

8 *And five of you shall chase an hundreth, and an hundreth of you shall put ten thousand to flight, and your enemies shall fall before you vpon the sword.

9 For † I will haue respect vnto you, & make you increase, and multiplie you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 Ye shall eate also olde store, and cary out old because of the new.

11 *And I will set my Tabernacle among you, and my soule shall not loath you.

12 Also I will walke among you, and I will be your God, and ye shalbe my people.

13 I am the Lord your God w haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go vpright.

14 *But if ye will not obey me, nor do all these commandements,

15 And if ye shall despise mine ordinances, either if your soule abhorre my lawes, so that yee will not doe all my commandements, but breake my couenant,

16 Then will I also do this vnto you, I will appoint ouer you ‖ feare fulnes, a consumption, and a burning ague to consume the eyes, and make the heart heauie, and you shall sow your seede in vaine: for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shal fall before your enemies, and they that hate you, shall reigne ouer you, *& ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if yee will not for these things obey me, then will I punish you seuen times more, according to your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your ‖ strength shalbe spent in vaine: neither shall your land giue her encrease, neither shall the trees of the land giue their fruite.

21 *And if ye walke stubburnely against me, & will not obey me, I wil set being seuen times more plagues vpo you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beastes vpon you, which shall spoile you, and destroy your cattel, & make you few in nombers, so your hie wayes shalbe desolate.

23 Yet if by these ye will not be reformed by me, but walke stubbornly against me,

24 Then will I also walke stubbornly against you, and will smite you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will send a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of my couenant: and when ye are gathered in your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enimie.

26 Whe I shall breake ‖ staffe of your bread, then ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, & they shall deliuer your bread againe by weight, and ye shall eate, but not be satisfied.

27 Yet if ye will not for this obey me, but walke against me stubburnely,

28 Then will I walke stubbornly in mine anger against you, and I will also chastise you seuen times more according to your sinnes.

29 *And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shal ye deuoure.

30 I will also destroy your hie places, & * cut away your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the ‖ bodies of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities desolate, and bring your Sanctuary vnto nought, and wil not smell the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 I wil also bring the land vnto a wilderness, and your enemies, which dwell therein, shalbe astonished thereat.

33 Also I wil scatter you among the heathen, & will draw out a sword after you, & your land shalbe waste, and your cities shalbe desolate.

34 Then shall the land enioy her * Sabbaths as long as it lieth voide, and ye shalbe in your enemies land: then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 All the daies that it lieth voide, it shall rest, because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left of you, I will send euen a ‖ faintnes into their hearts in ‖ lands of their enemies, & the sound of a leafe shaken shal chase them, & they shall flee as fleeing from a sword, & they shal fal, no man pursuing them.

37 They shall fall also one vpon another, as before a sword, though none pursue them, & ye shal not be able to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, & the land of your enemies shal eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, shal pine away for their iniquitie, in your enemies landes, and for the iniquities of their fathers shal they pine away with them also.

40 Then they shal confesse their iniquitie, and the wickednes of their fathers for their trespasse w they haue trespassed against me, and also because they haue walked stubbornly against me,

41 Therfore I wil walke stubbornly against them, and bring them into the land of their enimies: so then their vncircumcised hearts shal be humbled, and then they shal ‖ willingly beare the punishment of their iniquitie.

42 Then I will remember my couenant with Iakob, and my couenant also with Izhak, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and will remember the land.

43 The land also in the meane season shal be left of them, & shall enioy her Sabbath while she lieth waste without them, but they shal willingly

because they despised my lawes, and because their soule abhorred mine ordinances.

44 Yet notwithstanding this, when they shal be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the Lord their God:

45 But I will remember for them the couenant of olde, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the ordinances, and the iudgements and the lawes, which the Lord made betweene him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of vowes, and the redemption of the same. 28 *A thing separate from the vse of man cannot be sold, nor redeemed but remaineth to the Lord.*

1 MOreouer, the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man shall make a vow of a person vnto the Lord, by thy estimation,

3 Then thy estimation shall be *thus*: a male from twentie yeres old vnto sixtie yere old shal be by thy estimation euen fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

4 But if it be a female, then thy valuation shalbe thirtie shekels.

5 And from fiue yere old to twenty yere old, thy valuation shalbe for the male twentie shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 But from a moneth old vnto fiue yere old, the price of the male shal be fiue shekels of siluer, and thy price of the female, three shekels of siluer.

7 And from sixtie yere old and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy price shalbe fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thou hast esteemed him, then shall he present him selfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to the ability of him that vowed, *so* shall the Priest value him.

9 And *if it be* a beast, whereof men bring an offering vnto the Lorde, all that one giueth of such vnto the Lord, shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it nor change it, a good for a bad, nor a bad for a good: and if he change beast for beast, then *both* this and that, which was changed for it, shalbe holy.

11 And if *it be* any vncleane beast, of which men doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the Lord, he shal then present the beast before the Priest.

12 And the Priest shal value it, whether it be good or bad: *and* as thou valuest it, *which art* the Priest, so shal it be.

13 But if he will bye it againe, then he shall giue the fift part of it more, aboue thy valuatiō.

14 ¶ Also when a man shal dedicate his house to be holy vnto the Lord, then the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad, *and* as the Priest shall prise it, *so* shall the value be.

15 But if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall giue thereto the fift part of money more then thy estimatiō, & it shalbe his.

16 If also a man dedicate to the Lorde *any* ground of his inheritance, then shalt *thou* esteeme it according to the seede thereof: an Homer of barlie seede *shalbe* at fiftie shekels of siluer.

17 If he dedicate his field *immediately* from the yere of Iubile, it shalbe worth as thou doest esteeme it.

18 But if he dedicate his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon him the money according to the yeres that remaine vnto the yere of Iubile, and it shalbe abated by thy estimatiō.

19 And if he that dedicateth it, will redeeme the field, then he shall put the fift part of the price, that thou esteemest it at, thereunto, and it shall remaine his.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, but *the Priest* sel the field to another man, it shalbe redeemed no more.

21 But the field shall be holy to the Lorde, when it goeth out in the Iubile, as a field separate from common vse: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.

22 If a man also dedicate vnto the Lorde a field which he hath bought, which is not of the ground of his inheritance,

23 Then the Priest shall set the price to him as * thou esteemest it, vnto the yere of Iubile, & he shal giue thy price the same day, *as a thing* holy vnto the Lord.

24 *But* in the yere of Iubile, the field shal returne vnto him *, of whom it was bought: to him, I say, whose inheritance the land was.

25 And all thy valuation shall be according to the shekel of * the Sanctuarie. a shekel containeth twentie gerahs.

26 ¶ *Notwithstanding the first borne of the beasts, because it is the Lords first borne, none* shall dedicate such, be it bullock, or sheepe: *for* it is the Lords.

27 But if it be an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it by thy valuation, & giue the fift part more therto: and if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold, according to thy estimation.

28 ¶ *Notwithstanding*, nothing separate from the common vse that a man doth separate vnto the Lord of all that he hath (whether it be man or beast, or land of his inheritance) may be sold nor redeemed: *for* euery thing separate from the common vse is most holy vnto the Lorde.

29 Nothing separate from the common vse, which shalbe separate from man, shalbe redeemed, *but* die the death.

30 Also all the tithe of the land *both* of the seede of the ground, *and* of the fruit of the tree is the Lords: *it is* holy to the Lorde.

31 But if a man will redeeme *any* of his tithe, he shall adde the fift part thereto.

32 And euery tithe of bullock, and of sheepe, *and* of all that goeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holie vnto the Lord.

33 He shall not looke if it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: ele if he change it, both it, and that it was changed with, shalbe holie *and* it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandements which the Lord commanded by Moses vnto the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

The

Ver. 28. Exo. 30. 29. num. 3. 47. reck. 45. 12. Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29. num. 3. 13.

The fourth Booke of Moses called Numbers.

THE ARGVMENT.

FOr asmuch as God hath appointed that his Church in this world shalbe vnder the crosse, hath succeeded they should learne not to trust in worldly things, and also feele his comfort, when all other helpe fai- lethe: he did not straight way bring his people out of Egypt, into the promised land: but led them too and fro for the space of 40. yeares, and kept them in continuall exercises, before they enioyed it, to trie their faith, and to teache them to forget the worlde, and to depend vpon him. Which triall did sifte out the wicked and the hypocrites from the faithfull, who serued him with pure hearte, wherein the other pre- ferring their carnall affections to Gods glorie, and making religion to serue their purpose, murmured when they lacked to content their lusts, and despised them whom God had set ouer them. By reason whereof they prouoked Gods terrible iudgements against them, and are a most notable example for all ages to beware how they abuse Gods word, preferre their owne lustes to his will, or despise his ministers. Notwithstanding God is euer true in his promise, and gouerneth his by his holy Spirit, that either they fall not to such inconueniences, or els returne to him quickly by true repentance: and therefore he cor- recteth his graces toward the, he instructeth, and as well in religion as in warre & policie he preserueth them against all craft & conspiracy, & giueth them manifold victories against their enemies. And to make all conclusions what so euer arise, he taketh away the occasions by deuiding amongst all the tribes, both the land, which they wonne, and that also which he had promised, as seemeth best to his godly wisdome.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord commaundeth to number them that are able to goe to warre. 49 The Leuites are ex- empted for the seruice of the Lord.

THE Lord spake againe vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come out of the lande of Egypt, saying.

2 Take yee the summe of al the Congrega- tion of the children of Israel, after their families, and housholdes of their fathers with the number of their names: so euery male by their polles,

3 From twentie yeere old and aboue, all that goe forth to the warre in Israel, thou & Aaron shall number them, throughout their armies.

4 And with you shall be men of euery tribe, euen euery one that is the head of the house of his fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you, of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon, Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah, Nahshō the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar, Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun, Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin, Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad, Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These were famous in the Congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, and heads ouer thousands in Israel.

17 Then Moses and Aaron tooke these men which are expressed by their names.

18 And they called all the Congregation together the first day of the second moneth, who declared their kindreds by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yere old and aboue, man by man.

19 As the Lord had commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 So were the sonnes of Reuben Israels eldest sonne by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, man by man, euery male from twentie yere old and aboue, all many as went forth to warre.

21 The nomber of them, that is, of the tribe of Reuben, was fiue and fourtie thousand, and fiue hundreth.

22 Of the sonnes of Simeon by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, the summe thereof by the number of their names, man by man, euery male fro yere old & aboue, all that went forth to warre:

23 The summe of them, that is, of the tribe of Simeon, was nine and fiftie thousand, and three hundreth.

24 Of the sonnes of Gad by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the nomber of their names, from twentie yere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

25 The nomber of them, that is, of the tribe of Gad, was fiue and fourtie thousand, and six hundreth and fiftie.

26 Of the sonnes of Iudah by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went foorth to warre:

27 The nomber of them, that is, of the tribe of Iudah, was three score and fourteene thousand and fixe hundreth.

28 Of the sonnes of Issachar by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yere old and aboue, all that went foorth to warre:

29 The nomber of them also of the tribe of Issachar was fourte and fiftie thousand, and foure hundreth.

30 Of the sonnes of Zebulun by their generations, by their families and by the houses of their fathers according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

31 The nombers of them also of the tribe of Zebulun was seuen and fiftie thousand & foure hundreth.

32 Of the sonnes of Ioseph, namely of

sonnes of ‖ Ephraim by their generations, by their families, & by ¶ houses of their fathers, according to ¶ number of *their* names, fro twenty yeere old & above, all that went forth to warre:

35 The nomber of them *also* of the tribe of Ephraim *was* fourtie thousand & fiue hundreth.

36 ¶ Of the sonnes of ‖ Manasseh by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

37 The nomber of them *also* of the tribe of Manasseh *was* two & thirtie thousand and two hundreth.

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Beniamin, by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

39 The nomber of them *also* of the tribe of Beniamin *was* fiue and thirtie thousand and foure hundreth.

40 Of the sonnes of ‖ Dan by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre;

41 The nomber of them *also* of the tribe of Dan, *was* three score and two thousand & seuen hundreth.

42 ¶ Of the sonnes of ‖ Asher, by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre;

43 The nomber of them *also* of the tribe of Asher *was* one and fourtie thousand and fiue hundreth.

44 ¶ Of the children of ‖ Naphtali, by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yeere old and above, all that went to the warre:

45 The nomber of them *also* of the tribe of Naphtali, *was* three and fiftie thousand and foure hundreth.

46 These are the ‖ summes which Moses, and Aaron nombred, and the princes of Israel, the twelue men, *which* were euery one for the house of their fathers.

47 So *this* was all the summe of the sonnes of Israel, by the houses of their fathers from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went to the warre in Israel,

48 And al they were in nomber fixe hundreth and three thousand, fiue hundreth and fiftie.

49 But the Leuites, after the tribes of their fathers were not nombred among them.

50 For ¶ Lord had spoke vnto Moses, & said,

51 Onely thou shalt not nomber the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

52 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, and ouer all the instruments thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, & all the instruments thereof, & shal minister in it, and shall † dwell round about the Tabernacle.

53 And when the Tabernacle goeth forth, the Leuites shal take it downe: & when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shal set it vp: for the stranger ¶ commeth neere, shalbe slaine.

54 Also the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, euery man in his camp, & euery man vnder his standerd throughout their armies.

CHAP. II.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, least vengeance come vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall take the charge of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

54 So ¶ children of Israel did according to al ¶ the Lord had commanded Moses: so did they.

1 *The order of the tents, and the names of the Captaines of the tribes.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall campe by his standerd, *and* vnder the ensigne of their fathers house: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

3 On the Eastside toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the hoste of Iudah pitch according to their armies: and Nashon the sonne of Aminadab *shalbe* ‖ cap. 7. 12. Matthew. taine of the sonnes of Iudah.

4 And his hoste & the nomber of them *were* seuentie and foure thousand and fixe hundreth.

5 Next vnto him shall they of the tribe of Issachar pitch, and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar *shalbe* the captaine of the sonnes of Issachar:

6 And his hoste, & the nomber thereof *were* foure and fiftie thousand, and foure hundreth.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun, & Eliab ¶ sonne of Helon, captaine ouer ¶ sonnes of Zebulun:

8 And his hoste, and the nomber thereof *were* seuen and fiftie thousand and foure hundreth.

9 The whole nomber of the hoste of Iudah *are* an hundreth foure score and fiue thousand and foure hundreth, according to their armies: they shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the Southside *shalbe* the standerd of the hoste of Reuben according to their armies, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Reuben *shall be* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur:

11 And his hoste, and the nomber thereof fixe and fourtie thousand and fiue hundreth.

12 And by him shall the tribe of Simeon pitch, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and the nomber of them *were* nine and fiftie thousand and three hundreth.

14 And the tribe of Gad, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of ‖ Deuel: [Or, Reuel.

15 And his hoste & the nomber of them *were* fiue and fourtie thousand, fiue hundreth & fiftie.

16 All the nomber of the campe of Reuben *were* an hundreth & one and fiftie thousand, & foure hundreth and fiftie according to their armies, & they shall set forth in the second place.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall goe with the hoste of the Leuites, in the middes of the campe: as they haue pitched, so shall they goe forward, euery man in his order, according to their standerds.

18 ¶ The standerd of the campe of Ephraim *shall be* toward the West according to their ar-

mies: & the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhalbe* Elishama the ſonne of Ammihud:

19 And his hoſte, and the nomber of them *were* fourtie thouſand and fiue hundreth.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, *ſhalbe* Gamliel the ſonne of Pedahzur:

21 And his hoſte, and the nomber of them *were* two & thirtie thouſand and two hũdreth.

22 And the tribe of Beniamin, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Beniamin *ſhalbe* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni:

23 And his hoſt, & the nomber of them *were* fiue and thirtie thouſand and foure hundreth.

24 All the nomber of the campe of Ephraim *were* an hundreth and eight thouſand, and one hundreth according to their armies, and they ſhall goe in the third place.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the hoſte of Dan *ſhalbe* toward the North according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the children of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammihaddai:

26 And his hoſt & the nomber of them *were* two & three ſcore thouſand & ſeuen hundreth.

27 And by him ſhal the tribe of Aſher pitch, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Aſher *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt & the nomber of them *were* one and fourtie thouſand and fiue hundreth.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captaine ouer the children of Naphtali *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan:

30 And his hoſt & the nomber of them *were* three and fiftie thouſand and foure hundreth.

31 All the nomber of the hoſt of Dan *was* an hundreth & ſeuen & fiftie thouſand & fixe hundreth: they ſhal go hindmoſt wth their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe are the ſummes of the children of Iſrael, by the houſes of their fathers, al ỹ nomber of the hoſte, according to their armies, ſixe hundreth & three thouſand, fiue hundreth and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not nombred among the children of Iſrael, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched according to their ſtanderdes, and ſo they iourneyed euery one with his families according to the houſes of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

6 The Leuites charge. 12, 13 Why the Lord ſeparated the Leuites for himſelf. 16 Their nomber, families, & captaines. 40 The firſt borne of Iſrael redemed by ỹ Leuites. 47 The ouerplus redeemed.

THeſe alſo were the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the Lord ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 So theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aa- *Exod.6.23.*
ron, * Nadab the firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the anointed Prieſtes, whome *Moſes* did *Exod.28.3.*
conſeerate to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

Leu.10.1.2 4 * And Nadab and Abihu dyed before the *chap.26.61* Lord, when they offered * ſtrange fire before the *1.chr.24.2* Lord in the wildernes of Sinai, & had no chil- *Leui.10.1.*
dren: but Eleazar and Ithamar ſerued in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui, and ſet them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may ſerue him.

7 And take the charge with him, euen the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They ſhall alſo keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and *haue* the charge of the children of Iſrael to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to *his* ſonnes: *for* they are giuen him freely from among the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes to execute their Prieſtes office: and the ſtranger that commeth neere, ſhall be ſlaine.

11 ¶ Alſo the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Beholde, I haue euen taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: for all the firſt borne that openeth the mattrice among the children of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: for the ſame day, that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, * I ſanctified vnto me all *Exod.* the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt: *and 34.* mine they ſhall be: I am the Lord. *Iosu.20.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes *chap.1.* in the wildernes of Sinai, ſaying, *luke 2.*

15 Nomber ỹ children of Leui after the houſes of their fathers, in their families: euery male from a moneth old & aboue ſhalt thou nõber.

16 Then Moſes nombred them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commaunded.

17 And theſe were the ſonnes of Leui by their names, * Gerſhon, and Kohath, & Merari. *Gen.46.*

18 Alſo theſe are the names of the ſonnes of *exod.6.* Gerſhon by their families: Libni and Shimei. *chro.23.*

19 The ſonnes alſo of Kohath by their fami- *6.chro.* lies: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel. *and 24.*

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi. Theſe are the families of Leui, according to the houſes of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *came* the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimeites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 The ſumme whereof (after the nomber of all the males from a moneth old and aboue) was counted ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundreth.

23 ¶ The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 The captaine & ſancient of the houſe of ỹ *10.* Gerſhonites *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon in the Tabernacle of the Congregation *ſhalbe* the Tabernacle, and the pauilion, the conering thereof, and the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

26 And the hanging of the court, & the vaile of the doore of the court, which is nere the Tabernacle, and neere the altar round about, and the cordes of it for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *came* ỹ familie of ỹ Amramites, & the familie of ỹ Izeharites, & the familie of the Hebronites, & the familie of ỹ Vzzielites: theſe are ỹ families of the Kohathites. *Num.3.1. chro.24.18.*

28 The nomber of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, *was* eight thouſand & fiue hundreth, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall

pitch

pitch on the Southside of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine and ancient of the house, & families of the Kohathites *shalbe* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel:

31 And their charge *shall be* the Arke and the Table, & the Candlesticke, & the Altars, and the instruments of the Sanctuary that they minister with, and the vaile, and all that serueth thereto.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest *shall be* ‖ chiefe captaine of the Leuites, *or, prince. having* the ouersight of them that haue the charge of the Sanctuarie.

33 ¶ Of Merari *come* the familie of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And the summe of them, according to the nomber of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, *was* sixe thousand & two hundreth.

35 The captaine and the ancient of the house of the families of Merari *shalbe* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: they shall pitch on the Northside of the Tabernacle.

36 And in the charge and custodie of the sonnes of Merari *shalbe* the boardes of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and his pillars, and his sockets, and all the instruments thereof, and all that serueth thereto,

37 With the pillars of the court round about, & their sockets, and their pinnes & their cords.

38 ¶ Also on the forefront of the Tabernacle toward the East, before the Tabernacle, *I say*, of the Congregation Eastward shall Moses & Aaron & his sonnes pitch, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie, & the charge of the children of Israel: but the stranger that commeth nere, shalbe slaine.

39 The whole summe of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron nombred at the commandement of the Lord throughout their families, *euen* all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, *was* two and twentie thousand.

40 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Nomber all the first borne that are males among the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the nomber of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites to me for all the first borne of the children of Israel (I *am* the Lord) & the cattell of the Leuites for al the first borne of the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses nombred, as the Lord commanded him all the first borne of the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males rehearsed by name (from a moneth olde and aboue) according to their nomber were two and twentie thousand, two hundreth seuentie and three.

44 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites for al the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites for their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine, (I am the Lord)

46 And for the redeeming of the two hundreth seuentie and three, (which are moe then the Leuites) of the first borne of the children of Israel,

47 Thou shalt also take fiue shekels for euery person: after the weight of the Sanctuarie shalt take it: * the shekel *containeth* twentie gerahs.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde nomber of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 Thus Moses tooke the redemption of them that were redeemed, being moe then the Leuites:

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money: *euen* a thousand three hundreth three score and fiue *shekels* after the shekell of the Sanctuarie.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

5 The offices of the Leuites, when the hoste remooued. 46 The nomber of the three families of Kohath, Gershon, and Merari.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, *and* houses of their fathers,

3 From thirtie yeere olde and aboue, euen vntill fiftie yeere olde, all that enter into the assemblie to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shall be the office of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation *about* the Holiest of all.

5 ¶ When the hoste remooueth, then Aaron and his sonnes shall come and take downe the couering vaile, and shall couer the Arke of the Testimonie therewith.

6 And they shall put thereon a couering of badgers skins, & shal spred vpon it a cloth altogether of blew silke, & put to the barres thereof.

7 And vpon the * Table of shew *bread* they shall spread a cloth of blewe silke, and put thereon the dishes, and the *incense* cuppes, and goblets, and couerings to couer it with, and the bread shall be thereon continually: Exo.25.30

8 And they shal spread vpon them a couering of skarlet, & couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the barres thereof.

9 Then they shal take a cloth of blew silke, & couer the * candlesticke of light with his lamps, and his snuffers, * & his snuffedishes, and all the oyle vessels therof, which they occupie about it: Exo.25.31 Exo.25.38

10 So they shall put it and al the instruments thereof in a couering of badgers skinnes, and put it vpon the barres.

11 Also vpon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blewe silke, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of the ministerie wherewith they minister in the Sanctuarie, and put *them* in a cloth of blewe silke, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and put them on the barres.

13 Also they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth vpon it,

14 And shall put vpon it all the instruments thereof, which they occupie about it: the censers, the fleshhookes and the besomes, and the basens, *euen* all the instruments of the altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the barres of it.

15 And when Aaron & his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuarie, & all the instruments of the Sanctuarie, at the remouing of the hoste, afterward the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it, but they shall not touch any holy

thing, lest they die. This is ȳ charge of ȳ sonnes of Kohath in ȳ Tabernacle of ȳ Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oile for ȳ light, & the *sweet incense, & the daily meat offring, & the * anointing oyle, *with* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, & of all ȳ therein is, *both* in the Sanctuarie and in all the instruments thereof.

Exod.30. 34,35. Exod.30. 23,25.

17 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

18 Ye shall not cut off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus do vnto them, ȳ they may liue & not die, when they come nere to the most holy things: let Aaron & his sonnes come & appoint them, euery one to his office, and to his charge.

20 But let them not goe in, to see when the Sanctuarie is folden vp, least they die.

21 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, euery one by the houses of their fathers throughout their families.

23 From thirtie yeere olde and aboue, vntill fiftie yere olde shalt thou nomber them, al that enter into the assemblie for to do seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This shall be the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue and to beare.

25 They shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, & the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of badgers skinnes, that is on hie vpon it, & the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 The curtaines also of the court, and the vaile of the entring in of the gate of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle and neere the altar round about, with their cordes, and all the instruments for their seruice, and al that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the commandement of Aaron and his sonnes shall all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites be done, in all their charges and in all their seruice, and ye shall appoint them to keepe all their charges.

28 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of the Gershonites in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & their watch *shalbe* vnder ȳ hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ Thou shalt nōber ȳ sonnes of Merari by their families, & by the houses of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeere olde and aboue, euen vnto fiftie yeere olde shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assemblie, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is their office & charge according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the

Exo.26.15 Congregation: ȳ * boards of the Tabernacle w the barres thereof, & his pillars, and his sockets,

32 And the pillars round about the court, with their sockets and their pinnes, and their cordes, with all their instruments, euen for all their seruice: and by name ye shall recken the instruments of their office *and* charge.

33 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to al their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ Then Moses and Aaron and the princes of the Congregation nombred the sonnes of the Kohathites, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers,

35 From thirtie yeere olde and aboue, euen vnto fiftie yeere olde, all that enter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

36 So ȳ †nombers of thē throughout their families were two thousand, seuē hudreth & fifty.

† *Heb.* numbred

37 These are the nombers of the families of the Kohathites, all that serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did nomber according to the commaundement of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

38 Also the nombers of the sonnes of Gershon throughout their families and houses of their fathers,

39 From thirtie yeere olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeere olde: all that enter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

40 So the nombers of them by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers *were* two thousand sixe hundreth and thirtie.

41 These are the nombers of the families of the sonnes of Gershon: of all that did seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whome Moses and Aaron did nomber according to the commandement of the Lord.

42 ¶ The nombers also of the families of the sonnes of Merari by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers,

43 From thirtie yeere old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeere olde: all that enter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 So the nombers of them by their families were three thousand, and two hundreth.

45 These are the summes of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whome Moses and Aaron nombred according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

46 So all the nombers of the Leuites, w Moses, and Aaron, & the Princes of Israel nombred by their families & by ȳ houses of their fathers,

47 From thirtie yeere old and vpward, euen to fiftie yeere olde, euery one that came to doe his duetie, office, seruice and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

48 So the nombers of them were eight thousand, fiue hundreth and foure score.

49 According to the † cōmandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses did *Aaron* nomber them euery one according to his service, and according to his charge. Thus *were* they of that tribe nombred, as the Lord commanded Moses.

† *Heb.* mouth

CHAP. V.

2 *The leprous & polluted shalbe cast forth.* 6 *The purging of sinne.* 15 *The triall of the suspect wife.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they * put out of the hoste euery leper, and euery one that hath * an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by * the dead.

Leuit.13. Leuit.15. Leuit.21.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out: ‖ out of the hoste shall ye put them, that they defile not their tentes among whome I dwell.

‖ *Or, in*

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out of the hoste, euen as the Lord had commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
Leuit. 6. 3. 6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When
a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that
men commit, and tranſgreſſe againſt the Lord,
when that perſon ſhall treſpaſſe,
7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſiune which
they haue done, and ſhall reſtore the dommage
Leuit. 6. 5. thereof * with his principall, and put the fift
part of it more thereto, and ſhall giue it vnto
him, againſt whome he hath treſpaſſed.
8 But if the man haue no kinſeman, to whom
he ſhould reſtore the dommage, the dommage
ſhalbe reſtored to the Lord for the Prieſts vſe,
beſides the ramme of the atonement, whereby
he ſhall make atonement for him.
9 And euery offering of all the holy things of
the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the
Leu. 10. 12 Prieſt ſhall be * his.
10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall be
his: *that is*, whatſoeuer any man giueth the
Prieſt, it ſhalbe his.
11 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay
vnto them, If any mans wife turne to euill, and
commit a treſpaſſe againſt him,
13 So that another man lie ẅ her fleſhly, & it
be hid from the eyes of her husband, and kept
cloſe, & yet ſhe be defiled, & there be no witnes
againſt her, neither ſhe taken with the maner,
† If the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him. 14 † If he be mooued with a ielous minde, ſo
that he is ielous ouer his wife, which is defiled,
or if he haue a ielous minde ſo that he is ielous
ouer his wife, which is not defiled,
15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife to the
Prieſt, and bring her offering with her, the tenth
part of an Ephah of barley meale, *but* he ſhall
not powre oile vpon it, nor put incenſe theron:
for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering for a
remembrance, calling the ſinne to minde:
16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her, and ſet her
before the Lord.
17 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the holy water
in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in
the floore of the Tabernacle, *euen* the Prieſt
ſhall take it and put it into the water:
18 After, the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman be-
fore the Lord, and vncouer the womans head,
and put the offering of the memoriall in her
handes: it is the ielouſie offering, and the Prieſt
ſhall haue bitter *and* curſed water in his hand,
19 And ẏ Prieſt ſhal charge her by an othe, &
ſay vnto ẏ woman, If no man haue lien ẅ thee,
neither ẏ haſt turned to vncleannes from thine
husband, be free frō this bitter & curſed water.
20 But if thou haſt turned from thine huſ-
band, and ſo art defiled, and ſome man hath lien
with thee beſide thine husband,
21 (Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman
with an othe of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay
vnto the woman) The Lord make thee to be
† Eſa. 30. 28. curſed, and deteſtable for the othe among thy
people, and the Lord cauſe thy thigh † to rot,
and thy bellie to ſwell:
22 And ẏ this curſed water may goe into thy
bowels, to cauſe thy belly to ſwel, & thy thigh to
rot. Then the woman ſhal anſwer, Amen, Amen.
23 After, the Prieſt ſhal write theſe curſes in a
booke, & ſhall blot them out ẅ ẏ bitter water,
24 And ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the
bitter and curſed water, and the curſed water,
turned into bitterneſſe, ſhall enter into her.
25 Then the Prieſt ſhal take the ielouſie offe-
ring out of the womans hand, & ſhall ſhake the
offring before the Lord, & offer it vpon ẏ altar.
26 And the Prieſt ſhal take *as handfull* of the
offering for a ‖ memoriall thereof, and burne it ‖ *Or, per-*
vpon the altar, and afterward make the woman *ſume.*
drinke the water.
27 When he hath made her drinke the water,
(if ſhe be defiled and haue treſpaſſed againſt her
husband) then ſhall the curſed water *turned* into
bitterneſſe, enter into her, and her bellie ſhall
ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot, and the woman
ſhalbe accurſed among her people.
28 But if the woman be not defiled, but be
‖ cleane, ſhe ſhalbe free, & ſhal conceiue & beare. ‖ *Or, in-*
nocent.
29 This is the lawe of ielouſie, when a wife
turneth from her husband and is defiled,
30 Or when a man is mooued with a ielous
minde being ielous ouer his wife, then ſhall he
bring the woman before the Lord, & the Prieſt
ſhall doe to her according to all this lawe,
31 And the man ſhall be free from ſinne, but
this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

2 The law of the conſecratiō of the Nazarites.
24 The manner to bleſſe the people.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and
ſay vnto them, When a man or a woman doth
ſeparate them ſelues to vowe a vow of a Naza-
rite to ſeparate *him ſelfe* vnto the Lord,
3 He ſhall abſteine from wine and ſtrong
drinke, & ſhall drinke no ſowre wine nor ſowre
drinke, nor ſhall drinke any licour of grapes,
neither ſhall eate freſh grapes nor dryed:
4 As long as his abſtinence endureth ſhall he
eate nothing that is made of the wine of the
vine, neither the kernels, nor the huske.
5 While he is ſeparate by his vowe, the * ra- *Iude. 13. 5.*
zor ſhall not come vpon his head, vntill the *1. ſam. 1.*
dayes be out, in the which he ſeparateth *him* 21.
ſelfe vnto the Lord, he ſhall be holy, and ſhal let
the lockes of the haire of his head grow.
6 During ẏ time that he ſeparateth him ſelfe
vnto the Lord, he ſhall come at no dead bodie:
7 He ſhal not make him ſelfe vncleane at the
death of his father, or mother, or brother, or ſiſter
for the conſecration of his God is vpō his head.
8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he ſhall be
holy to the Lord.
9 And if any die ſuddenly by him, or he be
aware, then ẏ head of his conſecratiō ſhalbe de-
filed, and he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of
his clenſing: in the ſeuenth day he ſhal ſhaue it.
10 And in the eight day he ſhall bring two
turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, at the
doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
11 Then the Prieſt ſhall prepare the one for a
ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offring,
and ſhall make an atonement for him, becauſe
he ſinned by the dead; ſo ſhall he hallowe his
head the ſame day,
12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the Lord the
dayes of his ſeparation, & ſhal bring a lambe of
a yeere old for a treſpaſſe offring, & the firſt dayes
ſhalbe voide: for his conſecration was defiled.
13 ¶ Thus then is the lawe of the Nazarite:

When the time of his consecration is out, he
shall come to the doore of the Tabernacle of
the Congregation.

14 And he shall bring his offering vnto
the Lord, an hee lambe of a yeere olde without ble-
mish for a burnt offering, and a shee lambe of a
yeere olde without blemish for a sinne offering,
and a ram without blemish for peace offrings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread of
Leuit.2.15. * cakes of fine floure, mingled w̄ oile, & wafers
of vnleauened bread, anointed with oile, with
their meate offering, and their drinke offerings:

16 The w̄ ỹ Priest shal bring before ỹ Lord,
and make his sinne offring & his burnt offering.

17 He shall prepare also the ram for a peace
offering vnto the Lorde, with the basket of vn-
leauened bread and the Priest shall make his
meate offering, and his drinke offering.

Act.21.24 18 And * the Nazarite shall shaue the head
of his consecration at the doore of the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation, and shall take the
haire of the head of his consecration, and put it
in the fire, which is vnder the peace offering.

19 Then the Priest shall take the sodden
shoulder of the ram, and an vnleauened cake
out of the basket, and a wafer vnleauened, and
put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after
he hath shauen his consecration.

Ezra.29.27 20 And the Priest shall * shake them too &
fro before the Lord: this is an holy thing for
‖ Or, with the Priest. ‖ besides the shaken breast, and be-
the breast. sides the heaue shoulder: so afterward the Na-
zarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the lawe of the Nazarite, which he
hath vowed, & of his offring vnto the Lord for
his consecration, besides that that, he is able to
bring: according to the vow which he vowed,
so shal he doe after the law of his consecration.

22 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, say-
ing. Thus shall ye blesse the children of Israel,
and say vnto them,

24 The Lord blesse thee, and keepe thee,

25 The Lord make his face shine vpon thee,
and be merciful vnto thee,

26 The Lord lift vp his countenance vpon
thee, and giue thee peace.

27 So they shall put my Name vpon the
children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

*2 The Princes offer at the setting vp of the Ta-
bernacle, 10 And at the dedication of the Al-
tar. 89 God spake to Moses from the Mercieate.*

Exo.40.18 NOw when Moses had finished the setting vp
of the Tabernacle, and * anointed it, and
sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, and
‖ Or, vessels the altar with all the ‖ instruments thereof, and
had anointed them, and sanctified them,

2 Then the ‖ princes of Israel, heades ouer
Or, captaines. the houses of their fathers (they were the prin-
ces of the tribes, who were ouer them that
were nombred) offered,

3 And brought their offring before the Lord,
sixe couered charets, and twelue oxen: one chai-
ot for two princes, and for euery one an oxe,
and they offered them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take these of them, that they may be to do
the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congrega-
tion, & thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites,
to euery man according vnto his office.

6 So Moses tooke the charets and the oxen,
and gaue them vnto the Leuites:

7 Two charets and foure oxen he gaue to the
sonnes of Gershon, according vnto their office:

8 And foure charets and eight oxen he gaue
to the sonnes of Merari according vnto their
office, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of
Aaron the Priest.

9 But to the sonnes of Kohath he gaue none,
because the charge of ỹ Sanctuarie belonged to
them, which they did beare vpō their shoulders.

10 ¶ The princes also offred in the dedication
for the altar in the day ỹ it was anointed: then
the princes offred their offring before the altar.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, One prince
one day, and another prince another day shall
offer their offering, for the dedication of ỹ altar.

12 ¶ So then on the first day did ‖ Nahshon ‖ The
the sonne of Amminadab of the tribe of Iudah ring of
offer his offering. Nahs.

13 And his offering was a siluer charger of an
hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer
boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the
sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with
oyle, for a * meate offering, Leuit.

14 An *incense* cup of golde of ten *shekels*, full
of incense,

15 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere
olde for a burnt offering,

16 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

17 And for peace offrings, two bullockes, fiue
rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of a
yeere olde: this was the offering of Nahshon
the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ The second day ‖ Nethaneel, the sonne ‖ The
of Zuar, prince of *the tribe* of Issachar did offer: ring of
Net.

19 Who offered for his offering a siluer char-
ger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a
siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekell
of the Sanctuary, both ful of fine floure, mingled
with oyle, for a meate offering,

20 An *incense* cup of gold of ten *shekels*, full
of incense,

21 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a
yeere olde for a burnt offering,

22 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

23 And for peace offerings, two bullockes,
fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a
yeere olde: this was the offering of Nethaneel
the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ The third day ‖ Eliab the sonne of Helon ‖ The
prince of the children of Zebulun *offered*, ring of
Eliab.

25 His offering was a siluer charger of an
hundreth & thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule
of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the San-
ctuarie, both full of fine floure mingled with
oile, for a meate offering,

26 A golden *incense* cup of ten *shekels*, full of
incense,

27 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a
yeere olde for a burnt offering,

28 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

29 And for peace offrings, two bullockes, fiue
rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of a yere old:
this was ỹ offring of Eliab the sonne of Helon. ‖ The

30 ¶ The fourth day ‖ Elizur the sonne of She- ring of
deur prince of the children of Reuben *offered*. Eliz.

31 His

31 His offring was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meat offering,

32 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

33 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

34 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

35 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, & fiue lambes of a yere old: this was the offring of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

The offering of Shelumiel.

36 ¶ The fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon offered.

37 His offring was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering,

38 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

39 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering,

40 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

41 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yere old: this was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

The offering of Eliasaph.

42 ¶ The first day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel prince of the children of Gad offered.

43 His offring was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oile, for a meate offering,

44 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

45 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old, for a burnt offering,

46 An hee goat for a sinne offring,

47 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yere old: this was the offring of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

The offering of Elishama.

48 ¶ The seuenth day Elishama the sonne of Ammiud prince of the childre of Ephraim offred.

49 His offring was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering,

50 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

51 A young bullock, a ram, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

52 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

53 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yere old: this was the offring of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

The offering of Gamliel.

54 ¶ The eight day offered Gamliel the sonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh,

55 His offring was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering,

56 A golden incense cup of ten shekels full of incense,

57 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

58 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

59 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yere old: this was the offring of Gamliel the sonne of Pedazur.

The offring of Abidan.

60 ¶ The ninth day Abidan the sonne of Gideoni prince of the children of Beniamin offred.

61 His offring was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both ful of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering,

62 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

63 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

64 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

65 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yere old: this was the offring of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

The offring of Ahiezer.

66 ¶ The tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan offred.

67 His offring was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate offring,

68 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

69 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offring,

70 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

71 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

The offring of Pagiel.

72 ¶ The eleuenth day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher offred.

73 His offring was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meat offering,

74 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

75 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

76 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

77 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yere old: this was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

The offring of Ahira.

78 ¶ The twelfth day Ahira the sonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali offered.

79 His offring was a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering,

80 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

81 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

82 An hee goate for a sinne offring,

83 And for peace offrings, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of a yeere olde: this was the offring of Ahira, the sonne of Enan.

83 This was the dedication of the Altar by the princes of Israel, when it was anoynted: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer boules, twelue

incense cuppes of gold,

85 Euery charger containing an hundreth, and thirtie *shekels* of siluer, and euery boulle seuētie: all ỹ siluer vessel *esteemed* two thousand & foure hundreth *shekels*, after the shekel of ỹ Sanctuary.

86 Twelue *incense* cuppes of golde full of incense, *containing* ten shekels euery cup, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie: all the golde of the *incense* cups was an hundreth and twentie *shekels*.

87 All the bullocks for the burnt offering *were* twelue bullockes, the rammes twelue, the lambes of a yeere olde twelue, with their meat offings, & twelue hee goates for a sinne offring.

88 And al the bullocks for the peace offings *were* foure & twentie bullockes, the rammes sixtie, the hee goats sixtie, the lambes of a yeere old sixtie: this was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was annoynted.

89 And when Moses went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with *God*, he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him from the Mercie seate, that was vpon the Arke of the Testimonie betweene the two Cherubims, and hee spake to him.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *The order of ỹ lāps.* 6 *The purifying & offring of the Leuites.* 24 *The age of them, when they are receiued to seruice, and when they are dismissed.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aarō, & say vnto him, When thou lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light toward ỹ forefrōt of the cādlesticke.

3 And Aaron did so, lighting the lamps thereof toward the forefront of the Candlesticke, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

4 And this was ỹ work of ỹ Candlesticke, *euen* of gold beate out w the hāmer, both ỹ shaft, & the flowres thereof was beaten with the hāmer: according to the patterne, which the Lord had shewed Moses, so made hee the Candlesticke. Exod.25. 18.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and purifie them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, when thou purifiest them, Sprinkle water of purification vpon them, and let them shaue al their flesh, and wash their clothes: so they shalbe cleane.

8 Then they shall take a yong bullocke with his meate offering of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, and another yoong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 Then thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and assemble all the Congregation of ỹ childrē of Israel.

10 Thou shalt bring the Leuites also before the Lorde, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the Lord, as a shake offring of ỹ children of Israel, ỹ they may execute the seruice of the Lorde.

12 And the Leuites shall put their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks, & make thou the one a sinne offring, and the other a burnt offring vnto the Lord, that thou maiest make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron and before his sonnes, and offer them as a shake offering to the Lord.

14 Thus thou shalt separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be * mine. Chap.3.

15 And afterward shall the Leuites goe in, to serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt purifie them and offer them as a shake offering.

16 For they are freely giuen* vnto me, from among the children of Israel, for such as open any wombe: for all the first borne of the children of Israel haue I taken them vnto me. *Chap.3.6

17 * For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both of man & of beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe. Exod.13. luke 2.23

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel,

19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes from among the children of Israel, to do ỹ seruice of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the Congregation, & to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come neere vnto the Sanctuarie.

20 ¶ Then Moses and Aaron and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did with the Leuites according vnto all that the Lorde had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites: so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 So the Leuites were purified, and washed their clothes, and Aaron offered them as a shake offering before the Lord, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to purifie them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so they did vnto them.

23 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This also *belongeth* to the Leuites: from fiue and twentie yere old and vpward, they shal go in, to execute *their* office in the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

25 And after the age of fiftie yeere, they shall cease from executing the office, and shall serue no more:

26 But they shal minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keep things committed to their charge, but they shal doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charges.

CHAP. IX.

2 *The Passeouer is commanded again.* 13 *The punishment of him that keepeth not the Passeouer.* 15 *The cloud conducteth the Israelites.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 The children of Israel shall also celebrate the* Passeouer at the time appointed thereunto. Exod.12.1 *leuit.23.5

3 In ỹ fourteenth day of this moneth at * euē, *chap.28.* yee shal keepe it in his due season: according to all the ordinances of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it. *deut.16.1* Exod.12.6

4 Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, to celebrate the Passeouer. *deut.16.6*

5 And they keepe ỹ Passeouer in ỹ fourteenth day of ỹ first moneth at euen in the wildernes

of Sinai: according to al that ℣ Lord had commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶And certaine men were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keepe the Passeouer the same day: And they came before Moses and before Aaron the same day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are we kept back that we may not offer an offring vnto the Lord in the time thereunto appointed among the children of Israel?

8 Then Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the Lord will command concerning you.

9 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any among you, or of your posteritie shall be vnclean by the reason of a corps, or be in a lõg iourney, he shal keep ℣ Passeouer vnto ℣ Lord.

11 In the fourteenth day of the second moneth at euen they shall keepe it: with vnleauened bread and sowre herbes shall they eate it.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, *nor break any bone of it: according to all ℣ ordinance of the Passeouer shal they keepe it. *Exod.12. 46. Iohn 19.36

13 But the man that is cleane and is not in a iourney, & is negligent to keepe the Passeouer, the same person shall be cut off from his people: because he brought not the offring of the Lord in his due season, that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a strauger dwell among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lorde, as the ordinance of the Passeouer, and as the manner thereof is, so shall hee doe: * ye shall haue one law, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the same land. *Or, punishment of his sinne. *Exod.12. 48.

15 ¶ *And when the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the Tabernacle of the Testimonie: and at euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as the appearance of fire vntill morning. *Exod.40. 34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then afterward the children of Israel iourneyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the † commandement of the Lord the children of Israel iourneyed, & at the commandement of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpõ ℣ Tabernacle, *they lay still. †Or, mouth. *Exod.40.1 ‖ Or, encamped.

19 And when the cloude taried still vpon the Tabernacle a long time, the children of Israel kept the watch of the Lord, and iourneyed not.

20 So when the cloud abode a fewe daies vpon the Tabernacle, they abode in their tents according to the commandement of the Lord: for they iourneyed at ℣ commandement of ℣ Lord. ¶Or, daies of number

21 And though the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle from euen vnto the morning, yet if the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether by day or by night the cloud was taken vp, then they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloud taried two daies or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the Tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel * abode still, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed. *Exod.40. 37.

23 At the commandement of the Lord they pitched, & at ℣ commandement of ℣ Lord they iourneyed, keeping ℣ watch of the Lord at the commandement of the Lord by ℣ hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

2 The vse of the siluer trũpets. 11 The Israelites depart from Sinai. 14 The captaines of the hoste nombred. 30 Hobab refuseth to goe with Moses.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make thẽ, that thou mayest vse them for the assembling of the Congregation, and for the departure of the campe.

3 And when they shal blow with them, al the Congregation shall assemble to thee before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 But if they blow with one, then the princes *or* heads ouer the thousands of Israel shal come vnto thee.

5 But if ye blow an alarme, then the camp of them ℣ pitch on the East part, shall go forward.

6 If ye blow an alarme the second time, then ℣ hoste of thẽ ℣ lie on ℣ South side shal marche *for* they shal blow an alarme whẽ they remoue.

7 But *in* assembling the Congregation, you shall blow without an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow the trumpets, and ye shall haue them as a law for euer in your generations.

9 And when ye goe to warre in your land against the enemie that vexeth you, ye shal blow an alarme with the trumpets, & yee shall be remembred before the Lord your God, and shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the daie of your gladnesse, and in your feast daies, & in ℣ beginning of your moneths, ye shal also blow the trumpets ‖ ouer your burnt sacrifices, and ouer your peace offerings, that they maie be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God. ‖Or, *you offer burnt offrings.*

11 ¶And in the second yeere, in the seconde moneth, *and* in the twentieth *day* of the moneth the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel departed on their ‖ iourneyes out of the desert of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran. ‖Or, *in keeping this order in*

13 So they first tooke their iourney at ℣ cõmandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses. *their iourneyes.*

14 ¶ *In the first place went the standard of the hoste of the children of Iudah, according to their armies: and *Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab was ouer his band. *Numbers.* *Chap.2.3. Chap.1.7.

15 And ouer the band of the tribe of ℣ children of Issachar was Nethaneel ℣ sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 When the Tabernacle was taken downe, then the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari went forward bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶After, departed the standerd of the hoste of Reuben, according to their armies, and ouer his band was Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the sonne of Shurishaddai.

20 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 The Kohathites also went forward & bare the

the *Sanctuarie,& the *former* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ Then the standerd of the hoste of the children of Ephraim went forward according to their armies,and ouer his band *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the band of the tribe of ȳ sonnes of Manasseh *was* Gamliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer ȳ band of the tribe of the sonnes of Beniamin *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ Last,the standerd of the hoste of the children of Dan marched,gathering all ȳ hostes according to their armies: and ouer his band *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Asher *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 These were the remouings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they marched.

29 ¶After, Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Reuel the Midianite,the father in law of Moses, We goe into the place,of which the Lorde said,I will giue it you: Come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the Lord hath promised good vnto Israel.

30 And he answered him, I will not goe: but I will depart to mine own countrey,and to my kindred.

31 Then he said, I pray thee,leaue vs not: for thou knowest our camping places in ȳ wildernesse: therefore thou maiest be † our guide.

32 And if thou goe with vs, what goodnesse the Lord shal shewe vnto vs, the same will wee shew vnto thee.

33 ¶So they departed from the mount of the Lord three daies iourney: & ȳ Arke of the couenant of ȳ Lorde went before them in the three daies iourny,to search out a resting place for thē.

34 And the cloud of the Lord *was* vpon them by day,when they went out of the campe.

35 And when the Arke went forward, Moses said, *Rise vp,Lord,& let thine enemies be scattered, & let thē that hate thee,flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, hee saide, Returne, O Lord,to the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

The people murmureth, and is punished with fire. 4 *The people lusteth after flesh.* 6 *They lothe Manna.* 11 *The weake faith of Moses.* 16 *The Lorde deuideth the burden of Moses to seuentie of the Ancients.* 31 *The Lord sendeth quailes.* 33 *Their lust is punished.*

WHen the people became † murmurers, † it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it, therefore his wrath was kindled, and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and * consumed the vtmost part of the hoste.

2 Then the people cryed vnto Moses: and when Moses prayed vnto the Lord,the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of that place ‖ Taberah,because the fire of ȳ Lord burnt among thē.

4 ¶And a number of people that was among them, fell a lusting, and turned away, and the children of Israel also wept,and said, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt for nought,the cucumbers, & the pepōs, and the leekes,and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But nowe our soule is dryed away, wee can see nothing but this MAN.

7 (The MAN also was as * coriander seede, and his colour like the colour of bdellium.

8 The people went about & gathered it, and ground it in milles,or beat it in morters,and baked it in a caldron,and made cakes of it,and the taste of it was like vnto the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when ths dewe fell downe vpon the hoste in the night, the MAN fell with it.)

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families,euery man in ȳ doore of his tent,and the wrath of the Lord was grieuously kindled: also Moses was grieued.

11 And Moses said vnto the Lord,Wherefore hast thou ‖ vexed thy seruant? & why haue I not found fauour in thy sight, seeing thou hast put the charge of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? or haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto mee, Carie them in thy bosome,as a nurse beareth the sucking child,vnto the land for the which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Where should I haue flesh to giue vnto al this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, for it is too heauie for me.

15 Therefore if thou deale thus with mee, I pray thee,if I haue found fauour in thy sight,kill me, that I behold not my miserie.

16 ¶Then the Lord saide vnto Moses, Gather vnto mee seuentie men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest,that they are the Elders of the people, & gouernours ouer them,and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and let them stand there with thee,

17 And I will come down,& talke with thee there, & take of the Spirit, ẅ is vpon thee, and put vpon thē,& they shal beare ȳ burden of the people with thee: so ȳ shalt not beare it alone.

18 Furthermore thou shalt say vnto the people,Be sanctified against tomorowe, and ye shall eate flesh: for you haue wept in the eares of the Lord,saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for we were better in Egypt: therefore the Lorde will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shal not eat one day nor two daies,nor fiue daies,neither ten daies,nor twentie daies,

20 But a whole moneth,vntill it come out at your nostrels,& be lothsome vnto you, because yee haue contemned the Lord, which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we hither out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, Sixe hundreth thousande foot men *are there* of the people,amōg whome I am: and thou sayest,I will giue them flesh,that they may eate a moneth long.

22 Shall the sheep & the beeues be slaine for them,to find them? either shal al ȳ fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

23 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Is * the Lords hand shortened? ȳ shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or no.

24 ¶So Moses went out,and told the people the wordes of the Lorde, and gathered seuentie men of the Elders of the people, and set them round

Exod. 25. 9. 40. 2.

Ebr. goes vnto vs.

Psal. 68. 1. 2.

†Ebr. to the ten thousand thousands.

Exod. 15. 23. 31. 20. Psal. 78. 18. John 6. 5.

†Ebr. as in iust complainers.

‖Eb. it was euill in the eares of the Lord. Psal. 78. 21.

‖Or, burning.

Or, euil intreated.

Exod. 16. 14. Psal. 78. 24. 27.

Psal. 78. 31. Or grauen ship.

Ecclus. 45. 4.

Isa. 50. 2. and 59. 1.

sound about the Tabernacle.

25 Then the Lord came downe in a cloude, & spake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, & put it vpon the seuentie Ancient men: & when the Spirit rested vpon them, then they prophecied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the hoste: the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad, and the Spirit rested vpon them, (for they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophecied in the hoste.

27 Then there ranne a young man, and tolde Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophecie in the hoste.

28 And Iosh̃a the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his young men answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 But Moses said vnto him, Ennieſt thou for my sake? yea, would God that al the Lords people *were* Prophets, & that the Lord would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses returned into the hoste, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 Then there went foorth a winde from the Lord, and * brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall vpon the campe, a dayes iourney on this side, and a daies iourney on the other side, round about the hoste, and *they were* about two cubites aboue the earth.

32 Then the people arose all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quailes: he that gathered the leaſt, gathered ten Homers full, and they spread them abroad for their vſe round about the hoste.

33 While ỹ fleſh was yet betwene their teeth, before it was chewed, enẽ ỹ wrath of the Lorde was kindled against the people, and the Lorde * smote ỹ people w an exceeding great plague.

34 So the name of the place was called, ‖ Kibroth-hattaauah: for there they buried the people that fell a lusting.

35 From Kibroth-hattaauah ỹ people tooke their iourny to Hazeroth, & abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 Aaron and Miriam grudge against Moses. 10 Miriam is striken with leproſie and healed at the prayer of Hori.

AFterward Miriam and Aaron ‖ spake against Moses, becauſe of the woman of Ethiopia whome he had maried (for he had maried a woman of Ethiopia)

2 And they said, What hath the Lord spoken but onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? and the Lord heard *this*.

3 (But Moses *was* a very * meeke man, aboue all the men that were vpon the earth)

4 And by and by the Lord saide vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congiegation: and they three came foorth.

5 Then the Lord came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam, and they both came foorth.

6 And he said, Heare now my wordes, If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will be knowen to him by a viſion, *and* will speake vnto him by a dreame.

7 My seruant Moses *is* not so, who is faithfull in all mine houſe.

8 Vnto him will I speake * mouth to mouth, and by viſion, and not in darke wordes, but he shall see the similitude of the Lord. Wherefore then were yee not afraide to speake against my seruant, *euen* against Moses? *Exod. 33. 11.*

9 Thus the Lord was very angrie with them, and departed.

10 Also the cloud departed from the Tabernacle: and beholde, Miriam *was* leprous like snowe: And Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 Then Aaron sayde vnto Moses, Alas, my lorde, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, which we haue foolishly committed and wherin we haue sinned.

12 Let her not, I pray thee, be as one dead, of whome the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 Then Moses cryed vnto the Lord, saying, O God, I beseech thee, heale her nowe.

14 ¶ And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, If her father had spit in her face, should she not haue bin ashamed seuen daies? let her be * shut out of the hoste seuen daies, and after she shalbe receiued. *Leuit. 13. 46.*

15 So Miriam was shut out of the hoſte seuen dayes, and the people remoued not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

CHAP. XIII.

4 Certaine men are sent to search the lande of Canaan. 24 They bring of the fruit of the lande. 31 Caleb comforteth the people against the discouraging of the other spies.

THen afterwarde the people remoued fro Hazeroth, & pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

3 Sende thou men out to search the lande of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man *such as are* all rulers among them.

4 Then Moses sent them out of the wildernes of Paran at the commandement of the Lord: all those men were ‖ heads of ỹ children of Israel. ‖ *Or, rulers.*

5 Also there names are these: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur:

6 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori:

7 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh:

8 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph:

9 Of the tribe of Ephraim, ‖ Oshea the sonne of Nun: ‖ *Or, Iehoshua*

10 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu:

11 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi:

12 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *to wit*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi:

13 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli:

14 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael:

15 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nabbi the sonne of Vophsi:

16 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

17 These are ỹ names of ỹ men, which Moses sent

sent to spy out the land: and Moses called the name of Oshea the sonne of Nun Iehoshua.

18 So Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Go vp this way toward the South, & go vp into the mountains,

Or, high country.

19 And consider the land what it is, and the people that dwell therein, whether they be strong or weake, either few or many.

20 Also what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities *they be*, that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents or in walled townes:

21 And what the land *is*: whether it be fat or lean, whether there be trees therein, or not. And be of good courage, & bring of the fruit of the land (for then *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

22 So they went vp, and searched out the land, from the wildernes of Zin vnto Rehob, to go to Hamath,

23 And they ascended toward the South, and came vnto Hebron, where were Ahiman, Sheshai and Talmai, the sonnes of Anak. And Hebron was built seuen yere before Zoan in Egipt.

Deut. 1. 24 24 Then they came to the riuer of Eshcol & cut downe thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, & they bare it vpō a bar betweene two, & brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

Or, the valley of Eshcol, that is, of grapes.

25 This place was called the riuer Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe thence.

26 Then after fourtie daies, they turned again from searching of the land.

27 And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, & vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, in the wildernes of Paran to Kadesh, & brought to them, & to all the Congregation, tidinges, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

28 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land whither thou hast sent vs, & surely

Exod. 33. 3 it floweth with * milke and hony: and here is of the fruit of it.

29 Neuertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled and exceeding great: and moreouer, wee saw the sonnes of Anak there.

30 The Amalekites dwel in the South cuntry, and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwel in the mountaines, & the Canaanites dwel by the Sea, and by the coast of Iorden.

Or, murmuring against Moses.

31 Then Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs go vp at once, and possesse it: for vndoubtedly we shall ouercome it.

32 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to go vp against the people: for they are stronger then we.

33 So they brought vp an euil report of the land which they had searched for the children of Israel, saying, The land which we haue gone through to search it out, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof: for all the people that we saw in it, are men of great stature.

34 For there we sawe gyants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, so that we seemed in our sight like grashoppers: and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure against Moses. 10 They would haue stoned Caleb and Ioshua. 13 Moses pacifieth God by prayer. 45 The people that would enter into the land, contrarie to Gods will, are slaine.

THen all the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed: and the people wept that night,

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron: and the whole assembly said vnto them, Would God we had died in the land of Egypt, or in this wildernesse: would God we were dead.

3 Wherefore now hath the Lorde brought vs into this land to fall vpon the sword? our wiues and our children shalbe a pray: were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a Captaine and returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 *And Iothua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh *two* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes,

Eccles. 46. 9. 1. Mac. 2. 56.

7 And spake vnto all the assembly of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we walked through to search it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lord loue vs, he wil bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is a land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 But rebell not ye against the Lord, neither feare ye the people of the land: for they are *but* bread for vs: their shield is departed from them, and the Lord is with vs, feare them not.

10 And all the multitude saide, Stone them with stones: but the glory of the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me, and how long wil it be, yer they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I wil smite them with the pestilence and destroy them, and wil make thee a greater nation and mightier then they.

13 But Moses said vnto the Lord, *When the Egyptians shal heare it, (for thou broughtest this people by thy power from among them)

Exo. 32. 12.

14 Then they shal say to the inhabitants of their land, (for they haue heard thou, Lord, art among this people, & that thou, Lord, art seene face to face, & thy cloud standeth ouer them, & that thou * goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloud, & in a pillar of fire by night)

†*Ebr. 58.* *Exo. 13. 21.*

15 That thou wilt kil this people, as one man: so the heathen which haue heard the fame of thee, shal thus say,

16 Because the Lord was not * able to bring this people into the land, which he sware vnto them, therefore hath he slaine them in the wildernes.

Deut. 9. 28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The Lord is * slow to anger, and of great mercy, & forgiuing iniquitie, and sinne, but not making *the wicked* innocent, and * visiting the wickednes of the fathers vpon the children, in the third and fourth *generation*:

Exo. 34. 6. Psal. 103. 8. Psa. 103. 9. Exo. 20. 5. and 34. 7.

19 Be merciful, I beseech thee, vnto the iniquitie of this people, according to thy great mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen vntil now.

20 And

20 And the Lord ſaid, I haue forgiuen it, according to thy requeſt.

21 Notwithſtanding, as I liue, all the earth ſhalbe filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 For all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt & in the wildernes, and haue tempted me this ten times, and haue not obeyed my voice,

23 Certenly they ſhal not ſee the land, whereof I ſware vnto their fathers: neither ſhal any that prouoke me, ſee it.

Ioſh.14.6. 24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit, and hath followed me ſtil, euen him wil I bring into the land whether he went, and his ſeed ſhal inherite it.

25 Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites remaine in the valley: *wherefore* turne back to morow, and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ After, the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying,

Pſal.106. 27 *How long *ſhall I ſuffer* this wicked multitude to murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmuring of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

Exo.16. 28 Tell him, As * I liue (ſaieth the Lord) I wil ſurely do vnto you, euen as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares.

29 Your carkeiſes ſhal fal in this wildernes, and al you that were *counted through al your nombers, from twentie yeere old and aboue, which haue murmured againſt me,

30 Ye ſhal not doubtles come into the land, for the which I * lifted vp mine hand, to make you dwel therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua, the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your children, (which ye ſaid ſhould be a pray) them wil I bring in, and they ſhal know the land which ye haue refuſed:

32 But euen your carkeiſes ſhal fal in this wildernes,

33 And your children ſhal wander in the wildernes, fourtie yeres, and ſhal beare your whordomes, vntil your carkeiſes be waſted in the wildernes.

34 After the nomber of the daies, in the which ye ſearched out the land, *euen* fourtie daies, *euery day for a yere, ſhal ye beare your iniquitie, lot * fourtie yeres, and ye ſhal feele my breach of promiſe.

Deu.44. Pſal.95.10

35 I the Lord haue ſaid, Certenly I wil doe ſo to al this wicked company, that are gathered togither againſt me: *for* in this wildernes they ſhalbe conſumed, and there they ſhal die.

36 And the men which Moſes had ſent to ſearch the land, (which, when they came againe, made al the people to murmure againſt him, and brought vp a ſlander vpon the land)

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp that vile ſlander vpon the land, ſhal * die by a plague before the Lord.

Iud.1.10. 38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, of thoſe men that went to ſearch the land, ſhal liue.

39 ¶ Then Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto al ☞ children of Iſrael, & ☞ people ſorowed greatly.

Deut.1.41. 40 *And they roſe vp early in the morning, & gate them vp into the top of ☞ mountaine, ſaying, Lo, we be ready, to go vp to ☞ place which the Lord hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

41 But Moſes ſaid, Wherefore tranſgreſſe ye thus the commandement of the Lorde? It will not ſo come well to paſſe.

42 Go not vp (for ☞ Lord is not among you) leſt ye be ouerthrowne before your enimies.

43 For the Amalekites & the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhal fall by the ſword: for in as much as ye are turned away from the Lord, the Lord alſo wil not be with you.

44 Yet they preſumed obſtinately to go vp to the top of the mountaine: but the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that mountaine, came downe & ſmote them, *& conſumed them vnto Hormah. Deut.1.44.

CHAP. XV.

2 *The offerings which the Iſraelites ſhould offer when they came into the land of Canaan.* 32 *The puniſhment of him that brake the Sabbath.*

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When ye be come into the land of your habitatiõs, which I giue vnto you,

Lew.23.10.

3 And wil make an offring by fire vnto ☞ Lord, a burnt offring or a ſacrifice * to fulfil a vow, or a free offring, or in your feaſts, to make a *ſweet ſauour vnto ☞ Lord of the heard, or of ☞ flocke,

Lew.22.21 *Or, ſeparate.*

4 Then *let him that offreth his offring vnto the Lord, bring a meat offring of a tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

Exo.29.18 Lew.2.1.

5 Alſo thou ſhalt prepare the fourth part of an Hin of wine to be powred on a lambe, *appointed* for the burnt offring or *any* offring.

6 And for a ram, thou ſhalt for a meate offering, prepare two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offring, or for a ſacrifice to fulfill a vowe or a peace offring to the Lord,

9 Then let him offer with the bullock a meat offering of ☞ three tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

Or, a three Omers.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offring made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for a bullock, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or for a kid.

12 According to the nomber that ye prepare *to offer*, ſo ſhall ye doe euery one according to their nomber.

13 All that are borne of the cuntry, ſhal doe theſe things thus, to offer an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will make an offring by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 * One ordinance *ſhalbe* both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that dwelleth *with you, euen* an ordinance for euer in your generations: as you are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the Lord.

Exo.12.49 chap.9.14.

16 One law and one maner ſhall ſerue both for

for you, & for ¶ stranger ¶ soiourneth ⁂ you.
27 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
28 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land, to the which I bring you,
29 And when ye ſhal eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhal offer an heaue offring vnto ¶ Lord.
30 Ye ſhal offer vp a cake of the firſt of your
Leu.23.14 dow for an heaue offring: * as the heaue offering of the barne, ſo ye ſhal lift it vp.
31 Of the firſt of your dow ye ſhal giue vnto the Lord an heaue offring in your generations.
32 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued al theſe commandements, which the Lord hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,
33 *Euen* al that the Lorde hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the firſt day that the Lord commanded Moſes, and hence forward among your generations:
34 And iſſo be ¶ ought be committed ignorantly of the Congregation, then al ¶ Congregation ſhal giue a bullock for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord, with ¶ meate offring and drinke offering thereto, according to
Leuit. 4.1. &c. the * maner, & an bee goat for a ſinne offering.
35 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for al the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhalbe forgiuen them: for it is ignorance: and they ſhal bring their offering for an offring made by fire vnto the Lord, & their ſinne offring before the Lord, for their ignorance.
36 Then it ſhalbe forgiuen al the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that dwelleth among them: for al the people were in ignorance.
Leui.4.27. 27 ¶ * But if any one perſon ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhal bring a ſhee goate of a yere old, for a ſinne offering.
28 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for the ignorant perſon, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make reconciliation for him: and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.
29 He that is borne among the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that dwelleth among them, ſhal haue both one lawe, who ſo doth ſinne by ignorance.
30 But the perſon that doth ought ¶ preſumptuouſlie, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame blaſpemeth the Lord: therefore that perſon ſhalbe cut off from among his people,
¶ Elſe. with an hie hād: that is, in contempt of God.
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the Lorde, and hath broken his commandement: that perſon ſhalbe vtterly cut off: his iniquitie ſhalbe vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wildernes, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him vnto Moſes and to Aaron, and vnto al the Congregation,
Leu.24.12 34 And they put him in * warde: for it was not declared what ſhould be done vnto him.
35 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, This man ſhal die the death: & let al the multitude ſtone him with ſtones without the hoſt.
36 And al the Congregation brought him without the hoſt, & ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, & bid them that they * make them fringes vpon the Deu.22.12 borders of their garments throughout their generations, and put vpon the fringes of the borders a riband of blew ſilke.
39 And ye ſhal haue the fringes, that when ye looke vpon them, ye may remember al ¶ commandements of the Lord, and do them: & that ye ſeek not after your own heart, nor after your owne eies, after the which ye go a whoring:
40 That ye may remember and doe al my commandements, & be holy vnto your God.
41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram. 31 Korah and his company periſh. 41 The people the next day murmure, 49 14700. ſlaine for murmuring.

NOwe * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui ‖ went apart with Dathan, & Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, & On the ſonne of Peleth, the ſonnes of Reuben: Chap.26.9. Deu.11.6. ‖ Or, ſonne of Leui.
2 And they roſe vp ‖ againſt Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundreth and fiftie capeines of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, and men of renowne. ‖ Or, other him. * Or, Moſes.
3 Who gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, & ſaid vnto them, *Ye take* too much vpon you ſeeing all the Congregation is holy, euery one of them, and the Lord *is* among them: wherfore then lift ye your ſelues abone the Congregation of the Lord?
4 But whē Moſes heard it, he fel vpon his face,
5 And ſpake to Korah & vnto al his company, ſaying, To morow the Lord wil ſhew who is his, and who is holy, and who ought to approch nere vnto him: and whom he hath choſen, he wil cauſe to come nere to him.
6 This doe *therefore*, Take you cenſers, *both* Korah, and al his company,
7 And put fire therein, & put incenſe in them before the Lord to morow: & the man whome the Lord doth chuſe, the ſame ſhalbe holy: *ye take* too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.
8 Againe Moſes ſaide vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.
9 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you that the God of Iſrael, hath ſeparated you from the multitude of Iſrael, to take you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Lord, and to ſtand before the Congregation & to miniſter vnto them?
10 He hath alſo taken thee to him, and al thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee, and ſeeke ye the office of the Prieſts alſo?
11 For which cauſe, thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the Lord: & what is Aaron that ye murmure againſt him?
12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: who anſwered, We will not come vp.
13 Is it a ſmal thing that thou haſt brought vs out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernes, except thou make thy ſelfe lord and ruler ouer vs alſo?

14 Alſo

14 Also thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, neither giue vs inheritance of fields & vineyards: wilt ✝ put out the eies of these men? we wil not come vp.

15 Then Moses waxed very angry, and saide vnto the Lord, *Looke not vnto their offering: I haue not taken so much as an asse from them, neither haue I hurt any of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy companie before the Lorde: *both* thou, they, and Aaron to morow:

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, & bring ye euery man his censer before the Lorde, two hundreth and fiftie censers: ✝ also and Aaron euery one his censer.

18 So they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the dore of the tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the multitude against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: then the glory of the Lord appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues frō among this Congregation, that I may consume them at once.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God the God of the spirits, ✝ of al flesh, hath not one man *only* sinned and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, & say, Get you away from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 Then Moses rose vp, & went vnto Dathan & Abiram, & the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye perish in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate them away from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan, & Abiram came out & stood in the dore of their tents, with their wiues, and their sonnes, and their litle children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shal know that the Lord hath sent me to doe all these workes: for ✝ *haue* not *done them* of mine owne mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, the Lord hath not sent me.

30 But if the Lord make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp with all that they haue, and they go downe quick into the ✝ pit, then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the Lord.

31 ¶And assoone as he had made an end of speaking all these wordes, euen the ground clane asunder that was vnder them,

32 And the earth *opened her mouth, & swallowed them vp, with their families, and all the men that were with Korah, and all their goods.

33 So they and all that they had, went down aliue into the pit, & the earth couered them: so they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, *Let vs flee*, lest the earth swallow vs vp.

35 But there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundreth and fifty men that offered the incense.

36 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire beyond *the altar*: for they are halowed,

38 The censers, ✝ *say*, of these sinners, *that destroied* themselues: and let them make of them broad plates for a couering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they shalbe holy, and they shalbe a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 Then Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they ✝ were burnt, had offred, & made broad plates of them for a couering of ✝ altar.

40 ✝ *It is a* remembrance vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron, come nere to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not like Korah & his company, as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶But on the morow all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, then they ✝ turned their faces toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

43 Then Moses and Aaron were come before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation: for I wil consume them quickly: then they fell vpon their faces,

46 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take the censer & put fire therein of the altar, & put *therein* incense, & go quickly vnto the Congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord: the plague is begon.

47 Then Aaron tooke as Moses commanded him, and ran into the mids of the Congregation, and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put in incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And when he stood betweene the dead, & them that were aliue, the plague was ✝ stayed.

49 So they died of this plague fourteene thousand and seuen hundreth, beside them that died in the conspiracie of Korah.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moses before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

2 *The 12. rods of the 12. princes of the tribes of Israel.* 8 *Aarōs rod budded, & beareth blossoms.* 10 *For a testimonie against the rebellious people.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, after the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the familie of their fathers *euen* twelue rods: & ✝ shalt write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rodde of Leui: for euery rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt put them in the Tabernacle

Num. 16.15. Deut. 1.37. Num. 20.12. Psal. 106.32.

Num. 16.22. Num. 27.16. Heb. 12.9.

Num. 16.19. Num. 20.6. Exod. 16.7. Num. 14.5. *wil, Moses & Aaron.*

Num. 16.31. Num. 26.10. Deut. 11.6. Psal. 106.17.

Num. 16.46. Psal. 106.30.

of the Congregation, before the Arke of ☧ Testimonie, *where I will declare my selfe to you.
Exod.25. 22.
5 And the mans rodde, whome I chuse, shall blossome: and I will make cease from mee the grudgings of the children of Israel, w̄ grudge against you.
6 ¶Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, & all their Princes gaue him a rodde, one rodde for euery Prince, according to the houses of their fathers, euen twelue rodes, and the rodde of Aaron was among their rods.
7 And Moses laid the roddes before the Lord in the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.
8 And when Moses on the morow went into the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buddes, and brought forth blossoms, and bare ripe almonds.
9 Then Moses brought out all the roddes from before the Lord vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rod.
Hebr.9.4.
10 ¶After the Lord said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimonie to be kept for a token to the rebellious children, and thou shalt cause their murmurings to cease from me, that they die not.
11 So Moses did as the Lorde had commanded him: so did he.
12 ¶And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, Gying, Behold, we are dead, we perish, we are all lost:
13 Whosoeuer commeth neere, or approcheth to the Tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: shal we be consumed and die?

CHAP. XVIII.

1. The office of Aaron & his sonnes, 2 With the Leuites. 8 The Priestes part of the offerings, 20 God is their portion. 26 The Leuites haue the tythes, and offer the tenthes thereof to the Lord.

AND the Lord said vnto Aaron, Thou, & thy sonnes & thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuarie: both thou and thy sonnes with thee shall beare the iniquitie of your Priestes office.
2 And bring also with thee thy brethren of the tribe of Leui of the familie of thy father, which shalbe ioyned with thee, & minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shal minister* before the Tabernacle of the Testimonie:
3 And they shall keepe thy charge, euen the charge of all the Tabernacle: but they shall not come neere the instruments of the Sanctuary, nor to the Altar, least they die, both they and you.
4 And they shalbe ioyned with thee, & keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and no stranger shall come neere vnto you.
5 Therefore shall yee keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, & ☧ charge of the altar: so there shal fall no more wrath vpon the children of Israel.
Chap.3.45.
6 For lo, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites frō among the children of Israel, *which* as a gift of yours, are giuen vnto ☧ Lord, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
7 But thou, and thy sonnes with thee shall keepe the Priestes office for all things of the altar, & within the valle: therefore shall ye serue: for I haue made your Priests office | an office of seruice: therefore the stranger that commeth neere, shalbe slaine.
8 ¶Againe the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine offrings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel: vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anointings sake, and to thy sonnes, for a perpetuall ordinance.
9 This shalbe thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: all their offring of all their meat offring, and of all their sinne offring, and of all their trespasse offring, which they bring vnto me, that shalbe most holy vnto thee, and to thy sonnes.
10 *In the most holy place shalt thou eate it: euery male shall eat of it: it is holy vnto thee.
11 This also shalbe thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the shake offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee and to thy sonnes and to thy daughters with thee, to be a dutie for euer: all the cleane in thine house shall eate of it.
12 All the fat of the oile, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheate, which they shal offer vnto the Lord for their first fruites, I haue giuen them vnto thee.
13 And the first ripe of all that is in their land, which they shall bring vnto the Lord, shal be thine: al ☧ cleane in thine house shal eat of it.
14 *Euery thing separate from the common vse in Israel, shalbe thine.
15 All that *first* openeth the * matrice of any flesh, which they shall offer vnto the Lord, of man or beast shalbe thine: but the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, and the first borne of the vncleane beast shalt thou redeeme.
16 And those that are to be redeemed, shalt thou redeeme from the age of a moneth, according to thy estimation, for the money of fine shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, *which is twenty gerahs.
17 But the first borne of a kowe, or the first borne of a sheepe, or the first borne of a goate shalt thou not redeeme: *for* they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood at the altar, and thou shalt burne their fat: *it is* a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.
18 And the flesh of them shalbe thine, * as the shake breast, and as the right shoulder shall be thine.
19 All the heaue offrings of the holy things which the children of Israel offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, to be a dutie for euer: *it is* a perpetuall couenant of salt before the Lorde, to thee and to thy seed with thee.
20 ¶And ☧ Lord said vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue none inheritance in their land, neither shalt ☧ haue any part among them: *I am thy part & thine inheritance among the children of Israel.
21 For behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui al the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
22 Neither shal the children of Israel any more come neere the Tabernacle of the Congregation, least they sustaine sinne, and die.
23 But the Leuites shal doe the seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shal beare

beare their sinne: *it is a* lawe for euer in your generations, that among the children of Israel they possesse none inheritance.

24 For the tithes of the children of Israel, which they shal offer as an offring vnto ỹ Lord, I haue giuen ỹ Leuites for an inheritance: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel ye shall possesse none inheritance.

25 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Speake also vnto the Leuites and say vnto them, When ye shall take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance, then shall ye take an heaue offring of that same for the Lord, *euen* the tenth part of the tithe.

27 And your heaue offering shal be reckoned vnto you, as the corne of the barne, or as the abundance of the wine presse.

28 So ye shal also offer an heaue offring vnto the Lord of al your tithes, which ye shal receiue of the children of Israel, & ye shall giue thereof the Lordes heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Ye shall offer of al your gifts all the Lords heaue offerings: of all the fat of the same *shall ye offer* the holy things thereof.

30 Therfore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue offred ỹ fat thereof, then it shalbe counted vnto the Leuites, as ỹ encrease of the corne floore, or as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eate it in all places, ye, and your housholdes: for it is your wages for your service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by the reason of it, when ye haue offered the fat of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, least ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The sacrifice of the red kow. 9 The sprinckling water. 11 He that toucheth the dead. 14 The man that dyeth in a tent.

AND the Lord spake to Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the lawe, which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red kow without blemish, wherein is no spot, vpon the which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * without the hoste, and cause her to be slaine before his face.

4 Then shall Eleazar the Priest take of her blood with his * finger, & sprinkle it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times,

5 And cause the kowe to be burnt in his sight: with her * skinne, and her flesh, and her blood, and her doung shall he burne *her*.

6 Then shall the Priest take cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet *lace*, and cast them in the middes of the fire where the kowe burneth.

7 Then shall the Priest wash his clothes, and he shall wash his flesh in water, and then come into the hoste, and the Priest shall be vncleane vnto the euen.

8 Also he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and wash his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill euen.

9 And a man, *that is* cleane, shall take vp the ashes of the kowe, and put them without the hoste in a cleane place: and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a sprinckling water: it is a sinne offering.

10 Therefore he that gathereth the ashes of the kow, shall wash his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntill euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the straunger that dwelleth among them, a statute for euer.

11 He that toucheth the dead bodie of any man, shalbe vncleane euen seuen dayes.

12 He shall purifie him selfe therewith the third day, and the seuenth day he shalbe cleane: but if he purifie not him selfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the corps of any man ỹ is dead, & purgeth not him selfe, defileth the Tabernacle of ỹ Lord, & that person shalbe cut off from Israel, because the sprinkling water was not sprinkled vpō him: he shalbe vncleane, and his vncleannes *shall remaine* still vpon him.

14 This is the lawe, When a man dyeth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes,

15 And all ỹ vessels that be open, which haue no †couering fastned vpon thē, shalbe vncleane.

16 Also whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the field, or a dead person, or a bone of a dead man, or a grane, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 Therefore for an vncleane person they shal take of the burnt ashes of the sinne offring, and pure water shalbe put thereto in a vessell.

18 And a cleane person shal take hyssope and dip it in the water, & sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and on the persons that were therein, and vpon him that touched the bone, or the slaine, or the dead, or the grane.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane the third day, and the seuenth day, and he shall purifie him selfe the seuenth day, and wash his clothes, and wash him selfe in water, and shalbe cleane at euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, and purifieth not him selfe, that person shalbe cut off from among the Congregation, because he hath defiled the Sanctuarie of the Lord: and the sprinkling water hath not bene sprinkled vpon him: *therefore* shall he be vncleane.

21 And it shalbe a perpetual law vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the sprinkling water, shal wash his clothes: also he that toucheth the sprinkling water, shall be vncleane vntill euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shalbe vncleane: & the person that toucheth *him*, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 Miriam dieth. 2 The people murmure. 8 They haue water out of the rocke. 14 Edom denieth the Israelites passage. 23. 28 The death of Aaron, in whose roome Eleazar succeedeth.

THen the children of Israel came with the whole Congregation to the desert of Zin in the first moneth, & the people abode at Kadesh: where Miriam dyed, & was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the Congregation, and they assembled them selues against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God we had perished, *when* our brethren dyed before the Lord.

Exod.17.3. 4 * Why haue ye thus brought the Congregation of the Lord vnto this wildernesse, that both we and our cattell should die there?

5 Wherefore now haue ye made vs to come vp from Egypt, to bring vs into this miserable place, where is no place of seede, nor figges, nor vines, nor pomegranates? neither is there any water to drinke.

6 Then Moses and Aaron went from the assemblie vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and fell vpon their faces: and the glorie of the Lord appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the Congregation together, & speak ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beastes drinke.

9 Then Moses tooke the rod from before the Lord, as he had commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and *Moses* said vnto them, Heare nowe, ye rebels: shall we bring you water out of this rocke?

11 Then Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twise, and the water came out abundantly: so the Congregation, and their beastes drinke.

12 ¶ Againe the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, Because ye beleeued me not, to sanctifie me in the presence of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ Then Moses sent messengers from Kadesh vnto the King of Edom, *saying*, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that we haue had,

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time, where the Egyptians handled vs euill and our fathers.

16 But when we cryed vnto the Lord, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs out of Egypt: and behold, we are in the citie Kadesh, in thine vtmost border.

17 I pray thee that we may passe through thy countrey: we will not goe through the fields nor the vineyardes, neither will we drinke of the water of the welles: we wil go by ‖ the kings way, and neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntill we be past thy borders.

‖ Or, his way.

18 And Edom answered him, ‖ Thou shalt not passe by me, least I come out against thee with the sworde.

‖ Or, come not.

19 Then the children of Israel said vnto him, We wil go vp by ‖ the way: & if I & my cattell drinke of thy water, I wil then pay for it: I wil only (about any matter) go through on my feet.

20 He answered againe, Thou shalt not goe through. Then ¶ Edom came out against him with much people, and with a mighty power.

‖ Or, the Arabites.

21 Thus Edom denied to giue Israel passage through his countrey: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And when the children of Israel with all the Congregation departed from * Kadesh, they came vnto the mount Hor.

Chap.33.37.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron in the mount Hor neere the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shalbe gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land, ‖ I haue giuen vnto ‖ the children of Israel, because ye ‖ disobeyed my commandement at the water of ‖ Meribah.

‖ Or, to.

‖ Or, of.

25 Take * Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp into the mount Hor,

Chap.33.

‖ Or, of.

26 And cause Aaron to put off his garments & put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: for Aaron shalbe gathered *vnto his fathers*, and shal die there.

Deut.32.

27 And Moses did as the Lord had commanded: and they went vp into the mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses put off Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: * so Aaron dyed there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from off the mount.

Deut.32. and 33.

29 When all the Congregation sawe that Aaron was dead, all the house of Israel ‖ wept for Aaron thirtie dayes.

‖ Or, mourned.

CHAP. XXI.

3 King Arad vanquished. 6 The fierie serpents. 24. 33 Sihon and Og are ouercome.

WHen * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tel that Israel came by the way of the spyes, then fought he against Israel, and tooke of them prisoners.

Chap.33.40.

2 So Israel vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and said, If ‖ thou wilt deliuer *and* giue this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

‖ Or, surely.

3 And the Lord heard the voyce of Israel, and deliuered *them* the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and called the name of the place ‖ * Hormah.

‖ Or, Anathema. Iosh.

4 ¶ After, they departed from the mount Hor by the way of the red Sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the people were sore grieued because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, *saying*, Wherefore haue ye brought vs out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for *here is* neither bread nor water, and our soule * lotheth this light bread.

Chap.11.6

6 * Wherefore the Lord sent fierie serpents among the people, which stung the people, so that many of the people of Israel dyed.

Wisd.16.1. 1.Cor.10.9.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the Lord, and against thee: pray to the Lord, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vp ‖ for a signe, that all *as many as* are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

‖ or, for.

9 * So Moses made a serpent of brasse, & set it vp for a signe: & when a serpent had bitten a man, then he looked to ‖ the serpent of brasse, and liued.

2.King.18.4. John 3.14.

‖ Or, of.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel departed ‖ thence, and pitched in Oboth.

‖ Or, from.

11 ¶ And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the wildernesse, which is before Moab on the Eastside.

12 ¶ They remooued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer of Zared.

13 ¶ Thence they departed, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse

and commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: (for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene the Moabites and the Amorites)

14 Wherefore it shalbe spoken in the booke of the battels of the Lord, ‖ what thing he did in the red Sea, and in the riuers of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 ¶ And from thence they turned to Beer: the same is the well where the Lord said vnto Moses, Assemble the people, & I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, ‖ Rise vp wel, sing ye vnto it.

18 The princes digged this well, the captaines of the people digged it, euen the law giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse they came to Mattanah,

19 ¶ And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth,

20 ¶ And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the plaine of Moab to the top of Pisgah that looketh toward Ieshimon.

21 ¶ Then Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me go through thy land: we will not turne aside into the fieldes, nor into the vineyardes, neither drinke of the waters of the welles: we will goe by the Kings way, vntill we be past thy countrey.

23 * But Sihon gaue Israel no licence to passe through his countrey: but Sihon assembled all his people, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahoz, and fought against Israel.

24 * But Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, & conquered his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought beforetime against the King of the Moabites, and had taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come to Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and repaired:

28 For a fire is gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon, & hath consumed Ar of the Moabites, and the lords of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 Wo be to thee, Moab: O people of Chemosh, thou art vndone: he hath suffered his sonnes to be pursued, and his daughters to be in captiuitie to Sihon the King of the Amorites.

30 Their † empire also is lost from Heshbon vnto Dibon and we haue destroyed them vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to search out Iazer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went toward Bashan: & Og the King of Bashan came out against them, he, & all his people, to fight at Edrei.

34 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thine hand, and all his people, and his land: * and thou shalt do to him as thou diddest vnto Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 They smote him therefore and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him: so they conquered his land.

CHAP. XXII.

5 King Balak sendeth for Balaam to curse the Israelites. 11 The Lord forbiddeth him to go. 22 The Angell of the Lord meeteth him, and his asse speaketh. 38 Balaam protesteth he will speake nothing, but what the Lord putteth in his mouth.

AFter the children of Israel departed and pitched in the plaine of Moab on the other side of Iorden from Iericho,

2 ¶ Nowe Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab lothed against the children of Israel,

4 Therefore Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Nowe shall this multitude licke vp all that are round about vs, as an oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field: and Balak the sonne of Zippor was King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor to Pethor (which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his folke) to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couer the face of the earth, and lie ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, and curse me this people (for they are stronger then I) so it may be that I shall be able to smite them and to driue them out of the land: for I know that he, whome thou blessest, is blessed, and he, whome thou curssest, shalbe cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, hauing the reward of the soothsaying in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and told him the wordes of Balak.

8 Who answered him, Tary here this night, & I will giue you an answere, as the Lord shall say vnto me. So the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 Then God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, and coucreth the face of the earth: come now, curse them for my sake: so it may be that I shall be able to ouercome them in battel and to driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Go not thou with them, neither curse the people, for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Returne vnto your land: for the Lord hath refused to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 So the princes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam hath refused to come with vs.

15 ¶ Balak yet sent againe moe princes, and more honourable then they.

16 Who came to Balaam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Be not thou stayed, I pray thee, from coming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto great honor,

and will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: come therfore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer & gold, I can not go beyond ȳ word of ȳ Lord my God, to do lesse or more.

Chap. 24. 13.

19 But now, I pray you, tary here this night, ȳ I may wit, what ȳ Lord will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, *and* goe with them: but onely what thing I say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 So Balaam rose vp early, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: & the Angel of the Lord stood in the way to be against him, as he rode vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

2. Pet. 2. 16 *Iude 11.*

23 And * when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord stand in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand, the asse turned out of the way, and went into the field, but Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 Againe the Angel of the Lord stoode in a path of the vineyards, *hauing* a wall on the one side, and a wall on the other.

25 And when the asse sawe the Angell of the Lord, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, & dasht Balaams foote against the wall: wherefore he smote her againe.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, *either* to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse sawe the Angell of the Lord, she ‖lay down vnder Balaam: therefore Balaam was very wroth, & smote ȳ asse w a staffe.

‖ *Or, fell.*

28 Then ȳ Lord opened ȳ mouth of the asse, & she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, ȳ thou hast smittē me now three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, which thou hast ridden vpon since thy first time vnto this day? haue I vsed at any time to do thus vnto thee? Who said, Nay.

31 And the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angell of the Lord standing in the way with his sworde drawen in his hand: then he bowed him selfe, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou nowe smitten thine asse three times? behold, I came out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is not straight before me.

33 But the asse saw me, and turned from me nowe three times: for els, if she had not turned fro me, surely I had euen now slaine thee, and saued her alice.

34 Then Balaam said vnto the Angell of the Lord, I haue sinned: for I wist not ȳ thou stoodest in the way ‖ against me: nowe therefore if it displease thee, I will turne † home againe.

‖ *Or, before me, or to meete me.* † *Heb. I will returne to me.*

35 But the Angell said vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but what I say vnto thee, ȳ shalt thou speake. So Balaam went w the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam came, he went out to meete him vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, euen in the vtmost coast.

37 Then Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not send for thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not vnto me? am I not able indeede to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made answere vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee, and can I nowe say any thing at all? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 So Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto the citie of ‖ Huzoth.

‖ *Or, streetes.*

40 Then Balak offered bullockes, and sheepe, and sent *thereof* to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

or a publique citie.

41 And on the morow Balak took Balaam, & brought him vp into the hie places of Baal, that thence he might see ȳ vtmost part of ȳ people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Balaam causeth seuen altars to be built. 5 God teacheth him what to answer. 8 Instead of cursing he blesseth Israel. 19 God is not like man.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Builde me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam said, & Balak and Balaam offred on *euery* altar a bullock, & a ram.

3 Then Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by the burnt offring, & I wil go, if so be ȳ the Lord wil come & meete me: and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee: so he ‖ went foorth alone.

‖ *Or, with speede.*

4 And God met Balaam, & *Balaam* said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

vp him.

5 And the Lord put an answere in Balaams mouth, and said, Go againe to Balak, and say on this wise.

6 So when he returned vnto him, loe, he stood by his burnt offering, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 Then he vttered his ‖ parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me fro ‖ Aram out of ȳ mountains of ȳ East, *saying*, Come, curse Iaakob for my sake: come, & detest Israel.

‖ *He, ye.* ‖ *Aphecia.* ‖ *Or, Syria.*

8 Howe shall I curse, where God hath not cursed? or howe shall I detest, *where* the Lord hath not detested?

9 For from the toppe of the rockes I did see him, and from the hilles I did behold him: loe, the people shall dwell by them selues, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can tell the dust of Iaakob, and the nomber of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 Then Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast ȳ done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, & behold, ȳ hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heede to speake that, which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, whence thou maist see them, & thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: there-fore curse them out of that place for my sake.

‖ *Or, from the field.* *them.*

14 ¶ And he brought him into ‖ Sede-sophim *field:* to the top of Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and *and* offered a bullocke, and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 After, he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offring, and I will meete *the Lord* yonder.

16 And

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and * put an answere in his mouth, and said, Go againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, beholde, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him: so Balak said vnto him, What hath the Lord said?

18 And he vttered his parable, and said, Rise vp, Balak, and heare: hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor.

19 God *is* not *as* man, that he should lie, neither *as* the sonne of man that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not doe it? and hath he spoken, and shall he not accomplish it?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: for he hath bleſſed, and I can not alter it.

21 He seeth none iniquitie in Iaakob, nor seeth no transgression in Israel: the Lord his God *is* with him, and the ioyful shout of a King *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt: their ſtrength *is* as an vnicorne.

23 For *there is* no ſorcerie in Iaakob, nor ſoothſaying in Israel: according to this time it ſhalbe ſaid of Iaakob and of Israel, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a lyon, and lift vp him ſelfe as a yong lyon: he ſhal not lye downe, till he eate of the pray, and till he drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ Then Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Tolde not I thee, ſaying, All that the Lord ſpeaketh, that muſt I doe?

27 ¶ Againe Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, if ſo be it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt thence curſe them for my ſake.

28 So Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 Then Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Make me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullocker, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

5 Balaam prophecieth of Israels great proſperitie. 10 Also of the comming of Chriſt. 20 The deſtruction of the Amalekites, and Kenites.

WHen Balaam ſawe that it pleaſed the Lord to bleſſe Israel, then he went not, * as at other times before, to ſet diuinations, but ſet his face toward the wildernes.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and looked vpon Israel, which dwelt according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man, whoſe eyes were ſhut vp, hath ſaid,

4 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and ſawe the viſion of the Almightie, and falling *in a trance* had his eyes opened:

5 ¶ How goodly are thy tents, O Iaakob, & thine habitations, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleyes, are they ſtretched foorth, as gardens by a riuers ſide, as the aloe trees, *or* the ſtand hath planted, as ſ cedars, beſide ſ waters.

7 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and his ſeed *ſhalbe* in many waters, & his king ſhalbe hier then Agag, & his kingdom ſhalbe exalted.

8 God brought him out of Egypt: his ſtrength *ſhall be* as an vnicorne: he ſhall eate the nations his enemies, and bruiſe their bones, and ſhoote them through with his arrowes.

9 * He coucheth & lyeth downe as a yong lyon, and as a lyon, who ſhall ſtirre him vp? bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is he that curſeth thee. *Gen.49.*

10 Then Balak was very angry with Balaam, & ſmote his hands together: ſo Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I ſent for thee to curſe mine enemies, & behold, thou haſt bleſſed them now three times.

11 Therefore nowe flee vnto thy place: I thought ſurely to promote thee vnto honor, but lo, the Lord hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 Then Balaam anſwered Balak, Told I not alſo thy meſſengers, which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and golde, I can not paſſe the commandement of the Lord, to doe *either* good or bad of mine owne minde: what the Lord ſhall command, that ſame will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come, I will † aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy folke in the latter dayes. †*Heb. counſell.*

15 And he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes were ſhut vp, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid that heard the wordes of God, & hath the knowledge of the moſt High, and ſawe the viſion of the Almightie, and falling *in a trance* had his eyes opened:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not neere: there ſhall come a ſtarre of Iaakob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe of Israel, and ſhall ſmite the coaſtes of Moab, and deſtroy all the ſonnes of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be poſſeſſed, and Seir ſhall be a poſſeſſion to their enemies: but Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 He alſo that ſhal haue dominion *ſhalbe* of Iaakob, & ſhall deſtroy the remnant of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* the firſt of the nations: but his latter end *ſhall come* to deſtruction.

21 And he looked on the ‖ Kenites, and vttered his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and put thy neſt in the rocke. ‖*Or, Midianites.*

22 Neuertheleſſe, ‖ the Kenite ſhalbe ſpoyled vntill Aſſhur carrie thee away captiue. ‖*Or, thou Kain ſhalt.*

23 Againe he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 The ſhips alſo ſhall *come* from the coaſtes of Chittim, and ſubdue Aſſhur, and ſhall ſubdue Eber, and he alſo *ſhall come* to deſtruction.

25 Then Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The people committeth fornication with the daughters of Moab. 9 Phinehas killeth Zimri & Cozbi. 11 God maketh his couenant with Phinehas. 17 God commandeth to kill the Midianites.

NOwe whiles Israel abode in * Shittim, the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab: *Chap. 33. 49.*

2 Which called the people vnto the sacrifice of their gods, and the people ate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel coupled him selfe vnto Baal-Peor: wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel:

Deut. 4.3. Iosh. 22.17. ‖ Or, to the Lord. 4 And the Lord said vnto Moses, *Take al the heades of the people, & hang them vp ‖ before the Lord against the sunne, that the indignation of the Lords wrath may be turned from Israel.

5 Then Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Every one slay his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who wept before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Psal. 106. 30. 1.mac.2. 54. 7 * And when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from the middes of the Congregation, and tooke a ‖ speare in his hand,

‖ Or, sauering. ‖ Or, in her wo. Chald. & Greeke, in her secrets. 8 And followed ‖ the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them both through: *to wit*, the man of Israel, and the woman, ‖ through her bellie: so the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

1.Cor.10.8 Psal. 106. 30. 9 * And there dyed in that plague, foure and twentie thousand.

10 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron ‖ the Priest, hath turned mine anger away from ‖ the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them: therefore I haue not consumed the children of Israel in my iealousie.

Eccles. 45. 24. 1.mac.2. 54. 12 Wherefore say *to him*, Beholde, * I giue vnto him my couenant of peace,

13 And he shal haue it, & his seede after him, *euen* the couenant of the Priests office for euer, because he was zealous for his God, and hath made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 And the name of the Israelite *that* slaine, which was killed with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, prince † of the familie of the Simeonites.

† Elder of the house of the father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman, that was slaine, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, who *was* head ouer the people of his fathers house in Midian.

16 ¶ Againe ‖ the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Chap.31.2. 17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they trouble you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, as concerning Peor, and as concerning their sister Cozbi the daughter of a prince of Midian, which was slaine in the day of the plague because of Peor.

CHAP. XXVI.

The Lord commaundeth to nomber the people from twenty yere old & aboue. 57 The Leuites & their families. 63 None of the that were nombred in Sinai, goe into Canaan, saue Caleb and Iosshua.

AND so after the plague, the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

Chap.1.3. 2 Take the nomber of all the Congregation of the children of Israel * from twentie yeere olde and aboue throughout their fathers house, all that goe forth to warre in Israel.

3 So Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake vnto them in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden *toward* Iericho, saying,

4 From twentie yeere olde and aboue *ye shall nomber the people*, as * the Lord had commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. Chap.1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the first borne of Israel: the children of ‖ Reuben *were*: Hanoch *of whome* came the familie of the Hanochites, *and* of Pallu the familie of the Palluites: Gene. 1.Chro. 5. ‖ Ruben.

6 Of Hesron, the familie of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the familie of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they were in nomber three and fourtie thousand, seuen hundreth and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this Dathan & Abiram were famous in the Congregation, & * stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the assemblie of Korah, when they stroue against the Lord. Chap.16.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them vp with Korah, when the Congregation dyed, what time the fire consumed two hundreth and fiftie men, who were for a signe:

11 Notwithstanding, *all* the sonnes of Korah dyed not.

12 ¶ And the children of ‖ Simeon after their families *were*: Nemuel, *of whom came* † familie of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, † family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, † familie of the Iachinites: ‖ Simeon.

13 Of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the familie of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites: two and twentie thousand and two hundreth.

15 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Gad after their families *were*: Zephon, *of whom came* the familie of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the familie of the Haggites: of Shuni, the familie of the Shunites: ‖ Gad.

16 Of Ozni, the familie of the Oznites: of Eri, the familie of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the familie of the Arodites: of Areli, the familie of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the sonnes of Gad, according to their nombers, fourtie thousand and fiue hundreth.

19 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Iudah, Er, and Onan: but Er and Onan dyed in the land of Canaan. ‖ Iudah.

20 So were the sonnes of Iudah after their families: of Shelah *came* the familie of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the familie of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of * Pharez *were*: of Hesron, the familie of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the familie of the Hamulites. Gene. 46.

22 These are the families of Iudah, after their nombers, seuenty & six thousand & fiue hundreth.

23 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Issachar, after their families *were*: Tola, *of whom came* the familie of the Tolaites: of Pua, the familie of the Puaites. ‖ Iudah.

24 Of Iashub, the familie of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the familie of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar, after their nombers, three score and foure thousand and three hundreth.

26 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Zebulon, after their families *were*: of Sered, the familie of the Sardites: of Elon, the familie of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the familie of the Iahleelites. ‖ Zabulon.

27 These are the families of the Zebulonites
after their numbers, threescore thousand and
five hundreth.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families
were ‖ Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 The sonnes of Manasseh were: of *Machir,
the familie of the Machirites: & Machir begat Gi-
lead: of Gilead came the familie of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: of Iezer,
the family of the Iezerites: of Helek, the familie
of the Helekites:

31 Of Asriel, the familie of the Asrielites: of
Shechem, the familie of the Shechimites:

32 Of Shemida, the familie of the Shemida-
ites: of Hepher, the familie of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher
had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of
the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and
Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and the
number of them, two and fiftie thousand and
seven hundreth.

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of ‖ Ephraim after
their families: of Shuthelah came the familie of
the Shuthalites: of Becher, the familie of the Ba-
chalites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: of
Eran, the familie of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of E-
phraim after their numbers, two & thirty thou-
sand and five hundreth. These are the sonnes of
Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ These are the sonnes of ‖ Beniamin after
their families: of Bela came the familie of the
Belaites: of Ashbel the familie of the Ashbelites:
of Ahiram the familie of the Ahiramites.

39 Of Shupham the familie of the Shupha-
mites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard & Na-
aman: of Ard came the familie of the Ardites, of
Naaman, the familie of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after
their families, and their numbers, five & fourtie
thousand and five hundreth.

42 ¶ These are the sonnes of ‖ Dan after their
families: of Shuham came the family of the Shu-
hamites: these are the families of Dan after
their households.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites were, ac-
cording to their numbers, fourescore and foure
thousand and foure hundreth.

44 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Asher after their fami-
lies were: of Imnah, the familie of the Imnites:
of Ishui, the familie of the Ishuites: of Beriah, the
familie of the Beriites.

45 The sonnes of Beriah were: of Heber, the
familie of the Hebrites: of Malchiel, the family
of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher
was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of A-
sher after their numbers, three and fiftie thou-
sand and foure hundreth.

48 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Naphtali after their fa-
milies were: of Iahzeel, the families of the Iah-
zeelites: of Guni, the familie of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Izrites: of Shil-
lem, the familie of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtalites ac-
cording to the housholders, and their number, fine
and fourtie thousand and foure hundreth.

51 These are the numbers of the children of
Israel: sixe hundreth and one thousand, seuen
hundreth and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shalbe deuided for an
inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt giue the more inhe- * Or, per sculs
ritance, and to fewe thou shalt giue the lesse Chap. 33.
inheritance: to euery one according to his num- 54.
ber shalbe giuen his inheritance.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shalbe deuided Iosh. 11.
by lot: according to the names of the tribes of 23. and
their fathers they shall inherite: 14. 2.

56 According to the lot shall the possession
thereof be deuided betweene many and fewe.

57 ¶ These also are the nobles of the Leuites, Exod. 6.
after their families: of Gershon came the family 16, 17, 18,
of ‖ Gershonites: of Kohath, the familie of the 19.
Kohathites: of Merari, ‖ familie of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of Leui, the familie
of the Libnites: the familie of the Hebronites:
the familie of the Mahlites: the familie of the
Mushites: the familie of the Korhites: and Ko-
hath begate Amram.

59 And Amrams wife was called * Iochebed Exod. 2. 2.
the daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Le- and 6. 20.
ui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram Aaron,
and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab, and
Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 * And Nadab and Abihu died, because they Leuit. 10. 2.
offered strange fire before the Lord. chap. 3. 4.
1. chron.
24. 2.

62 And their nombers were three & twentie
thousand, all males ‖ from a moneth olde & aboue:
for they were not nubred among the children
of Israel, because there was none inheritance gi-
uen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are the nombers of Moses and E-
leazar the Priest which nombred the children of
Israel in the plaine of Moab, neere Iorden, to-
ward Iericho.

64 And among these there was not a man of
them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest nom-
bred, when they tolde the children of Israel in
the wildernes of Sinai. Chap. 14.

65 For the lord said of them, * They shal die 28, 29.
in the wilderne: so there was not left a man of 1. cor. 10.
them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and 5, 6.
Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. xxvii.

1 The lawe of the heritage of the daughters of Zelophehad. 13 The land of promise is shewed vnto Moses. 15 Moses prayeth for a gouernour to the people. 18 Ioshua is appointed to the same.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the Chap. 26.
sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the 33. and 36.
sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of ‖ fa- 1.
milie of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, (and these 1. chron. 7. 5.
names of his daughters were these, Mahlah, No-
ah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah)

2 And stood before Moses, and before Eleа-
zar the Priest, and before the Princes, and al the
assembly, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the
Congregation, saying. Chap. 14.

3 Our father * died in the wilderne, and he 35. and 26.
was not among the assembly of them that were 64. 65.
assembled against the Lord in the company

Korah, but dyed in his sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Wherefore should the name of our father be taken away from among his familie, because he hath no sonne? giue vs a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 Then Moses brought their cause before the Lord.

6 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt giue them a possession to inherite among their fathers brethren, and shalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.

8 Also thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, & haue no sonne, then ye shall turne his inheritance to his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, ye shal giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if her haue no brethren, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye shal giue his inheritance vnto his next kinsma of his familie, & he shall possesse it: and *this* shalbe vnto the children of Israel a lawe of iudgement, as the Lord hath commanded Moses.

Deut. 32. 49. 12 ¶ Again the Lord said vnto Moses, *Go vp into this mount of Abarim, & behold the lande which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

Chap. 20. 24. 13 And when thou hast seene it, thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people also, * as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

Chap. 20. 13. Exod. 17. 7. Or, *strife.* 14 For ye were* disobedient vnto my worde in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the assembly, to sanctifie me in the waters before their eyes. ¶ That is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernes of Zin.

15 ¶ Then Moses spake vnto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lord God of the spirits of all flesh appoint a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Who may go out & in before the, & lead them out & in, that ¶ Congregatiō of the Lord be not as sheepe, which haue not a shepheard.

18 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Take thee Joshua the sonne of Nun, in whome is the Spirit, and put thine hands vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation, and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And giue him of thy glory, that all ¶ Congregation of the children of Israel may obey.

Exod. 28. 30. 21 And hee shall stande before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him * by the iudgement of Vrim before the Lord: at his word they shal go out, & at his word they shal come in, both hee, and all the children of Israel with him and all the Congregation.

22 So Moses did as the Lord had cōmanded him, & he tooke Iothua, & set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 Then hee put his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord had spoken by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

A daylie sacrifice. 9 The sacrifice of the Sabbath. 11 Of the Moneth. 16 Of the Passeouer. 26 Of the first fruites.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command ¶ children of Israel, & say vnto them, Ye shal obserue to offer vnto me in their due season mine offring & my bread, for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto me.

3 Also thou shalt say vnto them, *This is the Exod. 29. 38. offering made by fire which yee shall offer vnto the Lord, two lambes of 2 yeere olde without spot, daylie, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 One lambe shalt thou prepare in ¶ morning, & the other lambe shalt thou prepare at euen.

5 * And the tenth parte of an Ephah of fine Exod. 16. 36. floure for a * meate offering mingled with the Levit. 23. fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle. Exod. 29. 40.

6 *This shall be* a daylie burnt offering, as was made in the mount Sinai for a sweet sauour: it is a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

7 And the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an Hin for one lambe: in the holy place cause to powre the drink offring vnto the Lord.

8 And ¶ other lambe ¶ shalt prepare at euen: as the meat offring of ¶ morning, & as ¶ drinke offring thereof shalt thou prepare *this for* an offring made by fire of sweet sauour vnto ¶ Lord.

9 ¶ But on the Sabbath day *ye shall offer* two lambes of a yeere old, without spot, & two tēth deales of fine floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and drinke offering thereof.

11 ¶ And in the beginning of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offring vnto the Lord, two yong bullocks and a ramme, and seuen lambs of a yeere olde, without spot.

Levit. 23. 24. 12 And three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle for one ramme,

13 And a tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offring vnto one lambe: for a burnt offring of sweet sauour: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offerings shalbe halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullock, & the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, & the fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: this is ¶ burnt offring of euery moneth, throughout ¶ moneths of the yere.

15 And one hee goat for a sinne offring vnto the Lord shalbe prepared, besides the continuall burnt offerings, and his drinke offering.

Exod. 12. 18. Levit. 23. 5. 16 * Also the fourteenth day of the first moneth is the Passeouer of the Lord.

17 And in the fifteenth day of the same moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

Levit. 23. 18 In the *first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

19 But yee shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offring vnto ¶ Lord, two yong bullocks, one ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere old: see that they be without blemish.

20 And their meat offring *shalbe* of fine floure mingled w oyle: three tenth deales shall ye prepare for a bullock, & two tēth deales for a ramme

21 One tenth deale shalt thou prepare for euery lambe, *euen* for the seuen lambes.

22 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall prepare these, beside the burnt offring in the morning, which is a continuall burnt sacrifice.

24 After this maner ye shal prepare through-

out

out all the seuen daies, for the ‖ maintaining of the offring made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord: it shall be done beside the continuall burnt offering and drinke offering thereof.

‖ Heb. bread.

25 And in ¶ seuenth day ye shal haue an holy conocation *wherein* ye shal do no seruile work.

26 ¶Also in the day of your first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offring vnto the Lord, according to your weeks ye shal haue an holy conocation, & ye shall doe no seruile worke *in it*:

27 But yee shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto ¶ Lord, two yong bullocks, a ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere old,

28 And their meat offring of fine floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales to a ramme,

29 And one tenth deale vnto euery lambe throughout the seuen lambes,

30 And an hee goate to make an atonement for you:

31 (Yee shall doe *this* beside the continuall burnt offring, & his meate offring:) thee they be without blemish, with their drinke offerings.

‖ Ye shall offer to you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Of the three principall feasts of the seuenth moneth: to wit, the feast of trumpets, 7 The feast of reconciliation, 17 And the feast of Tabernacles.

MOreouer, in the first *day* of the seuenth moneth ye shall haue an holy connocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: *it shall be a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

Leuit. 23. 24.

2 And yee shall make a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord: one yong bullock, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of a yeere olde, without blemish.

3 And their meate offring *shalbe* of fine floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto the bullocke, & two tenth deales vnto the ramme,

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, for the seuen lambes,

5 And an hee goat for a sinne offring to make an atonement for you,

6 Beside the burnt offring of the moneth, & his meat offring, & the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offring and the drinke offrings of the same, according to their maner, for a sweete sauour: *this* a sacrifice made by fire vnto ¶ Lord.

Leuit. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Leuit. 16. 29.

7 ¶*And ye shall haue in the tenth *day* of the seuenth moneth, an holy connocation: and yee shall ‖ humble your soules, *and* shall not doe any worke *therein*:

‖ Heb. afflict.

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offring vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour: one yong bullocke, a ramme, and seuen lambs of a yeere old: see they be without blemish.

9 And their meat offring shalbe of fine floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to a ramme,

10 One tenth deale vnto euery lambe throughout the seuen lambes,

11 An hee goat for a sinne offring, (beside the sinne offring to make the atonement and the continuall burnt offring and the meate offring thereof) and their drinke offrings.

12 ¶And in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth ye shall haue an holy connocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*, but yee shall keepe a feast vnto the Lord seuen daies.

13 And ye shal offer a burnt offring for a sacrifice made by fire of sweet sauour vnto ¶ Lord, thirteene yong bullocks, two rams, & fourteene lambs of a yeere old: they shalbe vvoot blemish.

14 And their meate offering shall be of fine floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to eyther of the two rammes,

15 And one tenth deale vnto eche of the fourteene lambes,

16 And one hee goate for a sinne offring, beside the continual burnt offring, his meat offring and his drinke offering.

17 ¶And the ‖ second day *ye shall offer* twelue yong bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambes of a yeere olde without blemish, ‖ The second day of ¶ feaste

18 With their meate offring and their drinke offrings for the bullocks, for the rams & for the lambs, according to their nõber, after ¶ manner,

of Tabernacles.

19 And an hee goat for a sinne offring (beside the continuall burnt offring and his meate offring) and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶Also the ‖ third day *ye shall offer* eleuen bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish, ‖ The third day.

21 With their meat offring & their drink offrings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, after their nõber, according to ¶ manner,

22 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering and his drinke offering.

23 ¶And the ‖ fourth day *ye shall offer* tenne bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambs of a yeere old without blemish, ‖ The 4. day.

24 Their meate offring and their drinke offerings, for ¶ bullocks, for the rammes, & for the lambs, according to their nõber, after the maner,

25 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meate offering and his drinke offering.

26 ¶In the ‖ fifth day also *ye shall offer* nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish, ‖ The fifth day.

27 And their meate offring and their drinke offrings for the bullocks, for the rams, & for the lambs according to their nõber, after the maner,

28 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.

29 ¶And in the ‖ sixt day *ye shall offer* eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish, ‖ The sixt day.

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offrings for the bullocks, for the rams, & for the lambs according to their nõber, after the maner,

31 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meate offering and his drinke offerings.

32 ¶In the ‖ seuenth day also *ye shall offer* seuen bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambs of a yeere old without blemish, ‖ The seuenth day.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offrings for the bullocks, for the rams, & for the lambs according to their nõber, after the maner,

34 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meate offering and his drinke offering.

35 ¶In ¶ ‖ eight day ye shall haue a solemne assemblie: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therin*. Leuit. 23. ‖ The eight day.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice 36.

made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord, one bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere old without blemish,

27 Their meat offring & their drinke offrings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambes according to their nomber, after the manner.

28 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, & his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

29 These things ye shall do vnto the Lord in your feasts, beside your vowes, and your free offrings, for your burnt offrings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings and for your peace offerings.

CHAP. XXX.

3 Concerning vowes. 4 The vowe of the maid, 7 Of the wife, 10 Of the widow or diuorced.

THen Moses spake vnto the children of Israel according to all that the Lord had commanded † him,

2 Moses also spake vnto the heads of ¶ tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded,

3 Whosoeuer voweth a vow vnto the Lord, or sweareth an othe to bind him self by a bond, he shall not † breake his promes, *but* shall doe according to all ¶ proceedeth out of his mouth.

4 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the Lord, & bind her selfe by a bond, *being* in her fathers house, in the time of her youth,

5 And her father heare her vowe and bonde, wherewith she hath bound her selfe, and her father hold his peace concerning her, then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her selfe, shall stand.

6 But if her father disalow her the same day that he heareth al her vowes and bonds, wherewith she hath bound her selfe, they shall not be of value, and the Lord will forgiue her, because her father disalowed her.

7 And if she haue an husband when she voweth or pronounceth *ought* with her lips, wherewith she bindeth her selfe,

8 If her husband heare it, and holdeth his peace concerning her, ¶ same day he heareth it, then her vow shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bindeth her selfe shall stand in effect.

9 But if her husband disalow her the same day that he heareth it, then shall he make her vowe which she hath made, & that that she hath pronounced with her lips, wherwith she bound her selfe, of none effect, & the Lord will forgiue her.

10 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherwith she hath bound her selfe, shall stand in effect with her.

11 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her selfe straightly with an othe,

12 And her husband hath heard it, and holde his peace concerning her, not disalowing her, then all her vowes shall stand, & euery bond wherewith she bound her selfe, shall stand in effect.

13 But if her husband disanulled them, the same day that he heard them, nothing that proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning † her bonds, shall stand in effect: ¶ her husband hath disanulled them, and the Lord will forgiue her.

14 Euery vow, and euery othe *or* bonde, made to afflicte the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may breake it.

15 But if her husband hold his peace concerning her from day to day, then he ſtabliſheth al her vowes and all her bonds ¶ she hath made: he hath confirmed thē because he held his peace concerning her ¶ same day that he heard *them*.

16 But if hee breake them after that hee hath heard them, then shall he beare her iniquitie.

17 These are the ordinances which the Lorde commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, *and* betweene the father and his daughter, *being* young in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

8 Fiue Kings of Midian and Balaam are slaine. 18 Only ¶ maides are reserued aliue. 27 The prayes is equally deuided. 40 A present giuen of Israel.

ANd the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Reuenge the children of Israel of the Midianites, *and* afterward shalt thou be * gathered vnto thy people. Chap.25. 17. Chap.27. 13.

3 And Moses spake to the people, saying, Harneſe some of you vnto warre, and let them goe against Midian, to execute the vengeance of the Lord against Midian.

4 A thousand of euery tribe throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were taken out of the thousandes of Israel, twelue thousand prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thousand.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, *euen* a thousand of euery tribe, and *sent* them with Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to the warre & the holy instruments, that is, the trumpets to blow *were* in his hand.

7 And they warred against Midian, as ¶ Lord had commanded Moses, and slew all the males.

8 They slew also the Kings of Midian among them that were slaine: * Eui and Rekem, & Zur, & Hur and Reba fiue Kings of Midian, and they slew Balaam the sonne of Beor with the sword. Iosh.13. 21.

9 But the children of Israel tooke the women of Midian prisoners, and their children, and spoiled all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities, wherein they dwelt, and all their † villages with fire. †Or, palaces or goodly buildings.

11 And they tooke all the spoyle and all the praye *both* of men and beastes.

12 And they brought the captiues & that ¶ they had taken, & the spoyle vnto Moses and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, into ¶ campe in ¶ plaine of Moab, which was by Iorden *ouer* against Iericho.

13 ¶ Then Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and al the princes of the Congregation went out of the campe to meete them.

14 And Moses was angrie with the captaines of the hoste, with the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battell.

15 And Moses saide vnto them, What haue ye saued all the women? Chap.25.1. 2.Pet.2.15

16 Beholde, * These caused the children of Israel through the * counsel of Balaam to commit a treſpaſſe against the Lord, as concerning Peor, and there came a plague among the Congregation of the Lord.

17 Now therefore, ¶ slay all the males among the children, and kill all the women that haue Iosh.22. 18.

knowen man by carnall copulation.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen carnall copulation, keepe aline for your selues.

19 And ye shal remaine without the hoste seuen dayes, all that haue killed any person, and all that haue touched any dead, *and* purifie both your selues and your prisoners the third day and the seuenth.

20 Also ye shall purifie euery garment and all that is made of skinnes and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre, which went to the battell. This is the ordinance ‖ of the lawe which the Lord * commanded Moses.

22 As for gold, siluer, brasse, yron, tinne, and lead:

23 *Euery* all that may abide the fire, yee shall make it go through the fire, & it shalbe cleane: yet, it shalbe purified with * the water of purification: and all that suffereth not the fire, ye shall cause to passe by the water.

24 Ye shal wash also your clothes the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane: and afterward ye shall come into the hoste.

25 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take ȳ summe of the pray that was taken, *both* of persons & of cattell, thou & Eleazar the Priest, & the chiefe fathers of the Cõgregation.

27 And diuide ȳ praye betweene the souldiers ‖ went to the warre, and all the Congregation.

28 And ȳ shalt take a tribute vnto the Lord of the men of warre, which went out to battel: one person of fiue hundred *both* of ȳ persons, & of the beeues and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Ye shal take it of their half & giue it vnto Eleazar ȳ Priest, *as* an heaue offering of ȳ Lord.

30 But of the halfe of the children of Israel thou shalt take one, taken out of fiftie, *both* of ȳ persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the sheepe, *euen* of all the cattell: and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie, *to wit*, the rest of the praye which the men of warre had spoyled, was sixe hundreth seuentie and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And seuentie and two thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And two and thirtie thousand persons in all, of women that had † lien by no man.

36 And the halfe, *to wit*, the part of them that went out to warre touching ȳ nomber of sheep, was three hundreth seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundreth.

37 And the Lords tribute of the sheepe was fiue hundreth and seuentie and fiue:

38 And ȳ beeues *were* sixe & thirty thousand, whereof the Lords tribute *was* seuentie & two.

39 And the asses *were* thirtie thousande and fiue hundreth, whereof the Lords tribute *was* three score and one.

40 And of persons sixteene thousand, whereof the Lords tribute *was* two and thirtie persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute of the Lords offering vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

42 And of the halfe of the children of Israel, which Moses diuided from the men of warre,

43 (For the halfe that pertained vnto ȳ Congregation, was three hundreth thirtie and seuen thousand sheepe, and fiue hundreth.

44 And sixe and thirtie thousand beeues,

45 And thirty thousand asses, & fiue hundreth,

46 And sixteene thousand persons)

47 Moses. I say, took of the half that pertained vnto the children of Israel, one taken out of fiftie, *both* of the persons and of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lorde, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

48 ¶ Then the captaines which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines ouer the thousands, and the captaines ouer the hundreds came vnto Moses:

49 And saide to Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder † our authoritie, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therfore brought a present vnto the Lorde, what euery man found of iewels of gold, bracelets, and chaines, rings, eare rings, and ornaments of the legges, to make an atonement for our soules before the Lord.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them, *and* all wrought iewels,

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered vp to the Lorde (of the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds) *was* sixteene thousand seuen hundreth and fiftie shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had spoyled, euery man for him selfe)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of the captaines ouer the thousandes, and ouer the hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memorial of the children of Israel before the Lord.

CHAP. XXXII.

The request of the Reubenites and Gadites. 16 *And their promise vnto Moses.* 20 *Moses graunteth their request.* 33 *The Gadites, Reubenites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, conquer and build cities on this side Iordan.*

NOw the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: & they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, ȳ it was an apt place for cattell.

2 Then the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came, and spake vnto Moses and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 *The land of* Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Which countrey the Lorde smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land *meete* for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possessiõ, & bring vs not ouer Iorde.

6 And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben. Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ye tarie here?

7 Wherefore now † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel, to goe ouer into the land, which the Lord hath giuen them?

Leuit. 19. 21.

Or, contained in the law. Chap. 19. 12.

Chap. 19. 9.

Or, and possessed the land of.

† Eb. or let our hands.

† Eb. breake.

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them
from Kadesh barnea to see the land.
Deut.1.23. 9 For *whē they went vp euen vnto ỹ riuer
of Eshcol, & saw ỹ land, they discouraged ỹ heart
for, vnlike. of the children of Israel, that they would not go
into the land, which the Lord had giuen them.
10 And the Lordes wrath was kindled the
same day, and he did sweare, saying,
Deut.1.35. 11 †None of the men that came out of E-
gypt * from twenty yeere olde and aboue shall
see the land for the which I sware vnto Abra-
ham, to Isaak, and to Iaakob, because they haue
not ‖ wholie followed me,
12 Except Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the
Kenesite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they
haue constantly followed the Lord.
13 And the Lord was very angry with Israel,
and made them wander in the wildernes fourty
yeres, vntill all the generation that had done e-
uill in the sight of the Lord were consumed.
14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers
stead *to* an increase of sinful men, still to augmet
the fierce wrath of the Lord toward Israel.
15 For if ye turne away from following him,
he will yet againe leaue *the people* in the wilder-
nes, and ye shall destroy all this folke.
16 And they went neere to him, and saide,
We will build sheepefolds here for our sheepe,
and for our cattell, and cities for our children.
17 But we our selues will be ready armed *to*
go before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue
brought them vnto their place: but our chil-
dren shall dwell in the defenced cities, because
of the inhabitants of the land.
18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vn-
till the children of Israel haue inherited, euery
man his inheritance.
19 Neither will we inherite w them beyond
Iorden, & on that side, because our inheritance
is fallen vnto vs on this side Iorden Eastward.
Iosh.1.13. 20 ¶*And Moses said vnto them, If ye will do
this thing, & go armed before ỹ Lord to warre
21 And will go euery one of you in harnesse
ouer Iorden before the Lord, vntill he hath cast
out his enemies from his sight:
22 And vntil the land be subdued before the
Lord: then ye shall returne & be innocent to-
ward the Lord, and toward Israel: and this land
shalbe your possession before the Lord:
23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue
sinned against the Lord, and be sure, that your
sinne will finde you out.
24 Build you *then* cities for your children &
folds for your sheep, & do that ye haue spoken.
25 Then the children of Gad and the children
of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy ser-
uants will doe as my lord commandeth:
26 Our childre, our wines, our sheep, & al our
cattell shal remaine there in ỹ cities of Gilead,
Iosh.4.12. 27 But *thy seruants will go euery one ar-
med to warre before the Lord for to fight, as
my Lord saith.
28 So concerning them, Moses commanded
Eleazar the Priest, & Iosh ua the sonne of Nun,
and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the chil-
dren of Israel:
29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children
of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will goe
with you ouer Iorden, all armed to fight before
the Lord, then when the land is subdued be-
fore you, ye shall giue them the land of Gilead
for a possession:
30 But if they will not go ouer with you ar-
med, then they shall haue their possessions a-
mong you in the land of Canaan.
31 And the children of Gad, and the children
of Reuben, answered, saying, As the Lord hath
said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.
32 We will go armed before the Lord into
the land of Canaan, that the possession of our
inheritance *may be* to vs on this side Iorden.
Deut.3.12. 33 *So Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to ỹ chil-
dren of Gad, & to the children of Reuben, & to
halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, *and* the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof and coasts, euen the cities of the cuntry round about.
34 ¶Then the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,
35 And Atroth, Shophā, & Iazer, & Iogbehah,
36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, defenced cities: also sheepefolds.
37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,
38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, & turned their names, and Shibmah: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they built.
Gen.50.23 39 And the children of *Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.
40 Then Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.
Deut.3.14 41 *And Iair the soane of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, & called them Hauoth Iair.
42 Also Nobah went and tooke Kenath, with the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two & fourty iourneis of Israel are nombred.
52 They are commanded to kill the Canaanites.

THese are the iourneis of ỹ children of Israel, ẅ went out of the land of Egypt according to their bands vnder ỹ hand of Moses & Aaron.
2 And Moses wrote their going out by their iourneis according to the commandement of ỹ Lord: so these are ỹ iourneis of their going out.
Exo.12.37 3 Now they *departed from Rameses the first moneth, *euen* the fifteenth day of the first moneth, on the morow after the Passeouer: & the children of Israel went out with an hie hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.
4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the Lord had smitten among thē vpon their gods also the Lord did execution)
5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.
Exo.13.20 6 And they departed frō *Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which is in ỹ edge of the wildernes.
7 And they remooued from Etham, & turned againe vnto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon, and pitched before Migdol.
8 And they departed from before Hahiroth, and *went through the middes of the Sea into Exo.15.22 the wildernes, and went three daies iourney in the wildernes of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
9 And they remooued from Marah, and came
vnto

Exo.15.27 vnto *Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountains of water, and seuentie palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and camped by the red Sea.

Exo.16.1. 11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and lay in the * wildernes of Sin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, & set vp their tēts in Dophkah,

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and lay in Alush.

Exo.17.1. 14 And they remooued from Alush, and lay in * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

Exo.19.1. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernes of Sinai.

Chap.11. 16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * in Kibroth Hattaauah.

34. 17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and lay at * Hazeroth.

Chap.12. 35. 18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

Chap.13.1. 19 And they departed from * Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched in Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and lay in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and lay in Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched in Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithkah.

29 And they went from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and lay in Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-iaakan, and lay in Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and lay in Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and lay in Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernes of Zin, ẅ is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from Kadesh, & pitched in mount Hor, in ỹ edge of the land of Edom.

Chap.20. 38 * (And Aaron the Priest went vp into 26. mount Hor, at the commandement of the Lord, Deu.32.50. and died there, in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundreth, & three and twentie yeere old, when he died in mount Hor.

Chap.21.1. 40 And * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South of the land of Canaan, heard of the comming of the children of Israel)

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and Chap. 33. pitched in Zalmonah. 4.10.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 * And they departed from Oboth, and pit- Chap.21.10 ched in Ie-abarim, in the borders of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon-gad, and lay in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the ‖ plaine of Moab, ‖ Or, field. by Iorden toward Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordē, frō Beth-iesh-moth vnto * Abel-shittim in the plain of Moab. Chap.25.1.

50 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the plain of Moab, by Iordē toward Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are come ouer Iorden Deu.7.2. to enter into the land of Canaan, Iosh.11.12.

52 Ye shall then driue out all the inhabitants of the land before you, and destroy all their pictures, and breake asunder all their image of metall, and pluck downe all their hie places.

53 And ye shal possesse the land & dwel therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And ye shall inherite the land by lot according to your families: * to the more ye shal Chap.26.56. giue more inheritance, & to the fewer the lesse inheritance. Where the lot shal fal to any man, that shalbe his: according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye inherite.

55 But if ye wil not driue out the inhabitants of the land before you, then those which ye let remaine of them, shall be * pricks in your eies, Iosh.23.13. and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in Iudg.2.3. the land wherein ye dwell. ‖ Or, enimies.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shal do vnto you, as I thought to do vnto thē.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

3 The coasts and borders of the land of Canaan. 27 Certaine men are assigned to deuide the land.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, & say vnto them, When yee come into the land of Canaan, this is the land that shall fall vnto your inheritance: *that is*, the land of Canaan with the coastes thereof.

3 * And your Southquarter shall be from the Iosh. 15.1 wildernes of Zin, to the borders of Edom: so that your Southquarter shalbe from the salt Sea coast Eastward:

4 And the border shall compasse you from the South to ‖ Maaleh-akrabbim, and reach to ‖ Or, ascen. Zin, and go out from the South to Kadesh-barnea: ding vp of and go forth to Hazar-addar, and scorpions. go along to Azmon.

5 And the border shal compasse from Azmon vnto ỹ riuer of Egypt, & shal go out to ỹ Sea.

6 And your Westquarter shall be the great Sea: euen that border shalbe your Westcoast.

7 And this shall bee your Northquarter: yee shall marke out your border from the great Sea

mon

vnto mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out till it come vnto Hamath, and the end of the coast shalbe at Zedad.

9 And the coast shall reach out to Ziphron, and go out to Hazar-enan. this shall bee your North quarter.

10 And ye shall marke out your Eastquarter from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go downe from Shepham to Riblah, and from the Eastside of Ain: & the same border shall descend and go out at the side of the Sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

12 Also that border shall go downe to Iorden, and leaue at the salt sea. this shall be your land with the coastes thereof round about.

13 ¶ Then Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherite by lot, which the Lorde commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and halfe the tribe.

Chr. 32.33. 14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, Iosh. 14.2,3 according to the houshолds of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers houshолds, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance.

15 Two tribes and an halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side of Iorden *toward* Iericho full East.

16 ¶ Again the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall deuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Iosh. 19.51 Priest, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take also a prince of euerie tribe to deuide the land.

19 The names also of the men are these: of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the sonnes of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chisson.

22 Also of the tribe of the sonnes of Dan, the prince Bukki, the sonne of Iogli.

23 Of the sonnes of Ioseph: of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasseh, the prince Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And of the tribe of the sonnes of Ephraim, the prince Kemuel, the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 Of the tribe also of the sonnes of Zebulun, the prince Elizaphan, ỹ sonnes of Parnach.

26 So of the tribe of the sonnes of Issachar, the prince Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 Of the tribe also of the sonnes of Asher, the prince Ahihud, the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And of the tribe of the sonnes of Naphtali, the prince Pedahel, the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they, whome the Lorde commanded to deuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

2 Vnto the Leuites are giuen cities and suburbs. 11 The cities of refuge. 16 The Lawe of murther. 30 For one mans witnesse, shall no man be condemned.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in ỹ plaine of Moab by Iorden, *toward* Iericho, saying,

Iosh. 21.2. 2 *Command ỹ children of Israel, ỹ they giue vnto ỹ Leuites of the inheritãce of their possession cities to dwell in: ye shal giue also vnto ỹ Leuites ỹ suburbs of ỹ cities round about them.

3 So they shall haue the cities to dwel in, and their suburbes shall be for their cattell, and for their substance, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, from the wall of the city outward *shalbe* a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure without the citie of the East side, two thousand cubites: and of the South side, two thousand cubites: and of the West side, two thousand cubites: and of the North side, two thousand cubites: and the cities *shalbe* in the middes. this shalbe *the measure* of the suburbes of their cities.

6 And of the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites * *there shalbe* sixe cities for refuge, Deu. 4.41. which ye shall appoint, that he which killeth *Iosh.* 20.2. may flee thither: and to them ye shall adde two *and* 21.3. and fourtie cities moe.

7 All the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, *shalbe* eight and fourtie cities: them *shal ye giue* with their suburbs.

8 And concerning the cities ỹ ye shall giue, of the possession of ỹ children of Israel, of many ye shall take moe: & of few ye shal take lesse: euery one shall giue of his cities vnto ỹ Leuites, according to his inheritance, ỹ he inherited.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee be come ouer Iorden Exo. 12.25. into the land of Canaan, deut 19.2.

11 Ye shall apoint you cities, to be cities of *Iosh.* 20.2. refuge for you, that the slayer, which slayeth any person vnwares, may flee thither.

12 And these cities shalbe for you a refuge from the auenger ỹ he ỹ killeth, die not, vntill he stand before ỹ Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of the cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shal appoint three on this side Iorden, and ye shall appoint three cities in the land of *Canaan which shalbe cities of refuge. *Iosh.* 20.7

15 These sixe cities shalbe a refuge for the children of Israel, & for the stranger, & for him ỹ dwelleth † among you, that euery one which †*Ebr.* and killeth any person vnwares, may flee thither. *them.*

16 *And if one smite another with an instru- Exo. 21.12. ment of yron that he die, he *is* a murtherer, *and* the murtherer shall die the death.

17 Also if he smite him by casting a stone, whetewith he may be slaine, and he die, hee is a murtherer, & the murtherer shal die the death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherwith he may be slaine, if he die, he is a murtherer, & ỹ murtherer shal die ỹ death.

19 The reuenger of the blood himselfe shall slay the murtherer: when he meeteth him, hee shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him * of hate, or hurle at Deu. 19.11. him by laying of waite, that he die,

21 Or smite him through enimity ỹ his hand, that he die, he ỹ smote him shall die the death: for he is a murtherer: the reuenger of the blood shall slay the murtherer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he pushed him †vnaduisedly, & *not of hatred, or cast vpon him any † thing, without †*Or suddenly.* laying of waite,

23 Or any stone (whereby he might be slaine) Exo. 21.18. & saw him not, or caused it to fall vpon him, & †*Ebr.* he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought *from* him

him any harme,

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer and the auenger of blood according to these Lawes.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the auenger of blood, & the Congregation shall restore him vnto the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide there vnto the death of the hie Priest, which is anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slaier come without the borders of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled,

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of ỹ city of his refuge, & ỹ reuenger of blood slay ỹ murtherer, he shalbe giltles,

28 Because he should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the hie Priest: & after the death of the hie Priest, the slaier shal returne vnto the land of his possessiõ.

29 So these things shalbe a law of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whosoeuer killeth any person, the *Iudge* shall slay the murtherer, through *witnesses: but *one witnesse shall not testifie against a person to cause him to die.

31 Moreouer ye shall take no recompence for the life of the murtherer, which is worthy to die: but he shalbe put to death.

32 Also ye shall take no recompence for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that hee should come againe, and dwell in the land, before the death of the hie Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye shall dwell: for ỹ blood defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him ỹ shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabite, for I dwell in the middes therof: for I the Lord dwell among ỹ children of Israel.

Deut.17.6. and 19.15. *Mat.18. 16. 2.Cor.13.1.

By murther.

CHAP. XXXVI.

6 An order for the mariage of the daughters of Zelophehad. 7 The inheritance could not be giuen from one tribe to another.

THen the chiefe fathers of the family of the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel,

2 And said, * The Lord commanded my lord to giue the land to inherite by lot to the children of Israel: and my lorde was commanded by the Lorde, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 If they be maried to any of the sonnes of ỹ *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be take away from the inheritance of our fathers, & shal be put vnto ỹ inheritance of ỹ tribe whereof they shall be: so shall it be taken away frõ the lot of our inheritance.

4 Also when the Iubile of ỹ children of Israel commeth, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereof they shall be: so shal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 Then Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph have said well.

6 This is the thing that the Lord hath commanded, concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, They shal be wiues, to whome they thinke best, onely to the familie of the tribe of their fathers shall they marrie:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe, for euery one of the children of Israel shall ioyne himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the famile of the tribe of her father that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of their fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance goe about from tribe to tribe: but euery one of the tribe of the children of Israel shal sticke to his owne inheritance.

10 As the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For * Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, & Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad were maried vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 They were wiues *to certaine* of the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph: so their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandements and lawes which the Lorde commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden *toward* Iericho.

Num.27.3.

Chap.27.1.

The fifth booke of Moses, called Deuteronomie.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe wonderfull loue of God toward his Church is liuely set forth in this booke. For albeit through their ingratitude and sundry rebellions against God, sith the space of fourtie yeres, Deut.9.7. they had deserued to haue bene cut off from the nomber of his people, and for euer to haue bene deprined of the vse of his holy worde and Sacraments: yet he did euer preserue his Church euen for his owne mercies sake, and would still haue his Name called vpon among them. Wherefore he bringeth them into the land of Canaan, destroieth their enemies, giueth them their cuntry, towns & goods, and exhorteth them by the example of their fathers, whose infidelitie, idolatrie, aduleries, murmurings & rebellion, he had most sharpely punished) to feare and obey the Lord, to embrace and keepe his Law without adding thereunto or diminishing therefrom. For by his word he would be knowen to be their God, & they his people: by his worde he would gouerne his Church, and by the same they should learne to obey him: by his word he would discerne the false prophet from the true, light from darkenes, ignorance frõ knowledge, and his owne people from all other nations and infidels: teaching them thereby to refuse and detest, destroy and abolish whatsoeuer is not agreeable to his holy will, seeme it otherwise neuer so good or precious in the eies of men. And for this cause God promised to raise vp Kings & Gouernours, for the setting forth of his word and preseruation of his Church, giuing vnto them an especiall charge for the executing therof: whome therefore he willeth to exercise themselues diligently in the continuall studie

studie and meditation of the same: that they might learne to feare the Lord, loue their subiects, abhorre euil, eschewe all vice, and whatsoeuer offendeth the maiestie of God. And as he had before instructed their fathers in all things appertaining both to his spirituall seruice, and also for the maintenance of that societie which is betweene men: so he prescribeth here a new, all such lawes and ordinances, which either concerne his diuine seruice, or els are necessarie for a common weale: appointing vnto euery estate and degree their charge & duetie: as well how to rule and liue in the feare of God, as to nourish friendship towards their neighbours, and to preserue that order which God hath established among men: threatning withall, most horrible plagues to them that transgresse his commandements, and promising all blessings and felicitie to such as obserue and obey them.

CHAP. I.

2 *A briefe rehearsal of things done before, from Horeb vnto Kadesh-barnea.* 32 *Moses reproueth the people for their incredulitie.* 44 *The Israelites are ouercome by the Amorites, because they fought against the commandements of the Lord.*

THese be the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iorden, in the wildernesse, in the plaine, ouer against the red Sea, betweene Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di-zahab.

2 *There are* eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb vnto Kadesh-barnea, by the way of mount Seir.

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yere, the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yere, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel according vnto all that the Lord had giuen him in commandement vnto them,

Num. 21. 24. 4 After that he had slaine * Sihon the King of the Amorites which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iorden in the lande of Moab began Moses to declare this lawe, saying,

6 The Lord our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount,

7 Turne you & depart, & go vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, and vnto all places neere thereunto: in the plaine, in the mountaine, or in the valley: both Southward, & to the Seaside, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon: euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‖ Perath.

8 Behold, I haue set the land before you: goe in and *possesse that land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob, to giue vnto them and to their seede after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you the same time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you: and behold, ye are this day as the starres of heauen in nomber:

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many mo as ye are, & blesse you as he hath promised you)

12 How can I alone beare your combrance and your charge, and your strife?

13 Bring you men of wisdome and of vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you:

14 Then ye answered me, and said, The thing is good that thou hast commanded *vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise & knowen men, & made them rulers ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captains ouer tens and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your iudges that same time, saying, Heare the *controuersies* betweene your brethren, and *iudge righteousslie betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shal haue no respect of person in iudgement, * but shall heare the small as well as the great: ye shall not feare the face of man: for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 Also I commanded you the same time all the things which you should doe.

19 ¶ Then we departed from Horeb, & went through all that great and terrible wildernes (as ye haue seene) by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lorde our God commanded vs: and we came vnto Kadesh-barnea:

20 And I saide vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath laid the land before thee: goe vp *and* possesse it, as the Lord the God of thy fathers hath saide vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ Then ye came vnto me euery one, & said, We will send men before vs, to search vs out the land & to bring vs worde againe, what way we must go vp by, & vnto what cities we shal come.

23 So the saying pleased me wel, and I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one.

24 * Who departed and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the ‖ riuer Eshcol, and searched out the *land*,

25 And tooke of the fruit of the land in their handes, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs worde againe, and said, It is a good land, which the Lord our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go vp, but were disobedient vnto the commandement of the Lord your God,

27 And murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lord hated vs, therfore hath he brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs.

28 Whither shall wee go vp? our brethren haue discouraged our hearts, saying, The people is greater, and taller then we: the cities *are* great & walled vp to heauen: and moreouer we haue seene the sonnes of the *Anakims there.

29 But I said vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraid of them.

30 The Lord your God, who goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to al that he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes,

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seene how the Lord thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way which ye haue gone, vntill ye came vnto this place.

32 Yet for all this yee did not beleeue the Lord your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you, to

search

‖ Or, Euphrates. Gen 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, that ye might see what way to go, and in a cloud by day.

34 Then the Lord heard the voyce of your wordes and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this froward generation, see this good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers,

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: he shall see it, * and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath constantly followed the Lord.

37 *Also the Lord was angry w me for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not go in thither,

38 But Iothua the sonne of Nun which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: incourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreouer, your children, which ye said should be a pray, and your sonnes, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good & euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne backe, and take your iourney into the wildernesse by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said vnto me, We haue sinned against the Lord, we will go vp, and fight, according to al that ℣ Lord our God hath commanded vs: & ye armed you euery man to ℣ warre, & were ready to go vp into ℣ mountain.

42 But the Lord said vnto me, Say vnto them, Go not vp, neither fight, (for I am not among you) least ye fall before your enemies.

43 And when I told you, ye would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the Lord, and were presumptuous, and went vp into the mountaine.

44 Then the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you (as Bees vse to doe) and destroyed you in Seir, *euen* vnto Hormah.

45 And when ye came againe, ye wept before the Lord, but the Lord would not heare your voyce, nor incline his eares vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh a long time, according to the time that ye had remained *before*.

CHAP. II.

4 Israel is forbidden to fight with the Edomites, 9 Moabites, 19 And Ammonites. 37 Sihon King of Heshbon is discomfited.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the Lord spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir a long time.

2 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And warne thou the people, saying, Ye shall go through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shal be afraid of you: take ye good heed therefore.

5 Ye shall not prouoke them: for I will not giue you of their land so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meate of them for money to eate, and ye shall also procure water of them for money to drinke.

7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thine hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse, and the Lord thy God hath bene with thee this fourtie yeere, *and* thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we were departed from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the ‖ plaine, from E- ‖ *Or, valath.* and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and went by the way of the wildernesse of Moab. *dern-ste.*

9 Then the Lord said vnto me, Thou shalt not ‖ vexe Moab, neither prouoke them to bat- ‖ *Or, besiege* tell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, & tall, as the Anakims.

11 They also were taken for gyants as the Anakims: whome the Moabites call Emims.

12 The * Horims also dwelt in Seir before- *Gen.36.20* time, whom the children of Esau chased out & destroyed them before them, and dwelt in their stead: as Israel shall do vnto the land of his possession, which the Lord hath giuen them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer the riuer * Zered: & we went ouer the riuer Zered. *Num.21.*

14 The space also wherein we came from Kadesh-barnea, vntill we were come ouer the riuer Zered, *was* eight & thirty yeres, vntil all the generation of ℣ men of warre were walled out frō among the hoste, as the Lord sware vnto them,

15 For indeede the hande of the Lord was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, till they were consumed.

16 ¶ So when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people:

17 Then the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou shalt goe through Ar the coast of Moab this day:

19 And thou shalt come neere ouer against the children of Ammon: *but* thou shalt not lay siege vnto them, nor moone warre against them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession: for I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 That also was taken for a land of gyants: *for* gyants dwelt therein aforetime, whome the Ammonites called Zamzummims:

21 A people *that was* great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the Lord destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them in their inheritance, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims before them, and they possessed them, and dwelt in their stead vnto this day.

23 And the Auims w dwelt in Hazarim *euen* vnto ‖ Azzah, the Caphtorims which came out ‖ *Or, Gaza.* of Caphtor destroyed, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise vp *therefore, said the Lord*: take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thine hand Sihon the Amorite, King of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse it, and prouoke him to battell.

25 This day will I begin to send thy feare, and thy dread vpon al people vnder the whole heauen, which shall heare thy fame, and shall tremble and quake before thee.

26 Then I sent messengers out of the wilder- nesse of Kedemoth vnto Sihon King of Hesh-

bon, with wordes of peace, saying,

Num.21. 22. 27 ¶ * Let me passe through thy land: I will goe by the hie way: I will neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sel me meate for money, for to eate, and thalt giue me water for money, for to drinke: onely I will go through on my foote,

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me) vntill I be come ouer Iorden, into the land which the Lord our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon the King of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the Lord thy God had hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, because he would deliuer him into thine hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the Lord said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse and inherite his land.

Num.21. 23. 32 * Then came out Sihon to meete vs, himselfe with all his people to fight at Iahaz.

† *Ebr. before vs.* 33 But the Lord our God deliuered him † into our power, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities the same time, and destroyed euery citie, men, and women, and children: we let nothing remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke to our selues, and the spoyle of the cities which we tooke,

36 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and *from* the citie that is vpon the riuer, euen vnto Gilead: there was not one citie that escaped vs: *for* the Lord our God deliuered vp all ‖ before vs.

‖ *Or, into our hand.*

‖ *Or, sword.* 37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor* vnto any place of the ‖ riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the Lord our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

3 Og King of Bashan is slaine. 11 The bignes of his bed. 18 The Reubenites and Gadites are commanded to go ouer Iorden armed before their brethren. 21 Iosh ua is made captaine. 27 Moses is permitted to see the land, but not to enter, albeit he desired it.

THen we turned, and went vp by the way of Bashan: * and Og king of Bashan came out against vs, he, & all his people to fight at Edrei.

Num.21. 33. *deut.* 29.7. 2 And the Lord said vnto me, Feare him not, for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do vnto him, as thou diddest vnto * Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

Num.21. 24. 3 So the Lord our God deliuered also vnto our hād, * Og ỹ king of Bashan, & al his people: & we smote him, vntill none was left him *aliue*,

Num.21. 35. 4 And we tooke all his cities the same time, neither was there a citie which we tooke not from them, *euen* three score cities, *&* al ỹ countrey of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walles, gates, & barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly ſwe them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, destroying euery citie, *and* men, women, and children.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities we tooke for our selues,

8 Thus we tooke at that time out of the hand of two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iorden from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Shirion, but the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og King of Bashan remained of the remnant of the gyants, whose bed *was* a bed of yron: is it not at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? the length thereof *is* nine cubites, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, * and the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites & Gadites. Num.32. 33.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: *euen* all the countrey of Argob with all Bashan, which is called, The land of gyants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Geshuri, and of Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan, * Hauoth Iair vnto this day. Num.32. 41.

15 And I gaue *pars* of Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites and Gadites I gaue *the rest* of Gilead, and vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the riuer and the borders, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also and Iorden, and the borders from Chinnereth euen vnto the Sea of the plaine, *to wit*, the salt Sea ‖ vnder the springes of Pisgah Eastward.

‖ *Or, at the springs.*

18 ¶ And I commanded you the same time, saying, The Lord your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: ye shall goe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all men of warre.

19 Your wiues onely, and your children, and your cattell (for I know ỹ ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I haue giuē you,

20 Vntill the Lord haue giuen rest vnto your brethren as vnto you, and that they also possesse the land, which the Lord your God hath giuen them beyond Iorden: thē shal ye* returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuē you. Iosh.22.

21 ¶ * And I charged Ioshua the same time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the Lord your God hath donē vnto these two Kings: so shall the Lord do vnto all the kingdomes whither thou goest. Num.27. 18, 19. Iosh.1. 5. & 10.25.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the Lord your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the Lord the same time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnes and thy mighty hand: for, where is there a God in heauen or in earth, that can doe like thy workes, and like thy ‖ power?

‖ *Or, might.*

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer and see the *deare* good land that is beyond Iorden, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the Lord was angrie with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the Lord said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no

more

more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, & lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, & Eastward, & behold it with thine eyes, for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iorden:

28 But charge Iosuha, and incourage him, and holden him: for he shall go before this people, and he shall deuide for inheritance vnto them the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obserue the Law without adding thereto or diminishing. 6 Therein standeth our wisdome. 9 We must teach it to our children. 15 No image ought to be made to worship. 26 Threatnings against them that forsake the Lawe of God. 37 God chose the seede because he loued their fathers. 43 The three cities of refuge.

NOwe therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances and to the Lawes which I teach you to doe, that ye may liue and goe in, and possesse the land, which the Lord God of your fathers giueth you.

2 ¶ Ye shall put nothing vnto the worde *that* I command you, neither shal ye take ought therefrom, that ye may keepe the commandements of the Lord your God which I commaund you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the Lord did because of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed euery one from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the Lord your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ordinances, and lawes, as the Lord my God commaunded me, that ye should doe euen so within the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe them therefore, and doe them: for that is your wisdome, and your vnderstanding in the sight of the people, which shall heare all these ordinances, & shall say, ‖ Only this people *is* wise, and of vnderstanding, *and* a great nation.

7 For what nation *is so* great, vnto whom the gods come so neere vnto them, as the Lord our God *is nere vnto vs*, in al ¶ we cal vnto him for?

8 And what nation *is so* great, that hath ordinances and lawes so righteous, as all this Lawe, which I set before you this day?

9 But take heede to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eyes haue seene, & that they depart not out of thine heart all ¶ dayes of thy life. but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Forget not* the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will cause them to heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children:

11 Then came you neere, and * stoode vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the middes of heauen, *and there was* darkenesse, cloudes and mist.

12 And the Lord spake vnto you out of the middes of the fire, & ye heard the voyce of the wordes, but sawe no similitude, saue a voyce.

13 Then he declared vnto you his couenant which he commanded you to doe, *euen* the ten commandements, and wrote them vpon two Tables of stone. *Or, words.*

14 ¶ And the Lord commanded me that same time, that I should teach you ordinances and lawes, which ye should obserue in the land, whither ye goe, to possesse it.

15 Take therefore good heed vnto your selues: † *Ebfonles.* for ye saw no image in the day ¶ the Lord spake vnto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:

16 That ye corrupt not your selues, & make you a grauen image, *or* representation of any figure: *whether it be* ¶ likenes of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on earth, *or* the likenesse of any feathered foule that flieth in the aire:

18 *Or* the likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the earth, *or* the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth,

19 And least thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sunne and the moone, and the starres, with all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them and serue them, which the Lord thy God hath distributed to all people vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the Lord hath taken you and brought you out of the yron fornace: out of Egypt to be vnto him a people *and* inheritance, as *appeareth* this day.

21 And the Lord was angrie with me for your wordes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iorden, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 For I must die in this land, and shall not goe ouer Iorden: but ye shall goe ouer, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues, least ye forget the conenant of the Lord your God which he made with you, and *least* ye make you any grauen image, *or* likenesse of any thing, as the Lord thy God hath charged thee.

24 For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, *and a* ielous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, if ye corrupt your selues, and make any grauen image, *or* likenesse of any thing, and worke euill in the sight of the Lorde thy God, to prouoke him to anger,

26 I call heauen and earth to record against you this day, that ye shall shortly perish from the land, whereunto ye goe ouer Iorden to possesse it; ye shall not prolong your dayes therein, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the people, & ye shall be left few in number among the nations, whither the Lord shall bring you:

28 And there ye shall serue gods, *euen* the worke of mans hand, wood, and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these thinges are come vpon thee, † at the *Ek. in the* length, if thou returne to the Lord thy God, *latter dayes* and be obedient vnto his voyce,

31 (For the Lorde thy God is a merciful

L 2 God)

God he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For inquire nowe of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon the earth, & aske from the one ende of heauen vnto the other, if there came to passe such a great thing as this, or whether any such like thing hath bene heard.

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou hast heard, and liued?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from among nations, by tentations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, & by great feare, according vnto all that ℣ Lord your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou might est knowe, that the Lord he is God, *and* that there is none but he alone.

36 Out of heauen he made thee heare his voyce to instruct thee, and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his voyce out of the middes of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seede after them, and hath brought thee out of Egypt in his sight, by his mightie power,

38 To thrust out nations greater and mightier then thou, before thee, to bring thee in, *and* to giue thee their land for inheritance: as *appeareth* this day.

39 Vnderstand therefore this day, and consider in thine heart, that the Lord, he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there *is* none other.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his ordinances, and his commandements which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses separated three cities on this side Iorden toward the sunne rising:

42 That the slayer should flee thither, which had killed his neighbour at vnwares, and hated him not in time past, might flee, I say, vnto one of those cities and liue:

Iosh.20.8. 43 *That is,* * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites: and Ramoth in Gilead among the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan among them of Manasseh.

44 ¶ So this is the lawe which Moses set before the children of Israel.

45 These are the witnesses, and the ordinances, and the lawes which Moses declared to the children of Israel after they came out of Egypt,

46 On this side Iorden, in the valley ouer against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of ℣ Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon, whome *Num.21.24.* Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come out of Egypt:

chap.1.4. 47 And they possessed his land, & the land of *Num.21.* * Og king of Bashan, two kings of ℣ Amorits, ẅ *31.* were on this side Iorden toward ℣ sunne rising:

chap.3.3. 48 From Aroer, ẅ is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, ẅ is Hermō,

49 And all the plaine by Iorden Eastward, euen vnto the Sea of the plaine, vnder the * springs of Pisgah. *Chap.4.49.*

CHAP. V.

1 Moses is the meane betweene God and the people. 6 The Lawe is repeated. 23 The people are afraid at Gods voyce. 29 The Lord wisheth that the people would feare him. 32 They must neither decline to the right hand nor left.

THen Moses called all Israel, & said vnto thē, Heare, O Israel, the ordinances & the lawes which † I propose to you this day, that ye may learne them, and take heed to obserue them. † *Ebr.I speake in your eares.*

2 *The Lord our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb. *Exod.19.5,6.*

3 The Lord made not this couenant with our fathers *onely*, but with vs, *euen* with vs all here aliue this day.

4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the middes of the fire.

5 (At that time I stoode betweene the Lord and you, to declare vnto you the word of the Lord: for ye were afraid at the sight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) and he said,

6 ¶ * I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from ‖ bondage. *Exod.20.2. Leuit.26.1. Psal.97.7.* ‖ *Or, the house.*

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before my face.

8 Thou shalt make thee no grauen image, *or* any likenesse *of that* that is in heauen aboue, or which is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters vnder the earth.

9 Thou shalt neither bowe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the Lord thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, euen vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me: *Exod.34.7. Iere.32.18.*

10 And shewing mercie vnto thousandes of them that loue me, & kepe my cōmandements.

11 Thou shalt not take ℣ Name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not holde him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and shalt do all thy worke:

14 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not doe any worke *therein*, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant nor thy maide, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, neither any of thy cattell, nor the stranger that is ẅin thy gates: that thy maid seruant, and thy mayd may rest as wel as thou.

15 For remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the Lord thy God brought thee out thence by a mightie hand & a stretched out arme: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to obserue the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father & thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath cōmanded thee, ℣ thy daies may be prolonged, and ℣ it may go wel ẅ thee vpon the lād, ẅ the Lord thy God giueth thee. *Mat.15.4. Eph.6.2.*

17 * Thou shalt not kill. *Mat.5.21. Luk.18.20. Rom.13.9.*

18 * Neither shalt thou commit aduultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours *Rom.7.7.* wife, neither shalt ℣ desire thy neighbours house, his

his field, nor his man seruant, nor his maide, his oxe, nor his asse, nor ought ỹ thy neighbor hath.

22 ¶ These words ỹ Lord spake vnto al your multitude in the mount out of the midst of the fire, the cloude and the darkenesse, with a great voice, & added no more: & wrote thē vpon two tables of stone, & deliuered the vnto me

23 And when ye heard the voyce out of the middes of the darknes, (for the mountaine did burne with fire) then ye came to me, all the chiefe of your tribes, and your Elders:

24 And ye said, Beholde, the Lorde our God hath shewed vs his glorie and his greatnesse, & *we haue heard his voyce out of the middes of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doth talke with man, and he * liueth.

25 Now therfore, why should we die for this great fire will consume vs: if we heare ỹ voyce of the Lord our God any more, we shall die.

26 For what ‖ flesh was there euer, that heard the voyce of the liuing God speaking out of the middes of the fire as we *haue*, and liued?

27 Go thou neere and heare al that the Lord our God saith: & declare thou vnto vs all that the Lord our God saith vnto thee, * and we will heare it, and doe it.

28 Then the Lord heard the voyce of your words, when ye spake vnto me: & the Lord said vnto me, I haue heard ỹ voyce of the words of this people, which they had spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them to feare me, and to keepe all my commandements alway: that it might go wel with them, and with them children for euer.

30 Goe, say vnto them, Returne you into your tents.

31 But stand thou here with me, & I will tell thee all the commandements, and the ordinances, and the lawes, which thou shalt teach them: that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Take heede therefore, that ye doe as the Lord your God hath commanded you: turne not aside to the right hand nor to the left,

33 *But* walke in all the wayes which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and that it may goe well with you: and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commandements. 5 Which is, to loue him with all thine heart. 7 The same must be taught to the posterite. 16 Not to tempt God. 25 Righteousnesse is conteined in the Lawe.

NOwe, these are the commandements, ordinances, & ‖ lawes, which the Lord your God commanded me to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the Lord thy God, and keepe all his ordinances, and his commandements, which I command thee, thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne all the dayes of thy life, euen that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Israel, and take heede to doe it, that it may goe well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily in the land that floweth with milke and honie, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Heare, O Israel, The Lord our God *is* Lorde onely:

5 And * thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 * And these wordes which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And ‖ shalt rehearse them continually vnto thy children, & shalt talke of them when ỹ sittest in thine house, and as ỹ walkest by the way, and when ‖ liest downe, & when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as ‖ frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 Also thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates.

10 And when ỹ Lord thy God hath brought thee into ỹ land, of the which he sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, & Iaakob, to giue it to thee with great and goodly cities, ỹ thou buildest not,

11 And houses full of all maner of goods, ỹ thou fillest not, and wels digged, ỹ thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, & when thou hast eaten & art ful,

12 Beware least thou forget the Lord, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Ye shall not walke after other gods, *after any* of the gods of the people which are round about you,

15 (For the Lord thy God is a ielous God among you:) least the wrath of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempte the Lord your God, as ye did tempt him in Massah.

17 *But* ye shall keepe diligently the commandements of ỹ Lord your God, & his testimonies, and his ordinances ỹ he hath comanded thee,

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that thou maiest prosper, and ỹ thou maiest go in, & possesse that good land ỹ the Lord sware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath said.

20 When thy sonne shall aske thee in time to come, saying, What meane the testimonies, and ordinances, and lawes, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt: but ỹ Lord brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the Lord shewed signes & wonders great and euill vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houshold, before our eyes,

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 Therefore the Lord hath commanded vs, to do all these ordinances, & to feare the Lord our God, that it may go euer well with vs, and that he may preserue vs alive as at this present.

25 Moreouer, this shall be our righteousnesse before the Lord our God, if we take heede to keepe all these commandements, as he hath commanded vs.

Iob.19.19 *Deut.4.33.* *Or, men.* *Iosu.19*

Mat.22. mar.12. luk.10. 27. *Deut.11. 18.* ‖ *Or, fignes of remembrance.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles. 5 They must destroy the idoles. 8 The election dependeth in the free loue of God. 19 The experience of the power of God ought to confirme vs. 25 To auoide all occasion of idolatrie.

WHen the Lord thy God shal bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, * and shall roote out many nations before thee: the Hittites, and the Girgasites, and the Amorites, and the Cananites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou,

Chap.31.3.

2 And the Lord thy God shall giue them before thee, then thou shalt smite them: thou shalt vtterly destroy them: thou shalt make no * couenant with them, nor haue compassion on them.

Exo.23.32. and 34. 12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them, neither giue thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

4 For ‖ they will cause thy sonne to turne away from me, and to serue other gods: then will the wrath of the Lord waxe hot against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

‖ Or, any of them.

5 But thus ye shall deale with them, Ye shall ouerthrow their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and ye shall cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, * the Lord thy God hath chosen thee, to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the earth.

Chap.14.2. and 26.18, 19. Exo.19. 5. 1.Pet.2.9.

7 The Lord did not set his loue vpō you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: for ye were ‖ fewest of all people:

‖ Or, the leaſt.

8 But because the Lord loued you, and because he would keepe the othe which he had sworne vnto your fathers, ‖ the Lord hath brought you out by a mightie hand, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt,

‖ Or, with.

9 That thou myest knowe, that the Lorde thy God, he is God, the faithfull God which keepeth couenant and mercie vnto them that loue him and keepe his commandements, vnto a thousand generations,

10 And rewardeth the‹m› to their face that hate him, to bring them to destruction: he will not deferre to reward him ‖ hateth him, to his face.

‖ Or, that hateth.

11 Keepe thou therefore the commandements, and the ordinances, and the lawes, which I command thee this day to doe them.

12 ¶ For if ye hearken vnto these lawes, and obserue and doe them, then the Lord thy God shall keepe with thee the couenant, and the mercie which he sware vnto thy fathers:

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne and thy wine, and thine oyle, & the encrease of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe in the land, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: Exo.23.26 * there shall be neither male nor female barren among you, nor among your cattell.

15 Moreouer, the Lord will take away from thee all infirmities, & will put none of the euill Exo.9. 14. diseases of * Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon and 15.26. thee, but wil send them vpon all that hate thee.

16 Thou shalt therefore consume all people which the Lord thy God shall giue thee: thine eyes shall not spare them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that shalbe thy * destruction. Exo.23.33

17 If thou say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I cast them out?

18 Thou shalt not feare them, but remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt:

19 The great ‖ tentations which thine eyes saw, & the signes and wonders, and the mightie ‖ or trials, as Chap.29.3. and 1.64. Exo.23.28 Iob.2.11. hand and stretched out arme, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shal the Lord thy God do vnto all the people, whose face ‖ feareſt.

20 * Moreouer, the Lord thy God will send hornets among them, vntill they that are left, and hide them selues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not feare them: for ‖ Lord thy God is among you, a God mightie & dreadfull.

22 And the Lord thy God will roote out these nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beastes of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the Lord thy God shall giue them before thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be brought to nought.

24 And he shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name frō vnder heauen: there shal no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou hast destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shall ye * burne with fire, & * couet not the siluer and golde, that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therewith: for it is an abomination *before* the Lord thy God.

Chap.12.3. Exo.23.24. Iosh.7.21. 2.Sam.12.

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine house, least thou be accursed like it, but vtterly abhorre it, and count it most abominable: for it is * accursed. Chap.13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

2 God humbleth the Israelites to trie what they haue in their heart. 5 God chastiseth them as his children. 14 The heart ought not to be proud for Gods benefits. 19 The forgetfulnesse of Gods benefites causeth destruction.

YE shall keepe all the commandements which I command thee this day, for to doe them: that ye may liue, and be multiplied, and goe in, and possesse the land which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all ‖ way which the Lord thy God led thee this fourtie yeere in the wildernes, for to humble thee & to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his cōmādements or no.

‖ Or, iourney.

3 Therefore he humbled thee, and made thee hungrie, and fed thee with MAN, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers knowe it, that he might teach thee that man liueth not by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doth a man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell these fourtie yeeres.

5 Knowe therefore in thine heart, that as a man nourtereth his sonne, so the Lord thy God nourtereth thee.

6 Therefore shalt thou keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and feare him.

7 For

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land in the which are riuers of water and fountaines and ‖ depthes that spring out of valleis and mountaines:

8 A land of wheate and barley, and of vynes, and figtrees, and pomegranates: a land of oyle olyne and honie:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarsitie, neither shalt thou lack any thing therein: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose mountaines thou shalt digge brasse.

10 And when thou hast eaten and filled thy selfe, thou shalt blesse the Lord thy God for the good land, which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, not keeping his commandements, & his lawes, & his ordinances ℣ I command thee this day:

12 Lest, *when* thou hast eaten, & filled thy selfe, and hast built goodly houses and dwelt *therein*,

13 And thy beasts, and thy sheepe are increased, and thy siluer and gold is multiplied, and al that thou hast is increased,

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp and thou forget ℣ Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from ℣ house of bondage,

15 Who was thy guide in the great & terrible wildernes (*wherein were* fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *was* no water, ‖who brought foorth water for thee out of the rocke of flint:

16 Who fedde thee in the wildernes with MAN, which thy fathers knew not) to humble thee, and to proone thee, that he might doe thee good at thy latter end.

17 *Beware* least thou say in thine heart, My power, and the strength of mine owne hand hath prepared me this abundance.

18 But remember the Lord thy God: for it is he which giueth thee power to get substance to establish his couenant which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *appeareth* this day.

19 And if thou forget the Lord thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, & worship them, I testifie vnto you this day that yee shall surely perish.

20 As the nations ℣ the Lord destroieth before you, so ye shal perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto ℣ voice of the Lord your God.

CHAP. IX.

God doth them not good for their own righteousnes, but for his owne sake. 7 Moses putteth the in remembrance of their sinnes. 17 The two Tables are broken. 26 Moses prayeth for the people.

HEare, O Israel, Thou shalt passe ouer Iorden this day, to goe in *and* to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, *and* cities great and walled vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, *euen* the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, & *of whome* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore that this day the Lord thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee *as* a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, & he shall bring them down before thy face: so thou shalt cast them out, and destroy them suddenly, as the Lord hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart after that ℣ Lord thy God hath cast them out before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the Lord hath brought me in, to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations the Lord hath cast them out before thee.

5 *For* thou entrest not to inherite their land for thy righteousnes, or for thy vpright hart: but for the wickednes of those nations, the Lord thy God doth cast them out before ther, & that he might performe the word ℣ the Lord thy God sware vnto thy fathers, Abrahã, Izhak, & Iaakob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that ℣ Lord thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it for thy righteousnes: for ℣ art a stifnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou prouokedst the Lord thy God to anger in the wildernes: since the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place ye haue rebelled against the Lord.

8 Also in Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to anger, so that the Lord was wroth with you, *euen* to destroy you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount to receiue the tables of stone, the tables, ℣ *is*, of the couenant, which the Lord made with you, & ‖ I abode in the mout fourty daies & fourty nights, *and* neither ate bread nor yet dranke water.

Exod. 24. 18. and 34. 28.

10 *Then the Lord deliuered me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and in them *was contained* according to all the words which ℣ Lord had said vnto you in ℣ mout out of ℣ mids of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

Exod. 32. 18.

11 And when the fourtie dayes and fourtie nights were ended, the Lord gaue me ℣ two tables of stone, the tables, ℣ *is*, of the Couenant.

12 And the Lord said vnto me, *Arise, get thee down quickly from hence: for thy people which thou hast brought out of Egypt, haue corrupt *their wayes*: they are soone turned out of the way, which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten image.

Exo. 32. 7.

13 Furthermore, the Lord spake vnto mee, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stifnecked people.

14 Let me alone, ℣ I may destroy them, & put out their name from vnder heaue, & I will make of thee a mighty nation, & greater then they be.

15 So I returned, and came downe from the Mount (& the Mount burnt with fire, & the two Tables of the couenant *were* in my two hands)

16 Then I looked, and behold, yee had sinned against the Lord your God *for* ye had made you a molten calfe, *and* had turned quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

17 Therefore I took the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the Lord fourtie daies and fourtie nights, as before: I neither ate breade nor dranke water, because of all your sinnes, which ye had committed, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraide of the wrath and indignation, wherewith the Lord was moued against you, *euen* to destroy you) yet the Lord heard me at that time also.

20 Likewise the Lord was very angrie with Aaron, *euen* to destroye him: but at that time I prayed also for Aaron.

25 And I tooke your sinne, *I meane* the calfe which yee had made, and burnt him with fire, & stamped him and ground him small, euen vnto very dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the riuer that descended out of the Mount.

Num.11. 1,3. 22 Also in *Taberah, and in *Massah, *& in Kibroth-hattaauah, ye prouoked § Lord to anger.

Exo.17.7. Num.11. 34. 23 Likewise when the Lord sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then ye rebelled against the commandement of the Lord your God, and beleeued him not, nor hearkened vnto his voice.

24 Yee haue bene rebellious vnto the Lorde, since the day that I knew you.

25 ¶ Then I fell down before the Lord fourtie daies & fourtie nights, as I fell down *before*, because § Lord had said, § he would destroy you.

26 And I prayed vnto the Lord, and saide, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnes, whome thou hast brought out of Egypt by a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakobe: looke not to § stubbornnes of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne,

Num.14. 16. 28 Lest the countrey, whence thou broughtest them, say, * Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, or because he hated them, he caried them out, to slay them in the wilderne.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 The new Tables put in the Arke. 8 The tribe of Leui is dedicate to the seruice of the Tabernacle. 12 What the Lord requireth of his. 16. The circumcision of the heart. 17 God regardeth not the person. 21 The Lord is the praise of Israel.

Exo. 34.1. IN the same time the Lord said vnto me, *Hew thee two tables of stone like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the Mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write vpon § Tables the words that were vpon the first Tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mountaine, and the two Tables in mine hand.

4 Then he wrote vpon the Tables according to the first writing, *the* ten commandements, which the Lorde spake vnto you in the Mount out of the middes of the fire, in the day of the assemblie: and the Lord gaue them vnto me.

5 And I departed and came downe from the Mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the Lorde commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to Mosera, where Aaron died, & was buried, and Eleazar his sonne became priest in his stead.

7 ¶ From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iothbathah a lande of running waters.

8 ¶ The same time the Lord separated § tribe of Leui to beare § Arke of the couenant of the Lord, & to stand before § Lord, to minister vnto him and to bleſſe in his Name vnto this day.

9 Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: *for* the Lord is his inheritance, as the Lord thy God hath promised him.

10 And I taried in the Mount, as at the first time, fourtie daies, and fourtie nights, and the Lord heard me at that time also, *and* the Lorde would not destroy thee.

11 But the Lorde saide vnto me, Arise, goe forth in the iourny before the people, that they may goe in and possesse the land, which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And nowe, Israel, what doeth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lorde thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule?

13 That thou keepe the commandements of the Lord, and his ordinances which I command thee this day, for thy wealth?

14 Behold, heauen and the heauen of heauens *is* the Lordes thy God, and the * earth, with all that therein is.

Psal.24.1

15 Notwithstanding, the Lord set his delite in thy fathers to loue them, and did chuse their seede after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *appeareth* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and harden your neckes no more.

17 For the Lord your God, is God of gods, & Lord of lords, a great God, mightie, & terrible, which accepteth no * persons nor taketh reward

2.Chron. 19.7. Iob 34.19. rom.2.11.

18 Who doth right vnto the fatherlesse and widow, and loueth the stranger, giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Chap.6.13. mat.4.10.

20 *Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God: thou shalt serue him, and thou shalt cleaue vnto him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

21 He is thy praise, and hee is thy God, that hath done for thee these great & terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers, *we* down into Egypt * in § *Gen.46.27 exod.1.5* nety persons, & now § Lord thy God hath made thee as the * starres of the heauen in multitude. *Gen.15.5*

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to loue God, & serue his law. 10 The praises of Canaan. 18 To meditate continually the word of God. 19 To teach it vnto the children. 26 Blessing and cursing.

THerefore thou shalt loue the Lord thy God, and shalt keepe that, which he commandeth to be kept: that is, his ordinances, and his lawes, and his commandements alway.

2 And consider this day, (*for I speak not to your children, which haue neither knowen nor seene*) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatnes, his mightie hand, & his stretched out arme,

3 And his signes, and his acts, which he did in the middes of Egypt vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what he did vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, vnto their horses, and to their chaires, when he caused the waters of the red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and the Lord destroied them vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wilderne, vntill ye came vnto this place:

6 And

6 And what he did vnto Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab ‖ sonne of Reuben, whe the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed the with their households & their tents, and all their substance that *they had in the middes of all Israel.

7 For your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the Lord, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements, which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whether ye goe to possesse it:

9 Also that ye may prolong *your* daies in the land, which the Lord sware vnto your fathers, to giue vnto them and to their seede, *euen* a lande that floweth with milke and honie.

10 ¶ For ‖ land whether thou goest to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence yee came, where thou sowedst thy seede, and watereddst it with thy ‖ feete as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of mountaines and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This land doeth the Lorde thy God care for: the eyes of the Lord thy God *are* alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ If yee shall hearken therefore vnto my commandements, which I commaund you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God and serue him with all your heart, and with al your soule,

14 I also will giue raine vnto your land in due time, the first raine & the latter, that thou maiest gather in thy wheat, & thy wine, & thine oyle.

15 Also I will send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou maiest eate and haue ynough.

16 *But* beware least your heart deceiue you, and least yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them,

17 And so the anger of the Lorde be kindled against you, & he shut vp the heauens, that there be no raine, and that your land yeelde not her fruit, and ye perish quickly from the good land, which the Lord giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart & in your soule, and *binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as a frontlet betweene your eyes.

19 And yee shall * teach them your children, speaking of them, when ‖ sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates,

21 That your daies may be multiplied, and the daies of your children, in the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as the heauens are about the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye keepe diligently all these commandements, which I command you to doe: that is, to loue the Lord your God, to walk in all his waies, and to cleaue vnto him,

23 Then will the Lord cast out all these nations before you, and ye shall possesse great nations and mightier than you.

24 *All the places whereon the soles of your feete shall tread, shalbe yours: your coast shalbe from the wildernes and from Lebanon, & from the Riuer, euen the riuer Perath, vnto the vttermost Sea.

25 No man shall stand against you: for the Lord your God shal cast the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 *The blessing, if ye obey the commandements of the Lord your God which I command you this day:

28 And the *curse, if ye will not obey the commandements of the Lord your God, but turn out of ‖ way, which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye haue not knowen.

29 ¶ When the Lord thy God therefore hath brought thee into ‖ land, whither thou goest to possesse it, then thou shalt put the *blessing vpon mount Gerizim, & the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not beyond Iorden on that part, where the sunne goeth downe in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the plaine ouer against Gilgal, beside the ‖ groue of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iorden to goe in to possesse the lande, which the Lord your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, & dwel therein.

32 Take heede therefore that ye * doe all the commandements and the lawes, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 *To destroy the idolatrous places.* 5 *To serue God where he commandeth, and as he commandeth, and not as men fantasie.* 19 *The Leuites must be nourished.* 31 *Idolaters burnt their children to their gods.* 32 *To adde nothing to Gods worde.*

THese are the ordinances & the lawes, which ye shall obserue and doe in the land (which the Lord God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it) as long as ye liue vpon the earth.

2 * Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, serued their gods vpon the hie mountaines & vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 * Also yee shall ouerthrow their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and burne their groues with fire: and yee shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and abolish their names out of that place.

4 Ye shal not so do vnto the Lord your God.

5 But ye shall seeke the place which the Lord your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *and* there to dwell, and thither thou shalt come,

6 And ye shall bring thither your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the offrings of your hands, and your vowes, and your free offrings, and the first borne of your kine and of your sheepe.

7 And there yee shall eate before the Lorde your God, & ye shall reioyce in all that you put yours hand vnto, *both* ye and your households, because the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all that we doe here this day: *that is,* euery man whatsoeuer seemeth him good in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, & to the inheritance which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iorden, & dwell in ‖ land, w the Lord your God hath giue you to inherite, & *when* he hath giuen you rest from all your enemies round about, & ye dwel in safety,

11 When

11 When there shalbe a place which ℣ Lord your God shal chuse, to cause his Name to dwel there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offrings, & your sacrifices, your tithes, & the offering of your hands, & all your ‖ speciall vowes which ye vowe vnto the Lord:

‖Or, that which yee chuse out for your vowes.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the Lord your God, ye, & your sonnes & your daughters, and your seruants, & your maydens, and the Leuite that is within your gates: * for he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

Chap. 10. 9.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the Lord shal chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou maiest kil and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thine heart desireth, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath giuen thee: *both* the vnclean and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the roe bucke, and of the heart.

16 Only ye shal not eat the blood, *but* powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, nor of thy wine, nor of thine oyle, nor the firstborne of thy kine, nor of thy sheep, neither any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free offrings, nor the offering of thine hands.

18 But thou shalt eate it before the Lord thy God, in ℣ place ℣r the Lord thy God shal chuse, thou, & thy sonne, & thy daughter, & thy seruant, and thy maide, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

Eccles. 7. 31.

19 *Beware that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

Gen. 28. 14. chap. 19. 8.

20 ¶ When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, *as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I wil eate flesh, (because thine hart longeth to eat flesh) thou maiest eate flesh, whatsoeuer thine heart desireth.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be farre frō thee, then thou shalt kill of thy bullocks, and of thy sheep which the Lord hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, & thou shalt eat in thy gates, whatsoeuer thine heart desireth.

22 Euen as the roe backe and the Hart is eaten, so shalt thou eate them: *both* the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

†Ebr. be strong, or constant.

23 Onely bee † sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou maiest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 *Therefore* thou shalt not eate it, *but* powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, ℣ it may go well ℣r thee, & ℣r thy children after thee, when ℣ shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

26 But thine holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes thou shalt take vp, & come vnto the place which the Lord shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt make thy burnt offrings of the flesh, and of the blood vpon the altar of the Lord thy God, and the blood of thine offrings shalbe powred vpon the altar of the Lorde thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Take heede, and heare all these wordes which I commaund thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good & right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 ¶ When the Lord thy God shall destroye the nations before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou shalt possesse them and dwell in their land,

30 Beware, lest thou be taken in a snare after them, after that they be destroyed before thee, and lest thou aske after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods, that I may do so likewise?

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the Lord thy God: for all abomination, which the Lorde hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for they haue burned both their sonnes and their daughters with fire to their gods.

32 *Therefore* whatsoeuer I commaunde you, take heede you doe it: * thou shalt put nothing thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

Chap. 4. 2. Iosh. 1. 7. prou. 30. 6. rom. 11. 29.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The inticers to idolatrie must be slaine, seeme they neuer so holy, 6 So neere of kindred or friendship, 12 Or great in multitude or power.

IF there arise amōg you a prophet or a dreamer of dreames, (and giue thee a signe or wonder,

2 And the signe and the wonder, which hee hath told thee, come to passe) saying, Let vs goe after other gods, which thou hast not knowen, and let vs serue them,

3 Thou shalt not harken vnto the words of the prophet, or vnto that dreamer of dreames: for the Lord your God prooueth you, to know whether ye loue the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shal walke after the Lord your God and feare him, and shall keepe his commandements, and harken vnto his voyce, and yee shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 But that prophet, or ℣ dreamer of dreames, he shalbe slaine, because he hath spoken to turne you away from the Lorde your God (which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & deliuered you out of the house of bondage) to thrust thee out of the way, wherein the Lord thy God commanded thee to walke: so shalt thou take the euill away foorth of the middes of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thine owne sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife *that lieth* in thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, (which thou hast not knowen, thou, *Ye*, nor thy fathers)

7 *Any* of the gods of the people which are rounde about you, neere vnto thee, or farre off frō thee, frō the one ende of the earth to the other;

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor heare him, neither shal thine eye pitie him, nor shew mercie, nor keepe him secret:

9 But thou shalt euen kill him: thine hande shalbe first vpon him to put him to death, and then the handes of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him ℣ stones, that he die, because he hath gon about to thrust thee away frō the Lord thy God, ℣r brought thee out of the land of Egypt, frō the house of bondage.

Chap. 13.

11 That *all Israel may heare and feare, & doe*

no more any such wickednes as this amōg you.
12 If thou shalt heare say (concerning any of thy cities which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in)
13 †Wicked men are gone out from among you, and haue drawen away the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen,
14 Then thou shalt seek, & make search & enquire diligently: & if it be true, & ȳ thing certen, that such abomination is wrought amōgst you,
15 Thou shalt euen slay the inhabitants of ȳ citie with the edge of the sworde: destroy it vtterly, & all that is therein, and the cattell thereof with the edge of the sword.
16 And thou shalt gather all the spoyle of it into the middes of the street thereof, and burne with fire the citie & all the spoile thereof euery whit, vnto the Lord thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer: it shall not be built againe.
17 And there shal cleaue nothing of the damned thing to thine hand, that ȳ Lord may turne from the fiercenesse of his wrath, and shew thee mercy, & haue compassion on thee, & multiplie thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers:
18 When thou shalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God, & keep all his commandements which I command thee this day, ȳ thou do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The maners of the Gentiles in marking themselues for the dead, may not be followed. 4 What meats are cleane to be eaten, & what not. 29 The tithes for the Leuite, stranger, fatherles, & widow.

YE are the children of the Lord your God. Ye shall not cut your selues, nor make you any bald *betweene your eyes for the dead.
2 *For thou art an holie people vnto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a precious people vnto him selfe, aboue all the people that are vpon the earth.
3 ¶ Thou shalt eat no maner of abomination.
4 These are the beasts which ye shall eate, the beefe, the sheepe, and the goate,
5 The hart, and the roe bucke, and the bugle, and the wilde goate, and the vnicottie, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois.
6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and is of the beasts that cheweth the cud, that shall ye eate.
7 But these yee shall not eate, of them that chewe the cud, & of them that deuide & cleane the hoofe asunder: the camell, nor the hare, nor the coniesse, for they chew the cud, but deuide not the hoofe: therefore they shalbe vncleane vnto you.
8 Also the swine, because hee deuideth the hoofe, and cheweth not the cud, shalbe vncleane vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkeises.
9 ¶ *These ye shall eate, of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes & scales shal ye eate.
10 And whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales, ye shall not eate: it shalbe vncleane vnto you.
11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate:
12 But these are they, whereof ye shal not eate: the eagle, nor the gossehauke, nor the osprey,
13 Nor the glead, nor the kite, nor the vulture, after their kinde,
14 Nor all kinde of rauens,
15 Nor the ostrich, nor the night crowe, nor the ‖ seamewe, nor the hauke after her kinde,
16 Neither the little owle, nor the great owle, nor the redshanke,
17 Nor the pelicane, nor the swanne, nor the cormorant:
18 The storke also, and the heron in his kinde, nor the lapwing, nor * the backe.
19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, shall be vncleane vnto you: it shall not be eaten.
20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.
21 Ye shall eate of nothing that dyeth alone, but thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is within thy gates, that hee may eate it: or thou maiest sell it vnto a stranger: for thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not * seeth a kid in his mothers milke.
22 Thou shalt giue the tithe of al the increase of thy seede, that commeth foorth of the fielde yeere by yeere.
23 And thou shalt eate before the Lorde thy God (in the place which he shall chuse to cause his Name to dwel there) the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oile, and the first borne of thy kine and of thy sheepe, that thou mayest learne to feare the Lord thy God alway.
24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, because the place is farre from thee, where the Lord thy God shall chuse to set his Name, when the Lord thy God shall blesse thee,
25 Then shalt thou make it in money, and ‖ take the money in thine hand, and go vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse,
26 And thou shalt bestowe the money for whatsoeuer thine heart desireth: whether it be oxe, or sheepe, or wine, or strong drink, or whatsoeuer thine hart desireth, and shalt eate it there before the Lord thy God, and reioyce, both thou, and thine household.
27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.
28 At the end of three yeere thou shalt bring foorth al the tithes of thine increase of the same yeere, and lay it within thy gates.
29 Then ȳ Leuite shall come, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe, which are within thy gates, & shalt eate, and be filled, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in al the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The yeere of releasing of debts. 5 God blesseth them that keep his commandements. 7 To help the poore. 12 The freedome of seruaus. 20 The first borne of the cattell must be offered to the Lord.

AT the terme of seuen yeres thou shalt make a freedome.
2 And this is the maner of the freedome: euery creditour shall quite ȳ lone of his hād which he hath lent to his neighbour: he shal not axe it againe of his neighbour, nor of his brother: for *the yeere* of the Lords freedome is proclaimed.
3 Of a stranger thou maiest require it: but that which thou hast with thy brother, thine hande shall remit:
4 Saue when there shall be no poore with thee: for the Lord shall blesse thee in the lande, which

Lat. cliue of Be.

Leuit. 11. 19.

Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.

Or, beside

Or, cuckow.

which the Lord thy God giueth thee, for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God to obserue and do all these commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee, as Esa.28.12. he hath promised thee: and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, and they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶If one of thy brethren with thee be poore (Or, any of thy cities.) within any of thy gates in thy land, ℣ the Lord thy God giueth thee, ℣ shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand frō thy poore brother:

Mat.5.42. 8 *But ℣ shalt open thine hand vnto him, & Luke.6.34. shalt lend him sufficient for his need ℣ he hath.

9 Beware ℣ there be not a wicked thought in thine heart, to say, The seuenth yeere, the yeere (Hebr. shine eye is euill.) of freedome is at hand: therefore † it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the Lorde against thee, so that sinne be in thee:

(Hebr. let not thine heart be euil.) 10 Thou shalt giue him, and † let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: for because of this the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, & in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

11 Because there shall be euer *some* poore in the land, therefore I commaund thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand vnto thy brother, to thy needie, and to thy poore in thy land.

Exo.21.2. Ier.34.14. 12 ¶*If thy brother an Ebrewe sell himselfe to thee, or an Ebrewesse, & serue thee sixe yere, euen in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him go free from thee:

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away emptie.

14 *But* shalt giue him a liberall rewarde of thy sheepe, and of thy corne, and of thy wine: thou shalt giue him of that wherwith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God deliuered thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee & thine house, *and* because he is well with thee,

Exo.21.6. 17 * Then shalt thou take a naule and pierce his eare through against the doore, & he shalbe thy seruant for euer: and vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 Let it not grieue thee, when thou letteste him go out free from thee: for he hath serued thee sixe yeres, *which is* the double worth of an hired seruant: and the Lord thy God shal blesse thee in all that thou doest.

Exo.34.19 19 ¶* All the first borne males that come of thy cattell and of thy sheepe, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt doe no worke with thy first borne bullock, nor sheare the first borne sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the Lord thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lord shal chuse, *both* thou, and thine household.

Lev.22.20. 21 *But if there be any blemish therein, as if 22. it be lame, or blind, or haue any euill fault, thou Deut.17.1. shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God.

Lev.17.13. 22 *But* shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane, and the cleane *shall eate it* alike, as the roe buck, and as the hart.

23 Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof, *but* powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of Easter. 10 Whitsuntide. 13 And the feast of Tabernacles. 18 What officers ought to be ordeined. 21 Idolatrie forbidden.

THou shalt keep the moneth of Abib, & thou shalt celebrate the Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the Lorde thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passeouer vn- Chap.12. to the Lord thy God, of sheepe and bullocks * in the place where the Lorde shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell.

Exod.12. 3 Thou * shalt eate no leauened bread ℣ it: 44, 14. *but* seuen daies shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, *euen* the bread of tribulation: for thou camest out of the land of Egypt in haste, ℣ thou maist remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt, all the daies of thy life.

4 And there shalbe no leauen seene ℣ thee in all thy coasts seuē daies long: neither shal there remaine the night any of ℣ flesh vntil the morning, which thou offeredst the first day at euen.

5 Thou maist not offer ℣ Passeouer vnto any of thy gates, ℣ the Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place ℣ the Lord thy God shal chuse to place his Name, there ℣ shalt offer the Passeouer at euen, about ℣ going downe of the sunne, in ℣ season that ℣ camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse, and shalt returne on the morow, and go vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies shalt thou eat vnleauened bread, & the seuenth day *shalbe* a solemne assembly to the Lord thy God: ℣ shalt do no worke therein.

9 ¶Seuen weekes shalt ℣ nomber vnto thee, & shalt begin to nombre the seuen weeks, when thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne.

(Or, as he are able, willingly.) 10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto ℣ Lord thy God, *euen* a free gift of thine hand: which thou shalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy seruant, and thy maide, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, & the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God shal chuse to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: therefore thou shalt obserue and doe these ordinances.

13 ¶Thou shalt obserue the feast of the Tabernacles seuen dayes, when thou hast gathered in thy corne, and thy wine:

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, & thy seruant, and thy maide, and the Leuite, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, & the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen daies shalt thou keepe a feast vnto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall chuse: when the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all thine increase, & in all the workes of thine hands, thou shalt in any case be glad. Exo.23.17

16 ¶* Three times in the yeere shall all the & 34.23. males appeare before the Lord thy God in the place

place which he shal chuse: in the feast of the vnleuened bread,& in the feast of the weekes,and
Leuit.23.34 in the feast of the Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the Lord * emptie.

17 Euery man *shall giue* according to the gift of his hand,and according to the blessing of the Lord thy God,which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶Iudges & officers shalt thou make thee in all thy cities,which the Lord thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes:and they shal iudge the people with righteous iudgement.

19 Wrest not thou the Law, nor respect any person,neither take reward:for the reward blindeth the eyes of the wise, and peruerteth the wordes of the iust.

20 That which is iust and right shalt thou followe, that thou mayest liue,and possesse the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶Thou shalt plant thee no groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

Or, image. 22 Thou shalt set thee vp no ‖ pillar, which thing the Lord thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

2 The punishment of the idolater. 9 Hard controuersies are brought to the Priest & the Iudge. 12 The contemner must die. 14 The election of the king. 16 and 17 What things he ought to doe.

THou shalt offer vnto the Lorde thy God no
Leuit.22.20 * bullock nor sheepe, wherein is * blemish,or any euill fauoured thing: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

2 ¶If there be found among you in any of thy cities, ℣ the Lord thy God giueth thee,man or woman ℣ hath wrought wickednes in ℣ sight of ℣ Lord thy God,in transgressing his couenat,

3 And hath gone and serued other Gods,and worshipped them: as the sunne,or the moone, or any of the hoste of heauen,which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told vnto thee,&thou hast heard it,then shalt thou inquire diligently,and *if it be* true, & the thing certen, that such abomination is wrought in Israel,

5 Then shalt thou bring forth ℣ man,or that woman(℣ haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *whether it be* man or woman, and shalt stone them with stones,till they die.

Num.35. 30. deu.19. 15.mat.18. 6 * At the mouth † of two or three witnesses shall he that is worthy of death,die: *but* at the mouth of one witnes, he shall not die.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him,to kill him: and afterward the handes of all the people: so thou shalt take the wicked away from among you.

8 ¶If there rise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement betweene blood & blood,betweene plea & plea, betweene plague & plague, in the matters of controuersie within thy gates, then shalt thou arise,and go vp vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse,

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests of the Leuites, and vnto the iudge that shall be in those dayes, and aske, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement,

10 And thou shalt do according to that thing which they of that place (which the Lord hath chosen)shew thee,and thou shalt obserue to do according to all that they informe thee.

11 According to the Law, ℣ they shal teach thee,& according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, shalt thou do: thou shalt not decline from the thing which they shall shewe thee,*neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And that man that wil do presumptuously, not hearkening vnto the Priest (that standeth before the Lord thy God to minister there) or vnto the iudge, that man shall die, and thou shalt take away euill from Israel.

13 So all the people shall heare and feare, & doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou shalt come vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it,& dwel therein,if thou say,I will set a king ouer me,like as all ℣ natiõs ℣ are about me,

15 *Then* thou shalt make him king ouer thee, whome the Lord thy God shall chuse: from among thy brethren shalt thou make a King ouer thee: thou ‖ shalt not set a stranger ouer thee, ‖ *Or, not.* which is not thy brother.

16 In any wise he shal not prepare him many horses, nor bring the people againe to Egypt, for to increase the nomber of horses,seeing the Lord hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth go no more againe that way.

17 Neither shall he take him many wiues, least his heart turne away, neither shall he gather him much siluer and gold.

18 And when he is ‖ sit vpon the throne of his kingdom,then shal he write him this law repeated in a booke,by the Priests of ℣ Leuites.

19 And it shalbe with him, and he shall read therein all dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, *and* to keepe all the wordes of this law,and these ordinances,for to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren,& that he turne not from the commãdement,to the right hand or to the left,*to that* he may prolong his dayes in his kingdome,he, and his sonnes in the middes of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The portion of the Leuites. 6 Of the Leuite comming from another place. 9 To auoid the abomination of the Gentiles. 15 God will not leaue them without a true Prophet. 20 The false prophet shalbe slaine. 22 How he may be knowen.

THe Priests of the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui * shall haue no part nor inheritance Num.18. with Israel, * *but* shall eate the offrings of the 20. Lord made by fire, and his inheritance. *Chap.10.9.*

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance 1.cor.9.13. among their brethren:*for* the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶And this shalbe the Priests duety of the people, that they, which offer sacrifice, whether *it be* bullock or sheepe,shal giue vnto the Priest the shoulder,and the two cheekes, & the maw.

4 The first fruites *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe,shalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lorde thy God hath chosen him out of al thy tribes,to stand and minister in the Name of the Lord, him,and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶Also when a Leuite shal come out of any of thy cities of all Israel, where he remained, and come with all the desire of his heart vnto the place,which the Lord shall chuse,

7 He shall then minister in the Name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Lenites, which remaine there before the Lord.

8 They shall haue like portions to eat beside that ẅ commeth of his sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ Whē thou shalt come into the land ẅ the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 Let none be found among you ỹ maketh
Leu. 18.21. his sonne or his daughter to *go through ỹ fire, or that vseth witchcraft, or a regarder of times, or a marker of the flying of foules, or a sorcerer,
Leu. 20.27. 11 Or * a charmer, or that counselleth with
1. Sa. 28.7. spirits, or a soothsayer, or that *asketh counsell at the dead.

12 For all that doe such things, *are* abomination vnto the Lorde, and because of these abominations the Lorde thy God doth cast them out before thee.

13 Thou shalt be vpright therefore with the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearken vnto thole that regard the times, and
†Ebr. but thou not so. vnto sorcerers: † as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not † suffered thee so.

15 ¶ * The Lord thy God will raise vp vnto
†Ebr. giuen or appoin-ted. thee a Prophet like vnto me, from among you, ẽuen of thy brethren: vnto him ye shall harken,
Act. 7.37. 16 According to al that thou desiredst of the
Exo. 20.19. Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, when thou saidst, *Let me heare the voice of my Lorde God no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lorde said vnto mee, They haue well spoken.

Iosh. 1.45. 18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from a-
Act. 3.22. mong their brethren like vnto thee, & will put my wordes in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which he shal speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet ỹ shal presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commãded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of other gods, euen the same prophet shall die.

21 And if thou thinke in thine heart, Howe shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken?

22 Whē a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the Lord, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spokē it presumptuously: ỹ shalt not *therefore* be afraide of him.

CHAP. XIX.

2 The three cities separated vnto mee. 14 Not to remoue thy neighbours boundes. 16 The punishment of him that beareth false witnes.

Deu. 12.29. WHen the Lord thy God * shall roote out the nations, whose land the Lord thy God giueth thee, and thou shalt possesse them, and dwell in their cities, and in their houses,

Exo. 21.13. Num. 35.9. 2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the middes of thy land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

Iosh. 20.2. 3 Thou shalt prepare thee the way, & deuide the coasts of the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three partes, that euery maulaier may flee thither.

4 ¶ This also is the cause wherefore the manslayer shall flee thither, and liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantlie, and hated him not in time passed:

5 As he that goeth vnto the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, & his hand striketh ẅ the axe to cut down the tree, if ỹ head slip from the helue, & hit his neighbour that he dieth, the same shall flee vnto one of the cities, and liue,

6 Least the *auenger of the blood follow af-
Num. 35.12. ter the manslayer, while his heart is chafed, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him although he be not ‖ worthy of death, be-
‖Or, guilty to die. cause he hated him not in time passed.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt appoint out three cities for thee.

8 And when the Lord thy God enlargeth thy coastes (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) & giueth thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers,

9 (If thou keepe all these commandements to do them, which I command thee this day: *to wit*, that thou loue the Lord thy God, & walke in his wayes for euer) * then shalt thou adde
Iosh. 20. three cities moe for thee besides those three,

10 That innocent blood be not shed within thy land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, least blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if a man hate his neighbour and lay waite for him, and rise against him, & smite any man that he die, & flee vnto any of these cities,

12 Then the Elders of his cities shall send & fet him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of the auenger of the blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not spare him, but thou shalt put away *the crie* of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherite in the land, ẅ the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnes shal not rise against a man
Chap. 17.6. for any trespasse, or for any sinne, or for any
Mat. 18.16. fault that he offendeth in, *but* at the mouth of
Ioh. 8.17. two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnes-
2. Cor. 13. 1. Tim. 5.19. ses shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnes rise vp against a man to accuse him of trespasse,

17 Then both the men which strive togither, shall stand before ỹ Lord, *euen* before ỹ Priests and the Iudges, which shalbe in those dayes,

18 And the Iudges shal make diligent inquisition: and if the witnes be found false, *and* hath giuen false witnes against his brother,

19 * Then shall ye doe vnto him as he had
Prou. 19.5. Dan. 13.61. thought to doe vnto his brother: so thou shalt take euill away forth of the mids of thee.

20 And the rest shall heare *this*, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such wickednes among you.

21 Therefore thine eye shall haue no compassion, *but* *life for life, eye for eye, tooth for
Exo. 21.23. Leu. 24.20. Mat. 5.38. tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

CHAP. XX.

3 The exhortation of the Priest when the Israelites go to battell. 5 The exhortation of the officers shewing who should go to battell. 10 Peace must first be proclaimed. 19 The trees that beare fruit, must not be destroied.

When

When thou shalt go foorth to warre against thine enimies, and shalt see horses and chariots, and people moe then thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when ye are come neere vnto the battell, then the Priest shall come forth, to speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel: ye are come this day vnto battell against your enemies: * let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor be amased, nor adread of them.

4 For the Lord your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, & to saue you.

5 ¶ And let the officers speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicate it? let him go and returne to his house, least he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is there that hath planted a vineyarde, and hath not eaten of the fruite? let him go and returne againe vnto his house, least he die in the battell, & another eate the fruite.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, & hath not taken her? let him go and returne againe vnto his house, least he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And let the officers speake further vnto the people, and say, * Whosoeuer is afraid & faint hearted, let him go and returne vnto his house, least his brethrens heart faint like his heart.

9 And after that the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, they shal make captaines of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest neere vnto a city to fight against it, * thou shalt offer it peace.

11 And if it answere thee againe peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let all the people that is found therein be tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.

12 But if it wil make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And the Lord thy God shal deliuer it into thine hands, and thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 Onely the women, and the children, * and the cattell, and all that is in the city, euen all the spoyle thereof shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, & shalt eat the spoyle of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities, which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations here.

16 But of the cities of this people, which the Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherite, thou shalt saue no person aliue,

17 But shalt vtterly destroy them: *to wit*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites and the Iebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee,

18 That they teach you not to do after al their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, & so ye shold sin against the Lord your God.

19 ¶ When thou hast beseged a citie long time, & made warre against it, to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, by smiting an axe into them: for thou maiest eate of them: therefore thou shalt not cut them downe to further thee in the siege (for the tree of the field is mans *life*)

20 Onely those trees, which thou knowest are not for meate, those shalt thou destroy and cut downe, & make fortes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou subdue it.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Inquisition for murther. 11 Of the woman taken in warre. 15 The birthright can not be changed for affection. 18 The disobedient childe. 23 The body shall not hang all night.

IF one be found slaine in the land, the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, & it is not knowen who hath slaine him,

2 Then thine Elders and thy Iudges shall come foorth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slaine.

3 And let the Elders of that citie, which is next vnto the slaine man, take out of the droue an heifer that hath not bene put to labour, nor hath drawne in the yoke:

4 And let the Elders of that city bring the heifer vnto a ‖ stonie valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and strike off the heifers neck there in the valley. ‖ Or, rough.

5 Also the Priests the sonnes of Leui (whome the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister, & to bleese in the Name of the Lord) shal come forth, & by their word shal al striue & plagne be tried.

6 And all the Elders of that citie that came neere to the slaine man, shall wash their handes ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And shall testifie, & say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 O Lord, be mercifull vnto thy people Israel, whome thou hast redeemed, and lay no innocent blood to the charge of thy people Israel, and the blood shalbe forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou take away *the euil* of innocent blood from thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 ¶ When thou shalt goe to warre against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God shal deliuer them into thine handes, and thou shalt take them captiues,

11 And shalt see among the captiues a beautifull woman, & hast a desire vnto her, & wouldest take her to thy wife,

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and pare her nailes,

13 And she shall put off the garment that she was taken in, & she shall remaine in thine house, & bewaile her father and her mother a moneth long: and after that thou shalt go in vnto her, and marrie her, and she shalbe thy wife.

14 And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then thou maist let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sel her for money, nor make marchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one loued and an other hated, & they haue borne him children, both the loued and also the hated: if the first borne be the sonne of the hated,

16 Then when the time commeth, that he appointeth his sonnes to be heires of that which he hath, he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne ‖ before the sonne of the hated, which is the first borne: ‖ Or, while the sonne of the hated

17 But he shal acknowledge the sonne of the hated

Amen

stated for the firſt borne, and giue him double portion of all that he hath: for he is the firſt of his ſtrength, and to him belongeth the right of the firſt borne.

18 If any man haue a ſonne ¶ is ſtubburne & diſobedient, & will not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, nor ȳ voyce of his mother, & they haue chaſtened him, & he would not obey thē,

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother take him, & bring him out vnto ȳ Elders of his city, & vnto ȳ gate of the place where hee dwelleth,

20 And ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne is ſtubburne and diſobedient, & he will not obey our admonition: hee is a notour, and a drunkard.

21 Thē al ȳ mē of his citie ſhal ſtone him w̄ ſtones vnto death: ſo ȳ ſhalt take away euill frō among you, that all Iſrael may heare it, & feare.

22 ¶ If a man alſo haue committed a treſpaſſe, worthy of death, and is put to death, and thou hangeſt him on a tree,

23 His body ſhall not remaine al night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt bury him the ſame day: for the *curſe of God is on him that is hanged. Defile not therefore thy land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite. *Galat.3.13*

CHAP. XXII.

1 He commandeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 5 The woman may not weare mans apparell, nor man the womans. 6 Of the damme and her yong birds. 8 Why they ſhould haue battlements. 9 Not to mixe diuers kinds together. 13 Of the wife not beeing found a virgine. 22 The puniſhment of adulterie.

1 THou *ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe nor his ſheepe go aſtray, & withdraw thy ſelfe from thē, *but* ſhalt bring thē againe vnto thy brother. *Exod.23.4*

2 And if thy brother be not nerre vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it into thine houſe, and it ſhall remaine with thee, vntill thy brother ſeeke after it: then ſhalt thou deliuer it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou do with his aſſe, & ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment, & ſhalt ſo do with all loſt things of thy brother, which hee hath loſte: if thou haſt found them, thou ſhalt not withdraw thy ſelfe *from them.*

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe nor his oxe fall downe by the way, and withdrawe thy ſelfe from them, *but* ſhalt lift them vp with him.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which perteineth vnto the man, neither ſhal a man put on womans raiment: for all that doe ſo, *are* abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

6 ¶ If thou find a birds neſt in the way, in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* yong or egs, & the dam ſitting vpō the yong, or vpon ȳ egs, thou ſhalt not take ȳ damme with ȳ yong.

7 *But* ſhalt in any wiſe let the damme go, & take the yong to thee, that thou maieſt proſper and prolong thy daies.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a newe houſe, thou ſhalt make a battlement on thy roofe, ȳ thou lay not blood vpō thine houſe, if any man fal thēce.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſow thy vineyard with diuers kinds of ſeeds, leaſt thou defile the increaſe of the ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of the vineyard.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ Thou ſhalt not weare a *garment* of diuers ſortes, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ *Thou ſhalt make thee fringes vpon the foure quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou couereſt thy ſelfe. *Num.15.38*

13 ¶ If a man take a wife, and when he hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay ſlanderous things vnto her charge, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this wife, & when I came to her, I found her not a maide,

15 Then ſhall the father of the maid and her mother take and bring the ſignes of the maides virginitie vnto the Elders of the city to ȳ gate:

16 And the maides father ſhall ſay vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he layeth ſlanderous things vnto her charge, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: loe, theſe *are the tokens* of my daughters virginitie: and they ſhall ſpread the veſture before the Elders of the citie.

18 Then the elders of the citie ſhall take that man and chaſtiſe him,

19 And ſhall condemne him in an hundreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and giue them vnto the father of the maid, becauſe he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a maid of Iſrael: and ſhee ſhalbe his wife, and he may not put her away all his life.

20 But if this thing be true, that the maid be not found a virgine,

21 Then they ſhall bring forth the maide to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhal ſtone her with ſtones to death: for ſhe hath wrought folli in Iſrael, by playing the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ *If a man be found lying with a woman *Leuit.* married to a man, then they ſhall die, euen both twaine: *to wit*, the man that lay with the wife, & the wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away euill frō Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a maid be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the towne & lie with her,

24 Then ſhall ye bring them both out vnto the gates of the ſame citie, and ſhall ſtone them with ſtones to death: the maid, becauſe ſhe cried not, *being* in the city, and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away euill from among you. *Or, ſhalt*

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed maide in the field, and force her, and lye with her, then the man that lay with her, ſhall die alone:

26 And vnto the maid, thou ſhalt do nothing, becauſe there is in the maide no cauſe of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour and woundeth him to death, ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the fields: ȳ betrothed maid cried, & there was no man to ſuccour her.

28 ¶ *If a man find a maid that is not betrothed, & take her, & lie with her, & they be found, *Exod.22.*

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhal giue vnto the maides father fiftie *ſhekels* of ſiluer: and ſhee ſhalbe his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: he can not put her away all his life.

30 ¶ No man ſhall take his fathers wife, nor ſhall vncouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 What men might not be admitted to office. ȳ What

What they ought to auoyde when they goe to warre. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 To flee all kind of wantonnes. 19 Of vsurie. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of the neighbours vine and corne.

NOne that is hurt by burstinge, or that hath his prinie member cut off, shall enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

2 A bastard shall not enter into ỹ Congregation of ỹ Lord: euē to his tenth generation shal he not enter into ỹ Congregation of the Lord.

3 * The Ammonites and the Moabites shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord: euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into ỹ Congregation of ỹ Lord for euer,

4 Because they met you not wᵗ bread & water in ỹ way, when ye came out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam ỹ sonne of Beor, of Pethor in Aram-naharaim, to curse thee.

5 Neuertheles, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam, but the Lorde thy God turned the curse to a blessing vnto thee, because the Lord thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their prosperitie all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite: for he is thy brother, neither shalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, because ỹ wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them in their third generation, shall enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

9 ¶ When thou goest out with the hoste against thine enemies, keepe thee then from all wickednesse.

10 ¶ If there be among you any that is vncleane by that which commeth to him by night, he shall goe out of the hoste, and shall not enter into the hoste,

11 But at euen he shall wash *him selfe* with water, and when the sunne is downe, he shall enter into the hoste.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the hoste whither thou shalt resort,

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle among thy weapons, and when thou wouldest sit downe without, thou shalt digge therewith, and returning thou shalt couer thine excrements,

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the middes of thy campe to deliuer thee, and to giue *thee* thine enemies before thee: therefore shine hoste shall be holy, that he see no filthie thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer the seruant vnto his master, which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwel with thee, *euen* among you, in what place he shal chuse in one of thy cities where it liketh him best: ỹ shalt not vexe him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be a whore keeper of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt neither bring the hire of a whore, nor the price of a dog into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for euen both these *are* abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not giue to vsurie to thy brother: as vsurie of money, vsurie of meate, vsurie of any thing that is put to vsurie,

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsurie, but thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie vnto thy brother, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vowe vnto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not be slacke to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee, and *so* it should be sinne vnto thee.

22 But when thou abstainest from vowing, it shalbe no sinne vnto thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou shalt keepe and performe, as thou hast vowed it willingly vnto the Lord thy God: *for* thou hast spoken it with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest vnto thy neighbours vineyarde, then thou mayest eate grapes at thy pleasure, as much as thou wilt: but thou shalt put none in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into thy neighbors corne, * thou mayest pluckе the eares with thine hand, but thou shalt not moue a sickle to thy neighbours corne. *Mat. 12, 1.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Diuorcement is permitted. 5 He that is newly married is exempted from warre. 6 Of the pledge. 14 Wages must not be withheld. 16 The good must not be punished for the bad. 17 The care of the stranger, fatherlesse and widowe.

WHen a man taketh a wife, and marieth her, if so be she find no fauour in his eyes, because he hath espied some filthinesse in her, then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, and gone her way, & marie with another man,

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house, or if the latter man die which tooke her to wife:

4 *Then* her first husband, wᶜ sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after ỹ she is defiled: for ỹ *is* abomination in the sight of the Lord, & thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, wᶜ the Lord thy God doth giue thee to inherit.

5 ¶ When a man taketh a new wife, he shall not go a warfare, neither shall be charged with any business, but shalbe free at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shal take ỹ nether nor the vpper millstone to pledge: for this gage is *his* liuing.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of ỹ children of Israel, & maketh marchandise of him, or selleth him, that thiefe shall die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed of the * plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priestes of the Leuites shall teach you: take heede ye doe as I commanded them. *Leuit. 13, 2.*

9 Remember what the Lord thy God did vnto * Miriam by the way after that ye were come out of Egypt. *Num. 12, 10.*

10 ¶ When thou shalt take againe of thy neighbour any thing lent, thou shalt not go into his house to fet his pledge.

11 But thou shalt stand without, and the man that borowed it of thee, shall bring the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore if it be a poore body, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge.

13 *But* thou shalt restore him the pledge when

the sunne goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his raiment, and blesse thee: and it shalbe righteousnesse vnto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant that is needy and poore, *whether* of thy brethrē, or of the stranger that is in thy land within thy gates.

Leu.19.13. Iob.4.14. 15 * Thou shalt giue him his hire for his day, neither shal the sunne go downe vpon it: for he is poore, & therewith sustaineth his life, lest he cry against thee vnto the Lord, & it be sinne vnto thee.

2.Kin.14.6 2.chro.25.4. Iere.31.29, 30. Ezek.18.20 16 ¶ * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to death for the fathers, but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the right of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt, & how the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence, therefore I cōmād thee to do this thing.

Leuit.19.9. and 23.22. 19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harnest in thy fielde, and hast forgotten a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fet it, *but* it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widowe: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all the workes of thine handes.

[*Or, gathereſt thine oliues.*

20 When ye beateſt thine oliue tree, ye shalt not go ouer the boughs againe, *but* it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherles, & for the widow.

[*Or, the grapes of thy vineyard.*

21 When thou gathereſt thy vineyarde, thou shalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee, *but* they shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widowe.

22 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

3 The beating of the offenders. 5 To raise vp seed to the kinsman. 11 In what case a womans hand must be cut off. 13 Of iust weightes and measures. 19 To destroy the Amalekites.

WHen there shalbe strife betweene men, and they shall come vnto iudgement, and sentence shalbe giuen vpon them, and the righteous shalbe iustified, & the wicked condemned,

2 Then if so be the wicked be worthie to be beaten, the iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his trespasse, vnto a certen nomber.

3 Fourtie *stripes* shall he cause him to haue, and not paſt, least if he should exceede and beate him aboue that with many stripes, thy brother should appeare despised in thy sight.

1.Cor.9.9. 1.tim.5.18 4 ¶ * Thou shalt not mouzell the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

Ruth.4.3. mat.22.24. mar.12.19 luke 20.28. 5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and haue no sonne, the wife of the dead shal not marrie without: *that is*, vnto a stranger, but his kinsman shall goe in vnto her, and take her to wife, and doe the kinsmans office to her.

6 And the first borne which she beareth, shall succeede in the name of his brother which is dead: that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man will not take his kinswoman, then let his kinswoman go vp to the gate vnto the Elders and say, My kinsman refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: he will not doe the office of a kinsman vnto me.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him, and commune with him: if he stand and say, I will not take her,

9 Then shall his kinswoman come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shoe from his foote, and spit in his face, and answere, and say, So shall it be done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shalbe called in Israel, The house of him whose shoe is put off.

11 ¶ When men striue together, one with another, if the wife of the one come neere, for to rid her husband out of the hands of him that smiteth him, and put foorth her hand, and take him by his priuities,

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand: thine eye shall not spare her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge two maner of † weightes, a great and a small,

† *Ephah and sicle, read Leuit. 19.36.*

14 Neither shalt thou haue in thine house diuers † measures, a great and a small:

† *Ephah & bath, read Leuit. 19.36.*

15 *But* thou shalt haue a right & iust weight, a perfite and a iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come out of Egypt:

Exod.17.8

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of you, al that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast fainte and wearie, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore, when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, *then* thou shalt put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: forget not.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 The offering of the first fruites. 5 What they must protest when they offer them. 12 The tithe of the third yere. 13 Their protestation in offering it. 19 To what honour God preferreth them which acknowledge him to be their Lord.

ALso when thou shalt come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, & shalt possesse it, and dwell therein,

2 Then shalt thou take of the first of all the fruite of the earth, & bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giueth thee, and put it in a basket, and goe vnto the place, which the Lord thy God shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 And thou shalt come vnto the Priest, that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I acknowledge this day vnto the Lord thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey, which the Lord sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 Then the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the altar of the Lord thy God:

5 And thou shalt answere and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian was my father, who being readie to perish *for hunger*, went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a small companie, and grewe there vnto a nation great, mighty, and full of people.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with cruell bondage.

7 Be-

7 But when we cryed vnto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voyce, and looked on our aduersitie, and on our labour, and on our oppression.

8 And the Lord brought vs out of Egypt in a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme, with great terriblenesse, both in signes and wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And nowe, loe, I haue brought the first fruites of the land, which thou, O Lord, hast giuen me, and thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, & worship before the Lord thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in all the good things which the Lord thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and to thine household, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an ende of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Leuite, to the stranger, to the fatherles, and to the widowe, that they may eate within thy gates, and be satisfied,

13 Then thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I haue brought the halowed thing out of mine house, and also haue giuen it vnto the Leuites & to the strangers, to the fatherles, and to the widow, according to al thy * cõmandemẽts *Deut.14.28.* *Or* thou hast cõmanded me: I haue transgressed none of thy cõmandements, nor forgotte *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, nor suffred ought to perish through vncleannes, nor giue ought therof for ỹ dead, *but* haue hearkened vnto ỹ voice of ỹ Lord my God: I haue done after all that thou hast commaunded me.

15 Looke down from thine holy habitation, euen frõ heaue, & bleſſe thy people Israel, & the land ẅ thou hast giuẽ vs (as ỹ swareſt vnto our fathers) the land that floweth ẅ milke & honie.

16 ¶ This day the Lord thy God doeth command thee to do these ordinances, and lawes: keepe them therefore, and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast set vp the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his ordinances & his commandements, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the Lord hath set thee vp this day, to be a * precious people vnto him (as he hath promised thee) and that thou shouldest keepe all his commandements. *Deut.7.6. and 14.2.*

19 And to make thee * hie aboue all nations (which he hath made) in praise, & in name & in glorie, * and that thou shouldest be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath said. *Deut.26.19. and 28.1. Deut.7.6. and 14.2.*

CHAP. XXVII.

2. They are commanded to write the Law vpon stones for a remembrance, 5 *Also to build an altar.* 13 *The cursings are giuen on mount Ebal.*

THen Moses with the Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all ỹ commandements, which I command you this day.

2 And when ye shall * passe ouer Iorden vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister, *Iosh.4.1.*

3 And shalt write vpon them all the wordes of this Lawe, when thou shalt come ouer, that thou mayest goe into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee: a land that floweth with milke and honie, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore when ye shall passe ouer Iorden, ye shall set vp these stones, which I commaund you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 *And there shalt thou build vnto the Lord thy God an altar, *euen* an altar of stones: thou shalt lift none yron *instrument* vpon them. *Exo.20.25 Iosh.8.31.*

6 Thou shalt make the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones, and offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offrings, & shalt eate there and reioyce before ỹ Lord thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the wordes of this lawe, well and plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses and the Priestes of the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heede and heare, O Israel: this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt hearken therefore vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and doe his commandements and his ordinances, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim, to bleſſe the people when ye shall passe ouer Iorden: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Leuites shall answere and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voyce,

15 Cursed be the man that shall make any carued or molten image, *which is* an abomination vnto the Lord, the worke of the handes of the craftesmã, & putteth it in a secret place: And all the people shall answere, and say: So be it.

16 Cursed be he that curseth his father & his mother: And all the people shal say: So be it.

17 Cursed be he ỹ remoueth his neighbors marke: And all the people shall say: So be it.

18 Cursed be he ỹ maketh the blind goe out of the way: And all ỹ people shall say: So be it.

19 Cursed be he that hindreth the right of the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow: And all the people shall say: So be it.

20 Cursed be he that lyeth with his fathers wife: for he hath vncouered his fathers skirt: And all the people shall say, So be it.

21 Cursed be he that lyeth with any beast: And all the people shall say: So be it.

22 Cursed be he that lyeth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or ỹ daughter of his mother: And all the people shal say: So be it.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in lawe: And all the people shal say: So be it.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: And all the people shall say: So be it.

25 * Cursed be he that taketh a reward to put to death innocent blood: And all the people shall say: So be it. *Exo.23.7.*

26 * Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the wordes of this lawe, to doe them: And all the people shall say: So be it. *Gal.3.10.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The promises to them that obey the commandements.* 15 *The threatnings to the contrarie.*

Leui. 26.3. IF * thou shalt obey diligently the voyce of the Lord thy God, and observe and do all his commandements, which I commaund thee this day, then the Lord thy God will set thee on high aboue all the nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the citie, and blessed also in the field.

4 Blessed shalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of the ground, & the fruit of thy cattel, the increase of thy kine, & the flocks of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed shalbe thy basket and thy dough.

6 Blessed shalt thou be, when thou commest in, and blessed when thou goest out.

7 The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise against thee, to fall before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The Lord shall commaund the blessing *to be* with thee in thy store houses, & in all that thou settest thine hand to, and will blesse thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

9 The Lord shall make thee an holy people vnto him selfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 Then all people of the earth shall see that the Name of the Lord is called vpon ouer thee, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And ỹ Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in ỹ fruit of thy body, & in ỹ fruit of thy cattel, & in the fruit of thy grou̇d, in the land ẅ the Lord ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The Lord shall open vnto thee his good treasure, *euen* the heauen to giue raine vnto thy land in due season, and to blesse all the worke of
Deut. 15.6. thine handes: and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but shalt not borowe thy selfe.

13 And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the ‖ taile, & thou shalt be aboue only, and shalt not be beneath, if thou obey the commandements of the Lord thy God, which I cōmand thee this day, to keepe and to doe *them.*

‖ *Or, the lowest.*

14 But thou shalt not decline from any of the wordes, which I commaund you this day,
Iosh. 23.6. *either* to the * right hand or to the left, to goe after other gods to serue them.

Leui. 26.14 *Deut.* 27.15 *Iames.* 2.10 *Malac.* 2.2. *Baruc.* 1.20

15 ¶ * But if thou wilt not obey the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe and to do all his commandements and his ordinances, which I commaund thee this day, then all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the towne, and cursed also in the field.

‖ *Or, store.*

17 Cursed shall thy basket be, & thy ‖ dough.

18 Cursed shall be the fruite of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou commest in, and cursed also when thou goest out.

‖ *Or, rebuke,*

20 The Lord shall send vpon thee cursing, trouble, and ‖ shame in al that which thou settest thine hand to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy workes, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The Lord shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he hath consumed thee from the land, whether thou goest to possesse it.

Leui. 26.16. *Deut.* 32.24. *Iere.* 14.12. *Ezech.* 5.12. 22 * The Lord shall smite thee ẅ a consumption, and with the feuer, & with a burning ague, and with feruent heate, and with the ſworde, and with ‖ blasting, and with the mildewe, and they shall purſue thee vntill thou perish.

‖ *Or, drought.*

23 And thine heauen ỹ is ouer thine head, shal be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee, yron.

24 The Lord shall giue thee for the raine of thy land, duſt & ashes: *euen* from ỹ heauen shal it come down vpon thee vntil thou be destroyed.

‖ *Or, the earth dust with*

25 *And* the Lord shall cause thee to fall before thine enemies: thou shalt come out one way against them, and shalt flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be scattered through all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeis shall be meate vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beastes of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

Deut. 7.15. 27 The Lord will smite thee with ỹ botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, & with the skab, & with the itch, that thou canst not be healed.

28 And the Lord shal smite thee ẅ madnes, and with blindnes, and with astonying of heart.

29 Thou shalt also grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkeneſſe, and shalt not prosper in thy wayes: thou shalt neuer but be oppreſſed with wrong, and be powled euermore, and no man shall succour *thee.*

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt builde an house, and shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not ‖ eat the fruite.

‖ *Or, gather.*

31 Thine oxe shalbe slaine before thine eyes, and thou not eat thereof: thine asſe shalbe violently taken away before thy face, & shal not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, & no mā shall rescue *thē* for thee.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall ſtill looke for them, euen till they fall out, and there shalbe no power in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land & al thy labors shall a people, which thou knoweſt not, eat, and thou shalt neuer but ſuffer wrong, & violence alway:

34 So that thou shalt be madde for the ſight which thine eyes shall see.

35 The Lord shal ſmite thee in the knees, and in the thighs, with a sore botch, that thou canst not be healed: euen from the sole of thy foote vnto the toppe of thine head.

36 The Lord shall bring thee and thy King (ẅ thou shalt ſet ouer thee) vnto a nation which neither ỹ nor thy fathers haue knowen, & there thou shalt ſerue other gods: *euen* wood & ſtone,

37 And thou shalt * be a wonder, a proverbe, and a common talke among all people, whither the Lord shall carrie thee.

Ioel. 1.4. 38 * Thou shalt carrie out much ſeede into the fielde, and shalt gather but litle in: for the grashoppers shall deſtroy it.

39 Thou shalt plant a vineyard and dreſſe it, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes:* for the wormes shall eate it.

40 Thou shalt haue olive trees in all thy coaſtes, but shalt not annint thy ſelfe with the oyle:

ope: for thine olives shall ‖ fall.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes, and daughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shall goe into captivitie.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the grashopper consume.

43 The stranger that is among you, shall clime aboue thee vp on hie, and thou shalt come downe beneath alowe.

44 He shall lend thee, & thou shalt not lend him: he shalbe the head, & thou shalt be ỹ taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shal come vpon thee, & shal pursue thee and ouertake thee, till ỹ be destroyed, because thou obeyedst not ỹ voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commandements, & his ordinances, ẅ he cõmanded thee:

46 And they shalbe vpon thee for signes and wonders, and vpon thy seede for euer.

47 Because thou seruedst not the Lord thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with a good heart for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore thou shalt serue thine enemies which the Lord shall send vpon thee, in hunger and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in neede of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The Lord shall bring a nation vpon thee from farre, *euen* from the end of the world, flying *swift* as an Egle: a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of a ‖ fierce countenance, which will not regard the person of the olde, nor haue compasion of the young.

51 The same shal eat the fruit of thy cattel, & the fruit of thy land vntill thou be destroyed, & he shal leaue thee neither wheat, wine, nor oile, *neither* the ‖ increase of thy kine, nor ỹ flocks of thy shepe, vntil he haue brought thee to nought

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy cities, vntill thine hie and strong walles fall downe, wherein thou trustedst in al the land: & he shal besiege thee in al thy ‖ cities throughout al thy land, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

53 ¶ And thou shalt eate the fruite of thy bodie: *euen* the flesh of thy sonnes and thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, during the siege and straightnesse wherein thine enemie shall inclose thee:

54 *So that* the man (that is tender and exceeding daintie among you) * shall be grieued at his brother, and at his wife *that lyeth* in his bosome, and at the remnant of his children, which he hath yet left,

55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the flesh of his children, whome he shall eate, because he hath nothing left him in that siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall besiege thee in all thy cities.

56 The tender & deinty woman among you, ẅ neuer would venture to set ỹ sole of her foot vpon ỹ ground (for her softnes and tenderneſſe) shalbe grieued at her husband, *that lyeth* in her bosome, and at her sonne, and at her daughter.

57 And at her afterbirth (that shall come out from betweene her feete) and at her children, which she shall beare: for when all thinges lacke, she shall eate them secretly, during the siege and straightneſſe wherewith thine enemie shall besiege thee in thy cities.

58 ¶ If thou wilt not keepe and doe all the wordes of this Lawe (that are written in this booke) and feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD,

59 Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seede, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore diseases, and of long durance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, whereof thou wast afraid, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 And euery sickeneſſe, and euery plague, ẅ is not written in the booke of this Law, will the Lord heape vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left fewe in nomber, where ye were as the * starres of heauen in multitude, because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the Lord thy God. *Chap. 1. 21.*

63 And as the Lord hath reioyced ouer you, to doe you good, and to multiplie you, so he will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and bring you to nought, and ye shall be rooted out of the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one ende of the world vnto the other, and there thou shalt serue other gods, which thou hast not knowen nor thy fathers, *euen* wood and stone.

65 Also among these nations thou shalt finde no rest, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: for the Lord shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and *looking to returne* till thine eies fall out, and a sorowfull minde.

66 And thy life shall ‖ hang before thee, and thou shalt feare both night and day, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life. ‖ *Or, shall be in doubt of thy life.*

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were euening, and at euening thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart, which thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes, which thou shalt see.

68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt againe ẅ ships by the way, whereof I said vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: & there ye shall sell your selues vnto your enemies for bondmẽ & bondwomẽ, & there *shall* be no byer.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 The people are exhorted to obserue the commandements. 10 The whole people from the hyest to the lowest are comprehended vnder Gods Couenant. 19 The punishment of him that flattereth him selfe in his wickednesse. 24 The cause of Gods wrath against his people.

THese are the wordes of the couenant ẅ the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in ỹ land of Moab, besides the couenant ẅ he had made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Ye haue seene all that ỹ Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land,

3 The great tentations which thine eies haue seene, those great miracles and wonders:

4 Yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yere in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, neither is thy shoe waxed old vpo thy foot.

6 Ye haue eaten no bread, neither drunke wine, nor ſtrong drinke, that ye might knowe howe that I am the Lord your God.

7 After, ye came vnto this place, and Sihon King of Heſhbon, and Og King of Baſhan came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſlewe them,

8 And tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

Chap.4.8. 9 *Keepe therefore the wordes of this
1.king.2,3. couenant and doe them, that ye may proſper in all that ye ſhall doe.

10 Ye ſtand this day euery one of you before the Lord your God: your heads of your tribes, your Elders and your officers, *euen* all the men of Iſrael:

11 Your children, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water,

12 That thou ſhouldeſt paſſe into the couenant of the Lord thy God, and into his othe ℣ the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day,

13 For to eſtabliſh thee this day a people vnto himſelfe, & that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob.

14 Neither make I this couenant, and this othe with you onely,

15 But *aſwell* with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the Lord our God, as with him that is not here with vs this day.

16 For ye knowe, how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we paſſed through the middes of the nations, which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye haue ſeene their abominations and their Idoles (wood, and ſtone, ſiluer and golde) which were among them,

18 That there ſhould not be among you man nor woman, nor famille, nor tribe, which ſhould turne his heart away this day from ℣ Lord our God, to go and ſerue the gods of theſe nations, & that there ſhould not be amõg you *any* root
Acts.8.23. that bringeth foorth * gall and wormewood,

19 So that when he heareth the wordes of
Or ſwitter. this curſe, he bleſſe him ſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, although I walke according to the ſtubbornneſſe of mine owne heart, thus adding drunkenneſſe to thirſt.

20 The Lord will not be merciful vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lord and his ielouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, & euery curſe that is written in this booke, ſhal light vpon him, & ℣ Lord ſhall put out his name frõ vnder heauẽ,

21 And the Lord ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according vnto all the curſes of the couenant, that is written in the booke of this Lawe:

22 So that the generation to come, *euen* your children, ℣ ſhall riſe vp after you, & the ſtranger, that ſhal come from a farre land, ſhal ſay, when they ſhall ſee the plagues of this land, & the diſeaſes thereof, wherewith the Lord ſhal ſmite it:

23 (For all that lande *ſhall* burne with brimſtone and ſalt: It ſhall not be ſowen, nor bring foorth, nor any graſſe ſhall grow therein, like as
Gene.19. in the ouerthrowing of * Sodom, and Gomo-
24,25. rah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord ouer-
Deut.29.8. threw in his wrath and in his anger)

24 Then ſhall all nations ſay, * Wherefore hath the Lord done thus vnto this land? how
Iere.22.8. fierce is his great wrath?

25 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the conenant of the Lord God of their fathers, ℣ he had made with them, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt,

26 And went and ſerued other gods and worſhipped them: *euen* gods which they knew not, and ‖ which had giuen them nothing,

‖ Or, had not giuen them poſſeſſion.

27 Therefore the wrath of the Lord waxed hote againſt this land, to bring vpon it euery curſe that is written in this booke.

28 And the Lord hath rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and hath caſt them into another land, as *appeareth* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* to the Lord our God, but the things reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the wordes of this Lawe.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Mercie ſhewed when they repent. 6 The Lord doeth circumciſe the heart. 11 All excuſe of ignorance is taken away. 19 Life & death is ſet before thē. 20 The Lord is their life which obey him.

NOw when all theſe things ſhall come vpon thee, *either* the bleſſing or the curſe which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt turne into thine heart, among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the Lord thy God, and obey his voyce in all that I command thee this day: thou and thy children with all thine heart and with all thy ſoule,

3 Then the Lord thy God will cauſe thy captiues to returne, & haue compaſſion vpon thee, & wil returne, to gather thee out of all the people, where ℣ Lord thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 Though thou were caſt vnto the vtmoſt part of heauẽ, from thence wil ℣ Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he take thee,

5 And the Lord thy God wil bring thee into the land, which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and he will ſhew thee fauour, and will multiplie thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And ℣ Lord thy God will circumciſe thine heart, & the heart of thy ſeed, that thou mayeſt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the Lord thy God will lay all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, and that perſecute thee.

8 Returne thou therefore, and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commaundements, which I command thee this day.

9 And ℣ Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land for thy wealth: for ℣ Lord will turne againe and reioyce ouer thee to doe thee good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers,

10 Becauſe thou ſhalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God, in keeping his commandements, & his ordinances, which are written in ℣ booke of this law, whē thou ſhalt returne vnto ℣ Lord thy God ℣ all thine heart & with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I commaund thee this day, is not hid from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 It

12 It is not in heauen, that thou shouldst say, Deut.30.
*Who shall go vp for vs to heauen, & bring it vs, and cause vs to heare it, that we may do it?
13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shal go ouer ȳ sea for vs, & bring it vs, and cause vs to heare it, that we may do it?
14 But the word is very neere vnto thee: euen in thy mouth and in thine heart, for to doe it.
15 Behold, I haue set before thee this day life and good, death and euill,
16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, & his ordinances, and his lawes, that thou maiest line and be multiplied, & that ȳ Lord thy God may blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it,
17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not obey, but shalt be seduced and worship other gods, and serue them,
18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, yee shall not prolong your dies in the land, whither thou passest ouer Iorden to possesse it.
Deut.4.26. 19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, *that* I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing, therefore chuse life, that *both* thou and thy seede may line,
20 By loning the Lord thy God, by obeying his voice, & by cleauing vnto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes: that thou maist dwell in the land which ȳ Lord sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, & Iaakob, to giue thē.

CHAP. XXXI.

2.7 Moses preparing himselfe to die, appointeth Ioshua to rule the people. 9 He giueth the law to the Leuites, that they should read it to the people. 19 God giueth them a song as a witnes betweene him & them. 23 God confirmeth Iosshua. 29 Moses foreweth them that they will rebel after his death.

THen Moses went and spake these wordes vnto all Israel,
2 And said vnto them, I am an hundreth and twenty yeere olde this day: I can no more goe out and in: also the Lord hath said vnto mee, Num.20. *Thou shalt not go ouer this Iorden.
12.chap.3. 27. Num.27. 12. 3 The Lord thy God he will go ouer before thee: he will destroy these nations before thee, and thou shalt possesse them. *Iosshua, he shal go before thee, as the Lord hath said.
4 And the Lord shal doe vnto them, as he did Num.21. 24. to * Sihon and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto their land whome he destroyed.
5 And the Lorde shall giue them before you that ye may do vnto them according vnto euery Chap.7.2. *commandement, ẅ I haue commanded you.
6 ‖ Pluck vp your hearts therefore, and bee strong: dread not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God himselfe doth go with thee: hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee. *Or, be of good courage.*
7 ¶ And Moses called Iosshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be of a good courage and strong: for thou shalt go with this people vnto the land which the Lord hath sworne vnto their fathers, to giue them, and thou shalt giue it them to inherite.
8 And the Lorde himselfe doth goe before thee: he will be with thee: he wil not faile thee, neither forsake thee, feare not *therefore*, nor be discomfited.
9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priestes the sonnes of Leui (which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord) and vnto all the Elders of Israel.
10 And Moses cōmanded them, saying, * Euery seuenth yeere * when the yeere of release *shalbe* in the feast of the Tabernacles: *Nehe.8. 2. Chap.15.2.*
11 When all Israel shal come to appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse, thou shalt read this Lawe before all Israel that they may heare it.
12 Gather the people togither: men and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne and feare the Lord your God, and keepe, and obserue all the words of this Law,
13 And that their children which haue not knowen it, may heare it, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as yee liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iorden to possesse it.
14 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Behold, thy daies are come, that thou must die: Call Iosshua, & stand yee in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a ‖ charge. So Moses and Iosshua went, and stood in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *Or, commandements.*
15 And the Lord appeared in ȳ Tabernacle, in the pillar of a clonde: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.
16 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers and this people will rise vp, & goe a whoring after the gods of a strange lande (whither they goe *to dwel* therein) and will forsake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.
17 Wherefore my wrath will waxe hote against them at that day, and I will forsake them, & will hide my face from them: then they shall be consumed, & many aduersities and tribulations shall come vpon them: so then they wil say, Are not these troubles come vpon mee, because God is not with me?
18 But I will surely hide my face in that day, because of all the euill, which they shal commit, in that they are turned to other gods.
19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be my witnesse against the children of Israel.
20 For I will bring thē into the land (which I sware vnto their fathers) ȳ floweth ẅ milke and hony, & they shal eat, & fill themselues, & waxe fat: then shall they turne vnto other gods, and serue thē, & contemne me, & break my couenāt.
21 And then when many aduersities and tribulations shall come vpon them, this song shall answere thē to their face as a witnes: for it shall not be forgotten out of ȳ mouthes of their posteritie: for I know their imaginatiō, which they goe about euen nowe, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.
22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song ȳ same day, and taught it the children of Israel.
23 And *God* gaue Iosshua the sonne of Nun a charge, & said, *Be strong & of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into ȳ land, ẅ I sware vnto thē, & I will be with thee. *Iosh.1.6.*
24 ¶ And when Moses had made an ende of writing the words of the Law in a booke vntil

he had finished them.

25 Then Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of ☞ couenat of the Lord, saying.

26 Take the booke of this Lawe, and put yee it in the side of the Arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: behold, I being yet aliue with you this day, yee are rebellious against the Lord: howe much more then after my death?

28 Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their audience, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will vtterly be corrupt & turne from the way which I haue commanded you: therefore euill will come vpon you at the length, because ye wil commit euill in ☞ sight of the Lord, by prouoking him to anger through the worke of your handes.

30 Then Moses spake in the audience of al the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill he had ended them.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The song of Moses conteining Gods benefites toward the people, 15 and their ingratitude toward him. 20 God menaceth them, 21 and speaketh of the vocation of the Gentiles. 46 Moses commandeth to teach the Law to the children. 49 God forewarneth Moses of his death.

HEarken, yee heauens, and I will speake: and let the earth heare the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine, *and* my speach shal still as the dew, as the showre vpon the herbs, & as the great raine vpon the grasse.

3 For I will publish the Name of the Lorde: giue ye glorie vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the worke of the mighty God: for all his waies *are* iudgement. God is true, and without wickednesse: iust, and righteous is he.

5 They haue corrupted themselues towarde him by their vice, not beeing his children, *but* a frouard and crooked generation.

6 Do ye so reward the Lord, O foolish people & vnwise? is not he thy father, that hath bought thee? he hath made thee and proportioned thee.

7 ¶ Remember the daies of old: consider the yeeres of so many generations: aske thy father, and her will shew thee: thine Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most hie *God* deuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, hee appointed the borders of the people, according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the Lords portion *is* his people: Iazkob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in the lande of the wildernes, in a waste, and roaring wildernes: he led him about, he taught him, *and* kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an egle stereth vp her nest, flootereth ouer her birds, stretcheth out her wings, taketh them *and* beareth them on her wings,

12 So the Lord alone led him, and there was no ‖ strange god with him.

13 He caried them vp to the hie places of the earth, that he might eate the fruits of the fields, and hee caused him to suche honie out of the stone, and oyle out of the hard rocke:

14 Butter of kine, & milke of sheepe with fat of the lambs, & rammes fed in Bashan, & goats, with the fat of the graines of wheat, and the red † licour of the grape hast thou drunke.

15 ¶ But *be that should haue bin* vpright, when he waxed fatte, spurned with his heele: thou art fatte, thou art grosse, thou art laden with fatnes: therefore he forsooke God *that* made him, and regarded not the strong God of *his* saluation.

16 They prouoked him with strange *gods*: they prouoked him to anger with abominations.

17 They offered vnto deuils, not to God, *but* to gods whome they knew not: new *gods* that came newly vp, whome their fathers feared not.

18 Thou hast forgotten the mighty God, *that* begat thee, & hast forgotte God ☞ formed thee.

19 The Lord then saw it, & was angry, for the prouocation of his sonnes and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them: I wil see what their end shalbe, for they are a frouard generation, children in whome is no faith.

21 They haue mooued me to ielousie with *that which is* not God: they haue prouoked me to anger ☞ their vanities: *& I wil moue them to ielousie with *those which are* no people: I wil prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and shall burne vnto the bottome of hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will spend plagues vpon them: I will bestow mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shalbe* burnt with hunger, and consumed with heate, and with bitter destruction: I wil also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the venime of serpents *creeping* in the duft.

25 The sword shal kill them without, and in ☞ chābers feare: both the yong man & the yong woman, the suckling with the mā of gray haire.

26 I haue said, I would scatter them abroad: I would make their remembrance to cease from among men,

27 Saue that I feared the furie of the enemie, lest their aduersaries should waxe proud, & lest they should say, Our hie hand and not the Lord hath done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither is there *any* vnderstanding in them.

29 Oh that they were wise, *then* they would vnderstand this: they would consider their latter ende.

30 How *should one chase a thousand, & two put tē thousand to flight, except their ſtrōg God had sold them, & the Lord had ‖ shut them vp?

31 For their god *is* not as our God, euen our enemies being iudges.

32 For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of ☞ vines of Gomorah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *be* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poyson of dragons, and the cruell gall of aspes.

34 Is not this laid in store with mee, *and* sealed vp among my treasures?

35 * Vengeance and recompence *are* mine: their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their destruction is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For

Or, God of strange nations.

Iosh. 23.10.

Or, doth pursue their enemie.

Heb. 10.30. Rom. 12.19.

36 For the Lord shall iudge his people, & repent toward his seruants, when hee seeth that their power is gone, and none shut vp *in hold* nor left *abroad*.

37 Whe men shal say, Where are their gods, their mightie God in whome they trusted,

38 Which did eate ¶ fat of their sacrifices, & did drink ¶ wine of their drinke offring? let the rise vp, and helpe you: let them be your refuge.

39 Behold now, for I, I am he, and there is no gods with me: *I kill, and giue life: I wound, and I make whole: *neither is there *any* that can deliuer out of mine hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heaven, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take holde on iudgement, I will execute vengeance on mine enemies, and I will rewarde them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sworde shall eate flesh) for the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, when I begin to take vengeance of the enemie.

43 * Ye nations, praise his people: for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, & will execute vengeance vpon his aduersaries, and wilbe merciful vnto his land *and* to his people.

44 ¶ Then Moses came & spake al the words of this song in the audience of the people, hee and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 When Moses had made an ende of speaking all these words to all Israel,

46 Then he said vnto them, *Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie against you this day, that ye may command them vnto your children, that they may obserue and doe all the wordes of this Law.

47 For it is no vaine wordes concerning you, but it is your life, and by this word ye shal prolong your daies in the land, whither ye go ouer Iorden to possesse it.

48 *And the Lord spake vnto Moses the selfe same day, saying,

49 Go vp into this mountaine of Abarim, vnto the mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho: and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession,

50 And die in the mount which thou goest vp vnto, and thou shalt be *gathered vnto thy people, * as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people,

51 Because ye * trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters ‖ of Meribah, in Kadesh in the wilderues of Zin: for ye sanctified me not among the children of Israel.

52 Thou shalt therefore see the lande before thee, but shalt not go thither, *to wit*, into the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Moses before his death blesseth all the tribes of Israel.* 26 *There is no god like to the God of Israel:* 29 *Nor any people like vnto his.*

NOw this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death, and said,

2 The Lord came from Sinai, & rose vp from Seir vnto them, he appeared clearely from mount Paran, & he came with ten thousands of Saints, *and* at his right hand a fiery Law for them.

3 Though he loue ¶ people, *yet* all thy Saints are in thine hands: and they are humbled at thy feete, to receiue thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law for an inheritance of the Congregation of Iaakob.

5 Then he was among the righteous people *as* King, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were assembled.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, though his men be a small nomber.

7 ¶ And this *he blessed* Iudah, and said, Heare, O Lord, the voyce of Iudah, and bring them vnto his people: his handes shall be sufficient for him, if thou helpe him against his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, Let thy * Thummim and thine Vrim be with thine holy one, whome thou didst prooue in Massah, *and* didst cause him to strriue at the waters of Meribah.

9 Who said vnto his father & to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither knew hee his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they obserued thy word, and kept thy couenant.

10 They shall teach Iaakob thy iudgements, and Israel thy Law: they shal put incense before thy face, and the burnt offering vpon thine altar.

11 Blesse, O Lord, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands: smite through the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ Of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the Lord shal dwel in safetie by him: *the Lord* shall couer him all the day long, and dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph hee saide, Blessed of the Lord is *his* land for the sweetnes of heauen, for the dewe, and for the ‖ depth lying beneath,

14 And for the sweete increase of the sunne, and for the sweete increase of the moone,

15 And for *the sweetnes* of ¶ top of ¶ ancient mountains, & for the sweetnes of the old hilles,

16 And for the sweetenes of the earth, and abundance thereof: and the good will of him that dwelt in the bush, shal come vpon the heade of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the heade of him that was * separated *from* his brethren.

17 His beautie *shall be like* his first borne bullocke, and his hornes *as* the hornes of an vnicorne: with them he shal smite the people together, *euen* the endes of the world: these are also the ten thousands of Ephraim, and these are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out, & *thou*, Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shal cal the people vnto the ‖ mountaine: there they shall offer the sacrifices of righteousnes: for they shal sucke of the abundance of the sea, and of the treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ Also of Gad he said, Blessed be hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, that catcheth for his prey the arme with the head.

21 And hee looked to him selfe at the beginning, because there was a portion of the Law-giuer hidde: yet he shall come with the heads of the people, to execute the iustice of the Lord, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, *Dan is* a lions whelpe he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ Also of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied

tisfied with fauour, and filled with the blessing of the Lord, possesse the West and the South.

24 And of Asher he said, *Asher shalbe* blessed with children: bee shalbe acceptable vnto his brethren, and shall dip his foote in oyle.

25 Thy shoes *shalbe* yron and brasse, and thy strength *shall continue* as long as thou liuest.

26 ¶ There is none like God, O righteous people, which rideth vpon the heauens for thine helpe, and on the cloudes in his glorie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnder his armes thou art for euer: he shall cast out the enemie before thee, and will say, Destroy *them*.

28 Then Israel the fountaine of Iaakob shall dwell alone in safetie in a lande of wheate, and wine: also his heauens shall drop the dewe.

29 Blessed art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people saued by the Lord, the shielde of thine help, and which is the sword of thy glory? therefore thine enemies shalbe in subiection to thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their hie places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses seeth all the land of Canaan. 5 He dieth. 8 Israel weepeth. 9 Iosshua succeedeth in Moses rome. 10 The praise of Moses.

THen Moses went from the plain of Moab vp into mount Nebo vnto the top of Pisgah that is ouer against Iericho: and the Lord shewed him * all the land of Gilead vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea:

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the cittie of palmetrees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lord said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Izhak & to Iaakob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seede: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 So Moses the seruant of the Lorde dyed there in the land of Moab, according to ỹ word of the Lord.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the lande of Moab ouer against Beth-peor, but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 Moses was nowe an hundreth and twentie yeere old when he died, his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaine of Moab thirtie daies: so the dayes of weeping & mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Iosshua the sonne of Nun was full of the spirit of wisedome: for Moses had put his hands vpon him. And the childrē of Israel were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

10 But there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses (whom the Lord knew face to face)

11 In all the miracles and wonders which the Lord sent him to doe in the land of Egypt before Pharaoh and before all his seruantes, and before all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand and all that great feare, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this booke the holy Ghost setteth most liuely before our eyes the accomplishment of Gods promise, who as he promised by the mouth of Moses, that a Prophet should be raised vp vnto the people like vnto him, whom he willeth to obey, Deut. 18. 15: so he sheweth himselfe here true in his promise, as at all other times, & after the death of Moses his faithfull seruant, he raiseth vp Iosshua to be ruler and gouernour ouer his people, that neither they should be discouraged for lacke of a companie, nor haue occasion to distrust Gods promises hereafter. And because that Iosshua might be confirmed in his vocation, and the people also might haue some occasion to grudge, as though he were not approoued of God: he is adorned with most excellent giftes & graces of God, both to gouerne the people with counsell, and to defend them with strength, that he lacked nothing which either belonged to a valiant captaine or a faithfull minister. So hee ouercommeth all difficulties and bringeth them into the lande of Canaan: the which according to Gods ordinance he deuideth among the people & appointeth their borders: he establisheth lawes and ordinances, and putteth them in remembrance of Gods manifold benefits, assuring them of his grace and fauour, if they obey God, and contrariwise of his plagues & vengeance, if they disobey him. This hist ry doth represent Iesus Christ the true Iosshua, who leadeth vs into eternal felicity, which is signified vnto vs by this land of Canaan. Frō the beginning of Genesis to the end of this booke are conteined 2576. yeres. For from Adam vnto the flood are 1656. from the flood vnto the departure of Abraham out of Caldea, 423. & frō thence to the death of Iosseph 290. So that the Genesis conteineth 2369. Exodus 140, the other 3. bookes of Moses 40. Iosshua 27. So the whole maketh 2576. yeres.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord encouraged Iosshua to inuade the land. 4 The borders and limits of the lande of the Israelites. 5 The Lord promiseth to assist Iosshua, if he obey his word. 11 Iosshua commandeth the people to prepare themselues to passe ouer Iorden, 12 and exhorteth the Reubenites to execute their charge.

NOwe after the death of Moses the seruant of the Lorde, the Lorde spake vnto Iosshua the sonne of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is deade: nowe therefore arise, go ouer this Iorden, thou, and all this people, vnto the lande which I giue them, *that is*, to the children of Israel.

3 *Euery place that the sole of your foot shal tread vpō, haue I giue you, as I said vnto Moses. Chap. 14. 9.

4 *From the wildernes & this Lebanon euen vnto ỹ great riuer, the riuer Perath: all the land of the Hittites, euen vnto the great Sea toward the going down of the sunne, shalbe your coast. Deu. 11. 24. [for, Euphrates.]

5 There shall not a man be able to withstand thee al the daies of thy life: as I was with Moses, so wil I be with thee: *I wil not leaue thee, nor forsake thee. Heb. 13. 5.

6 *Be strong and of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt ỹ deuide ỹ land for an inheritance, ỹ I sware vnto their fathers to giue thē. Deu. 31. 23. [for, giue.]

7 Onely be thou strong, and of a most valiant [strong, courage,]

courage, that thou mayest obserue & doe according to all ¶ law which Moses my seruant hath
Iosh.1.7. commanded thee: * thou shalt not turne away
and 23.6. from it to the right hande, nor to the left, that thou maiest prosper whither soeuer thou goest.

8 Let not this book of the Law depart out of thy mouth, but meditate therin day & night, ¶ thou maiest obserue & do according to all ¶ is writte therin: for thē shalt ¶ make thy way prosperous, & then shalt thou ‖ haue good successe.

Or, giuen vnto vs.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee, saying, Be strong and of a good courage, feare not, nor be discouraged: for I the Lord thy God *wil be* with thee, whether soeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Iosh̄ua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you vitailes: for after three daies ye shall passe ouer this Iorden, to go in to possesse the land, which the Lord your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh spake Iosh̄ua, saying,

Num.32. 13 * Remember the worde, which Moses the seruāt of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land.

14 ¶ Your wiues, your children, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on ‖ this side Iorden: but ye shal go ouer before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and shall helpe them,

Or, beyond Iorden to Iericho.

15 Vntill the Lord haue giuen your brethren rest, as well as to you, and vntill they also shall possesse the lande, which the Lord your God giueth them: then shal ye returne vnto the land of your possession and shall possesse it, which *land* Moses the Lords seruant gaue you on this side Iorden toward the sunne rising.

16 Then they answered Iosh̄ua, saying, All that thou hast commanded vs, we will doe, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 As we obeyed Moses in all things, so will we obey thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer shall rebell against thy commandements and will not obey thy words in al that thou commaundest him, let him be put to death: onely be strong and of good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Iosh̄ua sendeth men to spie Iericho, whom Rahab hideth. 11 She confesseth the God of Israel. 12 She requireth a signe for her deliuerance. 21 The spies returne to Iosh̄ua with cōfortable tidings.

AND Iosh̄ua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretlie, saying, Goe, viewe the land, and *also* Iericho: and they
Iudg.1.23. went, and * came into an ‖ harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

Or, tauerners house, ch. 6.

2 Then report was made to the king of Iericho, saying, Beholde, there came men hither to *or, possesse.* night, of the children of Israel, to spie out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, *and* which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land.

4 (But the woman had taken the two men, & hid them:) Therefore said she thus, There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And when they shut the gate in the darke, the men went out, whither the men went I wote not: follow ye after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 (But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had spred abroad vpon ¶ roofe)

7 And certaine men pursued after them, the way to Iordē, vnto the foords, and as soone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were a sleepe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And saide vnto the men, I knowe that the Lorde hath giuen you the land, and that ¶ feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

Exod.14.

10 For we haue heard how the Lord * dryed vp the water of the red Sea * before you, when ye came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Iorden, vnto * Sihon & to Og, whom ye vtterly destroied:

21,22. *Chap.4.23.* *Num.21.* 24.

11 And when we heard it, our harts ‖ did faint, & there remained no more ‖ courage in any because of you: for the Lord your God, hee is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

‖ Or, melted *‖ Or, spirit.*

12 Now therfore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the Lord, that as I haue shewed you mercy, ye will also shew mercie vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token,

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue: and that ye will deliuer our ‖ soules from death.

‖ Or, liues.

14 And ¶ men answered her, Our life for you to die, if ye vtter not this our businesse: & when the Lord hath giuen vs the land, wee will deale mercifully and truely with thee.

15 Then shee let them downe by a corde through the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Goe you into the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you, & hide your selues there three daies, vntil ¶ pursuers be returned: then afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men saide vnto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine othe, which thou hast made vs sweare.

18 Beholde, whē we come into the land, thou shalt bind this corde of red threede in the window, whereby thou letteste vs down, and thou shalt bring thy father & thy mother, & thy brethren, & all thy fathers houshold home to thee,

19 And whosoeuer then doeth goe out at the doores of thine house into the streete, his blood shalbe vpon his head, and we shalbe giltles: but whosoeuer shall be with thee in the house, his blood shalbe on our head, if any hād touch him.

20 And if ¶ vtter this our matter, we will be quite of thine oth, ¶ thou hast made vs sweare.

21 And shee answered, According vnto your words so be it: thē she sent thē away, & they departed, & she bōd the red cord in the window.

Or, scarlet colour.

22 ¶ And they departed, and came into the mountaine, & there abode three daies, vntill the pursuers were returned: & the pursuers sought them

them throughout all the way, but found the not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, & passed ouer, & came to Iosh. 2.16
Iosh. 2.22
Iosh. 2.1
Iosh. 2.24
Iosh. 2.9
Iosh. 2.11
Iosh. 2.10
Iosh. 2.12
Iosh. 2.14
Iosh. 2.15
Iosh. 2.16
Iosh. 2.17
Iosh. 2.18
Iosh. 2.19
Iosh. 2.20
Iosh. 2.21
Iosh. 2.22
Iosh. 2.23
Iosh. 2.24
Iosh. 3.1
Iosh. 3.2
Iosh. 3.3
Iosh. 3.4
Iosh. 3.5
Iosh. 3.6
Iosh. 3.7
Iosh. 3.8
Iosh. 3.9
Iosh. 3.10
Iosh. 3.11
Iosh. 3.12
Iosh. 3.13
Iosh. 3.14
Iosh. 3.15
Iosh. 3.16
Iosh. 3.17
Iosh. 4.1
Iosh. 4.2
Iosh. 4.3
Iosh. 4.4
Iosh. 4.5
Iosh. 4.6
Iosh. 4.7
Iosh. 4.8
Iosh. 4.9
Iosh. 4.10
Iosh. 4.11
Iosh. 4.12
Iosh. 4.13
Iosh. 4.14
Iosh. 4.15
Iosh. 4.16
Iosh. 4.17
Iosh. 4.18
Iosh. 4.19
Iosh. 4.20
Iosh. 4.21
Iosh. 4.22
Iosh. 4.23
Iosh. 4.24
Iosh. 5.1
Iosh. 5.2
Iosh. 5.3
Iosh. 5.4
Iosh. 5.5
Iosh. 5.6
Iosh. 5.7
Iosh. 5.8
Iosh. 5.9
Iosh. 5.10
Iosh. 5.11
Iosh. 5.12
Iosh. 5.13
Iosh. 5.14
Iosh. 5.15
Iosh. 6.1
Iosh. 6.2
Iosh. 6.3
Iosh. 6.4
Iosh. 6.5
Iosh. 6.6
Iosh. 6.7
Iosh. 6.8
Iosh. 6.9
Iosh. 6.10
Iosh. 6.11
Iosh. 6.12
Iosh. 6.13
Iosh. 6.14
Iosh. 6.15
Iosh. 6.16
Iosh. 6.17
Iosh. 6.18
Iosh. 6.19
Iosh. 6.20
Iosh. 6.21
Iosh. 6.22
Iosh. 6.23
Iosh. 6.24
Iosh. 6.25
Iosh. 6.26
Iosh. 6.27
Iosh. 7.1
Iosh. 7.2
Iosh. 7.3
Iosh. 7.4
Iosh. 7.5
Iosh. 7.6
Iosh. 7.7
Iosh. 7.8
Iosh. 7.9
Iosh. 7.10
Iosh. 7.11
Iosh. 7.12
Iosh. 7.13
Iosh. 7.14
Iosh. 7.15
Iosh. 7.16
Iosh. 7.17
Iosh. 7.18
Iosh. 7.19
Iosh. 7.20
Iosh. 7.21
Iosh. 7.22
Iosh. 7.23
Iosh. 7.24
Iosh. 7.25
Iosh. 7.26
Iosh. 8.1
Iosh. 8.2
Iosh. 8.3
Iosh. 8.4
Iosh. 8.5
Iosh. 8.6
Iosh. 8.7
Iosh. 8.8
Iosh. 8.9
Iosh. 8.10
Iosh. 8.11
Iosh. 8.12
Iosh. 8.13
Iosh. 8.14
Iosh. 8.15
Iosh. 8.16
Iosh. 8.17
Iosh. 8.18
Iosh. 8.19
Iosh. 8.20
Iosh. 8.21
Iosh. 8.22
Iosh. 8.23
Iosh. 8.24
Iosh. 8.25
Iosh. 8.26
Iosh. 8.27
Iosh. 8.28
Iosh. 8.29
Iosh. 8.30
Iosh. 8.31
Iosh. 8.32
Iosh. 8.33
Iosh. 8.34
Iosh. 8.35
Iosh. 9.1
Iosh. 9.2
Iosh. 9.3
Iosh. 9.4
Iosh. 9.5
Iosh. 9.6
Iosh. 9.7
Iosh. 9.8
Iosh. 9.9
Iosh. 9.10
Iosh. 9.11
Iosh. 9.12
Iosh. 9.13
Iosh. 9.14
Iosh. 9.15
Iosh. 9.16
Iosh. 9.17
Iosh. 9.18
Iosh. 9.19
Iosh. 9.20
Iosh. 9.21
Iosh. 9.22
Iosh. 9.23
Iosh. 9.24
Iosh. 9.25
Iosh. 9.26
Iosh. 9.27
Iosh. 10.1
Iosh. 10.2
Iosh. 10.3
Iosh. 10.4
Iosh. 10.5
Iosh. 10.6
Iosh. 10.7
Iosh. 10.8
Iosh. 10.9
Iosh. 10.10
Iosh. 10.11
Iosh. 10.12
Iosh. 10.13
Iosh. 10.14
Iosh. 10.15
Iosh. 10.16
Iosh. 10.17
Iosh. 10.18
Iosh. 10.19
Iosh. 10.20
Iosh. 10.21
Iosh. 10.22
Iosh. 10.23
Iosh. 10.24
Iosh. 10.25
Iosh. 10.26
Iosh. 10.27
Iosh. 10.28
Iosh. 10.29
Iosh. 10.30
Iosh. 10.31
Iosh. 10.32
Iosh. 10.33
Iosh. 10.34
Iosh. 10.35
Iosh. 10.36
Iosh. 10.37
Iosh. 10.38
Iosh. 10.39
Iosh. 10.40
Iosh. 10.41
Iosh. 10.42
Iosh. 10.43
Iosh. 11.1
Iosh. 11.2
Iosh. 11.3
Iosh. 11.4
Iosh. 11.5
Iosh. 11.6
Iosh. 11.7
Iosh. 11.8
Iosh. 11.9
Iosh. 11.10
Iosh. 11.11
Iosh. 11.12
Iosh. 11.13
Iosh. 11.14
Iosh. 11.15
Iosh. 11.16
Iosh. 11.17
Iosh. 11.18
Iosh. 11.19
Iosh. 11.20
Iosh. 11.21
Iosh. 11.22
Iosh. 11.23
Iosh. 12.1
Iosh. 12.2
Iosh. 12.3
Iosh. 12.4
Iosh. 12.5
Iosh. 12.6
Iosh. 12.7
Iosh. 12.8
Iosh. 12.9
Iosh. 12.10
Iosh. 12.11
Iosh. 12.12
Iosh. 12.13
Iosh. 12.14
Iosh. 12.15
Iosh. 12.16
Iosh. 12.17
Iosh. 12.18
Iosh. 12.19
Iosh. 12.20
Iosh. 12.21
Iosh. 12.22
Iosh. 12.23
Iosh. 12.24
Iosh. 13.1
Iosh. 13.2
Iosh. 13.3
Iosh. 13.4
Iosh. 13.5
Iosh. 13.6
Iosh. 13.7
Iosh. 13.8
Iosh. 13.9
Iosh. 13.10
Iosh. 13.11
Iosh. 13.12
Iosh. 13.13
Iosh. 13.14
Iosh. 13.15
Iosh. 13.16
Iosh. 13.17
Iosh. 13.18
Iosh. 13.19
Iosh. 13.20
Iosh. 13.21
Iosh. 13.22
Iosh. 13.23
Iosh. 13.24
Iosh. 13.25
Iosh. 13.26
Iosh. 13.27
Iosh. 13.28
Iosh. 13.29
Iosh. 13.30
Iosh. 13.31
Iosh. 13.32
Iosh. 13.33
Iosh. 14.1
Iosh. 14.2
Iosh. 14.3
Iosh. 14.4
Iosh. 14.5
Iosh. 14.6
Iosh. 14.7
Iosh. 14.8
Iosh. 14.9
Iosh. 14.10
Iosh. 14.11
Iosh. 14.12
Iosh. 14.13
Iosh. 14.14
Iosh. 14.15
Iosh. 15.1
Iosh. 15.2
Iosh. 15.3
Iosh. 15.4
Iosh. 15.5
Iosh. 15.6
Iosh. 15.7
Iosh. 15.8
Iosh. 15.9
Iosh. 15.10
Iosh. 15.11
Iosh. 15.12
Iosh. 15.13
Iosh. 15.14
Iosh. 15.15
Iosh. 15.16
Iosh. 15.17
Iosh. 15.18
Iosh. 15.19
Iosh. 15.20
Iosh. 15.21
Iosh. 15.22
Iosh. 15.23
Iosh. 15.24
Iosh. 15.25
Iosh. 15.26
Iosh. 15.27
Iosh. 15.28
Iosh. 15.29
Iosh. 15.30
Iosh. 15.31
Iosh. 15.32
Iosh. 15.33
Iosh. 15.34
Iosh. 15.35
Iosh. 15.36
Iosh. 15.37
Iosh. 15.38
Iosh. 15.39
Iosh. 15.40
Iosh. 15.41
Iosh. 15.42
Iosh. 15.43
Iosh. 15.44
Iosh. 15.45
Iosh. 15.46
Iosh. 15.47
Iosh. 15.48
Iosh. 15.49
Iosh. 15.50
Iosh. 15.51
Iosh. 15.52
Iosh. 15.53
Iosh. 15.54
Iosh. 15.55
Iosh. 15.56
Iosh. 15.57
Iosh. 15.58
Iosh. 15.59
Iosh. 15.60
Iosh. 15.61
Iosh. 15.62
Iosh. 15.63
Iosh. 16.1
Iosh. 16.2
Iosh. 16.3
Iosh. 16.4
Iosh. 16.5
Iosh. 16.6
Iosh. 16.7
Iosh. 16.8
Iosh. 16.9
Iosh. 16.10
Iosh. 17.1
Iosh. 17.2
Iosh. 17.3
Iosh. 17.4
Iosh. 17.5
Iosh. 17.6
Iosh. 17.7
Iosh. 17.8
Iosh. 17.9
Iosh. 17.10
Iosh. 17.11
Iosh. 17.12
Iosh. 17.13
Iosh. 17.14
Iosh. 17.15
Iosh. 17.16
Iosh. 17.17
Iosh. 17.18
Iosh. 18.1
Iosh. 18.2
Iosh. 18.3
Iosh. 18.4
Iosh. 18.5
Iosh. 18.6
Iosh. 18.7
Iosh. 18.8
Iosh. 18.9
Iosh. 18.10
Iosh. 18.11
Iosh. 18.12
Iosh. 18.13
Iosh. 18.14
Iosh. 18.15
Iosh. 18.16
Iosh. 18.17
Iosh. 18.18
Iosh. 18.19
Iosh. 18.20
Iosh. 18.21
Iosh. 18.22
Iosh. 18.23
Iosh. 18.24
Iosh. 18.25
Iosh. 18.26
Iosh. 18.27
Iosh. 18.28
Iosh. 19.1
Iosh. 19.2
Iosh. 19.3
Iosh. 19.4
Iosh. 19.5
Iosh. 19.6
Iosh. 19.7
Iosh. 19.8
Iosh. 19.9
Iosh. 19.10
Iosh. 19.11
Iosh. 19.12
Iosh. 19.13
Iosh. 19.14
Iosh. 19.15
Iosh. 19.16
Iosh. 19.17
Iosh. 19.18
Iosh. 19.19
Iosh. 19.20
Iosh. 19.21
Iosh. 19.22
Iosh. 19.23
Iosh. 19.24
Iosh. 19.25
Iosh. 19.26
Iosh. 19.27
Iosh. 19.28
Iosh. 19.29
Iosh. 19.30
Iosh. 19.31
Iosh. 19.32
Iosh. 19.33
Iosh. 19.34
Iosh. 19.35
Iosh. 19.36
Iosh. 19.37
Iosh. 19.38
Iosh. 19.39
Iosh. 19.40
Iosh. 19.41
Iosh. 19.42
Iosh. 19.43
Iosh. 19.44
Iosh. 19.45
Iosh. 19.46
Iosh. 19.47
Iosh. 19.48
Iosh. 19.49
Iosh. 19.50
Iosh. 19.51
Iosh. 20.1
Iosh. 20.2
Iosh. 20.3
Iosh. 20.4
Iosh. 20.5
Iosh. 20.6
Iosh. 20.7
Iosh. 20.8
Iosh. 20.9
Iosh. 21.1
Iosh. 21.2
Iosh. 21.3
Iosh. 21.4
Iosh. 21.5
Iosh. 21.6
Iosh. 21.7
Iosh. 21.8
Iosh. 21.9
Iosh. 21.10
Iosh. 21.11
Iosh. 21.12
Iosh. 21.13
Iosh. 21.14
Iosh. 21.15
Iosh. 21.16
Iosh. 21.17
Iosh. 21.18
Iosh. 21.19
Iosh. 21.20
Iosh. 21.21
Iosh. 21.22
Iosh. 21.23
Iosh. 21.24
Iosh. 21.25
Iosh. 21.26
Iosh. 21.27
Iosh. 21.28
Iosh. 21.29
Iosh. 21.30
Iosh. 21.31
Iosh. 21.32
Iosh. 21.33
Iosh. 21.34
Iosh. 21.35
Iosh. 21.36
Iosh. 21.37
Iosh. 21.38
Iosh. 21.39
Iosh. 21.40
Iosh. 21.41
Iosh. 21.42
Iosh. 21.43
Iosh. 21.44
Iosh. 21.45
Iosh. 22.1
Iosh. 22.2
Iosh. 22.3
Iosh. 22.4
Iosh. 22.5
Iosh. 22.6
Iosh. 22.7
Iosh. 22.8
Iosh. 22.9
Iosh. 22.10
Iosh. 22.11
Iosh. 22.12
Iosh. 22.13
Iosh. 22.14
Iosh. 22.15
Iosh. 22.16
Iosh. 22.17
Iosh. 22.18
Iosh. 22.19
Iosh. 22.20
Iosh. 22.21
Iosh. 22.22
Iosh. 22.23
Iosh. 22.24
Iosh. 22.25
Iosh. 22.26
Iosh. 22.27
Iosh. 22.28
Iosh. 22.29
Iosh. 22.30
Iosh. 22.31
Iosh. 22.32
Iosh. 22.33
Iosh. 22.34
Iosh. 23.1
Iosh. 23.2
Iosh. 23.3
Iosh. 23.4
Iosh. 23.5
Iosh. 23.6
Iosh. 23.7
Iosh. 23.8
Iosh. 23.9
Iosh. 23.10
Iosh. 23.11
Iosh. 23.12
Iosh. 23.13
Iosh. 23.14
Iosh. 23.15
Iosh. 23.16
Iosh. 24.1
Iosh. 24.2
Iosh. 24.3
Iosh. 24.4
Iosh. 24.5
Iosh. 24.6
Iosh. 24.7
Iosh. 24.8
Iosh. 24.9
Iosh. 24.10
Iosh. 24.11
Iosh. 24.12
Iosh. 24.13
Iosh. 24.14
Iosh. 24.15
Iosh. 24.16
Iosh. 24.17
Iosh. 24.18
Iosh. 24.19
Iosh. 24.20
Iosh. 24.21
Iosh. 24.22
Iosh. 24.23
Iosh. 24.24
Iosh. 24.25
Iosh. 24.26
Iosh. 24.27
Iosh. 24.28
Iosh. 24.29
Iosh. 24.30
Iosh. 24.31
Iosh. 24.32
Iosh. 24.33

the other side of Iordan, & came vnto Iericho. And they came into the house of a woman an harlot, named Rahab, and lay there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men hither to night of the children of Israel to search out the land.

3 Therefore the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men vnto me, but I knew not whence they were.

5 And it came to passe about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 Therefore the men pursued after them the way to Iordan vnto the fords: and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And before they were layd downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And said vnto the men, I know that the Lord hath giuen you the land, and that your feare is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we haue heard how the Lord dried vp the water of the red sea before you, when ye came out of Egypt, and what ye did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And when we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the Lord, seeing I haue shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my father's house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse: and it shall come to passe when the Lord hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a cord through the window: for her house was vpon the town wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meete you: and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of skarlet thread in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring home to thee thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thine house into the street, his blood shall be vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the skarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, & passed ouer, & came to

CHAP. III.

Iosh. commandeth them to depart when the Arke remoueth. 7 The Lord promiseth to exalt Iosh. before the people. 9 Iosh. exhortation to the people. 14 The waters part asunder while the people passe.

THen Iosh. rose very early, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iorden, hee, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there, before they went ouer.

2 And after three dales the officers went throughout the hoste,

3 And cõmanded the people, saying, Whē ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord your God, and the Priests of the Leuites bearing it, ye shall depart from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: ye shall not come nere vnto it, that ye may know the way, by the which ye shall go: for ye haue not gone this way in times past.

5 (Nowe Iosh. had saide vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morow the Lord will doe wonders among you)

6 Also Iosh. spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, & go ouer before the people: so they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 Then the Lord said vnto Iosh. This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, which shall knowe, that as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 Thou shalt therefore command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the waters of Iorden, ye shall stand still in Iorden.

9 Then Iosh. said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the word of the Lord your God.

10 And Iosh. said, Hereby ye shal know that the liuing God is among you, & he wil certenly cast out before you the Canaanites, & the Hittites, & the Hiuites, & the Perizzites, & the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord of all the world passeth before you into Iorden.

12 Nowe therefore take from among you twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And assoone as the soles of the feete of the Priestes (that beare the Arke of the Lord God the Lord of all the worlde) shall stay in the waters of Iorden, the waters of Iorden shalbe cut off, for the waters that come from aboue, shall stand still vpon an heape.

14 Then when the people were departed frō their tents to go ouer Iorden, the Priests bearing the Arke of the Couenāt, went before the people.

15 And as they that bare the Arke came vnto Iorden, and the feete of the Priests that bare the Arke were dipped in the brinke of the water, (for Iorden vseth to fill all his bankes all the time of harueste)

16 Then the waters that came downe from aboue, staied and rose vpon an heape and departed, farre from the city of Adam, that was beside Zaretan: but the waters that came downe toward the Sea of the wildernes, euen the salt Sea, failed, and were cut off: so the people went right ouer against Iericho.

17 But the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, stood dry within Iorden ready prepared, and all the Israelites went ouer dry, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer through Iorden.

CHAP. IIII.

2 God cõmanded Iosh. to set vp twelue stones in Iorde. 18 The waters returne to their old course. 20 Other twelue stones are set vp in Gilgal. 21 This miracle must be declared to the posteritie.

ANd when all the people were wholy gone ouer Iorden, (after the Lorde had spoken vnto Iosh. saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And cõmand you thē, saying, Take you hēce out of the mids of Iorden, out of the place where the Priestes stood in a readines, twelue stones, which ye shal take away with you, and leaue them in the lodging, where you shall lodge this night)

4 Then Iosh. called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

5 And Iosh. said vnto them, Go ouer before the Arke of the Lord your God, euen through the mids of Iorden, & take vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the nomber of the tribes of the children of Israel,

6 That this may be a signe amōg you, when your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye may answere them, That the waters of Iorden were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the Lorde: for when it passed through Iorden the waters of Iorden were cut off: therefore these stones are a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 Then the children of Israel did euen so, as Iosh. had commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the middes of Iorden, as the Lord had said vnto Iosh. according to the nomber of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them away with them vnto the lodging, & laid them downe there.

9 And Iosh. set vp twelue stones in the mids of Iorden, in the place where the feete of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood, & there haue they cōtinued vnto this day.

10 So the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the mids of Iorden, vntill euery thing was finished that the Lorde had commanded Iosh. to say vnto the people, according to all that Moses charged Iosh: then the people hasted and went ouer.

11 When all the people were cleane passed ouer, the Arke of the Lord went ouer also, and the Priestes before the people.

12 And the sonnes of Reuben, & the sonnes of Gad, & halfe the tribe of Manasseh went ouer before

before the children of Israel armed, as Moses had charged them.

13 Euen fourty thousand prepared for warre, went before the Lorde vnto battell, into the plaine of Iericho.

14 That day the Lorde magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they ‖ feared him, as they feared Moses all daies of his life. ‖ Or, reuerenced him.

15 And the Lord spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, to come vp out of Iorden.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iorden.

18 And when the Priestes ☞ bare the Arke of the couenant of ☞ Lord were come vp out of ☞ midst of Iorden, and assoone as the soles of the Priests feete were set on ☞ dry land, the waters of Iordeu returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all the bankes thereof, as they did before.

19 ¶ So the people came vp out of Iorden the tenth *day* of the first moneth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the Eastside of Iericho.

20 Also the twelue stones, which they tooke out of Iorden, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whē your childrē shal aske their fathers in time to come, & say, what *meane* these stones?

22 Then ye shall shew your children, and say, Israel came ouer this Iorden on dry land:

23 For the Lord your God dryed vp the waters of Iorden before you, vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lord your God did the red Sea, * ☞ he dried vp before vs, till we were gone ouer, Exod. 14. 21, 22.

24 That al the people of ☞ world mayknow that the hand of the Lorde is mightie, that yee might feare the Lord your God continually.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraide of the Israelites. 2 Circumcision is commanded the second time. 10 The Passeouer is kept. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 The Angel appeareth vnto Iosua.

NOwe when all the Kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Iorden Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the Lord had dried vp the waters of Iorden before the children of Israel vntill they were gone ouer, their heart fainted: and there was no courage in them any more because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ That same time the Lord said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee sharpe knives, *and* returne, and circumcise the sonnes of Israel the second time. Exo. 4. 25.

3 Then Ioshua made him sharpe knives and circumcised the sonnes of Israel in the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua circumcised al the people, *euen* the males that came out of Egypt, because all the men of warre were dead in the wildernesse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt, were not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeres in the wildernes, till all the people of the men of war that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeied not the voice of the Lord: vnto whom ☞ Lord sware, that he would not shew them the land, * which the Lord had sworne vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, euen a land that floweth with milke & hony. Exod. 3. 8. 23.

7 So their sonnes whom he raised vp in their stead, Ioshua circumcised: for they were vncircumcised, because they circumcised them not by ☞ way.

8 And when they had made an ende of circumcising all the people, they abode in the places in the campe till they were whole.

9 After, the Lord said vnto Ioshua, This day I haue taken away the shame of Egypt from you: wherefore he called the name of that place Gilgal, vnto this day.

10 ¶ So the children of Israel abode in Gilgal, and kept the feast of the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaine of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the corne of the land, on the morowe after the Passeouer, vnleauened bread, and parched corne in the same day.

12 And the MANA ceased on ☞ morow after they had eaten of the corne of the land, neither had ☞ childrē of Israel MANA any more, but did eat of the fruite of ☞ land of Canaan that yere.

13 ¶ And when Ioshua was by Iericho, he lift vp his eyes, & looked: and behold, there stood a * man against him, hauing a sword drawen in his hand: & Ioshua went vnto him, & said vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our aduersaries? * Exo. 23. 23.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* a captaine of the hoste of the Lord am I now come: then Ioshua fell on his face to ☞ earth, & did worship, & said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruāt?

15 And the captaine of the Lordes hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shoe off thy foote: for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so. * Exod. 3. 5. ruth. 4. 7. acts. 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

3 The Lord instructeth Ioshua what he should doe, as touching Iericho. 6 Ioshua commandeth the Priestes and warriers what to doe. 20 The walles fall. 22 Rahab is saued. 24 All is burnt saue gold and metall. 26 The curse of him that buildeth the citie.

NOw Iericho was shut vp, & closed because of the children of Israel: none might goe out nor enter in.

2 And the Lord * said vnto Ioshua, Beholde, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, & the King thereof, *and* the strong men of warre.

3 All ye therefore *that be* men of warre, shall compasse the citie, in going round about the citie once: thus shall you doe sixe daies.

4 And seuen Priestes shall beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke: & the seuenth day ye shal compasse ☞ citie seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horne, and yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: then shall the wall of the citie fal downe flat, and the people shall ascend vp, euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ Then Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes horns before the Arke of the Lord.

7 But he said vnto the people, Go, and compasse

passe the citie: and let him that is armed, go-
before the Arke of the Lord.

8 ¶ And when Iosh̄ua had spoken vnto the people, the seuen Priests bare the seuen trūpets of rams hornes, & went forth before the Arke of the Lord, & blew with the trumpets, & the Arke of the covenant of the Lord followed them.

9 ¶ And the men of armes went before the Priests, that blew the trumpets, then the gathering *hoste* came after the Arke, & they went and blew the trumpets.

10 (Nowe Iosh̄ua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shoute, neither make any noise with your voice, neither shall a worde proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day that I say vnto you, Shoute, then shall ye shoute)

11 So the Arke of the Lorde compassed the citie, and went about it once: then they returned into the hoste, and lodged in the campe.

12 And Iosh̄ua rose earely in the morning, and the Priests bare the Arke of the Lord.

13 Also seuen Priests bare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, & went before the Arke of the Lorde, and going blew with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the gathering *hoste* came after the Arke of ỹ Lord, as they went and blew the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the hoste: thus they did sixe daies.

15 And whē ỹ seuenth day came, they rose early, euen wt the dawning of the day, & compassed the citie after the same maner seuen times: only that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And when ỹ Priests had blowen ỹ trumpets the seuenth time, Iosh̄ua said vnto the people, Shout: for the Lord hath giuen you the city.

17 And the citie shall be an execrable thing, both it, and all that are therein, vnto the Lorde: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, shee, and all that are with her in the house: for * he hid the
Chap. 2. 4. messengers that we sent.

18 Notwithstanding, be ye ware of the execrable thing, lest ye make your selues execrable, and in taking of the execrable thing, make also the hoste of Israel * execrable, and trouble it.

Leu. 27. 21. Nom. 21. 2. and Deu. 13. 13. 19 But all siluer, and gold, & vessels of brasse, and yron shalbe consecrate vnto the Lord, and shall come into the Lords treasurie.

20 So the people shouted, when they had blowen the trumpets: for when the people had heard the sound of the trumpet, they shouted with a great shout: & the wall * fell downe flat:
Heb. 11. 30 so the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him: * and they tooke the citie.

2. Mac. 12. 21 And they vtterly destroied al ỹ was in the
[illegible] both man, and woman, yong & old, & oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh̄ua had saide vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware to her.

Chap. 2. 14. 23 So the yong men that were spies, went in, heb. 11. 31. and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: also they brought out all their familie, and put them without the host of Israel.

24 After, they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels of brasse and yron, they put vnto the treasure of the house of the Lord.

25 So Iosh̄ua saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers household, and all that shee had, and shee dwelt in Israel, euen vnto this day, because she had hid the messengers, which Iosh̄ua sent to spy out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh̄ua sware at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, ỹ riseth vp, and buildeth this citie Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his eldest sonne, and in his yongest sonne shal he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the Lord was with Iosh̄ua, and he was famous through all the world.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Lord is angrie with Achan. 4 They of Ai put the Israelites to flight. 6 Iosh̄ua prayeth to the Lord. 16 Iosh̄ua inquireth out him that sinned, and sloeth him and all his.

BVt the children of Israel cōmitted a trespasse in the excommunicate thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the soune of Zabdi, ỹ sonne of Chap. 22. 20.
Zerah of the tribe of Iudah tooke of the excō- 1. Chr. 2. 7.
municate thing: wherfore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosh̄ua sent men from Iericho to Ai, wch is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Bethel, & spake vnto them, saying, Go vp, & view the cuntrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And returned to Iosh̄ua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people go vp, *but* let as it were two or three thousand men go vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are fewe.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them vpon a thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them from before the gate vnto Shebarim, & smote them in the going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted away like water.

6 ¶ Then Iosh̄ua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face before the Arke of the Lord, vntill the euentide, hee, and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh̄ua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou brought this people ouer Iorden, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs? would God we had beene content to dwell on the other side Iorden.

8 Oh Lord, what shal I say, when Israel turne their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, & all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall compasse vs, and destroy our name out of the earth: & what wilt thou doe vnto thy mightie Name?

10 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Iosh̄ua, Get thee vp: wherefore liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, & they haue transgressed my couenant, which I commanded them: for they haue euen take of the excōmunicate thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and haue put it euen with their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel can not stand before their enemies, *but* haue turned their backes before their enemies, because they be execrable: neither will I be wt you any more, except ye destroy ỹ excommunicate from among you.

13 vp

15 Vp *therefore*, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morow: for thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, *There is* an execrable thing among you, O Iſrael, *therefore* ye can not ſtand againſt your enemies, vntill ye haue put the execrable thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall come according to your tribes, & the tribe which the Lord taketh, ſhal come according to ỹ families: and the familie which the Lord ſhall take, ſhall come by the houſholds: & the houſhold which the Lord ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And he that is taken with the excommunicate thing, ſhalbe burnt with fire, hee, and all that he hath, becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the Lorde, and becauſe hee hath wrought follie in Iſrael.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp earely in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes: and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the families of Iudah, and tooke the familie of the Zarhites, & he brought the familie of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, & Achan the ſonne of Carmi, ỹ ſonne of Zabdi, ỹ ſonne of Zerah of ỹ tribe of Iudah was take.

19 Then Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, I beſeech thee giue glory to ỹ Lord God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and ſhew me now what thou haſt done: hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaide, In deede, I haue ſinned againſt the Lorde God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 I ſawe among the ſpoile a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundreth ſhekels of ſiluer, and a wedge of golde of fiftie ſhekels weight, and I coueted them, and tooke them: and behold, they lie hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

22 ¶ Then Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, which ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 Therfore they tooke them out of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto al the children of Iſrael, & laid them before the Lord.

24 Then Ioſhua tooke Achan the ‖ ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, & his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and all Iſrael with him brought them vnto the valley of Achor. ‖ *Or, nephew.*

25 And Ioſhua ſaide, In as much as thou haſt troubled vs, the Lorde ſhall trouble thee this day: & all Iſrael threw ſtones at him, & burned them with fire, and ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they caſt vpon him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: & ſo the Lord turned frō his fierce wrath: therefore he called the name of ỹ place, The valley of Achor, vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

¶ The ſiege, 19 And winning of Ai. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua ſetteth vp an altar. 32 He writeth the Lawe vpon ſtones, 35 And readeth it to all the people.

AFter, the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, *Feare not, neither be thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, & ariſe, go vp to Ai: behold, I haue giuen into thine hand the King of Ai and his people, and his citie, and his land.

2 And ỹ ſhalt doe to Ai & to the king thereof, as thou diddeſt vnto * Iericho and to the King thereof: neuertheleſſe the ſpoile thereof and *the cattell thereof ſhall ye take vnto you for a praye: thou ſhalt lie in waite againſt the citie on the backſide thereof. *Chap.6.21.* *Deu.20.14*

3 ¶ Then Ioſhua aroſe, and all the men of warre to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirtie thouſand ſtrong men, *and* valiant, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Beholde, ye ſhal lie in waite againſt the city on the backſide of the citie: go not very farre from the city, but be ye all in a readines.

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approch vnto the citie: and when they ſhall come out againſt vs, as they did at the firſt time, then will we flee before them.

6 For they wil come out after vs, til we haue brought them out of the citie: for they wil ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt time: ſo wee will flee before them.

7 Then you ſhall riſe vp from lying in waite and ‖ deſtroy the citie: for the Lord your God wil deliuer it into your hand. ‖ *Or, driue out (the inhabitants) of the citie.*

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye ſhall ſet it on fire: according to the commandement of ỹ Lord ſhall ye do: behold, I haue charged you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua then ſent them foorth, and they went to lie in waite, & abode betweene Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and nombred the people: and he and the Elders of Iſrael went vp before the people *againſt* Ai.

11 Alſo all the men of warre that were with him went vp and drew neere, and came againſt the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: and there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in waite betweene Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt ſide of the citie.

13 And the people ſet all the hoſte that was on the Northſide againſt the city, & the liers in waite on the weſt, againſt the city: *and* Ioſhua went ỹ ſame night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And when the King of Ai ſawe it, then the men of the citie haſted and roſe vp earely, and went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he and all his people at the time appointed, before the plaine: for he knew not that *any* lay in waite againſt him on the backſide of the citie.

15 Then Ioſhua and al Iſrael *as* beaten before them, fled by the way of the wildernes.

16 And al the people of the citie were called together, to purſue after thē: & they purſued after Ioſhua, & were drawen away out of ỹ citie,

17 So that there was not a man left in Ai, nor in Beth-el, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, & purſued after Iſrael.

18 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai: for I will giue it into thine hand: and Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand toward the citie.

19 And they that lay in waite, roſe quickly out of their place, and ran aſſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand, and they entred into the citie

Deut.2.31, 31.6.7.18

citie, & tooke it, & hasted, & set the citie on fire.

20 And the men of Ai looked behinde them, and saw it: for loe, the smoke of the citie ascended vp to heauen, & they had no power to flee ‖Or, towardes the heauen. this way or that way: for the people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

‖Or, place. 21 When Ioshua and all Israel saw that they that lay in waite, had taken the citie, and that the smoke of their citie mounted vp, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 Also the other issued out of ỹ citie against them: so were they in the middes of Israel, these being on the one side, and the rest on the other side: and they slewe them, so that they let none Deut.7.2. of them * remaine nor escape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke a liue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in ỹ field, that is, in the wildernes, where they chased them, & when they were al fallen on ỹ edge of the sword, vntil they were consumed, all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, & smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And all ỹ fell ỹ day, both of men & wome were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hād backe againe which he had stretched out with ỹ speare, vntill he had vtterly destroied all ỹ inhabitants of Ai.

Num.31. 32,26. verse 2. 27 * Onely the cattell and the spoyle of this citie, Israel tooke for a praye vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the Lord, which he commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for euer, *and* a wildernes vnto this day.

29 And ỹ king of Ai he hanged on a tree, vnto the euening. And as soone as the sunne was down, Ioshua cōmanded that they should take his carkeis downe from the tree, & cast it at the Chap.7. 25,26. entring of the gate of the citie, & * lay thereon a great heap of stones, ỹ *remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an altar vnto ỹ Lorde God of Israel, in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses ỹ seruant of the Lord had commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in Exo.20.25 the * book of ỹ Law of Moses, an altar of whole Deut.27.5. stone, ouer which no man had lift an yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the Lord, and sacrificed peace offrings,

32 Also he wrote there vpon the stones, a rehearsal of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the preience of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel (and their Elders and officers, and their Iudges stood on this side of the Altar and on that side, before the Priests of the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of ỹ Lord) as well the stranger, as he that is borne in the countrey: halfe of them *were* ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against Deut.11. 29.and 27. mount Ebal, * as Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded before, that they should blesse 12,13. the people of Israel.

34 Then afterward he read all the wordes of the Law, the blessings and curssings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded, which Ioshua read not before Deut.31. 12,13. al the Congregation of Israel, * as wel *before* the women and the children, as the stranger that was conuersant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Diuers Kings assemble themselues against Ioshua. 3 The craft of the Gibeonites. 15 Ioshua maketh a league with them. 23 For their craft they are condemned to perpetuall seruerte.

AND when all the Kings that were beyond Iorden, in the mountaines and in the vallets, & by al the coasts of the great Sea ouer against Lebanon (*as* the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites) heard thereof,

2 They gathered themselues together, to fight against Ioshua, & against Israel ỹ one † accord. †*Heb.* *mouth*

3 ¶ * But the inhabitants of Gibeon heard 2.Sa.21. what Ioshua had said vnto Iericho, and to Ai.

4 And therefore they *wrought* craftily: for they went, and fained themselues embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and olde bottels for wine, both rent and bound vp,

5 And old shoes & clouted vpon their feete: also the raiment vpon them *was* old, & all their prouision of bread was dried, and mouled.

6 So they came vnto Ioshua into the hoste to Gilgal, and said vnto him, and vnto the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: now Exo.23.32. therefore make a league with vs.

7 Then the men of Israel saide vnto the Hittites, It may be that thou dwellest amongst vs, how then can I make a league with thee.

8 And they saide vnto Ioshua, Wee are thy seruants. Then Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and whence come ye?

9 And they answered him, From a very farre cuntry thy seruants are come for the Name of the Lord thy God: for we haue heard his fame and all that he hath done in Egypt,

10 And all that hee hath done to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iorden, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which were at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey spake to vs, saying, Take vitailes † with you for ỹ iourney, & go to meete †*Heb.* *them,* them, and say vnto them, We are your seruants: *your bread* now therefore make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread we tooke it hote with vs for vitalles out of our houses, the day we departed to come vnto you: but nowe beholde, it is dryed, and it is mouled.

13 Also these bottels of wine which we filled, *were* newe, and loe, they be rent, and these our garments and our shoes are olde, by reason of the exceeding great iourney.

14 ¶ And the men accepted *their tale* concerning their vitalles, and counselled not with the mouth of the Lord.

15 So Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, that he would suffer them to liue: also the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ But at the end of three daies, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbours, & that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day, and their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel slewe them

Chap.15, 21. Chap.18, 28,

not

not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the Lord God of Iſrael: wherfore all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 Then al the Princes ſaid vnto al the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the Lord God of Iſrael: nowe therefore we may not touch them.

20 *But* this we will doe to them, and let them liue, leaſt the wrath be vpon vs becauſe of the othe which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them againe, Let them liue, but they ſhall hewe wood, and drawe water vnto all the Congregation, as the Princes appoint them.

22 Ioſhua then called them, and talked with them,and ſaid, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We are very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was tolde thy ſeruants, that the Lord thy God had * cõmanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, & to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land out of your ſight, therefore we were exceeding fore afraid for our liues at the preſence of you,and haue done this thing:

25 And behold nowe, we are in thine hand: doe as it ſeemeth good and right in thine eyes to doe vnto vs.

26 Euen ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlewe them not.

27 And Ioſhua appointed them ‖ ſame day *to be* hewers of wood,and drawers of water for the Congregation, & for the altar of the Lord, vnto this day,in ‖ place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings make warre againſt Gibeon whom Ioſhua diſcomfiteth. 11 The Lord rained haile-ſtones and ſlew many. 12 The ſonne ſtandeth at Ioſhuas prayer. 26 The fiue Kings are hanged. 29 Many moe cities and Kings are deſtroyed.

NOw when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai & had deſtroyed it,(* *for* as he had done to Ierícho & to ‖ king thereof, ſo he had done to * Ai & to the king thereof,& how ‖ inhabitants of Gibeõ had made peace ‖ Iſrael,& were among them,

2 Then they feated exceedingly: for Gibeon was a great citie, as one of the royall cities: for it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron,and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iapia King of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir King of Eglon,ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Ioſhua and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the King of Ieruſalem,the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachiſh, *and* the King of Eglon gathered them ſelues together, and went vp, they with all their hoſtes, and beſieged Gibeon,and made warre againſt it.

6 And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua, *euen* to the hoſte to Gilgal, ſaying, Withdrawe not thine hand from thy ſeruants: come vp to vs quickely,and ſaue vs,and helpe vs: for al the Kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended frõ Gilgal, he,& all the people of warre ‖ him,& al the men of might.

8 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue giuen them into thine hand: none of them ſhall ſtand againſt thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly: *for* he went vp from Gilgal all the night.

10 And the Lord diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah and to Makkedah.

11 And as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Beth-horon, the Lord caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them,vntil Azekah,and they died: *they were* more that died with the haile-ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew ‖ the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the Lord in the day, when the Lord gaue the Amorites before the children of Iſrael,and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, ſtay thou in Gibeon, and thou Moone,in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sunne abode, and the Moone ſtoode ſtill, vntill the people auenged them ſelues vpon their enemies: (Is not this written in the booke of Iaſher?) ſo the Sunne abode in the middes of the heauen,and haſted not to goe downe for a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, nor after it, that the Lord heard the voyce of a man: for the Lord fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ After, Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him vnto the campe to Gilgal:

16 But the fiue Kings fled, and were hid in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was tolde Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue Kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 Then Ioſhua ſaid, Rolle great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue,and let men by it for to keepe them.

19 But ſtand ye not ſtill: followe after your enemies, and † ſmite all the hindmoſt, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath giuen them into your hand.

20 And when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying them with an exceeding great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, and the reſt that remained of them were entred into walled cities,

21 Then all the people returned to ‖ campe, to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: no man mooued his tongue againſt the children of Iſrael.

22 After, Ioſhua ſaid,Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out theſe fiue Kings vnto me foorth of the caue.

23 And they did ſo,& brought out thoſe fiue Kings vnto him forth of the caue, *euen* the King of Ieruſalem, ‖ King of Hebron,the king of Iarmuth,the king of Lachiſh,*and* ‖ king of Eglon.

24 And when they had brought out thoſe Kings vnto Ioſhua,Ioſhua called for al the men of Iſrael,and ſaid vnto the chiefe of the men of

Deut.3.2.

Iſa.28.21. Eccluſ.46. 4,5.

† Ebr. *cut off all their traine of tailes.*

warre,which went w him,Come neere,set your feete vpon the neckes of these Kings: and they came neere & set their feete vpon their neckes.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them,Feare not,nor be faint hearted, *but* be strong and of a good courage: for thus will the Lord do to all your enemies,against whome ye fight.

26 So then Ioshua smote them, and slewe them, and hanged them on fiue trees, and they hanged still vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the Sunne,Ioshua gaue commaundement, that they should take * them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue (wherein they had bene hid) and they laid great stones vpon the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this day.

Deu.21.23 chap.8.29.

‖ Ioshua taketh Makkedah and all the soules that were therein,he let none remaine: for he did to the King of Makkedah * as he had done vnto the King of Iericho.

‖ Or, *every person.* Chap.6.21.

28 ¶ And that same day Ioshua tooke ‖ Makkedah,and smote it with the edge of the sword,

29 Then Ioshua went from Makkedah, and all Israel with him vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the Lord gaue ‖ it also and the King thereof into the hand of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the sword,and al the ‖ soules that were therein: he let none remaine in it: for he did vnto the King thereof,as he had done vnto the King of Iericho.

‖ Libnah is taken. ‖ Or,*persons*

31 ¶ And Ioshua departed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and besieged it,and assaulted it.

32 And the Lorde gaue ‖ Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, and all the soules that were therein,according to all as he had done to Libnah.

‖ Lachish is taken.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of ‖ Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish: but Ioshua smote him and his people,vntill none of his remained.

‖ The King of Gezer is slaine.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua departed vnto ‖ Eglon and all Israel with him,and they besieged it, and assaulted it,

‖ Eglon is taken.

35 And they tooke it the same day, & smote it with the edge of the sword,and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed the same day,according to all ỹ he had done to Lachish.

36 Then Ioshua went vp frõ Eglon,& al Israel w him vnto Hebron,& they fought against it:

37 And whē they had taken ‖ it,they smote it with the edge of the sword,& the King thereof, and all the cities thereof,and all the soules that were therein: he left none remaining,according to all as he had done to Eglon: for he destroied it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

‖ Hebron is taken.

38 ¶ So Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir,and fought against it,

39 And when he had taken ‖ it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein,he let none remaine: as he did to Hebron, so he did to Debir,and to the King thereof,as he had also done to Libnah,and to the King thereof.

‖ Debir is taken.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the hill countries, and the South countreyes, and the valleyes,and the hill sides, and all their Kings, and let none remaine, but vtterly destroyed euery soule, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea euen vnto Azzah, and all the countrey of Goshen,euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 Afterward, Ioshua and all Israel with him returned vnto the campe in Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

2 Diuers Kings and Cities, and Countries ouercome by Ioshua. 15 Ioshua did all that Moses had commanded him. 20 God hardeneth the enemies hearts that they might be destroyed.

AND whē Iabin king of Hazor had heard this, then he sent to Iobab king of Madon,and to ỹ King of Shimron,& to the king of Achshaph,

2 And vnto the Kings that were by the North in the mountaines, and plaines toward the South side of Cinneroth, and in the valleis, and in the borders of Dor Westward,

3 *And* vnto ỹ Canaanites,*both* by East,& by West,and vnto the Amorites,& Hittites,& Perizzites,& Iebusites in the mountaines, & vnto ỹ Hiuites vnder Hermon in ỹ land of Mizpeh.

4 And they came out and all their hostes with them, many people as the sand that is on the sea shore for multitude,with horses and chariets exceeding many.

5 So all these Kings met together, and came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Ioshua,Be not afraid for them: for to morowe about this time wil I deliuer them al slaine before Israel: ỹ shalt hough their horses,& burn their charets w fire.

7 Then came Ioshua and all the men of warre with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly,and set vpon them:

8 And the Lord gaue them into the hand of Israel: & they smote them,& chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and smote them vntill they had none remaining of them.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ At that time also Ioshua turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the King thereof with the sworde: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 Moreouer, they smote all the persons that were therein with the edge of the sword,vtterly destroying *all*,leauing none alue,and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 So all the cities of those Kings,and all the kings of them did Ioshua take,& smote them w the edge of ỹ sword,& vtterly destroyed them, *as Moses the seruant of ỹ Lord had cōmanded.

13 But Israel burnt none of the cities that stoode still in their strength, saue Hazor onely, that Ioshua burnt.

14 And all ỹ spoile of these cities, & the cattel, ỹ children of Israel tooke for their pray,but they smote euery man w ỹ edge of ỹ sword,vntil they had destroied thē,not leauing one alue.

15 ¶ As the Lord * had commanded Moses his seruant, so did Moses * command Ioshua, and

and so did Ioshua: he left nothing vndone of al that the Lord had commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all this land of the mountaines, and all the South, and all the land of Goshen, and the lowe countrey, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the low countrey of the same,

17 From the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, euen vnto ‖ Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their Kings he tooke, & smote them, and slewe them.

18 Ioshua made warre long time with all those Kings,

19 Neither was there any citie that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue those Hiuites that inhabited Gibeon: all *other* they tooke by battell.

20 For it came of the Lord, to harden their heartes that they should come against Israel in battell, to the intent that they should destroy them vtterly, *and* shewe them no mercie, but that they should bring them to nought: as the Lord had commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And the same season came Ioshua, and destroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines: as out of Hebron, out of Debir, out of Anab, and out of all the mountaines of Iudah, and out of all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was no Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Azzah, in Gath, and in Ashdod were they left.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lord had said vnto Moses: and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel * according to their portions through their tribes: then the land was at rest wout warre.

CHAP. XII.

1, 7 *What Kings Ioshua and the children of Israel killed on both sides of Iorden,* 24 *Which were in number thirtie and one.*

AND these are the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote and possessed their land, on the other side Iorden toward the rising of the sunne, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine Eastward.

2 *Sihon King of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heshbon, hauing dominion frō Aroer, which is beside the riuer of Arnon, & from the middle of the riuer, & from halfe Gilead vnto ỹ riuer Iabbok, in the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plaine vnto the sea of Cinneroth Eastwarde, and vnto the Sea of the plaine, euen the salt Sea Eastward, the way to Beth-iesimoth, and from the South vnder the ‖ springs of * Pisgah.

4 ¶ They *conquered* also the coast of Og king of Bashan, of the * remnant of the gyants, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, & in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, euen the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Moses the seruant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smote them: * Moses also the seruant of the Lord gaue *their land* for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ These also are the Kings of the country, ỹ Ioshua & the children of Israel smote on this side Iorden, Westward, frō Baal-gad in ỹ valley of Lebanon, euen vnto ỹ mount Halak, ỹ goeth vp to Seir, & Ioshua gaue it vnto ỹ tribes of Israel for a possessiō, according to their portions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleis, and in the plaines, and in the ‖ hill sides, and in the wildernesse, and in the South, *where were* the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The King of Iericho *was* one: * the King of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one:

10 The * King of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one:

12 The King of Eglon, one: the * King of Gezer, one:

13 The * King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:

14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:

15 The * King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:

16 The * King of Makkedah, one: the King of Beth-el, one:

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of Lasharon, one:

19 The King of Madon, one: the * King of Hazor, one:

20 The King of Shimron-meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:

21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam ‖ of Carmel, one:

23 The King of Dor, in the countrey of Dor, one: the * King of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The King of Tirzah, one. all the Kings *were* thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The borders and coasts of the land of Canaan.* 8 *The possession of the Reubenites, Gadites, and of halfe the tribe of Manasseh.* 14 *The Lord is the inheritance of Leui.* 22 *Balaam was slaine.*

NOwe when Ioshua was olde, *and* stricken in yeeres, the Lord said vnto him, Thou art olde and † growen in age, and there remaineth exceeding much land to be possessed:

2 This is the land that remaineth: all the ‖ regions of the Philistims, and all Geshuri,

3 From † Nilus which † is in Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward: this is counted of the Canaanites, euen fiue lordships of the Philistims, the Azzithites, and the Ashdodites, the Eshkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, and the Auites:

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, & the † cane that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, & to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, & al Lebanon, toward the sunne rising from ‖ Baal-gad vnder mount Hermon, vntill one come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the mountains from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, I wil cast them out from before ỹ children of Israel: only deuide thou it by lot vnto ỹ

Israelites

Or, the valley of Gad

Chap.9.3.

Num.26. Iosh.

Num.21. 24. Deut.3.6.

Or, hill-countrey. Or, hill-plaines.

Deut.3.17. and 4.49.

Deut.3.12 &c. and 13.12 &c.

Num.32. Iosh.1.12. 13.8.

Or, Ashdothi.

Chap.8.2. Chap.8.29.

Chap.10. 23.

Chap.10. 33.

Chap.10. 39.

Chap.10. 29,30.

Chap.10. 28.

Chap.11. 10.

Or, more vnto Carmel.

Gene.14.5.

Or, borders.

†*Ebr. come men into yeeres.*

†*Ebr. Shihor.*

†*Ebr. vp Ashdodites, the Eshkelonites, the Gittites, and on the face of Egypt.*

†*Eb. Mearah.*

Or, the plaine of Gad.

Israelites, to inherite, as I haue cõmanded thee.

7 Nowe therefore deuide this lande to inherite, vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

8 *For* with *halfe* thereof the Reubenites and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance,

Num.32. 33. deut.3.13. chap.22.4. * which Moses gaue them beyond Iorden Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the Lord had giuen them,

9 From Aroer ℣ is on the brinke of the riuer Arnon, & from the citie that is in ℣ mids of the ‖ riuer, & all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon,

‖ Or, valley.

10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the borders of the children of Ammon,

11 And Gilead, and the borders of the Geshurites, and of the Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, with all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei: (who remained of the * rest of the gyants) for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

Deut.3.11. chap.12.4.

13 But the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwel among the Israelites euen vnto this day.

14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance, *but* the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel are his inheritance, as he said vnto him.

15 ¶ Moses then gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance*, according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middes of the riuer, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:

17 Heshbon with all the cities thereof, that are in the plaine: Dibon and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Bethbaal-meon:

‖ Or, high places of Baal.

18 And Iahazah, & Kedemoth, & Mephaath:

19 Kiriathaim also, and Sibmah, and Zereth-shahar in the mount of ‖ Emek:

‖ Or, the valley.

20 And Beth-peor, and * Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine: and all the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

Num.31.8

22 And Balaam the sonne of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sworde, among them that were slaine.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iorden with the coasts. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, with the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ Also Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coasts were Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon vnto Aroer, ℣ is before Rabbah:

26 And frõ Heshbon vnto Ramoth, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Debir:

27 And in the valley Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon King of Heshbon, vnto Iorden and the borders euen vnto the Sea coast of Cinnereth, beyond Iorden Eastward.

28 This is ℣ inheritance of ℣ children of Gad, after their families, ℣ the cities & their villages.

29 ¶ Also Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and this belonged to the halfe tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families.

30 And their border was from Mahanaim, *euen* all Bashan, *to wit*, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and al the townes of Iair which are in Bashan, threescore cities,

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, * *were giuen* vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, to halfe of the children of Machir after their families.

Num.32. 39.

32 These are the heritages, which Moses did distribute in the plaine of Moab beyond Iorden, *ouward* Iericho Eastward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue none inheritance: *for* the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, * as he said vnto them.

Chap.13. Num.18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 The land of Canaan was deuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requireth the heritage that was promised him. 13 Hebron was giuen him.

THese also are the *places* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Elezzar the Priest, & Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed to them,

Num.34.17.

2 *By the lot of their inheritance, as the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue to the nine tribes and the halfe tribe.

Num.26. 55. and 33.6.

3 For Moses had giuen inheritance vnto two tribes & an halfe tribe, beyond Iorden: but vnto ℣ Leuites he gaue none inheritãce among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in, with the suburbes of the same for their beastes, and their substance.

5 * As the Lord had cõmanded Moses, so the children of Israel did when they deuided ℣ land.

Num.32. chap.21.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: & Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite said vnto him, Thou knowest what the Lord said vnto Moses the man of God, concerning me & thee in Kadesh barnea.

Chap.15.13.

7 Fourtie yeere olde was I, when Moses the seruant of the Lord sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espie the lande, and I brought him worde againe, as *I thought* in mine heart.

8 But my brethren that went vp with me, discouraged the heart of the people: yet *I* followed still the Lord my God.

9 Wherefore Moses sware the same day, saying, Certenly the land whereon thy feete haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast followed constantly the Lord my God.

10 Therefore beholde nowe, the Lorde hath kept me aliue, as he hath promised: this is the fourtie and fift yeere since the Lord spake this thing vnto Moses, while the children of Israel wandred in the wildernesse: and now, loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeere olde:

11 And

11 And yet am as * strong at this time, as I was when Moses sent me: as strong as I was then, so strong am I nowe, *either* for warre, or ‖ for gouernment.

12 Nowe therefore giue me this mountaine, whereof the Lord spake in that day (for thou heardest in that day, howe the ‖ Anakims *were* there, and the cities great and walled) if so be the Lord will be with me, that I may drive them out, as the Lord said.

13 Then Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, vnto this day: because he followed constantly the Lord God of Israel.

15 And ỹ name of * Hebron *was* before time, Kiriath-arba: *or Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: thus the land ceased from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The lot of the children of Iudah, & the names of the cities and villages of the same.* 13 *Calebs portion.* 18 *The request of Achsah.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families: *euen* * to the border of Edom and the wildernesse of ỹ Zin, Southward on the South coast.

2 And their South border was the salt Sea coast, from the point that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out on the South side toward Maaleh-akrabbim, and went along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-barnea, and went along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fet a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, and reached vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the ende of that coast was on the West side: this shall be your South coast.

5 Also the East border shall be the salt Sea, vnto the end of Iorden: and the border on the North quarter from the point of the Sea, *and* from the ende of Iorden.

6 And this border goeth vp to Beth-hogla, and goeth along by the North side of Beth-araba: so the border from thence goeth vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 Againe this border goeth vp to Debir from the valley of Achor, and Northward, turning toward Gilgal, that lyeth toward the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of the riuer: also this border goeth vp to the waters of ‖ En-shemesh, and endeth at * En-rogel.

8 Then this border goeth vp to the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, on the South side of ỹ Iebusites: ỹ same is Ierusalem: also this border goeth vp to ỹ top of the mountaine that lieth before the valley of Hinnom Westward, *or* is by the end of the valley of ỹ ‖ giants Northward.

9 So this border compasseth from the top of the mountaine vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and goeth out to the cities of mount Ephron: and this border draweth to Baalah, which is ‖ Kiriath-iearim.

10 Then this border compasseth from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and goeth along vnto the side of mount Iearim, which is Chesalon on the North side: so it commeth downe to Beth-shemesh, and goeth to Timnah.

11 Also this border goeth out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and this border draweth to Shicron, and goeth along to mount Baalah, and stretcheth vnto Iabneel: and the endes of this coast are to the Sea.

12 And ỹ West border *is* to the great Sea: so this border shalbe the bounds of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh did Iothua giue a part among ỹ children of Iudah, as the Lord commanded him, *euen* * Kiriath-arba of the father of Anak, which is Hebron. *Chap. 14. 15.*

14 And Caleb droue thence three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the sonnes of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before time *was* Kiriath-sepher.

16 Then Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, euen to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the ‖ brother of Caleb tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife. ‖ *Or, cousin.*

18 And as she went in *to him*, she moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted off her asse, & Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

19 Then she answered, ‖ Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me the South countrey: giue me also springs of water. And he gaue her the springs aboue, and the springs beneath. ‖ *Or, grant me this present.*

20 This shalbe the inheritance of the tribe of ỹ children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vtmost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah, toward the coastes of Edom Southward *were* Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, Hesron (which is Hazor)

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar, Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hasar-shual, and Beersheba, and Bizlothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmanna, & Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all *these* cities *are* twentie and nine with their villages.

33 ¶ In the lowe countrey *were* Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, & Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, & Adithaim, & Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities *with* their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokthеel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, & Naamah, & Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron

41 Ekron with her † townes & her villages,
46 From Ekron euen vnto the Sea, all that lyeth about Asshdod with their villages.
47 Asshdod with her townes, & her villages: Azzah with her townes & her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, & the great Sea *and* their coast.
48 ¶ And in the mountaines *were* Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-sannath, (which is Debir)
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And Ianum, & Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, & * Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) & Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,
56 And Izreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wildernesse *were* Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.
63 Neuertheles, the Iebusites that were the inhabitants of Ierusalem, could not the children of Iudah cast out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalē vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The lot or part of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanite dwelled among them.*

AND the lot fell to the children of Ioseph from Iorden by Iericho vnto the water of Iericho Eastward, *and* to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho by the mount Beth-el:
2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and runneth along vnto † borders of Archiataroth,
3 And goeth downe Westward to † coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Beth-horon † nether, & to Gezer: and the ends thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.
5 ¶ Also the borders of the children of Ephraim according to their families, euen the borders of their inheritance on the Eastside, were Atroth-addar, vnto Beth-horon the vpper.
6 And this border goeth out to the Sea vnto Michmethah on the Northside, and this border returneth Eastward vnto Taanath-shiloh, and passeth it on the Eastside vnto Ianohah,
7 And goeth downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and Naarath, and commeth to Iericho, and goeth out at Iorden.
8 And this border goeth from Tappuah westward vnto the riuer Kanah, & the endes thereof are at the Sea: this is the inheritance of † tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among † inheritance of the children of Manasseh: all the cities w their villages.
10 And they cast not out † Canaanite † dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanite dwelt amōg the Ephraimits vnto this day, & serued vnder tribute.

† *Ebr.* daughters.

Chap. 14. 15.

Iudg. 1. 28.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The portion of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.* 3 *The daughters of Zelophehad.* 13 *The Canaanites are become tributaries.* 14 *Manasseh and Ephraim require a greater portion of heritage.*

THis was also the lot of the tribe of Manasseh: for he was the * first borne of Ioseph, to wit, of Machir the first borne of Manasseh, *and* the father of Gilead: nowe because he was a man of warre, he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 And also * of the rest of the sonnes of Manasseh by their families, *euen* of the sonnes of Abiezer, & of the sonnes of Helek, & of † sonnes of Azriel, and of the sonnes of Shechem, and of the sonnes of Hepher, and of the sonnes of Shemida: these were the males of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, according to their families.
3 ¶ * But Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hogla, Milcah and Tirzah:
4 Which came before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the Lord he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is on the other side Iorden,
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh did inherite among his sonnes: and Manasseh other sonnes had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ So the borders of Manasseh were from Asher to Michmethah that lyeth before Shechem, and this border goeth on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.
8 The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh, but Tappuah beside the border of Manasseh *belongeth* to the sonnes of Ephraim.
9 Also this border goeth downe vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah Southward to the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: & the border of Manasseh *is* on the Northside of the riuer, & the ends of it are at the Sea.
10 The South pertaineth to Ephraim, and the North to Manasseh, and the Sea is his border: and they met together in Asher Northward, and in Issachar Eastward.
11 And Manasseh had in Issachar & in Asher, Beth-shean, & her townes, and Ibleam, and her townes, & the inhabitants of Dor w the towns thereof, and the inhabitants of En-dor with the townes thereof, & the inhabitants of Thaanach w her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo with † townes of † same, *euen* three countries.
12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not destroy those cities, but the Canaanites dwelled still in that land.
13 Neuertheles, when the children of Israel were strong, they put the Canaanites vnder tribute, but cast them not out wholy.
14 Then the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosh. saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot, and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, for as much as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20. and 50. 23. Num. 26. 29.

Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2, 11.

‖ Or, the brooke of reeds.

15 Iosh̃ua then answered them, If thou be so much people, get thee vp to the wood, and hew for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 Then ¶ children of Ioseph said, The mountaine will not be ynough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the low cuntry haue chaets of iron, aswel they in Beth-shean, & in the towns of the same, as they in ¶ valley of Izreel.

17 And Iosh̃ua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power, *and* shalt not haue one lot.

18 Therefore the mountaine shall bee thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the endes of it shalbe thine, and thou shalt cast out the Canaanites, though they haue yron chaets, *and* though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle set in Shiloh.* 4 *Certaine are sent to deuide the land to the other seuen tribes.* 11 *The lot of the children of Beniamin.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel came together at Shiloh: for they set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, after the land was subiect vnto them.

2 Nowe there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, to whome they had not deuided their inheritance.

3 Therefore Iosh̃ua said vnto the children of Israel, Howe long are ye so slacke to enter and possesse the land which the Lorde God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue from among you for *euery* tribe three men, ¶ I may send them, & that they may rise, & walke through the land, and distribute it according to their inheritance, & returne to me.

5 And that they may deuide it vnto them into seuen partes. (Iudah shall abide in his coast at the South, and the house of Ioseph shall stand in their coasts at the North)

6 Yee shall describe the lande therefore into seuen partes, & shal bring them hither to me, & I will cast lots for you here before ¶ Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites shall haue no part among you: for the Priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: also Gad and Reuben and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iorden Eastward, which Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them.

8 ¶ Then the men arose, and went their way: and Iosh̃ua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart, & go through ¶ land, and describe it, & returne to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the Lord in Shiloh.

9 So the men departed, and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seuen partes in a booke, and returned to Iosh̃ua into the campe at Shiloh.

10 ¶ Then Iosh̃ua cast lottes for them in Shiloh before the Lorde, and there Iosh̃ua deuided the land vnto the children of Israel, according to their portions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came foorth according to their families, and the coast of their lot lay betweene the children of Iudah, & the children of Ioseph.

12 And their coast on the Northside was frõ Iorden, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho on the North part, & went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the ends thereof are in the wildernes of Beth-auen.

13 And this border goeth along frõ thence to Luz, *euen* to the Southside of Luz (the same is Beth-el) and this border descendeth to Atroth-addar, *neere* the mount, that lyeth on the Southside of Beth-horon the nether.

14 So the border turneth, and compasseth the corner of the Sea Southward, from the mount that lyeth before Beth-horon Southward: & the endes thereof are at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: this is the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter *is* from the end of Kiriath-iearim, & this border goeth out ‖ Westward and commeth to the fountaine of waters of Nephtoah,

Or, to the Sea.

16 And this border descendeth at the end of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is the valley of the ‖ gyants Northward, and descendeth into the valley of Hinnom by the side of ‖ Iebusi Southward, and goeth downe to En-rogel,

Or, Rephaim.
Or, Ierusalem.

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth foorth to En-shemesh, & sheteheth to Geliloth, which is toward ¶ going vp vnto Adummim, and goeth downe to the *stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

Chap. 15. 6.

18 So it goeth along to ¶ side ouer against ¶ plain Northward, & goeth down into ¶ plaine.

19 After, this border goeth along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the ends thereof, *that is*, of the border, reach to the point of ¶ salt Sea Northward, *and* to the ende of Iorden Southward: this is the South coast.

20 Also Iorden is the border of it on ¶ East side: this *is* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by the coastes thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of ¶ tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, are Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, & Zemaraim, & Beth-el,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar, Ammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, & Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeah, & Kiriath: fourteene cities with their villages: this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The portion of Simeon,* 10 *Of Zebulun,* 17 *Of Issachar,* 24 *Of Asher,* 32 *Of Naphtali,* 40 *Of Dan.* 49 *The possession of Iosh̃ua.*

AND the second lot came out to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was in the middes of the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 Now they had in their inheritance, Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

232 Sufah,
6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities with their villages.
7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities with their villages.
8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, vnto Baalathbeer, & ‖Ramath South-warde: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.
9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah came the inheritance of ¶ children of Simeon: for ¶ part of ¶ children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within their inheritance.
10 ¶ Also the third lot arose for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the coastes of their inheritance came to Sarid,
11 And their border goeth vp Westward, eue to Maralah, and reacheth to Dabbasheth, & meeteth with the riuer that lyeth before Iokneam,
12 And turneth from Sarid Eastward toward the sunne rising vnto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and goeth out to Daberath, and ascendeth to Iaphia,
13 And from thence goeth along Eastwarde toward the sunne rising to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth foorth to Rimmon, and turneth to Neah.
14 And this border compasseth it on the Northside to Hannathon, and the endes thereof are in the valley of Iiphtah-el,
15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelue cities with their villages.
16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families: *that is*, these cities and their villages.
17 ¶ The fourth lot came out to Issachar, *euen* for the children of Issachar according to their families.
18 And their coast was Izreelah, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,
19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharah,
20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,
21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.
22 And this coast reacheth to Tabor, & Shahazimah, & Beth-shemesh, & the ends of their coast reach to Iorden: sixteene cities with their villages.
23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families: *that is*, the cities, and their villages.
24 ¶ Also the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.
25 And their coast was Helcath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and came to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor Libnath,
27 And turneth towarde the sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and commeth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphtah-el, toward the Northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left side of Cabul,
28 And to Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, vnto great Zidon.
29 Then the coast turneth to Ramah and to the strong citie of Zor, and this border turneth to Hosah, and the endes thereof are at the sea from Hebel to Achzib,
30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: two and twentie cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families: *that is*, these cities and their villages.
32 ¶ The fift lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *euen* to the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, & from Allon in Zaanannim, and Adamineked, and Iabneel, euen to Lakum, and the ends thereof are at Iorden.
34 So this coast turneth Westwarde to Aznoth-tabor, & goeth out from thence to Hukkok, & reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside, and goeth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah ‖ by Iorden toward the sunne rising.
35 And the strong cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anah, and Beth-shemesh: nineteene cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families: *that is*, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ The seuenth lot came out to the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families,
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,
42 And Iaalabbin, and Aialon, and Ithlah,
43 And Elon, and Timnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Iehud, & Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border that lyeth before Iapho.
47 But the coastes of the children of Dan fell out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, & tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, & called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families: *that is*, these cities and their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an ende of deuiding the lande by the coastes thereof, then the children of Israel gaue an inheritance vnto Iosua the sonne of Nun among them,
50 According to the word of the Lord they gaue him the citie which he asked, *euen* * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie and dwelt therein.
51 * These are the heritages which Eleazar ¶ Priest, & Iosua the sonne of Nun, & the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel deuided by lot in Shiloh before the Lorde at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an ende of deuiding the country.

CHAP. XX.

2 The Lord commandeth Iosua to appoint cities of refuge. 3 The vse thereof. 7 & their names.

THe Lord also spake vnto Iosua, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, & say, * Appoint you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses,

3 That

§ Or, Ramah-negeb.

‖ Or, and was part of.

Iudg. 18. 28.

Num. 34. 17.

Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 11. Deut. 4. 41. & 19. 2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person by ignorance, & vnwittingly, may flee thither, and they shalbe your refuge frō ¶ auenger of blood.

4 And he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall shewe his cause ¶ to the Elders of the citie: and they shall receiue him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell with them.

5 And if the auenger of bloode pursue after him, they shall not deliuer the slayer into his hand, because he smote his neighbour ignorantly, neither hated he him before time.

6 But he shal dwel in that citie vntil he stand before ¶ Congregation in iudgement, *or vntill the death of the hie Priest that shall be in those daies: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his own citie, and vnto his owne house, euen vnto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ Then they appointed Kedesh in ‖ Galil in mount Naphtali, & Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iorden toward Iericho Eastward, they appointed *Bezer in ¶ wildernes vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, & Ramoth in Gilead, out of ¶ tribe of Gad, & Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourned among them, ¶ whosoeuer killed any person ignorantly, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill hee stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

The cities giuen to the Leuites, 41 in number eight and fourtie. 44 The Lord according to his promise gaue the children of Israel rest.

THen came the ‖ principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, & vnto Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 And spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 So the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites, out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the Lord these cities with their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: & the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were of the Leuites, had by lot, out of the tribe of Iudah, & out of the tribe of Simeon, & out of the tribe of Beniamin thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of ¶ families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 Also the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribes of Issachar, and out of ¶ tribe of Asher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari according to their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, & out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 So the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as ¶ Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of ¶ tribe of the children of Iudah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here named:

10 And they were the childrens of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathithes, & of the sonnes of Leui (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 So they gaue them Kiriath-arba of ¶ father of Anak (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah, & the suburbs of ¶ same round about it.

12 (But the land of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh to be his possession)

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, a citie of refuge for ¶ slayer, *euen* Hebrō with her suburbs, & Libnah & her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, & Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, & Iuttah with her suburbs, Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin *they gaue* Gibeō with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron Priests, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ But to the families of the children of Kohath of the Leuites, which were the rest of the children of Kohath (for the cities of their lot were out of the tribe of Ephraim)

21 They gaue them the citie of refuge for the slayer, Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteketh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aiialon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities for the other families of the children of Kohath *were* ten with their suburbs.

27 ¶ Also vnto the children of Gershon of the families of ¶ Leuites, *they gaue* out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ¶ citie of refuge for the slayer, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabereh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, the citie of refuge for the slayer, Kedesh in ‖ Galil with her suburbs, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ Also vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, *they gaue* out of ¶ tribe

Num. 35. 25. in the eares of the Elders.

Num. 35. 32.

Or, Galile.

Deut. 4. 43. Iosh. 20. 8.

Or, the chiefe of the fathers.

Num. 35. 8.

Chap. 14. 13. 1. Chr. 6. 56.

Or, Galile.

tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad *they gaue* for a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, & Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, *and* Iazer with her ſuburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari according to their families (which were the reſt of the families of the Leuites) were by their lot, twelue cities.

41 *And* all the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, *were* eight and fourtie with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities lay euery one *ſeuerally* with their ſuburbs round about them: ſo were al theſe cities.

43 ¶So the Lord gaue vnto Iſrael al the land, which he had ſworne to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 Alſo the Lord gaue them reſt round about according to all that hee had ſworne vnto their fathers: and there ſtoode not a man of all their enemies before them: *for* the Lord deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed nothing of all the good things, which the Lord had ſaid vnto the houſe of Iſrael, *but* all came to paſſe. Chap. 23. 14.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Reuben, Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, are ſent home to their poſſeſſions. 10 They build an altar for a memoriall. 15 The Iſraelites reprooue them. 21 Their anſwer for defence of the ſame.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue kept all ‖ Moſes ‖ ſeruant of the Lord cõmanded you, & haue obeyed my voyce in al that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not forſaken your brethrẽ this long ſeaſon vnto this day, but haue diligently kept the commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And now the Loede hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren as hee promiſed them: therefore now returne ye & goe to your tents, to the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord * hath giuen you beyond Iorden. Num. 32.

5 But take diligent heede, to doe the commandement and Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Loede commanded you: *that is,* * that ye loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his waies, and keepe his commandements, & cleaue vnto him, and ſerue him with all your heart and with all your ſoule. Deut. 13. 8. chap. 10. 12.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them and ſent them away, and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶Nowe vnto *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen *a poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: & vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iorden Weſtwarde: therefore when Ioſhua ſent them away vnto their tents, and bleſſed them,

8 Thus he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Returne with much riches vnto your tentes, and with a great multitude of cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, with braſſe and with yron, and with great abundance of rayment: deuide the ſpoyle of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶So the children of Reuben, & the childrẽ of Gad, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael from Shiloh (which is in the land of Canaã) to go vnto the countrey of Gilead to the lande of their poſſeſſion, which they had obteined, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶And when they came vnto †the borders of Iorden (which are in the land of Canaan) then the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, built there an altar by Iorden, a great altar to ſee to. †Heb. Gelilath, which is ſo was called, becauſe the Amorites dwelled there, and called it Peraea.

11 ¶When the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh haue built an altar in the foreſront of the land of Canaan vpon the borders of Iorden at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael:

12 When the children of Iſrael heard it, then the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered them together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre againſt them.

13 Then the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad, & to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh into ‖ land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt,

14 And with him ten princes, of euery chiefe houſe a prince, according to all the tribes of Iſrael: for euery one *was* chiefe of their fathers houſhold among the ‖ thouſands of Iſrael. ‖ Or, millions.

15 ¶So they went vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, vnto the land of Gilead, and ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the Lord, What trãſgreſſion is this ‖ ye haue tranſgreſſed againſt the God of Iſrael to turne away this day frõ the Lord, in that ye haue built you an altar for to rebell this day againſt the Lord? Num. 25. 4.

17 Haue we too litle for the wickednes * of Peor, whereof we are not cleanſed vnto this day, though a plague came vpon the Congregation of the Lord?

18 Ye alſo are turned away this day from the Lord: and ſeeing yee rebell to day againſt the Lord, euen to morow he will be wroth withall the Congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding if the lande of your poſſeſſion be vncleane, come ye ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſion of the Lord, wherin the Lords Tabernacle dwelleth, & take poſſeſſion among vs: but rebel not againſt the Lord, nor rebell not againſt vs in building you an altar, beſide the alter of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achan ‖ ſonne of Zerah treſpaſſe grieuouſly in the execrable thing, & wrath fell on *all the Congregation of Iſrael? and this man alone periſhed not in his wickednes. Chap. 7. 1, 5.

21 ¶Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh anſwered, and ſayde vnto the heades ouer the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods, he knoweth, & Iſrael himſelfe ſhall know:

if by rebellion, or by transgression against the Lord we *haue done it*, saue thou vs not this day.

23 If we haue built vs an altar to return away from the Lord, either to offer thereon burnt offring, or meate offring, or to offer peace offrings thereon, let the Lord him selfe require it:

24 And if we haue not *rather* done it for feare of *this* thing, saying, In time to come your children might say vnto our children, What haue ye to doe with the Lord God of Israel?

25 For the Lord hath made Iorden a border between vs and you, ye children of Reuben and of Gad: therefore ye haue no part in the Lord: so shall your children make our children cease from feating the Lord.

26 Therefore we said, We wil now go about to make vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

Gen. 31. 48. Iosh. 24. 27. Iosue 24

27 But it shall be a * witnes betweene vs and you, and betweene our generations after vs, to execute the seruice of the Lord before him in our burnt offrings, and in our sacrifices, and in our peace offrings. & that your children should not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the Lord.

28 Therfore said we, If so be that they should so say to vs or to our generations in time to come, then wil we answer, Behold the facion of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt offring, nor for sacrifice, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid, that we should rebell against the Lord, & turne this day away from the Lord to build an altar for burnt offring, *or* for meate offering, or for sacrifice, saue the altar of ✠ Lord our God, that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the princes of the Congregation and heades ouer the thousandes of Israel which were with him, heard the wordes, that the children of Renben, and children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † they were well content.

†*It was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue, that the Lord is ā-mōg vs, because ye haue not done this trespasse against the Lord: now ye haue deliuered ✠ children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

32 ¶ Then Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest with ✠ Princes returned frō the children of Reuben, & frō the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them answer.

†*Or: praised.* ‡*Hebr. said.*

33 And the saying pleased the children of Israel: and the children of Israel ‖ blessed God, and † minded not to goe against them in battel for to destroy the lande, wherein the children of Reuben, and Gad dwelt.

34 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ *Ed:* for it shalbe a witnesse betweene vs, that the Lord *is* God.

‖*Or, witnesse.*

CHAP. XXIII.

Iosua exhorteth the people, that they ioyne not themselues to the Gentiles, 7 that they name not their idoles. 14 The promise if they feare God, 15 and the contrary, if they forsake him.

AND a long season after that the Lord had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, & Iosua was old, & ‡ stoode in age,

†*Hebr. come into dets.*

2 Then Iosua called all Israel, *and* their Elders, and their heads, and their iudges, and their officers, and said vnto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age.

and their heads.

3 Also ye haue seene all ✠ the Lord your God hath done vnto all these natiōs before you, how ✠ Lord your God himselfe hath fought for you.

4 Beholde, I haue ‖ deuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance according to your tribes, from Iorden, with all the nations that I haue destroied, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

‖*Or, throwen*

these nations.

†*Heb. at the going set.*

5 And the Lorde your God shall expell them before you, and cast them out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their lande, as the Lorde your God hath said vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore of a valiant courage, to obserue & doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, *that ye turne not therefrom to the right hand nor to the left,

Deut. c. 31. and 28. 14.

7 Neither companie with these nations: *that is*, with them which are left with you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by *them*, neither serue them nor bow vnto them:

Psal. 16. 4.

8 But sticke fast vnto the Lord your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For ✠ Lord hath cast out before you great nations and mightie, and no man hath stoode before your face hitherto.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

Leui. 26. 8. deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the Lord your God.

†*Heb. soules.*

12 Els, if yee goe backe, and cleaue vnto the rest of these nations, *that is*, of them that remain with you, and shall ‖ make mariages with them, and ‖ goe vnto them, and they to you,

‖*Or, be of their affinitie.*

13 Knowe ye for certen, that the Lord your God will cast out no more of these nations frō before you: * but they shalbe a snare & destruction vnto you, & a whip on your sides, & thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

‖*Or, haue consorted you with them.*

Exo. 23. 33. nom. 33. 55. deut. 7. 16. Chap. 23. 45.

14 And behold, this day doe I enter into the way of all the world, and yee know in all your hearts & in all your soules, that * nothing hath failed of all the good things which the Lorde your God promised you, *but* all are come to passe vnto you: nothing hath failed thereof.

‖*Or, promises.*

15 Therefore as all good things are come vpon you, which ✠ Lord your God promised you, so shall ✠ Lord bring vpō you euery euil thing, vntill hee haue destroyed you out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

‖*Or, slownings, as Chap. 24. 20.*

16 When ye shall transgresse the couenant of the Lord your God, which he cōmanded you, & shal go & serue other gods, & bow your selues to them, then shall the wrath of the Lord waxe hote against you, & yee shall perish quickly out of the good land which he hath giuen you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Iosua rehearseth Gods benefits, 12 and exhorteth the people to feare God. 25 The league renewed betweene God and the people. 29 Iosua dieth. 32 The bones of Ioseph are buried. 33 Eleazar dyeth.

And

AND Ioshua assembled *alone* all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, & called the Elders of Israel, and their heads, & their iudges, & their officers, & they presented themselues before God.

2 Then Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt beyond the flood in olde time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor, and serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from beyond the flood, and brought him through all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gaue him Izhak.

4 And I gaue vnto Izhak, *Iaakob & Esau: & I gaue vnto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iaakob & his children went downe into Egypt.

5 *I sent Moses also and Aaron, & I plagued Egypt: and when I had *so* done among them, I brought you out.

6 So I * brought your fathers out of Egypt, and yee came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto * the red sea.

7 Then they cried vnto, the Lorde, and he put ‖ a darkenes betweene you and the Egyptians and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them: so your eies haue seene what I haue done in Egypt: also ye dwelt in the wildernes a long season.

8 After, I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond Iorden, * and they fought with you: but I gaue them into your hand, and ye possessed their countrey, and I destroyed them out of your sight.

9 *Also Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab arose and warred against Israel, and sent to call Balaam the son of Beor for to curse you,

10 But I would not heare Balaam: therefore he blessed you, & I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iorden, and came vnto Iericho, and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And I sent *hornets before you, which cast them out before you, *euen* the two Kings of the Amorites, & not w^r thy sword, nor w^r thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land, wherein ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them, and eate of the vineyards and oliue trees, which ye planted not.

14 Now therefore feare the Lord, and serue him in vprightnes and in trueth, and put away the gods, which your fathers serued beyond the flood and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lord.

15 And † if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the Lorde, choose you this day whom ye will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were beyond the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but I and mine house will serue the Lord.

16 Then the people answered, and said, God forbid, that we should forsake the Lord, to serue other gods.

17 For the Lord our God, he brought vs and our fathers out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage and he did those great miracles in our sight, and preserued vs in al the way that we went, & among all the people through whome we came.

18 And the Lord did cast out before vs al the people, euen the Amorites, which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the Lorde, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye can not serue the Lord: for he is an holy God: he is a iealous God: he will not pardon your iniquity nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake § Lord & serue strange gods, *then he will returne and bring euil vpon you, & consume you, after § he hath done you good.

21 And the people saide vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the Lord.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the Lord, to serue him: and they saide, *We are* witnesses.

23 Then put away nowe, *said hee*, the strange gods which are among you, & bow your hearts vnto the Lord God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The Lord our God wil we serue, & his voice wil we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people the same day, and gaue them an ordinance and law in Shechem.

26 And Ioshua wrote these wordes in the booke of the law of God, & took a great stone, and pitched it there vnder an ‖ oke that was in the Sanctuarie of the Lord.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnes vnto vs: for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake with vs: it shalbe therefore a witnes against you, lest ye deny your God.

28 Then Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after these things Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the Lord died, being an hundreth and ten yeres olde.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, w^r is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of mount Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the Lord all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the daies of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen al the workes of the Lord that he had done for Israel.

32 And the* bones of Ioseph, w^r the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem in a parcell of ground which Iaakob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundreth pieces of siluer, & the children of Ioseph had them in their inheritance.

33 Also Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, whome they buried in † the hill of Phinehas his sonne, w^r was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

THE ARGVMENT.

Although there be nothing that more prouoketh Gods wrath, then vnkind ingratitude, yet is there no sinne so displeasant and hainous, that can turne back Gods loue from the Children. For now when the Israelites were entred into the land of Canaan, and saw the truth of Gods promises performed, in

stead of acknowledging his great benefites and giuing thankes for the same, they fell to most horrible oblivion of Gods graces, contrarie to their solemne promise made vnto Iosshua, & so prouoked his vengeance (as much as in them stoode) to their vtter destruction. Whereof as they had most euident figures by the mutabilitie of their estate: (for he suffered them to be most cruelly vexed and tormented by tyrannis: he pulled them from idolatrie, & cast them into slauerie, so the intent they might feele their owne miseries, and so call vnto him and be deliuered.) So to shew that his mercies endure for euer, he raised vp from time to time such as should deliuer them & assure them of his fauour & grace, if they would turne to him by true repentance. And these deliuerers the Scripture calleth Iudges, because they were executers of Gods iudgements not chosen of the people nor by succession, but raised vp as it seemed best to God, for the gouernance of his people. They were fourteene in number besides Iosshua, and gouerned from Iosshua vnto Saul the first king of Israel. Iosshua and these vnto the time of Saul ruled 317. yeeres. In this booke are many notable points declared, but two especiallie: first, the battell that the Church of God hath for the maintenance of true religion against idolatrie and superstition: next, what great danger that common wealth is in, when as God giueth not a magistrate to retaine his people in the pureness of religion and true seruice.

CHAP. I.

1 *After Iosshua was dead, Iudah was made Captaine.* 6 *Adoni-bezek is taken.* 14 *The request of Achsah.* 16 *The children of Keni.* 28 *The Canaanites are made tributaries, but not destroyed.*

AFter that Iosshua was dead, the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites, to fight first against them?

2 And the Lord said, Iudah shall go vp: behold, I haue giuen the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah saide vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight against ‖ the Canaanites: & I likewise will go with thee into thy lot: so Simeon went w him.

4 Then Iudah went vp, & the Lord deliuered ‖ Canaanites & ‖ Perizzites into their hands, & they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found ‖ Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut of the thumbs of his handes and of his feete.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Seuentie Kings hauing the thumbs of their hands and of their feet cut off, gathered *bread* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath rewarded me: so they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, & had taken it & smitten it w the edge of ‖ sword, & had set the citie on fire)

9 ¶ Afterward also the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountaine, and toward the South, and in the low countrey.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites, that dwelt in Hebron, which Hebron before time was called *Kiriath-arba: and they slewe Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went to the Inhabitants of Debir, and the name of Debir in olde time *was* Kiriath-sepher.

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher and taketh it, euen to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it, to whome hee gaue Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And when she came *to him*, she moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass: & Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she answered him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South countrey, giue me also springs of water: and Caleb gaue her the springs aboue, and the springs beneath.

16 ¶ And the children of Keni Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of the palme trees with the children of Iudah, into the wildernes of Iudah, that lieth in the South of Arad, and went and dwelt among the people.

17 But Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slewe the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, and called the name of the citie *Hormah.

18 Also Iudah tooke Azzah with the coasts thereof, and Askelon with the coastes thereof, and Ekron with the coastes thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Iudah, and he possessed the mountaines: for he could not driue out the inhabitants of the valleys, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as *Moses had saide, and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 But the children of Beniamin did not cast out the Iebusites, that inhabited Ierusalem: therefore the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ They also ‖ were of the house of Ioseph, went vp to Beth-el, & the Lord was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph caused to viewe Beth-el, (and the name of the citie before time was * Luz)

24 And ‖ spies saw a man come out of ‖ city, & they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, ‖ way into the city, * & we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he had shewed them the way into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword, but they let the man and all his household depart.

26 Then the man went into the land of the Hittites, & built a city, & called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh destroy Beth-shean with her townes, nor Taanach with her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor with her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam with her townes, neither the inhabitants of Megiddo w her townes: but the Canaanites dwelled still in that land.

28 Neuertheless when Israel was strong, they put the Canaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

29 ¶ * Likewise Ephraim expelled not the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun expell the inhabi-

tants

tants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol, but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

32 ¶ Neither did Asher cast out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob,

33 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and Beth-anath became tributaries vnto them.

35 And the Amorites ‖ droue the children of Dan into the mountaine: ſo that they ſuffered them not to come downe to the valley.

‖Or, afflicted them.

35 And the Amorites ‖ dwelt ſtill in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim, and when the hand of Ioſephs familie preuailed, they became tributaries:

‖Or, would dwell.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from Maaleh-akrabbim, *euen* from Selah and vpward.

CHAP. II.

¶ The Angell rebuketh the people, becauſe they had made peace with the Canaanites. 11 The Iſraelites fall to idolatrie after Ioſhuas death. 14 They are deliuered into the enemies hands. 16 God deliuereth them by Iudges. 22 Why God ſuffered idolaters to remaine among them.

AND an Angell of the Lorde came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, & ſaid, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, & haue brought you vnto the land which I had ſworne vnto your fathers, & ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

Deut. 7. 2. Deut. 12. 3.

2 *Yee alſo ſhall make no couenant with the inhabitants of this land, * *but* ſhal breake downe their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voice, Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore, I ſaid alſo, I will not caſt them out before you, but they ſhalbe *as thornes vnto your ſides, & their gods ſhalbe your ‖deſtruction.

Ioſh. 23. 13.

‖Or, ſnare.

4 And when the Angell of the Lorde ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

5 Therefore they called the name of ♀ place, ‖Bochim, & offred ſacrifices there vnto ♀ Lord.

‖Or, weeping.

6 ¶ Now when Ioſhua had ſent the people away, the children of Iſrael went euery man into his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people had ſerued the Lord all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioſhua, which had ſeene all the great workes of the Lord that he did for Iſrael.

8 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of the Lord died, when hee was an hundreth and ten yeres olde:

9 And they buried him in the coaſtes of his inheritance, in Timnath-heres in mount Ephraim, on the Northſide of mount Gaaſh.

10 And ſo all that generation was gathered vnto their fathers, and another generation aroſe after them, which neither knew the Lorde, nor yet the works which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ Then the children of Iſrael did wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, and ſerued Baalim,

12 And forſooke the Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, *euen* the gods of ♀ people that were round about them, & bowed vnto them, & prouoked the Lord to anger.

13 So they forſooke the Lorde, and ſerued *Baal, and Aſhtaroth.

Chap. 10.

14 And the wrath of the Lord was hote againſt Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the handes of ſpoylers, that ſpoiled them, and hee *ſold them into the handes of their enemies round about them, ſo that they could no longer ſtand before their enemies.

Pſa. 44. 12. Iſa. 50. 1.

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the Lord was ſore againſt them, as the Lord had ſaid, & as the Lord had ſworne vnto them: ſo he puniſhed them ſore.

16 ¶ Notwithſtanding, the Lord raiſed vp ‖Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hands of their oppreſſours.

‖Or, maiſtrates. †Heb. ſaued.

17 But yet they would not obey their Iudges: for they went a whoring after other gods, and worſhipped them, & turned quickly out of the way, wherein their fathers walked, obeying the commandements of the Lord: they did not ſo.

18 And when the Lorde had raiſed them vp Iudges, the Lord was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the daies of the Iudge (for the Lord † had compaſſion on their groninges, becauſe of them that oppreſſed them and tormented them.)

†Heb. was moued.

19 Yet * when the Iudge was dead, they returned, and † did worſe then their fathers, in following other gods to ſerue them, and worſhip them: they ceaſed not from their owne inuentions, nor from their rebellious way.

Chap. 3. 12. †Heb. corrupted themſelues.

20 Wherfore ♀ wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael, & he ſaid, Becauſe this people hath tranſgreſſed my couenant, which I commanded their fathers, & hath not obeyed my voice,

21 Therefore will I no more caſt out before them any of the nations, which Ioſhua left when he died,

22 That through them I may proone Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the Lorde, to walke therein, as their fathers kept it, or not.

23 So the Lord left thoſe nations, and droue them not out immediatly, neither deliuered them into the hand of Ioſhua.

CHAP. III.

1 The Canaanites were left to trie Iſrael. 9 Othniel deliuereth Iſrael. 21 Ehud killeth King Eglon. 31 Shamgar killeth the Philiſtims.

THeſe nowe are the nations which the Lorde left, that he might proone Israel by them (*euen* as many *of Iſrael* as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan,

2 Onely to make the generations of the children of Iſrael to know, & to teach them warre, which doubtles their predeceſſours knew not)

3 Fiue Princes of the Philiſtims, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon vntill one come to Hamath.

4 And theſe remained to proone Iſrael by them, to wit, whether they would obey the commandements of the Lorde, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, & the Amorites, & the

Perizites,

Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites,
6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.
7 ¶So the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and forgat the Lord their God, and serued Baalim, and Asheroth.
8 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, & he sold them into the hand of Chushan rishathaim King of ‖ Aram-naharaim, and the children of Israel serued Chushan rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 ¶And when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred vp a sauiour to the children of Israel, & he saued them, euen Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirite of the Lorde came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, & went out to warre: and the Lorde deliuered Chushan rishathaim King of ‖ Aram into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chushan rishathaim.
11 So the land had rest fourtie yeeres, and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶Then the children of Israel againe committed wickednes in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon King of Moab, against Israel, because they had committed wickednesse before the Lord.
13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, & they possessed the citie of palme trees.
14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon king of Moab eighteene yeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, ℣ Lord stirred them vp a sauiour, Ehud the sonne of Gera the sonne of ‖ Iemini, a man ‖ lame of his right hand: & the children of Israel sent a present by him vnto Eglō king of Moab.
16 And Ehud ‖ made him a dagger with two edges of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh.
17 And hee presented the gift vnto Eglon king of Moab (and Eglon was a very fat man)
18 And when he had now presented ℣ present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he turned againe from the quarris, ℣ were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King, Who saide, Keepe silence: and all that stood about him, went out from him.
20 Then Ehud came vnto him, (and he sate alone in a sommer parler which he had) and Ehud said, I haue a message vnto thee from God. Then he arose out of his throne.
21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, & thrust it into his belly,
22 So that the haft went in after the blade, and the fat closed about the blade, so that hee could not drawe the dagger out of his bellie, but the dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud gate him out into the ‖ porch, and shut the dores of the parler vpon him, and locked them.
24 And when he was gone out, his seruants came: who seeing that the doores of the parler were locked, they said †Surely he doth his easement in his sommer chamber.
25 And they tarried til they were ashamed: & seeing he opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke the key, and opened them, and behold, their lord was fallen dead on the earth.
26 So Ehud escaped (while they taried) and was passed the quarris, & escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And when he came *home*, he blew a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mountaine, and he went before them.
28 Then said he vnto them, Follow me: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies, euen Moab into your hand. So they went downe after him, and tooke the passages of Iorden toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slewe of the Moabites the same time about ten thousand men, all ‖ fed men, and all *were* warriours, & there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was †subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest foure score yeeres.
31 ¶And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, ℣ slew of the Philistims six hundreth men ℣ an oxe goade, & he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Israel sinne and are giuen into the hands of Iabin. 4 Deborah iudgeth Israel and exhorteth Barak to deliuer the people. 15 Sisera fleeth, 17 And is killed by Iael.

AND the children of Israel † began againe to doe wickedly in the sight of the Lord, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the Lord solde them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, whose chiefe captaine *was called* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord: (for he had nine hundreth charets of iron, and twenty yeres he had vexed the children of Israel very sore)
4 ¶And at that time Deborah a Prophetesse the wife of Lapidoth iudged Israel.
5 And this Deborah dwelt vnder a palme tree, betwene Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 Then she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoā out of Kedesh of Naphtali, & said vnto him, Hath not ℣ Lord God of Israel cōmanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the childrē of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * ‖ riuer Kidron Sisera, the captaine of Iabins armie with his charets and his multitude, and will deliuer him into thine hand.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, I will goe, but if thou wilt not goe with me, I will not go.
9 Then shee answered, I will surely go with thee, but this iourney, that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the Lord shal sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 And Barak called Zebulun & Naphtali to Kedesh, and ‖ he went vp on his feete with ten thousand men, and Deborah went vp with him.
11 (Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of † Hobab the father in law of Moses, had departed frō ℣ † Kenites, & pitched his tent vntill ℣ plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh)

12 Then

Or, Mesopotamia.
Or, Syria.
Or, Benjamin.
Or, left handed.
Or, carued edges of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his garment vpon his right thigh.
Or, dagger to draw in withall.
Or, Iordan.
Or, hall.
Ehr. he.
Or, Iericho.
Or, in secret.
Or, he.
Or, he.
*Or, he

12 Then they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera called for all his charets, *euen* nine hundreth charets of yron, and all the people that were with him from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer Kiſhon.

14 Then Deborah ſaid vnto Barak, Vp: for this is the day that the Lord hath deliuered Siſera into thine hand. Is not the Lord gone out before thee? ſo Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And the Lord deſtroyed Siſera and all his charets, and all his hoſte with the edge of the ſword before Barak, ſo that Siſera lighted down off his charet, and fled away on his feete.

Pſal.83.10 16 But * Barak purſued after the charets, and after the hoſt vnto Aaroſheth of the Gentiles: & all the hoſte of Siſera fell vpon the edge of the ſword: there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Siſera fled away on his feete to § tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: (for peace *was* betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and betweene the houſe of Heber the Kenite)

18 And Iael went out to meete Siſera, & ſaid vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne into me: feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent, ſhe couered him with a ‖ mantell.

‖Or, blanket. 19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke: for I am thirſtie. and the

Chap.5.25. opened * a bottel of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he ſaid vnto her, Stand in § doore of the tent, and when any man doth come and enquire of thee, ſaying, Is any man here? thou ſhalt ſay, Nay.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife took a naile of the tent, & tooke an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly vnto him, & ſmote the naile into his temples, & faſtened it into the ground, (for he was faſt a ſleepe, and wearie) and ſo he died.

22 And behold, as Barak purſued after Siſera, Iael came out to meete him, and ſaid vnto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man, whō thou ſeekeſt: and when he came into her *tent*, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the nayle in his temples.

23 So God brought down Iabin the King of Canaan that day before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hande of the children of Iſrael †Heb. went and was ſtrong. † proſpered, & preuailed againſt Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had deſtroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſong and thankſgiuing of Deborah and Barak after the victorie.

THen ſang Deborah, and Barak the ſonne of Abinoam the ſame day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the Lord for the auenging of Iſrael, *and* for the people that offered themſelues willingly.

3 Heare, ye Kings, hearken ye Princes: I, *euen* I will ſing vnto the Lord: I will ſing prayſe vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

Deu.4.11. 4 Lord, * when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when

Deut.2.1. thou departedſt out of the field of * Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rayned, the clouds alſo dropped water.

Pſal.97.5. 5 * The mountaines melted before the Lord,

Exo.19.18 * *as did* that Sinai before § Lord God of Iſrael.

Chap.4.11. 6 In § daies of * Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, in the daies of * Iael § high waies were vnoccupied, & the trauellers walked thorow bywaies.

7 The townes were not inhabited: they decayed, § *ſay*, in Iſrael, vntill I Deborah came vp, which roſe vp a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods: then *was* warre in the gates. Was there a ſhield or ſpeare ſeene among fourtie thouſand of Iſrael?

9 Mine heart *is ſet* on the gouernours of Iſrael, & on them that are willing among the people: prayſe ye the Lord.

10 Speake ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that dwell by Middin, and that walke by the way.

11 For the noyſe of the archers *appeaſed* among the drawers of water: there ſhall they rehearſe the righteouſnes of the Lord, his righteouſnes of his townes in Iſrael: then did the people of the Lord go downe to the gates.

12 Vp Deborah, vp, ariſe, *and* ſing a ſong: ariſe Barak, & lead thy captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 For they that remaine, haue dominion ouer the mightie of the people: the Lorde hath giuen me dominion ouer the ſtrong.

14 Of Ephraim *their* root *aroſe* againſt Amalek: & after thee, Beniamin *ſhal ſtgis* againſt thy people, O *Amalek*: of Machir came rulers, & of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Iſſachar were with Deborah, and Iſſachar, and alſo Barak: he was ſet on his feete in the valley: for the deuiſions of Reuben *were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to heare the bleating of the flocks? for the diuiſions of Reuben *were* great thoughtes of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iorden: and why doth Dan remaine in ſhippes? Aſher ſate on the ſea ſhore, and taried in his decayed places.

18 *But* the people of Zebulun and Naphtali haue ieopard their liues vnto the death in the hie places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought: then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they receiued no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, *euen* the ſtarres in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The riuer Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient Riuer the riuer Kiſhon. O my ſoule, thou haſt marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horſehooſes broken with the oft beating together of their mightie *men*.

23 Curſe ye Meroz: (ſaide the Angel of the Lord) curſe the inhabitants thereof, becauſe they came not to helpe the Lord, to helpe the Lorde againſt the mightie.

24 Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite ſhall be bleſſed aboue *other* women: bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women *dwelling* in tents.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhe gaue him milke: ſhe brought foorth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, & her right hand to the workemans hammer: with § hammer ſmote ſhe Siſera: ſhe ſmote off his head, after ſhe had wounded, and pearced his temples.

27 He bowed him downe at her feete, he fell downe, and lay ſtalk at her feete he bowed him downe, and fell: and when he had ſtuke downe, he lay there † dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a win-

dow,

dowes, and eryed through the latteise, Why is his charet so long a comming? why taie the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, Yea. She answered her selfe with her owne wordes,

30 Haue they not gotten, & they deuide the spoile? euery man hath a maide or two: Sisera hath a pray of diuers colowred *garments*, a pray of sundry colours imade of needle worke: of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides, for the chiefe of the spoyle.

31 So let al thine enemies perish, O Lord. but they y loue him, shalbe as y sunne whe he riseth in his might, & the land had rest fourtie yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Israel is oppressed of the Midianites for their wickednesse.* 14 *Gideon is sent to be their deliuerer.* 39 *He asketh a signe.*

AFterward the children of Israel committed wickednes in y sight of y Lord, & the Lord gaue them into y hands of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian preuailed against Israel, & because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them denues in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holdes.

3 When Israel had sowen, then came vp the Midianites, the Amalekites, and they of the East, and came vpon them,

4 And camped by them, and destroyed the fruite of the earth, euen till thou come vnto Azzah, and left no foode for Israel, neither sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they went vp, and their cattell, & came with their tents as grashoppers in multitude: so that they and their camels were without nober: and they came into the land to destroy it.

6 So was Israel exceedingly impouerished by the Midianites: therefore the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord.

7 ¶ And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord because of the Midianites,

8 The Lord sent vnto the children of Israel a Prophet, who said vnto thē, Thus saith y Lord God of Israel, I haue brought you vp frō Egypt, & haue brought you out of y house of bōdage,

9 And I haue deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hande of all that oppressed you, and haue cast them out before you, and giuen you their land,

10 And I said vnto you, I am the Lord your God: * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwell: but you haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And the Angel of the Lord came, and sate vnder the oke which was in Ophrah, that pertaineth vnto Ioash the father of the Ezrites, and his sonne Gideon threshed wheate by the winepresse, I to hide it from the Midianites.

12 Then the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The Lord is with thee, thou valiant man.

13 To whome Gideon answered, Ah my Lord, if the Lord be with vs, why then is all this come vpon vs? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, and said, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but nowe the Lord hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hand of the Midianites.

14 And the Lord looked vpon him, and said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel out of the handes of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he answered him, Ah my Lord, wherby shall I saue Israel? behold, my father is poore in Manasseh, & I am the least in my fathers house.

16 Then the Lord said vnto him, I will therefore be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he answered him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, then shew me a sigbe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring mine offering, and lay it before thee. And he said, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ Then Gideon went in, and made ready a kidde, and vnleauened bread of an Ephah of floure, and put the flesh in a basket, and put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, and presented it.

20 And y Angel of God said vnto him, Take y flesh & the vnleauened bread, & lay them vpon this stone, & powre out the broth? & he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staffe that he held in his hand, & touched the flesh & the vnleauened bread: and there arose vp fire out of the stone, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened bread: so the Angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that it was an Angel of the Lord, Gideon then said, Alas, my Lord God: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the Lord face to face, *I shall die.*

23 And the Lord said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee: feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon made an altar there vnto y Lord, & called it, ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it is in Ophrah, of the father of the Ezrites.

25 ¶ And the same night the Lord said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, and another bullocke of seuen yeeres olde, and destroy the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it,

26 And build an altar vnto the Lord thy God vpon the toppe of this rocke, in a plaine place: and take the second bullocke, and offer burnt offering with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, & did as the Lord bade him: but because he feared to do it by day for his fathers household & the men of the citie, he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose earely in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and the second bullocke offered vpon the altar that was made.

29 Therefore they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? and when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: for he hath destroyed the altar of Baal, and hath also cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto al that stood by him, Will ye plead Baals cause? or will ye saue him? he that will contend for him, let him die or the

Iosh. 7. 21.

Or, to prepare his sight.

Exo. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.

‖ Or, the Lord of peace.

morning. If he be god, let him plead for himself against him, that hath cast downe his altar.

32 And in that day was Gideon called Ierubbaal, that is, Let Baal plead for him selfe because he hath broken downe his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and they of the East, were gathered together, and went & pitched in the valley of Izreel.

† *Ebr. clad Gideon.* 34 But the Spirit of the Lord † came vpon Gideon,* and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was ioyned with him.

Num. 10.3 chap. 3. 27.

35 And he sent messengers throughout al Manasseh, which also was ioyned with him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and to Zebulun, & to Naphtali, & they came vp to meete them.

36 Then Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the threshing place: if the dew come on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon al the earth, then shal I be sure, that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And so it was: for he rose vp early on the morrowe, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dewe out of the fleece, and filled a bowle of water.

39 Againe, Gideon said vnto God, Be not angrie with me, that *I may speake once more: let me proue once againe, I pray thee, with the fleece: let it now be drie only vpon the fleece, and let dewe be vpon all the ground.

Gen. 18.32

40 And God did so that same night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

2 The Lord commandeth Gideon to send away a great part of his companie. 22 The Midianites are discomfited by a wonderous sort. 25 Oreb and Zeeb are slaine.

Chap. 8.35.

THen *Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) rose vp early, & all the people ỹ were with him, and

† *Ebr. Enharod.*

pitched beside † the well of Harod, so that the hoste of the Midianites was on the Northside

† *Ebr. Hammoreh.*

of them in the valley by the hill of † Moreh.

2 And ỹ Lord said vnto Gideon, The people ỹ are w thee, are to many for me to giue ỹ Midianites into their hãds, lest Israel make their vaũt against me, and say, Mine hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore proclaime in the audience

Deut. 20.8. 1. mac. 3. 56.

of the people, and say, *Who so is timorous or fearefull, let him returne, and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people which were at mount Gilead, two and twentie thousand: so ten thousand remained.

4 And the Lord said vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: & of whom I say vnto thee, This man shall go with thee, the same shal go with thee: and of whom soeuer I say vnto thee, This man shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water. And ỹ Lord said vnto Gideon, As many as lap the water w their tongues, as a dog lappeth, put them by them selues, & euery one that shall bow downe his knees to drinke, *put apart.*

6 And ỹ nomber of them ỹ lapped *by putting* their hãds to their mouthes, *were* three hundreth men: but al the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Gideon, By these three hundreth men that lapped, wil I saue you, & deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: & let all ỹ *other* people go euery man vnto his place.

8 ¶ So the people tooke vitailes † with them, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, ‖ and retained the three hundreth men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in a valley.

† *Ebr.* their vitailes

‖ *Or, imagine*

9 ¶ And the same night the Lord said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste: for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, *then* goe thou, & Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste,

11 And thou shalt hearken what they say, and so shall thine handes be strong to goe downe vnto the hoste. Then went he downe and Phurah his seruant vnto the outside of the souldiers that were in the hoste.

12 ¶ And the Midianites, and the Amalekites and all * they of the East, lay in the valley like grashoppers in multitude, and their camels *were* without nomber, as the sand which is by the sea side for multitude.

Chap. 6.5

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, a man told a dreame vnto his neighbour, & said, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled sũ about into ỹ hoste of Midian, & came vnto a tent, & smote it, that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent fell downe.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon ỹ sonne of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian and all the hoste.

15 ¶ When Gideon heard the dreame tolde, and the interpretation of the same, he worshipped, and returned vnto the hoste of Israel, and said, Vp: for the Lord hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And he deuided the three hundreth men into three bandes, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hand with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

‖ *Or, fire*

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and *brande* doe likewise, when I come to the side of the hoste: euen as I doe, so do you.

18 When I blowe with a trumpet, and all that are with me, blowe ye with trumpets also on euery side of the hoste, & say, For the Lord, and for Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundreth men that were w him, came vnto the outside of ỹ host in the beginning of ỹ middle watch, & they raised vp ỹ watchmen, & they blew w their trupets, & brake the pitchers that were in their handes.

20 And the three companies blewe with trumpets and brake the pitchers, and helde the lampes in their left handes, and the trumpets in their right handes to blowe withall: and they cryed, The sword of the Lord and of Gideon.

21 And they stoode, euery man in his place round about the hoste: and all the hoste ‖ ran, and cryed, and fled.

‖ *Or, brake their ranges*

22 And the three hundreth blew with trumpets, and *the Lord set euery mans sword vpon his neighbour, & vpon all the hoste: so the hoste fled to Beth-hashittah in Zererah, *and* to the border of Abel-meholah, vnto Tabbath.

Iudg. 6.32 Iudg. 9.24 1. sam. 14.20 2. chron. 20.23

23 Then

23 Then the men of Israel being gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers vnto all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iorden. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iorden.

25 And they tooke two *princes of ỹ Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb, and slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and slue Zeeb at the winepresse of Zeeb, & pursued the Midianites, & brought the heads of Oreb & Zeeb to Gideō beyond Iordē.

*Iud.63. 7. 10.26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ephraim murmureth against Gideon, 2 Who appeaseth them. 4 He passeth Iorden. 16 He reuengeth him selfe on them of Succoth and Penuel. 27 He maketh an Ephod which was the cause of idolatrie. 30 Of Gideons sonnes, and of his death.

THen ỹ men of Ephraim said vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus that thou calledst vs not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? & they chode with him sharpely.

2 To whō he said, What haue I now done in comparison of you? Is not ỹ gleaning of grapes of Ephraim better then ỹ vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the princes of Midian, Oreb & Zeeb: & what was I able to do in cōparison of you? & when he had thus spoke, thē their spirits abated toward him.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iorden to passe ouer, he, and the three hundreth men that were with him, wearie, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto ỹ men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, morsels of bread vnto ỹ people †that follow me; *for they be weerie*: that I may follow after Zebah and Zalmunna Kings of Midian.

†Or, that are with me.

6 And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna nowe in thine hāds, ỹ we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 Gideon then said, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, I will † teare your flesh with thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

†Heb. beate.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto thēm likewise, & the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth answered.

9 And he said also vnto the men of Penuel, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah & Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand, al ỹ were left of al the hostes of them of the East: for there was slaine an hundreth and twentie thousand men, that drew swordes.

11 ¶ And Gideon went through them that dwelt in Tabernacles on the East side of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was careleste.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he followed after them, and tooke the two Kinges of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ So Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell, the sonne being *yet* hie,

14 And tooke a seruant of the men of Succoth, & inquired of him: and he † wrote to him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, *euen* seuentie and seuen men.

†Or, described.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, & said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, by whom ye vpbraided me, saying, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmunna alreadie in thine handes, that we should giue bread vnto thy wearie men?

16 Then he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and † did teare the men of Succoth with them.

†Elsr. brake in pieces, as one thresheth corne Iudg. 12. 25.

17 Also he brake downe the towre of *Penuel, and slewe the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah & Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye slue at Tabor? & they answered, † As ỹ art, so were they: *euery* one was like the children of a King.

† Or, they were like vnto thee.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen my mothers children: as the Lord liueth, if ye had saued their liues, I would not slay you.

20 Then he said vnto Iether his first borne sonne, Vp, & slay thē: but the boy drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet yong.

21 Then Zebah & Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose and slewe Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the †ornaments that were on their Camels neckes.

†Or, collers.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne: for thou hast deliuered vs out of the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not reigne ouer you, neither shall my childe reigne ouer you, *but* the Lord shall reigne ouer you.

24 Againe Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a requeste of you, that you would giue me euery man the earings of his pray (for they had golden earings, because they were Ishmaelites)

25 And they answered, We will giue them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the earings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden earings that he required, was a thousand and seuen hundreth *shekels* of golde, beside collers, and † iewels, and purple raiment that was on the Kings of Midian, and beside the chaines, that were about their Camels neckes.

†Or, sweet.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in Ophrah his citie: and all Israel went a whoring there after it, which was the destruction of Gideon and his house.

28 Thus was Midian brought lowe before the children of Israel, so that they lift vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 Then Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went, and dwelt in his house.

30 And Gideon had seuentie sonnes † begot. ten of his bodie: for he had many wiues.

†Heb. which came out of his thigh

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, bare him a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 So Gideon the sonne of Ioash dyed in a good age, & was buried in ỹ sepulchre of Ioash his father in Ophrah of ỹ father of the Ezrites.

33 But when Gideon was dead, the children of Israel turned away and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their God.

34 And the children of Israel remembred

not the Lord their God, ẅ had deliuered them out of ỹ hãds of al their enemies on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they mercie on the house of Ierubbaal, *or* Gideon, according tō all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech vsurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death.* 7 *Iotham proposeth a parable.* 23 *Hatred betweene Abimelech and the Shechemites.* 26 *Gaal conspireth against him, and is ouercome.* 53 *Abimelech is wounded to death by a woman.*

THen Abimelech ỹ sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the familie, *and* house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the audience of al ỹ men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, ỹ al the sonnes of Ierubbaal, which are seuenty persons, reigne ouer you, either ỹ one reigne ouer you? Remēber also, that I am your bone, & your flesh.

3 Then his mothers brethren spake of him in the audience of al the men of Shechem, al these wordes: and their hearts were moued to follow Abimelech: for, said they, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him seuentie pieces of siluer out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired ‖ vaine and light fellowes which followed him.

‖ *Or, idle fellowes & vagabonds.*

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slewe his brethren, the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *about* seuentie persons vpon one stone: yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left: for he hid him selfe.

6 ¶ And all the men of Shechem gathered together with all the house of Millo, and came and made Abimelech King in the plaine, where the stone was erected in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to Iotham, he went and stoode in the toppe of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth to anoint a King ouer thē, & said vnto ỹ oliue tree, Reigne ỹ ouer vs.

9 But the oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnes, wherewith by me they honour God & man, & go to aduāce me aboue ỹ trees?

10 Then the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* be King ouer vs.

11 But the figge tree answered them, Should I forsake my sweetenesse, and my good fruite, and goe to aduance me aboue the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, *and* be King ouer vs.

13 But the vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, whereby I cheare God and man, and goe to aduance me aboue the trees?

‖ *Or, thistle, or brier.*

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

15 And the bramble said vnto the trees, If ye will indeede anoint me King ouer you, come, and put your trust vnder my shadow: and if not, the fire shall come out of the bramble, and consume the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Nowe therefore, if ye doe truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech King, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and with his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his handes,

17 (For my father sought for you, and † aduentured his life, and deliuered you out of the handes of Midian.

† *Heb. his life fought for him.*

18 And ye are rise vp against my fathers house this day, & haue slaine his children, *about* seuentie persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech ỹ sonne of his maid seruant, King ouer the men of Shechē, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly & purely with Ierubbaal, and ẅ his house this day, thē reioyce ye ẅ Abimelech, & let him reioyce with you.

20 But if not, let a fire come out from Abimelech, and consume the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: also let a fire come foorth from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and consume Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer and dwelt there, for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 So Abimelech reigned three yeeres ouer Israel.

23 But God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem brake their promise to Abimelech,

24 That the crueltie towarde the seuentie sonnes of Ierubbaal & their blood might come, & be laid vpon Abimelech their brother, which had slaine them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which had aided him to kill his brethren.

25 So the men of Shechem set men in waite for him in the toppes of the mountaines, who robbed all that passed that way by them: and it was tolde Abimelech.

26 Then Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and they went to Shechem: & the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 Therefore they went out into the field, & gathered in their grapes, & trode them, & made merrie, & went into the house of their gods, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 Then Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech? and who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is he not the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul is his officer? Serue rather the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 Nowe would God this people were vnder my hande: then would I put away Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the wordes of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his wrath was kindled.

31 Therefore he sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem, lo, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

† *Heb. by the name.*

32 Now therefore arise by night, thou & the people that is ẅ thee, and lie in wait in ỹ field.

33 And rise early in the morning as soone as the sunne is vp, & assault the citie: and when he and the people that is with him, shall come out against thee, do to him † what thou canst.

† *Heb. as thine hand shall find.*

34 ¶ So Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night: and they lay in waite against Shechem in foure bands.

35 Then Gaal the soune of Ebed went out and stoode in the entring of the gate of the ci-

tie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the folke that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal sawe the people, he saide to Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe from the toppes of the mountaines: and Zebul said vnto him, The shadowe of the mountaines seeme men vnto thee.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come folke downe † by the middle of the land, and another band commeth by the way of the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth that said, Who is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out nowe, I pray thee, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 But Abimelech pursued him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen, and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 ¶ And on the morrowe, the people went out into the field: which was told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and deuided them into three bandes, and layd waite in the fielde, and looked, and behold, the people were come out of the citie, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the bands that were with him, rushed forward, and stoode in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other bandes ranne vpon all the people that were in the fielde, and slewe them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought against the citie all that day, he tooke the citie, and slewe the people that was therein, and destroyed the citie and sowed salt in it.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard it, they entred into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, ȳ all the men of ȳ towre of Shechē were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him: and Abimelech tooke axes with him, and cut downe boughes of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on his shoulders, and said vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue seene me doe, make haste, *and* doe like me.

49 Then all the people also cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, & put them to the holde, and set the hold on fire with them: so all the men of the towre of Shechem dyed also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Tebez, and besieged Tebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, & all the chiefe of the citie, & shut it to them, and went vp to the toppe of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre to set it on fire.

53 But a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and brake his braine panne.

54 Then Abimelech called hastily his page that bare his harneis, and said vnto him, Drawe thy sworde and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slewe him. And his page thrust him through, and he dyed.

55 And when the men of Israel sawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne place.

56 Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech, which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 Also all ȳ wickednesse of ȳ men of Shechē did God bring vpon their heads. So vpon them came ȳ curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

2 Tola dyeth. 5 Iair also dyeth. 7 The Israelites are punished for their sinnes. 10 They crie vnto God, 16 And he hath pitie on them.

AFter Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola, the sonne of Puah, the sonne of ‖ Dodo, a man of Issachar which dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he ‖ iudged Israel three and twentie yeere, and dyed, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel two and twentie yeere.

4 And he had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie assecoltes, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair dyed, and was buryed in Kamon.

6 ¶ * And ȳ children of Israel wrought wickednes againe in the sight of the Lord, & serued Baalim & * Ashtaroth, & the gods of ‖ Aram, & the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, & the gods of ȳ children of Ammon, & the gods of ȳ Philistims, & forsooke ȳ Lord & serued not him.

7 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he ‖ solde them into the handes of the Philistims, and into the hands of the children of Ammon:

8 Who from that yeere vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteene yeeres, *euen* all the children of Israel that were beyond Iorden, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon went ouer Iorden to fight against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore tormented.

10 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, saying, We haue sinned against thee, euen because we haue forsaken our owne God, and haue serued Baalim.

11 And the Lord said vnto the children of Israel. *Did not I deliuer you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistims?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I saued you out of their hands

13 Yet ye * haue forsaken me, & serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Go, & cry vnto ȳ gods ȳ ye haue chosen: let thē saue you in ȳ time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel said vnto the Lord, We haue sinned: do thou vnto vs whatsoeuer please thee: onely we pray thee to deliuer vs this day.

16 Then they put away the strange gods from

† Ebr. by the nevill. ‖ Or, champaign.

‖ Or, his uncle.

‖ Or, gouerned.

‖ Or, the townes of Iair, as deut. 3. 14. Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.

Chap. 2. 13.

‖ Or, Syria.

‖ Or, deliuered.

Deu. 32. 15 iere. 2. 13.

among them and serued the Lord: and his ‖ soule was grieued for the miserie of Israel.

‖ Or, he pined.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered them selues together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues, and pitched in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, Whosoeuer will begin the battel against the children of Ammon, ℣ same shall be * head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

Chap. 11. 6.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iphtah being chased away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Israel. 30 He maketh a rash vow. 32 He vanquisheth the Ammonites, 39 & sacrificeth his daughter according to his vow.

THen Gilead begate Iphtah, and Iphtah the Gileadite was † a valiant man, but the ſonne of an ‖ harlot.

† Ebr. a man of mightie force.

‖ Or, victailer.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and when the womans children were come to age, they thruſt out Iphtah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe: for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iphtah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there gathered idle fellowes to Iphtah, & went out with him.

4 ¶ And in proceſſe of time the children of Ammon made warre with Israel.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought with Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fet Iphtah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they ſaid vnto Iphtah, Come and be our captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 Iphtah then anſwered the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? howe then come you vnto me nowe in time of your tribulation?

8 Then the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iphtah, Therefore we turne againe to thee nowe, that thou mayeſt goe with vs. and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iphtah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, if the Lord giue them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iphtah, The Lord † be witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not according to thy wordes.

† Eb. be the hearer.

11 Then Iphtah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iphtah rehearſed all his wordes before the Lord in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ Then Iphtah ſent meſſengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with me, that thou art come againſt me, to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto ℣ meſſegers of Iphtah, * Becauſe Israel tooke my land, when they came vp from Egypt, from Arnon vnto Iabbok, & vnto Iorden: now therfore reſtore thoſe *lands* † quietly.

Num. 21. 13.

† Ebr. in peace.

14 Yet Iphtah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon,

Deut. 2. 9.

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iphtah, * Israel tooke not the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the redde Sea, then they came to Kadesh.

17 * And Israel ſent meſſengers vnto ℣ King of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, go through thy land: but the king of Edom would not conſent: & alſo they ſent vnto ℣ King of Moab, but he would not: therefore Israel abode in Kadesh.

Num. 20. 14.

18 Then they went through the wildernesse, and compaſſed the land of Edom, & the land of Moab, and came by the Eaſtſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, * and came not within the coaſt of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

Num. 21. 13. and 22. 36. Deut. 2. 18.

19 Alſo Israel * ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon, King of the Amorites, the King of Heſhbon, and Israel ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, by thy land vnto our ‖ place.

‖ Or, country.

20 But Sihon conſented not to Israel, that he ſhould goe through his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel gaue Sihon and all his folke into the hands of Israel, & they ſmote them: ſo Israel poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrie:

Deut. 2. 36.

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſt of the Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iorden.

23 Nowe therefore the Lord God of Israel hath caſt out the Amorites before his people Israel, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wouldeſt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? So whomſoeuer the Lord our God driueth out before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

Numer. 21. 24. Deut. 3. 16. Ioſh. 24. 9.

25 * And art thou now farre better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor King of Moab? did he not ſtriue with Israel and fight againſt them,

26 When Israel dwelt in Heſhbon and in her townes, and in Aroer, and in her townes, and in all the cities that are by the coaſtes of Arnon, three hundreth yeeres? why did ye not then recouer them in that ſpace?

27 Wherefore, I haue not offended thee: but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt me. The Lord the Iudge be iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iphtah, which he had ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Iphtah, & he paſſed ouer to Gilead & to Manaſſeh, & came to Mizpeh in Gilead. & frō Mizpeh in Gilead he went vnto ℣ children of Ammon.

30 And Iphtah vowed a vow vnto the Lord, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then that thing that commeth out of the doores of mine houſe to meet me, when I come home in peace from ℣ children of Ammon, ſhal be ℣ Lords. & I will offer it for a burnt offring.

32 And ſo Iphtah went vnto the children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, twentie cities, & ſo forth to ‖ Abel of the vineyardes, with an exceeding great ſlaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were humbled before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, the valley.

34 ¶ Now

34 Now when Iphtah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels & dances which was his only childe he had none other sonne, nor daughter.

35 And whē he saw her, he rent his clothes, & said, Alas my daughter, ȳ hast brought me low, & art of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto ȳ Lord, & cannot go back.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if ȳ hast opened thy mouth vnto ȳ Lord, do vnto me as ȳ hast promised, seeing ȳ the Lord hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 Also shee saide vnto her father, Doe this much for me: suffer me two moneths that I may go to the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe: & he sent her away two moneths: so she went with her companions, & lamented her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And after ȳ end of two moneths, shee turned again vnto her father, who did vnto her according to his vow ẅ he had vowed, and she had known no man. And it was a custome in Israel:

40 The daughters of Israel went yere by yere to lament the daughter of Iphtah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

6 Iphtah killeth two and fourtie thousand Ephraimites. 8 After Iphtah succeedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 And Abdon.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iphtah, Wherefore wentest thou to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to go with thee? we will therefore burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iphtah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 So when I saw that ye [illegible], I put my life in mine hands, and went ouer the children of Ammon: so the Lord deliuered them into mine hands. Wherefore then are ye come vpon me nowe to fight against me?

4 Then Iphtah gathered all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they saide, Yee Gileadites are runnagates of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites.

5 Also the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iorden before the Ephraimites, and when the Ephraimites that were escaped, saide, Let mee passe, then the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not so pronounce: then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iorden: and there fell at that time of ȳ Ephraimites two & fourty thousand.

7 And Iphtah iudged Israel sixe yeere: then died Iphtah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ After him Ibzan of Beth-lehem iudged Israel.

9 Who had thirtie sonnes & thirtie daughters, which he sent out, & tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeere.

10 Then Izban died, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him iudged Israel Elon, a Zebulonite, and he iudged Israel ten yeere.

12 Then Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aiialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes and thirty nephewes that rode on seuentie asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 Then died Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in ȳ mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel for their wickednes is oppressed of the Philistims. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angel commandeth him to sacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samson.

BVt the children of Israel continued to commit wickednes in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord deliuered them into the handes of the Philistims fourtie yeere.

2 ¶ Then there was a man in Zorah of the family of the Danites, named Manoah, whose wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the Lorde appeared vnto the woman, & said vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 And nowe therefore beware * that thou drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shal be a Nazatite vnto God from his birth: and he shal begin to saue Israel out of the hands of the Philistims.

6 ¶ Then the wife came, and tolde her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, & ȳ facion of him was like ȳ facion of the Angel of God exceeding feareful, but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name,

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue, & beare a sonne, & now thou shalt drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the child shal be a Nazarite to God from his birth to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah prayed to the Lord, & said, I pray thee my Lord, let ȳ mā of God whō thou sentest, come againe now vnto vs, and teache vs what we shal do vnto the child whē he is born.

9 And God heard the voyce of Manoah, and the Angel of God came againe vnto the wife as she sate in the fielde, but Manoah her husbande was not with her.

10 ¶ And ȳ wife made haste & ranne, & shewed her husband & said vnto him, Behold, the mā hath appeared vnto me, ȳ came vnto me to day.

11 And Manoah arose & went after his wife, & came to ȳ man, & said vnto him, Art ȳ the mā that spakest vnto the woman? and hee said, Yea.

12 Then Manoah saide, Nowe let thy saying come to passe: *but* how shal we order the child and doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, The woman must beware of all that I said vnto her.

14 She may eat of nothing that commeth of

Eastward Southward

the wine tree, ſhe ſhal not drink wine nor ſtrong
drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: let her ob-
ſerue all that I haue commanded her.

15 Manoah then ſaid vnto the Angel of the
Lord, I pray thee, let vs reteine thee, vntill we
haue made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Ma-
noah, Though thou make me abide, I will not
eate of thy bread, & if thou wilt make a burnt
offring, offer it vnto the Lord: for Manoah knew
not that it was an Angel of the Lord.

17 Againe Manoah ſaide vnto the Angel of
the Lord, What is thy Name, that whē thy ſay-
ing is come to paſſe, we may honour thee?

18 And the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto him,
Why askeſt ȳ thus after my Name, ſeeing it is ſecret?

19 Then Manoah tooke a kid with a meate
offring, & offred it vpon a ſtone vnto the Lord:
and *the Angel* did wondrouſly, whiles Manoah
and his wife looked on.

20 For whē ȳ flame came vp toward heauen
from the altar, the Angel of ȳ Lord aſcended vp
in the flame of the altar, & Manoah and his wife
beheld it, & fell on their faces vnto the ground.

21 So the Angel of the Lorde did no more
appeare vnto Manoah and his wife. Then Mano-
ah knew that it was an Angel of the Lord.

22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife, *We ſhal
ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaide vnto him, If the Lorde
would kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a
burnt offring and a meate offring of our hands,
neither would hee haue ſhewed vs all theſe
things, nor would now haue told vs any ſuch.

24 ¶ And the wife bare a ſonne, and called his
name Samſon: and the child grew, and the Lord
bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the Lord beganne to
‖ ſtrengthen him in the hoſte of Dan, betweene
Zorah, and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Samſon deſireth to haue a wife of the Philiſtims. 6 He killeth a lyon. 12 He propoundeth a riddle. 19 He killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forſaketh him and taketh another.

NOw Samſon went downe to Timnath, and
ſaw a woman in Timnath of the daughters
of the Philiſtims,

2 And he came vp and told his father and his
mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Tim-
nath of the daughters of the Philiſtims: nowe
therefore † gine me her to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaide vnto
him, Is there neuer a wife among the daughters
of thy brethren, and among all my people, that
thou muſt goe to take a wife of the vncircum-
ciſed Philiſtims? And Samſon ſaid vnto his fa-
ther, Giue me her, for ſhe pleaſeth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knewe not
that it came of the Lord, that he ſhould ſeeke an
occaſion againſt the Philiſtims: for at that time
the Philiſtims reigned ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon and his father and his
mother down to Timnath, & came to the vine-
yards at Timnath: and behold, a yong lyon roa-
red vpon him.

6 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpō him,
and he tare him, as one ſhould haue rent a kid,
and had nothing in his hand, neither told he his
father nor his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe, and talked with the
woman ‖ which was beutifull in the eyes of Samſon.

8 ¶ And within a *few* dayes, when hee retur-
ned ‖ to receiue her, he went aſide to ſee the car-
keis of the Lyon: & behold, there was a ſwarme
of bees, and honie in the body of the Lyon.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his handes, and
went eating, and came to his father and to his
mother, and gaue vnto them, and they did eate:
but he told not them, that he had taken the ho-
nie out of the body of the Lyon.

10 So his father went downe vnto the wo-
man, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed
the yong men to doe.

11 And when they ſawe him, they brought
thirtie companions to be with him.

12 Then Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will nowe
put foorth a riddle vnto you: and if you can de-
clare it me within ſeuen daies of the feaſte, and
finde it out, I will giue you thirtie ſheetes, and
thirtie change of garments:

13 But if you cannot declare it me, then ſhall
ye giue mee thirty ſheetes and thirtie change of
garments. And they anſwered him, Put foorth
thy riddle that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto thē, Out of ȳ eater came
meat, & out of the ſtrong came ſweeteneſſe: and
they could not in three daies expound ȳ riddle.

15 And when the ſeuenth day was come, they
ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thine husband,
that he may declare vs the riddle, leſt we burne
thee and thy fathers houſe with fire. Haue yee
called vs, ‖ to poſſeſſe vs? is it not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and
ſaid, Surely thou hateſt me & loueſt me not: ſo
thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto ȳ children of
my people, and haſt not told it me. And he ſaid
vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father,
nor [redacted] him ſeuen
[redacted] and when the ſe-
uen [redacted] her, becauſe ſhee was
impor[redacted] ſhe told the riddle to
the chi[redacted] people.

18 And [redacted] men of the citie ſaide vnto him
the ſeuenth day before the ſunne went downe,
What is ſweeter then honie? & what is ſtronger
then a lyon? Then ſaid he vnto them, If yee had
not plowed with my heifer, ye had not founde
out my riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the Lorde came vpon
him, and he went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew
thirtie men of them and ſpoyled them, & gaue
change of garments vnto them, which expoun-
ded the riddle: and his wrath was kindled, and
he went vp to his fathers houſe.

20 Then Samſons wife was *giuen* to his com-
panion, whome he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon tyeth firebrands to the foxes tayles. 6 The Philiſtims burnt his father in law and his wife. 15 With the iaw bone of an aſſe he killeth a thouſand men. 19 Out of a great tooth in the iawe God gaue him water.

BVt within a while after, in the time of wheat
haruest, Samſon viſited his wife with a kid,
ſaying, I will go in to my wife into the chamber:
but her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And

† Or, *take her for me to wife.*

‖ Or, *to come vpon them at diuers times.*

* Exod. 33. 20. Iudg. 6. 22.

‖ Or, *to poſſeſſe vs.*

‖ Or, *a companion.*

3 And her father ſaide, I thought that thou hadſt hated her: therfore gaue I her to thy companion. Is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhee? take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of the other.

3 Then Samſon ſaid vnto them, Nowe am I more blameleſſe then the Philiſtims: therefore will I doe them diſpleaſure.

4 ¶ And Samſon went out, and tooke three hundreth foxes, and took firebrands, and turned them taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the mids betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, hee ſent them out into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtims, and burnt vp both the rickes and the ſtanding corne with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 Then the Philiſtims ſaide, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, & giuen her to his companion. Then the Philiſtims came vp and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samſon ſaide vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and then I will ceaſe.

8 So he ſmote them ‖ hippe and thigh with a mightie plague: then he went and dwelt in the toppe of the rocke Etam.

Or, horſemen and footmen.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtims came vp, and pitched in Iudah, and were ‖ ſpred abroad in Lehi.

Or, encamped.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are yee come vp vnto vs? And they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come vp, *and* to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah went to the top of the rock Etam, & ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtims are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then haſt thou done thus vnto vs? And he anſwered them, as they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

12 Againe they ſaid vnto him, We are come to bind thee, & to deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtims. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fal vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they anſwered him, ſaying, No, but we wil bind thee & deliuer thee vnto their hād, but we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, & brought him frō the rock.

14 When hee came to Lehi, the Philiſtims ſhouted againſt him, and the Spirit of the Lorde came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire: for the bands looſed from his hands.

15 And he found a new iawe bone of an aſſe, and put foorth his hand, and caught it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 Then Samſon ſaid, With the iawe of an aſſe *are* heapes vpon heaps: with the iawe of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

17 And when he had left ſpeaking, hee caſt away the iawe bone out of his hand, and called that place, ‖ Ramath Lehi.

Or, the liſting vp of the iaw.

18 And he was ſore a thirſt, and called on the Lord, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and nowe ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the handes of the vncircumciſed?

19 Then God brake the cheeke tooth, that was in the iawe, & water came thereout: & when he had drunk, his ſpirit came againe, and he was reuiued: wherefore the name thereof is called, ‖ Ennahkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

Or, the fountaine of him that prayed.

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the daies of the Philiſtims twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Samſon carrieth away the gates of Azzah. 18 Hee was deceiued by Delilah. 30 Hee pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtims, and dyeth with them.

THen went Samſon to Azzah, and ſaw there an ‖ harlot, and went in vnto her.

Or, ſuch.

2 And it was tolde to the Azzahites, Samſon is come hither. And they went about, and laide wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, & were quiet all the night, ſaying, *Abide* ‖ till the morning eately, and we ſhall kill him.

Or, to the light of the morning.

3 And Samſon ſlept till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, & tooke the doores of the gates of the citie, and the two poſtes, and lift them away with the barres, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, & caried them vp to the top of the mountaine that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And after this he loued a woman by the ‖ riuer of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

Or, plaine.

5 Vnto whome came the princes of the Philiſtims, and ſayde vnto her, Entiſe him, and ſee in herein his great ſtrength *lyeth*, and by what meane we may ouercome him, that wee may binde him, and puniſh him, and euery one of vs ſhall giue thee eleuen hundreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tel me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lyeth*, and wherwith thou mighteſt be bound, to doe thee hurt.

7 Samſon the anſwered vnto her, If they bind me with ſeuen ‖ greene cords that were neuer dryed, then ſhal I be weak, and be as another man.

Or, new withs.

8 And the princes of the Philiſtims brought her ſeuen greene cords that were not drie, and ſhe bound him therewith.

9 (And ſhe had men lying in waite with her in the chamber) Then ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtims *be* vpon thee, Samſon. And he brake the cordes, as a threede of towe is broken, when it feeleth fire: ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

10 ¶ After, Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, See, thou haſt mocked mee and told me lyes. I pray thee now, tel me wherwith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 Then he anſwered her, If they binde mee with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke newe ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaide vnto him, The Philiſtims *be* vpon thee, Samſon: (and men lay in waite in the chamber) and he brake them from his armes, as a threede.

13 ¶ Afterward Delilah ſayde to Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt beguiled me, and told me lies: tell me how thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid vnto her, If thou plaiteſt ſeuen lockes of mine head with the threeds of the woofe.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with a pinne, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtims *be* vpon thee, Samſon. And he awooke out of his ſleep, and went away with the ‖ pinne of the webbe and the woofe.

Or, beame.

15 Againe ſhe ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine hart is not with me? thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lyeth*.

16 And becauſe ſhee was importunate vpon him with her words continually, & vexed him,

his

his soule was pained vnto the death.

17 Therefore hee tolde her all his heart, and saide vnto her, There neuer came rasor vpon mine head: for I am a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therfore if I be shauen, my strength will goe from me, and I shalbe weake, and be like all *other* men.

18 And when Delilah sawe that he had tolde her all his heart, she sent, and called for the Princes of the Philistims, saying, Come vp once *againe*: for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the Princes of the Philistims came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And she made him sleep vpon her knees, and shee called a man, and made him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his heade, and shee began to vexe him, and his strength was gone from him.

20 Then she said, The Philistims *be* vpō thee, Samson. And hee awooke out of his sleepe, and thought, I will goe out now as at other times, and shake my selfe, but hee knewe not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 Therefore the Philistims tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Azzah, & bound him with fetters: & he did grinde in the prison house.

22 And the haire of his head began to grow againe after that it was shaued.

23 Then the Princes of the Philistims gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they saide, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemie into our hands.

24 Also when the people saw him, they praysed their god: for they said, Our God hath deliuered into our hands our enemie and destroier of our countrey, which hath slaine many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were merrie, they said, Call Samson, that he may make vs pastime. So they called Samson out of the prison house, and hee was a laughing stocke vnto them, and they set him betweene the pillars.

26 Then Samson saide vnto the seruant that led him by the hand, Lead me, that I may touch the pillars that the house standeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 (Now the house was full of men and women, and there *were* all the Princes of the Philistims: also vpon the roofe *were* about three thousand men and women that behelde while Samson ‖ plaied.)

28 Then Samson called vnto the Lorde, and sayd, O Lord God, I pray thee, thinke vpon me: O God, I beseech thee, strēgthen me at this time onely, that I may be † at once auenged of the Philistims for my two eyes.

29 And Samson laid hold on the two middle pillars whereupon the house stood, & on which it was born vp: on the one with his right hand, and on the other with his left.

30 Then said Samson, Let mee loose my life with the Philistims: and he bowed him with all his might, and the house fell vpon the Princes, & vpon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more then they which he had slaine in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came down and tooke him, and brought him vp and buried him betweene Zorah & Eshtaol, in the sepulchre of Manoah his father: now he had iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Michahs mother according to her vowe made her sonne two idoles. 5 Hee made his sonne a Priest for his idoles, 10 And after hee hired a Leuite.

THere was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Michah,

2 And he saide vnto his mother, The eleuen hundreth *shekels* of siluer that were taken from thee, for the which thou cursedst, and spakest it, euen in mine hearing, beholde, the siluer is with me, I tooke it. Then his mother said, Blessed be my sonne of the Lord.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundreth *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had dedicate the siluer to the Lorde of mine hande for my sonne, to make a grauen and molten image. Nowe therefore I will giue it thee againe.

4 And when he had restored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundreth *shekels* of siluer, & gaue them to the founder, which made thereof a grauen and molten image, and it was in the house of Michah.

5 And this man Michah had a house of gods, and made an* Ephod, and* Teraphim, and ‡ consecrated one of his sonnes, who was his Priest.

6 * In those daies there was no king in Israel, *but* euery man did that, which was good in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ There was also a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the familie of Iudah: who was a Leuite, and sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie, *euen* out of Beth-lehem Iudah, to dwell where hee could finde a *place*: and as hee iourneied, hee came to mount Ephraim to the house of Michah.

9 And Michah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And the Leuite answered him, I *come* from Beth-lehem Iudah, and go to dwel where I may finde *a place*.

10 Then Michah saide vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by yeere, and a sute of apparell, and thy meate and drinke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwel with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his owne sonnes.

12 And Michah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man was his Priest, and was in the house of Michah.

13 Then sayd Michah, Now I knowe that the Lord will be good vnto me, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 The children of Dan send men to search the land. 11 Then come the sixe hundreth and take the gods, & the Priest of Michah away. 27 They destroy Laish. 28 They build it againe, 30 And set vp idolatrie.

IN those daies there was no king in Israel, and at the same time § tribe of Dan sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them a-

mong

‖ Or, made sport.

† Or, take vengeance.

Chap. 8. 27. Gen. 31. 19. Iosh. 24. 14. Hos. 3. 4. the land of vz. Chap. 21. 25.

‖ Or, the tents of Dan.

among the tribes of Israel.

2 Therefore the children of Dan sent of their familie, fiue men out of their coastes, *euen* men expert in warre, out of Zorah and Eshtaol, to viewe the land and search it out, and sayd vnto them, Goe, *and* search out the lande. Then they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Michah and lodged there.

3 When they were in the house of Michah, they knewe the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and being turned in thither, they said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? or what makest thou in this place? & what hast thou *to do* here?

4 And he answered them, Thus and thus dealeth Michah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 Againe they *said* vnto him, Aske counsell now of God, that we may know whether the way which we goe, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Go in peace: for the Lord guideth your way which ye goe.

7 Then the fiue men departed and came to Laish, and sawe the people that were therein, which dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and sure, because no man †made any trouble in the land, or vsurped any dominion: also they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with *other* men.

†Or, made shew afterward.

8 ¶So they came againe vnto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren saide vnto them, What haue ye *done*?

9 And they answered, Arise that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seen the land, and surely it is very good, and doe ye sit still? be not slouthfull to goe and enter to possesse the land:

10 (If ye will go, ye shal come vnto a careleſſe people, and the countrey *is* large) for God hath giuen it into your hand. *It is* a place which doth lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 ¶Then there departed thence of the familie of the Danites, from Zorah and from Eshtaol, sixe hundreth men appointed with instruments of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called ‡ that place, Mahaneh-Dan vnto this day: and it is behinde Kiriath-iearim.

‡Or, the tents of Dan.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came to the house of Michah.

14 Then answered the fiue men, that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, & said vnto their brethren, Knowe yee not, that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a graue and a molten image? Nowe therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Michah, and saluted him peaceably.

16 And ‡ sixe hundreth men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of ‡ children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 Then the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went in thither, *and* tooke the graue image & the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stoode in the entring of the gate with the sixe hundreth men, that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And the other went into Michahs house & fet the graue image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, & the molten image. Then said ‡ Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they answered him, Holde thy peace: lay thine hande vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and Priest: Whether is it better that thou shouldest bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou shouldest bee a Priest vnto a tribe and to a familie in Israel?

20 And the Priests hart was glad, & he tooke the Ephod and the Teraphim, and the graue image, and went among the people.

21 And they turned and departed, and put the children, and the cattell, and the substance before them.

22 ¶When they were farre off from the house of Michah, the men that were in the houses neere to Michahs house, gathered together, and pursued after the children of Dan,

23 And cryed vnto the children of Dan: who turned their faces, and said vnto Michah, What aileth thee, that thou makest an outerie?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods, which I made, & the Priest, and go your waies: and what haue I more? howe then say yee vnto me, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan saide vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angrie fellows runne vpon thee, and thou loose thy life with the liues of thine houshold.

†Heb. who haue their heart bitter.

26 So the children of Dan went their waies: & when Michah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned, & went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Michah had made, & the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a quiet people and without mistrust, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire:

28 And there was none to ‖ helpe, because Laish was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with *other* men: also it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. After, they built the citie, and dwelt therein,

‖Or, deliuer them.

29 *And called the name of the citie Dan, after ‡ name of Dan their father which was born vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the beginning.

*Iosh. 19. 47.

30 Then the children of Dan set them vp the graue image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh and his sonnes were the Priestes in the tribes of the Danites vntill the daie of the captiuitie of the lande.

31 So they set them vp the graue image, which Michah had made, all the while the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuites wife being an harlot, forsooke her husband, and he tooke her againe.* 25 *At Gibeah she was most villanously abused to the death.* 29 *The Leuite cutteth her in pieces and sendeth her to the twelue tribes.*

AND in those daies, *when there was no king in Israell, a certaine Leuite dwelt on the side of mount Ephraim, and tooke to wife a * concubine out of Beth-lehem Iudah,

*Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. Gen. 25. 6. 1 Sa. 1. 2.

2 And his concubine played ‡ whore † there, and went away frō him vnto her fathers house to Beth-lehem Iudah, and there continued the

‡ Heb. committed whoredom. † Heb. with him.

space

and beset the house round about vpon mee by night, thinking to haue slaine me, and haue forced my concubine that shee is dead.

6 Then I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed abomination and villenie in Israel.

7 Beholde, yee are all children of Israel: giue your aduice, and counsell herein.

8 Then all the people arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs go to his tent, neither any turne into his house.

9 But nowe this is that thing which we will doe to Gibeah: *we will go vp* by lot against it,

10 And we wil take ten men of the hundreth throughout all ỹ tribes of Israel, & an hundreth of the thousand, & a thousand of ten thousand to bring vitaile for ỹ people, that they may do (whē they come to Gibeah of Beniamin) according to al the villeny that it hath done in Israel.

11 ¶ So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, knit together, as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednes is this, that is committed among you?

13 Nowe therefore deliuer vs those wicked mē which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not obey the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But ỹ children of Beniamin gathered them selues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to come out & fight against the children of Israel.

15 ¶ And the children of Beniamin were nombred at that time out of the cities sixe & twentie thousand men that drewe sworde, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were nombred seuen hundreth chosen men.

16 Of all this people *were* seuen hundreth chosen men, being *left handed: all these coulde sling stones at an haire breadth, and not faile. *Iud.3.15.

17 ¶ Also the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were nombred foure hundreth thousand men that drew sword, euen all men of warre.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked of God, saying, Which of vs shall goe vp first to fight against the children of Beniamin? And the Lorde said, Iudah *shalbe* first.

19 Then the children of Israel arose vp early and camped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, & the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against thē beside Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came out of Gibeah, & slew downe to the ground of the Israelites that day two and twentie thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel plucked vp their hearts, and set their battell againe in aray in the place where they put them in aray the first day.

23 (For the children of Israel had gone vp & wept before the Lord vnto the euening, & had asked of the Lord, saying, Shall I go againe to battell against ỹ children of Beniamin my brethren? And the Lord said, Go vp against them.)

24 ¶ Then the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the secōd day.

25 Also the second day Beniamin came forth to meete them out of Gibeah, and slew downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men: † all they could handle the sword. †*Ebr. all they draw sword.*

26 Then all the childrē of Israel went vp, *being the* all the people came also vnto ỹ house of God, *sword.* & wept & sate there before the Lord & fasted that day vnto the euening, and offered burnt offerings & peace offerings before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lord (for there *was* the Arke of the couenant of God in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron stood before it at that time) saying, Shall I yet go any more to battell against the children of Beniamin my brethren, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go vp: for to morow I will deliuer them into your hand.

29 And Israel set men to lie in waite rounde about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 Then the children of Beniamin cōming out against the people, were drawen from the city: & they began to smite of the people & kill as at other times, *euen* by the waies in the fielde (whereof one goeth vp to the house of God, & the other to Gibeah) vpō a thirty men of Israel.

32 (For the children of Beniamin said, They are fallen before vs, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee and pluck them away from the citie vnto the hie waye).

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baaltamar: and the men that lay in waite of the Israelites came foorth of their place, *euen* out of the medowes of Gibeah,

34 And they came ouer against Gibeah, ten thousand chosen mē of al Israel, & ỹ battel was sore: for they knew not ỹ the euil *was* nere thē.

35 ¶ And ỹ Lord smote Beniamin before Israel, & ỹ childrē of Israel destroied of the Beniamites the same day fiue & twenty thousand & an hundreth men: al they could handle ỹ sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were striken downe: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted to the men that laye in waite, which they had laid beside Gibeah.

37 And they that lay in waite hasted, & brake forth toward Gibeah, & the ambushment spred themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword. ‖*Or, made a long sound with a trumpet.*

38 Also the men of Israel had appointed a certaine time with the ambushments, that they should make a great flame, *and* smoke rise vp out of the citie,

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are striken downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to rise out of the citie, *as* a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and behold, the flame of the citie began to ascend vp to heauen.

41 Then the men of Israel turned again, and the

space of foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose and went after her, †*Eb. to her heart.* to speake †friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe: *he had* also his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him vnto her fathers house, and when the young womans father saw him, he reioyced ‖ of his comming. ‖*Or, at his meeting.*

4 And his father in law, the yong womans father reteined him: and he abode with him three daies: so they did eat & drinke, & lodged there.

5 ¶ And when the fourth day came, they arose †*Ebr. rose vp.* earely in the morning, and †he prepared to depart: then the yong womans father said vnto ‖*Or, strengthen.* his sonne in lawe, ‖ Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and then go your way.

6 So they sate downe, & did eate and drinke both of them together. And the yong womans father said vnto the man, Be contēt, I pray thee, and tarie all night, and let thine heart be mery.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his ‖*Or, compelled him.* father in law ‖ was earnest: therefore he returned, and lodged there.

8 And he arose vp earlie the fift day to depart, and the young womans father saide, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee: and they taried vntill after midday, and they both did eate.

9 Afterward when the man arose to depart with his concubine and his seruant, his father in law, the yong womans father said vnto him, Behold nowe, the day † draweth toward euen: I †*Ebr. is weake.* pray you, tarie all night: behold, ‖ the sunne go- ‖*Or, the day lodgeth.* eth to rest: lodge here, that thine heart may bee mery, and to morowe get you early vpon your way, and go to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarie, but arose and departed and came ouer against Iebus, (which is Ierusalem) and his two asses laden, and his concubine *were* with him.

11 When they were neere to Iebus, the day ‖*Or, went downe.* was sore spent & the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge all night there.

12 And his master answered him, We will not turne into ỹ city of strangers that are not of the childrē of Israel, but we will go forth to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs drawe neere to one of these places, that we may lodge in Gibeah or in Ramah.

14 So they went forwarde vpon their way, and the sunne went downe vpon them neere to Gibeah, which is in Beniamin.

15 ¶ Then *they* turned thither to go in and lodge in Gibeah: and when he came, he sate him downe in a streete of the citie: for there was no ‖*Or, gathered them.* man ỹ ‖ tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, and the man was of mount Ephraim, but dwelt in Gibeah: & the men of ỹ place were the childrē of Iemini.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he saw a ‖*Or, a man walking.* wayfaring man in the streetes of the city: then this olde man saide, Whither goest thou, and whence camest thou?

18 And he answered him, Wee came from Beth-lehem Iudah, vnto the side of mount Ephraim: from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, and goe *now* to the house of the Lord: and no man receiueth me to house,

19 Although we haue strawe and prouender for our asses, and also bread and wine for mee and thine handmaide, and for the boy that is with thy seruant: we lack nothing.

20 And the old man said, ‖ Peace be ỽ thee: ‖*Or, be of good comfort.* as for all that thou lackest, *shal thou finde* with me: onely abide not in the streete all night.

21 ¶ So he brought him into his house, and gaue fodder vnto the asses: and they washed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 And as they were making their hearts merie, behold, the men of the city, † wicked men †*Ebr. men of Belial.* besset the house round about, and smote at the dore, & spake to this old man the master of the house, saying, Bring forth the man that came in- ‖*Or, that is wicked.* to thine house that we may knowe him.

23 And * this man, the master of the house went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay my brethren, do not so wickedly, I pray you: seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this villenie. *Gen. 19.*

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a virgine, and his concubine: them will I bring out nowe, & humble them, and do with them what seemeth you good: but to this man do not this villenie.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: therefore the man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them, & they knew her & abused her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 So the woman came in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the dore of the mans house where her lord was, till the light day.

27 And her ‖ lord arose in the morning, and ‖*Or, husband.* opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way, and behold, the woman his concubine *was* ‖ dead at the doore of the house, & ‖*Or, fallen.* her hands *lay* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp & let vs go: but she answered not. Thē he tooke her vp vpon ỹ asse, & the man rose vp, & went vnto his place.

29 And when he was come to his house, hee tooke a knife, & laid hand on his concubine, and deuided her in pieces ỽ her bones into twelue partes, & sent her through all quarters of Israel.

30 And all that saw it, said, There was no such thing done or seen since ỹ time ỹ the childrē of Israel came vp from ỹ land of Egypt vnto this day: consider ỹ matter, cōsult, & giue sentence.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Israelites assemble in Mizpeh, to whome the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13 They sent for them that did the villenie. 25 The Israelites are twise ouercome. 46 And at length get the victory.

THen *all the children of Israel went out, and *Hebr. 1.*
the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 And the † chiefe of al the people, *and* al the †*Ebr. corners.* tribes of Israel assembled in the Congregation of the people of God foure hundreth thousand footemen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh) Then the children of Israel saide, How is this wickednes committed?

4 And ỹ same Leuite, the womans husband ỹ was slaine, answered & said, I came vnto Gibeah that is in Beniamin ỽ my concubine to lodge, ‖*Or, or, or lodge and*

5 And the ‖ men of Gibeah arose against me,

the men of Beniamin were astonied: for they saw that euill was nere vnto them.

42 Therefore they fled before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: also they which came out of the cities slew them among them.

43 *Thus* they compassed the Beniamites about, and ‖ chased them at ease, and ouerran them, euen ouer against Gibeah on the East side. ‖ *Or, drave them from their rest.*

44 And there were slaine of Beniamin eighteene thousand men, ẅ were all men of warre.

45 And they turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and the *Israelites* slained of them by the way fiue thouland men, and pursued after them vnto Gidom, and slewe two thousand men of them,

46 So that all that were slaine ℣ day of Beniamin, were fiue and twentie thouland men that drewe sword, which were all men of warre.

Chap.21.13. 47 *But sixe hundreth men turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon foure moneths.

48 Then the men of Israel returned vnto the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword from the men of the city vnto the beastes, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire al ℣ cities ℣ they could come by.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Israelites sweare that they will not marry their daughters to the Beniamites. 10 They slay them of Iabesh Gilead, & giue their virgines to the Beniamites. 22 The Beniamites take the daughters of Shiloh.

MOreouer, the men of Israel sware in Mizpeh, saying, None of vs shall giue his daughter vnto the Beniamites to wife.

2 And ℣ people came vnto the house of God & abode there till euen, before God, and lift vp their voices, & wept with great lamentation,

3 And said, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that this day one tribe of Israel should want?

4 ¶ And on the morowe the people rose vp and made there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 Then the children of Israel said, Who is he among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the Lorde? For they had made a great othe concerning him that came not vp to the Lorde to Mizpeh, saying, Let him die the death.

6 And the children of Israel were sory for Beniamin their brother, and saide, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we doe for wiues to them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by ℣ Lord, that we wil not giue the of our daughters to wiues?

8 Also they said, Is there any of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the Lord? and behold, there came none of Iabesh Gilead vnto the hoste and to the Congregation.

9 For when the people were viewed, behold, none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead were there.

10 Therefore the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the † most valiant, and † *Or, stoutest.* commanded them, saying, Go, & smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, both women and children. *Or, edge of the sword.*

11 *And this is that ye shall doe: ye shall vtterly destroy all the males and all the women that haue lien by men. Num.31.17.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead foure hundreth maides, virgines that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the host to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 ¶ Then the whole Congregation sent and spake vnto the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke of Rimmon, and called ‖ peaceably vnto them: ‖ *Or, friendly.*

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: but they had not so ynowe for them.

15 And the people were sorie for Beniamin, because the Lorde had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Therefore the Elders of the Congregation said, How shal we doe for wiues to the remnant for the women of Beniamin are destroied.

17 And they saide, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: for the children of Israel had sworne, saying, Cursed be he, that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Therefore they said, Behold, there is a feast of the Lord euery yeere in Shiloh *in a place*, ẅ is on the North side of Beth-el, and on the East side of the way that goeth vp from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the South of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And when yee see that the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe into the land of Beniamin.

22 And when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, we will say vnto them, Haue pitie on them for our sakes, because wee reserued not to eche man his wife in the warre, and because ye haue not giuen them hitherto, ye haue sinned.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke wiues of them that daunced, according to their nomber: which they tooke, and went away, and returned to their inheritance, and repaired the cities and dwelt in them.

24 So the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his familie, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In those daies there was no king in Israel, *but* euery man did that ẅ was good in his eies. Chap.17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis booke is entituled after the name of Ruth, which is the principal person spoke of in this treatise. Wherein also syngularely is set forth the state of the Church, which is subiect to manifold afflictions,

& yet at length God giueth good & ioyfull issue: teaching vs to abide with patience til God deliuer vs out of troubles. Herein also is described how Jesus Christ, who according to the flesh ought to come of Dauid, proceeded of Ruth, of whome the Lord Jesus did vouchsafe to come, notwithstanding she was a Moabitesse of base condition, & a stranger from the people of God: declaring vnto vs thereby that the Gentiles should be sanctified by him, and ioyned with his people, & that there should be but one sheepfold, & one sheapheard. And it seemeth that this historie appertaineth to the time of the Iudges.

CHAP. I.

2 Elimelech goeth with his wife and children into the land of Moab. 3 He and his sonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Beth-lehem.

IN the time that the Iudges ruled, there was a dearth in the land, & a mã of Beth-lehem Iudah went for to soiourn in the cuntry of Moab, he, & his wife, & his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi: & the names of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem Iudah: & when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there.

3 Then Elimelech the husband of Naomi died, and she remained with her two sonnes,

4 Which tooke them wiues of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpah, & ỹ name of ỹ other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both twaine: so the woman was left *destitute* of her two sonnes, and of her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, and returned from the cuntry of Moab: for shee had heard say in the cuntrey of Moab, that the Lord had visited his people, & giuen thẽ bread.

7 Wherefore shee departed out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in lawe with her, and they went on their way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 Then Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne eche of you vnto her owne mothers house: the Lord shew fauour vnto you, as ye haue done with the dead, and with me.

9 The Lord graunt you, ỹ you may find rest, either of you in ỹ house of her husbãd. And whe she kissed them, they lift vp their voice & wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 But Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: for what cause will you goe with me? are there any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters: go your way, for I am too old to haue an husband. If I should say, I haue hope, *and* if I had a husband this night, yea, if I had borne sonnes,

13 Would ye tarie for them, till they were of age? would ye be debarred for them from taking of husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your sakes that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

14 Then they lift vp their voice, and wept againe, and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth abode still with her.

15 And Naomi said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth answered, Intreate mee not to leaue thee, nor to depart from thee: for whither thou goest, I will go: and where thou dwellest, I will dwell: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God, my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me & more also, if *ought* but death depart thee and me.

18 ¶ When she sawe that shee was stedfastly minded to go vnto her, she left speaking vnto her.

19 So they went both vntill they came to Beth-lehem: & when they were come to Beth-lehem, it was noysed of them through all the citie, and they said, Is not this Naomi?

20 And she answered them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, *but* call me ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath giuen me much bitternes. ‖ *Or, beautiful.* ‖ *Or, bitter.*

21 I went out full, and the Lorde hath caused me to returne emptie: why call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lorde hath humbled me, and the Almightie hath brought me vnto aduersitie?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law vnto her, when she came out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harueste.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gathereth corne in the fieldes of Boaz. 8 The gentlenes of Boaz toward her.

THen Naomis husband had a kinsman, one of great power of the familie of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said vnto Naomi, I pray thee, let me goe to the fielde, and gather eares of corne after him, in whose sight I finde fauour. And she said vnto her, Go my daughter.

3 ¶ And she went, and came & gleaned in the field after the reapers, and it came to passe, that she met with the portion of the field of Boaz, who was of the familie of Elimelech.

4 And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and saide vnto the reapers, The Lorde *be* with you. & they answered him, The Lord blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruant ỹ was appointed ouer the reapers, Whose maid is this?

6 And the seruant that was appointed ouer the reapers, answered, and said, It is the Moabitish maide, that came with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And she saide vnto vs, I pray you, let mee gleane and gather after the reapers ‖ among the sheaues: so she came, and hath continued from that time in the morning vnto now, saue that she taried a litle in the house. ‖ *Or, certaine hand.* *sheafs.*

8 ¶ Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Heare'st ỹ, my daughter? go to none other field to gather, neither go ỹ hence. but abide here by my maides.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reape, and go thou after the *maidens*. Haue I not charged the seruants, that they touch thee not? Moreouer, when thou art a thirst, goe vnto the vessels, and drinke of that which the seruants haue drawen.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and said vnto him, Howe haue I found fauour in thine eyes, that thou shouldest know me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered, & said vnto her, Al is told & shewed me ỹ thou hast done vnto thy

mother

mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband, & how thou haſt left thy father & thy mother, & the land where ỹ waſt borne, & art come vnto a people which thou knewest not in time paſt.

12 The Lord recompence thy worke, & a full reward be giuē thee of the Lord God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord: for thou haſt comforted me, and ſpoken comfortably vnto thy maid, though I be not like to one of thy maydes.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At the meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſel in ỹ vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers, and he reached her parched corne: and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left thereof.

15 ¶ And when ſhe aroſe to glean, Boaz commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Let her gather among the ſheaues, and doe not rebuke her.

16 Alſo let fal ſome of ỹ sheaues for her, & let it lie, ỹ ſhe may gather it vp, & rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euening, and ſhee threſhed that ſhe had gathered, and it was about an * Ephah of barly.

Exod. 16. 36.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke it vp, and went into the citie, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gathered: alſo ſhe tooke, ſooth, & gaue to her that which ſhe had reſerued, when ſhe was ſufficed.

19 Then her mother in lawe ſaide vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to daye? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he, that knew thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law, with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name, with whome I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the Lord: for he ceaſeth not to doe good to the liuing and to the dead. Againe Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere vnto vs, and of our affinitie.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid alſo certenly vnto me, Thou ſhalt be with my ſeruants, vntill they haue ended all mine harueſt.

22 And Naomi anſwered vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is beſt, my daughter, ỹ thou goe out with his maides, that they ‖ meete thee not in another field.

‖ Or, fall vpon thee.

23 Then ſhe kept her by the maides of Boaz, to gather vnto the ende of barly harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, & dwelt with her mother in law.

‖ Or, returned to her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 Naomi giueth Ruth counſell. 8 She ſleepeth at Boaz feet. 12 He acknowledgeth himſelfe to be her kinſman.

AFterward Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhal not I ſeeke reſt for thee, that thou maieſt proſper?

2 Nowe alſo is not Boaz our kinſman, with whoſe maydes thou waſt? behold, he winoweth barly to night in the ‖ floore.

‖ Or, in the barne.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and annoynt thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: let not the man know of thee, vntill he haue left eating and drinking.

4 And when hee ſhall ſleepe, marke the place where he layeth him downe, and goe, and vncouer the place of his feet, and lay thee downe, and he ſhall tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe anſwered her, Al that thou biddeſt me, I will doe.

6 ¶ So ſhe went downe vnto the floore, & did according to al that her mother in law had bidden her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunken, & cheared his heart, he went to lie downe at ỹ end of the heape of corne, & ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered the place of his feete, and lay downe.

8 And at midnight the man was afraide ‖ and caught hold: and loe, a woman lay at his feete.

‖ Or, ſtarted.

9 Then he ſaid, Who art thou? And ſhee anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmaide: ‖ ſpreade therefore the wing of thy garment ouer thine handmaid: for thou art the kinſman.

‖ Or, ſpread ſkirt ouer thy.

10 Then ſaid he, Bleſſed be thou of the Lord, my daughter: thou haſt ſhewed more goodnes in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in ſo much as thou followedſt not young men, were they poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not: I will do to thee all that ỹ requireſt for al the city of my people doth know, ỹ thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now, it is true that I am thy kinſman, howbeit there is a kinſman neerer then I.

13 Tary to night, and when morning is come, if he will doe the duty of a kinſman vnto thee, well, let him doe the kinſmans duety: but if he will not doe the kinſmans part, then will I doe the dutie of a kinſman, as the Lord liueth. ſleepe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe laye at his feete vntil the morning: and ſhe aroſe before one could know another: for he ſaide, Let no man knowe, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaide, Bring the ‖ sheete that thou haſt vpon thee, and hold it. And when ſhee held it, he meaſured ſixe *meaſures* of barley, and laide them on her, and ſhe went into the citie.

‖ Or, mantle.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who art thou, my daughter? And ſhee told her all that the man had done to her,

17 And ſaid, Theſe ſixe *meaſures* of barly gaue he me: for he ſaid to me, Thou ſhalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhee, My daughter, ſit ſtill, vntill thou know how the thing will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntill hee hath finiſhed the matter this ſame day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz ſpeaketh to Ruths next kinſman touching her mariage. 7 The ancient cuſtome in Iſrael. 10 Boaz marieth Ruth, of whome he begetteth Obed. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, & ſate there, & behold, the kinſman of whome Boaz had ſpoken, came by: & he ſaid, Ho, ſuch one, come, ſit downe here. And he turned, and ſate downe.

2 Then he tooke tenne men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſman, Naomi, that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, will ſell a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy it before the ‖ aſſiſtants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, tell me: for I know there is none beſides thee to redeeme it, and I am after thee. Then he anſwered, I will redeeme it.

‖ Or, poſſeſſors.

Ruth. 4.6

§ Then

5 Then said Boaz, What day ye buyest the field at the hand of Naomi, thou must also buye it of Ruth the Moabitesse the wife of ye dead, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 And the kinsman answered, I can not redeme it, lest I destroy mine own inheritance: redeme my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 Nowe this was the maner before time in Israel, concerning redeeming and changing, for to stablish all things: a man did plucke off his shoe, and gaue it his neighbour, and this was a sure witnesse in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said to Boaz, Bye it for thee: and he drewe off his shoe.

9 And Boaz said vnto the Elders and vnto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I haue bought al that was Elimelechs, and al that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse the wife of Mahlon, haue I bought to be my wife, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: the Lord make the wife ye commeth into thine house, like Rahel & like Leah, which twaine did build the house of Israel: and thou maiest do worthily in Ephrathah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And thine house be like the house of Pharez, whom Thamar bare vnto Iudah, of the seed which the Lord shall giue thee of this yong woman. Gen. 38. 29

13 So Boaz tooke Ruth, & she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the Lord gaue that she conceiued, and bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed *be* the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, and his name shall be continued in Israel.

15 And this shall bring thy life againe, and cherish thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, and she is better to thee then seuen sonnes.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her lappe, and became nource vnto it.

17 And *the women* her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a childe borne to Naomi, and called the name thereof Obed: the same was the father of Ishai, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ These nowe are the generations of
* Pharez: Pharez begate Hesron,
19 And Hesron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,
20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmon,
21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,
22 And Obed begate Ishai, and Ishai begate Dauid. 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL.

THE ARGVMENT.

According as God had ordeined, Deu. 17. 14. that when the Israelites should be in the land of Canaan, he would appoint them a King: so here in this 1. booke of Samuel is declared the state of this people vnder their first King Saul, who not ciuen with that order, which God had for a time appointed for the gouernment of his Church, demaded a King, to the intent they might be as other nations, & in a greater assurance as they thought: not because they might be better thereby serue God, as being vnder the safegard of him, which did represent Iesus Christ the true deliuerer: therefore he gaue them a tyrant and an hypocrite to rule ouer the, that they might learne, that the person of a King is not sufficient to defend them, except God by his power preserue and keepe them. And therefore he punisheth the ingratitude of his people, and sendeth them continuall warres both at home and abroad. And because Saul, whome of nothing God had preferred to the honour of a King, did not acknowledge Gods mercie toward him, but rather disobeyed the word of God, and was not zealous of his glorie, he was by the voice of God put downe from his seate, & Dauid the true figure of Messiah placed in his stead, whose patience, modestie, constancie, persecution by open enemies, fained friends, and dissembling flatterers, are left to the Church and to euery member of the same, as a patterne and example to behold their state and vocation.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Elkanah father of Samuel. 2 His two wiues. 5 Hannah was barren, and prayed to the Lord. 15 Her answer to Eli. 20 Samuel is borne. 24 She doeth dedicate him to the Lord.

THere was a man of one of the two Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, whose name was Elkanah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wiues: the name of one was Hannah, & the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

Deu. 16. 16 3 And this man went vp out of his citie euery yere, to worship & to sacrifice vnto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh, where were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas Priests of the Lord.

4 And on a day, when Elkanah sacrificed, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to al her sonnes and daughters portions,

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a worthie portion: for he loued Hannah, and the Lord had made her barren.

6 ¶ And her aduersarie vexed her sore, insomuch as she vpbraided her, because the Lord had made her barren.

7 (And so did he yeere by yeere) and as oft as she went vp to the house of the Lord, thus she vexed her, that she wept and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thine heart troubled? am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten & dronke in Shiloh (& Eli the Priest sate vpon a stoole by one of the posts of the Temple of the Lord)

10 And she was troubled in her minde, and prayed vnto the Lord, and wept sore.

11 Also she vowed a vow, & said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine handmaide, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaide, but giue vnto thine handmaid

a man child, then I will giue him vnto the Lord
Num. 6.5. all the dayes of his life, * and there shall no ra-
Iudg. 13.5. zor come vpon his head.

12 And as she continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hannah spake in her heart: her lips did moue onely, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had bene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt † be
†Ebr. thy wine. drunken? Put away †thy drunkennes from thee.

15 Then Hannah answered and said, Nay my
† Ebr. of an hard spirit. lord, but I am a woman troubled in spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but
Psal. 42. 5. haue * powred out my soule before the Lord.

†Ebr. for a daughter of Belial. 16 Count not thine handmaid †for a wicked woman: for of the abundance of my complaint and my griefe haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace, and the God of Israel graunt thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 She said againe, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight: so the woman went her way and did eate, and looked no more sad.

19 ¶ Then they rose vp earely, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah. Nowe Elkanah knewe Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembred her.

20 For in processe of time Hannah conceiued, & bare a sonne, & she called his name Samuel, Because, *said she*, I haue asked him of the Lord.

21 ¶ So the man Elkanah and all his house went vp to offer vnto the Lord the yeerely sacrifice, and his vowe:

22 But Hannah went not vp: for she said vnto her husband, *I will tarie* vntill the child be weined, then I will bring him that
[illegible] before the Lord, and there [illegible]

23 And Elkanah [illegible]
Doe what [illegible]
hast weined him; onely the [illegible]
his word. So the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weined him.

24 ¶ And when she had weined him, she tooke him with her with three bullocks, and
Exo. 26. 36 an * Ephah of floure, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the Lord in
†Ebr. child Shiloh, and the childe was †yong.

25 And they slewe a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman that stood with thee here praying vnto the Lord.

27 I prayed for this childe, and the Lord hath giuen me my desire which I asked of him.

†Ebr. lent. 28 Therefore also I haue †giuen him vnto the Lord: as long as he liueth he shalbe giuen vnto the Lord: and he worshipped the Lord there.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ioye of Hannah.* 12 *The sonnes of Eli wicked.* 13 *The new custome of the Priests.* 18 *Samuel ministreth before the Lord.* 20 *Eli blesseth Elkanah and his wife.* 25 *Eli reproueth his sonnes.* 27 *God sendeth a Prophet to Eli.* 35 *Eli is punished for not chastising his children.*

AND Hannah prayed and said, Mine heart reioyceth in the Lord, mine horne is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: yea, there is none besides thee, and there is no God like our God.

3 Speake no more presumptuously: let not arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the Lord *is* a God of knowledge, and by him enterprises are established.

4 The bowe *of* the mightie men are broken, and the weake haue girded them selues with strength.

5 They that were full, are hired foorth for bread, and the hungrie are no more *hired*: so that the barren hath borne ‖ seuen, and she that
‖Or, many had many children is feeble.

6 * The Lord killeth and maketh aliue: bringeth downe to the graue and raiseth vp. Deu. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 30.

7 The Lord maketh poore and maketh rich: bringeth lowe, and exalteth.

8 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, & Psal. 113. 7. lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, & to make them inherite the seat of glorie: for ỹ pillars of the earth are the Lords, & he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saintes, and the wicked shall keepe silence in darkenesse: for in *his owne* might shall no man be strong.

10 The Lords aduersaries shall be destroyed, and out of heauen shall he ¶ thunder vpon Dan. 7. 10. them: the Lord shall iudge the endes of the world, and shall giue power vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anoynted.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the Lord before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Nowe the sonnes of Eli *were* wicked men, *and* knewe not the Lord.

13 For the Priests custome toward the people *was this*: when any man offred sacrifice, the
‖Or, boy Priests ‖ boy came, while the flesh was seething,
‖Or, and a fleshhooke with three teeth *in his* hand,

14 And thrust it into the kettle, or into the caldron, or into the pan, or into the pot: all that the fleshhooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for him selfe: thus they did vnto all the Israelites, that came thither to Shiloh.

15 Yea, before they burnt the fat, the Priests boy came and said to the man that offred, Giue me flesh to roste for the Priest: for he wil not haue sodden flesh of thee, but rawe.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them burne the fatte, according to the ‖ custome, then
‖Or, by and take as much as thine heart desireth: then he would answere, No, but thou shalt giue it now: and if thou wilt not, I will take it by force.

17 Therefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the Lord: for men abhorred the offering of the Lord.

18 ¶ Now Samuel being a yong childe ministred before ỹ Lord, girded *with a linen* * Ephod.

19 And his mother made him a little coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord giue thee seede of this woman, for ‖ the petition that she asked of the
‖Or, loane Lord: and they departed vnto their place.

21 And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, & bare three sonnes, & two daughters. And the childe Samuel grewe before the Lord.

22 ¶ Now

22 ¶ So Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for of al this people I heare euil reports of you.

24 *Do no more*, my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, *which is*, that ye make the Lordes people to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge it: but if a man sinne against the Lord, who will pleade for him? Notwithstanding they obeyed not the voyce of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

26 ¶ (Nowe the childe Samuel profited and grewe, and was in fauour both with the Lord, and also with men)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did not I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And I chose him out of all ỹ tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vp mine altar, & to burne incense, & to weare an Ephod before me, and *I gaue vnto the house of thy father al the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

29 Wherefore haue you kicked against my sacrifice & mine offring, which I commanded in my Tabernacle, & honorest thy children aboue me, to make your selues fat of the first fruites of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said, that thine house and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the Lord saith, It shall not be so: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shalbe despised.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, ỹ there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see *mine* enemie in the habitation *of the Lord* in all things wherewith God shall blesse Israel, and there shall not be an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 Neuertheles, I wil not destroy euery one of thine fro mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, & to make thine heart sorowful: & al the multitude of thine house shal die *whē they be* men.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both.

35 And I will stirre me vp a faithfull Priest, ỹ shal do according to mine heart, and according to my minde: & I will build him a sure house, & he shal walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine house, shall come and bow downe to him for a piece of siluer & a morsell of bread, and shall say, Appoint me, I pray thee, to one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a morsell of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *There was no manifest vision in the time of Eli.* 3 *The Lord calleth Samuel three times.* 11 *And foreteth what shall come vpon Eli and his house.* 18 *Samuel telleth him the same to Eli.*

NOwe the childe Samuel ministred vnto ỹ Lord before Eli: and the word of the Lord was precious in those dayes, there was no open vision.

2 And at that time as Eli lay in his place, (and his eyes began to waxe dimme, ỹ he could not see,

3 And yet the light of God went out in the Temple of the Lord, where the Arke of God was,

4 Then the Lord called Samuel: and he said, Here I am.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called thee not: go againe, & sleepe. And he went & slept.

6 And the Lord called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, & said, I am here: for ỹ diddest call me. And he answered, I called thee not, my sonne: go againe & sleepe.

7 Thus *did* Samuel before he knew the Lord, and before the word of the Lord was reuealed vnto him.

8 And the Lord called Samuel againe the third time: & he arose, & went to Eli, and said, I am here: for thou hast called me. Then he perceiued that the Lord had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe *and* sleepe: and if he call thee, then say, Speake Lord, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and slept in his place.

10 ¶ And the Lord came, & stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, *for* thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ Then the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, whereof whosoeuer shall heare, his two * eares shall tingle.

12 In that day I will raise vp against Eli all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an ende.

13 And I haue told him that I wil iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth, because his sonnes ranne into a slaunder, and he stayed them not.

14 Nowe therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, ỹ the wickednes of Elis house, shal not be purged w̄ sacrifice nor offering for euer.

15 Afterward Samuel slept vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the Lord, & Samuel feared to shewe Eli the vision.

16 ¶ Then Eli called Samuel and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here I am.

17 Then he said, What is it, that *the Lord* said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me. God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all that he said vnto thee.

18 So Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. Then he said, It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the Lord was w̄ him, & let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel fro Dan to Beersheba knew that faithfull Samuel was the Lords Prophet.

21 And the Lord appeared againe in Shiloh: for the Lord reuealed him selfe to Samuel in † Shiloh by † his word.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Israel is ouercome by the Philistims.* 4 *They fet the Arke, wherefore the Philistims doe feare.* 10 *The Arke of the Lord is taken.* 11 *Eli and his children die.* 19 *The death of the wife of Phinehas the sonne of Eli.*

AND Samuel spake vnto all Israel: and Israel went out against the Philistims to battell and pitched beside † Eben-ezer: and the

2 *Sam.* 21. 12.

[or, when they came in mans eye.

[Or, that Samuel was the so And all Israel fro Dan to Beersheba knew *faithfull Prophet*

[Or, by the *Ebr. by the word of the Lord*

Philistims pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistims put them selues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned the battell, Israel was smitten downe before the Philistims: who slew of the armie in the field about foure thousand men.

3 So when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten vs this day before the Philistims? let vs bring the Arke of the couenant of the Lord out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 Then the people sent to Shiloh, & brought from thence ȳ Arke of the couenant of ȳ Lord of hosts, who dwelleth betweene ȳ Cherubims: & there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, & Phinehas, with the Arke of ȳ couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the couenant of the Lord came into the hoste, all Israel showted a mightie showte, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistims heard the noyse of the showt, they said, What meaneth ȳ sound of this mightie showte in the hoste of the Hebrewes? and they vnderstood, that the Arke of the Lord was come into the hoste.

7 And the Philistims were afraid, and said, God is come into the hoste: therefore said they, Wo vnto vs! for it hath not bene so hertofore.

8 Wo vnto vs, who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong and play the men, O Philistims, that ye be not seruants vnto ȳ Ebrewes, as they haue served you: be valiant therefore, and fight.

10 And the Philistims fought and Israel was smitten downe, & fled every man into his tent: and there was an exceeding great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas dyed.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, waiting: for his heart feared for the Arke of God: and when the man came into the citie to tell it, all the citie cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth this noise of the tumult? & the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 (Now Eli was fourescore and eighteene yeere olde, and his eyes were dimme that he could not see)

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I came from the armie, and I fled this day out of the hoste: and he said, What thing is done, my sonne?

17 Then the messenger answered, & said, Israel is fled before the Philistims, and there hath bene also a great slaughter among the people: and moreouer thy two sonnes, Hophni & Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And when he had made mention of the Arke of God, Eli fell from his seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke was broken, and he dyed: for he was an olde man and heauie: & he had iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 And his daughter in lawe Phinehas wife was with childe neere her trauell: and when she heard the report that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stoode about her, said vnto her, Feare not: for thou hast borne a sonne: but she answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And she named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glorie is departed from Israel, because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in lawe and her husband.

22 She said againe, The glorie is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

2 The Philistims bring the Arke into the house of Dagon, which idole fell downe before it. 6 The men of Ashdod are plagued. 8 The Arke is carried into Gath, and after to Ekron.

THen the Philistims tooke the Arke of God and caried it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 Euen the Philistims tooke the Arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod rose the next day in the morning, beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord, and they tooke vp Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 Also they rose vp early in the morning the next day, and behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of ȳ Lord, & the head of Dagon & the two palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold: onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore the Priests of Dagon, and all that come into Dagons house, treade not on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauie vpon them of Ashdod, & destroied the, & smote them with * emerods, both Ashdod, & the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod sawe this, they said, Let not the Arke of the God of Israel abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the princes of the Philistims vnto them, and said, What shal we do with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caryed about vnto Gath: and they caried ȳ Arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the citie with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret partes.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and assoone as the Arke of God came to Ekron, the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought the Arke of the God of Israel to vs to slay vs and our people.

11 Therefore they sent and gathered together all the Princes of the Philistims, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it returne to his owne place, that it slay vs not and our people: for there was a destruction and death throughout all the citie, and the hand of God was very sore there.

12 And

12 And the men that dyed not, were smitten with the emerods: and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 The time that the Arke was with the Philistims which they sent againe with a gift. 12 It commeth to Beth-shemesh. 17 The Philistims offer golden emerods. 19 The men of Beth-shemesh are stricken for looking into the Arke.

AND the Arke of the Lord was in the countrey of the Philistims seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistims called the Priestes and the soothsayers, saying, What shall we do with the Arke of the Lord? tell vs wherewith we shall send it home againe.

3 And they said, If you send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not away emptie, but giue vnto it a sinne offering: then shall ye be healed, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the sinne offring, which we shall giue vnto it? And they answered, Fiue golden emerods and fiue golden mise, according to the number of the princes of the Philistims: for one plague was on you all, and on your Princes.

5 Wherefore ye shal make the similitudes of your emerods, and the similitudes of your mise that destroy the land: so ye shal giue glory vnto the God of Israel, that he may take his hand fro you, and from your gods, and from your land.

6 Wherefore then should yee harden your hearts, as ✠ Egyptias & Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the go, & they departed? Exo.12.32

7 Nowe therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on whom there hath come no yoke: and tye the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 Then take the Arke of the Lord, and set it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold which ye giue it for a sinne offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe:

9 And take heede, if it goe vp by the way of his owne coast to Beth-shemesh, it is he that did vs this great euil: but if not, we shal know then, that it is not his hand that smote vs, *but* it was a chance that happened vs.

10 And the men did so: for they tooke two kine that gaue milke, and tyed them to the cart, and shut the calues at home.

11 So they set the Arke of the Lord vpon the cart, and the coffer with the mise of golde, and with the similitudes of their emerods.

12 And the kine went the straight way to Beth-shemesh, & kept one path, & lowed as they went, & turned neither to the right hand nor to the left: also the Princes of the Philistims went after them, vnto the borders of Beth-shemesh.

13 Now they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheate harueste in the valley, and they lift vp their eyes and spyed the Arke, and reioyced when they sawe it.

14 ¶ And the cart came into the field of Iosua a Beth-shemite, and stood still there, there was also a great stone, and they clane the wood of the cart, and offred the kine for a burnt offring vnto the Lord.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of golde were, and put them on the great stone, & the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offrings, and sacrificed sacrifices that same day vnto the Lord.

16 And when ✠ fiue princes of the Philistims had seene it, they returned to Ekron ✠ same day.

17 ¶ So these are the golden emerods, which the Philistims gaue for a sinne offering to the Lord: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, and for Ekron one.

18 And golden mise, according to ✠ nomber of al ✠ cities of ✠ Philistims, *belonging* to ✠ fiue princes, both of walled townes, & of towns vnwalled, vnto ✠ great *stone* of Abel, wheron they set ✠ Arke of ✠ Lord: *which stone remaineth* vnto this day in ✠ field of Iosua ✠ Beth-shemite.

Or, she plains or lamenteth.

19 And he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked in the Arke of the Lord: he slewe euen among the people fifty thousand men, and threescore and ten men, and the people lamented, because the Lord had slaine the people with so great a slaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and to whome shall he go from vs?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistims haue brought againe the Arke of the Lorde: come ye downe *and* take it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Arke is brought to Kiriath-iearim. 3 Samuel exhorteth the people to forsake their sinnes, and turne to the Lord. 10 The Philistims fight against Israel and are ouercome. 16 Samuel iudgeth Israel.

THen ✠ men of Kiriath-iearim came, & tooke vp the Arke of ✠ Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in ✠ hille: they sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe ✠ Arke of the Lord.

2 ¶ (For while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, ✠ time was long, for it was twenty yeeres) & all ✠ house of Israel lamented after the Lord.

3 ¶ Then Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye be come againe vnto ✠ Lord with al your heart, ✠ put away the strange gods from among you, & ✠ Ashtaroth, and direct your hearts vnto the Lord, & serue him ✠ only, and he shall deliuer you out of ✠ hand of ✠ Philistims. Ios.24.15,23. Iudg.2.13. Deut.6.4. mat.4.10. Iudg.2.11,13.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away ✠ Baalim & Ashtaroth, and serued ✠ Lord only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the Lord.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drewe water and powred it out before the Lord, and fasted the same day, and said there, We haue sinned against the Lord. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 When the Philistims heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the princes of the Philistims went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were afraid of the Philistims.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry vnto ✠ Lord our God for vs, ✠ he may saue vs out of ✠ hand of the Philistims.

9 Then Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it all together for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, and Samuel cryed vnto the Lord for

Israel, and the Lord heard him.

19 And as Samuel offered the burnt offering, the Philistims came to fight against Israel: but the Lord thundred with a great thunder that day vpon the Philistims, and scattered them: so they were slaine before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went from Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistims, and smote them vntil they came vnder Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone and pitched it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof, Eben-ezer, and he said, Hitherto hath the Lord holpen vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistims were brought vnder, and they came no more againe into the coastes of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistims all the dayes of Samuel.

14 Also the cities ‖ the Philistims had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen to Gath: and Israel deliuered the coastes of the same out of ‖ hands of the Philistims. & there was peace betweene Israel & the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life,

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 Afterward he returned to Ramah: for there was his house, and there he iudged Israel: also he built an altar there vnto the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Samuel maketh his sonnes iudges ouer Israel, who follow not his steps. 5 The Israelites aske a King. 11 Samuel declareth in what state they should be vnder the King. 19 Notwithstanding they aske one still, and the Lord willeth Samuel to graunt vnto them.

WHen Samuel was nowe become olde, he made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel,

2 (And the name of his eldest sonne was Ioel, and the name of the second Abiah) euen Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his waies, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke rewardes, and peruerted the iudgement. * Deu. 16. 19

4 ¶ Wherfore all ‖ Elders of Israel gathered them together, & came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, & thy sonnes walke not in thy waies: * make vs nowe a King to iudge vs like all nations. * Hos. 13. 10. Acts 13. 21.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lord said vnto Samuel, Heare the voice of ‖ people in all ‖ they shal say vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast me away, ‖ I should not reigne ouer them.

8 As they haue euer done since I brought them out of Egypt euen vnto this day, (and haue forsaken me, and serued other gods) euen so doe they vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet testifie vnto them, & shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ So Samuel told all the wordes of the Lord vnto the people that asked a king of him.

11 And he said, This shalbe the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: he will take your sonnes, & appoint them to his chariots, & to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his chariot.

12 Also he will make them his captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and to eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, & to make instruments of warre, and the things that serue for his chariots.

13 He will also take your daughters, and make them apothecaries, & cookes, and bakers.

14 And he will take your fieldes, and your vineyardes, and your best Oliue trees, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyardes, and giue it to his ‖ Eunuches, and to his seruants. ‖ Or, his officers.

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maide seruants, & the chiefe of your yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall crie out at that day, because of your King, whome ye haue chosen you, and the Lord will not heare you at that day.

19 But the people would not heare the voice of Samuel, but did say, Nay, but there shall be a King ouer vs.

20 And we also will be like all *other* nations, and our King shall iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard all the wordes of the people, he rehearsed them in the eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, ‖ Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe euery man vnto his citie. ‖ Heb. heare. Chap. 10. 25.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul seeking his fathers asses, by the counsell of his seruant goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophet called Seers. 15 The Lord reuealeth to Samuel Sauls comming, commanding him to annoint him King. 22 Samuel bringeth Saul to the feast.

THere was nowe a man of Beniamin, named * Kish, ‖ in power, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man of Iemini. * Chap. 14. 51. 1. Chron. 8. 33. ‖ Heb. a mighty man.

2 And he had a sonne called Saul, a goodly yong man and a faire: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlier then he: from the shoulders vpward he was hyar then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Sauls father were lost: therefore Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take nowe one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe, and seeke the asses.

4 So he passed through mount Ephraim, & went through the land of Shalishah, but they found them not. Then they went thorow the land of Shalim, & *there they were* not: he went also thorowe the land of Iemini, but they found them not.

5 When they came to the land of Zuph, Saul said vnto his seruant that was with him, Come and let vs returne, least my father leaue carying of the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold nowe, in this citie is a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith commeth to passe: let vs nowe goe thither, if so be that he can shewe vs what way we may goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, What shall we

goe: but what shall we bring vnto the man? for the ‖ bread is spent in our vessels, and there is no present to bring to the man of God: what haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, Behold, I haue found about me the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to seeke an answere of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs go to the Seer: *for he that is called now a Prophet, was in y old time called a Seer*)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, Well said, come, let vs go: so they went into the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they were going vp the hie way to y city, they found maids ‖ came out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And they answered them, and sayde, Yea: loe, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came this day to the citie: for there is an offering of the people this day in the hie place.

13 When ye shall come into the city, ye shal find him straightway yer he come vp to the hie place to eate: for the people wil not eate vntill he come, because he wil bleſſe the sacrifice: and then eate they that be bidden to the feast: now therefore go vp: for euen now shal ye find him.

14 Then they went vp into the city, & when they were come into y midst of y city, Samuel came out against them, to go vp to y hie place.

15 ¶ *But the Lorde had reuciled to Samuel Chap.15.2 & 20.13.15. secretly a day before Saul came, saying.*

16 To morowe about this time I will sende thee a man out of the land of Beniamin: him shalt y anoint to be gouernour ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hands of the Philistims: for I haue looked vpon my people, and their crie is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therefore sawe Saul, the Lord answered him, See, this is the man whome I spake to thee of, he shal rule my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the midst of the gate, and saide, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the hie place: for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morowe I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, care not for them: for they are found. and on whom *is set* all the desire of Israel? is it not vpon thee and on all thy fathers house?

21 ¶ But Saul answered and saide, Am not I the sonne of Iemini of the smallest tribe of Israel: and my familie *is* the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin. Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his seruant, and brought him into the chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden: which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel saide vnto the cooke, Bring forth the portion which I gaue thee, & whereof I said vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, & that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is left, set it before thee *and eate*: for hitherto hath it been kept for thee, saying, Also I haue called the people. So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the hie place into the citie, he communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And whē they arose early about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send y away. And Saul arose, & they went out both he & Samuel.

27 And when they were come downe to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant go before vs, (and he went) but stand thou still now, that I may shew thee y word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Saul is annointed King by Samuel.* 9 *God changeth Sauls heart: and he prophecieth.* 17 *Samuel assembleth the people, and sheweth them their sinne.* 21 *Saul is chosen King by lot.* 25 *Samuel writeth the Kings office.*

THen Samuel tooke a viole of oyle and powred it vpon his head, & kissed him, and said, Hath not the Lord annointed thee to be gouernour ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou shalt depart from me this day, thou shalt find two men by * Rahels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah, and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and soroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne? *Gen.35. 20.*

3 Then shalt thou goe forth from thence and shall come to the ‖ plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men going vp to God to Beth-el: one carying three kiddes, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottell of wine: ‖ *Or, oke.*

4 And they will aske thee y if all be well, and will giue thee two *loaues of* bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands. †*Ebr. of peace.*

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistims: and when thou art come thither to the citie, thou shalt meete a companie of Prophets comming downe from the hie place with a viole, & a tymbrel, and a pipe, and an harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 Then the Spirit of the Lord wil come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when these signes shall come vnto thee, doe as occasion shall serue: for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal: and I also will come downe vnto thee to offer burnt offrings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace. ¶ Tarie for me seuen dayes, till I come to thee and shewe thee what thou shalt doe. *Chap.13.8.*

9 And when he had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart: and all those tokens came to passe that same day. †*Eb. shoulder.*

10 ¶ And when they came thither to the hill, behold, the companie of Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he ‖ prophecied among them. ‖ *Or, sang praises.*

11 Therefore all the people that knewe him before, when they saw y he prophecied among the Prophets, said eche to other, What is come vnto the sonne of Kish? Is Saul also among the Prophets? *Chap.19. 24.*

Prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it was a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the hie place.

14 And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: And when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 Then Saul said vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found: but concerning the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, told he him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel assembled the people vnto the Lord in Mizpeh,

18 And hee saide vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith ℣ Lord God of Israel, I haue brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hands of all kingdomes that troubled you.

19 But ye haue this day cast away your God, who only deliuereth you out of all your aduersities and tribulations: and ye said vnto him, Ye, but appoint a King ouer vs. Now therfore stand yee before the Lorde, according to your tribes, and according to your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had gathered together all the tribes of Israel, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 Afterward he assembled the tribe of Beniamin according to their families, & the familie of Matri was taken. So Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lord againe, If that man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and brought him thence: & whe he stood among ℣ people, he was hier then any of the people from the shoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye not him, who the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted & said, †God sane the King.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the duetie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it vp before the Lord, and Samuel sent all the people away euery man to his house.

26 Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there followed him a band of men, whose heart God had touched.

27 But the wicked men saide, Howe shall he saue vs? So they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his tongue.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash the Ammonite warreth against Iabesh Gilead, who asketh help of the Israelites. 6 Saul prouideth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are slaine. 14 The kingdome is renued.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and besieged Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will be thy seruants.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and bring that shame vpon all Israel.

3 To whome the Elders of Iabesh said, Giue vs seuen daies respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if no man deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, & told these tidings in the eares of ℣ people: & all ℣ people lift vp their voyces & wept.

5 And beholde, Saul came following the cattell out of the field, and Saul said, What ayleth this people, that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 Then the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and he was exceeding angrie.

7 And tooke a yoke of oxen, & hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall his oxen be serued. And the feare of the Lorde fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Eb. as a man.

8 And when he nombred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousand men: and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand.

9 Then they saide vnto the messengers that came, So say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morow by then the sunne be hote, ye shal haue helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morow we will come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with vs, all that pleaseth you.

11 ¶ And when the morowe was come, Saul put the people in three bands, and they came in vpon the hoste in the morning watch, and slewe the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and they that remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 Then the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring those men that we may slay them.

13 But Saul said, There shall no man die this day: for to day the Lord hath saued Israel.

14 ¶ Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we may goe to Gilgal, and renue the kingdome there.

15 So all the people went to Gilgal, & made Saul King there before the Lorde in Gilgal: and there they offered peace offerings before the Lorde: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced exceedingly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel declaring to the people his vnbeatrie, reproueth their ingratitude. 19 God by miracle causeth the people to confesse their sinne. 20 Samuel exhorteth the people to follow the Lord.

SAmuel then said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye said vnto me, and haue appointed a King ouer you.

2 Now therefore behold, your King walketh before you, & I am old & gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: & I haue walked before you from my childhoode vnto this day.

3 Behold, here I am: *beare recorde of me before ℣ Lord & before his Anoynted. Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whō haue I done wrong to? or whom haue I hurt?*

Ecclus. 46. 19.

of whose hande haue I receiued any bribe to blind mine eyes therewt? & I will restore it you.

4 Then they saide, Thou hast done vs no wrong, nor hast hurt vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he saide vnto them, The Lord is witnesse against you, & his Anoynted is witnes this day, that yee haue found nought in mine hands. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 Then Samuel said vnto the people, It is the Lorde that made Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

Or, exalted.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lorde according to all the ‖ righteousnes of the Lord, which he shewed to you and to your fathers.

Or, benefits.

8 *After that Iaakob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses & Aaron which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

Gen. 46. 5.6. Exod. 4. 16.

Iudg. 4. 2.

9 * And when they forgate the Lorde their God, he sold them into the hande of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistims, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cryed vnto the Lord, and saide, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the Lord, & haue serued Baalim, & Ashtaroth. Now therefore deliuer vs out of the hands of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

Iudg. 11. 1 Chap. 4. 1.

11 Therefore the Lord sent Ierubbaal and Bedan and * Iphtah, and * Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hands of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 Notwithstanding when you saw, ¶ Nahash the King of the children of Ammō came against you, ye said vnto me, No, but a king shal reign ouer vs: whē yet ¶ Lord your God was your king.

13 Now therefore behold the King whom ye haue chosen, and whome yee haue desired: loe therefore, the Lord hath set a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the Lord and serue him, & heare his voyce, & not disobey the word of the Lord, both ye, and the King that reigneth ouer you, shall follow the Lord your God.

15 But if ye wil not obey ¶ voyce of ¶ Lord, but disobey ¶ Lords mouth, then shall the hand of the Lord be vpon you, and on your fathers.

16 Nowe also stand and see this great thing which the Lord will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not now wheate haruest? I will call vnto the Lord, & he shall send thunder & raine, that ye may perceiue & see, how that your wickednes is great, which ye haue done in ¶ sight of the Lord in asking you a King.

18 Then Samuel called vnto the Lord, & the Lord sent thunder & rain the same day: & al the people feared the Lord & Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for wee haue sinned in asking vs a King, beside all our *other* sinnes.

20 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, Feare not, (ye haue in deed done all this wickednesse, yet depart not from following the Lorde, but serue the Lord with all your heart,

21 Neither turne ye backe: for *that should be* after vaine things, which cannot profite you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie)

22 For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, God forbid, that I should sinne against the Lord, and cease praying for you, but I will shew you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lorde, and serue him in the truth with all your hearts, and consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye do wickedly, ye shall perish, both ye, and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The Philistims are smitten of Saul and Jonathan. 13 Saul beeing disobedient to Gods commandement is shewed of Samuel that hee shall not reigne. 19 The great fauerie, wherein the Philistims kept the Israelites.

SAul now had bene King one yere, and he reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

2 Then Saul chose him three thousand of Israel: & two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, & in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery one to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote ¶ garison of the Philistims, that was in the hil: and it came to the Philistims eares: & Saul blew the trumpet through out all the land, saying, Heare, O ye Ebrewes.

4 And all Israel heard say, Saul hath destroied a garison of the Philistims: wherefore Israel was had in abomination with the Philistims: and ¶ people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ The Philistims also gathered themselues together to fight with Israel, thirtie thousande charets, & sixe thousand horsemen: for the people *was* like the sand which is by the seas side in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmash Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 And when the men of Israel sawe that they were in a strait (*for the people were in distresse*) the people hid themselues in caues, and in holds, and in rocks, and in towres, and in pits.

7 And *some* of ¶ Ebrewes went ouer Iorden vnto ¶ land of Gad & Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, & all ¶ people for feare followed him.

8 And hee taried seuen daies, according vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, therefore the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring a burnt offering to me & peace offrings: and he offered a burnt offring.

10 And assoone as he had made an end of offring the burnt offring, behold, Samuel came & Saul went forth to meete him, to † salute him.

†Heb. *blesse him.*

11 And Samuel saide, What hast thou done? Then Saul said, Because I saw ¶ people was scattered frō me, & that thou camest not within the daies appointed, and that the Philistims gathered themselues together to Michmash,

12 Therefore said I, The Philistims wil come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication to the Lorde. I was bolde therefore and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the Lorde thy God, which hee commanded thee: for the Lord had now established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue. the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, & the Lord hath comanded him to be gouernour ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord had comanded thee.

15 ¶ And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal in Gibeah of Beniamin: & Saul nombred the people that were founde with him, about sixe hundreth men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his soune, and the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistims pitched in Michmash.

17 And there came out of ỹ hoste of the Philistims three bands to destroy. one band turned vnto ỹ way of Ophrah vnto the land of Shual,

Or, the destroyer: so wil the expeanse come out with three bands.

18 And another band turned toward the way to Beth-horon, & the third band turned toward the way of the coast that looketh toward the valley of Zeboim, toward the wilderness.

19 Then there was no smith fouid throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistims said, Lest the Ebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 Wherefore all the Israelites went downe to ỹ Philistims, to sharpen euery man his share, his mattocke, & his axe, & his weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a file for the shares, and for the mattockes, and for the pickforks, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the goads.

22 So when the day of battel was come, there was neither sword nor speare found in the hãds of any of the people that were with Saul and with Ionathan: but *onely* with Saul and Ionathan his soune was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistims came out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

Ionathan and his armour bearer put the Philistims to flight. 24 Saul hindereth the people by an othe, not to eate till euening. 32 The people eate with the blood. 38 Saul would put Ionathan to death. 45 The people deliuer him.

THen on a day Ionathã the soune of Saul said vnto ỹ yong mã ỹ bare his armour, Come & let vs go ouer toward ỹ Philistims garison, ỹ is yoder on ỹ other side, but he told not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the border of Gibeah vnder a pomgranate tree, which was in Migron, and the people that were with him, *were* about sixe hundreth men.

Chap. 4. 21.

3 And Ahiah the soune of Ahitub, *Ichabods brother, ỹ soune of Phinehas, the soune of Eli, was ỹ Lords Priest in Shiloh, & ware an Ephod: & the people knew not that Ionathã was gone.

Or, like a sworde.

4 ¶ Now in ỹ way whereby Ionathan sought to goe ouer to ỹ Philistims garison, there was a sharp rocke on the one side, and a sharp rocke on the other side: the name of the one *was* called Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The one rocke stretched from the North toward Michmash, and the other *was* from the South toward Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the yong man ỹ bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircucised: it may be that the Lord will worke with vs: for it is not hard to the Lord * to save with many, or with fewe.

Or, none can let the Lord. 2. Chron. 14. 11.

7 And he that bare his armour said vnto him, Do all that is in thine hart: go where it pleaseth thee: behold, I am w thee as thine hart desireth.

8 Then said Ionathã, Behold, we goe ouer vnto those men, & will shew our selues vnto them.

9 If they say on this wise to vs, Tary vntil we come to you, then we will stand still in our place, and not goe vp to them:

10 But if they say, Come vp vnto vs, then we will goe vp: for *the Lord hath deliuered them into our hand: and this shalbe a signe vnto vs. 4. 32.

11 So they both shewed themselues vnto the garison of the Philistims: and the Philistims said, See, the Ebrewes come out of the holes wherin they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan, and his armour bearer, and saide, Come vp to vs: for we wil shew you a thing. Then Ionathan saide vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 So Ionathan went vp vpon his hands and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and *some* fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer slew *others* after him.

14 So the first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twentie men, as it were within halfe an acre of lande which two *oxen plow*.

15 And there was a feare in the hoste, and in the field, and among all the people: the garison also, and they that went out to spoyle, were afraid themselues: and the earth trembled: for it was *stricken* with feare by God.

16 ¶ Then the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin saw: and behold, the multitude was discomfited, and smitten as they went.

17 Therefore said Saul vnto the people that were with him, Search now & see, who is gone from vs. And when they had nombred, behold, Ionathã and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel).

19 ¶ And while Saul talked vnto the Priest, the noyse ỹ was in the hoste of the Philistims, spred farther abroad, & encreased: therefore Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul was assembled with all ỹ people that were with him, & they came to the battel: and behold, *euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and* there was a very great discomfiture.

Iudg. 7. 22. 1. Sam. 14. 20. 2. Chron. 20. 23.

21 Moreouer, ỹ Ebrewes that were w the Philistims before time, & were come w the into all parts of the hoste, euẽ they also turned to be w the Israelites that were with Saul and Ionathã.

22 Also all the men of Israel which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistims were fled, they followed after them in the battell.

23 And so the Lord saued Israel that day: and the battel continued vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And at that time the men of Israel were prested *with hunger: for Saul charged ỹ people with an othe, saying, Cursed be ỹ man ỹ eateth ‖ food til night, ỹ I may be auenged of mine enemies: so none of ỹ people tasted any sustenance.

‖ *Heb.* bread. *Iud.* 21. 5.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and behold, ỹ hony dropped, & no man moued his hand

hand to his mouth: for ¶ people feared the othe.
27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the othe: wherefore he put forth the end of the rodde that was in his hand, and dipt it in an honie combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes receiued sight.
28 Then answered one of the people, & said, Thy father made the people to sweare, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth sustenance this day: and the people were ‖ faint.
29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see now how mine eyes are made cleare, because I haue tasted a litle of this honie:
30 How much more, if the people had eaten to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene nowe a greater slaughter among the Philistims?
31 ¶ And they smote the Philistims that day, from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were exceeding faint.
32 So the people turned to the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, & oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.
33 Then men told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the Lord, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue trespassed: rolle a great stone vnto me this day.
34 Again Saul said, Go abroad among ¶ people, & bid them bring me euery man his oxe, & euery man his sheepe, & slay them here, & eate & sinne not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his oxe in his hand that night, and slew them there.
35 Then Saul made an altar vnto ¶ Lord, and ¶ was ¶ first altar that he made vnto the Lord.
36 ¶ And Saul saide, Let vs goe downe after the Philistims by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning shine, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer thou thinkest best. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.
37 So Saul asked at God, *saying*, Shall I goe downe after the Philistims? wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Israel? But hee answered him not at that time.
38 ¶ And Saul saide, All ¶ ye chiefe of the people, come ye hither, and knowe, and see by whom this sinne is done this day.
39 For as the Lord liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be *done* by Ionathan my sonne, he shal die the death. But none of al the people answered him.
40 Then he said vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne wilbe on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what thou thinkest best.
41 Then Saul saide vnto the Lord God of Israel, Giue a perfite *lot*. And Ionathan and Saul were taken, but the people escaped.
42 And Saul said, Cast *lot* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.
43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tel me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, & said, I tasted a litle honie with the end of the rodde, that was in mine hand, and loe, I must die.
44 Againe Saul answered, God do so & more also, vnlesse thou die the death, Ionathan.
45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shal Ionathan die, who hath so mightily deliuered Israel? God forbid. As the Lord liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people deliuered Ionathan that he died not.
46 Then Saul came vp from the Philistims, and the Philistims went to their owne places.
47 ¶ So Saul held the kingdome ouer Israel, & fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, & against ¶ children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistims: and whithersoeuer he went, he ‖ handled them as wicked men.
48 He gathered also an host, and smote Amalek, and deliuered Israel out of the handes of them that spoyled them.
49 Nowe the sonnes of Saul were Ionathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters, the elder was called Merab, and the yonger was named Michal.
50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of his chiefe captaine was Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.
51 And Kish *was* Sauls father, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.
52 And there was stre warre against the Philistims all the daies of Saul: and whomsoeuer Saul saw to be a strong man, and meete for the warre, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

¶ Saul is commanded to slay Amalek. 9 He spareth Agag and the best things. 10 Samuel reproueth him. 28 Saul is rejected of the Lord, and his kingdome giuen to another. 33 Samuel heweth Agag in pieces.

AFterward Samuel said vnto Saul, The Lord sent me to annoynt thee King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore obey the voyce of the words of the Lord.
2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember what Amalek did to Israel, how they laid wait for him in the way, as they came vp from Egypt.
3 Now *therefore* goe, and smite Amalek, and destroy ye all that pertaineth vnto him, & haue no compassion on them, but slay both man and woman, both infant and suckling, both oxe, and sheepe, both camel, and asse.
4 ¶ And Saul assembled the people, & ‖ nombred them in Telaim, two hundreth thousande footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.
5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, & ‖ lay watch at the riuer.
6 And Saul saide vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, *and* get you down from among the Amalekites, least I destroy you with them: for ye shewed mercy to al the children of Israel, when they came vp from Egypt: and the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.
7 So Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah as thou commest to Shur, that is before Egypt.
8 And tooke Agag ¶ King of the Amalekites aliue, and destroied al the people with the edge of the sword.
9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the better sheepe, & the oxen, and the fat beasts, and the lambs, and all that was good, and they would not destroy them: but euery thing that was vile & nought, with, that they destroied.
10 ¶ Then

Exod.17. 14. nom. 24. 20.

1 Sam.3.36. and 19.16. dan.12.16.

Or, of that time began he to build an altar.

Iudg.20.2. 1 Sam.10.17. Or, ouercame.

Or, euery.

Chap.9.16.

Or, how their women lay by the lambes which they brought.

Or, fought in the valley.

10 ¶ Then came the worde of the Lord vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth mee that I haue made Saul King: for he is turned from me, and hath not performed my commandements. And Samuel was mooued, and cried vnto the Lord all night.

12 And when Samuel arose earely to meete Saul in the morning, one tolde Samuel, saying, Saul is gone to Carmel: and beholde, he hath made him there a place, from whence he returned, and departed, & is gone downe to Gilgal.

13 ¶ Then Samuel came to Saul, & Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the Lorde, I haue fulfilled the commandement of the Lord.

14 But Samuel said, What meaneth then the bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul answered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen to sacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, and the remnant haue we destroyed.

16 Againe Samuel saide to Saul, Let me tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 Then Samuel said, When thou wast litle in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? for the Lord anointed thee King ouer Israel.

18 And the Lord sent thee on a iourney, and said, Go, & destroy those sinners the Amalekites, & fight against them, vntill thou destroy them.

19 Now wherefore hast thou not obeyed the voyce of the Lord, but hast turned to the pray, & hast done wickedly in the sight of the Lord?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the Lord, & haue gone the way which the Lord sent me, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheep, and oxen, and the chiefest of the things which should haue bene destroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great pleasure in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as when the voice of the Lord is obeyed? behold, *to obey is better then sacrifice, and to hearken *is better* then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of witchcraft, and transgression is wickednes & idolatry. Because thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, therefore he hath cast away thee frō being King.

24 Then Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commandement of the Lorde, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, take away my sinne, & turne againe with me, that I may worship the Lord.

26 But Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath cast away thee, that thou shalt not be King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned himselfe to goe away, he caught the lap of his coat, and it rent.

28 Then Samuel saide vnto him, The Lorde hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to thy neighbour, that is better then thou.

29 For in deed the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for hee is not a man that hee should repent.

30 Then hee saide, I haue sinned: but honour me, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31 ¶ So Samuel turned againe, and followed Saul: and Saul worshipped the Lord.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him ‖ pleasantly, and Agag said, Truelie the bitternes of death is passed.

‖ Or, in bonds.

33 And Samuel said, *As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

Exo.17.13. num.14.45.

34 ¶ So Samuel departed to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: but Samuel mourned for Saul, and the Lorde repented that hee made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel is reproued of God, & is sent to anoint Dauid. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The Spirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid. 14 The wicked spirit is sent vpō Saul. 19 Saul seeketh for Dauid.

THe Lord then said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue cast him away from reigning ouer Israel? fill thine horne with oyle, and come, I will send thee to Ishai the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul shall heare it, he will kill me. Then the Lord answered, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to doe sacrifice to the Lord.

† Heb. a cow.

3 And call Ishai to the sacrifice, & I will shew thee what thou shalt doe, and thou shalt anoint vnto me him whom I name vnto thee.

4 So Samuel did that the Lorde bade him, and came to Beth-lehem. And the Elders of the towne were astonied at his comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he answered, Yea: I am come to do sacrifice vnto the Lord: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Ishai & his sonnes, & called them to ¶ sacrifice.

6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, and saide, Surely the Lordes anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenāce, nor on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *God seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on ¶ outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the heart.

Eccle.4.17. hose.6.6,7. mat.9.13. and 12.7.

1.Sam.18. 1.Chr.28. 9. pro.21. 2.

8 Then Ishai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

and 17.13. and 9.21.

9 Then Ishai made Shammah come. And hee said, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him.

10 Againe Ishai made his seuen sonnes to come before Samuel: & Samuel said vnto Ishai, The Lord hath chosen none of these.

11 Finally, Samuel said vnto Ishai, † Are there no more children *but these?* And he said, There remaineth yet a litle one behind, & he keepeth

the sheepe. Then Samuel said vnto Ishai, Send and fet him: for we will not fit downe, till hee be come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: and he was ruddie, & of a good countenance, & comelie visage. And the Lord said, Arise, anoynt him: for this is hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, & anointed him in the midst of his brethren: And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: so Samuel rose vp, & went to Ramah.

14 But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, & an euill spirit from the Lord vexed him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, the euill spirit of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our lord therefore command thy seruants, that are before thee, to seeke a man, that is a cunning player vpon the harpe: that when the euill spirit of God commeth vpon thee, he may play with his hand, and thou mayest be eased.

17 Saul then said vnto his seruants, Prouide me a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of his seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Ishai a Bethlehemite, that can play, and is strong, valiant, and a man of warre, and wise in matters, & a comelie person, and the Lord is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Ishai, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which is with the sheepe.

20 And Ishai tooke an asse laden with bread and a flagon of wine and a kid, and sent them by the hand of Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him very well, and he was his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Ishai, saying, Let Dauid now remaine with me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And so when the euill spirit of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe and played with his hand, and Saul was refreshed, and was eased: for the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The Philistims make warre against Israel. 10 Goliah defieth Israel. 17 Dauid is sent to his brethren. 34 The strength and boldnes of Dauid. 47 The Lord saueth not by sword nor speare. 50 Dauid killeth Goliah, and the Philistims flee.

NOw the Philistims gathered their armies to battel, & came together to Shochoh, which is in Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel assembled, and pitched in the valley of Elah, and put them selues in battell aray to meete the Philistims.

3 And the Philistims stood on a mountaine on the one side, & Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: so a valley was betweene them.

4 Then came a man betweene them both out of the tents of the Philistims, named Goliah of Gath, his height was six cubits & an handbredth,

5 And had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, & was brigandine vpon him: & the weight of his brigandine was fiue thousand shekels of brasse,

6 And hee had bootes of brasse vpon his legs, and a shield of brasse vpon his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his speare was like a weauers beame: and his speare head weyed six hundreth shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood, and cried against the hoste of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistim, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, & kil me, then will we be your seruants: but if I ouercome him, & kill him, then shal ye be our seruants, & serue vs.

10 Also the Philistim said, I defie the hoste of Israel this day: giue mee a man that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul & al Israel heard those words of the Philistim, they were discouraged, and greatly afraide.

12 Now this Dauid was the sonne of an Ephrathite of Beth-lehem Iudah, named Ishai, which had eight sonnes: and this man was taken for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Ishai went and followed Saul to the battell: & the names of his three sonnes that went to battell, were Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 So Dauid was the least, and the three eldest went after Saul.

15 Dauid also went, but hee returned from Saul to feede his fathers sheepe in Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistim drewe nere in the morning, & euening, and continued fourty dayes.

17 And Ishai said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten cakes, and runne to the hoste to thy brethren.

18 Also carie these ten fresh cheeses vnto the captaine, and looke how thy brethren fare, and receiue their pledge.

19 (Then Saul and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistims)

20 So Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke & went as Ishai had commanded him, and came within the compasse of the hoste: and the hoste went out in aray, and shouted in the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistims had put themselues in aray, army against armie.

22 And Dauid left the things which he bare, vnder the hands of the keeper of the carriage, and ranne into the hoste, and came, and asked his brethren how they did.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, the man that was betweene the two armies, came vp, (whose name was Goliah the Philistim of Gath) out of the armie of the Philistims, and spake such wordes, and Dauid heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they sawe the man, ran away from him, & were sore afraid.

25 For euery man of Israel said, Saw ye not this man that commeth vp? surely to reuile Israel is he come vp: and to him that killeth him, will the king giue great riches, & will giue him his daughter, yea, & make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 Then Dauid spake to the men that stood with him, & said, What shalbe done to the man that killeth this Philistim, and taketh away the shame from Israel? for who is this vncircumci-

1. Sam. 3. 1. and 16. 7. and 18. 22.

Or, in Ephesdammim.

Or, of the oke.

Or, was of a strong.

Or, greeues.

Or, serued him.

Iosh. 15. 35.

Chap. 16. 1.

Or, he was commited among them that beare office.

Ebr. seeing me.

Or, hand to hand.

Ebr. of the castle. Ebr. of sels.

Ebr. of peace.

Or, valiant.

Ioshua 15. 11

lied

sed Philistim, that he should reuile the hoste of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, Thus shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, & Eliab was very angry with Dauid, and said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to see the battell.

29 Then Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 And he departed from him into ỹ presence of another, & spake of ỹ same manner, & ỹ people answered him according to ỹ former words.

31 ¶ And they that heard the wordes which Dauid spake, rehearsed them before Saul, which caused him to be brought.

32 So Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile him, because of him: thy seruant will goe, and fight with this Philistim.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to go against this Philistim to fight with him: for ỹ art a boy, & he is a man of warre fro his youth.

34 And Dauid answered vnto Saul, Thy seruãt kept his fathers sheepe, & there came a lyon, & likewise a beare, & tooke a sheep out of ỹ flock,

35 And I went out after him & smote him, & tooke it out of his mouth: & when he arose against me, I caught him by the beard, & smote him, and slew him.

36 So, thy seruant slew both the lyon, and the beare: therefore this vncircumcised Philistim shall be as one of them, seeing he hath railed on the hoste of the liuing God.

37 ¶ Moreouer, Dauid said, The Lord that deliuered me out of the paw of the lyon, & out of the paw of the beare, he wil deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistim. Then Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the Lord be with thee.

38 And Saul put his rament vpon Dauid, and put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and put a brigandine vpon him.

39 Then girded Dauid his sworde vpon his ‖ rament, and ‖ began to go: for he neuer proued it: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I can not goe with these: for I am not accustomed, wherefore Dauid put them off him.

40 Then tooke he his staffe in his hãd, & chose him fiue smooth stones out of a brooke, and put them in his shepheards bag, or skrip, & his sling was in his hand, & he drew nere to ỹ Philistim.

41 ¶ And the Philistim came and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shielde went before him.

42 Now when the Philistim looked about and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for hee was but young, ruddie, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philistim said vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commest to me with staues? And the Philistim cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistim said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh to the foules of the heauen, and to the beastes of the field.

45 ¶ Then said Dauid to the Philistim, Thou commest to me with a sword, & with a speare, and with a shielde: but I come to thee in the Name of the Lorde of hostes, the God of the hoste of Israel, whom thou hast railed vpon.

46 This day shal the Lord close thee in mine hand, and I shall smite thee, and take thine head from thee, & I will giue the karkeises of the host of the Philistims this day vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beastes of the earth, that all the world may know that Israel hath a God,

47 And that al this assembly may know, that the Lord saueth not with sword nor with speare (for the battell is the Lords) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philistim arose to come and draw neere vnto Dauid, Dauid hasted and ranne to fight against the Philistim.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke out a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistim in his forehead, that the stone sticked in his forehead, and he fell groueling to ỹ earth.

50 So Dauid * ouercame the Philistim with a sling & with a stone, & smote the Philistim, & slew him, when Dauid had no sword in his hand.

51 Then Dauid ranne, and stoode vpon the Philistim, and tooke his sword and drew it out of his sheath, and slewe him, and cut off his head therwith. So when the Philistims saw, that their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And ỹ mẽ of Israel & Iudah arose, & shouted, and folowed after the Philistims, vntil they came to the ‖ valley, & vnto ỹ gates of Ekron. And the Philistims fell downe wounded by the *the* way of Shaarim, euen to Gath and to Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from pursuing the Philistims, & spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistim, and brought it to Ierusalem, and put his armour in his ‖ tent.

55 ¶ When Saul saw Dauid go forth against at Bethe the Philistim, he said vnto Abner the captaine of his host, Abner, whose sonne is this young man? And Abner answered, As thy soule liueth, O King, I can not tell.

56 Then the King saide, Enquire thou whose sonne this yong man is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistim, then Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistim in his hand.

58 And Saul saide to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Ishai ỹ Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The amitie of Ionathan and Dauid. 8 Saul enuieth Dauid for the praise that the women gaue him. 11 Saul would haue slaine Dauid. 17 Hee promiseth him Merab to wife, but giueth him Michal. 27 Dauid deliuereth to Saul two hundreth foreskins of the Philistims. 29 Saul feareth Dauid, seeing that the Lord is with him.

AND when he had made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, the soule of Ionathan was knitte with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him, as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would not let him returne to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant: for he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan put off the robe that was vpon him, & gaue it Dauid, & his garments, euen

Or, assayed

Or, foot

Or, the

Or, tent

Or, and

Or, armed, playing. Iudg. 21. 11 and 20. 5. 1. Sam. 31. 4. 2. Sam. 1. 6. 7.

his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, *and* behaued himselfe wiselie, so that Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 ¶ When they came againe, and Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistim, the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing to meete king Saul, with timbrels, with *instruments of* ioy, and with rebecks.

7 And the women † sang by course in their play, and saide, * Saul hath slaine his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand.

8 Therefore Saul was exceeding wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousand, and to mee they haue ascribed *but* a thousand, and *what can he haue* more saue the kingdome?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid from that day forward.

10 ¶ And on ỹ morow, the euil spirit of God came vpō Saul, & he prophecied in the mids of the house: & Dauid plaied vp his hād like as at other times, & there *was* a speare in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul tooke the speare, and said, I will smite Dauid *through* to the wall. But Dauid auoided twise out of his presence.

12 And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the Lord was with him, & was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, and made him a captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out and in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes: for the Lord *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that hee was very wise, he was afraid of him.

16 For all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and in before them.

17 ¶ Then Saul saide to Dauid, Behold, mine eldest daughter Merab, her I will giue thee to wife: onely be a valiant sonne vnto me, & fight the Lords battels: for Saul thought, Mine hand shall not be vpon him, but the hand of the Philistims shall be vpon him.

18 And Dauid answered Saul, What am I? & what is my life, *or* the familie of my father in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to ỹ King?

19 Howbeit when Merab Sauls daughter should haue bene giuen to Dauid, she was giuen vnto Adriel a Meholathite to *wife*.

20 ¶ The Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: & they shewed Saul, & the thing pleased him.

21 Therefore Saul saide, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, & that the hand of the Philistims may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in lawe in the *one* of the twaine.

22 And Saul commanded his seruants, Speak with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath a fauour to thee, and all his seruants loue thee: be now therefore the Kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake these words in ỹ eares of Dauid. And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man & of smal reputatiō?

24 And then Sauls seruants brought him word againe, saying, Such words spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, This wise shal ye say to Dauid, The King desireth no dowry, but an hundreth foreskins of the Philistims, to be auenged of the kings enemies: for Saul thought to make Dauid fall into the hands of the Philistims.

26 And when his seruants tolde Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well, to be the Kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not expired,

27 Afterward Dauid arose with his men, and went and slew of the Philistims two hundreth men: and Dauid brought their foreskins, and they gaue them wholie to the King that hee might be the kings sonne in law. Therefore Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 Then Saul sawe, and vnderstood that the Lord *was* with Dauid, & that Michal the daughter of Saul loued him.

29 Then Saul was more and more afraide of Dauid, and Saul became alway Dauids enemy.

30 And when the Princes of the Philistims went forth, at their going forth Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Jonathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpose of Saul. 11 Michal his wife saueth him. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel. 23 The spirit of prophecie commeth on Saul.

THen Saul spake to Ionathā his sonne, & to all his seruants, ỹ they should kil Dauid: but Ionathan Sauls sone had a great fauour to Dauid.

2 And Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed vnto thy selfe vnto ỹ morning, & abide in a secret *place*, & hide thy selfe.

3 And I will go out, and stand by my father in the field where thou art, and will commune with my father of thee, and I will see what *ere* saith, and will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: for he hath not sinned against thee, but his workes haue bene to thee very good.

5 For he † did * put his life in danger, & slew the Philistim, & the Lord wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and thou reioycedst: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, & slay Dauid without a cause?

6 Then Saul hearkened vnto the voice of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the Lorde liueth, he shall not die.

7 So Ionathā called Dauid, & Ionathā shewed him al those words, & Ionathā brought Dauid to Saul & he was in his presence as in times past.

8 ¶ Againe the warre began, and Dauid went out & fought with the Philistims, & slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 ¶ And the euil spirit of the Lord was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house hauing his speare in his hand and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul intended to smite Dauid to the wall with the speare: but he turned aside out of Sauls presence, & he smote ỹ speare against the wall: but Dauid fled, & escaped the same night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told it him, saying, If thou saue not thy selfe this night, to morow thou shalt be slaine.

12 So

---

4 *Or* answered, playing. *Chap.* 21. 11 *and* 29. 5. *verse* 47. 67.

† *Heb.* she put *his soule in his hand.*

5 *Chap.* 14. 3. *chap.* 28. 21.

Psal. 119. 161.

14 So Michal let Dauid downe through a
window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.
15 ¶ Then Michal tooke an image, & laid it in
ỹ bed, & put a pillow stuffed with goates *haire*
vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.
16 And when Saul sent messengers to take
Dauid, she said, He is sicke.
17 And Saul sent the messengers again, to see
Dauid, saying, Bring him to me in the bed, that
I may slay him.
18 And when the messengers were come in,
behold, an image *was* in the bed with a pillowe
of goates *haire* vnder the head of it.
19 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou
mocked me so, and sent away mine enemy, that
he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, Hee
said vnto me, Let me go, or els I will kill thee.
20 ¶ So Dauid fled, & escaped, & came to Sa-
muel to Ramah, & told him all ỹ Saul had done
to him: & he, & Samuel wẽt & dwelt in Naioth.
21 But one tolde Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid
is at Naioth in Ramah.
22 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid:
& *when* they saw a companie of Prophets pro-
phecying, & Samuel standing as appointed ouer
them, the Spirit of God fel vpon the messengers
of Saul, & they also prophecied.
23 And *when* it was told Saul, he sent other
messengers, & they prophecied likewise: againe
Saul sent the third messengers, and they prophe-
cied also.
24 Then went he himselfe to Ramah, & came
to a great well that is in Sechu, & he asked, and
said, Where are Samuel & Dauid? and one said,
Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.
25 And hee went thither, *euen* to Naioth in
Ramah, and the Spirit of God came vpon him
also, and he went prophecying vntil he came to
Naioth in Ramah.
26 And he stript off his clothes, and he pro-
phecied also before Samuel, and fell downe na-
ked all that day and all that night: therefore
they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 3 *They renue their league.* 33 *Saul would haue killed Ionathan.* 34 *Ionathan aduertiseth Dauid by three arrowes, of his fathers furie.*

AND Dauid fled fro Naioth in Ramah, & came
& said before Ionathan, What haue I done?
what *is* mine iniquitie? and what sinne haue I cõ-
mitted before thy father, that he seeketh my life?
2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt
not die: behold, my father wil doe nothing great
nor smal, but he wil shew it me: & why should my
father hide this thing fro me? he wil not doe it.
3 And Dauid swate againe, & said, Thy father
knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes:
therefore he thinketh, Ionathan shal not know
it, lest he be sory: but in deed, as the Lord liueth,
and as thy soule liueth, there is but a steppe be-
tweene me and death.
4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatsoe-
uer thy soule requireth, ỹ I will doe vnto thee.
5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Beholde, to
morowe is the first day of the moneth, & I should
sit with ỹ King at meate: but let me go, ỹ I may
hide my self in ỹ field vnto ỹ third *day* at euen.
6 If thy father make mention of me, then say,
Dauid asked leaue of me, that he might goe to
Beth-lehem to his owne citie; for there is a
yerely sacrifice for all that familie.
7 And if he say thus, It is wel, thy seruant shal
haue peace: but if he be angry, be sure that wic-
kednes is concluded of him.
8 So shalt thou shewe mercy vnto thy ser-
uant: * for thou hast ioyned thy seruant into a
couenant of the Lord with thee, and if there be
in me iniquitie slay thou me: for why shouldest
thou bring me to thy father?
9 ¶ And Ionathan answered, God keepe that
from thee: for if I knewe that wickednes were
concluded of my father to come vpon thee,
would not I tell it thee?
10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall
tell me? how *shall* ỹ *know*, if thy father answere
thee cruelly?
11 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Come and
let vs goe out into the field: and they twaine
went out into the field.
12 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, O Lord God
of Israel, when I haue groped my fathers minde
to morrowe at this time, *or* within this three
daies, and *if* it be wel with Dauid, and I then
send not vnto thee, and shew it thee,
13 The Lord do so & much more vnto Iona-
than: but if my father haue mind to doe thee e-
uil, I will shewe thee also, and send thee away,
that thou maiest go in peace: and the Lorde be
with thee as he hath bene with my father.
14 Likewise ỹ *requare* not whiles I liue: *no* ỹ
doubt not but thou wilt shewe me the mercie of
the Lord, *that* ỹ *die not*,
15 But ỹ *require* that thou cut not off thy
mercy from mine house for euer: no, not when
the Lord hath destroyed the enemies of Dauid,
euery one from the earth.
16 So Ionathan made a bond with the house
of Dauid, *saying*, Let the Lord require it at the
hands of Dauids enemies.
17 And Againe Ionathan swate vnto Dauid,
because he loued him, (for he loued him as his
owne soule)
18 Then said Ionathan to him, To morow is
the first day of the moneth: and thou shalt be
looked for, for thy place shalbe emptie.
19 Therefore thou shalt hide thy selfe three
dayes, *then* thou shalt go downe quickly, and
come to the place where thou diddest hide thy
selfe, when this matter was in hande, and shalt
remaine by the stone † Ezel.
20 And I wil shoote three arrows on the side
thereof, as though I shot at a marke.
21 And after I wil send a boy, *saying*, Go, seke
the arrowes. If I say vnto ỹ boy, See, ỹ arrowes
are on this side thee, bring them, & come ỹ: for
it is † wel vnto thee, & no hurt, *as* the Lord liueth.
22 But if I say thus vnto the boy, Behold, the
arrowes are beyond thee, goe thy way: for the
Lord hath sent thee away.
23 As touching the thing which thou and I
haue spoken of, behold, the Lord *be* betweene
thee and me for euer.
24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and
whe the first day of the moneth came, the King
sate to eate meate.
25 And the King sate, as at other times vpon
his seate, euen vpon his seate by the wall: & Io-

…ome more, and Abner sate by Sauls side, but Dauids place was emptie.

26 And Saul said nothing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befalle him, though he were cleane, *or els* because he was not purified.

27 But on the morow which was the second day of the moneth, Dauids place was emptie a-gaine: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Ishai to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul, Dauid required of me, *that he might go* to Beth-lehem.

29 For he said, Let me go, I pray thee: for our familie *offreth* a sacrifice in the citie, & my brother hath sent for me: therefore nowe if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me goe, I pray thee, and see my brethren: this is the cause that he commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then was Saul angrie with Ionathan, and said vnto him, Thou sonne of the wicked rebellious woman, doe not I knowe, that thou hast chosen the sonne of Ishai to thy confusion, and to the confusion *and* shame of thy mother?

31 For as long as the sonne of Ishai liueth vpon the earth, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and set him vnto me, for he † shall surely die.

a title, name of death.

32 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall he die? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a speare at him to hit him, whereby Ionathan knewe, that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 ¶ So Ionathan arose from the table in a great anger, and did eate no meate the second day of the moneth: for he was sorie for Dauid, *and* because his father had reuiled him.

35 On the next morning therefore Ionathan went out into the fielde, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a litle boy with him.

36 And he said vnto his boy, Runne nowe, seeke the arrowes which I shoote, and as the boy ranne, he shot an arrowe beyond him.

37 And when the boy was come to the place where the arrowe was that Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cryed after the boy, and said, Is not the arrowe beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the boy, Make speed, haste, & stand not still: & Ionathans boy gathered vp the arrowes, & came to his master.

39 But the boy knew nothing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 Then Ionathan gaue his †bow and arrows vnto the boy that was with him, and said vnto him, Go, carie them into the citie.

41 ¶ Assoone as the boy was gone, Dauid arose out of a place that was toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: & they kissed one another, and wept both one with another, till Dauid exceeded.

42 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, Goe in peace: that which we haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be betweene me and thee, and betweene my seede and betweene thy seede, *that is, and* for euer.

43 And he arose and departed, and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid flieth to Nob to Ahimelech. 6 He getteth of him the shewbread to satisfie his hunger. 7 Doeg Sauls seruant was present. 10 Dauid flieth to King Achish. 13 And there counterfeiteth himselfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was afrayed at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said to Ahimelech ‡ Priest, The king hath cõmaded me a certaine thing, & hath said vnto me, Let no man know whereabout I send thee, & what I haue commanded thee: & I haue appointed my seruants to such *and* such places.

3 Nowe therefore if thou hast ought vnder thine hand, giue me fiue *cakes* of bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no cõmon bread vnder mine hand, but *here is* * hallowed bread, if the yong men haue kept them selues, at least from women.

Exo. 25. 30. Leuit. 24. 5. mat. 12. 4. 1. sam. 21. 6.

5 Dauid then answered the Priest, & said vnto him, Certenly women haue bene separate fro vs this two or three dates since I came out, and the vessels of ‡ yong men were holy, though ‡ way were prophane, and how much more then shall *euery one* be sanctified this day in ‡ vessell?

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, saue ‡ shewbread that was taken from before the Lord, to put hote bread there, ‡ day that it was taken away.

7 (And there was ‡ same day one of ‡ seruats of Saul abiding before the Lord, named Doeg the Edomite, the ‖ chiefest of Sauls heardmen)

Or, and he of them that kept Sauls cattel.

8 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, Is there not here vnder thine hand a speare or a sword? for I haue neither brought my sword nor my harneis with me, because ‡ kings business required hast.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistim, whom thou slewest in the * valley of Elah, behold, it is wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that to thee, take it: for there is none other saue that here. And Dauid said, There is none to that, giue it me.

Chap. 17. 2.

10 And Dauid arose and fledde the same day from the presence of Saul, and went to Achish the King of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid ‡ * King of ‡ land? did they not sing vnto him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slaine his thousand, & Dauid his ten thousand?

Chap. 17. 52. Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5.

12 And Dauid † considered these wordes, and was sore afraid of Achish the King of Gath.

ecclus. 47. 6. † *Ebr. put*

13 And he chaunged his behauiour before them, and fained him selfe mad in their handes, and scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

in his hand

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Lo, ye see the man is beside him selfe, wherefore haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I neede of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellowe to play the mad man in my presence? shall he come into mine house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid hideth him selfe in a caue. 2 Many that were in trouble came vnto him. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 18 Saul causeth the Priests to be slaine. 20 Abiathar escapeth.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and saued him selfe in the caue of Adullam: & when

his brethren and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And there gathered vnto him all men that were in trouble, and all men that were in det, and all those that were vexed in minde, and he was their ‖ prince, and there were with him about foure hundreth men.

‖ Or, captaine.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh in Moab, and said vnto the King of Moab, I pray thee, let my father & my mother come *& abide* with you till I knowe what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the King of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the holde.

5 And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, *but* depart and goe into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ And Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that were with him, and Saul remained in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants stoode about him.

7 And Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye sonnes of Iemini, will the sonne of Ishai giue euery one of you fields, and vineyardes? will he make you all captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreths:

8 That all ye haue conspired against me, and there is none that telleth me ¶ my sonne hath made a couenant with ¶ sonne of Ishai? & there is none of you that is sorie for me, or sheweth me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant to lye in waite against me, *as appeareth* this day.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (who was appointed ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I sawe the sonne of Ishai when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub:

10 Who asked counsell of the Lord for him and gaue him vitailes, and he gaue him also the sword of Goliah the Philistim.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, *to wit*, the Priestes that were in Nob: and they came all to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare nowe thou sonne of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 Then Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Ishai, in that thou hast giuen him vitaile and a sworde, and hast asked counsell of God for him, that he should rise against me, and lye in wayte as appeareth this day?

14 ¶ And Ahimelech answered the King, and said, Who is so faithfull among all thy seruants as Dauid, *being* also the Kings sonne in lawe, and goeth at thy commandement, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Haue I this day first begun to aske counsell of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruāt, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knewe nothing of all this, lesse nor more.

16 Then the King said, Thou shalt surely dye, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 And the King said vnto the ‖ sergeants that stood about him, Turne, & slay the Priests of ¶ Lord, because their hand also is w Dauid, & because they knew when he fled, & shewed it not to me. But ¶ seruants of the King would not moue their hands to fall vpon the Priests of the Lord.

‖ Or, shot.

18 Then the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priestes. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and ranne vpon the Priestes, and slewe that same day foure score and fiue persons that did weare a linen Ephod.

19 Also Nob the citie of the Priestes smote he with the edge of the sworde, both man and woman, both childe and suckling, both oxe and asse, and sheepe with the edge of the sworde.

20 But one of the sonnes of Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub (whose name *was* Abiathar) escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid, that Saul had slaine the Lordes Priestes.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knewe it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would tell Saul. I am the cause of *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, *and* feare not: for he that seeketh my life, shall seeke thy life also: for with me thou shalt be in safegard.

‖ Or, In that thou shalt be with me, thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

5 Dauid cheseth the Philistims from Keilah. 7 Saul hopeth. Dauid departeth from Keilah, & remaineth in the wildernes of Ziph. 16 Jonathan cōforteth Dauid. 28 Sauls enterprise is broken in pursuing Dauid.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, ¶ Philistims fight against Keilah, & spoile ¶ barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistims? And the Lord answered Dauid, Goe and smite the Philistims, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, See, we be afraid here in Iudah, howe much more if we come to Keilah against ¶ hoste of ¶ Philistims?

4 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lord again. And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistims into thine hand.

5 ¶ So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, & fought with the Philistims, and brought away their cattell, & smote them with a great slaughter: thus Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 (And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, he brought an Ephod † with him)

* Chap. 22. 20.

† Heb. an.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul ¶ Dauid was come to Keilah, & Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, seeing he is come into a citie that hath gates and barres.

8 Then Saul called all the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keilah, and to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined mischiefe against him, said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O Lord God of Israel, thy seruant hath heard, that Saul is about to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the lordes of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? and will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy seruant. And the Lord said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the ‖ lords of Keilah deliuer me vp, and the men that are with me, into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said,

‖ Or, Ba-alim.

They

They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about sixe hundreth, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went ‖ whither they could. And it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was fled from Keilah, and he lest off his iourney.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in holdes, & remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph. And Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid sawe that Saul was come out for to seeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernesse of Ziph in the wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose & went to Dauid into ỹ wood, & cõforted him in God,

17 And said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and also Saul my father knoweth it.

18 So they twaine made a couenant before the Lord: and Dauid did remaine in the wood, but Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphims to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe by vs in holdes, in the wood in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the right side of Iesh-imon?

20 Now therefore O King, come downe according to all that thine heart can desire, & our part *shalbe* to deliuer him into the kings hands.

21 Then Saul said, Be ye blessed of the Lord: for ye haue had compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, and prepare yet better: and knowe and see his place where he † haunteth, and who hath seene him there: for it is said to me, He is subtill and craftie.

23 See therefore, and know all the secret places where he hideth himselfe, & come ye againe to me with the certentie, and I will goe with you: and if he be in the land, I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 Then they arose and went to Ziph before Saul, but Dauid & his mẽ *were* in ỹ wildernes of Maon, in ỹ plaine on ỹ right hand of Iesbimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wildernes of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he followed after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a messenger to Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistims haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing Dauid, & went against the Philistims. Therefore they called the place, Sela-hammahlekoth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid hid in a caue spareth Saul. 10 He sheweth to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault. 22 He causeth Dauid to sweare vnto him to be fauourable to his.

AND Dauid went thence, and dwelt in holdes at En-gedi.

2 When Saul was returned from the Philistims they tolde him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernes of En-gedi.

3 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes *among* the wild goats.

4 And he came to the theepe coates by the way where there was a caue, and Saul went in † to doe his easement: and Dauid and his men sate in the † inward partes of the caue.

5 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, See, the day is come, whereof the Lord said vnto thee, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seeme good to thee. Then Dauid arose and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment priuily.

6 And afterward Dauid was touched in his heart, because he had cut off the lappe which was on Sauls *garment*.

7 And he said vnto his men, The Lord keepe me from doing that thing vnto my master the Lordes Anointed, to lay mine hand vpon him: for he is the Anoynted of the Lord.

8 So Dauid ouercame his seruants with these words, & suffered them not to rise against Saul: So Saul rose vp out of the caue and went away.

9 ¶ Dauid also arose afterwarde, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, O my lord the King. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid inclined his face to the earth, and bowed him selfe.

10 And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore giuest thou an eare to mens wordes, that say, Beholde, Dauid seeketh euill against thee?

11 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue seene, that the Lord hath deliuered thee this day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade me kill thee, but I had compassion on thee, and said, I will not lay mine hand on my master: for he is the Lordes Anoynted.

12 Moreouer my father, behold: behold, I say, the lap of thy garment in mine hand: for when I cut off ỹ lap of thy garment, I killed thee not. Vnderstand, and see, that there is neither euill nor wickednes in me, neither haue I sinned against thee, yet thou huntest after my soule to take it.

13 The Lord be iudge betweene thee and me, and the Lord auenge me of thee, and let not mine hand be vpon thee.

14 According as the ‖ olde prouerbe saith, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand be not vpon thee.

15 After whome is the King of Israel come out? after whome doest thou pursue? after a dead dogge, *and* after a flea?

16 The Lord therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene thee and me, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

17 When Dauid had made an ende of speaking these wordes vnto Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce and wept.

18 And said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rendred me good, and I haue rendred thee euill.

19 And thou hast shewed this day, ỹ thou hast dealt wel with me: forasmuch as when ỹ Lord had closed me in thine hãds, ỹ killedst me not.

20 For who shall find his enemie, and let him depart † free? wherefore the Lord render thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

Heb. to cast her his feete.

Ebr. in the feete.

Heb. his hand.

Heb. where his foote hath been.

‖ *Or, the prouerbe of the ancient men.*

Heb. iudge.

Heb. a good way.

21 For nowe beholde, I knowe that thou
shalt be King, and that the kingdome of Israel
shall be stablished in thine hand.
22 Sweare nowe therefore vnto me, by the
Lord, that thou wilt not destroy my seede after
me, and that thou wilt not abolish my name
out of my fathers house.
23 So Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went
home: but Dauid and his men went vp vnto
the holde.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 3 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lord killeth Nabal. 43 Abigail and Ahinoam Dauids wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

Chap. 28. 3. according 46. 1 Sam. 20. 1 Then* Samuel dyed, and all Israel assembled,
and mooned for him, and buried him in
his owne house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and
went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.
2 Now in Maon was a man, who had his posses-
sion in Carmel, & the man was exceeding mighty
and had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand
goats: & he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.
3 The name also of the man was Nabal, and
the name of his wife Abigail, and she was a wo-
man of singular wisedome, and beautifull, but
the man was churlish, and euill conditioned, and
was of the familie of Caleb.
4 And Dauid heard in the wildernesse that
Nabal did sheare his sheepe.
5 Therefore Dauid sent ten young men, and
Dauid said vnto the young men, Go vp to Car-
mel, and go to Nabal, and aske him in my name
† howe he doeth.
† Hebr. of peace.
6 And thus shall ye say for † salutation, Both
thou, and thine house, and all that thou hast, be
in peace, wealth, and prosperitie.
† Hebr. for life.
7 Behold, I haue heard that thou hast sherers:
nowe thy shepheards were with vs, and we did
them no hurt, neither did they misse any thing
all the while they were in Carmel.
8 Aske thy seruants and they will shew thee.
Wherefore let these yong men finde fauour in
thine eyes: (for we come in a good season) giue,
I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand
vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.
9 ¶ And when Dauids young men came, they
tolde Nabal all those wordes in the Name of
Dauid, and held their peace.
10 Then Nabal answered Dauids seruants,
and said, Who is Dauid? and who is the sonne
of Ishai? there be many seruants now a dayes,
that breake away euery man from his master.
11 Shall I then take my bread, and my wa-
ter, and my flesh that I haue killed for my shea-
rers, and giue it vnto men, whome I knowe not
whence they be?
12 So Dauids seruants turned their way, and
went againe, and came, and tolde him all those
things.
13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird euery
man his sword: *about him.* And they girded euery
man his sword: Dauid also girded his sword. And
about foure hundreth men went vp after Da-
† Heb. vessel. uid, and two hundreth abode by the † carriage.
14 Nowe one of the seruants tolde Abigail
Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messen-
gers out of the wildernesse to salute our ma-
† Heb. drone her, and he † railed on them.
ster, and he † railed on them.
15 Notwithstanding, the men were very
good vnto vs, and we had no displeasure, neither
missed we any thing as long as we were con-
uersant with them, when we were in the fields.
16 They were as a wall vnto vs both by
night and by day, all the while we were with
them keeping sheepe.
17 Nowe therefore take heede, and see what
thou shalt do: for euill † will surely come vpon † Heb.
our master, and vpon all his familie: for he is so wicked that a man can not speake to him. Or, sonne of Belial.
18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, & tooke two
hundreth † cakes, & two bottels of wine, & fiue † Heb.
sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of par-
ched corne, & an hundreth ‖ frailes of raisins, & ‖ Or, cakes
two hundred of figs, and laded them on asses. Hebr.
19 Then she said vnto her seruants, Goe ye
before me: behold, I will come after you: yet
she tolde not her husband Nabal.
20 And as she rode on her asse, she came
downe by a secret place of the mountaine, and
beholde, Dauid and his men came downe a-
gainst her, and she met them.
21 And Dauid said, Indeede I haue kept all in
vaine that this fellow had in the wildernesse, so
that nothing was missed of all † perteined vnto † Hebr.
him: for he hath requited me euill for good.
22 So and more also doe God vnto the ene-
mies of Dauid: *for* surely I will not leaue of all
that he hath, by the dawning of the day, *any*
that pisseth against the wall.
23 And when Abigail sawe Dauid, she hasted
and lighted off her asse, and fell before Dauid
on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,
24 And fell at his feete, and said, Oh, my
lord, I *haue committed* the iniquitie, and I pray
thee, let thine handmaide speake † to thee, and † Hebr.
heare thou the wordes of thine handmaide.
25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regarde this
wicked man Nabal: for as his name is, so is
he: ‖ Nabal *is* his name: and follie *is* with him ‖ Or, fo
but I thine handmaide sawe not the yong men
of my lord whome thou sentest.
26 Nowe therefore, my lord, as the Lord li-
ueth, and as thy soule liueth (the Lord, I say, that
hath withholden thee from comming to *shed*
blood, and that thine hand should *not* saue thee)
so nowe thine enemies shall be as Nabal, and
they that intend to doe my lord euill.
27 And now, this ‖ blessing which thine hand- ‖ Or, pre
maid hath brought vnto my lord, let it be gi-
uen vnto the yong men, that † follow my lord. † Heb. walke
28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine as the
handmaid: for the Lord will make my lord a
sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels
of the Lord, and none euill hath bene found in
thee † in all thy life. † Heb. dayes
29 Yet a man hath risen vp to persecute thee, Heb. thy
and to seeke thy soule, but the soule of my lord
shalbe bound in ‖ bundle of life with the Lord ‖ Or, the
thy God: and the soule of thine enemies shall
God cast out, as out of the middle of a sling.
30 And when the Lord shall haue done to
my lord all the good that he hath promised
thee, & shall haue made thee ruler ouer Israel,
31 Then shal it be no griefe vnto thee, nor of-
fence of mind vnto my lord, ‖ he hath not shed ‖ Or, that
blood causelesse, nor that my lord hath auen-
ged himselfe: & when ‖ Lord shal haue dealt ‖ Or, the
well with my lord, remember thine handmaid.
32 Then

32 Then Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meete me.

33 And blessed be thy counsell, & blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from mine hand hath not saued me.

34 For in deede, as the Lord God of Israel liueth, who hath kept me backe frō hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and mette me, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 Then Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said to her, Go vp in peace to thine house: behold, I haue heard thy voyce, and haue † graunted thy petition.

† Heb. accepted thy face.

36 ¶ So Abigail came to Nabal, & behold, he made a feast in his house, like the feast of a king, & Nabals heart was merrie within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, neither lesse nor more, vntil the morning arose.

37 Then in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife told him those words, & his heart died within him, and he was like a stone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lord smote Nabal, that he dyed.

39 ¶ Now when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord that hath iudged the cause of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the Lord hath recompensed the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. Also Dauid sent to commune with Abigail to take her to his wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to his wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode vpon an asse, and her fiue maides † followed her, and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and was his wife.

† Heb. went at her feet.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of * Izreel, and they were both his wiues.

44 Now Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Dauid was discouered vnto Saul by the Ziphims. 12 Dauid taketh away Sauls speare, and a pot of water that stoode at his head. 21 Saul confesseth his sinne.

AGaine the Ziphims came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe ‖ in the hill of Hachilah before ‖ Iesh imon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, for to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Iesh imon by the way side. Now Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 ¶ For Dauid had sent out spyes, and vnderstoode, that Saul was come ‖ in very deede.

5 Then Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched, and *when* Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner which was his chiefe captaine, (for Saul lay in the ‖ campe, and the people pitched round about him)

6 Then spake Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, brother to Ioab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the hoste? Then Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came downe to the people by night: and beholde, Saul lay sleeping within the ‖ campe, and his speare did sticke in the ground at his ‖ head: and Abner and the people lay round about him.

‖ Or, bolster

8 ¶ Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath closed thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore, I pray thee, let me smite him once ‖ with a speare to the earth, & I will not smite him again.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lordes anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Moreouer Dauid said, As the Lord liueth, either the Lord shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The Lord keepe me from laying mine hand vpon the Lordes anointed: but, I pray thee, take nowe the speare that is at his head, and the pot of water, and let vs goe hence.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the pot of water from Sauls head, & they gate them away, and no man sawe it, nor marked it, neither did any awake, but they were all asleepe: for † the Lord had sent a dead sleepe vpon them.

† Heb. the deadly sleepe of the Lord

13 Then Dauid went vnto the other side, and stoode on the toppe of an hill a farre off, a great space being betweene them.

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, † Heareste thou not Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who art thou that cryest to the King?

† Heb. answerest.

15 ¶ And Dauid said to Abner, Art not thou a man? and who is like thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the folke in to destroy the King thy lord.

16 This is not well done of thee; as the Lord liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the Lords anointed: and nowe see where the Kings speare is, and the pot of water that was at his head.

† Heb. sonnes of death.

17 And Saul knewe Dauids voyce, and said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doeth my lorde thus persecute his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Nowe therefore, I beseech thee, let my lord the King heare the wordes of his seruant. If the Lord haue stirred thee vp against me, let him smell the sauour of a sacrifice: but if the children of men *haue done it*, cursed be they before the Lord: for they haue cast me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Goe, serue other gods.

20 Nowe therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord. for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as one would hunt a partrich in the mountaines.

21 Then said Saul, I haue sinned: come a-

gaine,

giue my ſonne Dauid: for I will doe thee no more harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: beholde, I haue done fooliſhly, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 Then Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Beholde the Kings ſpeare, let one of the yong men come ouer and fet it.

23 And let the Lord reward euery man according to his righteouſneſſe and faithfulneſſe: for the Lord had deliuered thee into *mine* hads this day, but I would not lay mine hands vpon the Lordes anointed.

24 And behold, like as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life be ſet by in the eyes of the Lord, that he may deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed art thou, my ſonne Dauid: for thou ſhalt doe great things, and alſo preuaile. So Dauid went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Dauid fleeth to Achiſh King of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag. 8 Dauid deſtroyeth certain of the Philiſtims. 10 Achiſh is deceiued by Dauid.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now periſh one day by the hand of Saul: is it not better for me that I ſaue my ſelfe in the land of the Philiſtims, and that Saul may haue no hope of me to ſeeke me any more in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and ſo eſcape out of his handes?

2 Dauid therefore aroſe, and he, and the ſixe hundreth men that were with him, went vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was told Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath: ſo he ſought no more for him.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome *other* citie of the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwel in the *head* citie of the kingdom w thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that ſame day: therefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 ¶ And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtims, was foure moneths and certaine dayes.

8 Then Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the Girzites, and the Amalekites: for they inhabited the land from the beginning, *from the way*, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and aſſes, and camels, and apparell, and returned and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Where haue ye bene a roaming this day? And Dauid anſwered, Againſt the South of Iudah, & againſt the South of ¶ Iehahmeelites, & againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue to bring them to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, and ſay, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his manner all the while that he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtims.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, ‖ He hath made his people of Iſrael vtterly to abhorre him: therfore he ſhalbe my ſeruãt for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 Dauid hath the chiefe charge promiſed about Achiſh. 8 Saul conſulteth with a witch, and cauſeth him to ſpeake with Samuel, 18 Who declareth his ruine.

NOw at that time the Philiſtims aſſembled their bandes and armie to fight with Iſrael. therfore Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Be ſure, thou ſhalt go out with me to the battel, thou, & thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt knowe what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Surely I wil make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 (* Samuel was then dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah his owne citie: and Saul had put away the ſorcerers and the ſoothſayers out of the land)

4 Then the Philiſtims aſſembled them ſelues, and came, and pitched in Shunem: and Saul aſſembled all Iſrael, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw ¶ hoſte of ¶ Philiſtims, he was afraid, and his heart was ſore aſtonied.

6 Therefore Saul asked counſell of the Lord, and the Lord anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor yet by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirite, that I may go to her, and aske of her. And his ſeruants ſaid to him, Behold, there is a woman at En-dor that hath a familiar ſpirit.

8 Then Saul changed him ſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he ſaid, I pray thee, conjecture vnto me by the familiar ſpirite, and bring me him vp whom I ſhal name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, howe he hath deſtroyed the ſorcerers, & the ſoothſayers out of the land: wherefore then ſeekeſt thou to take me in a ſnare to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the Lord, ſaying, As the Lord liueth, no ‖ harme ſhall come to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whome ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? And he anſwered, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſawe Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voyce, and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw Gods aſcending vp out of the earth.

14 Then he ſaid vnto her, What facion is he of? And ſhe anſwered, An olde man commeth vp, lapped in a mantell: and Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he inclined his face to the ground, and bowed him ſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? The Saul anſwered, I am in great diſtreſſe: for ¶ Philiſtims make warre againſt me, & God is departed from me, & anſwereth me no more, neither by Prophets, neither by dreames: therefore haue I called thee, that thou maieſt tell me what I ſhall doe.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt

thou aske of me, seeing the Lord is gone from thee, and is thine enemie?

17 Euen the Lorde hath done to him, as hee spake * by mine ‖ hand: for the Lorde will rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giue it thy neighbour Dauid.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the Lord, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore hath the Lord done this vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer the Lord wil deliuer Israel with thee into the handes of the Philistims: and to morow shalt thou and thy sonnes be with me, and the Lord shall giue the hoste of Israel into the hands of the Philistims.

20 Then Saul fel straightway al along on the earth, & was sore afraid because of the words of Samuel, so ☞ there was no strength in him, for he had eaten no bread al that day nor all ☞ night.

21 Then the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and saide vnto him, See, thine handmaide hath obeyed thy voice, & I haue put my soule in mine hand, and haue obeyed thy words which thou saidst vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto ☞ voice of thine handmaid, & let me set a morsell of bread before thee, ☞ thou maiest eate and get thee strength, & go on thy iourney.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate: but his seruants and the woman together compelled him, and he obeyed their voice: so he arose from the earth and sate on the bed.

24 Now the woman had a fatte calfe in the house, & shee hasted, & killed it. & tooke floure & kneaded it, & ‖ baked of it vnleauened *bread*:

25 Then shee brought them before Saul, and before his seruants: and when they had eaten, they stood vp, and went away the same night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The princes of the Philistims cause Dauid to be sent back from the battel against Israel, because they distrusted him.

SO the Philistims were gathered together ☞ all their armies in Aphek: and the Israelites pitched ‖ by the fountaine, which is in Izreel.

2 And the ‖ princes of the Philistims went forth by hundreths and thousands, but Dauid and his men came behind with Achish.

3 Then saide the princes of the Philistims, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistims, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, who hath bene with me these dayes, or these yeres, and I haue found nothing in him, since he ☞ dwelt with me vnto this day?

4 But the princes of ☞ Philistims were wroth with him, & the princes of the Philistims said vnto him, * Send this felow back, that he may go againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go downe with vs to battel, least that in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he obtaine the fauour of his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this Dauid, of whome they sang in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand?

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, As the Lord liueth, thou hast bene vpright and good in my sight, when thou wentest out & in with me in the hoste, neither haue I found euill with thee, since thou camest to me vnto this day, but ☞ the princes doe not fauour thee.

7 Wherfore now returne, & go in peace, that thou displease not the princes of the Philistims.

8 ¶ And Dauid saide vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou founde in thy seruant as long as I haue beene with thee vnto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

9 Achish then answered, and saide to Dauid, I know thou pleasest me, as an Angel of God: but the princes of the Philistims haue saide, Let him not goe vp with vs to battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning with thy masters seruantes that are come with thee: and when ye be vp early, assoone as ye haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid & his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, & to returne into ☞ land of the Philistims: and the Philistims went vp to Izreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 7 Dauids two wiues are take prisoners. 6 The people would stone him. 8 He asketh counsell of the Lord and pursuing his enemies recouereth the praye. 24 He deuideth it equally. 26 and sendeth part to his friends.

BVt when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire,

2 And had take the women that were therin, prisoners, both small & great, & slew not a man, but caried them away, and went their waies.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken prisoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that was with him, lift vp their voyces and wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 Dauids two wiues were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great sorow: for the people intended to stone him, because the heart of all the people were vexed euery man for his sonnes and for his daughters: but Dauid comforted himselfe in the Lord his God.

7 ¶ And Dauid said to Abiathar ☞ Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 The Dauid asked counsell at the Lord, saying, Shall I follow after this companie? shall I ouertake the? And he answered him, Follow: for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and recouer all.

9 ¶ So Dauid and the sixe hundreth men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode:

10 But Dauid and foure hundreth men followed (for two hundreth abode behinde, being too wearie to go ouer the riuer Besor)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, & brought him to Dauid, & gaue him bread & he did eate, and they gaue him water to drinke.

12 Also they gaue him a few figs, & two clusters of raisins: & when he had eaten, his spirite came again to him: for he had eate no bread, nor

drunke any water in three daies, & three nights.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, and seruant to an Amalekite and my master left me three daies agoe, because I fell sicke.

14 We roued vpon the South of Chereth, & vpon the *coast* belonging to Iudah, & vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said vnto him, Canst thou bring me to this companie? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee to this companie.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him thither, behold, they lay scattered abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, & dancing, because of all the great praye ℣ they had taken out of the land of the Philistims, & out of ℣ land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto ℣ enening of the next morow, so that there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundreth yong men, which rode vpon camels, & fled.

18 And Dauid recouered al that ℣ Amalekites had taken: also Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And they lacked nothing, small or great, sonne or daughter, or of ℣ spoile of all that they had taken away: Dauid recouered them all.

20 Dauid also tooke all the sheepe, and the oxen, *and* they draue them before his cattell, and said, This is Dauids praye.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundreth men that were too weary for to follow Dauid: whom they had made also to abide at the riuer Besor: and they came to meet Dauid, & to meet the people that were with him: so when Dauid came neere to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the euill and wicked of the men that went with Dauid, & saide, Because they went not with vs, therefore will wee giue the none of the praye, that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife & his children: therefore let them carie them away and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the companie that came against vs, into our hands.

24 For who will obey you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battel, so *shall* his part *be*, that tarieth by the stuffe, they shall part alike.

25 So from that day forward he made it a statute and a law in Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, he sent of the praye vnto the Elders of Iudah, & to his friends, saying, See, *there is* a blessing for you of the spoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

27 He sent to them of Beth-el, and to them of South Ramoth, and to them of Iattir,

28 And to them of Aroer, and to them of Siphmoth, and to them of Eshtemoa,

29 And to them of Rachal, and to them of the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them of Hormah, and to them of Chor-ashan, and to them of Athach,

31 And to them of Hebron, and to al the places where Dauid and his men had haunted.

CHAP. XXXI.

4 Saul killeth himself. 6 His children are slain in the battell. 12 The men of Jabesh tooke downe his bodie, which was hanged on the wall.

NOwe * the Philistims sought against Israel, and the men of Israel fledde away from the Philistims, and they fell downe ‖ wounded in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chron. 10. 1.
‖ Or, slain

2 And the Philistims preased sore vpon Saul and his sonnes, and slewe Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls sonnes.

3 And when the battel went sore against Saul, the archers and bowmen † hit him, and he was sore ‖ wounded of the archers.

† Heb. found him.
‖ Or, afraid

4 Then said Saul vnto his armor bearer, Draw out thy sword, and thrust me through therwith, least the vncircumcised come and thrust mee through and mocke me: but his armour bearer would not, for hee was sore afraide. Therefore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sworde, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, & his three sonnes, & his armor bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, & they of the other side Iorden saw that the men of Israel were put to flight, & that Saul and his sonnes were dead, then they left the cities, and ranne away: and the Philistims came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And on ℣ morow whē the Philistims were come to spoyle thē that were slaine, they found Saul & his three sonnes lying in mount Gilboa,

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his armor, & sent into the land of ℣ Philistims on euery side, that they should publish it in the temple of their idols, & among the people.

10 And they laide vp his armour in the house of Ashtaroth, but they hanged vp his bodie on the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ When the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard what the Philistims had done to Saul,

12 Then they arose (as many as were strong men) and went all night, and tooke the bodie of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, from the wal of Beth-shan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there,

Ier. 34. 5.
2. Sam. 2. 5.

13 And tooke their bones and * buried them vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen daies.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis booke and the former beare the title of Samuel, because they contein the conception, nativitie, & the whole course of his life, and also the lines and acts of two Kings, to wit, of Saul and Dauid, whom he anointed and consecrated Kings by the ordinance of God. And as the first booke conteineth those things, which God brought to passe among this people vnder the gouernment of Samuel & Saul: so this second booke declareth the most noble acts of Dauid, after the death of Saul, when he began to reigne, vnto the ende of his kingdome: and how the same by him was wonderfully augmented: also his great troubles, and dangers, which he sustained both within his house and without, when horrible and dangerous

Absalons insurrections, reproues, and treasons were wrought against him partly by false counsellors, false friends & flatterers, & partly by some of his owne children & people: and how by Gods assistance he ouercame all difficulties, and enioyed his kingdome in rest and peace. In the person of Dauid the Scripture setteth foorth Christ Iesus the chiefe King, who came of Dauid according to the flesh, and was persecuted on euery side with outward and inward enemies, aswell in his owne person, as in his members, but at length hee ouercommeth all his enemies, and giueth his Church victorie against all power both spirituall and temporall: and so reigneth with them, King for euermore.

CHAP. I.

4 It was told Dauid of Sauls death. 15 He causeth him to be slaine that brought the tidings. 19 He lamenteth the death of Saul and Ionathan.

1 AFter the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned frō the *slaughter of the Amalekites, and had beene two daies in Ziklag,

1.Sam. 30. 17.

2 Behold, a man came the third day out of the hoste from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when he came to Dauid, hee fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 Then Dauid said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And he saide vnto him, Out of the hoste of Israel I am escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, What is done? I pray thee tell me. Then he said, That the people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and deade, and also Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead.

5 And Dauid saide vnto the young man that told it him, Howe knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 Then the yong man that tolde him, answered, As I came to mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vpon his speare, and loe, the charets and ‖ horsemen followed hard after him.

‖Or, captaines.

7 And when he looked backe, he saw me, and called me. And I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 Then saide he vnto me, I pray thee, † come vpon me, and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

†Heb. stand vpon.

10 So † I came vpon him, and slewe him, and because I was sure that hee could not liue, after that he had fallen. I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and brought them hither vnto my lord.

†Heb. I stood vpon him.

11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

12 And they mourned & wept, & fasted vntill euen, for Saul & for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel, because they were slaine with the sword.

13 ¶ Afterward Dauid said vnto † yong man that told it him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the sonne of a stranger an Amalekite.

†Heb. lad.

14 And Dauid saide vnto him, * Howe wast thou not afraid, to put foorth thine hand to destroy the annoynted of the Lord?

Psal. 105. 15.

15 Then Dauid called one of his yong men, and said, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And he smote him that he dyed.

16 Then said Dauid vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the Lords annoynted.

17 ¶ Then Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne,

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Iudah to shoote, as it is written in the booke of ‖ Iasher)

Iosh. 10.

‖Or, righteous.

19 O noble Israel, hee is slaine vpon thy hie places: how are the mightie ouerthrowen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in the streetes of Ashkelon, lest the daughters of the Philistims reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

Mica. 1. 10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, vpon you *be* neither dewe nor raine, nor *be there* fieldes of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is cast downe, the shield of Saul, as though he had not beene anoynted with ovle.

22 The bow of Ionathan neuer turned backe, neither did the sworde of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the slain, and from the fat of the mightie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their deaths they were not deuided: they were swifter then egles, they were stronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe for Saul, which clothed you in skarlet with pleasures, and hanged ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 Howe were the mightie slaine in the mids of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine hie places.

26 Wo is me for thee, my brother Ionathan: very kinde hast thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women: how are the mighty ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid is annoynted King in Hebron. 9 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth King ouer Israel. 12 The battell of the seruants of Dauid and Ish-bosheth. 31 The buriall of Asahel.

AFter this Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the Lord said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe? He then answered, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And Dauid brought vp the men that were with him, euery man with his household, & they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 ¶ Then the men of Iudah came, and there they annoynted Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah. And they told Dauid, saying, * that the men of Iabesh Gilead buried Saul.

1.Sam. 31.13.

5 And Dauid sent messengers vnto † men of Iabesh Gilead, & said vnto them. Blessed are ye of the Lord, that ye haue shewed such kindnesse vnto your lord Saul, that ye haue buried him.

6 Therefore nowe the Lord shew mercy and truth vnto you: and I will recompense you this benefite, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore nowe let your hands be strong, and be you valiant: albeit your master Saul be

dead, yet neuertheleſſe the houſe of Iudah hath anoynted me King ouer them.

8 ¶But Abner the ſonne of Ner that was captain of Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him to Mahanaim,

9 And made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Iezreel, & ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Iſrael.

10 Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne was fourty yeere olde when hee began to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned two yeeres: but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer the houſe of Iudah, was ſeuen yeere and ſixe moneths)

12 ¶And Abner the ſonne of Ner, & the ſeruants of Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul went out of Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out & met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide of the poole.

14 Then Abner ſaid to Ioab, Let the young men nowe ariſe, and play before vs. And Ioab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer twelue of Beniamin by nomber, which perteined to Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellows ſide, ſo they fell down together: wherefore ‖ the place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖ Or, the felde of ſtrong men.

17 And the battell was exceeding ſore that ſame day: for Abner and the men of Iſrael fell before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel. And Aſahel was as light on foote as a wild roe.

19 And Aſahel followed after Abner, and in going he returned neither to the right hand nor the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, Yea.

21 Then Abner ſaid, Turne thee either to the right hād or to the left, & take one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ weapons: but Aſahel would not depart from him.

‖ Or, ſpoile.

22 And Abner ſaid to Aſahel, Depart frō me: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the grounde? how then ſhould I be able to hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 And when hee would not depart, Abner with ‖ hinder end of the ſpeare ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the ſpeare came out behind him: & he fell downe there, & died in his place. And as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and died, ſtood ſtill.

‖ Or, ſtumpe.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: & the ſunne went down when they were come to the hill Ammah, that lyeth before Giah, by the way of the wildernes of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abner, and were on an heape, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? knoweſt thou not, that it will be bitternes in the latter ende? how long then ſhall it be, or thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, if thou hadſt not ſpoken, ſurely euē in ỹ morning the people had departed euery one back from his brother.

28 ¶So Ioab blew a trumpet, & all the people ſtood ſtill and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the ‖ plaine, and went ouer Iorden, and paſt through all Bithron till they came ‖ to Mahanaim.

‖ Or, valley. ‖ Or, valley.

30 Ioab alſo returned backe from Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundreth and threeſcore men died.

32 And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and *when they came* to Hebron, the day aroſe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Long warre betweene the houſes of Saul and Dauid.* 2 *The children of Dauid in Hebron.* 12 *Abner turneth to Dauid.* 27 *Ioab killeth him.*

THere was then long warre betwene ỹ houſe of Saul & ỹ houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger, & the houſe of Saul waxed weaker.

2 ¶And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebron: and his eldeſt ſonne was Amnon of Ahinoam the Izreelite,

3 And his ſecond *was* Chileab of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah the daughter of Talmai the king of Geſhur,

4 And the fourth, Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith, & the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital,

5 And the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶Nowe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid, Abner made all his power for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine named Rizpah, the daughter of Aiiah. And *Iſh-boſheth* ſaide to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in to my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſh-boſheth, and ſaid, Am I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah do ſhew mercy this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his neighbours, & haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt mee this day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the Lord hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him,

10 To remoue the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may be ſtabliſhed ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, euen from Dan to Beer-ſheba.

11 And he durſt no more anſwere to Abner for he feared him.

12 ¶Then Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid ſon his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe is the land? who ſhould *alſo* ſay, Make couenant with me, and behold, mine hand *ſhalbe* with thee, to bring all Iſrael vnto thee.

‖ Or, ſo that

13 Who

23 Who ſaid, Wel, I wil make a couenant wᵗ thee but one thing I require of thee, that is, that thou ſee not my face, except thou bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commeſt to ſee me.

24 ¶Then Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer mee my wife
1.Sam. 18. 25,26. Michal, which I married for *an hundreth foreſkins of the Philiſtims.

25 And Iſh-boſheth ſent, and tooke her from
2.Sam. 25. 44 her husband * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

26 And her husband went with her, and came weeping behind her, vnto Bahurim: then ſaide Abner vnto him, Go, & returne. So he returned.

27 ¶And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Yee ſought for Dauid in times paſt, that he might be your King.

28 Now then doe it: for the Lorde hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hands of the Philiſtims, and out of the hands of all their enemies.

29 Alſo Abner ſpake †to Beniamin, and afterward Abner went to ſpeake with Dauid in Hebron *concerning* al that Iſrael was content with, and the whole houſe of Beniamin.

†Heb. in the eares of Beniamin.

30 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebrō, hauing twentie men with him, and Dauid made a feaſt vnto Abner, & to the men that were with him.

31 Then Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I wil riſe vp, and go gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the King, that they make a couenant with thee, *and* that thou maieſt reigne ouer all that thine heart
‖Or, wiſheth. deſireth. Then Dauid let Abner depart, who went ‖ in peace.

32 ¶And beholde, the ſeruants of Dauid and Ioab came from the campe, and brought a great praye with thē (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron: for he had ſent him away, and he departed in peace)

33 When Ioab and al the hoſt that was with him were come, men told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

34 Then Ioab came to the king, & ſaid, What haſt thou done? beholde, Abner came vnto thee, why haſt ỹ ſent him away, and he is departed?

35 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, for he came to deceiue thee, & to know thy outgoing & ingoing, and to know al that thou doeſt.

36 ¶And whē Ioab was gone out frō Dauid, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, ẅ brought him
2.King.2.5 ‖ Or, ſa-again frō ỹ wel of Siriah vnknowing to Dauid.

37 And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, *Ioab took him aſide in the gate to ſpeak
crauly. ẅ him ‖ peaceably, & ſmote him vnder ỹ fift *rib*,
Exod.21.23. ‖ he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

38 ¶And when afterward it came to Dauids eare, he ſaid, I and my kingdom are giltleſſe before the Lord for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner.

39 Let the blood fall on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, that the houſe of Ioab be neuer without ſome that haue running iſſues, or leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that doth fall on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

40 (So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlewe Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother Aſahel at Gibeon in battell)

41 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, & to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner: and King Dauid himſelfe followed the beare.

42 And when they had buried Abner in Hebron, the King lift vp his voyce, and wept beſide the ſepulchre of Abner, and al the people wept.

43 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

44 Thine hands were not bound nor thy feet tied in fetters of braſſe: *but* as a man falleth before wicked men, ſo didſt thou fall. And all the people wept againe for him.

45 Afterwarde all the people came to cauſe Dauid eat meat while it was yet day, but Dauid ſware, ſaying, So do God to me & more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought els till the ſunne be down.

46 And all the people knew it, and it pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

47 For all ỹ people and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, how that it was not the Kings deede, that Abner the ſonne of Ner was ſlaine.

48 And the King ſaide vnto his ſeruantes, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

49 And I am this day weak and *newly* anointed King: & theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah be
‖Or, cruell. too ‖ hard for me: the Lord reward the doer of euill according to his wickednes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Baanah & Rechab ſlay Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul. 12 Dauid commaundeth them to be ſlaine.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, then his hands were feeble, and all Iſrael was afraide.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bandes: the one called Baanah, and the other called Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite of the children of Beniamin. (For Beeroth was reckoned to Beniamin,

3 Becauſe the Beerothithes fled to Gittaim, and ſolourned there vnto this day)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a ſonne that was lame on his feet: he was fiue yere old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathā out of Iſrael: then his nourſe tooke him, and fled away. And as ſhee made haſte to flee, the child fell, and began to halt, and his name was Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went and came in the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſh-boſheth (who ſlept on his bed at noone)

6 And beholde, Rechab and Baanah his brother came into the middes of the houſe, as they would haue wheat, and they ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, and fled.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he ſlept on his bed in the bedchamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke
‖Or, with-his head, & gate them away through the ‖ plaine *deroen.* all the night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſh-boſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head of Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne thine enemie, who ſought after thy life: and the Lord hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul and of his ſeede.

9 Thē Dauid anſwered Rechab & Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and

and said vnto them, As the Lorde liueth, who hath deliuered my soule out of all aduersitie,

Chap.1.15. 10 When* one tolde me, and said that Saul was dead, (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke him and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, *and* vpon his bed? shall I not now therefore require his blood at your hands and take you from the earth?

12 Then Dauid commanded his yong men, & they slewe them, & cut off their hands and their feet, & hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ish-bosheth, and bu-

Chap.3.31. ried it in the sepulchre of * Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

3 Dauid is made King ouer all Israel. 9 Hee taketh the fort of Zion. 19 He asketh counsell of the Lord, 20 and ouercommeth the Philistims twise.

1.Chr.11.1 THen * came al the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and said thus, Beholde, we are thy bones and thy flesh.

2 And in time past when Saul was our king, thou leddest Israel in and out: and the Lorde

Psa.78.71 hath said to thee, *Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron: and King Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶Dauid *was* thirty yeere olde, when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourtie yeeres.

Chap.2.11. 5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yere. & sixe moneths: & in Ierusalem he reigned thirtie & three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶The King also and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: who spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame thou shalt not come in hither: thinking that Dauid could not come thither.

7 But Dauid tooke the fort of Zion, this is the citie of Dauid.

8 Now Dauid had said the same day, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites, and getteth vp to the gutters and *smiteth* the lame and blinde, which Dauids soule hateth, *7 will preferre him:*

2.Chr.11.6 *therefore they saide, The blinde and the lame shall not come into that house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in that fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about it, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid prospered and grewe: for the Lord God of hosts *was* with him.

†Ebr. Zor. 11 ¶Hiram also King of † Tyrus sent messengers to Dauid, & Cedar trees, and carpenters, & maisons for walles, & they built Dauid an house.

12 Then Dauid knew, that the Lord had stablished him King ouer Israel: & that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

2.Chr.3.9. 13 And Dauid tooke him moe * concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and moe sonnes and daughters were borne to Dauid.

1.Chr.3.5. 14 * And these be the names of the sonnes that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon,

15 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistims heard that they had annointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistims came vp to seeke Dauid: and when Dauid heard, he went downe to a fort. 1.Chr.14 and 11.16.

18 But the Philistims came, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, saying, Shal I go vp to the Philistims? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hands? And the Lorde answered Dauid. Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistims into thine hands.

20 ¶*Then Dauid came to Baal-perazim, and smote them there, and said, The Lord hath deuided mine enemies asunder before me as waters be deuided asunder: therefore hee called the name of that place ‖ Baal-perazim. 2.Sa.5.21

‖Or, *the plaine of diuision.*

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * burnt them.

22 Againe the Philistims came vp, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim. 1.Chr.14. 13.

23 And when Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, he answered. Thou shalt not go vp, *but* turne about behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees.

24 And when thou heares the noise of one going in the tops of the mulbery trees, then remoone: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistims.

25 Then Dauid did so as the Lord had commanded him, and smote the Philistims from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

3 The Arke is brought forth of the house of Abinadab. 7 Vzzah is striken, and dieth. 13 Dauid danceth before it. 16 And is therefore despised of his wife Michal.

AGaine Dauid gathered together all the ‖chosen men of Israel, *euen* thirty thousand, ‖Or, elect

2 *And Dauid arose & went with al the people that were with him from Baale of Iudah to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whose name is called by the Name of ¶ Lord of hosts, that dwelleth vpō it betweene the Cherubims. 1.Chr.13. 5,6.

3 And they put the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah. And Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab did driue the new cart.

4 And when they brought the Arke of God out of the house of * Abinadab that was at Gi- 1.Sam.7.1

beah, Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and al the house of Israel plaied before the Lorde, on all *instruments* made of firre, and on harpes, and on psalteries, and on tymbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶*And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put his hande to the Arke of God, and held it: for the oxen did shake it. 1.Chr.13. 10.

7 And the Lord was very wroth with Vzzah, and God smote him in the same place for his fault, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the Lord had † smitten Vzzah: and he called the name of the place ‖ Perez Vzzah vntill this day. †Ebr. made a breach. ‖Or, *the breach of Vzzah*

9 Therefore Dauid ¶ day feared the Lord, and said, How shal the Arke of ¶ Lord come to me? Psal.

10 So

10 So Dauid would not bring ☞ Arke of the Lord vnto him into ☞ city of Danid, but Dauid caried it into ☞ house of Oded-edom a Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the Lorde continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three moneths, and the Lorde blessed Obed-edom, and all his housholde.

1.Chr.15. 25. 12 ¶ And one told King Dauid, saying, *The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, & all that he hath, because of the Arke of God: therefore Dauid went and brought the Arke of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of Dauid with gladnes.

13 And when they that bare the Arke of the Lord had gone sixe paces, he offered an oxe, and a fat beast.

14 And Dauid daunced before the Lord, with al his might, & was girded with a lire Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel, brought the Arke of the Lorde with shouting, and sound of trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the Lorde came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a windowe, and sawe King Dauid leape and daunce before the Lorde, and she despised him in her heart.

17 And when they had brought in the Arke of the Lord, they set it in his place, in the mids of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: then Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the Lord.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offring burnt offrings & peace offrings, he* blessed ☞ people in the Name of ☞ Lord of hostes,

Leu.16.2

19 And gaue among all the people, *euen* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the wome as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a bottell *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his house, and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, O how glorious was the King of Israel this day, which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maidens of his seruants, as a ‖ foole vncouereth himselfe.

for, vaine men.

21 Then Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before ☞ Lord, which chose me rather then thy father and al his house, & commanded me to be ruler ouer the people of the Lord, *euen* ouer Israel: & therefore will I play before the Lorde,

22 And will yet be more vile then thus, and will be low in mine owne sight, and of the very same maid seruants, which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe, vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

2. Dauid would build God an house, but is forbidden by the Prophet Nathan. 8 God putteth Dauid in minde of his benefites. 12 He promiseth continuance of his kingdome and posteritie.

2.Sa.17.2 AFterward *when the King sate in his house, and the Lorde had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 The King said vnto Nathan ☞ Prophet, Behold, now I dwel in a house of Cedar trees, and the Arke of God remaineth within the curtains.

3 Then Nathan said vnto the King, Go, & do all that is in thine heart: for the Lord *is* wt thee.

4 ¶ And the same night the worde of the Lord came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe, and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me an house for my dwelling?

6 For I haue dwelt in no house since the time that I brought the children of Israel out of Egypt vnto this day, but haue walked in a tent and Tabernacle.

7 In al the *places* wherin I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I one word with any of the tribes of Israel when I commanded *the Iudges* to feede my people Israel? or said I, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar trees?

8 Now therefore so say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, * I tooke thee fro the sheepcoat following the sheep, that thou mightest be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

1.Sam.16. 12. Psal.78.70.

9 And I was with thee wheresoeuer thou hast walked, and haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Also I wil appoint a place for my people Israel, & wil plant it, ☞ they may dwel in a place of their own, & meue no more, neither shal wicked people trouble thē any more as before time,

11 And since the time that I set Iudges ouer my people of Israel) and I will giue thee rest from all thine enemies: also the Lorde telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 *And when thy daies bee fulfilled, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceed out of thy body, and will stablish his kingdome.

1.King.8. 20.

13 *He shal build an house for my Name, & I wil stablish ☞ throne of his kingdome for euer.

1.King.5. and 6.12.

14 *I wil be his father, & he shalbe my sonne: & *if he sinne, I wil chasten him with the rod of men, & with the plagues of ☞ children of men.

1.ch.22.10. Heb.1.5. Psal.89. 31,32.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul whome I haue put away before thee.

16 And thine house shalbe established and thy kingdome for euer before thee, *euen* thy throne shalbe stablished for euer.

17 According to al these words, & according to all this visiō, Nathan spake thus vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then King Dauid went in, and sate before the Lord, & said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a smal thing in thy sight, O Lorde God, therefore thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while: † but doth this appertaine to man, O Lord God?

†Eb. is the law of

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? *meant* for thou, Lord God, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, & according to thine own heart hast thou done al these great things, to make them knowen vnto thy seruant.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lorde God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 *And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Israel? whose God went and redeemed them to himselfe, that they might be his people, & that he might make him a name,

Deut.4.7.

and

and doe for you great things, and terrible for thy land, O Lord, *euen* for thy people, whome thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast ordeined to thy selfe thy people Israel to be thy people for euer, and thou Lord art become their God.

25 Now therefore, O Lord God, confirme for euer the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant and his house, and do as ‖ thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer by them that shall say, The Lord of hosts *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be stablished before thee.

27 For thou, O Lord of hostes, God of Israel, hast reuealed vnto thy seruant, saying, I wil build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant † bene bold to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 Therefore now, O Lord God, (*for* thou art God, and thy words be true, and thou hast told this goodnes vnto thy seruant)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it: and let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer, with thy blessing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Dauid ouercommeth the Philistims, and other strange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Israel.*

1.Chr.18.1 Psal.60.1. AFter this now, Dauid smote the Philistims, & subdued them, & Dauid tooke ‖ the bridle of bondage out of the hand of the Philistims.

‖Or, metheg-ammah. 2 And he smote Moab, & measured them ‖ with a cord, & cast them down to the ground: he measured them ‖ with two cords, to put *them* to death, & ‖ one full cord to keepe them aliue: so became the Moabites Dauids seruants, & brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob King of Zobah as he went to ‖ recouer his border at the riuer † Euphrates.

‖Or, enlarge. †Ebr. Perath.

4 And Dauid tooke of them a thousand, and seuen hundreth horsemen, & twenty thousand footemen, and Dauid ‖ destroyed all the charets, but he reserued an hundreth charets of them.

‖Or, hought the horses of the charets.

5 ¶ Then came ‖ the Aramites ‖ of Dammesek to succor Hadadezer King of Zobah, but Dauid slew of ‖ Aramites two & twēty thousand mē.

‖Or, the Syrians.

6 And Dauid put a garison in Aram of Dammesek: and the Aramites became seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts. And the Lord saued Dauid whersoeuer he went.

‖Or, of Damascus: that is, which dwelt here Damascus.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that belonged to the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And out of Betah, and Berothai (cities of Hadadezer) King Dauid brought exceeding much brasse.

‖Or, Antiochia.

9 ¶ Then Toi King of ‖ Hamath heard howe Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Therefore Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid, †to salute him, and to † reioice with him because he had fought against Hadadezer, and beaten him (for Hadadezer had warre with Toi) who brought † with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, and vessels of brasse.

†Ebr. to aske peace. †Ebr. blesse him. †Ebr. in his hand.

11 And King Dauid did dedicate them vnto the Lord with the siluer & gold that he had dedicate of al ‖ nations, which he had subdued:

12 Of ‖ Aram, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistims, and of Amalek, & of the spoyle of Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

‖Or, Syria. ‖Or, Gath.

13 So Dauid gate a name after that he returned, and had slaine of the Aramites ‖ in the valley of salt eighteene thousand men.

‖Or, in the valley.

14 And he put a garison in Edom: throughout all Edom put he souldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the Lorde kept Dauid ‖ whithersoeuer he went.

‖Or, in all his wayes.

15 Thus Dauid reigned ouer al Israel, & executed iudgement & iustice vnto al his people.

‖Or, was ouer.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder.

‖Or, wrote.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar *were* the Priests, and Seraiah the Scribe.

‖Or, was ouer the Cherethites

18 And Benaiahu the sonne of Iehoiada ‖ and *ouer* the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes were chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

9 *Dauid restoreth all the lands of Saul to Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan.* 10 *He appointeth Ziba to see to the profite of his lands.*

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any man left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him mercie, for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of † houshold of Saul a seruant whose name was Ziba, and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King said vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, I thy seruant *am he*.

3 Then the King saide, Remaineth there yet none of the house of Saul, on whom I may shew the mercy of God? Ziba then answered † King, Ionathan hath yet a sonne * lame of his feete.

Chap.4.4.

4 Then the King said vnto him, Where is he? And Ziba said vnto † King, Behold, he is in the house of Machir † son of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid sent and tooke him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence. And Dauid said, Mephibosheth? And he answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 Then Dauid said vnto him, Feare not: For I will surely shew thee kindnes for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee al the ‖ fields of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

‖Or, lands.

8 And he bowed himselfe, and said, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldst looke vpon such a dead dog as I am?

9 Then the King called Ziba Sauls seruant, & said vnto him, I haue giuē vnto thy masters ‖ son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.

‖Or, maister.

10 Thou therefore & thy sonnes and thy seruants shall till the land for him, & bring in, that thy masters sonne may haue food to eate. And Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shal eat bread alway at my table (nowe Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twentie seruants)

11 Then said Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lorde the King hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe, that Mephibosheth may eate at my table, as one of the

the Kings sonnes.

13 Mephibosheth also had a yong sonne named Micha, and all that dwelled in the house of Ziba, were seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 And Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for he did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

CHAP. x.

4 The messengers of Dauid are vilanously entreated of the King of Ammon. 7 Ioab is sent against the Ammonites.

1 Chr. 19.2 AFter this, ¶ the King of the childrē of Ammon died, & Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shew kindnes vnto Hanun ¶ sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid sent his seruāts to comfort him for his father. So Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanun their lord, †Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters to thee? hath not Dauid *rather* sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued off the halfe of their beard, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 ¶ When it was told vnto Dauid, he sent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the King said, Tarie at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon sawe that they stank in ¶ sight of Dauid, the children of Ammon sent & hired the ‖ Aramites of the house of Rehob, & the Aramites of Zoba, twēty thousand footmē, & of King Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab and all the host of the strong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put their army in aray at ¶ entring in of ¶ gate: & the Aramites of Zoba, & of Rehob, & of Ish-tob, & of Maacah *were* by themselues in ¶ field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choyse of Israel, and put them in aray against the Aramites.

10 And ¶ rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against ¶ children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Aramites be stronger then I, thou shalt help me, and if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, I will come and succour thee.

12 Be strong and let vs bee valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the Lord doe that which is good in his eyes.

13 Then Ioab, and the people that was with him, ioyned in battell with the Aramites, who fled before him.

14 And whē the children of Ammō saw that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abishai, and entred into the city. So Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalē.

15 ¶ And whē the Aramites saw ¶ they were smitte before Israel, they gathered thē togethet.

16 And ‖ Hadarezer sent and brought out the Aramites that were beyond the ‖ Riuer: & they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 Whē it was shewed Dauid, then he gathered all Israel together, & passed ouer Iorden and came to Helam: & the Aramites set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him:

18 And the Aramites fled before Israel: & Dauid destroied seuen hundreth charets of ¶ Aramites, & fourty thousand horsemē, & smote Shobach the captaine of his hoste, who died there.

19 And when al the Kings *that were* seruants to Hadarezer, sawe that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them. And the Aramites feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. xi.

1 The citie Rabbah is besieged. 4 Dauid committeth adulterie. 17 Vriah is slaine. 27. Dauid marieth Bath-sheba.

ANd when the yere was expired in the time when Kings go forth *to battell*, Dauid sent *Ioab, and his seruants with him, and all Israel, 1. Chr. 20. who destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid remained in Ierusalē.

2 ¶ And when it was euening tide, Dauid arose out of his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings palace: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe: and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and inquired what woman it was: and *one* said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, wife to Vriah the Hittite?

4 Then Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her away: and she came vnto him and he lay with her: (now she was * purified from her vnclean- Lev. 15. 19. nes) and shee returned vnto her house. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued: therefore shee sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ Then Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah ¶ Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah came vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Ioab did, and how the people fared, and how the warre prospered.

8 Afterward Dauid said to Vriah, Go downe to thine house, and wash thy feete. So Vriah departed out of the Kings palace, and the King sent a present after him.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings palace, with all the seruants of his lorde, and went not downe to his house.

10 Then they told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe to his house: and Dauid saide vnto Vriah, Commest thou not from thy iourney? why didst thou not go *downe* to thine house?

11 Then Vriah answered Dauid, The Arke & Israel, & Iudah dwell in tents: and my lord Ioab and the seruants of my lord abide in the open fields: shall I then goe into mine house to eate and drinke, and lie with my wife? *by* thy life, and *by* the life of thy soule, I will not do this thing.

12 Then Dauid said vnto Vriah, Tary yet this day, & to morow I will send thee away. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, & the morow.

13 Then Dauid called him, & he did eate & drinke before him, & he made him drunke: & at euen he went out to lie on his couch, with the seruāts of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 And on the morow Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And

15 And he wrote † thus in the letter, Put ye Vriah in the forefront of the strength of the battell, and retule yee backe from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 ¶ So when Ioab beſieged the city, he aſſigned Vriah vnto a place, where he knew that ſtrong men were.

17 And ‡ men of ‡ citie came out, & fought with Ioab: & there fell of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite alſo died.

18 Then Ioab ſent and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre.

19 ¶ And he charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an ende of telling all the matters of the warre vnto the King,

20 ‖ And if the Kings anger ariſe, ſo that he ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye vnto the citie to fight? knew ye not that they would hurle from the wall?

21 Who ſmote Abimelech ſonne of Ierubbeſheth? did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wal, & he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wal? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is alſo dead.

22 So the meſſenger went, & came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Certenly the men preuailed againſt vs, & came out vnto vs into the field, but we † purſued them vnto the entring of the gate.

24 But the ſhooters ſhot frō the wall againſt thy ſeruants, & ſome of ‡ Kings ſeruāts be dead: and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is alſo dead.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt ‡ ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing trouble thee: for the ſword deuoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more ſtrōg againſt the city and deſtroy it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that her husband Vriah was dead, ſhee mourned for her husband.

27 So when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent and tooke her into his houſe, & ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done † diſpleaſed the Lord.

CHAP. XII.

1 Dauid reproued by Nathan confeſſeth his ſinne. 18 The childe conceiued in adulterie, dieth 24 Salomon is borne. 26 Rabbah is taken. 31 The citizens are ouerwhelme puniſhed.

THen the Lord ſent Nathan vnto Dauid, who came to him, and ſaid vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many ſheepe and oxen:

3 But the poore had none at all, ſaue one litle ſheepe which he had bought, and nouriſhed vp: and it grew vp with him, & with his children alſo, & did eate of his owne morſels, & dranke of his owne cup, and ſlept in his boſome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

4 Now there came a ‖ ſtranger vnto the rich man, who ‖refuſed to take of his own ſheep, & of his own oxen to dreſſe for ‡ ſtranger that was come vnto him, but took the poore mās ſheep, & dreſſed it for the man † was come to him.

5 Then † Dauid was exceeding wroth ‡ the man, and ſaid to Nathan, As the Lord liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‡ ſhall ſurely die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe *foure fold, becauſe he did this thing, & had no pitie therof.

7 Then Nathan ſaide to Dauid, Thou art the man. Thus ſaith ‡ Lord God of Iſrael, *I anointed thee King ouer Iſrael, and deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And gaue thee thy lords houſe, & thy lords wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Iudah, and would moreouer (if *that had bene* too litle) haue giuen thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherfore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord, to doe euill in his ſight? ‡ haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with ‡ ſworde, and haſt taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammō.

10 Now therefore ‡ ſword ſhal neuer depart frō thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me & taken ‡ wife of Vriah ‡ Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine own houſe, & will *take thy wiues before thine eyes, & giue them vnto thy neighbour, and hee ſhall lye with thy wiues in the ſight of this ſunne.

12 For thou didſt it ſecretly: but I wil do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the ſunne.

13 Then Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, *I haue ſinned againſt the Lord. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The Lorde alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit becauſe by this deede thou haſt cauſed the enemies of the Lorde to blaſpheme, the child that is born vnto thee ſhal ſurely die.

15 ¶ So Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the Lord ſtrook the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was ſicke.

16 Dauid therfore beſought God for ‡ child, & faſted & wēt in, & lay all night vpō the earth.

17 Then the Elders of his houſe aroſe *to come* vnto him, & to cauſe him to riſe frō ‡ groūd: but he would not, neither did he eat meat ‡ them.

18 So on the ſeuenth day the child died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tel him that the child was dead: for they ſaid, Beholde, while the child was aliue, we ſpake vnto him, & he would not harkē vnto our voyce: how thē ſhall we ſay vnto him, The child is dead, †to vexe *him* more?

19 But when Dauid ſawe ‡ his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid ſaide vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed & anoynted himſelfe, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the Lord, and worſhipped, and afterwarde came to his owne houſe, and bade that they ſhould ſet breade before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaide his ſeruants vnto him, What thing is this, ‡ thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt & weepe for ‡ child, while it was aliue, but when ‡ child was dead, thou didſt riſe vp & eat meat.

22 And he ſaide, While the childe was yet aliue, I faſted, and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will haue mercie on me, that the child may liue?

23 But now beeing dead, wherefore ſhould I now faſt? Can I bring him again any more? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And

¶ Or, thou ſhalt doe this.

‡ Hebr. were againſt vs.

‡ Hebr. ſo and ſo.

‡ Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

‖ Or, waſting men.

‖ Or, ſpared.

‖ Hebr. an euer of Dauid was kindled.

‡ Hebr. to ſmall.

17 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her, and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Salomon: also the Lord loued him.

25 For *the Lord* had sent † by Nathan the Prophet: therefore * he called his name Iedidiah, because the Lord *loued him.*

26 ¶ Then Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the ‖ citie of the kingdome.

27 Therefore Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, saying, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the cite of waters.

28 Now therfore gather the rest of ỹ people together, and besege the citie, that thou mayest take it, least † the victorie be attributed to me.

29 So Dauid gathered al ỹ people together, & went against Rabbah, & besieged it, & tooke it.

30 * And he tooke their Kings crowne from his head, (which weighed a talent of gold, with precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head: and he brought away the spoyle of the citie in exceeding great abundance.

31 And he caryed away the people that was therin, & put them vnder sawes, & vnder yron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, & caft them into the tyle kilne: euen thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon Dauids sonne defileth his sister Tamar. 19 Tamar is cõforted by her brother Absalom. 29 Absalom therefore killeth Amnon.

NOw after this so it was, ỹ Absalom ỹ sonne of Dauid hauing a faire sister, whose name was Tamar, Amnon ỹ sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so sore vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, & it seemed hard to Amnō to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend called Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very subtill man.

4 Who said vnto him, Why *art* thou the kings sonne so leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? Then Amnon answered him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lie downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father shall come to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meate, and let her dresse meate in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it of her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: & when the King came to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may receiue meate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 ¶ So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, and he lay downe: and she tooke ſloure, and kneed it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she tooke a panne, and powred them out before him, but he would not eate. Then Amnon said, Cause ye euery man to goe out from me. So euery man went out from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had set them before him to eate, he tooke her, and said vnto her, Come lye with me, my sister.

12 But she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for no such thing * ought to be done in Israel: commit not this follie. *Leuit. 18.9*

13 And I, ‖ whither shall I cause my shame to goe? & thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake to the King, for he will not denie me vnto thee. ‖ *Or, whome shall I cause my shame?*

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her: and Amnon said vnto her, Vp, get thee hence.

16 And she answered him, ‖ There is no cause: this euill (to put me away) is greater then the other that thou didst vnto me: but he would not heare her, ‖ *Or, for this cause.*

17 But called his ‖ seruant that serued him, and said, Put this woman now out from me, and locke the doore after her. ‖ *Or, boy.*

18 (And she had a garment of diuers colors vpon her: for vv such garmentes were the Kings daughters ỹ were virgins, apparelled. The his seruant brought her out, & locked ỹ doore after her.

19 And Tamar put ashes vpon her head, and rent the garment of diuers colours which was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went her way crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? Now yet be still, my sister: he is thy brother: let not this thing grieue thine heart. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom said vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And after ỹ time of two yeres, Absalom had sheepeshearers in ‖ Baal-hazor, vv is beside Ephraim, & Absalom called al ỹ Kings sonnes. ‖ *Or, in the plaine of Hazor.*

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Behold nowe, thy seruant hath sheepeshearers, I pray thee, that the King with his seruants would goe with thy seruant.

25 But the King answered Absalom, Nay my sonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, least we be chargeable vnto thee. Yet Absalom lay sore vpō him: howbeit he would not go, but ‖ saluted him. ‖ *Blessed*

26 Then said Absalom, But, I pray thee, shal not my brother Amnon go with vs? And the King answered him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom was instant vpon him, & he sent Amnon with him & all the Kings children.

28 ¶ Now had Absalom commanded his seruants, saying, Marke now when Amnons heart is merie with wine, & when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, kill him, feare not, for haue not I comanded you? be bold therefore, and play the men.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: and all the

the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And while they were in the way, tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose, & tare his garments, and lay on the ground, and all his seruants stoode by him with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah Dauids brother answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the yong men of Kings sonnes: for Amnō only is dead, †because Absalō had reported *so*, since he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Nowe therefore let not my lord the King take the thing so grieuously, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnō only is dead.

† *Ebr. he caused it was put in Absalomes mouth.*

34 ¶ Then Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came much people by the way of the hill side ‖ behinde him.

‖ *Or, but.*

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Beholde, the kings sonnes come: as thy seruāt said, so it is.

‖ *Or, one after another.*

36 And assoone as he had left speaking, beholde, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyces, and wept: and the King also and all his seruants wept exceedingly sore.

37 But Absalom fled away, and went to Talmai the sonne of Ammihur King of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

‖ *Or, ceased.*

39 And King Dauid ‖ desired to goe foorth vnto Absalom, because he was pacified concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Absalom is reconciled to his father by the subtilnes of Ioab. 24 Absalom may not see the Kings face. 25 The beautie of Absalom. 30 He causeth Ioabs corne to be burnt, and is brought to his fathers presence.

THen Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued, that the Kings heart was toward Absalom,

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and brought thence a ‖ subtile woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to mourne, and nowe put on mourning apparell, and anoint not thy selfe with oyle: but be as a woman that had now long time mourned for the dead.

‖ *Or, wise,*

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner vnto him, (for Ioab † taught her what she should say)

† *Ebr. put wordes in her mouth.*

4 ¶ Then the woman of Tekoah spake vnto the King, & fel downe on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Helpe, O King.

† *Eb. Saue.*

5 Then the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am in deede a † widowe, and mine husband is dead.

† *Ebr, a widow woman.*

6 And thine handmaid had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the fielde: (and there was none to part them) so the one smote the other, and slewe him.

7 And beholde, the whole familie is risen against thine handmaid, & they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother. & we may kil him for the soule of his brother whō he slew, that we may destroy the heire also: so they shall quench my sparkle which is left, & shall not leaue to mine husband neither name nor posteritie vpon the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will giue a charge for thee.

9 Then the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My lord, O King, this trespas *be* on me, & on my fathers house, & the king & his throne *be* guiltles.

10 And the King said, Bring him to me that speaketh against thee, & he shal touch thee no more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the King remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer many reuengers of blood to destroy, lest they slay my sonne. And he answered, As the Lord liueth, there shal not one hair of thy sone fal to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, I pray thee, let thine handmaide speake a worde to my lorde the King. And he said, Say on.

13 Then the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? or *why* doeth the King, as one which is faultie, speake this thing, that he will not bring againe his banished?

14 For we must needes die, and *we are* as water spilt on the ground, which can not be gathered vp againe: neither doeth God ‖ take any person, yet doeth he appoint meanes, not to cast out from him, him that is expelled.

‖ *Or, spare*

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *this* is, for that the people haue made me afraide: therefore thine handmaid said, Nowe will I speake vnto the King: it may be that the King will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me, & also my sonne fro the inheritance of God.

17 Therefore thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now be † comfortable: for my lord the King is euen as an Angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

† *Ebr. resting.*

18 Then the King answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shal aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? Then the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, I will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for euen thy seruant Ioab bade me, & he put all these wordes in the mouth of thine handmaid.

20 For to the intent that I should change the forme of speach, thy seruant Ioab hath done this thing: but my lord is wise according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to vnderstand all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, Beholde now, I haue done this thing: go then, and bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, & bowed himselfe & thanked the King. Then Ioab said, This day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord the King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 ¶ And Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, & not see my face. So Absalom turned to his owne house, & saw not the King his face.

25 Nowe in all Israel there was none to be so much praised for beautie as Absalom: from the

the sole of his foote euen to the toppe of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for at euery yeres ende he polled it: because it was too heauie for him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundreth shekels by the Kings weight.

27 And Absalom had three sonnes, and one daughter named Tamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 So Absalom dwelt the space of two yeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab to send him to the King, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, Behold, Ioab hath a ‖ fielde by my place, and hath barley there in: goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the fielde on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom into his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants burnt my fielde with fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent for thee, saying, Come thou hither, & I wil send thee to the King for to say, wherefore am I come from Gesur? it had bin better for me to haue bin there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: & if there be any trespasse in me, let him kil me.

33 Then Ioab came to the King, & told him: & he called for Absalom, who came to the king, and bowed himselfe to the ground on his face before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 The pollicies of Absalo to allure to the kingdom. 14 David and his flet. 31 Dauids prayer. 34 Husai is sent to Absalo to dissolue his counsell.

1 After this, Absalom † prepared him chariots and horses, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the entring in of the gate: and euery man that had any ‖ matter, and came to the King for iudgement, him did Absalom call vnto him, and said, Of what citie art thou? And he answered, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 Then Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man deputed of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any matter or controuersie, might come to me, that I might doe him iustice.

5 And when any man came neere to him, and did him obeisance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stale the heartes of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And after fourtie yeeres, Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe to Hebron, and render my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vowe when I remained at Gesur in Aram, saying, If the Lorde shall bring me againe in deede to Ierusalem, I will serue the Lord.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ Then Absalom sent spyes throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, When ye heare the sound of the trumpet, ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 ¶ And with Absalom went two hundreth men out of Ierusalem, that were called: and they went in their simplicitie, knowing nothing.

12 Also Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gelonite Dauids counseller, from his citie Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the treason was great: for the people † encreased still with Absalom. †*Ebr. went and increased.*

13 Then came a messenger to David, saying, The heartes of the men of Israel are turned after Absalom.

14 Then David said vnto all his seruants that were with him at Ierusalem, Vp, and let vs flee: for we shall not escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, least he come suddenly and take vs, and bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sworde.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, thy seruants *are readie to doe* according to all that my lord the King shall † appoint. †*Eb. chuse.*

16 So the King departed, and all his household † after him, and the King left ten concubines to keepe the house. † *Ebr. at his feete.*

17 And the King went foorth & all the people after him, and taried in a ‖ place farre off. ‖ *Or, house.*

18 And all his seruants went about him, and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites and all the Gittites, *euen* six hundreth men which were come after him from Gath, went before the King.

19 Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore commest thou also with vs? Returne and abide with the King, for thou art a stranger: depart thou therefore to thy place.

20 Thou camest yesterday, and should I cause thee to wander to day, and go with vs? I wil go whither I can: therefore returne thou, & cary away thy brethren: mercie & truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the Lord liueth, & as my lord the King liueth, in what place my lord the King shalbe, whether in death or life, euen there surely wil thy seruant be.

22 Then Dauid said to Ittai, Come, and goe forward. And Ittai the Gittite went, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voice, & all the people went forward, but the King passed ouer the brooke Kidron: and all the people went ouer toward the way of the wildernes.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also *was there*, and all the Leuites with him, bearing the Arke of the couenant of God: and they set downe the Arke of God, and Abiathar went vp vntill the people were all come out of the citie.

25 Then the King said vnto Zadok, Carie the Arke of God againe into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me againe, and shewe me *both* it, and ‖ the Tabernacle thereof. ‖ *Or, his Tabernacle.*

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: Beholde, here am I, let him doe to me as seemeth good in his eyes.

27 The King said again vnto Zadok the Priest, 1. *Sam.* 9. 9. Art not thou a* Seer? returne into the citie in peace, & your two sonnes with you: *viz.* Ahimaaz thy sonne, & Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 Beholde, I will tarie in the fieldes of the wildernesse, vntill there come some word from you to be told me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caryed the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem, and they tarried there.

30 And Dauid went vp the mount of Olives and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and went bare footed: and all the people that was with him, had euery man his head couered, and as they went vp, they wept.

31 Then one tolde Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is one of them that haue conspired with Absalom: and Dauid said, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ Then Dauid came to the toppe of the mount where he worshipped God: and behold, Hushai the Archite came against him with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whome Dauid said, If thou go with me, thou shalt be a burthen vnto me:

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King, (as I haue bene in time past thy fathers seruant, so will I now be thy seruant) then thou maist bring me the counsell of Ahithophel to nought.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore whatsoeuer thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt shewe to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Beholde, there are with them their two sonnes: Ahimaas Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: by them also shall ye send me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend went into the citie; and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The infamitie of Ziba. 5 Shimei curseth Dauid. 16 Hushai commeth to Absalom. 21 The counsell of Ahithophel for the concubines.

WHen Dauid was a litle past the toppe of *the hill* behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundreth *cakes* of bread, and an hundreth bunches of raisins, and an hundred of † dryed figges and a bottell of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, They be asses for the Kings houshold to ride on, and bread & dryed figs for the yong men to eate, & wine, that the faint may drinke in the wildernesse.

3 And the King said, But where is thy masters sonne? Then Ziba answered the King, Behold, he remaineth in Ierusalem: for he said, This day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Beholde, thine are all that *pertained* vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I beseech thee, let me finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, beholde, thence came out a man of the familie of the house of Saul, named Shimei, the sonne of Gera: and he came out, and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the men of warre *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come foorth, come foorth thou † murtherer, and † wicked man.

8 The Lord hath brought vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the Lord hath deliuered thy kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou art *taken* in thy wickednes, because thou art a murtherer.

9 Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the King, Why doeth this * dead dogge curse my lord the King? let me goe, I pray thee, and take away his head.

10 ¶ But the King said, What haue I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? for he curseth, euen because the Lord hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came out of mine owne bowels, seeketh my life: then how much more now may this sonne of Iemini? Suffer him to curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that † the Lord will looke on mine affliction, & do me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went by the side of the mountaine ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threwe stones against him, and cast dust.

14 Then came the King and all the people that were with him weanie, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, & all the people, the men of Israel came to Ierusalē, & Ahithophel w him.

16 And when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend was come vnto Absalom, Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 Then Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 Hushai then answered vnto Absalom, Nay, but whome the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

19 And † moreouer vnto whome shall I doe seruice? not to his sonne? as I serued before thy father, so will I before thee.

20 ¶ Then spake Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in to thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house: and when all Israel shall heare, that thou art abhorred of thy father, the handes of all that are with thee, shall be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the toppe of the house, and Absalom went in to his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was like as one had asked counsell at the oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai. 14 The Lord had so ordained. 19 The Priestes sonnes are hid by the well. 22 Dauid goeth ouer Iordan. 23 Ahithophel hangeth him selfe. 27 They bring vitailes to Dauid.

MOreouer Ahithophel said to Absalom, Let me chuse out nowe twelue thousand men, and I will vp and follow after Dauid this night,

2 And I will come vpon him: for he is wearie and weake handed: so I will feare him, and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will

† Or, figge cakes.

† Ebr. 7 worshop.

† Heb. sonne of blood.

† Ebr. man of Belial.

will smite the King onely,

3 And I will bring againe all the people vnto thee: *and* when all shall returne (the man whom thou seekest *being slaine*) all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Arkite also, & let vs heare likewise what he saith.

6 So whē Hushai came to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken thus: shal we do after his saying, or no, tel thou.

7 Hushai then answered vnto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father, and his men, that they be strong men, and are chafed in mind as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: also thy father is a valiant warrier, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Beholde, he is hid nowe in some cave, or in some place: and though some of them be ouerthrowen at the first, yet the *people* shal heare, and say, The people that followe Absalom, † be ouerthrowen.

10 Then he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lyon, shal † shrinke & faint: for all Israel knoweth, that thy father is valiant, and they which be with him, stout men.

11 Therefore my counsell is, that all Israel be gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba as the sand of the sea in number, and that thou goe to battel in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpō him in some place, where we shal finde him, & I we will vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: & of all the men † are with him, we will not leaue him one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all the men of Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will drawe it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 ¶ Then Absalom & al † men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai † Archite is better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for † Lord had ordeined to destroy † good counsel of Ahithophel, † the Lord might bring euil vpō Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai vnto Zadok & to Abiathar the Priestes, Of this and that maner did Ahithophel and the Elders of Israel counsell Absalom: and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therfore send quickly, & shew Dauid, saying, Tary not this night in the fieldes of the wildernes, but rather get thee ouer, lest the King be deuoured, and all the people † are with him.

17 ¶ Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz abode by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) & a maide went and tolde them, and they went and shewed King Dauid.

18 Neuertheles a yong man saw them, and tolde it to Absalom. therefore they both departed quickely, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, who had a well in his court, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wife tooke and spred a couering ouer the welles mouth, and spred ground corne thereon, that the thing should not be knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the wife into the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman answered them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought them, and could not finde them, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And assoone as they were departed, the other came out of the well, and went and tolde King Dauid, and said vnto him, Vp, and get you quickely ouer the water: for such counsell hath Ahithophel giuen against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they went ouer Iorden vntil the dawning of † day, so that there lacked not one of them, that was not come ouer Iorden.

23 ¶ Nowe when Ahithophel sawe that his counsell was not followed, he sadled his asse, and arose, and he went home vnto his citie, and put his houshold in order, and hanged him selfe, and dyed, and was buried in his fathers graue.

24 ¶ Then Dauid came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed ouer Iorden, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in the steade of Ioab: which Amasa was a mans sonne named Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Shobi the sonne of Nahash out of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel out of Lo-debar, and Barzelai the Gileadite out of Rogel

28 *Brought* beds, and basens, & earthen vessels, & wheat, and barly, and floure, and parched corne, & beanes, & lentiles, and parched corne,

29 And they brought honie, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they said, The people is hungrie, and wearie, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Dauid deuideth his armie into three parts.* 9 *Absalom is hanged, slaine, and cast in a pit.* 33 *Dauid lamenteth the death of Absalom.*

THen Dauid nombred the people that were with him, and set ouer them captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreths.

2 And Dauid sent forth the third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, & the third part vnder the hand of Abishai Ioabs brother the sonne of Zeruiah, and the *other* third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite. and the King said vnto † people, I will go with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not regard vs, neither will they passe for vs, though halfe of vs were slaine: but thou art nowe worth teane thousand of vs: therefore nowe it is better that thou succour vs out of the citie.

4 Then the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, that will I doe. So the King stoode by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreths and by thousands.

5 And the King commaunded Ioab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Entreate* the yong man Absalom gently for my sake. and all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 So † people went out into † field to meet

Israel, & the battel was in ¶ wood of Ephraim:
7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid: so there was a great slaughter that day, *men* of twentie thousand.
8 ¶ For the battell was scattered ouer all the countrey: and the wood deuoured much more people that day, then did the sword.
9 ¶ Nowe Absalom met the seruants of Dauid, and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule came vnder a great thicke oke: and his head caught holde of the oke, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth: and the mule that was vnder him went away.
10 And one that sawe it, tolde Ioab, saying, Beholde, I sawe Absalom hanged in an oke.
11 Then Ioab said vnto the man that tolde him, And hast thou in deede seene? why then diddest thou not there smite him to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten * *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle.
12 Then the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should † receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, yet would I not lay mine hand vpon the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware, least any *touch* the yong man Absalom.
13 If I had done it, *it had bene* † the danger of my life: for nothing can be hid frō ¶ King: yea, thou thy selfe wouldest haue bene against me.
14 Then said Ioab, I will not thus tarie with thee. And he tooke three dartes in his hand, and thrust them † through Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the middes of the oke.
15 And ten seruants that bare Ioabs armour, cōpassed about & smote Absalom, & slew him.
16 Then Ioab blewe the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.
17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a mightie great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.
18 Nowe Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp a pillar, which is in the * Kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance, and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.
19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, I pray thee, let me runne, and beare the King tidings that the Lord hath † deliuered him out of the hand of his enemies.
20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not be the messenger to day, but thou shalt beare tidings another time, but to day thou shalt beare none: for the Kings sonne is dead.
21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe, tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed him selfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.
22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok againe to Ioab, What, I pray thee, if I also runne after Cushi? And Ioab said, Wherefore nowe wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings to bring?
23 Yet what if I runne? Then he said vnto him, Runne. So Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerwent Cushi.
24 Now Dauid sate betweene the two gates. And the watchman went to the toppe of the gate vpon the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and saw, and beholde, a man came running alone.
25 And the watchman cried, & told the king. And the King said, If he be alone, † he bringeth tidings. And he came apace, and drewe neere.
26 And the watchman saw another man running, & the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Beholde, *another* man runneth alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.
27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the formost *is* like the running of Ahimaaz ¶ sonne of Zadok. Then ¶ King said, He is a good man, & commeth with good tidings.
28 And Ahimaaz called, & said vnto ¶ King, Peace *be with thee*: & he fel downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, & said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, who hath ‖ shut vp the men that lift vp their hands against my lord ¶ King.
29 And the King said, Is ths yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I sawe a great tumult, but I knewe not what.
30 And the King said vnto him, Turne aside, *and* stand here. So he turned aside, & stood still.
31 And beholde, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings, my lord the King: for the Lord hath deliuered thee this day out of the hand of all that rose against thee.
32 Then the King said vnto Cushi, Is ¶ yong man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, & all that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, be as that yong man is.
33 And the King was mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had dyed for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

7 Ioab encourageth the King. 8 Dauid is restored. 23 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth meeteth the King. 29 Barzillai departeth. 41 Israel striueth with Iudah.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.
2 Therefore the victorie of ¶ day was turned into mourning to all the people: for the people heard say ¶ day, The king sorroweth for his sonne.
3 And the people went that day into the city ‖ secretly, as people confounded hide themselues when they flee in battell.
4 So the King hid his face, and the King cryed with a loud voyce, My sonne Absalom, Absalom my sonne, my sonne.
5 ¶ Then Ioab came into ¶ house to ¶ King, & said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, ¶ this day haue saued thy life, and ¶ liues of thy sonnes, & of thy daughters, & the liues of thy wiues, & the liues of thy concubines,
6 In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither thy princes nor seruants: therefore this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued and we all had dyed this day, then it would haue † pleased thee well.
7 Nowe therefore vp, come out, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the Lord, Except thou come out, there will not tarie one man with thee this night: and that will be worse vnto thee, then all the euill

Gen.23.15

† Eb. weigh vpon mine hand.

† Eb. a lye against my soule.

† Ebr. in the heart of Absalom.

Gen.14.17

† Eb. indged

† Eb. bring him, or deliuer him.

‖ Or, secretly.

† Ebr. I sa she running

‖ Or, deliuered vp.

† Eb. his seruants

† Eb. speake to the heart of

Iosh.16.15

‖ Or, by stealth.

‖ Or, spare.

† Ebr. right

† Eb. heart

thy

that fell on thee from thy youth hitherto?

8 Then the King arose, and sate in the gate: & they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ Then all ỹ people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistims, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whome we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: therefore why are ye so slow to bring the King againe?

11 But king Dauid sent to Zadok, & to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the elders of Iudah, and say, Why are ye behind to bring the King againe to his house? (for ỹ saying of all Israel is come vnto the King, *euen* to his house)

12 Ye are my brethren: my bones and my flesh are ye: wherefore then are ye the last that bring the King againe?

13 Also say ye to Amasa, Art thou not my bone and my flesh? God doe so to me & more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste to me for euer in the roume of Ioab.

14 So he bowed the hearts of all the men of Iudah, as of one man: therefore they sent to the King, saying, Returne thou with al thy seruants.

15 ¶ So the King returned, and came to Iorden. And Iudah came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the King, & to conduct him ouer Iorden.

16 ¶ And Shimei the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Iemini, which was of Bahurim, hasted & came down ỹ with the men of Iudah to meet king Dauid,

17 And a thousand men of Beniamin ỹ him, and Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and twenty seruants with him: & they went ouer Iorden before the king.

18 And there went ouer a boate to cary ouer the Kings houshold, and to doe him pleasure. Then Shimei the sonne of Gera fell before the King, when he was come ouer Iorden,

19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lorde impute wickednes vnto me, nor remember the thing that thy seruant did wickedly when my lorde the King departed out of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to his heart.

20 For thy seruant doeth knowe, that I haue done amisse: therefore behold, I am the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, that am come to go downe to meete my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei die for this, because he cursed the Lords anoynted?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that this day ye should be aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man die this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I am this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therfore the King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die, and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither washed his feete, nor dressed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the time the King departed, vntill he returned in peace.

25 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and met the King, ỹ King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And hee answered, My lord the King, my seruant deceiued me: for thy seruant said, I would haue mine asse sadled to ride thereon, for to goe with the King, because thy seruant is lame.

27 And he hath *accused thy seruant vnto my lord the King: but my lorde the King *is* an Angel of God: doe therefore thy pleasure. *Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all my fathers house were but deade men before my lord the King, yet diddest thou set thy seruant amõg them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the King?

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou, and Ziba deuide the lands.

30 And Mephibosheth side vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, seeing my lord the King is come home in peace.

31 ¶ Then Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went ouer Iorden with the King, to conduct him ouer Iorden.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeere old, and he had prouided the King of sustenance, while hee lay at Maha-naim: for he was a man of very great substance.

33 And the King sayde vnto Barzillai, Come ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the King, † How long haue I to liue, that I should go vp with the King to Ierusalem? † *Ebr. how many dayes are the yeeres of my life?*

35 I am this day fourescore yeere olde: and can I diserne betwene good or euill? Hath thy seruant any taste in that I eat, or in that I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and women? wherefore then should thy seruant be any more a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a litle way ouer Iorden with the King, & why will the King recompense it me with such a reward?

37 I pray thee, let thy seruant turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* in the graue of my father and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him go with my lord the King, and do to him what shall please thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe with me, and I will doe to him that thou shalt be content with: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of me, that I will doe for thee. ‖ *Or, chuse.*

39 So all the people went ouer Iorden, & the King passed ouer: and the King kissed Barzillai & blessed him, & he returned vnto his own place. ‖ *Or, bade him farewell.*

40 ¶ Then the King went to Gilgal, & Chimham went with him, and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 And behold all the men of Israel came to the King, & said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, & haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iorden?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because ỹ King is neere of kinne to vs: and wherefore now be ye angry for this matter? haue we eaten of the Kings cost, or haue we taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men

of Iesse, and [illegible]. We haue [illegible] parts in the King, & haue also more right to Dauid then ye: Why then did ye despise vs, ‖ that our aduise should not be first had in restoring our King? And the wordes of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

‖Or, haue not we first spoken to bring home the King? 2Sam. 19. verse 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Sheba raiseth Israel against Dauid. 10 Ioab killeth Amasa traiterously. 22 The head of Sheba is deliuered to Ioab. 23 Dauids chiefe officers.

THen there was come thither a wicked man (named Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a man of Iemini) and he blew the trumpet, and sayde, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue wee inheritance in the sonne of Ishai: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went from Dauid and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue fast vnto their King, from Iorden euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid then came to his house to Ierusalem, & the King tooke the ten women *his* concubines, that he had left behind him to keep the house, & put them in ward, & fed them, but lay no more with them: but they were inclosed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhoode. Chap. 16. 22.

4 ¶ Then saide the King to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble Iudah, but hee tarried longer then the time which hee had appointed him.

6 Then Dauid saide to Abishai, Nowe shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then *did* Absalom: take thou therefore thy lords seruants and follow after him, least he get him walled cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the *Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they departed out of Ierusalem, to follow after Sheba the sonne of Bichri. Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they were at the great stone, which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them, & Ioabs garment, that hee had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it was a sword girded, which hanged on his loynes in the sheath, and as he went, it vsed to fall out.

9 And Ioab saide to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him,

‖Eb. peace.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sworde that was in Ioabs hand: for therewith he smote him in the fift *rib*, & shed out his bowels to the ground, and ‖ smote him not the second time: so he died. Then Ioab and Abishai his brother followed after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

‖Eb. did not smite him.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and hee that is of Dauids part, *let him go* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in bloode in the middes of the way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee remooued Amasa out of the way into the fielde, and cast a cloth vpon him, because he sawe that euery one that came by him stood still.

13 ¶ When he was remooued out of the way, euery man went after Ioab, to follow after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and Bethmaachah, & all *places of* Berim: and they gathered together, and went also after him.

15 So they came, and besieged him in Abel, *vere* Bethmaachah: and they cast vp a mount against the citie, and the people therof stood on the ramper, and all the people that was with Ioab, destroyed and cast downe the wall.

16 Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, I pray you, say vnto Ioab, Come thou hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And whē he came nēere vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioab? And he answered, Yea. And she said to him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake thus, They spake in the old time, saying, They should aske of Abel, and so haue they continued.

19 I am *one* of them, that are peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: & thou goest about to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Ioab answered, & said, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I should deuoure, or destroy it.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hād against ‖ King, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, & I will depart frō ‖ citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his heade shalbe thrown to thee ouer the wall.

‖Eb. him. ‖Eb. the.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people with her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it to Ioab: then he blewe the trumpet, and ‖ they retired from the citie euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

‖Eb. they were scattered. Chap. 8. 16.

23 ¶ Then Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada ouer the Cherethithes and ouer the Pelethites,

24 And Adoram ouer the tribute, and Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud the recorder,

25 And Sheia *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar the Priests,

26 And also Ira the Iairite *was* chiefe about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Three deere yeeres. 9 The vengeance of the sonnes of Saul higheth on his seuen sonnes, which are hanged. 15 Foure great battels, which Dauid had against the Philistims.

THen there was a famine in the daies of Dauid, three yeeres ‖ together: and Dauid ‖ asked counsell of the Lord, and the Lord answered. *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloodie house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

‖Eb. yer after yere. ‖Eb. sought the face of the Lord.

2 Then the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but a *remnant of the Amorites, vnto whom the children of Israel had sworne: but Saul sought to slay them for his zeale toward the children of Israel and Iudah) Iosh. 9. 2. 16, 17.

3 And Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you, and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the Lord?

4 The Gibeonites then answered him, Wee will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I doe

doe for you.

5 Then they answered the King, The man that consumed vs and that imagined euill against vs, *that we* see destroyed from remaining in any coast of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, the Lords chosen. And the King said, I will giue them.

7 But the King had compassion on Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, 1.Sam.18. 2.and 20. 42. because of the * Lords othe, that was betweene them, *euen* betweene Dauid and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whome shee bare vnto Saul, *euen* Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of Michal the daughter of Saul, whome shee bare to Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them vnto the handes of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the mount before the Lord: so they † died *all* seuen together, & they were slaine in the time of harueste in the first dayes, & in the beginning of barly haruest. † Or, fell.

10 Then Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth & hanged it vp for her vpon the rock, from the beginning of haruest, vntill water dropped vpon them from the heauen, & suffered neither the birds of the aire to light on them by day, nor beastes of the field by night. Or, rested.

11 ¶ And it was told Dauid, what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul & the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the citizens of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Beth-shan, where the Philistims had * hanged them, when the Philistims had slaine Saul in Gilboa. 1.Sam.31. 10.

13 So hee brought thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul & of Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the graue of Kish his father: and when they had performed all that the King had commanded, God was then appeased with the land.

15 ¶ Againe the Philistims had warre with Israel: and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, & they fought against the Philistims, and Dauid fainted.

16 The Ishi-benob which was of the sonnes of Raraphah (*the head* of whose speare weied three hundreth shekels of brasse) seuen he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slain Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, & smote the Philistim, and killed him. Then Dauids men sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, least thou quench the light of Israel.

18 ¶ And after this also there was a battell with the Philistims at Gob, then Sibbechai the Hushathite slewe Saph, which was one of the sonnes of Haraphah.

19 And there was yet *another* battell in Gob with the Philistims, where Elhanah the sonne of Iaare-oregim, a Bethlehemite, slewe Goliath the Gittite: the staffe of whose speare was like a weauers beame.

20 Afterward there was also a battell in Gath, where was a man of *a great* stature, and had *on* euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twentie in number: who was also the sonne of Haraphah.

21 And when he reuiled Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Shima the brother of Dauid slew him. 1.Sam.17.

22 These foure were borne to Haraphah in Gath, and died by the hand of Dauid and by the hands of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

2 *Dauid after his victories praiseth God.* 8 *The anger of God towards the wicked.* 44 *He prophesieth of the rebellion of the Iewes, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND Dauid spake the words of this song vnto the Lord, what time the Lord had deliuered him out of the hands of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he saide, * The Lorde is my rocke and my fortresse, and he that deliuereth me. * Psal.18.1

3 God *is* my strength, in him will I trust: my shielde, and the horne of my saluation, my hie towre *and* my refuge: my Sauiour, thou hast saued me from violence. Or, rocke

4 I will call on the Lord, who is worthie to be praysed: so shal I be safe from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death haue compassed me: the floods of vngodlines haue made me afraid.

6 The sorowes of the graue compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

7 *But* in my tribulation did I call vpon the Lord, and crie to my God, & he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my crie *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth trembled and quaked: the foundation of the heauens moued, and shooke, because he was angrie.

9 Smoke went out at his nostrels and consuming fire out of his mouth: coles were kindled thereat.

10 Hee bowed the heauens also, and came downe, and darkenesse was vnder his feete.

11 And he rode vpon Cherub and did flie, and he was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkenesse a Tabernacle round about him, *euen* the gatherings of waters, *and* the clouds of the ayre.

13 At the brightnes of his presence the coles of fire were kindled.

14 The Lord thundred from heauen, and the most high gaue his voyce.

15 He shot arrowes also, and scattered them, *to wit*, lightning, and destroied them.

16 The chanels also of the sea appeared, *euen* the foundation of the worlde were discouered by the rebuking of the Lord, *and* at the blast of the breath of his nostrels.

17 He sent from aboue, & tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie, but the Lord was my stay.

20 And brought me forth into a large place: he deliuered me, because he fauoured me.

21 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the puritie of my

mine handes he recompensed me.

22 For I kept the waies of the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God.

23 For all his lawes *were* before mee, and his statutes: I did not depart therefrom.

24 I was vpright allo towarde him, and haue kept me from my wickednesse.

25 Therefore the Lord did reward me according to my righteousnes, according to my pureneſſe before his eyes.

26 With the godly thou wilt shewe thy selfe godly; with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shewe thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy selfe froward.

28 Thus thou wilt saue the poore people: but thine eies *are* vpon the hautie to humble *them*.

29 Surely thou art my light, O Lord: and the Lord will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee haue I broke through an host, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 The way of God is vncorrupt: the word of the Lord is tried *in the fire*: he is a shielde to all that trust in him.

32 For who is God beſides the Lorde? and who is mightie saue our God?

33 God is my strength in battell, and maketh my way vpright.

34 Hee maketh my feete like hindes *feete*, and hath set me vpon mine hie places.

35 He teacheth my handes to fight, so that a bowe of | brasse is broken with mine armes. Or, steele.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation, and thy louing kindnesse hath caused me to increase.

37 Thou hast enlarged thy steppes vnder me, and mine heeles haue not slid.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies and destroyed them, and haue not turned againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 Yea, I haue consumed them, and thrust them through, and they shall not arise, but shall fall vnder my feete.

40 For thou hast girded me with power to battell, *and* them that arose against me, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 And thou hast giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy the that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none to saue *them*, *euen* vnto the Lord, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did tread them flat as the clay of the streete, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou hast also deliuered me from the contentions of my people: thou hast preserued me to be the head ouer nations: the people which I knewe not, doe serue me.

45 Strangers shalbe in subiection to mee: assoone as they heare, they shall obey me.

46 Strangers shall shrinke away, and feare in their priuie chambers.

47 Let ỹ Lord liue, & blessed *be* my strength: & God, *euen* ỹ force of my saluation be exalted.

48 *It is* God that giueth me *power* to reuēge me, and subdue the people vnder me,

49 And reſcueth me frō mine enemies: (thou also hast lift me vp frō the that rose against me, thou hast deliuered me from the cruell man.

50 Therfore I will praise thee, O Lord, among the * nations, and will sing vnto thy Name) Rom. 15.

51 *He is* the tower of saluation for his King, and sheweth mercie to his Anoynted, *euen* to Dauid, and to his seede * for euer. 9. Chap. 7. 13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The last words of Dauid.* 6 *The wicked shall be pluckt vp as thornes.* 8 *The names and facts of his mightie men.* 15 *He desired water and would not drinke it.*

THese also be the last words of Dauid, Dauid the sonne of Iſhai saith, euen the man who was set vp on hie, the Anoynted of the God of Iaakob, and the sweete singer of Israel saith,

2 The Spirit of the Lord spake by mee, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel spake to me, the strength of Israel said, *Thou shalt* beare rule ouer men, being iuſt, *and* ruling in the feare of God.

4 Euen as the morning light, when the sunne riseth, the morning, I say, without clouds, *so shall* mine houſe be, *and not* as the grasse of the earth *is* by the bright raine.

5 For so shall not mine house *bee* with God: for he hath made with me an euerlasting conenant, perfite in all points, and sure: therefore all mine health and whole desire *is*, that he wil not make it grow *so*.

6 But the wicked *shalbe* euery one as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with handes.

7 But the man that shall touch them, must be defensed with yron, or with the shaft of a speare: & they shalbe burnt with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had. He that sate in ỹ seate of wisdome, being chiefe of the princes, was Adino of Ezni, he slew eight hundreth at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the sonne of Dodo, the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthies with Dauid, when they | defied the Philiſtims gathered there to battell, when the men of Israel were gone vp. 1. Chron. 11. 12. Or, assaulted led with danger of their liues.

10 Hee arose and smote the Philiſtims vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the sword: and the Lorde gaue great victories the same day, and the people returned after him only to spoyle.

11 After him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Age the Hararite: for the Philiſtims assembled at a towne, where was a piece of a fielde full of lentiles, and the people fled from the Philiſtims. 1. Chron. 11.

12 But he ſtoode in the mids of the field, and defended it, and slew the Philiſtims: ſo the Lord gaue great victorie.

13 ¶ Afterward three of the thirtie captaines went down, & came to Dauid in ỹ harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam, and the hoſte of the Philiſtims pitched in the valley of | Rephaim. Or, Gi-ants.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtims *was* then in Beth-lehē.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaide, Oh, that one would giue mee to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.

16 Then the three mighty brake into the hoſt of the Philiſtims, & drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, & took and brought it to Dauid, who would not drinke there-

therof,but powred it *for an offrine* vnto ☞ Lord,
17 And saide, O Lorde, be it farre from me, that I should doe this. *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their lines? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightie men.
1.Chron. 11.20. 18 ¶*And Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah,was chiefe among the three,& hee lifted vp his speare against three hundreth, *2.h. slaine. and slewe them, and he had the name among the three.
19 For he was most excellent of the three,and was their captaine, but he attained not vnto *the first* three.
20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the sonne of ‖ a valiant man,which had done many actes,*and was* of Kabzeel, slewe two strong men of Moab: he went downe also, and slewe a lyon in the mids of a pit in the time of snow. ‖Or, Iehoiada. ‖Or, a lively man.
21 And he slew an Egyptian a ‖ man of great stature,& the Egyptian *had* a speare in his hand: but hee went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hande, and slew him with his owne speare.
22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, & had ☞ name among ☞ three worthies.
23 He was honourable among thirtie. but he attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid made him of his counsell.
24 ¶*Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem:
25 Shammah ☞ Harodite: Elika the Harodite:
26 Helez the *Paltite: Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite:
27 Abiezer the Anethothite: Mebunnai the Hushathite:
28 Zalmon an Ahohite: Maharai the Netophathite:
29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah a Netophathite: Ittai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin:
30 Benaiah the Pirathonite: Hiddai of the riuer of Gaash:
31 Abi-albon the Arbathite: Azmaueth the Barhumite:
32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: *of* the sonnes of Iashen,Ionathan:
33 Shammah the Hararite: Ahiam the sonne of Shatar the Hararite:
34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai the sonne of Maachathi: Eliam the sonne of Ahitophel the Gilonite:
35 Hezrai the Carmelite: Paarai the Arbite:
36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah: Bani the Gadite:
37 Zelek the Ammonite: Naharai the Beerothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah:
38 Ira the Ithrite: Gareb the Ithrite:
39 Vriah the Hittite, thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 10 *He repenteth,and chuseth to fall into Gods hands.* 15 *Seuentie thousand perish with the pestilence.*

AND the wrath of the Lord was againe kindled against Israel, and he mooued Dauid against them, in that he said, Goe, number Israel and Iudah.
2 For the King saide to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which was with him, Goe ‖ swiftlie now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba,and number yee the people, that I may know the nomber of the people. ‖Or, rounde.
3 And Ioab saide vnto the King, The Lorde thy God encrease the people an hundreth folde more then they be,and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doeth my lord the King desire this thing?
4 Notwithstanding the Kings word preuailed against Ioab & against the captaines of the hoste: therefore Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king,to nomber the people of Israel.
5 ¶And they passed ouer Iorden,and pitched in Aroer at the right side of the citie that is in the middes of the ‖ valley of Gad and towarde Iazer. ‖Or, riuer.
6 Then they came to Gilead,and to ‖Tahtim-hodshi,so they came to Dan Iaan, and so about to Zidon, ‖Or, to the nether land newly inhabited.
7 And came to the fortresse of ‖ Tyrus and to al the cities of the Hiuites & of the Canaanites, and went towarde the South of Iudah, euen to Beer-sheba. ‖Or, Zor.
8 ¶So when they had gone about al the land, they returned to Ierusalem at the ende of nine moneths and twentie daies.
9 ¶And Ioab deliuered the nomber & summe of the people vnto the King: and there were in Israel eight hundreth thousand strong men that drewe swordes,and the men of Iudah were fiue hundreth thousand men.
10 Then Dauids hart smote him,after that he had nombred the people: and Dauid saide vnto the Lorde, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue done: therefore now, Lord, I beseech thee, take away the trespasse of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.
11 ¶And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophete Gad Dauids Seer, saying,
12 Goe, and say vnto Dauid, Thus saieth the Lord, I offer thee three things, chuse thee which of them I shall doe vnto thee.
13 So Gad came to Dauid, and shewed him, and said vnto him. Wilt thou that seuen yeeres famine come vpon thee in thy land, or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee, or that there be three daies pestilence in thy lande? now aduise thee, and see, what answere I shall giue to him that sent me.
14 ¶And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull straite: let vs fall now into the hand of the Lord, (for his mercies *are* great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.
15 So the Lorde sent a pestilence in Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba seuentie thousand men.
16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented of the euill,& said to the Angel that destroied the people,It is sufficient, hold now thine hand. And the Angell of the Lord was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite. 1.Sam. 15.11.
17 And Dauid spake vnto the Lord (when he saw the Angel that smote the people) & said, Behold,

holde, I haue sinned, yea, I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ So Gad came the same day to Dauid, & said vnto him, Go vp, reare an altar vnto ℣ Lord in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid (according to the saying of Gad) went vp, as the Lord had commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and sawe the King and his seruants comming toward him, and Araunah went out, and bowed him selfe before the King on his face to the ground,

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? Then Dauid answered, To buy the threshing floore of thee for to build an altar vnto the Lord, that the plague may cease from the people.

22 Then Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: behold the oxen for the burnt offering, and chartes, and the instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 (All these things did Araunah as a King giue vnto the King: & Araunah said vnto the King, The Lord thy God be fauourable vnto thee.)

24 Then the King saide vnto Araunah, Not so, but I will bye it of thee at a price, and will not offer burnt offring vnto the Lord my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen for fiftie shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and the Lord was appeased towarde the land, and the plague ceased from Israel.

The first booke of the Kings.

THE ARGVMENT.

Because the children of God should looke for no continuall rest & quietnes in this world, the holy Ghost setteth before our eies in this booke the varieties and change of things, which came to the people of Israel from the death of Dauid, Salomon and the rest of the Kings, vnto the death of Ahab, declaring how that flourishing kingdomes, except they be preserued by Gods protection, (who then fauoureth them when his word is truly set forth, vertue esteemed, vice punished, and concord maintained) fall to decay and come to nought: as appeareth by the deuiding of the kingdome vnder Roboam, and Ieroboam, which before were but all one people, & now by the iust punishment of God were made two, whereof Iudah and Beniamin claue to Roboam: and this was called the kingdome of Iudah, & the other ten tribes held with Ieroboam, and this was called the kingdome of Israel. The king of Iudah had his throne in Ierusalem, and the king of Israel in Samaria, after it was built by Amri Achabs father. And because our Sauiour Christ according to the flesh should come of the stock of Dauid, the genealogie of the kings of Iudah is here described, from Salomon to Ioram the sonne of Iosaphat, who reigned ouer Iudah in Ierusalem, as Ahab did ouer Israel in Samaria.

CHAP. I.

3 Abishag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah vsurpeth the kingdome. 30 Salomō is anointed King. 50 Adonijah fleeth to the altar.

NOw when King Dauid was old and stricken in yeeres, they couered him with clothes, but no heate came vnto him.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, Let there be sought for my lorde the King a young virgine, and let her ‖ stand before the King, and cherish him: and let her lye in thy bosome, that my lorde the King may get heate.

3 So they sought for a fayre young mayde throughout all ℣ coasts of Israel, & found one Abishag a Shunammite, & brought her to ℣ king.

4 And the maid was exceeding faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him, but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will be King. And hee gate him charets and horsemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

6 And his father woulde not displeasse him from his ‖ childhood, to say, Why hast thou done so? And hee was a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him next after Absalom.

7 And ‖ he tooke counsell of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and of Abiathar the Priest: and they helped forward Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the Priest, & Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada: & Nathan the Prophet, & Shimei, and Rei, and the men of valour, which were with Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 Then Adonijah sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, & fat cattell by the stone of Zoheleth, ℣ is by En-rogel, & called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, & al the men of Iudah ℣ Kings seruants.

Or, the stone Zoheleth.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Salomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-sheba the mother of Salomō, saying, Hast thou not heard, that Adonijah ℣ sonne of Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our Lord knoweth it not?

2. Sam. 3. 4

12 Now therefore come, & I will now giue thee counsell, how to sane thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Salomon.

13 Goe, & get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O King, sweare vnto thine hādmaid, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shal reigne after me, & he shal sit vpō my throne? why is then Adonijah king?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee, and confirme thy wordes.

15 ¶ So Bath-sheba went in vnto ℣ King into the chamber, & the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto ℣ King.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed and made obeysance vnto the King. And the King saide, What is thy matter?

17 And she answered him, My lord, thou swarest by the Lord thy God vnto thine hādmaid, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shal reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne.

18 And behold, now Adonijah King, and now, my lord, O King, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath offered many oxen, and fatted cattell, and sheepe, & hath called all the sonnes

of the king, & Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Salomon thy seruant hath he not bidden.

20 And thou, my lorde, O King, *knowest* that the eies of all Israel *are* on thee, that thou shouldest tell them, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

21 For els when my lord the King shal sleep with his fathers, I & my sonne Salomon shalbe reputed † vile.

†He shalbe reputed.

22 And lo, while shee yet talked with the king, Nathan also the Prophet came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Beholde, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in to the King, he made obeisance before the King vpon his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lorde, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shal sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine many oxen, & fat cattell, and sheepe, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, & the captains of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: & beholde, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue King Adonijah.

†He is the King Adonijah.

26 But me thy seruant, & Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Salomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King & thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruāt, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And shee came into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

29 And the King sware, saying, As the Lorde liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

30 That as I sware vnto thee by † Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomō thy son shall reigne after me, & hee shall sit vpon my throne in my place, so will I certenly doe this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the King, and said, God saue my lord King Dauid for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada. And they came before † King.

33 Then the King said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lorde, and cause Salomon my sonne to ride vpon mine owne mule, and carry him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok † Priest, & Nathan † Prophet anoint him there King ouer Israel, & blow ye the trumpet, & say, God saue King Salomon.

35 Then come vp after him, that hee may come and sit vpon my throne: and he shall be King in my stead: for I haue † appointed him to be prince ouer Israel and ouer Iudah.

†Or, commanded.

36 Then Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, answered the King, and said, So be it, *and* the Lord God of my lord the king † ratifie it.

†Ioh. 19. 8.

37 As the Lord hath bene with my lorde the King, so be he with Salomon, & exalt his throne aboue the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, & Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites & the Pelethites went downe, and caused Salomon to ride vpō King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oile out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Salomon: and they blew the trumpet, & all the people said, God saue King Salomon.

40 And all † people came vp after him, & the people piped with pipes, & reioiced with great ioy, so † the earth rang with † sound of them. †2 Sa. 6. 15.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the ghestes that were with him, heard it: (and they had made an end of eating) and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee saide, What meaneth this noise and vprore in the citie?

42 And as he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came: And Adonijah said, Come in: for thou art † a worthy man, † & bringest good tidings. †Or, a man of power

43 And Ionathan answered, & said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Salomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, & Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: & they are gone vp from thence with ioy, & the citie is mooued: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And Salomon also sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Salomon more famous then thy name, and exalt his throne aboue thy throne: therefore the King worshipped vpon the bed.

48 And thus said the king also, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who hath made one to sit on my throne this day, euen in my sight.

49 Then all the ghestes that were with Adonijah, were afraide, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 And Adonijah fearing the presence of Salomon arose and went, and tooke hold on the hornes of the altar.

51 And one told Salomon, saying, Beholde, Adonijah doth feare King Salomon: for lo, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the altar, saying, Let King Salomō sweare vnto me this day, that he wil not slay his seruāt with the sword.

52 Then Salomon said, If he will shewe himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth, but if wickednes be found in him, he shall die.

53 Then King Salomon sent, & they brought him from the altar, and hee came & did obeysance vnto King Salomon. And Salomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

¶ Dauid exhorteth Salomon, & giueth charge in concerning Ioab, Barzillai, & Shimei. 10 *The death of Dauid.* 17 *Adonijah asketh Abishag to wife.* 25 *He is slaine.* 35 *Zadok was placed in Abiathars roome.*

THen the daies of Dauid drewe neere that he should die, and hee charged Salomon his sonne, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man,

3 And take heede to the charge of the Lorde thy

thy God,to walke in his wayes,& keepe his ſtatutes,& his commandements,& his iudgements,& his teſtimonies,as it is written in ¶ Law of Moſes,that thou maiſt †proſper in al ¶ thou doeſt, & in euery thing whereunto thou turneſt thee,

4 That ¶ Lord may confirme his word which he ſpake vnto mee, ſaying, If thy ſonnes take heed to their way,that they walke before me in trueth,with all their heartes, and with all their ſoules, *† thou ſhalt not(ſaide hee)want one of thy poſteritie vpon the throne of Iſrael.

5 Thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me,& what he did to ¶ two captaines of ¶ hoſtes of Iſrael,vnto *Abner ¶ ſonne of Ner,& vnto*Amaſa ¶ ſonne of Iether,whom he ſlew,& ſhed blood of battel in peace, & put ¶ blood of warre vpon his girdle ¶ was about his loynes,& in his ſhoes that were on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let thou not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindnes vnto the ſonnes of *Barzillai the Gileadite,& let them be among them that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled from Abſolom thy brother.

8 ¶And behold,with thee *is Shimei ¶ ſonne of Gera, the ſonne of Iemini,of Bahurim, which curſed me with an horrible curſe in ¶ day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meete me at Iorden, and I ſware to him by the Lord,ſaying,*I wil not ſlay thee with ¶ ſword.

9 But thou ſhalt not count him innocent:for thou art a wiſe m̃,& knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do vnto him: therefore ¶ ſhalt cauſe his hoare head to go down to ¶ graue with blood.

10 So*Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes which Dauid *reigned vpon Iſrael,*were* fourtie yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶*Then ſate Salomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was ſtabliſhed mightily.

13 And Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bath-ſheba the mother of Salomon,and ſhee ſaid,Commeſt thou peaceably?And he ſaid,Yea.

14 He ſaid moreouer,I haue a ſute vnto thee. And ſhee ſaid, Say on.

15 Then he ſaid,Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine,and that al Iſrael ſet their faces on me,that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned away, and is my brothers:for it came to him by the Lord.

16 Now therefore I aske thee one requeſt, †refuſe me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid,Speake I pray thee,vnto Salomon the King (for he wil not ſay thee nay) that he giue me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-ſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶Bath-ſheba therefore went vnto King Salomon,to ſpeake vnto him for Adoniah,and the King roſe to meet her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her,and ſate downe on his throne and he cauſed a ſeate to be ſet for the Kings mother, & ſhe ſate at his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaide, I deſire a ſmall requeſt of thee,ſay me not nay.Then ¶ king ſaid vnto her, Aske on, my mother:for I wil not ſay thee nay.

21 She ſaide then, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adoniah thy brother to wife.

22 But King Salomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aske Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adoniah? aske for him the kingdome alſo: for hee is mine elder brother, and hath for him both Abiathar the Priest,and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Salomon ſware by ¶ Lord,ſaying,God doe ſo to me & more alſo,if Adoniah hath not ſpoke this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therfore as ¶ Lord liueth, who hath eſtabliſhed me, & ſet me in the throne of Dauid my father, who alſo hath made me an houſe, as he *promiſed,Adoniah ſhal ſurely dy this day.

25 And King Salomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada,& he ſmote him that he died.

26 ¶Then ¶ King ſaid vnto Abiathar¶ Prieſt, Go to Anathoth vnto thine owne ¶ fields: for ¶ worthy of death:but I wil not this day kill thee, becauſe ¶ bareſt the Arke of ¶ Lord God before Dauid my father, & becauſe ¶ haſt ſuffered in al,wherein my father hath bene afflicted.

27 So Salomon caſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the Lord, that he might* fulfill the words of the Lorde, which he ſpake againſt the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶The tidings came to Ioab,for Ioab had turned after Adoniah, but he turned not after Abſalom)& Ioab fled vnto ¶ Tabernacle of the Lord,& caught hold on the hornes of the altar.

29 And it was told King Salomon, that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of ¶ Lord, & behold,*he is* by ¶ altar.Thē Salomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada,ſaying,Go,fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came ,to the Tabernacle of the Lord,& ſaid vnto him,Thus ſaith the King, Come out.And he ſaid, Nay,but I wil die here. Then Benaiah brought the King worde againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, & thus he anſwered me.

31 And the King ſaid vnto him,Do as he hath ſaid,& ſmite him,& bury him; that thou maieſt take away the blood, which Ioab ſhed cauſeles, from me and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the Lord ſhall bring his blood vpon his owne head: for he ſmote two men more righteous and better then he,& ſlew them with the ſword,& my father Dauid knew not:*to wit*, *Abner the ſonne of Ner,captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael,&*Amaſa the ſonne of Iether captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and on the head of his ſeede for euer: but vpon Dauid, & vpon his ſeed, and vpon his houſe,and vpon his throne ſhall there be peace for euer from the Lord.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and ſmote him, and ſlewe him, and he was buried in his owne houſe in the wildernes.

35 And the King put Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoſt:and the King ſet Zadok the Prieſt in ¶ roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ Afterward the King ſent, & called Shimei,and ſaid vnto him, Builde thee an houſe in Ieruſalem,and dwell there,& depart not thence any whither.

37 For that day that thou goeſt out,& paſſeſt ouer

Deut.29.9. 1.Chr.22.13.
1.Chr.28.7.
Deut.11.22.
Deut.6.5.
Deut.10.12.
Deut.30.6.
1.Chr.22.12.
1.Chr.28.9.
2.Sam.3.27.
2.Sam.20.10.
2.Sam.3.28.
2.Sam.16.5.
2.Sam.19.23.
2.Sam.19.31.
Act.2.29.
1.Chr.29.23.
2.Sam.5.4.
1.Chr.29.27.
1.Chr.29.23.
2.Sam.7.12.
1.Chr.22.10.
2.Sam.7.13.
1.Chr.22.9.
2.Sam.3.39.
2.Sam.16.11.
2.Sam.19.22.
2.Sam.19.37.
Deut.23.6.
Iudg.21.22.
1.Chr.1.
Chap.7.8.
2.Sam.3.
2.Sam.20.
2.Sam.20.
or, as he ſwelted.

enter the riuer of Kidron, know assuredly, that thou shalt die the death: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The thing is good: as my Lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe. So Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many daies.

39 And after three yeres, two of the seruants of Shimei fled away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah King of Gath: and they tolde Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, & sadled his asse, & went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: & Shimei went, & brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Salomon, ℣ Shimei had gone fro Ierusalē to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the Lorde, and protested vnto thee, saying, That day that thou goest out and walkest any whither, knowe assuredly that thou shalt die the death? And thou saidst vnto me, The thing is good, *that* I haue heard.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the othe of the Lord, and the commandement wherewith I charged thee?

44 The King said also to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednes whereunto thine heart is priuie, that thou didst to Dauid my father: the Lord therefore shall bring thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And let King Salomon be blessed, and the throne of Dauid stablished before the Lord for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada: who went out and smote him that he died. And the * kingdome was stablished in the hand of Salomon. 1 Kin. 1, 1.

CHAP. III.

1 Salomon taketh Pharaohs daughter to wife, 5 The Lorde appeareth to him, and giueth him wisdome. 17 The pleading of the two harlots, and Salomons sentence therein.

Chap. 7, 8.

SAlomon * then made affinitie with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill he had made an ende of building his owne house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in the hie places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the Lord, vntill those dayes.

3 And Salomon loued the Lorde, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and offered incense in the hie places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for ℣ was the chiefe hie place: a thousand burnt offerings did Salomon offer vpon ℣ altar.

5 In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Salomon in a dreame by night: And God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Salomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruāt Dauid my father great mercy, ‖ when he walked before thee in truth, & in righteousnes, & in vprightnes of heart w thee: & ℣ hast kept for him this great mercy, & hast giuen him a sone to sit on his throne, as *appeareth* this day. ‖ Or, as he walked

7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in steade of Dauid my father: and I am but a yong child, and know not how to go out and in.

8 And thy seruāt is in the midst of thy people, which ℣ hast chosen, euen a great people which cannot be tolde nor nombred for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore vnto thy seruant an ‖ vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy mighty people? 2 Chr. 1, 10. ‖ Or, Obedient.

10 And this pleased the Lord well, that Salomon had desired this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because ℣ hast asked this thing, & hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstāding to heare iudgement,

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy words: lo, I haue giuen thee a wise & an vnderstanding heart, so ℣ there hath bin none like thee before thee, neither after thee shal arise ℣ like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that, which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that among the Kings there ‖ shall be none like vnto thee all thy dayes. Mat. 6, 33. ‖ Or, hath been none.

14 And if ℣ wilt walke in my waies to keepe mine ordinances & my cōmandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, I will prolōg thy daies. Chap. 15, 5.

15 And when Salomon awoke, behold, it was a dreame, & he came to Ierusalem, & stoode before the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and offered burnt offerings & made peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came two ‖ harlots vnto the King, and stoode before him. ‖ Or, whoores.

17 And the one woman saide, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And the third day after that I was deliuered, this woman was deliuered also: & we were in the house together: no stranger was with vs in the house, sane we twaine.

19 And this womans sonne died in the night: for shee ouerlay him.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from my side, while thine handmayde slept, and layde him in her bosome, and layd her dead sonne in my bosome.

21 And when I rose to the morning to giue my sonne suck, behold, he was dead: and when I had well considered him in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne whom I had borne.

22 Then the other woman said, Nay, but my sonne liueth, and thy sonne is dead. Againe she said, No but thy sonne is dead, and mine liueth: thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, Shee saith, This that liueth is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: & the other saith, Nay, but the dead is thy sone, and the liuing is my sonne.

24 Then the King said, Bring me a sword: and they brought out a sword before the King.

25 And the King saide, Deuide ye the liuing child in twaine, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman, whose the liuing child was, vnto the King, for her cōpassion was kindled toward her sonne, and she said, Oh my lord, giue her the liuing childe, & slay him not: but the other saide, Let it be neither mine nor thine,

shrine haue dwelt in it.

17 The the King answered, and said, Giue her ¶ liuing child, & slay him not: for she is his mother.

28 And all Israel heard the iudgement, which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God was in him to doe iustice.

CHAP. IIII.

2 The princes and rulers vnder Salomon. 22 The purueyance for his vitailes. 26 The number of his horses. 32 His bookes and writings.

A Nd King Salomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these were his princes, Azariah the sonne of Zadok the Priest,

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha scribes, Iehoshaphat ¶ sonne of Ahilud ¶ recorder

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste, and Zadok & Abiathar Priestes,

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers, & Zabud the sonne of Nathan Priest was the Kings friend,

6 And Ahishar was ouer the houshold: & * Adoniram ¶ sonne of Abda was ouer the tribute.

7 ¶ And Salomon had twe lue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided vitailes for the King and his houshold: ech man had a moneth in the yere to prouide vitailes.

8 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim:

9 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, & Beth-themesh, and Elon & Beth-hanan:

10 The sonne of Hesed in Aruboth: to whom pertained Socho, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The sonne of Abinadab in al the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Salomon to wife:

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud in Taanach, and Megiddo, & in all Beth-shean, ‖ is by Zartanah beneath Izreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, euen till beyond ouer against Iokmeam:

13 The sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, & his were the townes of Iair, the sonne of Manasseh, which are in Gilead, and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Bashan: three score great cities with walles and barres of braste.

14 ¶ Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo had to Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz in Naphtali, & he tooke Basmath the daughter of Salomon to wife:

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat ¶ sonne of Parnah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri in the countrey of Gilead, the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan, & was officer alone in the land.

20 Iudah & Israel were many, as the sand of ¶ sea in nōber, eating, drinking, & making merie.

21 * And Salomon reigned ouer al kingdoms, frō the Riuer vnto the land of the Philistims, & vnto the border of Egypt, & they brought presents, & serued Salomon all the daies of his life.

22 And Salomons vitailes for one day were thirtie ¶ measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meale

23 Tenne fatte oxen, and twentie oxen of the pastures, and an hundreth sheep: besides hartes, and bucks, and bugles, and fatte fowle.

24 For he ruled in all *the region* on the other side of the Riuer, frō Tiphsah euen vnto ‖ Azzah, ‖ *Or, Gaza.* ouer all the Kings on the other side the riuer: & he had peace round about him on euery side.

25 And Iudah & Israel dwelt without feare, euery mā vnder his vine, & vnder his figtree, frō Dan, euen to Beer-sheba, al ¶ daies of Salomō.

26 ¶ And Salomon had * fourty thousande stalles of horses for his chaiets, & twelue thousand horsemen. 2.Chr.9.25

27 And these officers prouided vitaile for king Salomon, & for all that came to king Salomons table, euery man his moneth, *and* they suffered to lack nothing.

28 Barley also & straw for the horses and mules brought they vnto the place where ¶ officers were, euery mā according to his charge.

29 ¶ * And God gaue Salomon wisdome & vnderstanding exceeding much, & a large heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore. Ecclus. 47

30 And Salomons wisdome excelled the wisdome of all the children of the East and all the wisdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then any man: *yea*, then were Ethan ¶ Ezrahite, then Heman, then Chalcol, then Derda the sonnes of Mahol: & he was famous throughout all nations round about.

32 And Salomon spake three thousand prouerbes, & his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euē vnto the hyssope ¶ springeth out of the walle: he spake also of beastes & of foules, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdome of Salomon, from all Kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sendeth to Salomon, & Salomon to him, purposing to build the house of God. 6 He prepareth stuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workemen.

A Nd Hiram King of ‖ Tyrus sent his seruants ‖ *Or, Zor.* vnto Salomon, (for he had heard, that they had anointed him King in the roume of his father) because Hiram had euer loued Dauid.

2 *Also Salomon sent to Hiram, saying, 2.Chr.2.3.

3 Thou knowest that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the Lord his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntil the Lord had put ‖ them vn- ‖ *Or, him.* der the soles of his feete.

4 But now the Lord my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, *so that* there is neither aduersary, nor euil to resist.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the Lorde my God, * as the Lord spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy ¶ sonne whome I will set vpon thy throne for thee, he shall build an house vnto my Name. 2.Sa.7.13. 1.Chr.22. 10.

6 Now therefore command, that they hewe me cedar trees out of Lebanon: & my seruants shall be with thy seruants, and vnto thee wil I giue ¶ hire for thy seruants, according to al that thou shalt appoint for thou knowest that there are none among vs, that can hewe timber like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And when Hiram heard the words of Salomon, he reioiced greatly, & said, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise

wise sonne ouer this mightie people.

8 And Hiram sent to Salomon, saying, I haue considered the things, for the which thou sentest vnto me, and will accomplish al thy desire, concerning the cedar trees and firre trees.

9 My seruants shall bring them downe from Lebanon to the sea: & I will conuey them by seas in rafters vnto the place that thou shalt shew me, and will cause them to be discharged there, & thou shalt receiue them: now thou shalt doe me a pleasure to minister foode for my familie.

10 So Hiram gaue Salomon cedar trees and firre trees, *euen* his full desire.

11 And Salomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand ‖ measures of wheate for food to his household, & twentie measures of ‖ beaten oyle. Thus much gaue Salomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 ¶ And ỹ Lord gaue Salomō wisdom as he * promised him. And there was peace betwene Hiram & Salomon, & they two made a couenāt.

13 ¶ And king Salomon raised a ſume out of all Israel, & the ſumme was thirtie thousād mē;

14 Whome he sent to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by course: they were a moneth in Lebanon, and two moneths at home. And * Adoniram *was* ouer the ſumme.

15 And Salomon had seuentie thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand masons in the mountaine,

16 Beside the ‖ princes, whome Salomon appointed ouer the worke, *euen* three thousand and three hundreth, which ruled the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded them, & they brought great ſtones, and costly ſtones to make the foundation of the house, *euen* hewed ſtones.

18 And Salomons workmē, & the workmen of Hiram, and the masons hewed and prepared timber & ſtones for the building of the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of the Temple, & the forme thereof. 12 The promiſe of the Lord to Salomon.

A Nd * in the foure hundreth and fourescore yeere (after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt) and in the fourth yeere of the reigne of Salomon ouer Israel, in the moneth of Ziſ, (which is the second moneth) he built the house of the Lord.

2 And the house which King Salomon built for the Lord, was threescore cubites long, and twentie broad, and thirtie cubites hie.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house *was* twentie cubites long according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubites broad before the house.

4 And in the house he made windowes, ‖ broad *without*, and narrowe *within*.

5 And by the wall of the house, he made ‖ galleries round about, euen by the walles of the house round about the Temple and the oracle, and made chambers round about.

6 The nethermoſt galterie *was* fiue cubites broad, & the middlemoſt sixe cubites broad, & ỹ third, seuen cubites broad: for he made reſtes round about without the house, that *the beames* ſhould not be faſtened in ỹ walles of the house.

7 And when ỹ house was built, it was built of ſtone perfect, *before* it was brought, ſo that there was neither hāmer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle ‖ chamber was in the right ſide of the house, and men went vp with winding ſtaires into the middlemoſt, and out of the middlemoſt into the third.

9 So he built the house, & finiſhed it, & ſeeled ỹ house being vawted w̄ ſeeling of cedar trees.

10 And he built the galleries vpon all the *wal* of the house of fiue cubites height, and they were ioyned to ỹ house with beames of cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Salomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this house which thou buildeſt, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my commandements, to walke in them, then will I perfourme vnto thee my promiſe, * which I promiſed to Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forſake my people Israel.

14 So Salomon built the house, & finiſhed it.

15 And built the walles of the house within, with boards of cedar tree, from the pauement of the house vnto the walles of the ſeeling, and w̄in he couered them with wood, and couered the ſloore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he built twentie cubites in the ſides of the house with boardes of cedar, from the ſloore to the walles, & he prepared *a place* within it, for the oracle, *euen* the moſt holy place.

17 But the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourtie cubites *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was ‖ carued with ‖ knops, and grauen with flowres: all *was* cedar, ſo *that* no ſtone was ſeene.

19 ¶ Alſo he prepared the place of the oracle in the middes of the house within, to ſet the Arke of the couenant of the Lord there.

20 And the place of the oracle within *was* twentie cubites long, & twentie cubites broad, and twentie cubites hie, and he couered it with pure golde, and couered the altar with cedar.

21 So Salomon couered the house w̄in with pure gold: and he † thut the place of the oracle with chaines of gold, and couered it with gold.

22 And he ouerlaid al the house w̄ gold, vntil all the house was made perfite: alſo he couered the whole altar, ỹ was before ỹ oracle, w̄ gold.

23 And within the oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ olive tree, ten cubites hie.

24 The wing alſo of the one Cherub *was* fiue cubites, and the wing of the other Cherub *was* fiue cubites: /from the vttermoſt part of *one* of his wings, vnto the vttermoſt part of the *other* of his wings, *were* ten cubites.

25 Alſo the other Cherub was of ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure and one ſise.

26 *For* the height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and ſo *was* the other Cherub.

27 And he put the Cherubims within the inner house, * and the Cherubims ſtretched out their wings, ſo that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wal: and their *other* wings touched one another in the mids of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims w̄ golde.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with grauen figures of Cherubims

and of palme trees, and grauen flowres within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he couered with golde within and without.

31 And in the entring of the oracle he made *two* doores of oliue tree: *and* the vpper poste *and* side postes *were* fiue square.

32 The two doores also *were* of oliue tree, & he graued them with grauing of Cherubims and palme trees, & grauen flowers, and couered them with golde, and laid thinne golde vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 And so made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of oliue tree foure square.

34 But the two doores also *were* of firre tree, ‖Or, folding the two sides of the one doore *were* ‖ round, & the two sides of the other doore *were* round.

35 And he graued Cherubims and palme trees, and carued flowres, and couered the carued worke with golde, finely wrought.

36 ¶ And he built ℣ court ẅin ẅ three rowes of hewed stone, & one row of beames of cedar.

37 In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of ℣ Lord laid in the moneth of Zif:

38 And in the eleuenth yere in the moneth of Bul, (which is the eight moneth) he finished the house with all the furniture thereof, and in euery point: so was he seuen yeere in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of the houses of Salomon.* 15 *The excellent workemanshippe of Hiram in the pieces which he made for the Temple.*

BVt Salomon was building his owne house ℣ thirteene yeeres, and finished all his house.

Chap.9.10. 2 He built also an house *called* the forest of Lebanon, an hundreth cubites long, and fiftie cubites broade, and thirtie cubites high, vpon foure rowes of cedar pillars, and cedar beames *were laid* vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered aboue with cedar vpon the beames, that lay on the fourtie and fiue pillars, fifteene in a rowe.

4 And the windowes *were* in three rowes, & windowe *was* against windowe in three rankes.

5 And all the doores, & the side postes *with* the windowes were foure square, and windowe was ouer against windowe in three rankes.

6 And he made a porch of pillars fiftie cubites long, & thirtie cubits broad, & ℣ porch was before them, *euen* before them *were* thirtie pillars.

7 ¶ The he made a porch for ℣ throne, where he iudged, *euen* a porch of iudgement, & it was ſeeled with cedar from pauement to pauement.

8 And in his house, where he dwelt, *was* another hall more inward then the porch, which was of the same worke. Also Salomon made an house for Pharaohs daughter (* whom he had Chap.3.1. taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of ‖ costly stones, hewed by ‖Or, precious. measure, & sawed ẅ sawes within & without, from ℣ foundation vnto the *stones* of an ‖ hand ‖Or, square. breadth, and on the outside to the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *and* great stones, *euen* of stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 Aboue also *were* costly stones, squared by rule, and *boardes* of cedar.

12 ¶ And the great court round about *was* with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beames: so *was it to* ℣ inner court of the house of the Lord, & to the porch of the house.

13 ¶ Then King Salomon sent, and set *one* Hiram out of ‖ Tyrus. ‖Or, Zor.

14 He was a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, his father being a man of Tyrus, *and* wrought in brasse: he was ful of wisedome, and vnderstanding, and knowledge to worke all manner of worke in brasse: who came to King Salomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 ¶ For he cast two pillars of brasse: ℣ heighe of a pillar was eightene cubites, & a threede of twelue cubites did compasse † either of ℣ pillars. † Ebr. the second.

16 And he made two ‖ chapiters of molten ‖Or, pomels. brasse to set on ℣ tops of the pillars: the height of one of the chapiters *was* fiue cubites: & the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 He made grates like networke, and ‖ wre- ‖Or, cordes then worke like chaines for the chapiters that were on the top of the pillars, *euen* seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 So he made the pillars, and two rowes of pomegranates round about in the one grate to couer the chapiters that were vpon the toppe. And thus did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were on the top of the pillars *were* after lilie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* also aboue, ‖ ouer against the bellie ‖ with- ‖Or, round about the middes. in the networke *pomegranates*: for two hundred pomegranates were in the *two* rankes ‖. bout vpon † either of the chapiters. ‖Or, be-

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple. And when he had set vp the right † pillar, he called the name thereof Iachin: and when he had set vp the left pillar, he called the name thereof Boaz. † Ebr. his second.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars *was* worke of lilies: so was the workemanshippe of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea ten cubites wide from brimme to brimme, round in compasse, and fiue cubites hie, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it about.

24 And vnder the brimme of it *were* knops like wilde cucumers compassing it rounde about, ten in one cubite, compassing the sea * round 2.Chron.4.3 about: and the two rowes of knoppes were cast, when it was molten.

25 It stoode on twelue bulles, three looking toward the North, and three toward the West, and three toward the South, and three toward the East: and the sea *stoode* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder partes were inward.

26 It was ‖ an handbreadth thicke, and the ‖Or, a span. brimme thereof was like the worke of the brim of a cuppe with flowres of lilies: it contained two thousand Baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, one base *was* foure cubites long, and foure cubites broad, and three cubites hie.

28 ¶ And the worke of the bases was on this manner, They had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges, were lions, bulles and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and bulles, were addition-

ous made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners had † vndersetters: vnder the caldron were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it *was* within the chapiter and aboue *to measure* by the cubite: for the mouth thereof *was* round made like a base, and it was a cubite & halfe a cubite: & also vpon the mouth thereof *were* grauen workes, whose borders *were* foure square, & not round.

32 And vnder the borders *were* foure wheeles, and the axeltrees of the wheeles *ioyned* to the base: and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the fashion of the wheeles was like the fashion of a charet wheele, their axeltrees, and their naues, and their ‖ felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And foure vndersetters *were* vpon the foure corners of one base: *and* the vndersetters thereof were of the base *it selfe*.

35 And in the toppe of the base was a round compasse of halfe a cubite hie round about: and vpon the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 And vpon the tables of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof he did graue Cherubims, lyons, and palmetrees on the side of euery one, and additions round about.

37 Thus made he the ten bases. *They* had all one casting, one measure, *and* one fashion.

38 ¶ Then made he ten caldrons of brasse, one caldron contained fourtie baths: and euery caldron *was* foure cubites, one caldron *was* vpon one base throughout the ten bases.

39 And he set the bases, fiue on the right side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house. And he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward toward the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made caldrons, & beesoms, & basens, & Hiram finished all the worke that he made to king Salomon for the house of ℣ Lord:

41 To wit, two pillars and *two* bowles of the chapiters ℣ were on the top of the two pillars, & two grates to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, which were vpō ℣ top of the pillars,

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two grates, euen two rowes of pomegranates for euery grate to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillars,

43 And the ten bases, and ten caldrons vpon the bases,

44 And one sea, and twelue bulles vnder ℣ sea,

45 And pots, & beesoms, & basens: & all these vessels, which Hiram made to King Salomon for the house of ℣ Lord, were of shining brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iorden did the King cast them in ‖ clay betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Salomon left *to weigh* all the vessels because of the exceeding abundance, neither could the weight of the brasse be counted.

48 So Salomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto ℣ house of ℣ Lord, ℣ golden altar, & the golden table, whereon ℣ shewbread was,

49 And the candlesticks, fiue at the right side, and fiue at the left, before the oracle of pure golde, and the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of golde,

50 And the bowles, and the hookes, and the basens, & the spoones, and the ashpans of pure gold, & the hinges of gold for the doores of the house vvin, *euen* for the most holy place, & for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was finished all the worke that King Salomon made for the house of the Lord. And Salomon brought in the things which his father had dedicated: the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels, *and* laid them among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

4 The Arke is borne into the Temple. 10 A cloud filleth the Temple. 14 The King blesseth the people.

THen *king Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel, euen al ℣ heads of the tribes, the chiefe fathers of ℣ children of Israel vnto him in Ierusalē, for to bring vp ℣ Arke of the couenant of ℣ Lord from the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

† *Eli. Sale.*

2 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto King Salomon at the feast in the moneth of Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priestes tooke the Arke.

4 They bare the Arke of the Lord, and they bare the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle: those did the Priestes and Levites bring vp.

5 And King Salomon & all the Congregation of Israel, ℣ were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing (sheepe & beeues, ℣ could not be told nor nombred for multitude.

6 So the Priestes brought the Arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, into the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For ℣ Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, & the barres thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the barres, that the ends of the barres might appeare out of the Sanctuarie before the oracle, but they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 Nothing *was* in the Arke *saue* the two tables of stone which Moses had put there at Horeb, where the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

10 And when the Priests were come out of ℣ Sanctuarie, ℣ *cloud filled the house of ℣ Lord, *Exo.40.34*

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glorie of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 Then spake Salomon, The Lord * said, *2.Chro.6.1* that he would dwell in the darke cloud.

13 I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer.

14 ¶ And the King turned his face, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: for all the Congregation of Israel stoode *there*.

15 And he said, Blessed be ℣ Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel, to build an house that my name might be there: but I haue chosen * Dauid to *2.Sam.7.8* be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my fa-

ther to build an house to the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to builde an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well, that thou wast so minded:

19 Neuertheles, thou shalt not builde the house, but thy sonne that shall come out of thy loynes, he shal build the house vnto my Name.

†Ebr. confirmed. 20 And the Lord hath †made good his word that he spake: and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the Lord God of Israel:

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the Arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lord, which he made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

2.Chron. 6.13. 22 ¶ Then Salomon stoode before the *altar of ỹ Lord in the sight of all the Congregatiō of Israel. & stretched out his hands toward heauē,

2.Mac.2.8 23 And said, *O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heauen aboue, or in ỹ earth beneath, ỹ that keepest couenant & mercie w̄ thy seruants ỹ walke before thee w̄ all their heart,

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as appeareth this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father ỹ thou hast promised him, saying, * Thou shalt not want a Chap.2.4. man in my sight to sit vpon ỹ throne of Israel, so ỹ thy children take heed to their way, ỹ they walke before me, as ỹ hast walked in my sight.

26 And nowe, O God of Israel, I pray thee, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 Is it true indeede that God will dwell on the earth? behold, the heauens, and the heauens of heauens are not able to conteine thee: how much more *vnable* is this house ỹ I haue built?

28 But haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the crie and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house, night and day, *euen* toward the place Deu.12.11 whereof thou hast said, * My Name shall be there: that thou maiest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place.

30 Heare thou therefore the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel which pray ‖Or, from. in this place, and heare thou ‖ in the place of thine habitation *euen* in heauen, and when thou hearest, haue mercie.

31 ¶ When a man shall trespasse against his neighbour, and he lay vpon him an othe, to †Ebr. the othe. cause him to sweare, and †the sweater shall come before thine altar in this house,

32 Then heare thou in heauen, & do & iudge thy seruants, that thou condemne the wicked to bring his way vpō his head, & iustifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnes

33 ¶ When thy people Israel shall be ouerthrowen before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house,

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and be merciful vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen shall be shut vp, & there shalbe no raine because they haue sinned against thee, and shall pray in this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them,

36 Then heare thou in heauen, & pardon the sinne of thy seruants and of thy people Israel (when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they may walke) & giue raine vpō the land ỹ thou hast giuen to thy people to inherit.

37 ¶ When there shalbe famine in the land, when there shalbe pestilence, when there shalbe blasting, mildew, grashopper, *or* caterpiller, whē their enemie shall besiege them in the †cities †Eb. in the land of of their land, *or* any plague, *or* any sickenesse,

38 *Then* what prayer, *&* supplication soeuer their gates. shalbe made of any mā *or* of al thy people Israel whē euery one shal know ỹ plague in his owne heart, and stretch forth his hands in this house,

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and doe, and giue euery man according to all his wayes, as thou knowest his heart (for thou onely knowest the heartes of all the children of men)

40 That they may feare thee as long as they liue in the land, w̄ thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, as touching the stranger that is not of thy people Israel, who shall come out of a farre countrey for thy Names sake,

42 (When they shal heare of thy great name, and of thy mightie hand, and of thy stretched out arme) and shal come and pray in this house,

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to al that the stranger calleth for vnto thee: ỹ al the people of the earth may know thy Name, & feare thee, as do thy people Israel: and that they may know, that thy Name is called vpon in this house which I haue built.

44 ¶ When thy people shal go out to battel against their enemie by the way that thou shalt send them, & shall pray vnto the Lord *toward Dan.6.10 the way of the citie which thou hast chosen, & *toward* the house ỹ I haue built for thy Name,

45 Heare thou then in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and ‖ iudge their cause. ‖Or, maintain.

46 If they sinne against thee (* for there is sinne 1.Iohn.1.8 no man that sinneth not) and thou be angrie *with*, right. with them, and deliuer them vnto the enemies, 2.Chron. so that they carie them away prisoners vnto 6.36. the land of the enemies, either farre or neere, eccles.7.20

47 Yet ‖ if they turne againe vnto their heart ‖Or, if they in ỹ land (to ỹ w̄ they be caried away captiues) 1.Iohn.1.9 and returne & pray vnto thee in the land of the ỹ caried them away captiues, saying, We haue *repent.* sinned, we haue transgressed, & done wickedly,

48 If they turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule *in* the land of their enemies, whith led the away captiues, and pray vnto thee *toward* the way of their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, *and toward* the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name,

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and ‖Or, maintain their cause.

50 And

50 And be mercifull vnto thy people that haue sinned against thee, and vnto all their iniquities (wherein they haue transgressed against thee) and cause that they, which led them away captiues, may haue pitie & compassiō on them:

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt from the middes of the yron fornace,

52 Let thine eies be open vnto ỹ prayer of thy seruant, & vnto ỹ prayer of thy people Israel to hearken vnto the, in al ỹ they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou diddest separate them to thee from among al people of the earth for an inheritance, as thou saidest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers *out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And whē Salomō had made an end of praying all this prayer & supplication vnto ỹ Lord, he arose frō before ỹ altar of ỹ Lord, frō kneling on his knees, & stretching of his hands to heaue,

55 And stoode and blessed all the Congregation of Israel with a loud voyce, saying,

56 Blessed be the Lord that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one worde of al his good promise which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The Lord our God be ẅ vs, as he was ẅ our fathers, ỹ he forsake vs not, neither leaue vs,

58 That he may bowe our heartes vnto him, that we may walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, and his statutes, and his lawes, which he commanded our fathers,

59 And these my wordes, which I haue prayed before the Lord, be neere vnto the Lord our God day and night, that he defend the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † alway as the matter requireth,

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the Lord is God, *and* none other.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfite with the Lord our God to walke in his statutes, and to keepe his commandements, as this day.

62 ¶ * Then the King and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the Lord.

63 And Salomon offered a sacrifice of peace offrings ẅ he offred vnto the Lord, *to wit*, two and twentie thousand beeues, & an hundreth & twentie thousand sheepe: so the King & all the children of Israel dedicated ỹ house of ỹ Lord.

64 The same day did the King hallowe the middle of the court, that was before ỹ house of ỹ Lord: for there he made burnt offrings, & the meate offrings, & the fat of the peace offerings, because the * brasen altar ỹ was before the Lord, was too little to receiue ỹ burnt offrings, & the meate offrings, & the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And Salomon made at that time a feast, & all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, euen from ỹ entring in of Hamath vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 And ỹ eight day he sent the people away: and they †thanked the King, & went vnto their tents ioyous and with glad heart, because of all the goodnesse that the Lord had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Lord appeareth the second time to Salomon.* 11 *Salomon giueth cities to Hiram.* 20 *The Canaanites become tributaries.* 28 *He sendeth foorth a nauie for golde.*

WHen * Salomon had finished ỹ building of the house of the Lord, & the kings palace, and all that Salomon desired & minded to do,

2 Then the Lord appeared vnto Salomon the secōd time, as he * appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And ỹ Lord said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer & thy supplication, ỹ thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house (ẅ thou hast built) to * put my Name there for euer, and mine eies, & mine hart shalbe there perpetually.

4 And if ỹ wilt walke before me (as Dauid thy father walked in pureneſſe of heart, & in righteousnes) to do according to all ỹ I haue commāded thee, & keep my statutes, & my iudgemēts,

5 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, * Thou shalt not want a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if ye and your children turne away from me, & will not keepe my cōmandements, *and* my statutes, (which I haue set before you) but goe and serue other gods, & worship them,

7 Then will I cut off Israel from the land, which I haue giuen them, and the house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a common talke among all people,

8 Euen this high house shall be *so*: euery one that passeth by it, shalbe astonied, and shal hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the Lord done thus vnto this land and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them all this euill.

10 * And at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Salomon had builded the two houses, the house of the Lord, and the Kings palace,

11 (*For the which* Hiram the King of ‖ Tyrus had brought to Salomon timber of cedar, and firre trees, and golde, and whatsoeuer he desired) then king Salomon gaue to Hiram twentie cities in the land of ‖ Galil.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyrus to see the cities which Salomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not,

13 Therefore he said, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother. And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram had sent the King fiue score talents of golde.

15 ¶ And this is the cause of the tribute, why King Salomon raised tribute, *to wit*, to build the house of the Lord, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 Pharaoh King of Egypt had come vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slew the Canaanites, and dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Salomons wife.

17 (Therefore Salomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath and Tamor in the wilderne of the land,

Exod.19.6

1.Kin.7.45.

2.Chro.7.7.

† Or, she thing of a day in his day.

2.Chro.7.4.

† Or, blessed

2.Chro.7.

Chap.8.20.

Deut.12.11.

2.Sam.7.12.

1.Chron.22.10.

Jere.7.14.

Deu.29.24. Jere.22.8.

2.Chro.8.1.

‖ Or, Land

‖ Or, displeased or, displeasing

29 And all the cities of store, that Salomon had, euen cities for charets, and cities for horsemen, and *all* that Salomon desired and would build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

30 All the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel:

31 *To wit*, their children that were left after them in the land, whome the children of Israel were not able to destroy, those did Salomon make tributaries vnto this day.

Lord. 25.39 32 But of the children of Israel did Salomon *make no bondmē: but they were mē of warre and his seruants, & his princes, & his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsmen.

33 These were the princes of the officers, that were ouer Salomons worke: *euen* fiue hundreth and sixtie, and they ruled the people that wrought in the worke.

34 ¶ And Pharaohs daughter came vp from the citie of Dauid, vnto the house which *Salomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

35 And three a yere did Salomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the Lord: and he burnt incense vpon *the altar*, that was before the Lorde, when he had finished the house.

36 ¶ Also King Salomon made a nauie of ships in Ezeon-geber, which is beside Eloth, and the brinke of the red Sea, in the land of Edom.

37 And Hiram sent with the nauie his seruants, that were mariners, and had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Salomon.

38 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence foure hundreth and twentie talents of golde, and brought it to King Salomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Saba commeth to heare the wisedome of Salomon. 18 His royall throne. 23 His great and magnificence.

2. Chro. 9.1 And the *Queene of Sheba hearing the fame
1. Mac. 12.42. of Salomon (concerning the Name of the
Iudith 11.1. Lord) came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, *and* camels that bare sweet odours, and golde exceeding much, & precious stones: and she came to Salomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Salomon declared vnto her all her questions: nothing was hid from the King, which he expounded not vnto her.

4 Then the Queene of Sheba sawe all Salomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the order of his ministers, and their apparell, and his drinking vessels, and his burnt offerings that he offered in the house of the Lord, and † she was greatly astonied.

† He sheet no more spirit in her. 6 And she said vnto the King, It was a true word that I heard in mine owne land of thy sayings, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit I beleeued not their reports, till I came & had seene it w mine eyes: but lo, ỹ one halfe was not told me: *for* thou hast more wisdom & prosperitie, then I haue heard by report.

8 Happie are thy men, happie are these thy seruants, which stande euer before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which loued thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the Lord loued Israel for euer, and made thee King, to doe equitie and righteousnesse.

10 And she gaue the King sixe score talents of golde, and of sweete odours exceeding much, and precious stones. There came no more such abundance of sweete odours, as the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Salomon.

11 The nauie also of Hiram (that caryed gold from Ophir) brought likewise great plentie of *Almuggim trees frō Ophir & precious stones. 2. Chro. 9.10

12 And the King made of ỹ Almuggim trees pillars for the house of the Lord, & for ỹ Kings palace, and made harpes and psalteries for singers. There came no more such Almuggim trees, nor were any more seene vnto this day.

13 And King Salomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, what soeuer she would aske, besides that, which Salomon gaue her † of his Kingly liberalitie: so she returned and went to her owne countrey, *both* she, and her seruants. † Eb. by the hand of the King.

14 ¶ Also the weight of golde, that came to Salomon in one yeere, was sixe hundreth three score and sixe * talents of golde, Exo. 25.39

15 Besides that *he had* of marchant men and of the marchandizes of them that solde spices, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the princes of the countrey.

16 And King Salomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde, sixe hundreth *shekels* of golde went to a target: Chap. 7.2

17 And three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield: & the King put thē in ỹ house of ỹ wood of Lebanō.

18 ¶ Then the King made a great throne of yuorie, and couered it with the best golde.

19 And the throne had sixe steppes, and the top of the throne was round behind, and there were stayes on either side on the place of the throne, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

20 And there stoode twelue lyons on the sixe steppes on either side: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 And all King Salomons drinking vessels *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the wood of Lebanon *were* of pure golde, none *were* of siluer: *for* it was nothing esteemed in the dayes of Salomon.

22 For the King had on the Sea the nauie of Tharshish w the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeere came the nauie of Tharshish, and brought golde and siluer, yuorie, & apes, and peacockes.

23 So King Salomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth, both in riches, and in wisedome.

24 And al ỹ world sought to see Salomon, to heare his wisdom, w God had put in his heart,

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, and rayment, and armour, and sweete odours, horses and mules, from yeere to yeere. 2. Chr. 1.14

26 Then Salomon gathered together * charets and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundreth charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whome he placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the King ‖ gaue siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and gaue cedars as the wilde sycomors, that growe abundantly in the plaine. ‖ Or, he made siluer as plentie

* An.

28 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linen: ‖ the Kings marchants received the linen for a price.

29 There came vp and went out of Egypt a charet *worth* six hundreth *shekels* of siluer: and an horse for an hundreth and fiftie. & thus by their hands. they brought *horses* to all the Kings of the Hittites, & to the Kings of Aram by their † means.

‖ for the company of the Kings marchants did receiue a number at a price. † Heb.

CHAP. XI.

1 Salomon hath a thousand wiues and concubines, which bring him to idolatrie. 14 God raiseth vp aduersaries against him. 43 He dieth.

Deu.17.17 neh.13.26 BVt King Salomon * loued many outlandish women: both ♀ daughter of Pharaoh, & the wome of Moab, Ammon, Edom, Zidon & Heth,

2 Of the nations, whereof the Lord had said Exo.34.16 vnto the children of Israel, * Goe not ye in to them, nor let them come in to you: *for* surely they will turne your hearts after their gods: to them. *I say*, did Salomon ioyne in loue.

3 And he had seuen hundred wines, *that were* princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his wiues turned away his heart. ‖ for queens

4 For when Salomon was old, his wiues turned his heart after other gods. so that his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

Iudg.2.13 5 For Salomon followed * Ashtaroth the god of the Zidonians, and Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 So Salomon wrought wickednes in the sight of the Lord, but continued not to followe the Lord, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Salomon builde an hie place for Chemosh ♀ abomination of Moab, in ♀ mountaine that is ouer against Ierusalem, & vnto Molech ♀ abomination of the children of Ammō.

8 And so did he for all his outlandish wiues, which burnt incense & offered vnto their gods.

9 Therefore the Lord was angry vv Salomon, because he had turned his heart frō ♀ Lord God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twise, Chap.3.5. and 9.2.

10 And had giue him a * charge cōcerning this Chap.6.12. thing, ♀ he should not follow other gods: but he kept not that, vv the Lord had cōmanded him.

11 Wherefore the Lord said vnto Salomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, & thou hast Gen.12.15. not kept my conenant, and my statutes (which I commanded thee) * I will surely rent the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy daies I will not doe it, because of Dauid thy father, but I will rent it out of the hand of thy sonne:

13 Howbeit I wil not rent al the kingdome, *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, because of Dauid my seruant, & because of Ierusalē, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ Then the Lorde stirred vp an aduersarie vnto Salomon, *euen* Hadad the Edomite, of the Kings seede, which was in Edom. 2.Sa.8.14.

15 * For when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the host had smitten al ♀ males in Edom, and was gone vp to bury the slaine,

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there, and all Israel, till he had destroyed al the males in Edom)

17 Then this Hadad fled and certaine other Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a litle child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and tooke men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him vitailes, and gaue him land.

19 So Hadad found great fauour in ♀ sight of Pharaoh, & he gaue him to wife the sister of his own wife, *euen* the sister of Tahpenes ♀ Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes wayned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs house among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt, that Dauid slept with his fathers, & that Ioab ♀ captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own cuntrey.

22 But Pharaoh said vnto him, What hast thou lacked with me, that thou wouldest thus go to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, Nothing, but in any wise let me goe.

23 ¶ * And God stirred him vp *another* aduersarie, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fledde from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah. 2.Sa.8.3.

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and had bene captaine ouer the companie, when Dauid slew them. And they wēt to Damascus & dwelt there, and they made him king in Damascus.

25 Therfore was he an aduersarie to Israel all ♀ daies of Salomō: besides the euill that Hadad *did*, he also abhorred Israel, & reigned over Arā.

26 ¶ * And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat an Ephrathite of Zereda Salomons seruant (whose mother was called Zeruah a widow) lift vp his hand against the King. 2.Chron. 13.6.

27 And this was the cause that he lift vp *his* hande against the King, *When* Salomon built Millo, he repaired the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And this man Ieroboam was a man of strength & courage, and Salomon seeing that ♀ yong man was meet for the work, he made him ouerseer of al the labour of the house of Ioseph.

29 And at that time, whē Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way, hauing a new garment on him, and they two were alone in the field.

30 Then Ahiiah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And said to Ieroboam, Take vnto thee ten pieces: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kigdome out of the handes of Salomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.

32 But he shall haue one tribe for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalem the citie, which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel,

33 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth ♀ god of the Zidonians, and Chemosh the god of ♀ Moabites, & Milcom the god of the Ammonites, & haue not walked in my waies (to) doe right in mine eyes, and my statutes, and my lawes) as *did* Dauid his father. (*Or, to doe that that*

34 But I wil not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: for I will make him prince al his life *me.* lōg for Dauid my seruāts sake whō I haue chosē, & who kept my cōmandements & my statutes.

35 * But I will take the kingdome out of his hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* the 15. Chap.12.20. [illegible]

[illegible] vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe,

that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Ierusalem the citie, which I haue chosen me,to put my Name there.

37 And I wil take thee,and thou shalt reigne, ‖euen as thine heart desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

‖Hebr. in all that thy soule.

38 And if thou hearken vnto all that I command thee,and wilt walke in my waies, and do right in my sight, to keepe my statutes and my commandements,as Dauid my seruāt did,then will I be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built vnto Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 ¶Salomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam,and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt vnto Shishak King of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Salomon.

41 And the rest of the wordes of Salomon, & all that he did,and his wisdome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Salomon?

42 The time that Salomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel was*fourtie yeere.

49 And Salomon slept with his fathers,& was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

Rehoboam succeedeth Salomon. 8 He refuseth the counsell of the Ancient. 30 Ieroboam reigneth ouer Israel. 25 God commandeth Rehoboam not to fight. 28 Ieroboam maketh golden calues.

AND*Rehoboam went to Shechē for al Israel were come to Shechē to make him king.

2 And when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat heard of it,(who was yet in Egypt,*whither Ieroboam had fled from King Salomon,&‖dwelt in Egypt)

‖Or, returned from Egipt.

3 Then they sent and called him:and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came,and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke *grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous seruitude of thy father,and his sore yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them,Depart yet for three daies, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 And King Rehoboam tooke counsel ‖w the old men,that ‖had stand before Salomon his father,while he yet liued,& said,What counsel giue ye, that I may make an answere to this people?

‖Or,had bin of his ancient counsellers.

7 And they spake vnto him, saying,If thou be a seruant vnto this people this day, and serue them,and answer them, and speake kind words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell that the olde men had giuen him, and asked counsell of the yong men,that had bene brought vp with him, and waited on him.

9 And he said vnto them,What counsel giue ye that we may answer this people, which haue spoken to me,saying, Make the yoke,which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 Then the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying. Thus shalt thou say vnto this people,that haue spoken vnto thee,and said,Thy father hath made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: euen thus shalt thou say vnto them, My ‖least parte

‖Or, little finger.

shalbe bigger then my fathers loynes.

11 Now whereas my father did burden you with a grieuous yoke,I wil yet make your yoke heauier:my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with ‖scourges.

‖Or, whips.

12 ¶Then Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day,as the King had appointed,saying, Come to me again ‖y third day.

13 And the king answered the people sharply, & left the old mens counsel that they gaue him,

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous,and I will make your yoke more grieuous: my father hath chastised you with rodes, but I will correct you with scourges.

15 And the King hearkned not vnto the people: for ‖ it was the ordinance of the Lord, that he might performe his saying, which the Lorde had spoken by *Ahiiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

‖Or, the Lord was the cause, Chap. 11.

16 So when all Israel saw that the King regarded them not,the people answered the King thus,saying,What portio haue we in Dauid?we haue none inheritance in the sonne of Ishai. To your tents,O Israel:now see to ‖thine own house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

11.

17 Howbeit ouer ‖y children of Israel ‖dwelt in the cities of Iudah,did Rehoboam reigne still.

‖Hebr. sonnes. ‖Hebr. dwelt.

18 ¶Now the King Rehoboam sent Adoram ‖y receiuer of the tribute,& all Israel ‖stoned him to death:then King Rehoboam ‖made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

‖Hebr. stoned him. ‖Hebr. was strong.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 ¶And when all Israel had heard that Ieroboam was come againe,they sent & called him vnto the assemblie,and made him King ouer all Israel: none followed the house of Dauid,but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

Chap.11.

21 And whē Rehoboam was come to Ierusalē, he gathered all ‖y house of Iudah ‖w the tribe of Beniamin an hundred & foureſcore thousand of chosen men (which were good warriours)to fight against ‖y house of Israel,&to bring ‖y kingdom againe to Rehoboam ‖y sonne of Salomon.

13.

2. Chron. 11.2.

22 *But the worde of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God,saying,

23 Speak vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon King of Iudah,& vnto all ‖y house of Iudah & Beniamin,& ‖y remnant of the people,saying,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your ‖brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house: for this thing is done by me.They obeyed therefore the worde of the Lord and returned, and departed, according to the word of the Lord.

25 ¶The Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence,and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart,Now shall the kingdom returne to ‖y house of Dauid.

27 If this people goe vp & doe sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Ierusalem,then shall ‖y hart of this people turne again vnto their Lord, euen to Rehoboam King of Iudah:so shal they kil me and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell,and made two calues of gold, and saide vnto them, ‖It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: behold,

‖Hebr. Let it suffice you.

beholde, O Israel, thy gods, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other set he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to sinne: for the people went (because of the one) euen to Dan.

31 Also he made an house of hie places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Levi.

32 And Ieroboam made a feast the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and offred on the altar. So did he in Beth-el, and offred vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the Priests of the hie places, which he had made.

33 And hee offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth (euen in the moneth which he had forged of his owne heart) and made a solemne feast vnto the children of Israel: and hee went vp to the altar, to burne incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboam is reprehended of the Prophet. 4 His hand dryeth vp. 15 The Prophet is seduced, 24 And is killed of a Lyon. 33 The obstinacie of Ieroboam.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah (by the commandement of the Lord) vnto Beth-el, and Ieroboam stoode by the altar to offer incense.

2 And he cryed against the altar by the commandement of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, a childe shall be born vnto the house of Dauid, *Iosiah by name, & vpon thee shall he sacrifice the Priests of the hie places that burne incense vpon thee, and they shall burne mens bones vpon thee. 2 King. 23. 17.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same time, saying, This is the signe, that the Lord hath spoken, Beholde, the altar shall rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall ‖ fall out. ‖ Or, be poured out.

4 And when the King had heard ℣ saying of the man of God, which he had cryed against the altar in Beth-el, Ieroboam stretched out his hād from the altar, saying, Lay holde on him: but his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, and he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also clane asunder, and the ashes fell out from the altar, according to the signe, which the man of God had giuen by the †commandement of the Lord. † Hebr. mouth.

6 Then the King answered and said vnto the man of God, I beseech thee, pray vnto the Lord thy God, & make intercession for me, that mine hand may be restored vnto me. And the man of God besought the Lorde, and the Kings hande was restored, and became as it was afore. ‖ Or, take refreshing.

7 Then the King saide vnto the man of God. Come home with me that thou maiest ‖ dine, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 But the man of God said vnto the King, If ℣ wouldest giue me halfe thine house, I would not go in with thee, neither would I eate bread nor drinke water in this place. ‖ Or, hee charged me to wit, an Angel.

9 For so was it charged by the worde of the Lord, saying, Eate no breade nor drinke water, nor turne again by the same way ℣ thou camest.

10 So he went another way and returned not by the way he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ And an olde Prophet dwelt in Beth-el, & his sonnes came and told him all the works, that the mā of God had done that day in Beth-el, and the words which he had spoken vnto the King, told they their father.

12 And their father said vnto thē, What way went he? and his sonnes †shewed him what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah. † Hebr. have seen.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. Who saddled him the asse, & he rode theron,

14 And went after the man of God, & found him sitting vnder an oke: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, † Yea. † Heb. I am.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 But hee answered, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was charged me by the word of the Lord, *saying*, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou wentest.

18 And he said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him againe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drinke water: *but* he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went againe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 And as they sate at table, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet, that brought him againe.

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lorde, and hast not kept the commandement which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe againe, and hast eaten bread, and dranke water in the place (whereof he did say vnto thee, Thou shalt eate no bread nor drink any water) thy carkeis shal not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And when he had eaten bread & dranke, hee sadled him the asse, to wit, to the Prophete whom he had brought againe.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him, and his body was cast in the way, and the asse stoode thereby: the Lyon stood by the corps also.

25 And behold, men that passed by, sawe the carkeis cast in the way, and the lion standing by the corps: and they came & told it in the towne where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet, that brought him back again from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who hath bin disobedient vnto ℣ commandement of the Lord: therefore the Lord hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath rent him and slaine him: according to the word of the Lord, which he spake vnto him.

27 ¶ And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they saddled him.

28 And he wēt & found his body cast in ℣ way, and the asse & the lion stood by ℣ corps: & the lyon had not eaten the body, nor torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the bodie of the man of God, and laide it vpon the asse, and brought it againe, and the old Prophet came to the

the citie, to lament and burie him.

30 And he layed his body in his own graue, & they lamented ouer him, *saying*, Alas, my brother.

31 And when he had buried him, he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, bury ye me also in the sepulchre, wherin the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For ℣ thing which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar that is in Beth-el, and against al the houses of the hie places, which are in ℣ cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 *Howbeit* after this, Ieroboā conuerted not frō his wicked way, but turned againe, & made of the loweſt of the people prieſtes of the hie places. Who would, might † consecrate himselfe, and be of the prieſtes of the hie places.

† *Eb. fill his hand.*

34 And this thing turned to sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to roote it out, and destroy it from the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ieroboā sendeth his wife disguised to Ahiiah the Prophet, who declareth vnto him the destruction of his house.* 12 *Iudah is punished by Shishak.*

AT that time Abiiah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said vnto his wife, Vp, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that they knowe not that thou art the wife of Ieroboam, & go to Shiloh: for there is Ahiiah the Prophet, which told me * that I should be King ouer this people.

Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues and ‖ crakels, & a bottell of honie, and go to him: he shal tell thee what shall become of the yong man.

† *Ebr. in thine hād.* ‖ *Or, wafers.*

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose and went to Shiloh, & came to the house of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not see, for his † sight was decayed for his age.

† *Ebr. eyes stoode.*

5 Then the Lord saide vnto Ahiiah, Beholde, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: thus & thus shalt thou say vnto her: *for* when she commeth in, she shall faine her selfe *to be* another.

6 Therefore when Ahiiah heard the sound of her feete, as she came in at the doore, hee saide, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam: why faineſt thou thus thy selfe to be another? I am sent to thee *with* heauie tidings.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Forasmuch as I haue exalted thee from among the people, and haue made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And haue rent the kingdom away from the house of Dauid, and haue giuen it thee, and thou hast not bin as my seruāt Dauid, which kept my commandements, & followed me ℣ all his heart, & did onely that which was right in mine eies,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee, (for thou hast gone & made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee, and hast cast me behinde thy backe.)

10 Therfore behold, I wil bring euill vpō the house of Ieroboam, & will cut off frō Ieroboam him that ℘ pisseth against the wal, as well him that is shut vp as him ℣ is left in Israel, & wil sweepe away the remant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man sweepeth away dounge, till it be all gone.

Chap. 21. 21. ℘ *king. 9. 8.*

11 The dogs shal eat him of Ieroboās *stock* ℣ dieth in ℣ citie, & ℣ foules of the aire shall eate him ℣ dyeth in the field: for ℣ Lord hath said it.

12 Vp therfore & get thee to thine house: for when thy feet enter into ℣ citie, ℣ child shal die.

13 And all Israel shal mourne for him, and burie him: for he onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is founde some goodnesse toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the Lorde shall stirre him vp a King ouer Israel, which shal destroy the house of Ieroboam in that day: what? yea, euen now.

15 For the Lord shall smite Israel, as when a reede is shaken in the water, and he shall weede Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the River, because they haue made them groues, prouoking the Lord to anger.

1 Sam. 11. 11.

16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, & departed, and came to Tirzah, and when she came to the threshold of the house, the yong man died,

18 And they buried him, and all Israel lamented him, according to the worde of the Lorde, which he spake by the hand of his seruāt Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of Ieroboams actes, how hee warred, and howe he reigned, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

1 Sam. 11. and 12. 9

20 And the daies which Ieroboam reigned, were two & twentie yeere: and he slept with his fathers, & Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

1 Chron. 3. 3.

21 ¶ Also Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon reigned in Iudah. Rehoboam was one & fourtie yere old, when he began to reigne, and reigned seuenteene yere in Ierusalem, the citie which the Lord did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonite.

1 Chron. 3. 2.

22 And Iudah wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and they prouoked him more with their sinnes, which they had committed, ‖ then all that which their fathers had done.

‖ *Or, besides all that their fathers had done by their sinne.*

23 For they also made them hie places, and images, and groues on euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 There were also Sodomites in the lande, they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And in the fift yere of King Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalē,

26 And tooke the treasures of the house of ℣ Lord, and the treasures of the Kings house, and tooke away all: also hee caried away all the shields of gold * which Salomon had made.

Chap. 10. 16.

27 And King Rehoboam made for them brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hāds of the chiefe of the garde, which waited at the doore of the Kings house.

28 And when the King went into the house of the Lorde, the garde bare them, and brought them againe into the garde chamber.

29 And the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam, and Ieroboam continually.

31 And

22 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in ☞ citie of Dauid: his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonite. And Abiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abiam reigneth ouer Iudah. 9 Asa succeedeth in his roome. 16 The battell betweene Asa and Baasha. 24 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 28 Baasha killeth Nadab.

1 AND in the eighteene yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeere reigned hee in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfite with the Lord his God as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 But for Dauids sake did the Lord his God giue him a light in Ierusalem, & set vp his sonne after him, and established Ierusalem,

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and turned from nothing that he commanded him, all the daies of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam as long as he liued.

7 The rest also of the acts of Abiam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? there was also warre betweene Abiam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * And in the twentie yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 Hee reigned in Ierusalem one and fourtie yeere, and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of the Lord, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the lande, and put away all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And he put downe * Maachah his mother also from her estate, because shee had made an idole in a grone: And Asa destroyed her idole, and burnt them by the brooke Kidron.

14 But they put not down the hie places. Neuertheless Asas hart was vpright with the Lord all his daies.

15 Also he brought in the holy vessels of his father, & the things that he had dedicated vnto the house of the Lord, siluer, and gold, & vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their daies.

17 The Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, & built Ramah, for that he would let none goe out or in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that was left in ☞ treasures of the house of the Lord, & the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hands of his seruants, and King Asa sent them to * Ben-hadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion King of ‖ Aram that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a couenant betweene me and thee, and betweene my father & thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold: come, breake thy couenant with Baasha King of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened vnto King Asa, & sent the captaines of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, & Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And when Baasha heard therof, hee left building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa assembled all Iudah, ‖ none excepted, and they tooke the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built, and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin and Mizpah.

23 And the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, & all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? but in his old age he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in ☞ city of Dauid his father. And Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam began to reigne ouer Israel the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeere.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde, walking in the way of his father, & in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 And Baasha the sonne of Ahiah of ☞ house of Issachar conspired against him, & Baasha slew him at Gibbethon, ☞ belonged to ☞ Philistims: for Nadab & all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah did Baasha slay him, & reigned in his stead.

29 And when he was King, hee smote all the house of Ieroboā, hee left none aliue to Ieroboam, vntill he had destroied him, according to the *word of the Lorde, which he spake by his seruant Ahiiah the Shilonite,

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he committed, and wherwith he made Israel to sinne, by his prouocation, wherewith he prouoked the Lord God of Israel.

31 And the residue of the acts of Nadab and all ☞ he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their daies.

33 In the third yere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha ☞ sonne of Ahiah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, *& reigned* foure & twēty yeres.

34 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde, walking in ☞ way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of Baasha. 6 Elah. 9 Zimri. 16 Omri. 31 Ahab marrieth Iezebel. 34 Iericho is built againe.

THen the worde of the Lorde came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee captaine ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me with their sinnes,

3 Beholde, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house, and will make thine house like the * house of Ieroboam ☞

the

1 Kings 11.28.

1 Kings 11.4. and 12.9

1 Kings 14.1.

1 Kings 14.21.

1 Kings 15.13.

2 Chron. 14.3. Or, Syria.

Or, made a proclamation.

‖ Ebr. none innocent.

Chap. 14. 10.

Chap. 13.

the sonne of Nebat.

1.Chr.14.12 4 *He that dieth of Baasha *flock* in the city, him shal the dogs eat:and ☞ man of him which dieth in the fields,shal the foules of the aire eat.

5 And the rest of the actes of Baasha, & what he did,& his ‖power,are they not writte in the booke of ☞ * Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

‖*Or,valiantnes.* *2.Chr.16.1.* 6 So Baasha slept w̄ his fathers,& was buried in Tirzah,& Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Prophet,came ☞ word of ☞ Lord to Baasha,& to his house, ☞ hee should be like the house of Ieroboam,euen for al the wickednes ☞ he did in the sight of ☞ Lord, in prouoking him w̄ ☞ work of his hāds & because he killed him.

8 ¶In the sixe and twenty yere of Asa king of Iudah begā Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah,*and reigned* two yeere.

9 And his seruant Zimri,captaine of halfe his charets, conspired against him,as he was in Tirzah drinking, till he was drunken in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri came and smote him, and killed him in the seuen and twenty yeere of Asa King of Iudah,and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶And when he was King, and sate on his throne,he slew all the house of Baasha, not leauing thereof one to pisse against a wall, neither of his kinsfolkes,nor of his friends.

12 So did Zimri destroy al ☞ house of Baasha, according to the word of the Lord w̄ he spake against Baasha,by the hād of Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and sinnes of Elah his sonne, which they sinned,and made Israel to sinne , and prouoked the Lorde God of Israel with their vanities.

14 And the rest of the actes of Elah,& al that he did are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶In the seuen & twenty yere of Asa king of Iudah did Zimri reigne seuen daies in Tirzah, and the people was then in campe against Gibbethon,which *belonged* to the Philistims.

16 And the people of ☞ host heard say, Zimri hath cōspired,& hath also slaine ☞ king. Wherefore all Israel made Omri ☞ captaine of ☞ host, King ouer Israel that same day,*euen* in the host.

17 Then Omri went vp from Gibbethon, & all Israel with him, and they beſiged Tirzah.

Heb. burnt the Kings house vpon him. 18 And when Zimri sawe, that the citie was taken, hee went into the palace of the Kings house,and † burnt himselfe,and the Kings house with fire, *and* so died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing that which is euill in the sight of the Lorde, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinnes which he did,causing Israel to sinne.

20 And the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not writte in the booke of ☞ Chronicles of ☞ kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel deuided into two partes: *for* halfe the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath to make him King, and the other halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people ☞ followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died,& Omri reigned.

23 In the one and thirty yeere of Asa King of Iudah begā Omri to reigne ouer Israel,& reig-

ned twelue yere. Sixe yere reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the mountaine ‖ Samaria of one Shemer for two talents of siluer,& built in the mountaine,and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, lord of the mountaine, Samaria.

‖*Or,Shomeron.*

25 But Omri did euill in the eyes of ☞ Lord, and did worse then all that were before him:

26 For he walked in al the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinnes wherwith he made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

27 And the rest of the actes of Omri,that hee did,& his strength that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 And Omri slept w̄ his fathers,& was buried in Samaria:& Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 Nowe Ahab the sonne of Omri began to reigne ouer Israel,in ☞ eight & thirty yere of Asa king of Iudah:& Ahab ☞ sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria two & twenty yere.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did worse in the sight of ☞ Lord,then all ☞ were before him.

31 For was it a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, except hee tooke Iezebel also the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians to wife,& went and serued Baal,and worshipped him?

32 Also he reared vp an altar to Baal in the house of Baal,which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grouе, & Ahab proceeded,& did prouoke ☞ Lord God of Israel more then all ☞ Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his daies did Hiel the Bethelite builde *Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldest sonne,& set vp the gates thereof in his yongest sonne Segub,according to the word of the Lord which he spake † by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

Iosh.6.26

†*Eb.by the hand of Iosh.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Eliiah forewarneth of the famine to come. 4 He is fed of rauens. 9 He is sent to Zarephath, where he restoreth his hostesse sonne to life:

AND Eliiah the Tishbite one of the inhabitants of Gilead saide vnto Ahab, * As the Lord God of Israel liueth, before whom I stād, there shall be neither dew nor raine these yeres, but according to my word.

Eccl.48.1 Iam.5.17.

2 ¶ And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him,saying,

3 Go hence,and turne thee Eastward,& hide thy selfe in the ‖ riuer Cherith, that is ouer against Iorden,

‖*Or, brook*

4 And thou shalt drinke of the riuer: and I haue comanded the rauens to feede thee there.

5 So he went and did according vnto the word of the Lord:for he went,and remained by the riuer Cherith that is ouer against Iorden.

6 And the rauens brought him bread & flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening, and he dranke of the riuer.

7 And after a while the riuer dried vp,because there fell no raine vpon the earth.

8 ¶ And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him,saying,

9 * Vp, *and* get thee to Zarephath, which is in Zidon, and remaine there: beholde, I haue commanded a widow there to sustaine thee.

Luk.4.26.

10 So

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, beholde, the widow was there gathering stickes: and he called her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a litle water in a vessel, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fet it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As ỹ Lord thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but euē an handful of meale in a barrel, & a litle oile in a cruse: & behold, I am gathering two sticks for to go in, & dresse it for me & my sonne, that we may eate it, & die.

litle. two.

13 And Eliiah said vnto her, Feare not, come, do as thou hast said, but make me thereof a litle cake first of all, and bring it vnto me, and afterward make for thee, and thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The meale in the barrell shall nor be wasted, neither shall the oile in ỹ cruse be diminished, vnto the time that the Lord send raine vpon the earth.

15 So she went & did as Eliiah said, & she did eate: so did he & her house for a certaine time.

16 The barrell of the meale wasted not, nor the oile was spent out of the cruse, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of Eliiah.

17 ¶ And after these things, the sonne of the wife of the house fell sicke, and his sickneſſe was *so sore, that* so sore, ỹ there was no breath left in him.

there was

18 And she said vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to cal my sinne to remembrāce, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne: and he tooke him out of her bosome, and carried him vp into a chamber, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 Then he called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou punished also this widow, w̄ whome I soiourne by killing her sonne?

21 And he stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lorde my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come into him againe.

22 Then the Lord heard the voice of Eliiah, & the soule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Eliiah said, Behold, thy sonne liueth.

24 And the woman said vnto Eliiah, Nowe I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Eliiah is sent to Ahab. 23 Obadiah hideth an hundreth Prophets. 40 Eliiah killeth all Baals prophets. 45 He obteineth raine.

AFter many daies, the word of the Lord came to Eliiah, in the third yere, saying, Go, shewe thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a great famine in Samaria.

there was

3 And Ahab called Obadiah the gouernour of his house. (& Obadiah feared God greatly:

4 For when Iezebel destroied the Prophets of the Lord, Obadiah tooke an hundreth Prophets, and hid them, by fiftie in a cane, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all the fountaines of water, and vnto all the riuers, if so be that we may find grasse to saue the horses and the mules alme, least we destroy *the land* of the beasts.

the land

6 And so they deuided ỹ land betweene them to walk through it. Ahab wēt one way by himselfe, & Obadiah wēt another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, beholde, Eliiah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art not thou my lord Eliiah?

8 And he answered him, Yea, go tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

is here

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the Lorde thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He *is* not here, he tooke an oth of the kingdome and nation, if they had not found thee.

is

11 And now thou saiest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

is here

12 And when I am gone from thee, the Spirit of the Lord shall cary thee into some place that I do not know: so when I come & tell Ahab, if he can not find thee, then will he kill me: but I thy seruant feare the Lord from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did whē Iezebel slew ỹ Prophets of the Lord, how I hid an hūdreth mē of the Lords Prophets by fifties in a cane, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou saiest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*, that he may slay me.

is here

15 And Eliiah said, As the Lorde of hostes liueth, before whome I stand, I will surely shewe my selfe vnto him this day.

16 ¶ So Obādiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meete Eliiah.

17 And when Ahab saw Eliiah, Ahab said vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou, and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the commāndements of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, & gather to me al Israel vnto mount Carmel, & the Prophets of Baal foure hundreth & fiftie, and the Prophets of the groues foure hundreth, w̄ eat at Iezebels table.

20 ¶ So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the Prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betweene two opinions? If the Lorde be God, folow him: but if Baal be he, then go after him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Eliiah vnto the people, I onely remaine a Prophet of the Lord: but Baals prophets are foure hundreth and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, & let them chuse the one, & cut him in pieces, and lay him on the wood, but put no fire *vnder*, and I will prepare the other bullocke, & lay him on the wood, and will put no fire *vnder*.

24 Then call ye on the name of your god, & I will call on the Name of the Lord: & then the

God

God ¶ answereth by fire, let him be God. And all ¶ people answered, & said, It is well spoken.

25 And Eliah said vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuse you a bullock, and prepare him first, (for ye are many) and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 So they tooke ¶ one bullock that was giuen thē, & they prepared it, & called on ¶ name of Baal, from morning to noone, saying, O Baal heare vs: but there was no voice, nor any to answere: & they lept vpō the altar that was made.

27 And at noone Eliiah mocked thē, & said, Cry lond: for he is a god: either he talketh or pursueth his enemies, or is in his iourney, or it may be that he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loude, and cut themselues as their manet was, with knives and launcers, till the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And when midday was passed, and they had prophecied vntill the offring of the euening sacrifice, there was neither voice, nor one to answere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah said vnto all ¶ people, Come to me, And al ¶ people came to him. And he repaired ¶ altar of the Lord ¶ was broke downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the nomber of the tribes of the sonnes of Iaakob, (vnto whom the word of the Lorde came, saying, *Israel shalbe thy name)

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the Name of the Lorde: and hee made a ditch round about the altar, as great as wouldc containe two † measures of seede.

33 And he put the wood in order, and hewed the bullock in pieces, & laid him on the wood,

34 And said, Fill foure barrels with water, & powre it on the burnt offering, & on the wood. Againe he said, Doe so againe. And they did so the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar: and he filled the ditch with water also.

36 And when they (houlde offer the euening sacrifice, Eliiah the Prophet came, & said, Lorde God of Abraham, Izhak and of Isrāel, let it be known this day, that thou art the God of Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy commandement.

37 Heare me, O Lorde, heare me, and let this people know that thou art the Lord God, and that ¶ hast turned their heart againe at the last.

38 Then the fire of ¶ Lord fell, & consumed the burnt offring. & ¶ wood, & the stones, & the dust, & licked vp the water ¶ was in the ditch.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces, and said, The Lorde is God, the Lord is God.

40 And Eliiah said vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not a man of them escape. And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them to the brooke Kithon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat & drinke, for there is a sound of much raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate & to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel: and hee crouched vnto the earth, and put his face betweene his knees.

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now and looke toward the way of the Sea. And he went vp, and looked, & said, There is nothing. Againe he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And at the seuenth time he said, Beholde, there ariseth a litle cloude out of the sea like a mans hande. Then he saide, Vp, and say vnto Ahab, Make ready thy charet, and get thee downe, that the raine stay thee not.

45 And ¶ in the meane while the heauen was blacke with clouds & wind, & there was a great raine. Then Ahab went vp and came to Izreel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Eliiah, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab till he came to Izreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah fleeing from Iezebel is norished by the Angel of God. 15 He is commanded to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha.

NOw Ahab tolde Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and howe he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, The gods doe so to me and more also, if I make not thy life like one of their liues by to morow this time.

3 ¶ When he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which is in Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 But hee went a daies iourney into the wildernes, & came and sate downe vnder a iuniper tree, and desired that he might die, and said, It is now ynough: O Lorde, take my soule, for I am no better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder the iuniper tree, behold now, an Angel touched him, & said vnto him, Vp, and eate.

6 And when he looked about, beholde, there was a cake baken on the coles, & a pot of water at his head: so he did eate and drinke, and returned and slept.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the second time, and touched him, & saide, Vp, and eate: for thou hast a great iourney.

8 ¶ Then he arose, & did eate & drink, & walked in ¶ strength of that meate fourtie daies & fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And there he entred into a caue, & lodged there: and behold, the Lord spake to him, & said vnto him, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he answered, I haue bene very iealous for the Lord God of hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsake thy couenant, broken downe thine altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, *and I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away. *Rom. 11.

11 And he said, Come out, and stand vpō the mount before ¶ Lord. And behold, ¶ Lord went by, & a mighty strong wind rent ¶ mountaines, & brake the rockes before ¶ Lord: but ¶ Lord was not in the wind: & after the wind came an earthquake: but ¶ Lord was not in ¶ earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake came fire: but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire came a still and soft voice.

13 And when Eliiah heard it, he couered his face w his mantel, & went out, & stood in ¶ entring in of ¶ caue: & behold, there came a voice vnto him, & said, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he answered, I haue bene very iealous for the Lorde God of hostes, because the chil-

Gen. 32.28 2. king. 17. 34.

† Ebr. Sa'is, which some thinke conteine about three pottels and a third part a piece.

dren

dren of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, cast downe thine altars, & slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the Lord said vnto him, Goe, returne by the wildernes vnto Damascus, & when thou comest there, anoint Hazael king ouer Aram.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint King ouer Israel: and Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roume.

17 And *him that escapeth from the sworde of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet will * I leaue seuen thousand in Israel, euen all the knees that haue not bowed vnto Baal, & euery mouth that hath not kissed him.

19 ¶So he departed thence, and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and was with the twelfth: & Elijah went towards him, and cast his mantell vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, & ran after Elijah, & said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, & then I will folow thee. Who answered him, Go, returne: for what haue I done to thee?

21 And when he went backe againe from him, he tooke a couple of oxen, & slew them, & sod their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, & gaue vnto the people, & they did eate: then he arose & went after Elijah, & ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Samaria is besieged.* 13 *The Lord promiseth the victorie to Ahab by a Prophet.* 31 *The King of Israel made peace with Ben-hadad, & is reproued therefore by the Prophet.*

THen Ben-hadad the King of Aram assembled all his armie, and two & thirtie Kings with him, with horses, and charets, and went vp, and besieged Samaria, and fought against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab King of Israel, into the city,

3 And said vnto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, Thy siluer & thy gold is mine: also thy women, and thy faire children are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lorde King, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And when the messengers came againe, they saide, Thus commandeth Ben-hadad, and saith, When I shall send vnto thee, and commande, thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer and thy golde, and thy women, and thy children,

6 Or els I will send my seruants vnto thee by to morowe this time: & they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants, & whatsoeuer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall take it in their hands, and bring it away.

7 Then the King of Israel sent for all the Elders of the land, & said, Take heede, I pray you, & see how he seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, & for my children, and for my siluer, & for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people saide to him, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tel my lord the King, all that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first time, that I will doe, but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, & brought him an answer.

10 And Ben-hadad sent vnto him, & said, The gods doe so to me and more also, if the dust of Samaria be ynough to all the people that folowe me, for euery man an handfull.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth *his harnes*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And when he heard that tidings, as he was with the Kings drinking in the pauilions, he said vnto his seruants, ‖ Bring forth *your engins*, and they set them against the city. ‖*Or, pas your selues in order.*

13 ¶And behold, there came a prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou seene al this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hande this day, that thou mayest know, that I am the Lord.

14 And Ahab said, By whome? And he saide, Thus saith the Lord, By the seruants of the princes of the prouinces. He said againe, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 ¶Then hee nombred the seruants of the princes of the prouinces, & they were two hundreth, two & thirty: & after them he nombred the whole people of all the children of Israel, *euen* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Ben-hadad did drink til he was drunke in the tents, *both* he & the kings: *for* two & thirty kings helped him.

17 So the seruants of the princes of the prouinces went out first: and Ben-hadad sent out, & they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out to fight, take them yet aliue.

19 So they came out of the city, *to wit*, the seruants of the princes of the prouinces, and the hoste which followed them.

20 And they slewe euery one his † enemie: and the Aramites fled, and Israel pursued them: but Ben-hadad the King of Aram escaped on an horse with *his* horsemen. †*Heb. man.* ‖*Or, Syrians.*

21 And the King of Israel went out, & smote the horses and charets, and with a great slaughter slew he the Aramites.

22 (For there had come a Prophet to the King of Israel, and had said vnto him, Go, be of good courage, and consider, and take heed what thou doest: for when the yeere is gone about, the King of Aram will come vp against thee)

23 ¶Then the seruants of the King of Aram said vnto him, Their gods are gods of the mountains, & therfore they ouercame vs: but let vs fight against them in the plain, & doutles we shal ouercome them.

24 And this doe, Take the Kings away, euery one out of his place, & place captains for them.

25 And nomber thy selfe an armie, like the armie that thou hast lost, with such horses, & such charets, and we will fight against them in the plaine, & doubtles we shall ouercome them: & he hearkened vnto their voice, and did so.

26 And after the yere was gone about, Ben-hadad nombred the Aramites, and went vp to Aphek to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were nombred, and were all assembled & went against them, & the children of Israel pitched before them, like two litle flocks of kids: but the Aramites filled the country.

28 And

28 And there came a man of God,& ſpake vnto the King of Iſrael,ſaying, Thus ſaith ☞ Lord, Becauſe the Aramites haue ſaid,The Lord is the God of the mountains, & not God of ☞ valleis, therfore wil I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hād,& ye ſhal know that I am ☞ Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt ☞ other ſeuen daies, & in ☞ ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned:& the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Aramites an hūdreth thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek into the citie:& there fell a wal vpon ſeuen & twentie thouſand men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled into the citie, and came into † a ſecret chamber.

†Hebr. from chamber to chamber.

31 ¶And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him,Beholde now, we haue heard ſay that ☞ Kings of ☞ houſe of Iſrael are mercifull Kings:we pray thee,let vs put ſackcloth about our loines,and ropes about our heads, and goe out to the King of Iſrael: it may be that he will ſaue thy life.

32 Then they girded ſackecloth about their loines, & *put* ropes about their heads,and came to the King of Iſrael,& ſaid, Thy ſeruant Ben-hadad ſaith,I pray thee,let me liue:and he ſaide,Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

‖Or, and caught it of him.

33 Nowe the men tooke diligent heede, ‖ if they could catch *any thing* of him,& made haſte, & ſaid, Thy brother Ben-hadad. And he ſaid,Go, bring him. So Ben-hadad came out vnto him, and he cauſed him to come vp vnto the charet.

34 And *Ben-hadad* ſaid vnto him, The cities, which my father tooke frō thy father, I will reſtore,& thou ſhalt make ſtreetes for thee in Damaſcus,as my father did in Samaria. Thē *ſaid Ahab*,I will let thee go with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him,and let him goe.

‖Or, of the diſciples.

35 ¶Then a certaine man of the ‖children of the Prophets ſaid vnto his neighbor by ☞ commandement of the Lord, Smite me,I pray thee. But the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voyce of the Lord, beholde, aſſoone as thou art departed from me,a lyon ſhal ſlay thee. So when he was departed from him,a lyon found him and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man,& ſaid,Smite me,I pray thee.And the man ſmote him, and in ſmiting wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way,and diſguiſed himſelf with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And whē the King came by,he cryed vnto ☞ King,and ſaid, Thy ſeruant went into ☞ mids of ☞ battell: & behold,there went away a man, whō *another* mā brought vnto me, & ſaid,Keep this man:if he be loſt & wāt,thy life ſhal go for his life, or els thou ſhalt pay a talent of ſiluer.

40 And as thy ſeruāt had here & there to do, he was gone: & ☞ King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, So ſhall thy iudgemēt be:☞ haſt giuen ſentence.

41 And hee haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face:and the King of Iſrael knewe him that he was of the Prophets:

42 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith ☞ Lord, *Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of *thine* hands a man whom I appointed to die,thy life ſhall goe for his life,and thy people for his people.

*Chap. 22. 34.

‖Or, Shomeron.

43 And the King of Iſrael went to his houſe heauy and in diſpleaſure,and came to ‖Samaria.

8 Iezebel commandeth to kill Naboth, for the vineyard that he refuſed to ſell to Ahab. 19 Eliiah reproueth Ahab,and he repenteth.

AFter theſe things Naboth the Izreelite had a vineyarde in Izreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

‖Or, as the ſame.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth,ſaying,Giue me thy vineyard, that I may make me a garden of herbes thereof, becauſe it is neere by mine houſe: and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is: *or* if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The Lord keepe me from giuing the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 Then Ahab came into his houſe heauy & in diſpleaſure,becauſe of the word which Naboth the Izreelite had ſpoken vnto him: for hee had ſaid,I will not giue thee the inheritance of thy fathers,and he lay vpon his bed, and turned his face,and would eate no bread.

5 Then Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaide vnto him, Why is thy ſpirite ſo ſad that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Izreelite,& ſaid vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money,or if it pleaſe thee,I wil giue thee *another* vineyard for it:but he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 Then Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him,Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? vp, eate bread,and † be of good cheere, I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Izreelite.

†Hebr. let thine heart be merry.

8 ¶So ſhee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed them with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders,and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhee wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth among the chiefe of the people,

10 And ſet two wicked men before him,and let them witnes againſt him,ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the King: then cary him out,and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and gouernours, which dwelt in his city, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them:as it was written in the letters, which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth among the chiefe of the people,

13 And there came two wicked men, & ſate before him: & the wicked mē witneſſed againſt Naboth in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did † blaſpheme God and the King. Then they caried him away out of the city,and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

†Or, curſed.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel,ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned and is dead.

15 ¶And when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned,& was dead, Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Vp,& take poſſeſſion of ☞ vineyard of Naboth the Izreelite, which he refuſed to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue,but is dead.

16 And when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead,he roſe to goe downe to the vineyarde of Naboth the Izreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶And the worde of the Lorde came vnto Eliiah the Tishbite,ſaying,

18 Ariſe,

18 Arise, goe downe to meete Ahab King of Israel, which is in Samaria. Lo, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to take possession of it.

19 Therefore shalt thou say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke euen thy blood also.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And he answered, I haue found *thee*: for thou hast solde thy selfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord.

21 *Behold, I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posteritie, & will cut off frō Ahab him that * pisseth against the wall, aswell him that is * shut vp, as him that is left in Israel,

22 And I will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And also of Iezebel spake ỹ Lord, saying, *The dogs shal eat Iezebel, by ỹ‖ wal of Izreel.

24 The dogs shall eate him of Ahabs *flocke*, that dyeth in the citie: and him that dyeth in the fieldes, shall the foules of the aire eate.

25 (But there was none like Ahab, who did sell him selfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the Lord: whom Iezebel his wife prouoked.

26 For he did exceeding abominably in following idoles, according to all ỹ the Amorites did, who ỹ Lord cast out before ỹ childrē of Israel.)

27 Nowe when Ahab heard those wordes, he rent his clothes, & put sackcloth vpon†him, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou howe Ahab is humbled before me? because he submitteth himselfe before me, I will not bring that euill in his dayes, *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

2 Iehoshaphat & Ahab fight against the king of Syria. 15 Michaiah sheweth the King what shalbe the successe of his enterprise. 24 Zidkijah the false prophet smiteth him. 34 Ahab is slaine. 40 Ahaziah his sonne succeedeth. 41 The reigne of Iehoshaphat, 50 And Iehoram his sonne.

2 Chron. 18.12. AND *they continued three yeere without warre betweene Aram and Israel.

2 And in the third yeere did Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah come down to the King of Israel.

3 (Then the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Knowe ye not that Ramoth Gilead was ours? and we stay, and take it not out of the hand of the King of Aram?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battel against Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and mine horses as thine horses.

5 Then Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Aske counsel, I pray thee of ỹ Lord to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the prophets vpon a foure hundreth men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I cease? And they said, Go vp: for ỹ Lord shall deliuer it into the hands of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, Is there here neither a Prophet of the Lord more, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Michaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whome we may aske counsell of the Lord, but I hate him: for he doeth not prophecie good vnto me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then ỹ King of Israel called an Eunuch, & said, Call quickely Michaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate either *of them* on his throne, in their apparell in the voyde place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zidkijah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Aramites, vntill thou hast consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophecied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the Kings hand.

13 ¶ And the messenger that was gone to cal Michaiah, spake vnto him saying, Behold now, ỹ words of ỹ prophets *declare* good vnto ỹ king w one†accord: let thy word therefore, I pray thee †Ebr. mouth be like ỹ word of one of them, & speake ỹ good.

14 And Michaiah said, As ỹ Lord liueth, what soeuer ỹ Lord saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Michaiah, shal we go against Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shal we leaue off? And he answered him, Goe vp, and prosper: and the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said vnto him, How oft shal I charge thee, that thou tell me nothing, but that which is true in the Name of the Lord?

17 Then he said, I sawe all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that had no shepheard: And the Lord said, These haue no master, let euery man returne vnto his house in peace.

18 (And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophecie no good vnto me, but euill?)

19 Againe he said, Heare thou therefore the worde of the Lord. I sawe the Lord sit on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen stood about him on his right hand, and on his left hand.

20 And the Lord said, Who shal ‖entise Ahab ỹ he may go & fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ‖Or, persuade. said on this maner, & another said on ỹ maner. deceiue.

21 Then there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entise him. And the Lord said vnto him, Wherewith?

22 And he said, I will goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. Then he said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and shalt also preuaile: goe foorth, and doe so.

23 Now therfore behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in ỹ mouth of al these thy prophets, and the Lord hath appointed euill against thee.

24 Then Zidkijah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, and smote Michaiah on the cheeke, and said, * When went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speake vnto thee? 2. Chron. 18.23.

25 And Michaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe from chamber

to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Michaiah, and carie him vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and vnto Ioash the Kings sonne,

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this man in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Michaiah said, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

29 So the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And ℣ King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, I wil change my apparel, & will enter into ℣ battel, but put ℣ on thine apparel. And the King of Israel changed himselfe, & went into the battel.

31 And the King of Aram commanded his two and thirtie captaines ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only against the King of Israel.

32 And when the captaines of the charets sawe Iehoshaphat, they said, Surely it is the king of Israel, and they turned to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed.

33 And when the captaines of the charets sawe that he was not the King of Israel, they turned backe from him.

‖ Or in his simplicitie, and ignorantly.

34 Then a *certaine* man drew a bow ‖ mightily, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ioyntes † of his brigandine. Wherefore he said vnto his charetman, Turne thine hand and carie me out of the hoste: for I am † hurt.

† Ebr. and betweene the brigandine.

35 And the battell increased that day, and the King stoode still in his charet against the Aramites, and dyed at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound into the middes of the charet.

† Ebr. sicke.

36 And there went a Proclamation throughout the hoste about the going downe of the sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne country.

37 So the King dyed, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood (and ‖ they washed his armour) * according vnto the word of the Lord which he spake.

‖ Or, the harlots washed it. Chap. 21. 19.

39 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ahab & al ℣ he did, & the yuorie house ℣ he built, & all the cities that he built, are they not written in ℣ booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne vpon Iudah in the fourth yere of Ahab King of Israel. 2. Chron. 20. 31.

42 Iehoshaphat was fiue and thirtie yeere olde, when he beganne to reigne, and reigned fiue and twentie yere in Ierusalem. And his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in al ℣ waies of Asa his father, & declined not therefrom, but did ℣ which was right in the eyes of the Lord. Neuertheles the hie places were not taken away: *for* ℣ people offred stil & burnt incense in the hie places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his worthie deedes ℣ he did, and his battels ℣ he fought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And ℣ Sodomites ℣ remained in ℣ dayes of his father Asa, he put cleane out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: the deputie *was* King.

48 Iehoshaphat made shippes of Tarshish to saile to Ophir for golde, but they went not, for the shippes were broken at Ezion Gaber.

49 Then said Ahaziah ℣ sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants go ℣ thy seruants in the shippes. But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 And Iehoshaphat did sleepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab beganne to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 But he did euill in the sight of the Lord, & walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal & worshipped him, and prouoked the Lord God of Israel vnto wrath, according vnto all that his father had done.

‖ Or, he made him fall.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis second booke conteineth the acts of the Kings of Iudah & Israel: to wit, of Israel, frō the death of Ahab vnto the last king Hoshea, who was imprisoned by the king of Assyria, & his citie Samaria taken, & the ten tribes by the iust plague of God for their idolatrie & disobedience to God led into captiuitie. And also of Iudah, frō the reigne of Iehoram sonne of Iehoshaphat vnto Zedechiah, who for contemning the Lords commandements by his Prophets, & neglecting his sundry admonitions by famine & other meanes, was taken by his enemies, saw his sonnes most cruelly slaine before his face, & his owne eyes put out, as the Lord had declared to him before by his Prophet Jeremie: & also by the iust vengeance of God for contempt of his word, Jerusalē was destroyed, the Temple burnt, & he and all his people were led away captiue into Babylon. In this booke are notable examples of Gods fauour toward those rulers and people which obey his Prophets & embrace his word: & contrariwise of his plagues toward those common weales which neglect his mandates and doe not obey his commandements.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahaziah by a fall falleth sicke, & consulteth with Baal-zebub.* 3 *Eliah reproueth him.* 10 *The captains ouer fifty were sent to Eliah, whereof two were burnt ℣ fire frō heauen by his prayer.* 17 *Ahaziah dieth, who Iehoram his brother succeedeth.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab:

2 And Ahaziah fell throw the lattise window in his vpper chaber, which was in Samaria, so he was sicke; then he sent messengers, to whome he said,

said, Goe, *and* enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, if I shall recouer of this my disease.

3 Then the Angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, & goe vp to meete the messengers of ỹ King of Samaria, & say vnto them, Is it not because there is no God in Israel, ỹ ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub ỹ god of Ekron?

4 Wherefore thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not come down frō ỹ bed on ẅ thou art gone vp, but shalt die the death. So Elijah departed.

5 And the messengers returned vnto him, to whome he said, Why are ye nowe returned?

6 And they answered him, There came a man and met vs, & said vnto vs, Go, & returne vnto the King which sent you, & say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Is it not because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou shalt not come downe from the bed, on which thou art gone vp, but shalt die the death.

7 And he said vnto them, What manner of man was he which came and met you, and told you these wordes?

8 And they said vnto him, He was an hairie man, & girded with a girdle of lether about his loynes. Then said he, It is Ehjah the Tishbite.

9 Therefore *the King* sent vnto him a captain ouer fiftie with his fiftie *men*, who wēt vp vnto him: *for* behold, he sate on the top of a mountaine, and he said vnto him, O man of God, the King hath commanded *that* thou come downe.

10 But Elijah answered, & said to the captaine ouer the fiftie, If that I be a man of God, let fire come downe from the heauen, & deuoure thee and thy fiftie. So fire came downe from the heauen, and deuoured him and his fiftie.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine ouer fiftie with his fiftie, Who spake, and said vnto him, O man of God, thus the king commandeth, Come downe quickely.

12 But Elijah answered, and said vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy fiftie. So fire came downe from the heauen, & deuoured him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ Yet again he sent the third captaine ouer fiftie with his fiftie. And the third captaine ouer fiftie went vp & came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, & said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life & the life of these thy fifty seruāts be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from the heauen, and deuoured the two former captaines ouer fiftie with their fifties: therefore let my life nowe be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraide of his presence. So he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith ỹ Lord, Because ỹ hast sent messēgers to inquire of Baal-zebub ỹ god of Ekron, (was it not because there was no God in Israel to inquire of his worde?) therefore ỹ shalt not come downe off the bed, on ẅ thou art gone vp, but shalt die the death.

17 So he died according to the worde of the Lord which Elijah had spoken. And Iehoram began to reigne in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

8 Elijah deuideth the waters with his cloke. 11 He is taken vp into heauen. 13 Elisha taketh his cloke & deuideth Iorden. 20 The bitter and venemous waters are healed. 23 The children that mocke Elisha, are rent in pieces with beares.

AND when the Lord would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 Then Elijah said to Elisha, Tarie here, I pray thee: for ỹ Lord hath sēt me to Beth-el. But Elisha said, As ỹ Lord liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came down to Bethel

3 And the children of the Prophets that were at Beth-el came out to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take thy master from thine head this day? And he said, Yea, I knowe it: holde ye your peace.

4 Again Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for ỹ Lord hath sent me to Iericho. But he said, As ỹ Lord liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho

5 And the children of the Prophets that were at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou, that the Lord will take thy master from thine head this day? And he said, Yea, I knowe it: holde ye your peace.

6 Moreouer Elijah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath sent me to Iorde. But he said, As ỹ lord liueth, & as thy soule liueth I wil not leaue thee. So they wēt both *together*.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went and stood on the other side a farre off, and they two stoode by Iorden.

8 ¶ Then Elijah tooke his cloke, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, & they were deuided hither and thither, & they twaine went ouer on the drie land.

9 Nowe when they were passed ouer, Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee before I be taken from thee. And Elisha saide, I pray thee, let thy Spirit be double vpon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked an hard thing: *yet* if thou see me when I am taken from thee, thou shalt haue it so: and if not, it shall not be.

11 And as they went walking and talking, behold, there *appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and did separate them twaine. * So Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen. *Eccle.48.9. 1.mac.2.58.*

12 And Elisha sawe it, & he cryed, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof: and he saw him no more: and he tooke his *owne* clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 ¶ He tooke vp also the cloke of Elijah that fell from him, and returned, and stoode by the banke of Iorden.

14 After, he tooke the cloke of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, & said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? And so he also, after he had stricken the waters, so ỹ they were deuided this way & that way, wēt ouer, *euen* Elisha.

15 And when the children of the Prophets, which were at Iericho, sawe him on the other side, they said, The Spirite of Elijah doeth rest on Elisha, and they came to meete him, and

fell to the ground before him,

16 And said vnto him, Beholde now, there be with thy seruants fiftie strong men: let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master, if so be the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. But he said, Ye shall not send.

17 Yet they were instant vpon him, til he was ashamed: wherfore he said, Send. So they sent fifty men, which sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 Therefore they returned to him (for he taried at Iericho) and he said vnto them, Did not I say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Elisha, Beholde, we pray thee; the situation of this citie is pleasant, as thou, my lord, seest, but the water is naught, and the ground ‖ barren.

‖ Or, killeth the inhabitants.

20 Then he said, Bring me a newe cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went vnto the spring of the waters, & cast there the salt, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I haue healed this water: death shall no more come thereof, neither barrennesse *to the ground*.

22 So the waters were healed vntil this day according to the word of Elisha which he had spoken.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Beth-el. And as he was going vp the way, little children came out of the citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Come vp, thou balde head, come vp, thou balde head.

24 And he turned backe, & looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the Lord. And two beares came out of the forest, and tare in pieces two and fourtie children of them.

25 So he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 The reigne of Iehoram. 6 He and Iehoshaphat goe to warre against Moab, which rebelled. 13 Elisha reproueth him, 17 And giueth their hoste water. 24 The Moabites are ouercome. 27 Their King sacrificeth his sonne.

NOwe Iehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father nor like his mother: for he tooke away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuerthelesse, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, *and* departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ Then Mesha King of Moab had store of sheepe, and rendred vnto the King of Israel an hundreth thousand lambes, and an hundreth thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But when Ahab was dead, the King of Moab rebelled against the King of Israel.

6 Therefore King Iehoram went out of Samaria the same season, and nombred all Israel,

7 And went, and sent to Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, saying, The King of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou goe vp with me to battell against Moab? And he answered, I will goe vp: *for* I am, as thou art, my people, as thy people, *and* mine horses, as thine horses.

8 Then said he, What way shal we go vp? And he answered, The way of the wildernes of Edom.

9 ¶ So went the King of Israel and the King of Iudah, and the King of Edom, and when they had compassed the way seuen daies, they had no water for the hoste, nor for the cattell that followed them.

† Heb. *were*

10 Therefore the King of Israel said, Alas, that the Lord hath called these three Kings, to giue them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the Lord, by whom we may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the King of Israels seruants answered, & said, Here is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 The Iehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. Therefore the King of Israel, & Iehoshaphat, & the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the King of Israel, What haue I to do with thee? get thee to the Prophets of thy father, & to the prophets of thy mother. And the King of Israel said vnto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings, to giue them into the hand of Moab.

14 Then Elisha said, As the Lord of hoasts liueth, in whose sight I stand, if it were not, that I regarde the presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I would not haue looked toward thee, nor seene thee.

15 But nowe bring me a minstrell. And when the minstrel played, the hand of the Lord came vpon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall neither see winde, nor see raine, yet the valley shalbe filled with water, that ye may drinke, *both* ye and your cattell, and your beastes.

18 But this is a small thing in the sight of the Lord: for he wil giue Moab into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite euery strong towne, and euery chiefe citie, and shall fell euery faire tree, and shall stoppe all the fountaines of water, and marre euery good fielde with stones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offring was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom: & the countrey was filled with water.

21 And when al the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that was able † to put on harnesse and vpward, and stood in *their* border.

† Heb. *from girle with a girdle.*

22 And they rose early in the morning, when the sunne arose vpon the water, & the Moabites saw the water ouer against them, as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the Kings are surely slaine, and one hath smitten another: nowe therefore, Moab, to the spoyle.

24 And when they came to the hoste of Israel, the Israelites arose vp, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them, but they inuaded them, and smote Moab.

25 And they destroyed the cities: and on all the good field euery man cast his stone, and filled them, & they stopt all the fountaines of water, & felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit they went about it with slings and smote it.

26 And when the King of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew the sword, to breake through vnto the king of Edom: but they could not

27 Then

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſonne, that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offred him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: ſo that Iſrael was ſore grieued, and they departed from him, and returned to their countrey.

CHAP. IIII.

4 God increaſeth the oyle to the poore widow by Eliſha. 12 He obteineth for the Shunammite a ſonne at Gods hand, 18 Who dying, 32 he raiſeth him vp againe. 40 He maketh ſweete the pottage, 42 and multiplieth the loaues.

AND one of ȳ wiues of the ſonnes of ȳ Prophets cried vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant mine husband is dead, & thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the Lord, and the creditour is come to take my two ſonnes to be his bōdmē.

2 Then Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I do for thee? tell me, what haſt thou at home? And ſhe ſaide, Thine handmaide hath nothing at home, ſaue a pitcher of oyle.

3 And he ſaid, Go, & borow thee veſſels abroad of al thy neighbors, empty veſſels & ſpare not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and ſet aſide thoſe that are full.

5 So ſhe departed from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes. And they brought to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And when ȳ veſſels were full, ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſaid vnto her, There are no moe veſſels. And ȳ oile ceaſed.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God. And he ſaid, Goe *and* ſel the oyle, and pay them that thou art in det vnto, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And on a time Eliſha came to Shunem, and there a woman of great *eſtimation* conſtrained him to eate bread: and as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Beholde, I knowe nowe, that this is an holy man of God that paſſeth by vs contianally.

10 Let vs make him a litle chamber, I pray thee, with walles, & let vs ſet him there a bed & a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, that he may turne in thither when he commeth to vs.

11 ¶ And on a day, he came thither, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein,

12 And ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Call this Shunammite: and when he called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 Then he ſaid vnto him, Say vnto her nowe, Beholde, thou haſt had all this great care for vs, what ſhall we doe for thee? Is there any thing to be ſpoken for thee to the King, or to the captaine of the hoſte? And ſhe anſwered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 Againe he ſaid, What is then to be done for her? Then Gehazi anſwered, In deede ſhe hath no ſonne, and her husband is olde.

15 Then ſaid he, Call her. And he called her: And ſhe ſtoode in the doore.

Gen.18.10 16 And he ſaid, * At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſonne. And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, thou man of God, doe not lye vnto thine handmaide.

17 So the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne in that ſame ſeaſon, according to the time of life, that Eliſha had ſaid vnto her.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growen, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father, *and* to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid to his father, Mine head, mine head. Who ſaid to *his* ſeruant, Beare him to his mother.

20 And he tooke him and brought him to his mother: & he ſat on her knees til noone, & died.

21 Then ſhe went vp, and laide him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 ¶ Then ſhe called to her husband, and ſaid, Send with me, I pray thee, one of the yong men and one of the aſſes: for I will haſte to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? *it is* neither new moone nor Sabbath day. And ſhe anſwered, † All ſhalbe well. †*Eb.peace.*

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſeruant, Driue, and goe forward: ſtay not for me to get vp, except I bid thee.

25 ¶ So ſhe went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel. And when the man of God ſawe her ‖ ouer againſt him, he ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Behold, the Shunammite. ‖ *Or, ſurre off.*

26 Runne nowe, I ſay, to meete her, and ſay vnto her, Art thou in health? is thine husband in health? *and* is the childe in health? And ſhe anſwered, We are in health.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God vnto the mountaine, ſhe caught him by the feet: and Gehazi went to her, to thruſt her away: but the man of God ſaid, Let her alone: for her ſoule is † vexed within her, and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not tolde it me. † *Heb. her ſoule is in bitternes.*

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of my lord? did I not ſay, Deceiue me not?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Girde thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, As the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. Therefore he aroſe & followed her.

31 But Gehazi was gone before them, & had laid ȳ ſtaffe vpō ȳ face of ȳ child, but he neither ſpake nor heard: wherefore he returned to meet him, & told him, ſaying, The child is not waken.

32 ¶ Then came Eliſha into the houſe, & behold, the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord.

34 After, he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his handes vpon his handes, and ſtretched him ſelfe vpon him, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warme.

35 And he went *from him*, and walked vp and downe in the houſe, and went vp and ſpred him ſelfe vpon him: then the childe neeſed ſeuen times, and opened his eyes.

36 Then he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her, who came in vnto him. And he ſaid vnto her, Take thy ſonne.

37 And ſhe came, and fell at his feete, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 Afterward Elisha returned to Gilgal, and a famine *was* in the land, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him. And he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde, to gather herbes, and found, *as it were*, a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his garment full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knewe it not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and when they did eate of the pottage, they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, death *is* in the pot: and they could not eate *thereof*.

41 Then he said, Bring meale. And he cast it into the pot, & said, Powre out for ¶ people, that they may eat: & there was none euil in the pot.

42 ¶ Then came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, *euen* twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huske. And he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruant answered, Howe should I set this before an hundreth men? He said againe, Giue it vnto the people, that they may eate: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eate, and there shall remaine.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, & left ouer, according to the word of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie. 26 Elisha refuseth his gifts. 27 Gehazi is stricken with leprosie, because he tooke money, and raiment of Naaman.

NOwe was there one Naaman captaine of ¶ hoste of the King of Aram, a great man and honourable in the sight of his lord, because that by him the Lord had deliuered ¶ Aramites. He also was a mightie man *and* valiant, *but* a leper.

2 And the Aramites had gone out by bandes, and had taken a litle maide of the land of Israel, and she ‡ serued Naamans wife.

‡ Ebr. she was before.

3 And she said vnto her mistres, Would God my lord *were* with ¶ Prophet that is in Samaria, he would soone deliuer him of his leprosie.

4 And he went in, & told his lord, saying, Thus and thus saith the maid ¶ is of the land of Israel.

5 And the King of Aram said, Goe thy way thither, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke ‡ with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of golde, and ten change of raiments.

‡ Ebr. in his hand.

6 And brought the letter to the king of Israel to this effect, Now whē this letter is come vnto thee, vnderstand, ¶ I haue sent thee Naaman my seruant, ¶ thou mayest heale him of his leprosie.

7 And when the King of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and said, Am I a God, to kill and to giue life, that he doeth send to me, that I should heale a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see howe he seeketh a quarell against me.

8 But whē Elisha the man of God had heard that the King of Israel had rent his clothes, he sent vnto the King, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 ¶ Then Naaman came with his horses, and with his charets, and stoode at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash thee in Iorden seuen times, and thy flesh shal come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleansed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought with my selfe, He will surely come out, and stand, and call on the Name of the Lord his God, and put his hand on the place, and heale the leprosie.

12 Are not Arbanah and Pharphar riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash me in them, and be cleansed? so he turned and departed in displeasure.

13 But his seruants came, and spake vnto him and said, Father, if the Prophet had commanded thee a great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and * washed himselfe seuen times in Iorden, according to the saying of ¶ man of God, & his flesh came again, like vnto the flesh of a litle child, and he was cleane. * Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he turned againe to ¶ man of God, he, and all his companie, and came, & stood before him, & said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the world, but in Israel: now therfore, I pray thee, take a present of thy seruant. ‡ Ebr. blessing.

16 But he said, As ¶ Lord liueth (before whom I stand) I will not receiue it. And he would haue constrained him to receiue it, but he refused. For the 2 last word.

17 Moreouer Naaman said, Shall there not be giuen to thy seruant two mules load of this earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt sacrifice, nor offering vnto any other god, saue vnto the Lord.

18 Herein the Lord be mercifull vnto thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worshippe there, and leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I do bow downe, *I say*, in the house of Rimmon, the Lord be mercifull vnto thy seruant in this point.

19 Vnto whome he said, Goe in peace. So he departed from him about halfe a dayes iourney of ground.

20 And Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared this Aramite Naaman, receiuing not those things at his hand that he brought: as the Lord liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed speedily after Naaman. And when Naaman sawe him running after him, he light downe from the charet to meet him, and said, Is all well?

22 And he answered, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, there be come to me euen now frō mouⁿt Ephraim two yong men of ¶ children of ¶ Prophets: giue thē, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Yea, take two talents: and he compelled him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two change of garments, and gaue them vnto two of his seruants, that they might beare them before him.

24 And when he came to ¶ towre, he tooke them out of their hands, and laid them in the house, and sent away the men: & they departed.

† Or, presse or crush them.

25 ¶ Then he went in, and stoode before his

master. And Elisha said vnto him, Whence commest thou, Gehazi? And he saide, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 But he saide vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is this a time to take money, and to receiue garments, & oliues, and vineyards, and sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, & to thy seed for euer. And he wēt out frō his presence a leper white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

6 Elisha maketh iron to swimme aboue the water. 8 He discloseth the King of Syrias counsell to the King of Israel, 13 Who sending certaine to take him, were kept fast in Samaria. 24 Samaria is besieged and endureth extreme famine.

AND the children of the Prophets sayd vnto Elisha, Beholde, wee pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is too litle for vs.

2 Let vs nowe goe to Iorden, that wee may take thence euery man a beame, & make vs a place to dwell in. And he answered, Goe.

3 And one said, Vouchsafe, I pray thee, to goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I wil goe.

4 So he went with them, & when they came to Iorden, they cut downe wood.

5 And as one was felling of a tree, the ‖ yron fell into the water: then he cryed and said, Alas master, it was but borowed. *Or, the axe head.*

6 And the man of God sayde, Where fell it? & he shewed him the place. Then he cut down a piece of wood, and cast in thither, and he caused the yron to swimme.

7 Then he saide, Take it vp to thee. And hee stretched out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Aram warred against Israel, & tooke counsell with his seruants, and said, In such and such a place *shall be* my campe.

9 Therefore ☧ man of God sent vnto ☧ King of Israel, saying, Beware ☧ go not ouer to such a place: for there the Aramites are come downe.

10 So the King of Israel sent to the place ☧ the man of God told him, and warned him of, & fared him-self from thence not once nor twise.

11 And ☧ heart of the King of Arā was troubled for this thing: therfore he called his seruāts & said vnto them, Will ye not shew me, which of vs *bewrayeth our counsell* to ☧ King of Israel?

12 Then one of his seruants saide, None, my lorde, O King, but Elisha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, *euen* the wordes that thou speakest in thy priuy chamber.

13 And he said, Goe, and espie where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And one tolde him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan.

14 ¶ So he sent thither horses, and charets, & a mightie hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God arose early to go out, behold, an host compassed the city with horses & charets. Then his seruāt said vnto him, Alas master: how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: *for they that* 2 *King.* 6. 16. *be with vs, are moe* thē *they that be with them.*

17 Then Elisha prayed, & said, Lord, I beseech thee, open his eies that he may see. And ☧ Lord opened the eyes of the seruant, and he looked, and beholde, the mountaine was full of horses and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 So they came downe to him, but Elisha praied vnto ☧ Lord, & said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse according to ☧ word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: follow me and I will lead you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And when they were come to Samaria, Elisha said, Lord, open their eyes ☧ they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they sawe, and beholde, *they were* in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel saide vnto Elisha when he saw them, My father, shal I smite them, shall I smite them?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite them: doest thou not smite them that thou hast taken with thy sword, and with thy bowe? *but* set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke and goe to their master.

23 And he made great preparation for them: & when they had eaten and drunken, he sent thē away: & they went to their master. So the bands of Aram came no more into the land of Israel.

24 But afterwarde Ben-hadad King of Aram gathered al his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 So there was a great famine in Samaria: for loe, they besieged it vntill an asses heade was at foure score *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth parte of a kab of doues doung at fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he said, *Seeing* the Lord doth not succour thee, howe should I helpe thee with the barne, or with the wine presse?

28 Also the King said vnto her, What ayleth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eate my sonne to morow.

29 *So we sodde my sonne, and did eate him: and I said to her the day after, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him, but she hath hid her sonne. *Deu 28. 53, 57.*

30 And when the King had heard the words of the woman, he rent his clothes, (& as he went vpon the wall, the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth ‖ within vpon his flesh) *Or, vnder his clothes.*

31 And he said, God doe so to mee and more also, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 (Now Elisha sate in his house, and the Elders sate with him) And *the King* sent a man before him: *but* before the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye not how this murtherers sonne hath sent to take away mine head? take heed when the messenger cometh, *&* shut the doore, & handle him roughly at the doore: is not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 While he yet talked with them, beholde, the messenger came downe vnto him, and said, Behold, this euill commeth of the Lord: should I attend on the Lord any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha propheciethplentie of vitaile and other things to Samaria. 6 The Syrians runne away, and leaue no men following them. 17 The prince

that would not beleeue the worde of Elisha is troden to death.

THen Elisha saide, Heare ye the worde of the Lord: thus saith the Lorde, To morow this time a measure of fine floure *shall be* sold for a shekell, and two measures of barly for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a prince on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Though the Lord would make windowes in the heauen, could this thing come to passe? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eate thereof.

3 Nowe there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie, the famine is in the citie, and we shall die there: and if we sit here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall into the campe of the Aramites: if they saue our liues, wee shall liue: and if they kill vs, we are but dead.

5 So they rose vp in the twilight, to goe to the campe of the Aramites: and when they were come to the vtmost part of the campe of the Aramites, loe, there was no man there.

6 For the Lorde had caused the campe of the Aramites to heare a noise of charets and a noise of horses, *&* a noise of a great army, so that they said one to another, Beholde, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, & the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, & fled in ℣ twilight, & left their tentes & their horses, & their asses, *euen* the campe as it was, and fled for their liues.

8 And when these lepers came to the vtmost part of the campe, they entred into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and caried thence siluer and golde, & raiment, and went and hid it: after they returned, and entred into another tent, and caried thence *also*, and went and hid it.

9 Then said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we holde our peace. If we tarie till day light, some ‖ mischiefe will come vpon vs. Now therefore come, let vs goe, and tell the Kings household.

‖ *Or, wee shall be punished for our fault.*

10 So they came, and called vnto the porters of the citie, and told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Aramites and lo, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied and asses tied, and the tents *are* as they were.

11 And the porters cryed and declared to the Kings house within.

12 Then the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will shewe you nowe, what the Aramites haue done vnto vs. They knowe that we are affamished, therefore they are gone out of the campe to hide themselues in the fielde, saying, When they come out of the citie, wee shall catch them alyue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let mē take now fiue of ℣ horses that remaine, and are left in the *citie*. (beholde, they are euen as all the multitude of Israel that are left therin: behold, I *say*, they are as ℣ multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) & we will send to see.

‖ *Or, two horses of the charet, which were accounted to one in a charet.*

14 So they tooke two charets of horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Aramites, saying, Goe and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iorden, and loe, all the waie was full of clothes & vessels, ℣ the Aramites had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the King.

16 Thē the people went out and spoyled the campe of ℣ Aramites: so a measure of fine floure was at a shekel, and two measures of barley at a shekel according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the King gaue the prince (on whose hand he leaned) the charge of the gate, & ℣ people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee died, as the man of God had saide, which spake it, when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spokē to the King, saying, Two measures of barley at a shekel, and a measure of fine floure shalbe at a shekel, to morow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 But the prince had answered the man of God, and saide, Though the Lord would make windowes in the heauens, could it come so to passe? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Elisha propheciesh vnto the Shunnamite the dearth of seuen yeeres.* 12 *He propheciesh to Hazael that he shal be King of Syria.* 15 *He reigneth after Ben-hadad.* 16 *Iehoram reigneth ouer Iudah.* 20 *Edom falleth from Iudah.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram.*

THen spake Elisha vnto the woman, * whose sonne he had restored to life, saying, Vp, and go, thou, & thine house, & soiourne where ℣ canst soiourne: for the Lord hath called for a famine, & it commeth also vpon the land seuen yeeres. * Chap. 4. 35

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God, and went both shee and her household, and soiourned in the lande of the Philistims seuen yeeres.

3 ¶ And at the seuen yeeres ende, the woman returned out of the lande of the Philistims, and went out to call vpon the King for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great actes, that Elisha hath done.

5 And as hee told the King, howe he had restored one deade to life, beholde, the woman, whose sonne hee had raised to life, called vpon the King for her house & for her land. Then Gehazi said, My lord, O King, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, shee told him so the King appointed her an Eunuch, saying, Restore thou all that *is* hers, and all the fruites of *her* landes since the day shee left the land, euen vntill this time.

7 ¶ Then Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the sonne of Aram was sick, and one told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, & go meete the man of God, that thou maiest inquire of the Lorde by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 ¶ So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke the present in his hand, and of euery good thing of Damascus, euen the burden of fourtie camels,

and

and came and stoode before him,and sayde, Thy sonne Ben-hadad King of Aram hath sent me to thee,saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said to him, Goe, *and* say vnto him, Thou shalt recouer: howbeit the Lord hath shewed me,that he shall surely die?

11 And hee looked vpon him stedfastly, till *Hazael* was ashamed,and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said,Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euill that thou shalt do vnto the children of Israel: *for* their strong cities shalt thou set on fire,& their yong men shalt thou slay with the sword,& shalt dash their infants *against the stones*, and rent in pieces their women with childe.

13 Then Hazael saide, What? is thy seruant a dog,that I should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed mee, that thou shalt be King of Aram.

14 ¶So he departed from Elisha,and came to his master, who saide to him, What said Elisha to thee? And hee answered, Hee tolde mee that thou shouldest recouer.

15 And on the morowe hee tooke a thicke cloth & dipt it in water,and spred it on his face, and he dyed: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

1.Kin.22.4 16 ¶Now in the fift yere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel,and of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Hee was two and thirtie yeere olde,when he began to reigne: and hee reigned eight yeere in Ierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the waies of the Kings of Israel,as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife,and he did euill in the sight of the Lord.

1.Kin.11.36. 19 Yet the Lord would not destroy Iudah,for Dauid his seruants sake,*as he had promised him to giue him a light *and* to his children for euer.

20 ¶In the ſt daies Edom rebelled from vnder the hande of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselues.

21 Therefore Ioram went to Zair, and all his charets ẅ him, & he arose by night,& smote ſ Edomites ẅ were about him ẅ the captaines of the charets,& the people fled into their tents.

22 So Edom rebelled from vnder the hande of Iudah vnto this day. then Libnah rebelled at that same time.

23 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ioram and all that hee did,are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers,and was buried with his fathers in ſ citie of Dauid. And

2.Kin.12.1 * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his steade.

25 ¶In the twelft yere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeere old was Ahaziah whē he began to reigne,& he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, & his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab,and did euill in the sight of the Lord. like the house of Ahab: for he was the sonne in lawe of the house of Ahab.

28 And he went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab to warre against Hazael King of Aram in Ramoth Gilead,and the Aramites smote Ioram.

29 And King Ioram returned to be healed in Izreel of the wounds which ſ Aramites had giuen him at Ramah,whē he fought against Hazael King of Aram. And Ahaziah ſ sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah went down to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Izreel,because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

6 Iehu is made King of Israel, 24 And killeth Iehoram the King thereof, 27 And Ahaziah, otherwise called Ochozias, the King of Iudah, 33 And causeth Iezebel to be cast downe out of a window, and the dogges did eate her.

THen Elisha the Prophete called one of the children of the Prophets,and said vnto him, *Gird thy loynes and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand,and get thee to Ramoth Gilead. 2.King.19.16,17.

2 And whē thou cōmest thither,looke where is Iehu ſ son of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi,and go,& make him arise vp from amōg his brethren, and lead him † to a secret chamber. †Ebr. from chāber to chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head,and say, Thus saith the Lord,I haue annoynted thee for King ouer Israel, then open the doore and flee without any tarying.

4 So the seruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead.

5 And when he came in,behold, the captaines of the armie were sitting. And he said, I haue a message to thee,O captaine. And Iehu said, Vnto ẅ of al vs? And he answered, To thee,O captain.

6 And he arose,and went into the house,& he powred ſ oile on his head,& said vnto him, Thus saith ſ Lord God of Israel, I haue anointed thee *for* king ouer ſ people of ſ Lord, *euē* ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of al the seruants of the Lord *of the hand of Iezebel. 2.King.9.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall be de- 15,25.
stroyed: and *I will cut off from Ahab,him that 1.King.21.
maketh water against the wall,as well him that 19.and 2.
is shut vp,as him that is left in Israel. 21.

9 And I wil make the house of Ahab like the house *of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like 1.King.14.
the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiah. 16.and 21.

10 And the dogges shall eate Iezebel in the 22.
field of Izreel, and there shall be none to burie 1.King.21.
her. And he opened the doore, and fled. 2.King.11.

11 ¶Then Iehu came out to the seruants of his lord. And one said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Ye know the man, and what his talk was.

12 And they saide, It is false, tell vs it nowe. Then he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I haue annoynted thee for King ouer Israel.

13 Then they made haste, & tooke euery man his garment, & put it vnder him on ſ top of the staires.& blew the trumpet, saying, Iehu is King.

14 So Iehu ſ sonne of Iehoshaphat the sonne [illegible] conspired against Ioram. (Now Ioram [illegible] with Gilead, hee and all Israel because [illegible] King of Aram.

Chap.8.29. [illegible] King Ioram returned to be healed in Izreel of the wounds ẅ the Aramites had giuen him,when he fought with Hazael King of Aram) & Iehu said, If it be your mindes,let no man depart & escape out of ſ city,to go & tel in Izreel.

16 So

16 So Iehu gate vp into a charet, and went to Izreel: for Ioram lay there, and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And the watchman that ſtood in ☞ towre in Izreel ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a companie. And Iehoram ſaide, Take a horſeman and ſend to meete them, that he may ſay, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meete him, & ſaid, Thus ſaith ☞ King, Is it peace? & Iehu ſaid, What haſt ☞ to do ☜ peace? turne behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out an other on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaide, Thus ſaith the King, Is it peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came to them alſo, but commeth not againe, and the marching is like the marching of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for he marcheth furiouſly.

21 ¶ Then Iehoram ſaid, Make readie: and his charet was made readie. And Iehoram King of Iſrael and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out either of them in his charet againſt Iehu, and met him in the field of Naboth the Izreelite.

22 And when Iehoram ſawe Iehu, he ſaide, Is it peace, Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, whiles the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witcherafts are yet in great nomber?

23 Then Iehoram turned his hande and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, O Ahaziah, there is treaſon.

24 But Iehu tooke a bowe in his hande, and ſmote Iehoram betwene the ſhoulders, that the arow went through his heart: and he fell downe in his charet.

25 Then ſaid Iehu to Bidkar a captaine, Take and caſt him in ſome place of ☞ field of Naboth the Izreelite: for I remember that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord ‖ layed this burden vpon him.

26 *Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the bloode of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaith the Lord, and I will render it thee in this fielde, ſaith the Lord: now therefore take and caſt him in the field, according to the word of the Lord.

27 But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah ſawe this, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu purſued after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet: and they ſmote him in the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and there died.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

29 ¶ And in ☞ eleuenth yere of Ioram ☞ ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 And when Iehu was come to Izreel, Iezebel heard of it, and painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a windowe.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, ſhee ſaide, Had Zimri peace, which ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift vp his eies to the windowe, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? Then two or three of her ‖ Eunuches looked vnto him.

33 And he ſaid, Caſt her downe: and they caſt her downe, and he ſprinkled of her blood vpon the wall, and vpon the horſes, and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drinke, & ſaid, Viſit now yonder curſed woman, and burie her: for ſhe is a Kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull and the feete, and the palmes of her handes.

36 Wherefore they came againe and tolde him: And he ſaid, This is the word of the Lord which he ſpake † by his ſeruant Eliſha the Tiſhbite, ſaying, *In the field of Izreel ſhall the dogs eate the fleſh of Iezebel.

37 And the carkeis of Iezebel ſhall bee as doung vpon the ground in the field of Izreel, ſo that none ſhall ſay, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

6 Iehu cauſeth the ſeuentie ſonnes of Ahab to be ſlaine, 14 And after that fourtie and two of Ahaziahs brethren. 25 Hee killeth alſo all the Prieſtes of Baal. 35 After his death his ſonne reigneth in his ſteade.

AHab had nowe ſeuentie ſonnes in Samaria. And Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Izreel, and to the Elders, & to the bringers vp of Ahabs children, to this effect:

2 Now when this letter commeth to you, (ſee ye haue with you your maſters ſonnes, ye haue with you both charets and horſes, and a defenced citie, and armour)

3 Conſider therefore which of your maſters ſonnes is beſt and moſt meet, and ſet him on his fathers throne, & fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two Kings could not ſtand before him, how ſhall we then ſtand?

5 And he ☞ was gouernour of *Ahabs* houſe, and he that ruled the citie, & the Elders and the bringers vp of the children ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs: we will make no King: doe what ſeemeth good to thee.

6 ¶ Then hee wrote another letter to them, ſaying, If yee be mine, and will obey my voyce, take the heads of the men *that are* your maſters ſonnes, and come to me to Izreel by to morow this time. (Now the Kings ſonnes, *euen* ſeuentie perſons *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they tooke the Kings ſonnes, and ſlewe the ſeuentie perſons, and laid their heads in baskets, and ſent them vnto him to Izreel.

8 Then there came a meſſenger & tolde him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of ☞ kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Let them lay them on two heaps at ☞ entring in of ☞ gate vntil ☞ morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, & ſtood and ſaid to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, & ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Knowe nowe that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of ☞ Lord, which the Lord ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the Lord hath brought to paſſe the things that he ſpake † by his ſeruant * Eliiah.

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of ☞ houſe of Ahab in Izreel, and all that were great with him, and his familiars and his Prieſts, ſo that he let none of his remaine.

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed and came to Samaria.

Samaria. *And* as Iehu was in the way by an house where the shepheards did shere,

13 Hee mette with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahazia, and go down to salute the children of the King and the children of the Queene.

14 And hee saide, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the well beside the house where the sheepe are shorne, *euen* two and fourtie men, and he left not one of the.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, hee met with Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab comming to meete him, and he blessed him, and said to him, Is thine heart vpright, as mine hart is toward thine? And Iehonadab answered, Yea, doutles. *Then* giue me thine hād. And whē he had giuē him his hād, he took him vp to him into ȳ charet

16 And hee saide, Come with me, and see the zeale that I haue for the Lorde: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the worde of the Lord, which hee spake to Eliiah.

18 Then Iehu assembled all the people, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a litle, *but* Iehu shall serue him much more.

19 Nowe therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, and let not a man be lacking: for I haue a great sacrifice for Baal: whosoeuer is lacking he shall not liue. But Iehu did it by a subtilty to destroy all the seruants of Baal.

20 And Iehu saide, ¶ Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 So Iehu sent vnto al Israel, & al the seruāts of Baal came, and there was not a man left that came not. And they came into ȳ house of Baal, and the house of Baal was ful from end to end.

22 Thē he said vnto him ȳ had the charge of the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the seruants of Baal. And he brought thē out vestmēts.

23 And when Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, into the house of Baal, he saide vnto the seruants of Baal, Search diligently and looke lest there be here with you *any* of the seruants of the Lord, but the seruants of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to make sacrifice and burnt offering, Iehu appointed foure score men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your handes, escape, ‖ his soule *shalbe* for his soule.

25 And whē he had made an *end* of the burnt offring, Iehu said to the gard, & to ȳ captains, Go in, slay them, let not a man come out. And they smote them with ȳ edge of the sword. And the gard, and the captaines cast them out, and went vnto the citie, *where was* the temple of Baal.

26 And they brought out the images of the temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they destroied the image of Baal, and threw down the house of Baal, and made a iakes of it vnto this day.

28 So Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from ȳ sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat which made Israel to sinne. Iehu departed not from them, *neither from* the golden calues ȳ were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 ¶ And the Lorde saide vnto Iehu, Because thou hast diligently executed that which was right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all things ȳ were in mine heart, *therefore* shall thy sonnes vnto the fourth *generation* sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu regarded not to walke in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 In those daies ȳ Lord begā to slothe Israel, & Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel, ‖ *Or, to cut them off.*

33 From Iorden Eastward, *cum* all the land of Gilead, the Gadites and the Reubenites, & them that were of Manasseh, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) and Gilead, and Baashan.

34 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his valiant deeds, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria is eight and twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Athaliah putteth to death all the kings sonnes, except Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah.* 4 *Ioash is appointed King.* 15 *Iehoiada causeth Athaliah to be slaine.* 17 *He maketh a couenant betweene God and the people.* 18 *Baal and his Priestes are destroied.*

1 When *Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, when she sawe that her sonne was deade, she arose, and destroied all the Kings seede. 2.Chron. 22.10.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, *and* sister to Ahaziah tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, & stale him frō among ȳ kings sonnes that should be slain, *both* him and his nourse. *Feeping them* in the bed chamber, and they hid him from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was ẅ her hid in ȳ house of ȳ Lord sixe yeere: & Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and tooke the captaines ouer hundreths, with *other* captains and them of the gard, and caused them to come vnto him into ȳ house of the Lord, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lorde, and shewed them the Kings sonne. 2.Chron. 23.1.

5 And he cōmanded them, saying, This is it ȳ ye mnst do. The third part of you that commeth on ȳ Sabbath, shal ward toward ȳ Kings house;

6 And *another* thirde part in the gate of Sur: and *another* third part in the gate behinde them of the garde: and yee shall keepe watch ‖ in the house of Massah. ‖ *Or, that we break hinder.*

7 And two parts of you, *that is*, all that goe out on the Sabbath day, shall keepe the watch of the house of the Lord about the King.

8 And ye shall compasse ȳ King round about, euery man with his weapon in his hand. & whosoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be slain: be you ẅ the King, as he goeth out and in.

9 ¶ And the captaines of the hundreths did according to all that Iehoiada the Priest commanded, and they took euery men his men that entred in *to their charge* on the Sabbath with them that wēt out *of it* on the Sabbath, & came

to

10 Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And the Priest gaue to ỹ captains of hundreths the speares & the shields that were King Dauids, and were in the house of the Lord.

11 And the garde stood, euery man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side, about the altar and about the house, round about the King.

12 Thē he brought out ỹ kings sonne, & put ỹ crowne vpon him, & *gaue him* ỹ Testimony, & they made him king: also they anointed him, & clapt their hands, and said, God saue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noyse of the running of the people, shee came in to the people in the house of the Lord.

14 And whē she looked, behold, ỹ King stood by a pillar, as ỹ maner was, & the princes & the trumpetters by the King, & al the people of the land reioyced, & blew wt trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, & cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreths that had the rule of the host, and said vnto them, Haue her ‖forth of the ranges, and hee that followeth her, let him dy: by the swords: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the Lord.

16 Then they laid hands on her, & she went by the way, by the which the horses go to the house of the king, and there was she slaine.

17 And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the Lord, and the King & the people, that they should be the Lordes people: likewise betwene the King and the people.

18 Then all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & destroied it with his altars, & his images brake they down courageously, & slew Mattan ỹ priest of Baal before the altars: & the Priest set a gard ouer the house of ỹ Lorde.

19 Then he tooke the captains of hundreths, and the *other* captains, and the garde and all the people of the lande: and they brought the King from the house of the Lord, & came by the way of the gate of the gard to the Kings house: and he sate him downe on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the lande reioyced, and the citie was in quiet: for they had slaine Athaliah with the sword beside the Kings house.

21 Seuen yere old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

6 Iehoash maketh prouision for the repairing of the Temple. 6 He slaieth the King of Syria by a present from comming against Ierusalem. 20 He is killed by two of his seruants.

2 Chr. 24. 1 IN* the seuenth yere of Iehu Iehoash began to reigne, & reigned fourty yeeres in Ierusalem, & his mothers name was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which was good in the sight of the Lord all his time that Iehoiada the Priest taught him.

3 But the hie places were not taken away: the people offered yet and burnt incense in the hie places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priestes, All the siluer of dedicate things that be brought to the house of the Lord, *that is*, the mony of them that are vnder ỹ count, the money that euery man is set at, & all the mony that one offereth willingly, and bringeth into the house of the Lord,

5 Let the Priestes take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance: and they shall repaire the broken places of the house, wheresoeuer any decay is found.

6 ¶ Yet in the three and twentieth yere of King Iehoash the Priestes had not mended that whith was decayed in the Temple.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the ruines of the Temple? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except ye deliuer it to *repaire* the ruines of the Temple.

8 So the Priestes consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the decayed places of the Temple.

9 Then Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest & bored an hole in the lid of it, & set it beside the altar, on the right side, as euery man commeth into the Temple of the Lord. And the priestes that kept the ‖ dore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lorde. Or, wall

10 And when they saw there was much mony in the chest, the Kings secretary came vp & the hie Priest, & put it vp after ỹ they had told the mony that was found in the house of the Lord.

11 And they gaue the mony made ready into the hands of them ỹ vndertooke the worke, & that had ỹ ouersight of the house of the Lorde: & they payed it out to the carpenters & builders that wrought vpon the house of the Lord,

12 And to ỹ masons & hewers of stone, & to bye timber, & hewed stone, to repaire ỹ was decayed in the house of the Lord, & for al that wt was laid out for the reparation of the Temple.

13 Howbeit there was not made for ỹ house of the Lorde bowles of siluer, instruments of musick, basons, trumpets, nor any vessels of gold or vessels of siluer, of ỹ mony that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gaue it to the workemen, which repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreouer, they reckned not wt the men, into whose hāds they deliuered ỹ money to be bestowed on workmē: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The money of the trespasse offering & the money of the sinne offerings was not brought into the house of the Lord: for it was ỹ Priests.

17 Then came vp Hazael King of Aram, and fought against Gath and tooke it, and Hazael set his face to go vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash King of Iudah tooke all the halowed things that Iehoshaphat, & Iehoram, & Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicated, & that he himselfe had dedicated, & all the gold that was found in the treasures of ỹ house of the Lord, & in ỹ kings house, & sent it to Hazael King of Aram, & he departed frō Ierusalē.

19 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 ¶ And his seruants arose & wrought treason, and slew Ioash in the house of Millo, when he came downe to Silla.

21 Euen Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, & Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

Or, out of the Temple

Or, wall

Or, by

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu is delivered into the hands of the Syrians. 4 He praieth vnto God and is delivered. 9 Ioash his sonne reigneth in his stead. 10 Elisha dieth. 24 Hazael dieth.

IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and he reigned* seuenteene yeere.

2 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde, and followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, & departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lorde was angry with Israel, and deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Aram, & into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael all *his* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the Lorde, and the Lord heard him: for he saw the trouble of Israel, wherewith the King of Aram troubled them.

5 ¶ And the Lorde gaue Israel a deliuerer, so that they came out from vnder the subiection of the Aramites. And the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as ‡before time.

‡Hebr. as yesterday and before yesterday.

6 Neuertheles they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam which made Israel sinne, *but* walked in them, euen the grouе also remained still in Samaria.)

7 For he had left of the people to Iehoahaz but fifty horsemen, & ten charets, & tē thousand footmen, because ỹ King of Aram had destroyed them & made them like dust beate to pouder.

8 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz and all that he did, and his valiant deedes, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the seuen and thirtieth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeere,

11 And did euill in the sight of the Lord: *for* he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat that made Israel to sinne, but he walked therein.

12 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ioash and al that he did, & his valiant deeds, & how he fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his seate: and Ioash was buried in Samaria among the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ When Elisha fell sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, & wept vpon his face, & said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen of the same.

15 Then Elisha said vnto him, Take a bow & arrows. And he took vnto him bow & arrows.

16 And he said to the King of Israel, Put thine hand vpō the bow. And he put his hād vpon it. And Elisha put his hands vpō the Kings hands,

17 And said, Open ỹ [illegible]. And when he had opened it, Elisha said, Shoote. And he shot. And he said, The arrowe of the Lords deliuerance and the arrow of deliuerance against Aram: for thou shalt smite the Aramites in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them.

18 Againe he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite the ground. And he smote thrise, & ceased.

19 Then the man of God was angry with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, so thou shouldest haue smitten Aram, till thou hadst consumed it, where now thou shalt smite Aram but thrise.

20 ¶ So Elisha died, and they buried him. And *certaine* bandes of the Moabites came into the land that yeere.

21 And as they were burying a man, behold, they saw the souldiers: therefore they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha. And when the man was downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued and stood vpon his feete. *Eccles. 48. 14.*

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Aram vexed Israel all the daies of Iehoahaz.

23 Therefore the Lord had mercie on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the King of Aram died: & Ben-hadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 Therefore Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz returned, and tooke out of the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael the cities which hee had taken away by warre out of the hande of Iehoahaz his father: *for* three times did Ioash beate him, and restored the cities vnto Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah the King of Iudah putteth to death them that slew his father. 7 And after smiteth Edom. 15 Ioash dieth, & Ieroboam his son succeedeth him. 29 And after him reigneth Zachariah.

THe second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah. *2. Chr. 25. 1.*

2 He was fiue and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned nine and twentie yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, yet not like Dauid his father, *but* did according to all that Ioash his father had done.

4 Notwithstanding the hie places were not taken away: *for* as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense in the hie places.

5 ¶ And when the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, he slew his seruants which had slaine the king his father. *Chr. 25.*

* But the children of those that did slay *him*, he dew not, according vnto that that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to deathe for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne. *Deu. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.*

7 He slewe *also* of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, & took ‡*the city* of Sela by war, & called ỹ name thereof Ioktheel vnto this day. ‡Or, *the tower, or rock.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash ỹ sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in ỹ face. *chr. 25.*

9 Then Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that is in

in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that is in Lebanō, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and the wilde beast that was in Lebanon, went and trode downe the thistle.

10 *Because* thou hast smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proud: bragge of glory, & tarie at home: why doest thou prouoke to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldst fall, & Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp: and he & Amaziah king of Iudah saw one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which is in Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 But Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, ℣ son of Iehoahl, ℣ son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, & came to Ierusalē, & brake downe ℣ wall of Ierusalem frō ℣ gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundreth cubites. [Or, brought him.]

14 And he tooke all ℣ gold & siluer, & al the vessels ℣ were found in the house of ℣ Lord, & in the treasures of ℣ Kings house, & the childrē that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

15 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his valiant deeds, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, & was buried at Samaria among the Kings of Israel: and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel fifteene yeere.

18 Concerning the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

2. Chro. 25. 27. 19 But *they wrought treason against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 Then all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah, which was sixteene yere old, and made him King for his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, was Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash made king ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* one and fourty yeere.

24 And he did euil in ℣ sight of the Lord: *for* he departed not from al the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from ℣ entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the wildernes, according to ℣ word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake †by his seruant Ionah, ℣ sonne of Amittai the Prophet, ℣ was of Gath Hepher. [Eb. by the hand of.]

26 For ℣ Lorde saw ℣ exceeding bitter affliction of Israel, so that there was none shut vp, nor any left, neither yet any ℣ could help Israel.

27 Yet the Lord †had not decreed to put out [Or, spoken.] the name of Israel from vnder the heauen: therfore he preserued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ieroboam and all that he did, & his valiant deedes *and* how he fought, and how he restored Damascus, and Hamath to Iudah in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 So Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, & Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah the king of Iudah becōmeth a leper.* 5 *Of Iotham,* 10 *Shallum,* 14 *Menahem,* 23 *Pekahiah,* 30 *Vzziah,* 32 *Iotham,* 38 *And Ahaz.*

IN the † seuen and twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah, sonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne. [Eb. in the twentieth yeere & seuenth yere.]

2 Sixteene yeere olde was hee, when hee was made King, and he reigned two and fifty yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did vprightly in the sight of ℣ Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

4 But the hie places were not put away: *for* the people yet offered, and burned incense in the hie places.

5 And the Lord smote the King: and he was a leper vnto the day of his death, & dwelt in an house apart, & Iotham ℣ kings sonne gouerned the house, *and* iudged the people of the land.

6 Concerning the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, & Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the eight & thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboā reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And did euil in ℣ sight of ℣ Lord, as did his fathers: *for* he departed not frō ℣ sinnes of Ieroboā ℣ sonne of Nebat, ẅ made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him in ℣ sight of the people, and killed him, & reigned in his steade.

11 Concerning the rest of the actes of Zachariah, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This was the * word of the Lord, which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel vnto the fourth *generation* after thee. And it so came to passe. [2. Kin. 10. 30.]

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Vzziah King of Iudah: and hee reigned the space of a moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria: and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 Concerning the rest of the actes of Shallum, & the treason which he wrought, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem destroyed Tiphsah, & al that were therein, & the coasts thereof frō Tirzah, because they opened not to him, & he smote it, and ript vp all their women with childe.

17 The nine & thirtieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *& reigned* tē yeres in Samaria.

18 And he did euil in the sight of the Lorde, and

& departed not al his daies frō ꝯ sinne of Ieroboam ꝯ sone of Nebat, ẅ made Israel to sinne.

19 ¶Then Pul ꝯ King of Asshur came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, and establish the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the mony in Israel, ꝯ al men of substance should giue ꝯ King of Asshur fifty shekels of siluer a piece: so the King of Asshur returned & taried not there in the land.

21 Concerning ꝯ rest of the actes of Menahem, & al that he did, are they not writtē in the booke of the Chronicles of ꝯ Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne did reigne in his stead.

23 ¶In the fiftieth yere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem to reign ouer Israel in Samaria, *& reigned* two yeere.

24 And he did euil in the sight of the Lorde: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboā the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 And Pekah ꝯ sonne of Remaliah, his captaine conspired against him, & smote him in Samaria in the place of the Kings palace with Argob & Arich, & with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: so he killed him, & reigned in his stead.

26 Cōcerning the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, & al that he did, behold, they are written in the book of ꝯ Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah began Pekah the sonne of Remaliah to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *& reigned* twenty yeere.

28 And he did euil in the sight of the Lorde: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboā the sonne of Nebat, that made Israel to sinne.

29 In ꝯ daies of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser King of Asshur, & tooke Iion, & Abel, Beth-maachah, & Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilah, *&* all the lande of Naphtali, and caried them away to Asshur.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah wrought treason against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, & smote him, & slew him, & reigned in his stead in ꝯ twentieth yere of Iotham ꝯ sonne of Vzziah.

31 Concerning the rest of the actes of Pekah, & all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

2 Chr. 27. 1 32 ¶* In the second yere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne:

33 Fiue and twentie yeere olde was he, when he began to reigne, & he reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem: & his mothers name was Ierusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lorde: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 Bot ꝯ hie places were not put away: *for* ꝯ people yet offered & burnt incense in ꝯ hie places: he built ꝯ hiest gate of the house of ꝯ Lord.

36 Cōcerning the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of ꝯ Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 In those daies the Lorde began to send against Iudah Rezin the King of Aram, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, & Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Ahaz king of Iudah consecrateth his sonne in fire. 5 Ierusalem is besieged. 9 Damascus is taken and Rezin slaine. 11 Idolatrie. 19 The death of Ahaz. 20 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

THe seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeere olde was Ahaz, when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem, and did not vprightly in the sight of the Lord his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But walked in ꝯ way of the kings of Israel, yea, & made his sonne to go thorow the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Also he offred and burnt incense in the hie places, & on the hils, & vnder euery greene tree.

5 *Then Rezin King of Aram, & Pekah sonne of Remaliah King of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to fight: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. *Isa.7.1.*

6 And the same time Rezin king of Aram restored Elath to Aram, & drowe the Iewes from Elath: so the Aramites came to Elath, & dwelt there vnto this day.

7 Then Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser King of Asshur, saying, I am thy seruant and thy sonne: come vp, and deliuer me out of the hand of the King of Aram, and out of the hand of the King of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and the golde that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent a present vnto the King of Asshur.

9 And the King of Asshur consented vnto him: and the King of Asshor went vp against Damascus: and when he had taken it, hee caried the people away to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went vnto Damascus to meete Tiglath Pileser king of Asshur: and when King Ahaz saw the altar ꝯ was at Damascus, he sent to Vriiah the Priest the patern of ꝯ altar, & the facion of it, & al the workemanship thereof.

11 And Vriiah the Priest made an altar in all pointes like to that which King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Vriiah the Priest against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 So when the King was come from Damascus, the King sawe the altar: and the King drew neere to the altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings besides the altar.

14 And *set it* by the brasen altar, which was before the Lord, & brought it in farther before the house betweene the altar and the house of the Lord, & set it on the Northside of the altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vriiah the Priest & said, Vpon the great altar set on fire in the morning the burnt offering, and in the euen the meate offering, & the Kings burnt offering and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings: and powre thereby all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice, & the brasen altar

shall

shall be for me to inquire of God.

16 And Vriiah the Priest did according to all that King Ahaz had commanded.

17 And King Ahaz brake the borders of the bases, and tooke the caldrons from off them, & tooke downe the sea from the braſen oxen that were vnder it, & put it vpō a pauemēt of ſtones.

18 And the vaile for the Sabbath (that they had made in the houſe) & the kings entry without turned he to the houſe of the Lord, becauſe of the King of Aſſhur.

19 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Hoſhea King of Iſrael is taken, 4 And he and all his realme brought to the Aſſyrians, 18 For their idolatrie. 25 Lyons deſtroy the Aſſyrians that dwelt in Samaria. 29 Euery one worſhippeth the god of his nation, 35 Contrary to the commandment of God.

IN the twelfth yere of Ahaz King of Iudah, began Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* nine yeeres.

2 And he did euill in the ſight of ✠ Lord, but not as the Kings of Iſrael, that were before him.

3 And Shalmaneſer King of Aſſhur came vp againſt him, and Hoſhea became his ſeruant, and gaue him preſents.

4 And the King of Aſſhur founde treaſon in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So King of Egypt, & brought no preſent vnto the King of Aſſhur, as *he had done* yeerely: therefore the King of Aſſhur ſhut him vp, & put him in priſon.

5 Then the King of Aſſhur came vp thorowout all the land, and went againſt Samaria, and beſieged it three yeere.

Chap. 18. 10. 6 ¶ *In the ninth yere of Hoſhea, the King of Aſſhur tooke Samaria, & caried Iſrael away vnto Aſſhur, & put them in Halah, & in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes.

7 For when the children of Iſrael ſinned againſt ✠ Lord their God, which had brought thē out of the land of Egypt, frō vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and feared other gods,

8 And walked according to the ſacions of the heathen, whom the Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſrael, and *after the maners* of the Kings of Iſrael, which they vſed,

9 And the children of Iſrael had done ſecretly things that were not vpright before the Lord their God, and throughout all their cities had built hie places, *both* from the towre of the watch, to the defenced citie,

10 And had made them images & groues vpon euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree,

11 And there burnt incenſe in all the hie places, as did the heathen, whom the Lord had taken away before them, and wrought wicked thinges to anger the Lord,

Deu. 4. 19. & 17. 3. 12 And ſerued idoles: whereof the Lord had ſaid vnto them, *Ye ſhall doe no ſuch thing.

Leui. 26. 30. Deu. 28. Iere. 18. 11. and 25. 13 Notwithſtanding the Lord teſtified to Iſrael, & to Iudah †by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, ſaying, *Turne from your euill waies, & *Deu. 30. 15.* keep my commandements & my ſtatutes, according to all the Lawe, which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the Prophets.

14 Neuertheleſſe they would not obey, *but hardened their neckes, like to the neckes of their fathers, ✠ did not beleeue in ✠ Lord their God. *Deu. 31. 27.*

13 And they refuſed his ſtatutes & his couenant, that he made with their fathers, & his teſtimonies (wherewith he witneſſed vnto them) & they followed vanity, & became vaine, and followed the heathen that were round about thē concerning whom, the Lord had charged them, that they ſhould not doe like them. *Deu. 12. 30. Leui. 18. 3.*

16 Finally they left all the cōmandements of the Lord their God, & made them molten images, * *euen* two calues, & made a groue, & worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal. *Exo. 32. 8. 1. King. 12. 28.*

17 And they made their ſonnes and their daughters paſſe through the fire, & vſed witchcraft and inchantments, yea, ſold themſelues to do euil in the ſight of the Lord, to anger him. *Deu. 18. 10. 2. King. 21. 6.*

18 Therefore the Lord was exceeding wroth with Iſrael, and put them out of his ſight, and none was left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Yet Iudah kept not the commandements of the Lord their God, but walked according to the facion of Iſrael, which they vſed.

20 Therefore the Lorde caſt off all the ſeede of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the handes of ſpoylers, vntill hee had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he cut off Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, & they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat King: & Ieroboā drew Iſrael away frō following the Lord, & made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which he did, *and* departed not therefrom.

23 Vntill the Lorde put Iſrael away out of his ſight, as he had ſaid † by all his ſeruants the *Prophets, and caried Iſrael away out of their land to Aſſhur vnto this day. *2. King. 6. Iere. 25.*

24 And the King of Aſſhur brought folke from Babel, and from Guthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria in ſtead of the children of Iſrael: ſo they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 ¶ And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lorde: therefore the Lord ſent lyons among them, which ſlew them. *1. Chron. 28. 9. Iere. 29. 32.*

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſſhur, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then ✠ King of Aſſhur commanded, ſaying, Carie thither one of the Priests, whome ye brought thence, & let him go and dwel there, & teach them the maner of the God of the cuntry.

28 So one of the Priests, which they had caried from Samaria, came & dwelt in Beth-el, & taught them how they ſhould feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit euery nation made their gods, & put them in the houſes of the hie places, which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities, wherein they dwelt.

30 For the men of Babel made Succoth Beneth: and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Auims made Nibhaz, and Tartak: & the Sepharuims burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech, & Anammelech the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 Thus they feared the Lord, and appointed out Priestes out of them selues for the high places, who prepared for them *sacrifices* in the houses of the hie places.

33 * They feared the Lord, but serued their gods after the manner of the nations whome they caried thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the old manner: they neither feare God, nor doe after their ordinances, nor after their customes, nor after the Lawe, nor after the commandement, which the Lord commaunded the children of Iaakob, whome he named Israel,

35 And with whom the Lord had made a couenant, and charged them, saying, * Feare none other gods, nor bowe your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lord which brought you out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched out arme: him feare ye, and worship him, and sacrifice to him.

37 Also keepe ye diligently the statutes, and the ordinances, and the Lawe, and the commandements which he wrote for you, that ye doe them continually, and feare not other gods.

38 And forget not the conenant that I haue made with you, neither feare ye other gods,

39 But feare the Lord your God, and he will deliuer you out of the hands of al your enemies.

40 Howbeit they obeyed not, but did after their olde custome.

41 So these nations feared the Lord, and serued their images *also*: so *did* their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Hezekiah King of Iudah putteth downe the brasen serpent, and destroyeth the idoles, 7 And prospereth. 11 Israel is caryed away captiue. 30 The blasphemie of Sanecherib.

NOwe in the third yeere of Hoshea, sonne of Elah King of Israel, * Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 He was fiue and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned nine and twentie yeere in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah,

3 And he did vprightly in ‡ sight of ‡ Lord, according to al that Dauid his father had done.

4 He tooke away the hie places, & brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brasen serpent ‡ Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it, and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in ‡ Lord God of Israel: so ‡ after him was none like him amõg al ‡ Kings of Iudah, neither were there any such before him.

6 For he claue to the Lord, *and* departed not from him, but kept his commandements, which the Lord had commanded Moses.

7 So the Lord was with him, & he prospered in al things ẅ he tooke in hand: also he rebelled against ‡ King of Asshur, & serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistims vnto Azzah, and the coastes thereof, from the watch towre vnto the defensed citie.

9 ¶ * And in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (ẅ was the seuenth yere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel) Shalmaneser King of Asshur came vp against Samaria, and besieged it. *Chap.17.3.*

10 And after three yeeres they tooke it, *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah: that is, * ‡ ninth yere of Hoshea king of Israel was Samaria take. *Chap.17.6.*

11 Then the King of Asshur did carie away Israel vnto Asshur, and put them in Halah and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes,

12 Because they would not obey the voice of ‡ Lord their God, but trãsgressed his conenant: *that is*, al ‡ Moses ‡ seruant of the Lord had cõmanded, and would neither obey nor do them.

13 ¶ * Moreouer, in ‡ fourteenth yere of King Hezekiah, Sanecherib king of Asshur came vp against al ‡ strong cities of Iudah, & tooke them. *2.Chr.32.1. Isa.36.1. Ecclus.48.*

14 Then Hezekiah king of Iudah sent ‡ king of Asshur to Lachish, saying, I haue offẽded: depart from me, & what thou layest vpon me, I wil beare it. And ‡ king of Asshur appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah three hundreth talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of golde. 18,19.

15 Therefore Hezekiah gaue al the siluer that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At the same season did Hezekiah pull off *the plates* of the doores of the Temple of the Lord, and the pillars (which the said Hezekiah King of Iudah had couered ouer) and gaue them to the King of Asshur.

17 ¶ And the King of Asshur sent Tartan, and Rab-saris, & Rabshakeh frõ Lachish to king Hezekiah ẅ a great hoste against Ierusalem. And they went vp, & came to Ierusalẽ, & when they were come vp, they stood by ‡ cundite of ‡ vpper poole, ẅ is by the path of the fullers field,

18 And called to the King. Then came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was steward of the house, and Shebna the Chancellor, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the ‖ Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Tell ye Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus saith the great King, *euen* the great king of Asshur, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou thinkest, Surely I haue † eloquence, *but* counsell and strength *are* for the warre. On whome then doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Lo, thou trustest now in this broken staffe of reede, *to wit*, on Egypt, on ẅ if a man leane, it wil go into his hand, & pearce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the Lord our God, is not that he whose hie places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore giue hostages to my lord ‡ king of Asshur, & I wil giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able to set riders vpon them.

24 For how canst thou despise any captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and horsmen?

‖ *Or, writer of Chronicles, or Secretarie.*

† *Ebrake but the tip.*

25 Am I nowe come vp without the Lord to
this place, to destroy it? the Lord said to me, Go
vp against this land, and destroy it?

26 Then Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and
Shebnah, & Ioah said vnto Rabshakeh, Speake,
I pray thee, to thy seruants in the ‖ Aramites
language, for we vnderstand it, and talke not
with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the audience of
the people that are on the wall.

‖ Or, Syrians.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my
master sent me to thy master and to thee to
speake these words, & not to the men which sit
on the wall, that they may eate their owne
† Ebr. the water of their feete. doung, & drinke † their owne pisse with you?

28 So Rabshakeh stood & cryed with a loud
voice in ỹ Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare
the words of ỹ great King, of ỹ King of Asshur.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah de-
ceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer
‖ Or, by his hand. you ‖ out of mine hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust
in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliuer
vs, and this citie shall not be giuen ouer into
the hand of the King of Asshur.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezekiah: for thus saith
† Ebr. blessing: meaning the conditions of peace. the King of Asshur, Make † appointment w me,
& come out to me, ỹ euery man may eat of his
owne vine, & euery man of his own figtree, and
drinke euery man of ỹ water of his owne well,

32 Till I come and bring you to a land like
your owne land, euen a land of wheat and wine,
a land of bread and vineyardes, a land of o-
liues, oyle, and honie, that ye may liue and not
die: and obey not Hezekiah, for he deceiueth
you, saying, The Lord will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of ỹ gods of the nations deliue-
red his land out of ỹ hand of ỹ King of Asshur?

34 Where is the god of Hamath, and of Ar-
pad? where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena
and Iuah? howe haue they deliuered Samaria
out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the
nations, that haue deliuered their land out of
mine hand, that the Lord should deliuer Ieru-
salem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and an-
swered not him a worde: for the Kings com-
mandement was, saying, Answere ye him not.

37 Then Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah which
was steward of the house, & Shebnah the chan-
celler, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recor-
der came to Hezekiah with their clothes rent,
and told him the wordes of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God promiseth by Isaiah victorie to Hezekiah. 35 The Angel of the Lord killeth an hundred & foure score & fiue thousand men of the Assyrians. 37 Sancherib is killed of his owne sonnes.

Isa. 37. 1. AND * when King Hezekiah heard it, he rent
his clothes and put on sackecloth, and came
into the house of the Lord,

2 And sent Eliakim which was the steward
of the house, and Shebnah the Chanceller, and
the Elders of the Priestes clothed in sackecloth
to Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezeki-
ah, This day is a day of tribulation & of rebuke,
& blasphemie: for the children are come to the
birth, and there is no strength to bring foorth.

4 If so be the Lord thy God hath heard all
the wordes of Rabshakeh, whome the King of
Asshur his master hath sent to raile on the li-
uing God, & to reproch him with words which
the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou vp
thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 ¶ So the seruants of King Hezekiah came
to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said vnto thē, So shall ye say to
your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid
of ỹ words w thou hast heard, where w the ser-
uants of ỹ king of Asshur haue blasphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will send a blast vpon him, and
he shall heare a noise, and returne to his owne
land: and I will cause him to fall by the sword
in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the
King of Asshur fighting against Libnah: for he
had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 He heard also men say of Tirhakah King
‖ Or, Kush of ‖ Ethiopia, Beholde, he is come out to fight
Mem. other messengers vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of
Iudah, and say, Let not thy God deceiue thee in
whome thou trustest, saying, Ierusalem shall not
be deliuered into ỹ hand of the king of Asshur.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of
Asshur hath done to all lands, howe they haue
destroyed them: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the heathen deliuered
them which my fathers haue destroyed? as Go-
zan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of
Eden, which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the
King of Arpad, and the King of the citie of
Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ So Hezekiah receiued the letter of the
hand of the messengers, and read it: and Heze-
kiah went vp into the house of the Lord, and
Hezekiah spred it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord,
and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest
betweene the Cherubims, thou art very God a-
lone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth: thou
hast made the heauen and the earth.

16 Lorde, bowe downe thine eare, and heare:
Lord open thine eyes, and beholde, and heare
the wordes of Sancherib, who hath sent to blas-
pheme the liuing God.

17 Trueth it is, Lord, that the Kings of Asshur
haue destroyed the nations and their landes,

18 And haue set fire on their gods: for they
were no gods, but ỹ worke of mans hands: euen
wood & stone: therefore they destroyed them.

19 Nowe therefore, O Lorde our God, I be-
seech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all
the kingdomes of the earth may knowe, that
thou, O Lord, art onely God.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to
Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of
Israel, I haue heard that which thou hast prayed
me, concerning Sancherib King of Asshur.

21 This is ỹ word that ỹ Lord hath spoken a-
gainst him, O virgin, daughter of Zion, he hath de-
spised thee, & laughed thee to scorne: O daugh-
ter of Ierusalem, he hath shaken his head at thee.

22 Whome hast thou railed on? and whom
hast thou blasphemed? and against whom hast
thou

thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on hie,*euen* against the Holy one of Israel.
23 By thy messengers thou hast railed on the Lord, and said, By the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the top of the mountaines, by the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the hie cedars thereof, *and* the faire firre trees thereof, and I will goe into the lodging of his borders, and into the forest of ‖ his Carmel.
24 I haue digged, and drunke the waters of others, and with the plant of my feet haue I dried all the ‖ floods closed in.
25 H ast thou not heard, howe I haue of olde time made it, and haue formed it long ago? and should I nowe bring it, ℣ it should be destroied, *and laid* on ruinous heapes, *as* cities defenced?
26 Whose inhabitants haue small power, & are afraid, & confounded: they are like ℣ grasse of the field, & greene herbe *or* grasse on ℣ house tops, or as corne blasted before it be growen.
27 I knowe thy dwelling, yea, thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy furie against me.
28 And because thou rageste against me, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I will put mine hooke in thy nostrels, and my bridle in thy lippes, and will bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.
29 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, *O Hezekiah*, Thou shalt eate this yeere such things as growe of them selues, and the next yeere such as growe without sowing, and the third yeere sowe ye and reape, and plant vineyardes, and eate the fruites thereof.
30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downewarde, and beare fruite vpward.
31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe a remnant, and some that shall escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hostes shall doe this.
32 Wherefore thus saith the Lord, concerning the King of Asshur, He shall not enter into this citie, nor shoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it:
33 *But* he shall returne the way he came, and shall not come into this citie, saith the Lord.
34 For I will defend this citie to saue it for mine owne sake, & for Dauid my seruants sake.
35 ¶ * And the same night the Angel of the Lord went out and smote in the campe of Asshur an hundreth fourescore and fiue thousand: so when they rose earely in the morning, beholde, they were all dead corpses.
36 So Sancherib King of Asshur departed, & went his way, & returned, & dwelt in Nineueh.
37 And as he was in the Temple worshipping Nisroch his god, Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes slewe him with the sworde: and they escaped into the land of Ararat, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah is sicke, and receiueth the signe of his health.* 12 *He receiueth rewardes of Berodach.* 13 *Sheweth his treasures, and is reprehended of Iesaiah.* 22 *He dyeth, and Manasseh his sonne reigneth in his steade.*

ABout that time * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Put thine house in an order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.
2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the Lord, saying,
3 I beseech thee, O Lord, remember nowe, howe I haue walked before thee in trueth and with a perfite heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.
4 ¶ And afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle of the court, the worde of the Lorde came to him, saying,
5 Turne againe, & tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith ℣ Lord God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, & seene thy teares: behold, I haue healed thee, & the third day thou shalt goe vp to the house of the Lord,
6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yere, & will deliuer thee & this citie out of the hand of ℣ King of Asshur, & will defend this citie for mine owne sake, & for Dauid my seruants sake.
7 Then Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of drie figs. And they tooke it, and layde it on the boyle, and he recouered.
8 ¶ For Hezekiah had said vnto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the Lord will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the Lorde the third day?
9 And Isaiah answered, This signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will doe that he hath spoken, *Wilt thou* that the shadow go forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees? *Eccles. 9.*
10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for ℣ shadow to passe forward ten degrees: not so *then*, but let ℣ shadow go backe ten degrees.
11 And Isaiah the Prophet called vnto the Lord, and he brought againe the shadowe ten degrees backe by the degrees whereby it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.
12 ¶ * The same season Berodach Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babel, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard howe that Hezekiah was sicke. *Isa. 39. 1.*
13 And Hezekiah heard the, & shewed them all his treasure house, *to wit*, ℣ silver, & the gold, and the spices, & the precious ointment, & all the house of his armour, & all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, & in all his realme, ℣ Hezekiah shewed them not.
14 Then Isaiah the Prophet came vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They be come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babel.
15 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, ℣ I haue not shewed them.
16 And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the worde of the Lord.
17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and whatsoeuer thy fathers haue laid vp in store vnto this day, * shall be caryed into Babel: Nothing shalbe left, saith the Lord. *Chap. 24. 13.*
18 And of thy sonnes, that shall proceede out of thee, *and* which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shalbe eunuches in the palace of the King of Babel. *and 25. 13. iere 27. 19.*
19 Then Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, The worde of the Lord which thou hast spoken is good: for he saide, Shall it not *be so*, if peace and

trueth be in my dayes?

20 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his valiant deedes, and howe he made a poole and a conduite, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of ℣ Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

3 King Manaſſeh reſtoreth idolatrie, 16 and vſeth great cruelties. 18 He dieth, and Amon his ſonne ſucceedeth, 23 who is killed of his owne ſeruants. 26 After him reigneth Joſiah.

2.Chr.33.1 MAnaſſeh *was twelue yere old, whe he begā to reigne, & reigned fiftie & fiue yere in Ieruſalē: his mothers name alſo was Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did euill in the ſight of the Lord after the abomination of the heathen, whome the
Deut.18.1. *Lord had caſt out before ℣ children of Iſrael.

3 For he went backe and built the hie places,
Chap.18.9. * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed: and he erected vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab King of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

Jer.32.34. 4 Alſo he * built altars in the houſe of the
2.Sam.7. Lord, of the which the Lord ſaid, * In Ieruſa-
13. lem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of the heauen in ℣ two courts of the houſe of ℣ Lord.

6 And he cauſed his ſonnes to paſſe through the fire, and gaue him ſelfe to witchcraft and ſorcerie, and he vſed them that had familiar ſpirits and were ſoothſayers, and did much euill in the ſight of the Lord to anger him.

7 And he ſet the image of the groue, that he had made, in the houſe, whereof ℣ Lord had ſaid
1.Kin.8.29 to Dauid, & to Salomō his ſōne, *In this houſe,
and 9.3. and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all
Chap.23. ℣ tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.
27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: ſo that they will obſerue and doe all that I haue cōmanded them, & according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 Yet they obeyed not, but Manaſſeh ſeduce them out of the way, to do more wickedly then did the heathen people, whome the Lord deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 Therefore the Lord ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

Jere.15.4. 11 * Becauſe that Manaſſeh King of Iudah hath done ſuch abominations, & hath wrought more wickedly then all that the Amorites (which were before him) did, and hath made Iudah ſinne alſo with his idoles,

12 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will bring an euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that who ſo heareth of it, both
1.Sam.3. his * eares ſhall tingle.
11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, & the plummet of ℣ houſe of Ahab: & I wil wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, which he wipeth, and turneth it vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhalbe robbed and ſpoyled of all their aduerſaries,

15 Becauſe they haue done euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger, ſince the time their fathers came out of Egypt vntill this day.

16 Moreouer Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood exceeding much, til he replenished Ieruſalē from corner to corner, beſide his ſin wherwith he made Iudah to ſin, & to do euill in ℣ ſight of ℣ Lord.

17 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, euen in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yere old 2.Chr.33.
when he began to reigne, and he reigned two 20.21.
yere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Meſhullemeth ℣ daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did euill in the ſight of the Lord, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 For he walked in all the way, that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them.

22 And he forſooke the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, & ſlew the King in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt King Amon, and the people made Ioſiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

25 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And ‖ they buried him in his ſepulchre in ‖ Or, he
the garden of Vzza: and Ioſiah his ſonne reig- rted him
ned in his ſtead. wit, Ioſ
his ſonn

CHAP. XXII.

4 Joſiah repaireth the Temple. 8 Hilkiah findeth the booke of the Lawe, and cauſeth it to be preſented to Joſiah, 12 Who ſendeth to Huldah the Propheteſſe to inquire the Lords will.

IOſiah was * eight yere old when he began to 2.Chr.34.
reigne, and he reigned one and thirtie yeere in Ieruſalem. His mothers name alſo was Iedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozcath.

2 And he did vprightly in ℣ ſight of ℣ Lord, & walked in al the waies of Dauid his father, & bowed neither to ℣ right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ And in the eighteenth yeere of King Ioſiah, the King ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah the ſonne of Meſhullam the chancellor to the houſe of the Lord, ſaying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, that he
may ‖ ſumme the ſiluer, which is brought into ‖ Or, pay
the houſe of the Lord, which the keepers of the as wei
‖ doore haue gathered of the people. ‖ Or, gat

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of them that doe the worke, & haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lord: let them giue it to them that worke in the houſe of the Lord, to repaire the decayed places of the houſe:

6 *To wit,* vnto the artificers and carpenters and maſons, and to buy timber, and
ſtone to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit let no reckening be made with them of the money, that is deliuered into their hand: for they deale faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the hie Prieſt ſaid vnto Shaphan the chancellor, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the Lord: and Hilkiah

gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 So Shaphan the chancellor came to the King, & brought him word againe, & said, Thy ſeruants haue ꝑ gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and haue deliuered it vnto the hands of them that doe the worke, & haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lord.

10 Alſo Shaphan the chancellor ſhewed the King, ſaying, Hilkiah ꝟ Prieſt hath deliuered me a booke. And Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Lawe, he rent his clothes.

12 Therefore the King commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, & Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the chancellor, & Aſahiah the Kings ſeruant, ſaying,

13 Go ye *and* inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not obeyed the wordes of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 ¶ So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, & Shaphan, & Aſahiah went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe the wife of Shallum, the ſonne of Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas keeper of the wardrobe: (and ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith ꝟ Lord God of Iſrael, Tel the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and on the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the wordes of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read,

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, & haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, to anger me ẅ all the works of their hãds: my wrath alſo ſhalbe kindled againſt this place, & ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, who ſent you to inquire of the Lord, ſo ſhall ye ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, The wordes that thou haſt heard: *ſhall come to paſſe.*

19 *But* becauſe thine heart did melt, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the Lord, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants of the ſame, *to wit,* that it ſhould be deſtroyed and accurſed, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I haue alſo heard it, ſaith the Lord.

20 Behold̃e therefore I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the euill, which I will bring vpon this place. Thus they brought the King worde againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Ioſiah readeth the Lawe before the people. 3 He maketh a couenant with the Lord. 4 He putteth downe the idoles, after he had killed their Prieſtes. 12 He kepeth Paſſouer. 24 He deſtroyeth the coniurers. 29 He was killed by Nechoh. 30 And his ſonne Jehoahaz reigneth in his ſtead. 33 After he was taken, his ſonne Jehoiakim was made King.

THen * the King ſent, & there gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah & of Ieruſalem.

2 And ꝟ king wẽt vp into ꝟ houſe of ꝟ Lord, & all the men of Iudah, & all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem ẅ him, & the Prieſts & Prophets, and all the people both ſmall & great: & he read in their eares all the wordes of ꝟ booke of the couenant, ẅ was found in the houſe of the Lord.

3 And the King ſtood by the pillar, and made a couenãt before the Lord, ꝟ they ſhould walke after the Lord, & keepe his commandements, & his teſtimonies, & his ſtatutes ẅ all *their* heart, & with all *their* ſoule, that they might accompliſh the words of this couenant written in this booke. And all the people ſtood to ꝟ couenant.

4 Then the King commaunded Hilkiah the high Prieſt, and the Prieſtes of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring out of the Temple of the Lord all the veſſels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoſte of heauen, and he burnt them without Ieruſalem in the fields of Kedron, and caryed the powder of them into Beth-el.

5 And he put downe the Chemarims, whom the Kings of Iudah had ſounded to burne incẽſe in the hie places, & in the cities of Iudah, and about Ieruſalem, & alſo them that burnt incenſe vnto Baal, to the ſunne and to the moone, and to the planets, and to all the hoſte of heauen.

6 And he brought out the grone from the Temple of the Lord without Ieruſalem vnto ꝟ valley of Kedron, & burnt it in ꝟ valley Kedron, and ſtampt it to powder, & caſt the duſt thereof vpon the graues of the childr̃ of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houſes of the Sodomites that were in the houſe of the Lord, where ꝟ women woue hangings for the groue.

8 Alſo he brought all the Prieſtes out of the cities of Iudah, & defiled the hie places where the Prieſtes had burnt incenſe, *euen* from Geba to Beer-ſheba, and deſtroyed the hie places of the gates, that were in ꝟ entring in of the gate of Ioſhua the gouernour of the citie, which was at the left hand of the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheleſſe the Prieſtes of the hie places came not vp to the altar of the Lord in Ieruſalem, ſaue onely they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 He defiled alſo Topheth, which was in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man ſhould make his ſonne or his doughter paſſe through the fire to Molech.

11 He put downe alſo the horſes ꝟ the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the ſunne at the entring in of the houſe of ꝟ Lord, by ꝟ chamber of Nethan-melech ꝟ eunuch, ẅ was *ruler* of the ſuburbes, & burnt the charets of the ſunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the Lord, did the King breake downe, and haſted thence, and caſt the duſt of them in the ‖ brooke Kedron. [Or, valley.

13 Moreouer the King defiled the hie places that were before Ieruſalem, & on the right hand of the mount of corruption (which * Salomon the King of Iſrael had built for Aſhtoreth the idole of the Zidonians, and for Chemoſh the idole of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon) 2. Kin. 11. 7.

14 And he brake the images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Furthermore the altar that was at Beth-

el, and the high place made by Ieroboam the
sonne of Nebat which made Israel to sinne,
both this altar and also the high place brake he
downe, and burnt the hie place, and stampt it to
powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned him selfe, he spyed
the graues that were in the mount, and sent and
tooke the bones out of the graues, and burnt
them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according
to the word of the Lord that the man of God
proclaimed, which cryed the same wordes.

17 Then he said, What title is that which I
see? And the men of the citie said vnto him,
It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which
came from Iudah, and tolde these things that
thou hast done to the altar of Beth-el.

18 Then said he, Let him alone: let none re-
mooue his bones. So his bones were saued with
the bones of the Prophet that came frō Samaria.

19 Iosiah also tooke away all the houses of
the hie places, which were in the cities of Sama-
ria, which the Kings of Israel had made to an-
ger *the Lord*, and did to them according to all
the actes that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he sacrificed all the Priests of the hie
places that were there vpon the altars, & burnt
mens bones vpon them, & returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ Then the King comanded all the people,
saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord your
God, as it is written in the booke of this couenāt.

22 And there was no Passeouer holden like
that from the dayes of the iudges that iudged
Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel,
and of the Kings of Iudah.

23 And in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosi-
ah was this Passeouer celebrated to the Lord
in Ierusalem.

24 Iosiah also tooke away them that had fa-
miliar spirits, and the soothsayers, and the ima-
ges, and the idoles, and all the abominations
that were espied in the land of Iudah and in Ie-
rusalem, to performe the wordes of the * Law,
which were written in the booke that Hilkiah
the Priest found in the house of the Lord.

25 Like vnto him was there no King before
him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart,
and with all his soule, and with all his might,
according to all the Lawe of Moses, neither af-
ter him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from
the fiercenesse of his great wrath wherewith he
was angrie against Iudah, because of all the prouo-
cations wherewith Manasseh had prouoked him.

27 Therfore the Lord said, I will put Iudah also
out of my sight, as I haue put away Israel, & wil
cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and
the house wherof I said, * My Name shalbe there.

28 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iosiah,
and all that he did, are they not written in the
booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of
Egypt went vp against the king of Assiria to the
riuer Perath. And king Iosiah went against him,
who whē Pharaoh saw, he slue him at Megiddo.

30 Then his seruants caried him dead frō Me-
giddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, & buried
him in his owne sepulchre. And the people of the
land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, & an-
ointed him, & made him king in his fathers stead

31 * Iehoahaz was three & twentie yeere olde
when he began to reigne, & reigned three mo-
neths in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was
Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord,
according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bonds at
Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ while he reigned
in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an
hundreth talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 ¶ And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the
sonne of Iosiah king in stead of Iosiah his father,
& turned his name to Iehoiakim, & tooke Iehoa-
haz away, & whē he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the
gold to Pharaoh, and taxed the land to giue the
money, according to the commandement of
Pharaoh: he lenied of euery man of the peo-
ple of the land, according to his value, siluer and
golde to giue vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 Iehoiakim was fiue and twentie yere old,
when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen
yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was
Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord,
according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim made subiect to Nebuchad-nezzar rebelleth. 2 The cause of his ruine by all Iudah. 6 Iehoiachin reigneth. 15 He and his people are caried vnto Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King.

IN his dayes came Nebuchad-nezzar King of
Babel vp, & Iehoiakim became his seruāt three
yeere: afterward he turned, & rebelled against him.

2 And the Lord sent against him bandes of
the Caldees, and bandes of the Aramites, and
bandes of the Moabites, and bands of the Am-
monites, and he sent them against Iudah, to de-
stroy it, * according to the word of the Lord,
which he spake by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely by the commandement of the Lord
came this vpon Iudah, that he might put them
out of his sight for the sinnes of Manasseh, ac-
cording to all that he did,

4 And for the innocent blood that he shed,
(for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood)
therefore the Lord would not pardon it.

5 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim,
and all that he did, are they not written in the
booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Ie-
hoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 ¶ And the King of Egypt came no more
out of his land: for the King of Babel had taken
from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Per-
rath, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeere old, when
he began to reigne, & reigned in Ierusalem three
moneths. His mothers name also was Nehush-
ta, the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde,
according to all that his father had done.

10 * In that time came the seruants of Ne-
buchad-nezzar King of Babel vp against Ieru-
salem: so the citie was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel came
against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 Then Iehoiachin the king of Iudah came
out against the King of Babel, he, & his mother,

and his seruants, and his princes, and his eunuches: and the King of Babel tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

15 *And he caried out thence al the treasures of the house of the Lord, & the treasures of the Kings house, and brake all the vessels of golde, which Salomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

16 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, & all the strong men of warre, *euen* ten thousand into captiuitie, and all the workemen and cunning men: so none remained saue the poore people of the land.

17 *And he caried away Iehoiachin into Babel, & the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, & his eunuches, & the mighty of the land caried he away into captiuitie frō Ierusalem to Babel,

18 And al the men of warre *euen* seuen thousand, and carpenters, and lockesmithes a thousand: all that were strong and apt for warre, did the King of Babel bring to Babel captiues.

19 *And the king of Babel made Mattaniah his vncle King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

20 Zedekiah was one and twenty yeere old, when he began to reigne, & he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

21 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

22 Therefore certenly the wrath of the Lord was against Ierusalem and Iudah vntill he cast them out of his sight. And Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babel.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged of Nebuchad-nezzar, & taken. 7 The sonnes of Zedekiah are slaine before his eyes, and after he his owne eyes put out. 21 Iudah is brought to Babylon. 25 Gedaliah is slaine. 27 Iehoiachin is exalted.

1 AND in the ninth yeere of his reigne ye tenth moneth, and tenth day of the moneth, Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel came, he, and all his host against Ierusalem, & pitched against it, and they built fortes against it round about it.

2 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And the ninth day of the moneth the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night by the way of the gate, which is betweene two walles that was by the Kings garden: now the Caldees were by the city round about: *and the King* went by the way of the wildernes.

5 But the armie of the Caldees pursued after the King, and tooke him in the deserts of Iericho, and all his host was scattered from him.

6 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp to the King of Babel to Riblah, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, & bound him in chaines, & caried him to Babel.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, *and* seuenth *day* of the moneth, which was the nineteene yeere of King Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, came Nebuzar-adan [illegible] thiefe steward*e* *and* seruant of the

9 And burnt the house of the Lorde and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the great houses burnt he with fire.

10 And al the armie of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe steward, brake down the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 And the rest of the people ye were left in ye citie, & those that were fled & fallen to ye King of Babel, ye remnant of ye multitude, did Nebuzar-adan chiefe steward*e* carie away captiue.

12 But the chiefe steward left of the poore of the land to dresse the vines, and to till the land,

13 * Also ye pillars of brasse ye were in ye house *Chap. 20.* of the Lord, & the bases, and the braken Sea that *17.* was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees *Iere. 27. 22.* breake, and caried the brasse of them to Babel.

14 The pottes also and the besoms, and the instruments of musike, and the incense dishes, & all the vessels of brasse that they ministred in, tooke they away.

15 And the aishpannes, and the basens, *and all* that was of golde, and that was of siluer, tooke the chiefe steward away,

16 With the two pillars, one Sea and the bases, which Salomon had made for the house of the Lord: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 *The height of ye one pillar was eighteene cubites, & the chapiter thereon *was* brasse, and the height of the chapiter *was* with networke three cubites, & pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and likewise *was* the second pillar with the networke.

1. King. 7. 15. 2. chron. 3. 15.

18 And the chiefe steward tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the doore.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an eunuch that had the ouersight of the men of warre, and fiue men of the that were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and Sopher captain of the host, who mustred the people of the lande, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward*e* tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babel to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babel smote them, & slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

22 *Howbeit these remained people in the land of Iudah whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel left, and made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan ruler ouer them.

Iere. 40. 5. 9.

23 Then when all the captaines of the host, and *their* men, heard, that the King of Babel had made Gedaliah gouernour, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, to wit, Ishmael ye son of Nethaniah, & Iohanan ye sonne of Kareah, & Seraiah ye sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, & Iazaniah ye sonne of Maachathi, they & their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, & said vnto them. Feare not to be the seruants of the Chaldees: dwell in the lande, and serue the King of Babel, and ye shall be well.

25 * But in the seuenth moneth Ishmael the *Iere.* sonne of Nethaniah ye sonne of Elishama of the Kings seede came, & ten men with him, & smote Gedaliah, & he died, & so did he the Iewes, and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 Then all the people both small and great; and the captaines of the armie arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.
27 Notwithstanding in ỹ seuen & thirteeth yere after Iehoiachin King of Iudah was caried away, in ỹ twelft moneth, & the seuẽ & twẽtieth day of ỹ moneth, Euil-merodach king of Babel in ỹ yere that he began to reigne, did lift vp ỹ head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of the prison,
28 And spake kindly to him, & set his throne aboue the thrones of the Kings that were with him in Babel,
29 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him, all the daies of his life.
30 And his portion was a continuall portion giuen him by the King, euery day a certaine, all the daies of his life.

† Eb. words of daies. ‖ Or, of things omitted, to wit, in the bookes of the Kings.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE † Chronicles, or ‖ Paralipomenon.

THE ARGVMENT.

The Iewes comprehend both these bookes in one, which the Grecians because of the length deuide into two: and they are called Chronicles, because they note briefly the histories from Adam to the returne from their captiuitie in Babylon. But these are not those bookes of Chronicles, which are so oft mentioned in the bookes of the Kings of Iudah & Israel, which did at large set forth the storie of both the kingdomes, and afterward perished in the captiuitie: but an abridgement of the same, and were gathered by Ezra, as the Iewes write after their returne from Babylon. This first booke contemneth a briefe rehearsall of the children of Adam vnto Abraham, Isaak, Iaakob, & the twelue Patriarkes, chiefly of Iudah and of the reigne of Dauid, because Christ came of him according to the flesh. And therefore it setteth forth more amply his acts, both concerning ciuill gouernment, and also the administration, and care of things concerning religion, for the good successe whereof he reioyceth, and giueth thankes to the Lord.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Adam & Noah vntil Abraham. 27 And from Abraham to Esau. 35 His children. 43 Kings and Dukes come of him.

1 ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, & Iapheth.
5 ¶ The sonnes of Iapheth *were* Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer, Ashchenaz, and ‖ Iphath, and Togarmah.
7 Also the sonnes of Iauan, Elishah, and Tarshishah, Kittim and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham *were* Cush & Mizraim, Put and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush, Siba and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. Also the sonnes of Raamah *were* Sheba and Dedan.
10 And Cush begate Nimrod; who began to be mightie in the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, Lehabim and Naphtuhim:
12 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim, of whome came the Philistims, and Caphtorim.
13 Also Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth,
14 And the Iebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ * The sonnes of Shem *were* Elam, and Ashur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 Also Arpachshad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 Vnto Eber also were born two sonnes: the name of ỹ one *was* Peleg: for in his dates was ỹ earth deuided: & his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 Then Ioktan begate Almodad & Sheleph, and Hazermaueth and Ierah,
21 And Hadoram and Vzal and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, & Hauilah, and Iobab, all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 *Abram, which is Abraham. Gen.11.26 and 17.5. and 21.2.
28 ¶ The sonnes of Abraham *were* Isaak, and Ishmael.
29 These are their generations. * The eldest sonne of Ishmael *was* Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel and Mibsam, Gen.25.13
30 Mishma, & Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, & Tema, ‖ Or, Hadar
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah: these are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ And Keturah, Abrahams concubine bare sonnes, Zimran, and Ioktshan, and Medan, & Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah: and the sonnes of Ioktshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian *were* Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: *all these are the sonnes of Keturah. Gen.25.4
34 * And Abraham begate Isaak: the sonnes of Izhak, Esau, and Israel. Gen.21.2.
35 ¶ The sonnes of Esau were * Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah. Gen.36.3
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz, Temam, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, & Gatam, Kenaz, & Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel, Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah:
38 And the sonnes of Seir, Lotan, & Shobal, & Zibeon, & Anah, & Dishon, and Ezer, & Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan, Hori, and Homam, and Timna Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal *were* Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon, Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonne of Anah *was* Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon, Amran, and Eshban, & Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer *were* Bilhan, and Zaauan, *and* Iaakan. The sonnes of Dishon *were* Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ And these *were* ỹ Kings that reigned in ỹ land of Edom, before a King reigned ouer the

children of Israel. *to wit*, Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

44 Then Bela died, & Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his steade, and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

47 So Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrecah reigned in his stead.

48 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the riuer reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And Baal-hanan died, and Hadad reigned in his steade, and the name of his citie *was* ‖ Pai, and his wiues name Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

‖ Or, Pau.

51 Hadad died also, and there were dukes in Edom, duke Timna, duke ‖ Aliah, duke Ietheth,

‖ Or, Alwah.

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these were the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

2 *The genealogie of Iudah vnto Ishai the father of Dauid.*

Gen. 29. 32 and 30. 5. and 35. 18.

THese are the sonnes of Israel, *Reuben, Simeon, Leui and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

3 Dan, Ioseph and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

Gen. 38. 3. and 46. 12. Num. 26. 19. and 1. 3.

3 * The sonne of Iudah, Er, and Onan, and Shelah. These three were borne to him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanite: but Er the eldest sonne of Iudah was euill in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him.

Gen. 38. 29. Ruth. 4. 18.

4 *And Thamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah: *so* all the sonnes of Iudah were five.

Or, Zabdi.

5 *The sonnes of Pharez, Hezron and Hamul.

6 The sonnes also of Zerah were ‖ Zimri, and Ethan and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, which were five in all.

‖ Or, Achan. Iosh. 7. 1.

7 And ‖ sonne of Carmi, ‖ * Achar ‖ troubled Israel, transgressing in ‖ thing excommunicate.

8 The sonne also of Ethan, Azariah.

9 And the sonnes of Hezron that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and Ram and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Aminadab, & Aminadab begat Nahshon prince of the children of Iudah,

11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz,

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate

Or, Iesse. 1. Sam. 16. 13. and 17. 12.

‖ Iishai,

13 * And Iishai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, & Aminadab the second, & ‖ Shimma the third,

Or, Shimeah.

14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fift,

15 Ozem the sixt, *and* Dauid the seuenth.

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* Iether an Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate Ierioth of Azubah *his* wife, and her sonnes are these, Ieser, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur,

20 * And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel.

21 And afterward came Hezron to ‖ daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, and tooke her when he was threescore yeere old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, which had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And Geshur with Aram tooke the townes of Iair from them, *and* Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these were the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead at Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him also Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the eldest sonne of Hezron were Ram the eldest, then Bunah, and Oren and Ozem *and* Ahiah.

26 Also Ierahmeel had another wife named Atarah, which was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the eldest sonne of Ierahmeel were Maaz, and Iamin and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were Shāmai & Iada. And ‖ sōnes of Shāmai, Nadab & Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* called Abiahil, & she bare him Ahban & Molid.

30 The sonnes also of Nadab were Seled and Appaim: but Seled dyed without children.

31 And the sonne of Appaim *was* Ishi, & the son of Ishi, Sheshan, & ‖ sonne of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai *were* Iether and Ionathan: but Iether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Ionathan *were* Peleth and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 And Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters. And Sheshan had a seruant that was an Egyptian named Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 Also the sonnes of Caleb, the brother of Ierahmeel, *were* Mesha his eldest sonne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron *were* Korah and Tappuah, and Rekem and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham the father of Iorkoam: and Rekam begate Shammai.

45 The sonne also of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah a cōcubine of Caleb bare Haran & Mozа, & Gazez: Haran also begat Gazez.

47 The sonnes of Iahdai *were* Regem, & Iotham, & Geshan, & Pelet, & Ephah and Shaaph.

48 Caleb a concubine Maachah bare Sheber and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph, ℣ father of Madmãnah, she bare Sheua ℣ father of Machbenah, & ℣ father of Gibea. * And Achsah was Calebs daughter.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb ℣ sonne of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, *and* Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim had sonnes, and hee ‖ was the ouerseer of halfe Hammenoth.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim *were* the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came ℣ Zarreathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salma of Beth-lehem, & the Netophathite, the crownes of the house of Ioab, and ‖ halfe the Manahthites *and* the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes dwelling at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimmeathites, the Shuchathites, which are ℣ Kenites, that came of Hammath the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 The genealogie of Dauid, and of his posteritie vnto the sonnes of Iosiah.

THese also were the sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldest Amnon of Ahinoam, the Izreelitesse: the second Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse.

2 The third Absalom, the sonne of Maachah daughter of Talmai King of Geshur: the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth Shephatiah of Abital: the sixt Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 These six were borne vnto him in Hebron: and there hee reigned seuen yeere and six moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned three and thirtie yeere.

5 And these foure were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shimea, and Shobab, & Nathan, and Salomon of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also and Elishama, and Eliphalet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine *in number*.

9 These *are* all the sonnes of Dauid, besides the sonnes of the concubines, & Thamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Salomons sonne *was* Rehoboam, whose sonne *was* Abiah, *and* Asa his sonne, *and* Iehoshaphat his sonne,

11 *And* Ioram his sonne, *and* Ahaziah his sonne, *and* Ioash his sonne,

12 *And* Amaziah his sonne, *and* Azariah his sonne, *and* Iotham his sonne,

13 *And* Ahaz his sonne, *and* Hezekiah his sonne, *and* Manasseh his sonne,

14 *And* Amon his sonne, *and* Iosiah his son.

15 ¶ And of the sonnes of Iosiah, the eldest *was* Iohanan, the second Iehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, *and* the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sonnes of Iehoiakim *were* Ieconiah his sonne, *and* Zedekiah his sonne.

17 And the sonnes of Ieconiah, Assir and Shealtiel his sonne.

18 Malchiram also and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel *were* Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister,

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, *and* Iushabhesed, fiue *in number*.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah *were* Pelatiah, & Iesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnam, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah *was* Shemaiah: and the sonnes of Shemaiah *were* Hattush & Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah and Shaphat six.

23 And the sonnes of Neriah *were* Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai *were* Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Delaiah and Anani, seuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Iudah, 5 Of Asher, 9 Of Iabez and his prayer. 11 Of Chelub, 24 And Symeon: their habitation, 28 & conquests.

THe sonnes of Iudah *were* * Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. Gen.38.29

2 And Reaiah the sonne of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad: these are the families of the Zoreathites. and 46.12.

3 And these were of the father of Etam, Izreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel *was* the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah: these are the sonnes of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 But Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wiues, Helean, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, & Hepher, & Temeni and Haahtari: these were the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helean *were* Zereth, Izohar and Ethnan.

8 Also Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the sonne of Harum.

9 But Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, saying, Because I bare him in sorow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, If thou wilt blesse me in deed, & enlarge my coasts, & *if* thine hand be with me, & thou wilt cause me *to be deliuered* from euill, *that* I be not hurt. And God graunted ℣ thing that he asked.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-raphа, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of the citie of Nahash: these are the men of Rechah.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Kenaz *were* Othniel and Zeraiah, and the sonne of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah. And Seraiah begat Ioab ℣ father of the valley of craftesmen: for they were craftesmen.

15 ¶ And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh *were* Iru, Elah, & Naam. And the sonne of Elah *was* Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleel *were* Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And ℣ sonnes of Ezrah *were* Iether & Mered, & Epher and Ialon, and he begate Miriam, & Shammai, & Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 Also his ‖ wife Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, & Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the

sonnes of Bithiah ‖ the daughter of Pharaoh, which Merred tooke.

19 And the sonnes of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah were the Garmites, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite,

20 And the sonnes of Shimon were Amnon & Rinnah, Ben-hanam, & Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi were Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

Gen.38.5, 46.10. 21 *The sonnes of Shelah, the sonne of Iudah were Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, & the families of the householdes of them that wrought fine linnen in the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim & the men of Chozeba & Ioash, & Saraph, which had the dominiō in Moab, & Iashubi Lehem. These also are ancient things.

Or, of the inhabitants of Lehem. 23 These were potters, and dwelt among plantes and hedges: there they dwelt with the King for his worke.

Gen.46.10 and 6.15. 24 *The sonnes of Simeon were Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul.

25 Whose sonne was Shallum, and his sonne Mibsam, and his sonne Mishma.

26 And ‖ sonnes of Mishma, Hamuel was his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, and Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters. but his brethren had not many children, neither was all their familie like to the children of Iudah in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and at Moladah, and at Hazar Shual,

29 And at Bilhah, & at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, & at Hormah, & at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar Susim, at Beth-birei, & at Shaaraim. these were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their townes were Etam, & Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their townes that were rounde about these cities vnto Baal. These are their habitations & the declaration of their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab & Iamlech, & Ioshah the sonne of Amihiah,

35 And Ioel, & Iehu the sonne of Ioshibiah, the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Aziel,

36 And Elioenai, & Iaakobah, and Ieshohaiah, & Asaiah, and Adiel and Iesimiel and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphei, the sonne of Allon, ‖ sonne of Iedaiah, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These were famous princes in their families, and encreased greatly their fathers houses.

39 And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their sheepe.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and a wide land, both quiet and fruitfull: for they of Ham dwelt there before.

41 And these described by name, came in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, & smote their tents, & the inhabitants that were found there, and destroied them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roome, because there was pasture there for their sheepe.

42 And besides these, fiue hundreth men of the sonnes of Simeon went to mount Seir, & Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rophaiah, and Vzziel the sonnes of Ishi were their captaines.

43 And they smote the rest of Amalek that had escaped, & they dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The birthright taken from Reuben and giuen to the sonnes of Ioseph. 3 The geneal gie of Reuben, 11 And Gad, 23 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

THE sonnes also of Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel (for he was the eldest, *but had defiled his fathers bed, therefore his birthright was giue vnto ‖ sonnes of Ioseph the son of Israel, so that ‖ genealogy is not reckoned after *his* birthright.

Gen.35.22 and 49.4.

2 For Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the Prince, but the birthright was Ioseph's)

3 *The sonnes of Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel, were Hanoch & Palu, Hezron & Carmi.

Gen.46.9. exod.6.14.

4 The sonnes of Ioel, Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, and Shimei his sonne,

5 Michah his sonne, Reaiah his sonne, and Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his sonne: whome Tilgath Pilneeser King of Asshur caried away: he was a prince of the Reubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their families reckoned the genealogie of their generations, Ieiel and Zechariah were the chiefe,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of Shema, the sonne of Ioel, which dwelt in Aroer, euen vnto Nebo and Baal-meon.

9 Also Eastward he inhabited vnto ‖ entring in of the wildernes from the riuer ‖ Perath: for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, Euphrates.

10 And in the daies of Saul they warred with the Hagarims, which fel by their hands: and they dwelt in their tēts in all ‖ East parts of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of Bashan, vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel was the chiefest, and Shapham the second, but Iaanai and Shaphat were in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam, & Sheba, and Sorai, and Iacan and Zia and Eber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, ‖ sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz.

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni was chiefe of the household of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in the townes thereof, and in all the suburbs of Sharon by their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the daies of Iotham King of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam King of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben & of Gad, and of halfe the tribe of Manasseh of those that were valiant men, able to beare shield and sword, and to deawe a bowe, exercised in warre were sonne and fourtie thousand, seuen hundreth and three score, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarims, with Iethur, and Naphish, and Nodab.

20 And they were holpen against them, and the Hagarims were delinered into their hande, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he heard them, because they trusted in him.

21 And they led away their cattell, their camels fifte thousand & two hundreth, and fif-

six thousand sheepe, and two thousand asses, and of † persons an hundreth thousand.

22 For many fell downe wounded, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steades vntill the captiuitie.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in ‡ land, from Baashan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon: *for* they increased.

24 And these were the heades of the houses holds of their fathers, euen Epher and Ishi, and Eliel and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, strong men, valiant *and* famous, heads of the houses holds of their fathers.

25 But they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God had destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul King of Assur, and the spirit of Tilgath Pilneeser King of Assur, and he caried them away: *euen* the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, and brought them vnto *Halah and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day. 1. King. 18.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui.* 31 *Their order in the ministery of the Tabernacle.* 49 *Aaro and his sonnes Priests.* 54 57 *Their habitations.*

THE sonnes of Leui *were* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 *And the sonnes of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. Exo. 6. 18. Num. 3. 19. & 26. 58.

3 And the children of Amram, Aaron, & Moses and Miriam. And the sonnes of Aaron, *Nadab, and Abihu, and * Eleazar, and Ithamar. Exo. 6. 23. & 28. 1. Num. 3. 2. & 26. 60.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth.

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitob,

8 And Ahitob begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah (it was hee that was Priest in the house that Salomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak departed when the Lorde caried away into captiuity Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui *were* Gershom, Kohath and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gershom, Libni and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli and Mushi: and these are the families of Leui concerning their fathers.

20 Of Gershom, Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, Zimmah his sonne,

21 Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath, Aminadab his sone, *Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne, Exo. 6. 18. Num. 16. 1.

23 Elkanah his sonne, & Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne,

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah, Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 Elkanah, the sonnes of Elkanah, Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne,

28 And the sonnes of Shemuel, the eldest Vashni, then Abiah.

29 ¶ The sonnes of Merari *were* Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzzah his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these are they whome Dauid set for to sing in the house of the Lord, after that the Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the Tabernacle, euen the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntil Salomon had built the house of the Lord in Ierusalem: then they continued in their office according to their custome.

33 And these ministred with their children: of the sonnes of Kohath, Heman a singer, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the ‖ sonne of Assir, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, ‖ Or, posterity.

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his ‖ brother Asaph stood on his right hand: *&* Asaph was the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Shimea, ‖ Or, companion.

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baaseiah, the sonne of Malchiah,

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,

42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, *were* on the left hand, *euen* Ethan the sonne of Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch.

45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui,

48 ¶ And their brethren the Leuites were appointed vnto all the seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

49 But Aaron and his sonnes burnt incense vpon

vpon the altar of burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, for all that was to do in the most holy place, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.

50 These are also the sones of Aaron, Eleazar his sone, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,

51 Bukki his soane, Vzzi his sonne, Zerahiah his sonne,

52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his sonne, *and* Ahimaaz his sonne.

54 ¶ And these are the dwelling places of them throughout their towns and coastes, *euen* of the sonnes of Aaron for the familie of the Kohathites, for the lot was theirs,

55 So they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the field of the citie, and the villages therof they gaue to Caleb ȳ sone of Iephunneh.

57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities *of Iudah* for refuge, *euen* Hebron and Libna with their suburbs, and Iattir and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, *and* Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh and her suburbs:

60 ¶ And of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs: all their cities *were* thirteene cities by their families.

61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath the remnant of the family of the tribe, *euen* of the halfe tribe of the halfe of Manasseh, by lot ten cities.

62 And to the sonnes of Gershom according to their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, & out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, by lot twelue cities.

64 Thus the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities, which they called by *their* names.

66 And they of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities *and* their coastes out of the tribe of Ephraim.

Ios. 21.21. 67 * And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, and her suburbs, and Gezer and her suburbs,

68 Iokneam also and her suburbs, and Bethoron with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon and her suburbs, and Gath Rimmon and her suburbs,

70 And one of ȳ halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner & her suburbs, & Bileam & her suburbs, for the families of ȳ remnāt of ȳ sonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto ȳ sonnes of Gershom out of ȳ familie of ȳ halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashā, & her suburbs, & Ashtaroth with her suburbs,

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh and her suburbs, Daberah and her suburbs,

73 Ramoth also and her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal and her suburbs, and Abdon and her suburbs,

75 And Hukok and her suburbs, and Rehob and her suburbs,

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilea and her suburbs, and Hammon and her suburbs, and Kiriathaim and her suburbs.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon and her suburbs, Tabor and her suburbs,

78 And on the other side Iorden by Iericho, *eastward* on the east side Iorden, out of the tribe of Reuben, * Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,

79 And Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs,

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The genealogie of Issachar, 6 Beniamin, 13 Naphtali, 14 Manasseh, 20 Ephraim, 30 And Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were* Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure,

2 And the sonnes of Tola, Vzzi, & Rephaiah, and Iehriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads in the households of their fathers. Of Tola *were* valiant men of warre in their generations, whose nomber *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thousand, and sixe hundreth.

3 And the sonne of Vzzi *was* Izrahiah, and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, & Obadiah, & Ioel, and Isshiah, fiue men all princes.

4 And with them in their generations after the household of their fathers *were* bandes of men of warre for battell, sixe and thirty thousand: for they had many wiues and children.

5 And their brethren among al ȳ families of Issachar *were* valiāt mē of war, reckned in al by their genealogies fourescore & seuen thousand.

6 ¶ The *sonnes* of Beniamin *were* Bela, and Becher and Iediael, three.

7 And the sonnes of Bela, Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel and Ierimoth, & Iri, fiue heads of the households of their fathers, valiāt men of warre, and were reckoned by their genealogies, two and twenty thousand and thirtie and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Bechir, Zemirah, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, & Omri, & Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth all these were the sonnes of Becher.

9 And they were nombred by their genealogies, according to their generations, & ȳ chiefe of the houses of their fathers, valiant men of warre, twenty thousand and two hundreth.

10 And the sonne of Iediael *was* Bilhan, and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, & Zethan, & Thaarshish, and Ahishahar.

11 Al these were the sonnes of Iediael, chiefe of the fathers, valiant men of warre, fourteene thousand and two hundreth, marching in battell array to the warre,

12 And Shuppim, & Huppim *were* the sonnes of

of ‖ Ir, *but* Huſhim *was* the ſonne of Ian other.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, & Guni, and Iezer, & ‖ Shallum, of the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonne of Manaſſeh *was* Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare vnto him, *but* his concubine of Aram bare Machir the * father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim & Shuppim, & the name of their ſiſter was Maachah. And the name of the ſecond *ſonne* was Zelophehad. and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, & called his name ‖ Pereſh, & the name of his brother was Shereſh: and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonne of Vlam *was* Bedan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Gilead the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Molecheth bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ The ſonnes alſo of Ephraim *were* Shuthelah, & Bered his ſonne, & Tahath his ſonne, and his ſonne Eladah, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead: & the men of Gath that were borne in the land, ſlew them, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 Therefore Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, & his ‖ brethrē came to cōfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, ſhe cōceiued, and bare him a ſonne, and called his name Beriah, becauſe affliction was in his houſe.

24 And his daughter *was* Sherah. & built Bethhoron ỹ nether, & the vpper, & Vzzen Sheerah.

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, and Reſheph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

28 And their poſſeſsions & their habitations *were* Beth-el, and the villages thereof, and Eaſtward Naaran, & Weſtward Gezer with the villages therof, Shechem alſo & ỹ villages thereof, vnto ‖ Azzah, and the villages thereof,

29 And by the places of the children of Manaſſeh, Beth-ſhean and her villages, Taanach and her villages, Megiddo and her villages, Dor and her villages. In thoſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 ¶* The ſonnes of Aſher *were* Imnah, and Iſuah, & Iſhuai, & Beriah, & Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah, Heber, & Malchiel, which is the father of Birzāith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, & Shomer, & Hothan, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet *were* Paſach, & Bimhal, and Aſhuath: theſe were the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer, Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonnes of his brother Helem were Zophah, & Iimna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah, Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Beſer, and Hod, and Shammah, & Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether, Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vllah, Hara, and Haniel, and Rizia.

40 Al theſe were ỹ children of Aſher, ỹ heads of their fathers houſes, noble men, valiāt men of warre, & chiefe princes, & they were reckoned by their genealogies for warre & for battell to the nomber of ſixe and twentie thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes of Beniamin.* 33 *And race of Saul.*

BEniamin alſo begate Bela his eldeſt ſonne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela were Addar, & Gera, and Abihud.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe were the chiefe fathers of thoſe that inhabited Geba: and they were caried away captiue to Monahath,

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he caried them away captiues: and he begate Vzza, & Ahihud.

8 And Shaharim begate *certaine* in the country of Moab, after he had ſent away Huſhim and Baara his wiues.

9 He begate, I ſay, of Hodeſh his wife, Ioab & Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia and Mirma: theſe were his ſonnes *and* chiefe fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub & Elpaal.

12 And the ſonnes of Elpaal *were* Eber, and Mitham, and Shamed (which built Ono, & Lod, and the villages thereof)

13 And Beriah and Shema (which were the chiefe fathers among the inhabitants of Aialon: they drane away the inhabitants of Gath)

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth.

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, & Iſpah, & Ioha, the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hizki, and Heber,

18 And Iſhmerai, and Izliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal,

19 Iakim alſo and Zichri, and Sabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel,

21 And ‖ Adaiah, & Beraiah, and Shimrath the ſonnes of Shimei, ‖ Or, Arſiah.

22 And Iſhpan, and Eber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, & Antothiiah,

25 Iphedeiah & Penuel ỹ ſonnes of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, & Shehariah, & Athaliah,

27 And Iaareſhiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe were the chiefe fathers according to their generations, *euen* princes, which dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at * Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, and the name of his wife *was* Maachah. * Chap. 9. 35.

30 And his eldeſt ſonne *was* Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah: theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, *euen* by their brethren.

33 And Ner begate Kiſh, & Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab,

Abimadab, and Eſhbaal,

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* Merib baal, and Merib baal begate Micah.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begat Bineah, whoſe ſonne *was* Raphah, & his ſonne Eleaſah, & his ſonne Azel.

38 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe, Aztikam, Bocheru and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, & Obadiah, and Hanan: All theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his eldeſt ſonne, Iehuſh the ſecond, & Eliphelet the third

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam *were* valiant men of warre which ſhot with ȳ bow, & had many ſonnes and nephewes, an hundreth & fiftie: all theſe were of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *All Iſrael and Iudah nombred.* 10 *Of the Prieſts, & Leuites,* 11. 18 *And of their offices.*

THen al Iſrael were nombred by their genealogies: and beholde, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael & Iudah: & they were caried away to Babel for their trãſgreſsiõ.

2 ¶And the chiefe inhabitants that dwelt in their owne poſſeſsions, & in their owne cities, *euen* Iſrael, the Prieſtes, the Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, & of the children of Beniamin, & of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſeh.

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani: of the children of Phatez, the ſonne of Iudah.

5 And of Shiloni, Aſaiah the eldeſt, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren ſixe hundreth and ninetie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin, Sallu, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, & Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel the ſonne of Ibniiah.

9 And their brethren according to their generations nine hundreth, fiftie and ſixe: all theſe men were ‖ chiefe fathers in the houſholdes of their fathers.

Or, chiefe of the families.

10 ¶And of the Prieſts, Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah ȳ ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the chiefe of the houſe of God,

12 And Adaiah ȳ ſonne of Ieroham, ȳ ſonne of Paſhhur, the ſonne of Malchiiah, & Maaſai the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren the chiefe of the houſeholds of their fathers a thouſande, ſeuen hundreth and threeſcore valiant men, for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 ¶And of the Leuites, Shemaiah the ſonne of Maſaiah, the ſonne of Aſrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah of the ſonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereth & Galal, & Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun, & Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in ȳ villages of the Netophathites.

17 ¶And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, & Ahiman, & their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 For they were porters to this time by companies of the children of Leui vnto the Kings gate Eaſtward.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, & his brethren the Korathites (of the houſe of their father) *were* ouer the worke, *and* office to keepe the gates of the Tabernacle: ſo their families *were* ouer the hoſte of the Lord, keeping the entrie.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was their guide, and the Lord *was* with him.

21 Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah *was* the porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe were choſen for porters of the gates, two hundreth and twelue, which were nombred according to their genealogies by their townes. Dauid eſtabliſhed theſe and Samuel the Seer ‖ in their perpetuall office.

Or, for their ſidelitie.

23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the Lord, *euen* the houſe of the Tabernacle by wards.

24 The porters were in foure quarters Eaſtward, Weſtward, Northward and Southward.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their townes, came at ſeuen dates from time to time with them.

26 For theſe foure chiefe porters were in perpetuall office, and were of the Leuites, and had charge of the ‖ chambers, and of the treaſures in the houſe of God.

Or, opening of the doores.

27 And they laye rounde about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge *was* theirs, and they cauſed it to be opened euery morning.

28 And certaine of them had the rule of the miniſtring veſſels: for they brought them in by tale, and brought them out by tale.

29 Some of them alſo were appointed ouer the inſtruments, & ouer al ȳ veſſels of the Sanctuarie, and of the flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the incenſe, and the ſweete odours.

30 And certaine of the ſonnes of the Prieſtes made ointments of ſweete odours.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites which was the eldeſt ſonne of Shallum the Korhite, had the charge of the things that were made in the frying panne.

32 And other of their brethren the ſonnes of Kohath, had the ouerſight of the * ſhewbreade to prepare it euery Sabbath.

Exo.25.30.

33 And theſe are the ſingers, the chiefe fathers of the Leuites, *which dwelt* in the chambers, and had none other charge: for they had to doe in that buſineſſe day and night.

34 Theſe were the chiefe fathers of the Leuites according to their generations, and the principall which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

25 *And

35 * And Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
36 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
37 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zoba, Bani the Gadite,
38 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,
39 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
40 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,
41 Adina the sonne of Siza the Reubenite, a prince of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,
42 Hanan the sonne of Maacha, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,
43 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,
44 Iedihel the sonne of Shimri, and Ioha his brother the Thizite,
45 Iesiel the Mahavite, and Ioshauia the sonnes of Elnaam, and Ithma the Moabite,
46 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel of Mesobaia.

CHAP. XII.

1 Dauid commeth to Ziklag. 8 The Gadites ioine with him. 16 Men of Benjamin and Iudah. 19 Manasseh. 23 The number of the warriours that came to Hebron.

1 Now these are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.
2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left in hurling stones and shooting arrowes out of a bowe, euen of Saules brethren of Benjamin.
3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iehiel and Pelet the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Beracha, and Iehu the Anathothite,
4 Ismaiah the Gibeonite a mighty man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, Ieremiah, Iahaziel, Iohanan, and Iozabad the Gederathite,
5 Eluzai, Ierimoth, Bealiah, Shemariah, Shephatiah the Harophite,
6 Elkanah, Iesiah, Azareel, Ioezer, and Iashobeam the Korhites,
7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroham of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid into the hold to the wildernesse men of strength, and men of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes vpon the mountaines.
9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,
10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,
11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seuenth,
12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleuenth.
14 These were of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.
15 These are they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had ouerflowed all his bankes, and they chased away all them of the valleys, both toward the East, and toward the West.
16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Iudah to the hold vnto Dauid.
17 And Dauid went out to meete them, and answered and said vnto them, If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wickednesse in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.
18 Then the spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chiefe among the thirtie, and he said, Thine are we Dauid, and on thy side thou sonne of Ishai: peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.
19 And there fell of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistims against Saul to battell: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistims vpon aduisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul with our heads.
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.
21 And they helped Dauid against the band of the rouers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.
22 For at that time day by day there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.
23 And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Hebron vnto Dauid, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.
24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare were sixe thousand and eight hundred ready armed to the warre.
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Leui foure thousand and sixe hundred.
27 And Iehoiada was the prince of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seuen hundred,
28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house were two and twentie captaines.
29 And of the children of Benjamin the brethren of Saul three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim twentie thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.
31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh eighteene thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid king.
32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do, two hundred heads of them, and all their brethren were at their commandement.
33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell, expert in warre with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could keepe rancke: they were not of double heart.
34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them with shield and speare thirtie and seuen thousand.
35 And of the Danites expert in warre, twentie and eight thousand and sixe hundred, which went forth in battell array.
36 And of Asher such as went forth to battell, and could keepe rancke, fortie thousand.
37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and of the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.
38 All these men of warre, that could keepe rancke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the residue also of Israel were of one heart to make Dauid king.
39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.
40 Moreouer they that were nie them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread vpon asses, and vpon camels, and vpon mules, and vpon oxen, meate, meale cakes, figs, and clusters of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid consulteth with his people. 5 He bringeth the Arke from Kirjath-iearim. 9 Vzzah is slaine for touching the Arke. 13 It is carried into the house of Obed-edom.

1 And Dauid consulted with the captaines of the thousands and hundreds, and with euery leader.
2 And Dauid said vnto all the congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it be of the Lord our God, let vs send abroad vnto our brethren that remaine in all the lands of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in the cities that haue suburbes, that they assemble themselues vnto vs:
3 And let vs bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.
4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.
5 So Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kirjath-iearim.
6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God the Lord that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whereupon his Name is called.
7 And they caried the Arke of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzzah and Ahio drue the cart.
8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.
9 And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Vzzah put forth his hand to hold the Arke: for the oxen stumbled.
10 Then the anger of the Lord was kindled against Vzzah, and he smote him, because he had put his hand to the Arke: and there he died before God.
11 And Dauid was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach vpon Vzzah: wherefore that place is called Perez-vzzah vnto this day.
12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?
13 So Dauid brought not the Arke home to himself to the citie of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.
14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three moneths: and the Lord blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 3 Dauid taketh more wiues, and hath more children. 8 He ouercommeth the Philistims.

1 Moreouer Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.
2 And Dauid perceiued that the Lord had established him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lifted vp on high, because of his people Israel.
3 And Dauid tooke more wiues at Hebron, and begat more sonnes and daughters.
4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Hierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Salomon,
5 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Elpalet,
6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,
7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.
8 And when the Philistims heard that Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistims went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out before them.
9 And the Philistims came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.
10 And Dauid asked counsell of God, saying, Shall I go vp against the Philistims? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the Lord said vnto him, Go vp, and I will deliuer them into thine hand.
11 So they came vp to Baal-perazim, and Dauid smote them there: then Dauid said, God hath broken in pieces mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.
12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid commanded, and they were burnt with fire.
13 And the Philistims yet againe spread themselues in the valley.
14 Therefore Dauid asked counsell of God againe, and God said vnto him, Go not vp after them, but fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees.
15 And let it be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, that then thou go out to battell: for God is gone out before thee to smite the hoste of the Philistims.
16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistims from Gibeon euen to Gazer.
17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the Lord brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

of the Philiſtims, & drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem that was by the gate, & tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it *for an oblation* to the Lord,

19 And ſaid, Let not my God ſuffer me to do this: ſhould I drinke the blood of theſe mens liues? for they haue brought it with the ieopardie of their liues: therefore he would not drink it: theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundreth, *and* ſlew them, and had the name among the three.

21 Among the three he was more honourable then the two, and he was their captaine: * but he attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada (the ſonne of a valiant man) which had done many actes, *and* was of Kabzeel, he ſlew two ſtrong men of Moab: he went downe alſo and ſlew a lyon in the middes of a pit in the time of ſnowe.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a man of great ſtature, *euen* fiue cubites long, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlewe him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah ſ ſonne of Iehoiada, & had ſ name among the three worthies.

25 Behold, he was honourable among thirtie, but he attained not vnto the *firſt* three. * And Dauid made him of his counſell.

26 ¶ Theſe alſo *were* valiant men of warre, Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem.

27 Shammoth ſ Harodite, Helez ſ Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled ſ ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the riuers of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Hatite,

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sacar the Haratite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher ſ Mecherathite, Ahijah ſ Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Nahrai ſ Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab, ſ ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Garib the Ithrite,

41 Vriah ſ Hittite, Zabad ſ ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, & thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maachah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Ieiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ſonne of Shimri, and Joha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, & Ieribai & Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, and Iaaſiel the Mezobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Who they were that went with Dauid when he fled from Saul.* 14 *Their valiantnes.* 21 *They that came vnto him vnto Hebron out of euery tribe to make him King.*

THeſe alſo are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag, while he was yet kept cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the valiant and helpers of the battell.

2 They were weaponed with bowes, & could vſe the right & the left hand with ſtones & with arrowes, *and* with bowes, *and were* of Sauls brethren, *euen* of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *were* Ahiezer, and Ioaſh the ſonnes of Shemaah a Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet the ſonnes of Aſmaueth, Berachah and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſhmaiah the Gibeonite a valiant man among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie, and Ieremiah and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iozabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, & Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Hamphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iſſiah, and Azariel, & Ioezer, Iaſhobeam of Hakorehim,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah, the ſonnes of Iehoram of ‖ Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues ſome vnto Dauid in the hold of the wildernes, valiant men of warre, *& men* of armes, *& apt* for battel, *&* could handle ‖ ſpeare & ſhield, and *their* faces *were* like the faces of lyons, & *were* ſwift *like* the roes in the mountaines in ſwiftnes.

9 Ezer the chiefe, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Miſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbannai ſ eleuenth.

14 Theſe were the ſonnes of Gad, captains of the hoſte: one of the leaſt *could reſiſt* an hundreth, and the greateſt a thouſand.

15 Theſe are they that went ouer Iorden, in the firſt moneth when he had filled ouer all his bankes, and put to flight all them of the valley, toward the Eaſt and the Weſt.

16 And there came out of the children of Beniamin, and Iudah to the hold vnto Dauid,

17 And Dauid went out to meete them, and anſwered & ſaid vnto thē, If ye be come peaceably vnto me to help me, mine heart ſhalbe knit vnto you, but if you *come* to betray me to mine aduerſaries, *ſeeing* there is no wickednes in mine hāds, ſ god of our fathers behold it, & rebuke it.

18 And the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, which was ſ chiefe of thirtie, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, & with thee, O ſonne of Iſai. Peace, peace be vnto thee, & peace be vnto thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the garſon.

19 ¶ And of Manaſſeh *ſome* fell to Dauid, when he came w the Philiſtims againſt Saul to battel, but they helped them not: for the princes of the Philiſtims * by aduiſement ſent him away, ſaying, He will fall to his maſter Saul ‖ for our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of

1 Sam. 31.4.

2 Sam. 23.21.

Or, Iuda.

1 Sam. 31.13.

Or, Gadites

Or, bucklers

Or, Manaſſites

Or, to the ſeuerall

1 Sam. 4.

Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and
Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, & Zilthai, heads
of the thousandes that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid against that band:
for they were all valiant men, and were captains
in the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day they came
to Dauid to helpe him, vntil it was a great host,
like the hoste of God.

23 And these are the numbers of the captaines
that were armed to battell, *and* came to Dauid
to Hebron to turne the kingdome of Saul to
him, according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield
and ‖ speare, *were* sixe thousand and eight hun-
dreth armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon valiant men of
warre, seuen thousand and an hundreth.

26 Of the children of Leui foure thousand
and sixe hundreth.

27 And Iehoiada *was* the chiefe of them of
Aaron: and with him three thousand and seuen
hundreth.

28 And Zadok a yong man very valiant, & of his
fathers houshold *came* two & twenty captains.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the brethren
of Saul three thousand: for a great part of them
vnto that time kept their ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twentie
thousand and eight hundreth valiant men *and*
famous men in the houshold of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh eigh-
teene thousand, which were appointed by name
to come, and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar which were
men that had vnderstanding of the times, to
knowe what Israel ought to doe: the heades
of them *were* two hundreth, and all their bre-
thren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun that went out to battell, ex-
pert in warre, *and* in all instruments of warre,
fiftie thousand ‖ which could set the battell
in aray: they were not of † a double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines,
and with them with shield and speare seuen and
thirtie thousand.

35 And of Dan expert in battell, eight and
twentie thousand, and sixe hundreth.

36 And of Asher that went out to the battell
& were trained in the warres, fourtie thousand.

37 And of the other side of Iorden of the Reu-
benites, and of the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe
of Manasseh with all instruments of warre to
fight with, an hundreth and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre ‖ that could leade
an armie, came ‖ with vpright heart to Hebron to
make Dauid King ouer Israel: and all the rest
of Israel *was* of one accord to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three
dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren
had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer they that were neere them vn-
till Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought
bread vpon asses, and on camels, and on mules,
and on oxen, *and* meate, floure, figges, and rai-
sins, and wine and oyle, and beeues, and sheepe
abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

The arke is brought again from Kiriath-iearim to Ierusalem. 9 Vzza dieth because he touched it.

AND Dauid counselled with the captaines of
thousands and of hundreths, *and* with all the
gouernours.

2 And Dauid said to all the Congregation of
Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it pro-
ceedeth of the Lord our God, we will send too
and fro vnto our brethren, that are left in all the
land of Israel (for with them are the Priestes
and the Leuites in the cities *and* their suburbes)
that they may assemble them selues vnto vs.

3 And we will bring againe the Arke of our
God to vs: for we sought not vnto it in the
dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation answered, Let vs
doe so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes
of all the people.

5 * So Dauid gathered all Israel together frō 2.Sam.6.
‖ Shihor in Egypt, euē vnto the entring of Hamath 107.7.Ios.
to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to ‖ Ba- 107.Rash.
alath in Kiriath-iearim, that was in Iudah, to 1.Sam.6.
bring vp from thence the Arke of God the Lord
that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where
his Name is called on.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a newe
cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza
and Ahio guided the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before
God with all *their* might, both with songs and
with harpes, and with violes, and with timbrels,
and with cymbales, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing
floore of Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hande to
holde the Arke, for the oxen did shake it.

10 But the wrath of the Lord was kindled a-
gainst Vzza, & he smote him, because he laid his
hand vpon the Arke: so he died there before God.

11 And Dauid was angrie, because the Lord
had made a breach in Vzza, and he called the
name of that place Perez-vzza vnto this day.

12 And Dauid feared God that day, saying,
Howe shall I bring in to me the Arke of God?

13 Therefore Dauid brought not the Arke to
him into the citie of Dauid, but caused it to
turne into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 So the Arke of God remained in the
house of Obed Edom, *euen* in his house three
moneths: and the Lord blessed the house of O-
bed Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

Hiram sendeth word & workemen to Dauid. 4 The names of his children. 8. 14 By the counsel of God he goeth against the Philistims, and ouercometh them. 15 God fighteth for him.

THen * sent Hiram the King of † Tyrus mes- 2.Sam.
sengers to Dauid, and cedar trees, with ma- 5.11.
sons and carpenters to build him an house. † Ebr.

2 Therfore Dauid knew that the Lord had con-
firmed him King ouer Israel, *and* that his kingdom
was lift vp on hie, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ Also Dauid tooke mo wiues at Ierusalem,
and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 And these are the names of the children
which he had at Ierusalem, Shammua, and Sho-
bab, Nathan, and Salomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, & Elipholet. ‖ Eli-

8 Dau-

‖ Or, buckler.

‖ Or, set them selues in aray. † Ebr. heart and heart.

‖ Or, fight in their aray. ‖ Or, with a good courage.

8 But when the Philistims heard that Dauid was anoynted King ouer Israel, al the Philistims came vp to seeke Dauid. And when Dauid heard, he went out against them.

9 And the Philistims came, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 Then Dauid asked counsell at God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistims, and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the Lord said vnto him, Goe vp: for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-perazim, and Dauid smote them there: and Dauid said, God hath deuided mine enemies with mine hand, as waters are deuided: therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

12 And there they had left their gods: and Dauid said, Let them euen be burnt with fire.

13 Againe the Philistims came and spred themselues in the valley.

14 And when Dauid asked againe counsel at God, God said to him, Thou shalt not go vp after thē, *but* turne away frō them, & thou mayest come vpon them ouer against ¶ mulberie trees.

15 And when thou hearesit the noyse of one going in the toppes of the mulberrie trees, then goe out to battel: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistims.

16 So Dauid did as God had commaunded him: and they smote the host of the Philistims from Gibeon euen to Gezer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all landes, and the Lord brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid prepareth an house for the Arke.* 4 *The number and order of the Leuites.* 16 *The singers are chosen out among them.* 25 *They bring againe the Arke with ioy.* 29 *Dauid dauncing before it, is despised of his wife Michal.*

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, * None ought to carie the Arke of God, but the Leuites: for the Lord hath chosen them to beare the Arke of the Lord, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 ¶ And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the Lord vnto his place which he had ordeined for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath, Uriel the chiefe, and his brethren fiue score.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari, Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundreth and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundreth and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundreth.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren foure score.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundreth & twelue.

11 ¶ And Dauid called Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and of the Leuites, Uriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab:

12 And he said vnto them, Ye are ¶ chiefe fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues, & your brethren, and bring vp the Arke of ¶ Lord God of Israel vnto the *place* ¶ I haue prepared for it.

13 For * because ye were not there at the first, the Lord our God made a breach among vs: for we sought him not after *due* order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the Lord God of Israel.

15 ¶ And the sonnes of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the barres, as Moses had commanded, * according to the word of the Lord.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, that they should appoint *certaine* of their brethren to sing ww instruments of musicke, with violes, and harpes, & cymbales, that they might make a sound, and lift vp their voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed Heman the sonne of Ioel, and of his brethren Asaph the sonne of Berechiah, and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah,

18 And with them their brethren in ¶ second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Iaaziel, & Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, & Ieiel the porters.

19 So Heman, Asaph and Ethan *were* singers to make a sound with cymbales of brasse,

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah with violes on Alamoth,

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah, with harpes vpon Sheminith Ieanzeah.

22 But Chenaniah the chiefe of the Leuites had the charge, bearing the burden in the charge, for he was able to instruct.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were porters for the Arke.

24 And Shecaniah and Iehoshaphat and Nethaneel and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests did blowe with trumpets before the Arke of God, and Obed Edom and Ieiah *were* porters for the Arke.

25 * So Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines of thousandes went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lord from the house of Obed Edom with ioy.

26 And because that God helped ¶ Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenāt of the Lord, they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rams.

27 And Dauid had on him a linen garment, as all the Leuites that bare the Arke, & the singers, & Chenaniah that had the chiefe charge of the singers: & vpon Dauid *was* a linnen Ephod.

28 Then all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Lords couenant with shouting & sound of cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbales, making a sound with violes and with harpes.

29 And when the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde came into the citie of Dauid, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at a windowe, and sawe King Dauid dauncing, and playing, and * she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Arke being placed they offer sacrifices.* 4 *Dauid ordeineth Asaph and his brethren to minister before the Lord.* 8 *He appointeth a notable Psalme to be sung in praise of the Lord.*

2.Sam.6. 17. SO * they brought in the Arke of God, and set it in the middes of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it, and they offred burnt offrings and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the Lord.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel both man and woman, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a bottell of *wine*.

4 And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the Lord, and to rehearse and to thanke and praise the Lord God of Israel,

5 Asaph ‖ chiefe, and next to him Zechariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom, euen Ieiel with instruments, violes, and harpes, and Asaph to make a sound with cymbales,

6 *And* Benaiah, and Iahaziel Priestes, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the couenant of God.

7 Then at that time Dauid did appoint at the beginning to giue thankes to the Lord by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

Psal.105.1. 8 * Praise the Lord *and* call vpon his Name: declare his workes among the people.

Psal.12.4. 9 Sing vnto him, sing praise vnto him, *and* talke of all his wonderfull workes.

10 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the hearts of them that seeke the Lord reioyce.

11 Seeke the Lord and his strength: seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O seede of Israel his seruant, O the children of Iaakob his chosen.

14 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements *are* throughout all the earth.

15 Remember his couenant for euer, *and* the word, which he commanded to a thousand generations:

Gen.22. 16,17,18. 16 * Which he made with Abraham, and his othe to Izhak:

Luke 1.73. 17 And hath confirmed it to Iaakob for a

Hebr. 6.17. Lawe, *and* to Israel for an euerlasting couenant,

18 Saying, To thee will I giue the land of

‖ Hebr. cord, Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

where by parcels of lands were measured. 19 When ye were fewe in nomber, yea, a very fewe, and strangers therein,

20 And walked about from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people,

21 He suffred no man to doe them wrong, but rebuked Kings for their sakes, saying,

22 Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

Psal.95.1. 23 * Sing vnto the Lord all the earth: declare his saluation from day to day.

24 Declare his glorie among the nations, and his wonderfull workes among all people.

25 For the Lord *is* great and much to be praised: and he is to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idoles, but the Lord made the heauens.

27 Praise and glorie *are* before him: power and beautie *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the Lord, ye families of the people: giue vnto the Lord glorie and power.

29 Giue vnto the Lord ‖ glorie of his Name: bring an offring and come before him, *and* worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuarie.

30 Tremble ye before him all the earth: surely the worlde shalbe stable *and* not moue.

31 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad, and let them say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and all that therein is: let the fielde be ioyfull and all that is in it.

33 Let the trees of the wood then reioyce at the presence of the Lord: for he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 Praise the Lord, for he is good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God, our saluation, and gather vs, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may praise thine holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer: and let all people say, So be it, and praise the Lord.

37 ¶ Then he left there before the Arke of the Lordes couenant Asaph and his brethren to minister continually before the Arke, that which was to be done euery day:

38 And Obed Edom and his brethren, three score and eight: and Obed Edom the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hosah *were* porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest and his brethren the Priestes *were* before the Tabernacle of the Lord, in the hie place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the Lorde vpon the burnt offering altar continually, in the morning and in the euening, euen according vnto all that is written in the Law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

41 And with them were Heman, and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen (which were appointed by names) to praise the Lord, because his mercie *endureth* for euer.

42 Euen with them *were* Heman and Ieduthun, to make a sound with the cornets & with the cymbales, & excellent instruments of musicke: & the sonnes of Ieduthun were at the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house: & Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Dauid is forbidden to build an house vnto the Lord, 12 Christ is promised vnder the figure of Salomon. 18 Dauid giueth thankes, 23 And prayeth vnto God.

2.Sam.7. NOwe * afterward when Dauid dwelt in his house, he said to Nathan the Prophet, Behold, I dwel in an house of cedar trees, but the Arke of the Lords couenant remaineth vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said to Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart: for God is with thee.

3 And the same night euen the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe, and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no house, since the day that I brought out the children of Israel vnto this day, but I haue bene from tent to tent, and from habitation *to habitation*.

6 Whersoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I one worde to any of the iudges of Is-

el (whome I commanded to feede my people) saying. Why haue ye not built me an house of cedar trees?

7 Nowe therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheepecote & from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be a prince ouer my people Israel.

8 And I haue bin w thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, & haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, & haue ‖made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 (Also I wil appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, ỹ they may dwell in their place, & moue no more: neither shal ỹ † wicked people vexe them any more, as at ỹ beginning,

10 And since the time that I commaunded Iudges ouer my people Israel) And I wil subdue all thine enemies: therefore I say vnto thee, that the Lord will build thee an house.

11 And when thy dayes shalbe fulfilled to go with thy fathers, then will I raise vp thy seede after thee, which shalbe of thy sonnes, and will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I will be his father, & he shalbe my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will establish him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shalbe stablished for euer,

15 According to all these wordes, and according to al this vision. So Nathā spake to Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King went in, and ‖ sate before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lorde God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 Yet thou esteeming this a small thing, O God, hast also spoken concerning the house of thy seruant for a great while, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of hie degree, O Lord God.

18 What can Dauid *desire* more of thee for ỹ honor of thy seruant? for ỹ knowest thy seruant.

19 O Lord, for thy seruants sake, euen according to thine heart hast thou done al this great thing to declare all magnificence.

20 Lorde, there *is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer, what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whose God went to redeeme them *to be* his people, and to make thy selfe a Name, *& to do* great and terrible things, by casting out nations from before thy people, whome thou hast delioered out of Egypt?

22 For thou hast ordeined thy people Israel to be thine owne people for euer, and thou Lord art become their God.

23 Therefore nowe Lorde, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning this house, be confirmed for euer, and doe as thou hast said,

24 And let thy Name be stable & magnified for euer, that it may be said, The Lord of hostes, God of Israel, *is* the God of Israel, & let ỹ house of Dauid thy seruant be stablished before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast reuelled vnto the eare of thy seruant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath † bene bolde to pray before thee. †*Ebr. hath found.*

26 Therefore nowe Lord (*for* thou art God, and hast spoken this goodnes vnto thy seruant)

27 Nowe therefore, it hath pleased thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou, O Lord hast blessed it, and it shalbe blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The battell of Dauid against the Philistims,* 2 *& against Moab,* 3 *Zobah,* 5 *Aram,* 12 *& Edom.*

AND after this Dauid smote the Philistims, & subdued them, and tooke Gath, and the villages thereof out of the hand of the Philistims.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and ‖ brought giftes. ‖ *Or, payed tribute.*

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his border by the riuer ‖ Perath. ‖ *Or, Hadadezer.* ‖ *Or, Euphrates.*

4 And Dauid tooke from him 2 thousand chariets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen, and * destroyed all the chariets, but he reserued of thē an hundreth chariets. *2. Sam. 8.4*

5 ¶ Then came the Aramites of Damascus to succour Hadarezer King of Zobah, but Dauid slue of the Aramites two and twenty thousand.

6 And Dauid put *a garison* in Aram of ‖ Damascus, and the Aramites became Dauids seruants, and brought giftes: and the Lord preserued Dauid whersoeuer he went. ‖ *Or, Damasek.*

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were of the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Tibhath, and from Chun (cities of Hadarezer) brought Dauid exceeding much brasse, wherewith Salomon made the brasen * Sea, and the pillars and the vessels of brasse. *1. King. 7. 23.*

9 ¶ Then Tou King of Hamath heard howe Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah: *Iere. 52. 20.*

10 Therefore he sent Hadoram his sonne to King Dauid, to salute him, & to reioyce w him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, & beaten him (for Tou had warre w Hadarezer) *who brought* all vessels of gold, and siluer, and brasse.

11 And King Dauid did dedicate them vnto the Lord, with the siluer and golde that he brought from all the nations, from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistims, and from Amalek.

12 ¶ And Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah smote of Edom in the salt valley eightеene thousand,

13 And he put a garison in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants: and the Lord preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice to all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud recorder,

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha the Scribe, ‖ *Or, Seraiah.*

17 * And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites and the Pelethites: & the sonnes of Dauid *were* chiefe about the King. *2. Sam. 8. 17, 18.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hanun king of Ammon doeth great iniuries*

to the seruants of Dauid. 6 He prepareth warre against Dauid, 15 And is ouercome.

2.Sam. 10.1.

AFter this also * Nahash the King of the children of Ammon dyed, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him for his father. So ¶ seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come to thee to search, to seeke and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, & cut off their garmets by the halfe vnto the buttockes, and sent them away.

5 And there went *certaine* and told Dauid concerning the men: and he sent to meet them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the King said, Tarie at Iericho, vntil your beards be growen: then returne.

[Or, *had made them selues to be abhorred of Dauid.* 2.Sam. 10.6,8.

6 ¶ When the children of Ammon saw that they ‖ stanke in the sight of Dauid, then sent Hanun and the children of Ammon a thousand talents of siluer to hire them charets and horsemen out of *Aram Naharaim, and out of Aram Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 And they hired the two & thirty thousand charets, and the king of Maachah & his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: & the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to the battell.

8 ¶ And when Dauid heard, he sent Ioab and all the hoste of the valiant men.

9 And ¶ childre of Ammō came out, & set their battel in aray at the gate of ¶ city. And ¶ Kings ¶ were come, were by them selues in the field.

10 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behind, then he chose out of all the choise of Israel, and set himselfe in aray to meete the Aramites.

11 And ¶ rest of ¶ people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abishai his brother, & they put thē selues in way against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If Aram be too strong for me, then thou shalt succour me: and if the children of Ammon preuaile against thee, then I will succour thee.

13 Be strong, & let vs shew our selues valiant for our people, & for the cities of our God, & let the Lord do ¶ which is good in his owne sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that was with him, came neere before the Aramites vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie: so Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Aramites saw that they were discomfited before Israel, they sent messengers & raised the Aramites to come forth that were beyond the riuer: and Shophach the captaine of ¶ host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was shewed Dauid, he gathered all Israel, & went ouer Iorden, & came vnto them, & put him selfe in aray against them. And when Dauid had put him selfe in battell aray to meete the Aramites, they fought with him.

18 But the Aramites fled before Israel, & Dauid destroyed of the Aramites seuen thousand charets, and fourtie thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer sawe that they fel before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, & serued him. And the Aramites would no more succour the children of Ammon.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah destroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philistims are thrise ouercome with their giants.

ANd * when the yere was expired, in the time that kings go out *a warfare*, Ioab caried out the strength of the armie, & destroied the countrey of the children of Ammon, & came and besieged Rabbah, (but D uid tarued at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah and destroyed it.

2.Sam. 11.1.

Ga mu & K

Or, Prouoke.

Or, smite thee.

2 * Then Dauid tooke the crowne of their King from off his head, and found it the weight of a talent of golde, with precious stones in it: and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought away the spoile of the citie exceeding much.

2.Sam. 12.28, 30

3 And he caryed away the people that were in it, & cut them with sawes and with hartowes of yron, & with axes: euen thus did Dauid with all ¶ cities of the children of Ammon. Then Dauid and all the people came againe to Ierusalē.

4 ¶ * And after this also there arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistims: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slewe ‖ Sippai, of the children of ‖ Haraphah, and they were subdued.

2.Sam. 21.18. Or, Goh. 2.Sam. 21.18. Or, Sob. Or, Rephaim, or, the Giant.

5 And there was yet *another* battell with the Philistims: and Elhananthe sonne of Iair slewe Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare staffe *was* like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was a battel at Gath, where was a man of a *great* stature, and his fingers *were* by fixes, *euen* foure and twentie, and was also the sonne of Haraphah.

7 And when he reuiled Israel, Iehonathan the sonne of Shimea Dauids brother did slay him.

8 These were borne vnto Haraphah at Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid causeth the people to be nūbred, 14 And there die seuentie thousand men of the pestilence.

ANd Satan stoode vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to nomber Israel.

2 Therefore Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, *and* nomber Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan, and bring it to me, that I may knowe the nomber of them.

3 And Ioab answered, The Lord increase his people an hūdreth times so many as they be, O my lord the King: are they not all my lordes seruants? wherefore doeth my lord require this thing? why should he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless the Kings worde preuailed against Ioab. And Ioab departed and went through all Israel, and returned to Ierusalem.

5 And Ioab gaue the number *and* summe of the people vnto Dauid: and all Israel were eleuen hundreth thousand men that drewe sword and Iudah was foure hundreth and seuentie

thousand men that drew sword.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings worde was abominable to Ioab.

7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing: therefore he smote Israel.

8 Then David said vnto God, I haue sinned greatly because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, remoue the iniquitie of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Gad Dauids ‖ Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Take to thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thine aduersaries, and the sword of thine enemies ‖ to take *thee*, or else the sword of the Lord and pestilence in the land three daies, that the Angel of the Lord may destroy throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore aduise thee, what worde I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull strait: let me now fall into the hande of the Lord: *for* his mercies *are* exceeding great, and let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 So the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, and there fell of Israel seuentie thousand men.

15 ¶ And God sent the Angel into Ierusalem to destroy it. And as he was destroying, ℣ Lord beheld, and repented of the euill & said to the Angel that destroied, It is now inough, let thine hand cease. Then the Angel of the Lord stoode by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, & saw the Angel of the Lorde stand betweene the earth and the heauen with his sword drawen in his hand, & stretched out toward Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the elders of Israel, which were clothed in sacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I ℣ cõmaded to nõber ℣ people? It is euen I ℣ haue sinned & haue cõmitted euill, but these sheep what haue they done? O Lorde my God, I beseech thee, let thine hand be on me & on my fathers house, & not on thy people for *their* destructiõ.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should go vp and set vp an altar vnto the Lorde in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 So Dauid wẽt vp according to ℣ saying of Gad, ℣ he had spoken in the name of the Lord.

20 And Ornan turned about, and saw the Angel, & his foure sonnes *that were* with him hid themselues, and Ornan threshed wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid said to Ornan, Giue me ℣ place of thy threshing floore, ℣ I may build an altar therein vnto ℣ Lord: giue it me for sufficiẽt money, ℣ the plague may be staied from the people.

23 Then Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, & let my lord the king do that which seemeth him good: loe, I giue thee bullockes for burnt offerings, and threshing instruments for wood, and wheat for meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid said to Ornan, Not so: but I will buy it for sufficient money: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place sixe hundreth shekels of golde by weight.

26 And Dauid buile there an altar vnto the Lord, & offred burnt offrings, & peace offrings, & called vpon the Lord, & he answered him by fire from heauen vpon ℣ altar of burnt offring.

27 And when the Lord had spoken to ℣ Angel, he put vp his sword againe into his sheath.

28 At that time when Dauid sawe that the Lord had heard him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 (But the Tabernacle of the Lord which Moses had made in the wildernes, and the altar of burnt offering *were* at that season in the hie place at Gibeon.

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counsell at God: for he was afraid of the sword of the Angel of the Lord.)

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid prepareth things necessarie for the building of the Temple. 6 He commandeth his sonne Salomon to build the Temple of the Lord. which thing he himselfe was forbidden to do. 9 Vnder the figure of Salomon Christ is promised.*

AND Dauid said, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hewe and polish stones to build the house of God.

3 Dauid also prepared much yron for ℣ nails of the doores *&* of the gates, and for the ioynings, and abundance of brasse passing weight,

4 And cedar trees without nomber: for the Zidonians and they of Tyrus brought much cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, Salomon my sonne is yong and tender, and we must build an house for the Lord, magnificall, excellent, and of great fame and dignitie throughout all countreyes. I will *therefore* nowe prepare for him. So Dauid prepared very much before his death.

6 Then he called Salomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the Lord God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Salomon, * My sonne, I purposed with my selfe to build an house to the Name of the Lord my God, 2. Sam. 7. 13.

8 But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed much blood, and hast made great battels: thou shalt not builde an house vnto my Name: for thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight. Chap. 28.

9 Beholde, a sonne is borne to thee, which shalbe a man of rest, for I wil giue him rest from all his enemies round about: therefore his name is Salomon: and I will send peace and quietnesse vpon Israel in his daies.

10 * He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome vpon Israel for euer. 2. Sam. 7. 13.

11 Now *therefore* my ſonne, the Lorde ſhall
be with thee, and thou ſhalt proſper, and thou
ſhalt build an houſe to the Lord thy God, as he
hath ſpoken of thee.

12 Onely the Lord giue thee wiſdome & vn-
derſtanding, and giue thee charge ouer Iſrael,
euen to keepe the Law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then thou ſhalt proſper, if ☞ take heede to
obſerue the ſtatutes & the iudgements which ☞
Lord commanded Moſes for Iſrael: be ſtrong &
of good courage: feare not, neither be afraide.

14 For beholde, according to my pouertie
haue I prepared for the houſe of the Lorde an
hundreth thouſand talents of gold, and a thou-
ſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and
of yron paſsing weight: for there was abundãce:
I haue alſo prepared timber and ſtone, and thou
maieſt prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer thou haſt workemen with thee
ynowe, ‖hewers of ſtone, and workmen for tim-
ber, and all men expert in euery worke.

*Or ma-
ſons and
carpenters.*

16 Of gold, of ſiluer, *and* of braſſe, and of yron
there is no nomber: Vp *therefore*, and be doing,
and the Lord will be with thee.

17 Dauid alſo commanded all the princes of
Iſrael to helpe Salomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you, & hath
giuen you reſt on euery ſide: for he hath giuen ☞
inhabitãts of ☞ land into mine hand, & the land
is ſubdued before the Lord & before his people.

19 Nowe ſet your heartes and your ſoules to
ſeeke the Lord your God, and ariſe, & build the
Sanctuarie of ☞ Lord God to bring ☞ Ark of the
couenant of the Lord, & the holy veſſels of God
into the houſe built for the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid being old, ordeineth Salomon King. 2 He cauſeth the Leuites to be nombred, 4 And aſſigneth them to their offices. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes are for the hie Prieſt. 14 The ſonnes of Moſes.

1.Kin.1.30 SO when Dauid was olde and full of daie, *he
made Salomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

2 And he gathered together all the princes of
Iſrael with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were nombred from the
age of thirtie yere and aboue, and their nomber
according to their ſumme was eight and thirtie
thouſand men.

4 Of theſe, foure & twentie thouſand *were ſet*
to ſaduance the worke of the houſe of the Lord,
and ſixe thouſand were ouerſeers and iudges.

5 And foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure
thouſand praiſed the Lorde with inſtruments
which † he made to praiſe *the Lord*.

6 * So Dauid deuided offices vnto them, *to
wit*, to the ſonnes of Leui, to *Gerſhon, Kohath,
and Merari.

7 Of the Gerſhonites *were* Laadan & Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel,
and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei, Shelomith, and Hazi-
el, and Haram, three: theſe were the chiefe fathers
of Laadan.

10 Alſo the ſonnes of Shimei *were* Iahath, Zi-
na, Ieuſh, and Beriah: theſe foure were the ſonnes
of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and ‖ Zizah the
ſecond, but Ieuſh & Beriah had not many ſonnes:
therefore they were in the ſamilies of *their* fa-
ther, counted but as one.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath *were* Amram, Iz-
har, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 *The ſonnes of Amram, Aaron and Moſes: *Exod.6.2.*
& Aaron was ſeparated to ſanctifie the moſt ho- *and 6.20.*
ly place, he and his ſonnes for euer to burne in- *heb.* ſanc-
cenſe before the Lord, to miniſter to him, and to *tifie.*
bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 ¶ Moſes alſo the man of God, *and* his chil-
dren were named with the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were* Gerſhom, and
Eliezer,

16 Of the ſonnes of * Gerſhom, *was* Shebuel *Ex.18.*
the chiefe. *and 18.3.*

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *was* Rehabiah
the chiefe: for Eliezer had none other ſonnes:
but the ſonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

18 The ſonne of Izhar *was* Shelomith ☞ chief.

19 The ſonnes of Hebron, *were* Ieriah the
firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and
Iekamiam the fourth.

20 The ſonnes of Vzziel *were* Michah ☞ firſt,
and Iſſhiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli & Mu-
ſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli, Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes, but
daughters, & their brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh
tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi *were* Mahli, and Ed-
der, and Ierimoth, three.

24 Theſe were ehe ſonnes of Leui according
to the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe fa-
thers according to their offices, according to the
nomber of names *and* their ſumme that did the
worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lorde
from the age of twentie yeeres and aboue.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The Lord God of Iſrael
hath giuen reſt vnto his people, that they may
dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

26 And alſo ☞ Leuites ſhal no more beare the
Tabernacle & all ☞ veſſels for ☞ ſeruice thereof.

27 Therefore according to the laſt wordes of
Dauid, the Leuites were nombred from twentie
yeere, and aboue.

28 And their office *was* vnder the hand of the
ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of
the Lord in the courts, and chambers and in the
purifying of all holy things, and in the work of
the ſeruice of the houſe of God,

29 Both for the ſhewe bread, and for the fine
floure, for the meat offring, and for the vnleay-
ned cakes, and for the fried things, and for that
which was roſted, and for all meaſures and ciſe,

30 And for to ſtande euery morning, to giue
thanks & to praiſe ☞ Lord, & likewiſe at euen,

31 And to offer al burnt offrings vnto ☞ Lord,
in ☞ Sabbaths, in ☞ moneths, & at the appointed
times, according to the nomber, *and* according
to their cuſtome continually before the Lorde.

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of
the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the
charge of the holy place, and the charge of the
ſonnes of Aaron their brethren in the ſeruice of
the houſe of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Dauid aſſigneth offices vnto the ſonnes of Aaron.

THeſe are alſo the * diuiſions of the ſonnes of *Leu.10.1.*
Aaron, The ſonnes of Aaron *were* Nadab, *num.3.4.*
and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. *and 26.60.*

2 But Nadab and Abiihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priestes office.

3 And Dauid distributed them, euen Zadok of the ‖ sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar according to their offices in their ministration.

‖Or, one by one.

4 And there were found moe of the sonnes of Eleazar by the † nomber of men, then of the sonnes of Ithamar, & they deuided them, *to wit*, among the sonnes of Eleazar, sixteene heads, according to the houshold of their fathers, and among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the houshold of their fathers, eight.

†Eb. heads.

5 Thus they distributed them by lot the one from the other, & so the rulers of the Sanctuarie and the rulers *of the house* of God *were* of the sonnes of Eleazar and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nethaneel the scribe of the Leuites, wrote thē before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe fathers of the Priestes, and of the Leuites, one familie being reserued for Eleazar, and another reserued for Ithamar.

7 And the first lot fell to Ieboiarib, and the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchiiah, the sixt to Miiamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, ¶ eight to Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Iesh-ua. ¶ tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelft to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppa, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzez,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentie to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentie to Deliah, the foure and twentie to Maaziah.

19 These were their orders according to their offices, when they entred into the house of the Lord according to their custom vnder the hand of Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And of the sonnes of Leui that remained of the sonnes of Amram, *was* Shubael, of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Of Rehabiah, *euen* of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first Isshiiah,

22 Of Izhari, Shelomoth, of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath,

23 And *his* sonnes, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel ¶ third, & Iekameam ¶ fourth,

24 The sonne of Vzziel *was* Michah, the sonne of Michah *was* Shamir,

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiiah, the sonne of Isshiiah, Zechariah,

26 The sonnes of Merari, *were* Mahli & Mushi, the sonne of Iaaziiah *was* Beno,

27 The sonnes of Merari, of Iahaziah *were* Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, ✠ had no sonnes.

29 Of Kish, the sonne of Kish *was* Ierahmeel,

30 And the sonnes of Mushi *were* Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth: these were sonnes of the Leuites after the houshold of their fathers.

31 And these also cast lottes with their brethren the sonnes of Aaron before King Dauid & Zadok & Ahimelech & the chiefe fathers of the Priests, and of the Leuites, *euen* the chiefe of the families against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

The singers are appointed, with their places & lots.

SO Dauid and the captaines of the armie separated for the ministerie the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman and Ieduthun, who should *sing* prophecies with harpes, with violes, and with cymbales, and their nomber was *euen* of the men for the office of their ministerie, *to wit*,

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zaccur, & Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asharelah the sonnes of Asaph *were* vnder the hande of Asaph, *which sang* prophecies by the † commission of the King.

†Eb. handes.

3 Of Iedithum, the sonnes of Iedithum, Gedaliah, & Zeri, & Ieshaiah, Shabiah, and Mattithiah sixe, vnder the handes of their father Iedithum *sang* prophecies with an harp, for to giue thanks and to praise the Lord.

4 Of Heman, the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, & Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, & Romamti-ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir *and* Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the Kings ‖ seer in the wordes of God to lift vp the ‖ horne: and God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

‖Or, Prophet.

‖Or, power, meaning of the King.

6 All these were vnder the ‖ hand of their father singing in the house of the Lord with cymbales, violes and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, and Asaph, and Iedithun, and Heman *were* at the Kings † commandement.

‖Or, power, meaning.

†Eb. hand.

7 So was their nōber ✠ their brethrē ¶ were instruct in the songs of the Lord, *euen* of all that were cūning, two hundreth fourescore & eight.

8 And they cast lots, charge against *charge*, aswel smal as great, ¶ cunning man as the scholer.

9 And the first lot fell to Ioseph, *which was* of Asaph, the second, to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and his sonnes were twelue.

10 The third, to Zaccur, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

11 The fourth, to ‖ Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

‖Or, the Zarites.

12 The fift, to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes & his brethren twelue.

13 The sixt, to Bukkiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

14 The seuenth, to Iesharelah, *he*, his sonnes & his brethren twelue.

15 The eight, to Ieshaiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

17 The tenth, to Shimei, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

19 The twelft, to Ashabiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

20 The thirteenth, to Shubael, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

21 The fourteenth, to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes

sonnes and his brethern twelue.

12 The fifteenth, to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

13 The ſixteenth, to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

14 The ſeuenteenth, to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

15 The eighteenth, to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

16 The nineteenth, to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

17 The twentieth, to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

18 The one and twentieth, to Hothir, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

19 The two and twentieth, to Giddalti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

20 The three and twentieth, to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

21 The foure & twentieth, to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The porters of the Temple are ordeined, euery man to the gate, which he ſhould keepe,* 20 *And ouer the treaſure.*

COncerning the ‖ diuiſions of the porters. of the Korhites, Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore of the ſonnes of Aſaph.

‖ Or, courſes and turnes.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah, Zechariah the eldeſt, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iahniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, *and* Elihoenai the ſeuenth.

4 And of the ſonnes of Obed Edom, Shemaiah the eldeſt, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, & Nethaniel the fift,

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God had bleſſed him.

6 And to Shemaiah his ſonne, were ſonnes borne that ruled in the houſe of their father, for they were men of might.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah *were* Othni, & Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad *&* his brethren ſtrong men: Eliihu alſo, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe were of the ‖ ſonnes of Obed Edom, they and their ſonnes and their brethren, mightie and ſtrong to ſerue, *euen* threeſcore and two of Obed Edom.

‖ Or, nephewes.

9 And of Meſhelemiah ſonnes and brethren, eighteene mightie men.

10 And of Hoſah of the ſonnes of Merari, the ſonnes *were* Shuri the chiefe, and (though he was not § eldeſt, yet his father made him the chiefe)

11 Helkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, *and* Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and the brethren of Hoſah *were* thirteene.

Or, conſtant

Or, courſes

12 Of theſe *were* the diuiſions of the porters of the chief men, *hauing* the charge againſt their brethren, to ſerue in the houſe of the Lord.

13 And they caſt lots both ſmal and great, for the houſe of their fathers, for euery gate.

14 And the lot on the Eaſt ſide fell to Shelemiah: then they caſt lots for Zechariah his ſonne, a wiſe counſeller, & his lot came out Northward:

Or, Meſhelemiah.

15 To Obed Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes the houſe of Aſſuppim:

16 To Shuppim & to Hoſah Weſtward with the gate of Shallecheth by the paued ſtreet that goeth vpward, ward ouer againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, & Northward foure a day, *and* Southward foure a day, and toward Aſſuppim two *and* two.

18 In Parbar toward the Weſt *were* foure by the paued ſtreete, and two in Parbar.

19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters of the ſonnes of Kore and of the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the dedicate things.

21 Of the ſonnes of Laadan the ſonnes of the Gerſhunnites *deſcending* of Laadan, the chiefe fathers of Laadan *were* Gerſhunni, *and* Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli *were* Zethan and Ioel his brother, *appointed* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, *and* of the Ozielites.

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes a ruler ouer the treaſurers.

25 And of his ‖ brethren, *which came* of Eliezer was Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhiah his ſonne, & Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

‖ Or, came

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid § King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſandes, and hundreths, and the captaines of the armie had dedicated.

27 (*For* of the battels & of the ſpoyles, they did dedicate to maintein the houſe of the Lord)

28 And al that Samuel the Seer had dedicate, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, & whoſoeuer had dedicate *any thing*, *it was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites *was* Chenaniah and his ſonnes, for the buſineſſe without ouer Iſrael, for officers and for Iudges.

30 Of the Hebronites, Aſhabiah and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thouſand & ſeuen hundreth were officers for Iſrael beyonde Iorden Weſtward, in all the buſineſſe of the Lorde, and for the ſeruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *were* Ieriiah the chiefeſt, euen the Hebronites by his generations according to the families. And in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid they were ſought for: and there were found among them men of actiuitie at Iazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of actiuitie, two thouſand & ſeuen hundreth chief fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer § Reubenites, & § Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter *perteining* to God, & for § kings buſines.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of the Princes and rulers that miniſtred vnto the King.

THe children of Iſrael alſo after their nõbes, *euen* the chiefe fathers & captaines of thouſands & of hundreths, and their officers that ſerued the King by diuers † courſes, which came in & went out, moneth by moneth throughout all the moneths of the yeere: in euery courſe *were* foure and twentie thouſand.

† Heb. diuiſion

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel: and in his courſe *were* fourtie and twentie thouſand.

3 Of the ſonnes of Perez *was* the chiefe ouer all

all ¶ princes of the armies for the first moneth.

5 And over the course of the second moneth was Dodai an Ahohite and this was his course, & Mikloth was a captaine, and in his course were foure and twentie thousand.

5 The captaine of the third host for the third moneth was Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the chiefe Priest: & in his course were foure & twentie thousand.

(2.Sam.23. 24,32,33. 6 This Benaiah was mightie among * thirtie and above the thirtie, and in his course was Ammizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth for the fourth moneth was Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: & in his course were foure and twentie thousand.

8 The fift for ¶ fift moneth was prince Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

9 The sixt for the sixt moneth was Ira the sonne of Ikkesh, the Tekoite: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

10 The seuenth for the seuenth moneth was Helez the Pelonite, of the sonnes of Ephraim: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

11 The eight for the eight moneth was Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

12 The ninth for the ninth moneth was Abiezer the Anethothite, of the sonnes of ‖ Iemini: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

13 The tenth for the tenth moneth was Maharai, the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

14 The eleuenth for the eleuenth moneth was Benaiah ¶ Pirathonite, of the sonnes of Ephraim, & in his course foure and twentie thousand.

15 The twelft for the twelft moneth was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: & in his course foure and twentie thousand.

16 ¶ Moreouer *the rulers* ouer the tribes of Israel, *were these*: ouer the Reubenites *was* ruler, Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: ouer the Shimeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah:

17 Ouer the Leuites, Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: ouer *them* of Aharon *and* Zadok:

18 Ouer Iudah, Elihu of the brethren of Dauid: ouer Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael:

19 Ouer Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: ouer Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel:

20 Ouer the sonnes of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: ouer the half tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah:

21 Ouer the *other* halfe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: ouer Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner:

22 Ouer Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These are the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the nomber of them from twentie yeere olde and vnder, because the Lord had said that he would increase Israel like vnto the starres of the heauens.

24 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to nober, but he finished it not, because there came wrath for it against Israel, neither was the nomber put into the Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 And ouer ¶ Kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures in the fields, in the cities, & in the villages, and in the

(Or, Benjamin.

townes *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah:

26 And ouer the workemen in the fielde that tilled ¶ ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub:

27 And ouer them that dressed the vines, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: and ouer that which appertained to the vines, and ouer the store of the wine *was* Sabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And ouer the oline trees & mulberie trees that were in the valleies, *was* Baal Hanan the Gederite: and ouer the store of the oile *was* Ioash:

29 And ouer the oxen that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the oxen in the valleyes *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai:

30 And ouer ¶ camels *was* Obil ¶ Ishmaelite: & ouer the asses *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And ouer the sheepe *was* Iaziz the Hagerite: all these were the rulers of the substance that was King Dauids.

32 And Iehonathan Dauids vncle, a man of counsel & of vnderstanding (for he was a scribe) and Iehiel the sonne of Hachmoni *were* with the Kings sonnes.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite, the Kings friend.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah and Abiathar: and captaine of the Kings armie *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

3 Because Dauid was forbidden to builde the Temple, he willeth Salomon and the people to performe it. 8 Exhorting him to feare the Lord.

NOw Dauid assembled all the princes of Israel: the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the bandes that serued the King, and the captaines of thousandes, and the captaines of hundreths, & the rulers of all the substance and possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ eunuches, and the mightie, and all the men of power, vnto Ierusalem.

(Or, chiefe seruants.

2 And King Dauid stood vp vpon his feete, & said, Heare ye me, my brethren and my people: I purposed to haue builte an house of rest for the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and for a *footestoole of our God, and haue made readie for the building.

(Gen.37.8. Psal.99.5.

3 But God saide vnto me, * Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast beene a man of warre, and hast shed blood.

(2.Sam.7.13. chap.22.8.

4 Yet *of* the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer (for in Iudah would hee chuse a prince, & of the house of Iudah is the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father he delited in me to make me King ouer all Israel)

(Wisd.6.

5 *So of all my sonnes (for the Lord hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath euen chosen Salomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the Lord ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, Salomon thy sonne, he shal build mine house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, & I wilbe his father.

7 I will stablish therefore his kingdome for euer, if he endeuour himselfe to do my commandements and my iudgements as this day.

8 Nowe therefore in the sight of all Israel the Congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the commandements of the Lord your God, that ye may possesse this goodland, & leaue it for an inheritance for

for your children after you for euer.

9 And thou Salomon my sonne, knowe thou the God of thy father, & serue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing minde: * For the Lord searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of thoughts: if thou seeke him, he wil be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the Lord hath chosen thee to builde the house of the Sanctuarie: be strong *therefore*, and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Salomon his sonne the paterne of the porch & of the houses thereof, and of the closets thereof, & of the galeries thereof, and of the chambers thereof that are within, and of the house of the mercieseate,

12 And the paterne of all that † he had in his minde for the courtes of the house of the Lord, and for all the chambers rounde about, for the treasures of the house of God, and for the treasures of the dedicate things,

13 And for the courses of the Priestes, and of the Leuites, & for all the worke for the seruice of the house of the Lord, & for all the vessels of the ministery of the house of the Lord.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *the vessels* of golde, for all the vessels of all maner of seruice, & all the vessels of siluer by weight, for all maner vessels of all maner of seruice.

15 The weight also of golde for the candlesticks, & gold for their lampes, with the weight for euery candlestick, & for the lampes thereof, & for the candlestickes of siluer by the weight of the candlesticke, and the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlesticke,

16 And the weight of the golde for the tables of shewbread, for euery table, and siluer for the tables of siluer,

17 And pure gold for the fleshhookes, & the bowles, and ‖plates. & for basens, gold in weight for euery basen, and for siluer basons, by weight for euery basen,

18 And for the altar of incense, pure gold by weight, & gold for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubs that spred themselues, and couered the Arke of the couenant of the Lord.

19 All, *said he*, by writing *sent* to me by the hand of the Lorde, *which* made me vnderstand all the workemanship of the paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Salomon his sonne, Be strong and of a valiant courage and doe it: feare not, nor be afraid: for the Lorde God, *euen* my God, *is* with thee: hee will not leaue thee, nor forsake thee til thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the Lord.

21 Behold also, the companies of the Priestes and the Leuites for all the seruice of the house of God, euen *they shalbe* with thee for the whol worke, with euery free heart that is skilfull in any maner of seruice. The princes also & all the people *will be* † wholy at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 The offring of Dauid & of the princes for the building of the Temple. 10 Dauid giueth thankes vnto the Lord. 20 He exhorteth the people to do the same. 22 Salomon is created King. 28 Dauid dieth, and Salomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

MOreouer Dauid the King saide vnto all the Congregation, God hath chosen Salomon mine onely sonne yong & tender, & the worke *is* great: for this house *is* not for man, but for the Lord God.

2 Now I haue prepared with al my power for the house of my God, gold for *vessels* of gold, & siluer for *them* of siluer, and brasse for *things* of brasse, iron for *things* of iron, & wood for *things* of wood & onix stones, & stones to be set, and carbuncle stones, & of diuers colours, & all precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue delite in ỹ house of my God, I haue of mine owne gold & siluer, ẅ I haue giuen to ỹ house of my God, beside all ỹ I haue prepared for the house of the Sanctuary,

4 Euen three thousand talents of gold of the gold of Ophir, & seuen thousand talents of fined siluer to ouerlay the wals of the houses.

5 The gold for the *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all the worke by the hands of artificers: & who is willing ‖ to fil his hand to day vnto the Lord?

‖ Or, so of fer.

6 So the princes of the families, & the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands & of hundreths, with the rulers of the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And they gaue for the seruice of the house of God fiue thousand talents of golde, and ten thousand pieces, & ten thousand talents of siluer, & eighteene thousand talents of brasse, & one hundreth thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones *were* found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by ỹ hand of Iehiel the Gershonnite.

9 And the people reioyced when they offered willingly: for they offered willingly vnto the Lord, with a perfite heart. And Dauid the King also * reioyced with great ioy.

Psa.132.

10 Therefore Dauid blessed ỹ Lord before all ỹ Congregatiō, & Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, O Lord God of Israel our father, for euer & euer.

11 Thine O Lorde, *is* greatnes & power, and glory, & victory, & praise: for all that is *in* heauen and in earth *is thine*: thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou excellest as head ouer all.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, & in thine hand is power & strength, & in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, & what is my people, that we should be able to offer willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine owne hand haue we giuen thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, & sojourners, like al our fathers: our daies *are* like ỹ shadow vpō the earth, & there is none † abiding.

† Ebr. waiting for the returne.

16 O Lord our God, all this abundance that we haue prepared to builde thee an house for thine holy Name, is of thine hand & all *is* thine.

17 I know also, my God, ỹ ỹ *triest ỹ heart, & hast pleasure in righteousnes: I haue offred willingly in the vprightnes of mine heart all these things: now also haue I seene thy people ẅ are found here, to offer vnto thee willingly ẅ ioy.

1.Sam.16. 7.cha.28.9

18 O Lord God of Abraham, Izhak & Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the purpole, & the thoughts of the heart of thy people, & prepare their hearts vnto thee.

19 And

19 And giue vnto Salomon my ſonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to do all things, & to build the houſe which I haue prepared.

20 ¶ And Dauid ſaide to all the Congregation, Now bleſſe the Lord your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the Lord and the King.

21 And they offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and on the morow after that day, they offered burnt offerings vnto the Lorde, *euen* a thouſand yong bullockes, a thouſand rammes, & a thouſand ſheepe, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael.

22 And they did eate and drinke before the Lord the ſame day with great ioy & they made Salomon the ſonne of Dauid King the ſecond time, & anoynted him prince before the Lorde, and Zadok for the hie Prieſt.

23 So Salomon ſate on the throne of the Lord, as King in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered: and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and men of power, and all the ſonnes of King Dauid † ſubmitted themſelues vnder King Salomon. † *Ebr.* gaue the hand.

25 And ‡ Lord magnified Salomō in dignity, in the ſight of all Iſrael, & gaue him ſo glorious a kingdom, as no King had before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ *Thus Dauid the ſonne of Iſhai raigned ouer all Iſrael. 1.Kin.2.11

27 And ‡ ſpace ‡ he reigned ouer Iſrael, was fourty yere: ſeuen yere reigned he in Hebron, & three and thirty yere reigned he in Ieruſalem:

28 And he died in a good age, full of dayes, riches and honour, and Salomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Concerning the actes of Dauid the King firſt & laſt behold, they are written in ‡ booke of Samuel the Seer, & in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his power, and times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth.

The ſecond booke of the Chronicles.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis ſeconde booke conteineth briefly in effect that, *which is comprehended in the two bookes of the Kings:* that is, *from the reigne of Salomon to the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, and the carying away of the people captiue into Babylon. In this ſtorie are curtaine things declared and ſet foorth more copiouſly then in the bookes of the Kings, & therefore ſerue greatlie to the vnderſtanding of the Prophets. But three things are here chiefly to be conſidered. Firſt, that the godlie Kings, when they ſaw the plagues of God prepared againſt their countrey for ſinne, had recourſe to the Lord, & by earneſt prayer were heard, and the plagues removed. The ſecond, how it is a thing that greatlie offendeth God, that ſuch as feare him and profeſſe his religion, ſhould ioyne in amitie with the wicked. And thirdly, how the good rulers euer loued the Prophets of God, & were very zealous to ſet forth his religion throughout all their dominions, & contrariwiſe the wicked hated his miniſters, depoſed them, & ſet the true religion and worde of God, ſet vp idolatrie, and ſerued God according to the fantaſie of men. Thus haue we hitherto the chiefe actes from the beginning of the world to the building againe of Ieruſalem, which was the two and thirtieth yeere of Darius, & conteine in the whole, three thouſand, fiue hundreth, threeſcore and eighteene yeeres, and ſixe moneths.*

CHAP. I.

6 The offering of Salomon at Gibeon. 8 He praieth vnto God to giue him wiſdome: 11 Which he giueth him and more. 14 The number of his chariots and horſes, 15 And of his riches.

1 THen Salomon the ſonne of Dauid was confirmed in his kingdome: & the Lorde his God *was* with him, and magnified him highlie.

2 And Salomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, & of hundreths, and to the iudges, and to all the gouernours in all Iſrael, *euen* the chiefe fathers.

3 So Salomon & all the Congregation with him went to the hie place that was at Gibeon: for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord had made in the wildernes.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, when Dauid had made preparation for it: for he had pitched a tent for it in Ieruſalem.

5 Moreouer the braſen altar * that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur had made, did he ſet before the Tabernacle of the Lord: & Salomon and the Congregation ſought it. * Exod. 38. 42.

6 And Salomon offered thereupon before the Lord vpon the braſen altar that was in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: * *euen* a thouſande burnt offerings offered he vpon it. * 1.Kin. 3.4

7 ¶ The ſame night did God appeare vnto Salomon, and ſaide vnto him, Aske what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Salomon ſaide vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made me to reigne in his ſtead.

9 Now *therefore*, O Lorde God, let thy promes vnto Dauid my father bee true: for thou haſt made me King ouer a great people, like to the duſt of the earth.

10 Giue me nowe wiſdome & knowledge, that I may goe out & go in before this people: for who can iudge this thy great people?

11 And God ſaide to Salomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, & thou haſt not asked riches, treaſures nor honour, nor the liues of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life, but haſt asked for thee wiſdome & knowledge that thou mighteſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King,

12 Wiſdome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, & I wil giue thee riches and treaſures & honour, ſo that there hath not bene the like among the Kings which were before thee, neither after thee ſhall there be the like.

13 Then Salomon came from the hie place, that was at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael. 1.King.

14 * And Salomon gathered the chariots and horſemen:

horsemen: & he had a thousand and foure hundreth charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he placed in the caret cities, & with the King at Ierusalem.

15 And the King gaue siluer and gold at Ierusalem as stones, & gaue cedar trees as the wild figge trees, that are abundantly in the plaine.

16 Also Salomon had horses brought out of Egypt, & fine * linnen: the Kings merchants received the fine linnen for a price.

17 They came vp also & brought out of Egypt *some* caret *worth* sixe hundreth *shekels* of siluer, that is an horse for an hundreth & fiftie: & thus they brought *horses* to all ¶ kings of the Hittites, & to ¶ kings of Aram by their meanes.

Isa. 19.9. ezek. 27.7.

Heb. hands.

CHAP. II.

2 The nomber of Salomons workemen to builde the Temple. 3 Salomon sendeth to Hiram King of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

THen Salomon determined to build an house for the Name of the Lord, and an ‖house for his kingdome.

Or, palace.

2 And Salomon tolde out seuentie thousand that bare burdens, & fourescore thousand men to hewe *stones* in the mountaine, & three thousand and sixe hundreth to ouersee them.

3 And Salomon sent to ‖ Huram the King of Tyrus, saying, As thou hast done to Dauid my father, and * diddest send him cedar trees to build him an house to dwell in, *so doe to me.*

Or, Hiram. 2.Sa. 5.11.

4 Behold, I build an house vnto the Name of the Lord my God to sanctifie it vnto him, & to burne sweet incense before him, & for the continuall shewbread, & for the burnt offerings of the morning & euening, on the Sabbath daies, & in the new moneths, & in the solemne feasts of the Lord our God: this is a perpetual thing for Israel.

5 And the house which I builde, *is* great: for great is our God aboue all gods.

6 Who is he then that can be able to builde him an house, when the heauen, & the heauen of heauens can not conteine him? who am I then that I should build him an house? but *I do it* to burne incense before him.

7 Send me now therefore a cunning man that can worke in gold, in siluer, and in brasse, & in ‖ yron, and in purple, and crimosin & blew silke, & that can graue in graue worke with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah & in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father hath prepared.

Or, scarlet

8 Send me also cedar trees, firre trees, & ‖ Algummim trees from Lebanon: for I know that thy seruants can skil to hew timber in Lebanon: and behold, my seruants *shall be* with thine,

Or, Almuggim.

9 That they may prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I doe build, *is* great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I wil giue to thy seruants the cutters & the hewers of timber twenty thousand ¶ measures of beaten wheate, & twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

Eb. corim

11 Then Huram King of Tyrus answered in writing which he sent to Salomon, Because the Lord hath loued his people he hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel ‖ who made the heauen & the earth, and that hath giuen vnto Dauid the King a wise sonne that hath discretion, prudence and vnderstanding to build an house for the Lorde, and a palace for his kingdome.

Or, which

13 Nowe therefore I haue sent a wise man, *and* of vnderstanding of my father Huram,

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan: & his father was a man of Tyrus, & he can skil to worke in gold, in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, & in timber, in purple, in blew silke, and in fine linnen & in crimosin, & can graue in all graue works, & broider in all broidered worke, that shalbe giuē him, ‖ thy cunning mē, & with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

Or, with

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barly, the oile and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants.

16 And wee will cut wood in Lebanon as much as thou shalt neede, and will bring it to thee in ‖ rafts by the sea to ‖ Iapho, so thou maiest carie them to Ierusalem.

Or, Rim. Or, Ioppa.

17 ¶ And Salomon nombred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the nombring that his father Dauid had nombred them: and they were found an hundreth & three and fiftie thousand, and sixe hundreth.

18 And he set seuenty thousand of them to the burthē, & fourescore thousand to hew *stones* in the mountaine, & three thousand & sixe hundreth ouerseers to cause the people to worke.

CHAP. III.

1 The Temple of the Lorde, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.

SO * Salomon began to build the house of the Lorde in Ierusalem, in mount Moriah which had bene declared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of * Ornan the Iebusite.

1.Kin.6.1 2.Sam.24. 16,31.

2 And he began to build in the second moneth, *and* the second day in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 And these are the *measures*, wherein Salomon grounded to build the house of God: the length of cubits after ¶ first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twentie cubites:

4 And the porche that was before the length in the front of the breadth *was* twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundreth and twentie, & he ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaide with good golde, and graued thereon palme trees, and chaines.

6 And he ouerlaid ¶ house ‖ with precious stone for beauty: & the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

Or, for

7 The house, I say, the beames, postes, and wals thereof & the doores thereof ouerlaid he with gold, & graued Cherubims vpon ¶ walles.

8 ¶ He made also the house of the most holy place: the length thereof *was* in the front of the bredth of the house twenty cubits, & the bredth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with the best gold of sixe hundreth talents.

9 And ¶ weight of the nailes *was* fifty shekels of gold, & he ouerlaid the chambers with gold.

10 ¶ And in the house of the moste Holy place he made two Cherubims wrought like children, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 * And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubites long: the one wing *was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house, and the

1.Kin.6.23

other

other wing fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 Likewise the wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing fiue cubites ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims were spred abroad twenty cubits: they stood on their feet, and their faces were toward the house.

14 ¶ He made also the vaile of blewe silke & purple, and crimosin, and fine linen, & wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 ¶ And he made before the house two pillars of fiue and thirty cubites hie: and the chapiter that was vpon the top of *each* of them, *was* fiue cubites.

16 He made also chaines for the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, & made an hundreth pomegranates, and put them among the chaines.

17 And he set vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand and the other on the left, and called that on the right hand Iachin, & that on the left hand Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea. 6 The cabinets. 7 The candlesticks, &c.

AND hee made an altar of brasse twentie cubites long, and twenty cubites broad, and ten cubites hie.

2 And he made a molten * Sea of ten cubits from brimme to brimme round in compasse, & fiue cubites hie: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it about. * 1.King.7.23

3 And vnder it was the fashion of oxen, which did compasse it round about, ten in a cubite compassing the Sea about: two rowes of oxen were cast when it was molten.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looked toward the North, and three looked toward the West, & three looked toward ‖ South, & three looked toward the East, & the Sea *stood* about vpō them, & al their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse thereof *was* an handbreadth, and the brimme thereof *was* like the worke of a brimme of a cuppe, with flowres of lilies: it conteined three thousand baths. ‖ Or, knoppes.

6 ¶ He made also ten caldrons, & put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them, & to cleanse in them that which apperteined to the burnt offerings: but the Sea *was* for the Priestes to wash in.

7 ¶ And he made ten candlesticks of gold (according to their forme) & put them in ‖ Temple, fiue on the right hand, & fiue on the left.

8 ¶ And he made ten tables, & put them in the Temple, fiue on ‖ right hand, & fiue on the left: and he made an hundreth basens of golde.

9 And he made the court of the Priests, & the great court and doores for the court, & ouerlaid the doores thereof with brasse.

10 And he set the Sea on the right side Eastward toward the South.

11 And Huram made ‖ pots and besoms, and basens, & Huram finished ‖ worke ‖ he should make for King Salomon for the house of God, ‖ For.

12 *To wit*, two pillars, and the bowles, & the chapiters on the top of the two pillars, and two gates to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundreth pomegranates for the two grates, two rowes of pomegranates for euery grate to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillars.

14 He made also based, and made caldrons vpon the bases:

15 *And* a Sea, and twelue buls vnder it:

16 Pots also & besoms, & fleshhookes, & all these vessels made Huram his father, to king Salomon for ‖ house of ‖ Lord, of shining brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iorden did the King cast them in clay betweene Succoth & Zeredathah.

18 And Salomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of brasse could not be reckoned.

19 And Salomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God: the golden altar also and the tables whereon the shewbread stood,

20 Moreouer the candlesticks, with their lampes to burne them after the maner, before the oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowres and the lampes, and the snuffers of gold, which was fine gold.

22 And the ‖ hookes, and the basens, and the spoones, and the ashpannes of pure gold: the entrie also of the house & doores thereof within, *to wit*, euen of the most holy place: & the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple *were* of gold. ‖ *Or, instruments.*

CHAP. V.

1 The things dedicated by Dauid, are put in the Temple. 2 The Arke is brought into the Temple. 10 What was within it. 12 They sing praise to the Lord.

SO was al ‖ worke finished ‖ Salomon made for ‖ house of the Lord: & Salomon brought in the things ‖ Dauid his father had dedicated, ‖ the silver & the gold & al the vessels, & put them among the treasures of the house of God. 1.Kin.7.51 *and* 8.1.

2 Then Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lord from the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

3 And all ‖ men of Israel assembled vnto the King at the feast: it was in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they caried vp the Arke & the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, those did the Priests *and* Leuites bring vp.

6 And King Salomon & all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him, *were* before ‖ Arke, offring sheepe, & bullocks, which could not be told nor nombred for multitude.

7 So the Priestes brought the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For ‖ Cherubims stretched out *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke & the barres thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the barres, that ‖ ends of the barres might be seene out of the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene ‖ without: and there they are vnto this day. ‖ *Or, without the Oracle.*

10 Nothing *was* in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses gaue at Horeb, where ‖ Lord made

made a couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And when the Priestes were come out of ℣ Sanctuarie (for all the Priestes that were present, were sanctified *and* did not wait by course.

12 And ℣ Leuites the singers of all sorts, *as* of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, & of their sonnes and of their brethren, beeing clad in fine linnen, hoode with cymbals, & with violes & harpes at the East end of the altar, and with them an hundreth & twentie Priests blowing with trūpets:

13 And they were as one, blowing trumpets, and singing, and made one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord, and when they lift vp *their* voyce w trūpets & with cymbales, & with instruments of musicke, and when they praised ℣ Lord (*singing*, For he his good, because his mercy *lasteth* for ever) then the house, *euen* the house of the Lord was filled with a cloude,

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glorie of the Lord had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

3 *Salomon blesseth the people.* 4 *He praiseth the Lord.* 14 *Hee prayeth vnto God for those that shall pray in the Temple.*

1.King.8.12 THen * Salomon said, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in the darke cloude:

2 And I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to dwell in for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed al the Congregation of Israel (for all the Congregation of Israel stood *there*)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my ‖Or, power. father, & hath with his ‖hand fulfilled it, saying,

5 Since ℣ day that I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the ‖Or, Tēple. tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel:

2.Sam.7.5. 7 * And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to builde an house vnto the Name of the Lord God of Israel,

8 But the Lorde saide to Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house †Or, that it was in vnto my Name, thou diddest well, that †thou was so minded. thine hart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not builde the house, but thy sōne which shall come out of thy loynes, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

10 And the Lorde hath performed his worde that he spake: and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, & am set on the throne of Israel as ℣ Lord promised, & haue built an house to the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And I haue set the Arke there, wherein is the couenant of the Lord, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And the King stoode before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands,

13 (For Salomon had made a braken scaffold, and set it in the middes of the court, of fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites of height, and vpon it he stoode, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heauen)

14 And saide, O Lorde God of Israel, *there is* 2.Sa. no God like thee in heauen nor in earth, which keepest couenant, & mercie vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart.

15 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine ‖ hand, as *appeareth* this day. ‖Or, in thy fact, or by thy power.

16 Therefore now Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruāt Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him, saying, Thou ‖shalt not wāt a man in my sight, ℣ shal sit vpon the throne of Israel: so that thy sonnes take heede to their waies to walke in my Law, as ℣ hast walked before me. ‖Ki.8.25. Heb. shall not cut off.

17 And nowe, O Lorde God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (Is it true indeed that God wil dwel with man on earth? behold, the * heauens, and the heauens of heauens are not able to conteine thee: howe much more *vnable* is this house, which I haue built?) 1.Kin.8.

19 But haue thou respect to the prayer of thy seruant, & to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the cry and prayer which thy seruant praieth before thee,

20 That thine eyes may be open toward this house day & night, *euen* toward ℣ place, whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldst put thy Name there, that thou maiest hearken vnto the praier, which thy seruant prayeth in this place. ‖Or, according to the manner of this citie.

21 Heare thou therefore the supplication of thy seruant, & of thy people Israel, which they pray in this place: & heare thou in the place of thine habitation, *euen* in heauen, & when thou hearest, be mercifull. 1.Kin.8.

22 ¶ * When a man shall sinne against his neighbour, & he lay vpon him an oth to cause him to sweare, & the ‖sweater shal come before †Heb. thine altar in this house, ‖Ex.22.11.

23 Then heare thou in heauen, & do, & iudge thy seruāts, in recompensing ℣ wicked to bring his way vpō his head, & in iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnes.

24 ¶ And when thy people Israel shalbe ouerthrowne before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and turne againe, and ‖ confesse thy Name, & pray, & make supplication before thee in this house, ‖Or, turne.

25 Then heare thou in heauen, & be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, & bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen shall be shut vp, and there shalbe no rain, because they haue sinned against thee, & shall pray in this place, & confesse thy Name, and ‖ turne from their sinne, when thou ‖Or, turned doest afflict them,

27 Then heare ℣ in heauen, & pardon ℣ sinne of thy seruāts, & of thy people Israel (when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they may walke) & giue raine vpon thy land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance. place.

28 ¶ * When there shalbe famine in the land when there shalbe pestilence, blasting, or mil- Chap. dewe, when there shalbe grashopper, or caterpil-

...ler, when their enemie ſhall beſiege them in † § cities of their land, *or* any plague or any ſickneſs,

29 *Then* what prayer *and* ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall knowe his owne plague, and his owne diſeaſe, and ſhall ſtretch foorth his hands toward this houſe,

30 Heare thou them in heauen, thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and giue euery man according vnto all his wayes, as thou doeſt know his heart (for thou onely knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may feare thee, & walke in thy wayes, as long as they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, as touching § ſtranger which is not of thy people Iſrael, who ſhall come out of a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, & thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: when they ſhall come and pray in this houſe,

33 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth for vnto thee, § all the people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee like thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that thy Name is called vpon in this houſe which I haue built.

34 ¶ When thy people ſhall goe out to battel againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, & they pray to thee, || in the way toward this citie, ✠ thou haſt choſen, euen toward § houſe which I haue built to thy Name,

35 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their ſupplication, and iudge their cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them vnto the enemies, and they take them, and carie them away captiue vnto a land farre or neere,

37 If they ‖ turne againe to their heart in the land whither they be caryed in captiues, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue tranſgreſſed and haue done wickedly,

38 If they turne againe to thee, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caryed them captiues, and pray toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and *toward* the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name,

39 Then heare thou in heauen, in the place of thine habitation, their prayer and their ſupplication, and ‖ iudge their cauſe, and be mercifull vnto thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Nowe my God, I beſeech thee, let thine eyes be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 *Now therefore ariſe, O Lord God, *to come* into thy reſt, thou, & the Arke of thy ſtrength: O Lord God, let thy Prieſtes be clothed with ſalnation, and let thy Saintes reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O Lord God, refuſe not the face of thine anoynted: remember the mercies *promiſed* to Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The fire conſumeth the ſacrifice.* 2 *The glorie of the Lord filleth the Temple.* 12 *He heareth his prayer.* 17 *And promiſeth to exalt him and his throne.*

AND * when Salomon had made an ende of praying, fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering and the ſacrifices: and the glorie of the Lord filled the houſe,

2 So that the Prieſtes could not enter into the houſe of the Lord, becauſe the glorie of the Lord had filled the Lordes houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw the fire, and the glorie of the Lord come downe vpon the houſe, they bowed them ſelues with *their* faces to the earth vpon the pauement, and worſhipped and praiſed the Lord, *ſaying*, For he is good, becauſe his mercie *laſteth* for euer.

4 * Then the King and all the people offered ſacrifices before the Lord.

5 And King Salomon *offred* a ſacrifice of two and twentie thouſand bullockes, & an hundreth and twentie thouſand ſheepe, ſo the King and al the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 And the Prieſtes waited on their offices, and the Leuites with the inſtruments of muſike of the Lord, which King Dauid had made to praiſe the Lord, Becauſe his mercie *laſteth* for euer: when Dauid praiſed *God* † by them, the Prieſts alſo blewe trumpets ouer againſt them: and all they of Iſrael ſtoode by.

7 Moreouer Salomon hallowed the middle of the court § was before § houſe of the Lord: for there he had prepared burnt offerings, & the fat of the peace offrings, becauſe the braſen altar ✠ Salomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offring and the meat offering and the fat.

8 And Salomon made a feaſt at that time of ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a ſolemne aſſemblie: for they had made the dedication of the altar ſeuen dayes, and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, he ſent the people away into their tentes, ioyous and with glad heart becauſe of the goodnes that the Lord had done for Dauid, and for Salomon, and for Iſrael his people.

11 * So Salomon finiſhed the houſe of the Lord, and the Kings houſe, and all that came into Salomons heart to make in the houſe of the Lord: and he proſpered in his houſe.

12 ¶ And the Lord * appeared to Salomon by night, and ſaid to him, I haue heard thy prayer, and haue choſen this place for my ſelfe to be an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut the heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the graſhopper to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people,

14 If my people, among whom my Name is called vpon, do humble them ſelues, & pray and ſeeke my preſence, & turne from their wicked wayes, then will I heare in heauen, and be mercifull to their ſinne, and will heale their land:

15 Then mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer *made* in this place.

16 For I haue now choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eies, & mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, to do according vnto all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my ſtatutes and my iudgements,

1.King. 8.62,63.

† *Ebr. by their hands*

1.King. 9.1.

Num. 12.6.

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I made the couenant
chap.6.16. with Dauid thy father, ſaying, * Thou ſhalt not want a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

19 But if ye turne away, and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandements which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them,

20 Then will I plucke them vp out of my land, which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a prouerbe and a common talke among all people.

21 And this houſe which is moſt hie, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it, ſo that he ſhall ſay, Why hath the Lord done thus to this land, and to this houſe?

22 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde on other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them, therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

2. The cities that Salomon buildeth. 7 People that were made tributarie vnto him. 12 His ſacrifices. 17 He ſendeth to Ophir.

1.King. 9.10. AND after twentie yeere when Salomon had built the houſe of the Lord, and his owne houſe,

2 Then Salomon built the cities that Huram gaue to Salomon, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Salomon went to Hamath Zobah, and ouercame it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernes, and repaired all the cities of ſtore which he built in Hamath.

5 And he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, cities defenced with walles, gates and barres:

6 Alſo Baalath, and all the cities of ſtore that Salomon had, & al the charet cities, & the cities of ‖ horſmen, & euery pleaſant place ‖ Salomō had a mind to build in Ieruſalem, & in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 And all ‖ people ‖ were left of ‖ Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, & the Iebuſites, which were not of Iſrael,

8 But of their children which were left after them in the land, whome the children of Iſrael had not conſumed, euen them did Salomon make † tributaries vntill this day.

† *Ebr. to come vp to tribute.*

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Salomon make no ſeruants for his worke: for they were men of warre, and his chiefe princes, and the captaines of his charets and of his horſmen.

10 So theſe were the chiefe of the officers which Salomon had, *euen* two hundreth and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ Then Salomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Danid, into the houſe that he had built for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of Dauid King of Iſrael: for it is holy, becauſe that the Arke of the Lord came vnto it.

12 ¶ Then Salomon offered burnt offerings vnto the Lord, on the * altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch,

Chap.4.1.

13 * To offer according to the commandement of Moſes ‖ euery day, in the Sabbaths, and in the new moones, and in the ſolemne feaſtes, three times in the yeere, *that is*, in the feaſt of the Vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of the Weekes, and in the feaſt of the Tabernacles. *Exod.23.14. Deut.16.16.* ‖ *Or, after the maner of euery day.*

14 And he ſet ‖ the courſes of the Prieſts to their offices, according to the order of Dauid his father, & the Leuites in their watches, for to praiſe and miniſter before ‖ Prieſts euery day, and the porters by * their courſes at euery gate: for ſo *was* the commandement of Dauid ‖ the man of God. *1.Chron.24.1.*

15 And they declined not from the commandement of the King, concerning the Prieſtes and the Leuites, touching all things, and touching the treaſures.

16 ¶ Now Salomon had made prouiſion for all the worke, from the day of the foundation of the houſe of the Lord, vntill it was finiſhed: ſo the houſe of the Lord was perfite.

17 Then went Salomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth by the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram ſent him by the handes of his ſeruants, ſhips, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea: and they went with the ſeruants of Salomon to Ophir, & brought thence foure hundreth and fiftie talents of golde, and brought them to King Salomon.

CHAP. IX.

1. 9 The Queene of Sheba commeth to ſee Salomon, and bringeth giftes. 13 His yeerely reuenues. 30 The time of his reigne. 31 His death.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Salomon, ſhe came to proone Salomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great traine, and camels that bare ſweete odours, and much golde, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe came to Salomon, the commoned with him of all that was in her heart. 1.King. 10.1. *Mat.12.42. Luke.11.31.*

2 And Salomon declared her all her queſtions, and there was nothing hid from Salomon, which he declared not vnto her.

3 Then the Queene of Sheba ſawe the wiſedom of Salomon, & the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, & the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the order of his waiters, & their apparell, and his butlers, and their apparell, and his ‖ burnt offrings which he offred in the houſe of the Lord, and the was † greatly aſtonied. ‖ *Or, gathering which he had by the way.* † *Or, ſhut in her.*

5 And ſhe ſaid to the King, *It was* a true word which I heard in mine owne land of thy ‖ ſayings, and of thy wiſedome: ‖ *Or, acts.*

6 How beit I beleeued not their report, vntill I came, & mine eyes had ſeene it: and beholde, the one halfe of thy great wiſdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard. *Or, doctrines.*

7 Happie are thy men, and happie are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand before thee alway, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed be the Lord thy God, ‖ which loued thee, to ſet thee on his throne as King, in ‖ ſtead of the Lord thy God: becauſe thy God loueth Iſrael, to eſtabliſh it for euer, therefore hath he made thee King ouer thē, to execute iudgement & iuſtice. ‖ *Or, who.* ‖ *Or, for.*

9 Then ſhe gaue the King ſixe ſcore talents of golde, and of ſweete odours exceeding much, and precious ſtones: neither was there ſuch ſweete odours *ſince*, as the Queene of Sheba gaue vnto King Salomon.

10 And

10 And the seruants also of Huram, & the seruants of Salomō ẏ brought gold from Ophir, brought Algummim wood and precious stones.

11 And ẏ King made of ẏ Algummim wood staires in the house of the Lord, & in the Kings house, and harpes and violes for singers: & there was no such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Salomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba euery pleasant thing that she asked, besides for that which she had brought vnto the King: so she returned, and went to her owne countrey, *both* she, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Also the weight of golde that came to Salomon in one yeere, was sixe hundreth three score and sixe talents of golde,

14 Besides that which chapmen and marchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and the princes of the countrey brought golde and siluer to Salomon.

15 And King Salomon made two hundreth targets of beaten golde, *and* sixe hundreth *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target,

16 And three hundreth shieldes of beaten golde: three hundreth *shekels* of golde went to one shield, and the King put them in the house of the wood of Lebanon.

17 And the King made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure golde.

18 And the throne had sixe steppes, with a footestoole of golde fastened to the throne, and stayes on either side on the place of the seate, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stoode there on the sixe steppes on either side: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 And all King Salomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, & all ẏ vessels of the house of the wood of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: *for* siluer was nothing esteemed in ẏ dayes of Salomon.

21 For the Kings shippes went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram, euery three yeere once came the shippes of Tarshish, and brought gold, and siluer, yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

22 So King Salomon excelled all the Kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 And all the Kings of the earth sought the presence of Salomon, to heare his wisedome that God put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, and raiment, armour, and sweete odours, horses, and mules from yeere to yeere.

25 And Salomon had foure thousand stalles of horses, and charets, and twelue thousand bothmen, whome he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

26 And he reigned ouer all the Kings from the ‖ River euen vnto the land of the Philistims, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King gaue siluer in Ierusalem, as stones, and gaue Cedar trees as the wilde figge trees, that are abundant in the plaine.

28 And they brought vnto Salomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all landes.

29 Concerning the rest of the actes of Salomon first & last, are they not written in ẏ booke of Nathan the Prophet, & in the prophecie of Ahiah the Shilonite, & in the visions of ‖ Iedo the Seer against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Salomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel fourtie yeeres.

31 And Salomon * slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead. 1. King. 11. 41, 42.

CHAP. X.

4. 14 *The rigour of Rehoboam.* 13 *He followeth lewde counsell.* 16 *The people rebell.*

THen * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem came all Israel to make him King. 1. King. 12. 1.

2 And when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat heard it (which was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Salomon the King) he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so came Ieroboam and all Israel, and communed with Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous ‖ multitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, that he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said to them, *Depart* yet three dayes, then come againe vnto me. And the people departed.

6 And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stand before Salomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speake louing wordes to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he left the counsell of the ancient men that they had giuen him, and tooke counsell of the young men that were brought vp with him, and waited on him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsel giue ye, that we may answere this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp ẅ him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer ẏ people that spake to thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto the, My least part shalbe bigger then my fathers loynes.

11 Nowe whereas my father did burden you with a grieuous yoke, I will yet increase your yoke: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I *will correct you* with ‖ scourges. ‖ *Or, scorpions.*

12 ¶ Then Ieroboam & all the people came to Rehoboam ẏ third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come againe to me ẏ third day.

13 And ẏ king answered them sharply, & King Rehoboam left the counsel of the ancient men,

14 And spake to them after ẏ counsel of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, but I will increase it: my father chastised you ẅ rods, but I *will correct you* ẅ scourges.

15 So ẏ King hearkened not vnto ẏ people: for it was ẏ ordinance of God ẏ the Lord might performe his saying, ẅ he had spoken ẏ Ahijah ẏ Shilonite to Ieroboam ẏ sonne of Nebat. † *Elo. ẏ the head.*

16 So whē all Israel saw ẏ the king would not heare them, the people answered ẏ King, saying, * What portion haue we in Dauid? or we haue none inheritance in ẏ house of Ishai. O Israel, euery man to your tents: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So all Israel departed to their tents. 1. King. 12. 16.

17 Howbeit Rehoboam reigned ouer the children of Israel, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: then King Rehoboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

Or, tribute. Heb. strengthened himself.

CHAP. XI.

Rehoboam is forbidden to fight against Ieroboã. 5 *Cities which he built.* 21 *He hath eighteene wiues, & threescore concubines, & 60 them eight and twentie sonnes, and three score daughters.*

1. King. 12. 20, 21.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin nine score thousand chosen men of warre to fight against Israel, *and* to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel that are in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shal not go vp nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house: for this thing is done of me. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lord, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built strong cities in Iudah.

6 He built also Bethlehem, & Etam, & Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, & Hebron, which were in Iudah and Beniamin strong cities.

11 And he repaired the strong holdes, and put captaines in them, and store of victuale, and oyle and wine.

12 And in all cities he put shieldes and speares, and made them exceeding strong: so Iudah and Beniamin were his.

13 ¶ And the Priestes and the Leuites that were in all Israel, resorted vnto him out of all their coastes.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes & their possession, & came to Iudah & to Ierusalem: for Ieroboam & his sonnes had cast them out from ministring in the Priestes office vnto the Lord.

15 And he ordeined him Priests for the hie places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after the Leuites there came to Ierusalem of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the Lord God of Israel, to offer vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Iudah, & made Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon mightie, three yeere long: for three yeere they walked in the way of Dauid and Salomon.

18 And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, & Abihail the daughter of Eliab sonne of Ishai,

19 Which bare him sonnes, Ieush, & Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke Maakah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

Chap. 13. 9.

2. King. 12. 31.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maakah the daughter of Absalom aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eightene wiues, and three score concubines, and begate eight and twentie sonnes and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maakah the chiefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him King.

23 And he taught him: and dispersed all his sonnes throughout all the countries of Iudah & Beniamin vnto euery strong citie: and he gaue the abundance of victuale & desired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

Rehoboam forsaketh the Lord, & is punished by Shishak. 5 *Shemaiah reproueth him.* 6 *He humbleth him selfe.* 7 *God seeketh him sure.* 9 *Shishak taketh his treasure.* 13 *His reigne and death.* 16 *Abijah his sonne succeedeth him.*

AND when Rehoboam had established the kingdome and made it strong, he forsooke the Lawe of the Lord, and all Israel with him.

2 Therefore in the fift yere of King Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egipt came vp against Ierusalem (because they had transgressed against the Lord)

3 With twelue hundreth charets, and threescore thousand horsemen, and the people were without nomber, that came with him from Egypt, *euen* the Lubims, Sukkiims, & the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the strong cities which were of Iudah, and came vnto Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah, that were gathered together in Ierusalem, because of Shishak, & said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, Ye haue forsaken me, therefore haue I also left you in the handes of Shishak.

6 Then the princes of Israel, & the king humbled themselues, and said, The Lord *is* iust.

7 And when the Lord saw they humbled themselues, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will send them deliuerance shortly, & my wrath shal not be powred out vpon Ierusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless they shall be his seruants: to shall they knowe my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the earth.

9 ¶ Then Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke the treasures of the house of the Lord, & the treasures of the Kings house: he tooke *euen* all: & he caryed away the shieldes of golde, * which Salomon had made.

10 In steade whereof King Rehoboam made shieldes of brasse, and committed them to the handes of the chiefe of the garde, that waited at the doore of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the Lord, the garde came and bare them, and brought them againe vnto the garde chamber.

12 And because he humbled him selfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not destroy all together. And also in Iudah the things prospered.

13 * So King Rehoboam was strong in Ierusalem and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourtie yere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there. And his mother

Or, when Rehoboam had established the kingdome

Or, Libims

Heb. strengthened themselues

Heb. I will grant deliuerance

Chap. 9.

1. King. 14.21.

name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, for he prepared not his heart to ſeeke the Lord.

15 The actes alſo of Rehoboam, firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † Booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, in reckening the genealogie? and there was warre alway betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and ‖ Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Or ſtoryes.

‖ Or, Abiam.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 He ſheweth the occaſion. 12 He ſpeaketh in the Lords ſtead, and admoniſheth Ieroboam. 21 Of his wiues and children.

1 In the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo was Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah ſet the battell in aray with the army of valiant men of warre, *euen* foure hundred thouſand choſen men. Ieroboam alſo ſet *the* battell in aray againſt him *with* eight hundreth thouſand choſen men which were ſtrong & valiant.

4 And Abijah ſtoode vp vpon mount Zemaraim, *which is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, O Ieroboam, and all Iſrael, heare you me.

5 Ought you not to knowe that the Lorde God of Iſrael hath giuen the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat the ſeruant of Salomon the ſonne of Dauid is riſen vp, and hath * rebelled againſt his lord:

7 And there are gathered to him vaine men and † wicked, and made them ſelues ſtrong againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Salomon: for Rehoboam was *but* a childe and ‖ * tender hearted, and could not reſiſt them.

8 Now therefore ye thinke that ye be able to reſiſt againſt the kingdome of the Lord, *which is* in the hands of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and the golden calues *are* with you which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 * Haue ye not driuen away the Prieſtes of the Lord the ſonnes of Aaron, & the Leuites, & haue made you Prieſtes like the people of *other* countries? whoſoeuer commeth to † conſecrate with a yong bullocke and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a Prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But we belong vnto the Lord our God, and haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Aaron miniſter vnto the Lord, and the Leuites in *their* office.

11 And they burne vnto the Lord euery morning and euery euening burnt offerings and ſweete incenſe, and the bread is ſet in order vpon the pure table, and the candleſticke of golde with the lampes thereof to burne euery euening: for we keepe the watch of the Lord our God: but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And behold, *this* God *is* with vs as a captaine, and his Prieſtes with the ſounding trumpets, to crie an alarme againſt you. O ye children of Iſrael fight not againſt the Lord God of your fathers: for ye ſhall not proſper.

1. King. 11.26.

† Or children of Belial.

‖ Or, faint hearted. Iſa. 36.

1. King. 12.31. chap. 11.14. † Or, fill his hand.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to compaſſe *and* come behind the: when they were before Iudah, & the ambuſhment behind them.

14 Then Iudah looked, & behold, the battell *was* before & behind them, and they cried vnto the Lord, and the Prieſts blew *the* trumpets.

15 And the men of Iudah gaue a ſhoute: and euen as the men of Iudah ſhouted, God ſmote Ieroboam & all Iſrael before Abijah and Iudah.

‖ Or, came into the ſnare.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah, and his people ſlewe a great ſlaughter of them, ſo that there fell down wounded of Iſrael fiue hundreth thouſand choſen men.

18 So the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time: & the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they ſtaied vpon the lord God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, *euen* Beth-el and the villages thereof, and Ieſhanah with her villages, and Ephron with her villages.

† Eb. daughters.

20 And Ieroboam recouered no ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abijah, but the Lord plagued him, and he dyed.

21 So Abijah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begate two and twentie ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 The reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his maners and his ſayings are written in the Storie of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa deſtroyeth idolatrie, and commandeth his people to ſerue the true God. 11 He prayeth vnto God when he ſhould goe to fight. 12 He obtaineth the victorie.

1. King. 15.8.

SO * Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in whoſe dayes the land was quiet ten yeere.

2 And Aſa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the hie places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groues,

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the Lord God of their fathers, and to doe *according* to the Law and the commandement.

5 And he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah the hie places, and the images: therefore the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 He built alſo ſtrong cities in Iudah, becauſe the land was in reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeeres: for the Lord had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid to Iudah, Let vs builde theſe cities and make walles about and towres, gates, and barres, while the land is before vs: becauſe we haue ſought the Lord our God, we haue ſought him, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie of Iudah that bare ſhieldes and ſpeares, three hundreth thouſand, and of Beniamin that bare ſhieldes and drewe bowes, two hundreth and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe were vallant men.

9 ¶ And there came out againſt the Zerah of Ethiopia *with* an hoſte of ten hundreth thouſand, & three hundred charets, & came vnto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out before him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zepha-

that beside Maachah.

12 And Asa cryed vnto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, * it is nothing vnto thee to helpe with many, or with no power: helpe vs, O Lord our God: for we rest on thee, & in thy name are we come against this multitude: O Lord, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against thee.

13 ¶ So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

14 And Asa & the people that was with him, pursued them vnto Gerar. And the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, so that there was no life in them: for they were destroyed before the Lord and before his hoste: and they caryed away a mightie great spoyle.

15 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar: for the feare of the Lord came vpon them, and they spoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoyle in them.

16 Yea, and they smote the tents of cattell, and caryed away plentie of sheepe, and camels, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 The exhortation of Azariah. 8 Asa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie. 10 He sacrificeth with the people. 14 They sweare to them to serue the Lord. 16 He deposeth his mother for her idolatrie

THen the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meete Asa, & said vnto him, O Asa and all Iudah, and Beniamin, heare ye me, The Lord is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you, but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Nowe for a long season Israel *hath bene* without the true God, and without Priest to teach, and without Law.

4 But *whosoeuer* returned in his affliction to the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in ‡ time there was no peace to him, that did goe out and goe in: but great troubles *were* to all the inhabitants of the earth.

6 For nation was destroyed of nation, & citie of citie: for God troubled them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therefore, & let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall haue a reward.

8 ¶ And when Asa heard these wordes, and the prophecie of Obed the Prophet, he was encouraged, and tooke away the abominations out of all the land of Iudah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken of mount Ephraim, and he renued the altar of the Lord, that was before the porch of the Lord.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for there fell many to him out of Israel, when they saw that the Lord his God *was* with him.

10 So they assembled to Ierusalem in ‡ third moneth, in ‡ fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offred vnto ‡ Lord ‡ same time of the spoyle, *which* they had brought, *euen* seuē hundreth bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they made a conenant to seeke the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule.

13 And whosoeuer will not seeke the Lorde God of Israel, shall be slaine, whether he were small or great, man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lord with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the othes: for they had sworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and sought him with a whole desire, & he was found of them. And ‡ Lord gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And king Asa deposed *Maachah his mother from her regencie, because she had made an idole in a grooue: & Asa brake downe her idole, & stamped it, & burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the hie places were not taken away out of Israel: yet the heart of Asa was perfite all his dayes.

18 Also he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicate, and that he had dedicate, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no warre vnto the five and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa for feare of Baasha King of Israel, maketh a couenant with Benhadad King of Aram. 7 He is reproued by the Prophet, 10 Whome he putteth in prison. 12 He putteth his trust in the Physicians. 13 His death.

IN the five and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa, came * Baasha King of Israel vp against Iudah, & built Ramah to let none passe out or goe in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the Lord, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Aram that dwelt at ‡ Damascus, saying,

3 There is a couenant betweene me and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and golde: come, breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the armies which he had, against the cities of Israel. And they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And when Baasha heard it, he left building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and caryed away the stones of Ramah and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha did builde, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at ‡ same time Hanani ‡ Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, & said vnto him, Because thou hast rested vpon the king of Aram, and not rested in ‡ Lord thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Aram escaped out of thine hand.

8 * The Ethiopians & the Lubims, were they not a great hoste, with charets & horsemen, exceeding many? yet because ‡ diddest rest vpon the Lord, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 * For the eyes of the Lord behold all the earth, to shewe himself strong with them that are of perfite heart toward him. Herein hast thou done foolishly, in this: therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him into a ‡ prison: for he was displeased with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed *certaine* of the people at the same time.

11 And behold, the acts of Asa first and

1. King. 15. 9.
Or, against.
2. Chron. 13. 14.
1. King. 15. 17.
Or, Syria.
1. King. 15. 18.
Or, to the top of the head.
2. King. 15. 19.
Or, Syria.
Chap. 14.
2. Mat. 8. 29. and 12. 22.
1. King. 22. 8.
Or, Syria.

last, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

23 ¶And Asa in the nine and thirtieth yeere
1.King.15. of his reigne was * diseased in his feete, and his disease was ‖ extreame: yet hee fought not the
23. for greatnes. Lord in his disease, but to the Physicians.
or, paine. 24 So Asa slept with his fathers, and died in
for the rest of his the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.
dayes.

14 And they buried him in one of the sepulchres, which he had made for himselfe in ỹ city of Dauid, & laid him in the bed, which they had filled with sweete odours and diuers kinds of spices, made by the arte of the apothecarie, & they burnt odours for him vv an exceeding great fire.

CHAP. XVII.

5 Iehoshaphat trusting in the Lord, prospereth in riches and honour. 6 He abolisheth idolatrie. 7 And causeth the people to be taught. 11 Hee receiueth tribute of strangers. 13 His munition & men of warre.

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and preuailed against Israel.

2 And he put garisons in all the strong cities of Iudah, and set bands in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the Lorde was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not Baalim,

4 But sought the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the ‖ trade of Israel. ‖ workes

5 Therefore the Lorde stablished the kingdome in his hande, and all Iudah brought presents to Iehoshaphat, so that hee had of riches and honour in abundance.

6 And he lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and hee tooke away moreouer the hie places and the groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶And in the thirde yeere of his reigne, hee sent his Princes, Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zecharias, and Nethaneel, and Michaiah, that they should teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them Leuites, Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites, and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priestes.

9 And they taught in Iudah, & had the booke of the Lawe of the Lorde with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lord fel vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, & they fought not against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistims brought Iehoshaphat gifts and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundreth rammes, and seuen thousand & seuen hundreth hee goates.

12 So Iehoshaphat prospered & grew vp on hie: & he built in Iudah palaces & cities of store.

13 And he had great workes in the cities of Iudah, and men of warre, and valiant men in Ierusalem.

14 And these are the nombers of them after the house of their fathers: In Iudah were captaines of thousands, Adnah the captaine, & ‖ with him of valiant men three hundreth thousand.

15 And ‖ at his hand Iehohanan a captaine, and ‖ Or, next
with him two hundreth & foure score thousand. to him.

16 And at his hand Amasiah ỹ sonne of Zichri, which willingly offred himself vnto the Lord, & with him two hundreth thousand valiant men.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a valiant man, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundreth thousand.

18 And at his hand Iehozabad, and with him an hundreth and foure score thousand armed to the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those which ỹ King put in the strong cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat maketh affinitie with Ahab. 3 Foure hundreth prophets counsell Ahab to goe to warre. 16 Michaiah is against them. 23 Zedekiah smiteth him. 25 The King putteth him in prison. 29 The effect of his prophecie.

AND * Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in
abundance, but hee was ioyned in affinitie with Ahab.

2 And after certaine yeeres hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab slewe sheepe and oxen for him in great nomber, & for the people that he had with him, and entised him to go vp vnto Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will ioyne with thee in warre.

4 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Aske counsell, I pray thee, at the worde of the Lord this day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered of Prophets foure hundreth men, and sayde vnto them, Shal we go to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I cease? And they saide, Goe vp: for God shall deliuer it into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat saide, Is there here neuer Prophet more of the Lord that wee might inquire of him?

7 And the King of Israel saide vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whome we may aske counsel of the Lord, but I hate him: for he doeth not prophecie good vnto me, but alway euill, it is Michaiah the sonne of Imbla. Then Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the king of Israel called an eunuch, and said, Call quickly Michaiah the sonne of Imbla.

9 ¶And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate either of them on his throne, clothed in their apparel: they sate euē in ỹ threshing floore at ỹ entring in of the gate of Samaria: & all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and saide, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Aramites vntill thou hast consumed them.

11 And al the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

12 ¶And the messenger that went to call Michaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one accord: let thy worde therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

V. 4. 13 And

13 And Micaiah saide, As the Lorde liueth, whatsoeuer my God saith, that will I speake.

14 ¶So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Michaiah, shal we go to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shal I leaue off? And he said, Go ye vp, and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said to him, How oft shall I charge thee, that thou tell me nothing but the truth in the Name of the Lord?

16 Then he saide, I saw all Israel scattered in the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: & the Lord said, These haue no master: let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

17 And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophecie good vnto me, but euill?

18 Againe he said, Therfore heare ye the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sit vpon his throne, & all the hoste of heauen standing at his right hand, and at his left.

19 And the Lord saide, Who shall perswade Ahab King of Israel, that he may go vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake and said thus, and another said that.

20 Then there came foorth a spirit and stood before the Lord, and said, I will perswade him. And the Lord said vnto him, Wherein?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And hee saide, Thou shalt perswade, & shalt also preuaile: goe forth and doe so.

22 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a false spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the Lord hath determined euil against thee.

23 Then Zidkiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, & smote Michaiah vpon the cheeke, and saide, By what way went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speake with thee?

24 And Michaiah saide, Behold, thou shalt see that day when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

25 And the King of Israel said, Take ye Michaiah, and carry him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the Kings sonne,

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this man in the prison house, & feed him w bread of affliction & with water of affliction, vntill I return in peace.

27 And Michaiah said, If thou return in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Heare, all ye people.

28 So the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will change my self, & enter into the battel: but put thou on thine apparell. So the King of Israel changed himselfe, & they went into the battell.

30 And the King of Aram had commaunded the captains of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight you not with small nor great, but against the King of Israel onely.

31 And when the captains of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, they said, It is the King of Israel: & they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed, and the Lord helped him & moued them to depart from him.

32 For when the captaines of the charets saw that he was not the King of Israel, they returned backe from him.

33 Then a certaine man drew a bow † ma- † Heb. in his
nifestly, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ioynts of his brigandine: therefore he saide to his charetman, Turne thine hande, and carry me out of the hoste: for I am hurt.

34 And the battell increased that day: and the King of Israel stood still in his charet against the Aramites vntill euen, and died at the time of the sunne going downe.

CHAP. XIX.

4 After Iehoshaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, he called againe the people to the honouring of the Lord. 5 He appointeth iudges and ministers, 9 And exhorteth them to feare God.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned † safe to his house in Ierusalem. † Heb. in peace.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer went out to meete him, and saide to King Iehoshaphat, Wouldest thou helpe the wicked, and loue them that hate the Lorde? therefore for this thing the wrath † of the Lord is vpon thee. † Heb. wrath from the Lord.

3 Neuertheless good things are found in thee, because thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, & hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 ¶So Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem, and returned and went through the people from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them againe vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 And hee set iudges in the land throughout all the strong cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And saide to the iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye execute not the iudgements of man, but of the Lord, and *he will be* with you in the cause *and iudgement*.

7 Wherefore nowe let the feare of the Lorde be vpon you: take heede, and doe it: for there is no iniquitie with the Lord our God, neither respect of persons, nor receiuing of reward. Deut. 10.17. Iob. 34.19. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. galat. 2.6. ephes. 6.9. col. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17.

8 Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priestes & of the chiefe of the families of Israel, for the iudgement and cause of the Lorde, and they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the Lord faithfully and with a perfite heart.

10 And in euery cause that shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betwene blood and blood, betwene law and precept, statutes & iudgements, *ye shal iudge them*, & admonish the that they trespasse not against the Lord, that wrath come not vpon you and vpon your brethren. Thus shal ye doe & trespasse not.

11 And behold, Amariah the Priest *shalbe* the chiefe ouer you in all matters of the Lorde, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ismael, a ruler of the house of Iudah, *shalbe* for all the kings affaires, & the Leuites *shalbe* officers before you. Be of courage, & doe it, and the Lord shalbe with the good.

CHAP. XX.

3 Iehoshaphat & the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The marueilous victorie that the Lord gaue him against his enemies. 30 His reigne and acts.

AFter this also came the children of Moab & the children of Ammon, & with them of the Ammonites against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee fro beyond the sea, & out of Aram: behold, they be in Hazezon Tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set himselfe to seeke the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together to aske counsel of the Lord: they came even out of all the cities of Iudah to inquire of the Lord.

5 And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem in the house of the Lord before the new court,

6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? & reignest not ye on all the kingdoms of ye heathen? & in thine hand is power & might, and none is able to withstand thee.

7 Diddest not thou our God cast out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, & gauest it to ye seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein and haue built thee a Sanctuarie therein for thy Name, saying,

1.King.8. 37. 2.chap.6.28. Deut.29. num.13. 1.

9 If euill come vpon vs, as the sworde of iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and will cry vnto thee in our tribulation, and thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, by whome thou wouldest not let Israel goe, when they came out of the lande of Egypt: but they turned aside from them, and destroied them not:

11 Behold, I say, they reward vs, in comming to cast vs out of thine inheritance, which thou hast caused vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for there is no strength in vs to stand before this great multitude that cometh against vs, neither do we know what to do: but our eies are toward thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the Lord with their yong ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 And Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, was there, vpon whom came the Spirit of the Lord, in the middes of the Congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, & thou, King Iehoshaphat: thus saith the Lord vnto you, Feare you not, neither be afraide for this great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morow go ye out downe against them: behold they come vp by the cleft of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brooke before the wildernes of Ieruel.

Exod.14. 13,14. Or, deliuerance.

17 Yee shall not needs to fight in this battell: stand still, mone not, and behold the saluation of the Lord toward you: O Iudah, & Ierusalem, feare ye not, neither be afraide: to morow go out against them: and the Lord will be with you.

18 Then Iehoshaphat bowed downe with his face to the earth, & all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell downe before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, & of the children of the Corhites stood vp to praise the Lord God of Israel with a loud voyce on hie.

20 And when they arose early in the morning, they went forth to ye wildernes of Tekoa: & as they departed, Iehoshaphat stoode, & said, Heare ye me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, put your trust in ye Lord your God, & ye shalbe assured: beleeue his Prophets, & ye shal prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, and appointed singers vnto the Lorde, and them that should praise *him that is* in the beautifull Sanctuarie, in going forth before the men of armes, and saying, Praise ye the Lord, for his mercie *lasteth* for euer,

22 And whē they began to shout, & to praise, the Lord laid ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they slew one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab rose against the inhabitants of mount Seir, to slay and to destroy *them*: and when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward Mizpah in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude, and beholde, the carkeises were fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat & his people came to take away the spoile of them, they founde among them in abundance both of substance & also of bodies *laden* with precious iewels, which they tooke for themselues, till they could carie no more: they were three daies in gathering of the spoile for it was much.

26 And in ye fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of Berachah: for there they blessed ye Lord: therfore they called the name of ye place, The valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem returned with Iehoshaphat their head, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the Lorde had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with violes, and with harpes, and with trumpets, euen vnto the house of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God was vpon all ye kingdoms of the earth, when they had heard that the Lord had fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the kingdom of Iehoshaphat was quiet, and his God gaue him rest on euery side.

1.King. 22.42. 31 ¶ And * Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah, and *was* fiue and thirtie yeere old, when he began to reigne, and reigned fiue and twentie yeere in Ierusalem. & his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And hee walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not therefrom, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, which * is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

1.King.16. 1.

35 ¶ Yet after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who was giuen to doe euill.

36 And he ioyned with him, to * make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion Gaber.

1.King.22. 48,49.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah prophecied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because ye hast ioyned thy selfe vnto Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy works, & the ships were broken, ye they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoshaphat dieth. 3 Iehoram succeedeth him, 4 Which killeth his brethren. 6 He was brought to idolatrie. 12 And seduceth the people. 16 He is annoyed of the Philistims. 18 His miserable end.

IEhoshaphat then slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, & Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah. All these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer, and of golde, and of precious things, with strong cities in Iudah, but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram: for he was the eldest.

2. King. 8.16. 4 ¶ And Iehoram rose vp vpon the kingdome of his father, and made himselfe strong, & slewe all his brethren with the sworde, and also the princes of Israel.

5 Iehoram was two and thirtie yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeere in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the waies of the Kings of Israel, as the house of Ahab had done: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife, and he wrought euill in the eyes of the Lord.

7 Howbeit the Lord would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the * couenant that he had made with Dauid, & because he had promised to giue a light to him, & to his sons for euer. 2. Sam. 7. 12. 16. 1. King. 11. 36. and 15. 4.

8 ¶ In his daies Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer them. 2. Kin. 8. 19. chap. 6. 16.

9 And Iehoram went foorth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote Edom, which had compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 But Edom rebelled from vnder the hande of Iudah vnto this day. Then did Libnah rebel at the same time from vnder his hand, because hee had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers.

11 ¶ Moreouer hee made hie places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the waies of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the waies of Asa King of Iudah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring as the house of Ahab went a whoring, and hast also slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thou.

14 Behold, with a great plague will the Lord smite thy people, & thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy substance.

15 And thou shalt be in great diseases in the disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out for the disease, day by day.

16 ¶ So the Lord stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistims, and the Arabians that were beside the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, & brake into it, and caried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, & his sonnes also, and his wiues, so that there was not a sonne left him, saue Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.

18 And after all this, the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And in processe of time, euen after the end of two yeres his guts fell out with his disease: so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers. 1. King. 22. 44.

20 When he began to reigne, he was two and thirtie yeere old, and reigned in Ierusalem eight yeere, and liued without being desired: yet they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not among the sepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah reigneth after Iehoram. 9 Iehu king of Israel killeth Ahaziah. 10 Athaliah putteth to death all the Kings linage. 11 Ioash escapeth.

ANd * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne King in his steade: for ỹ armie that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldest: therefore Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned. 2. Kin. 11.

2 Two and fourtie yeere olde was Ahaziah when he began to reigne: and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 Hee walked also in the waies of the house of Ahab: for his mother counselled him to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the Lord like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 And he walked after their counsell, & went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab, King of Israel to fight against Hazael King of Aram at Ramoth Gilead: and the Aramites smote Ioram.

6 ¶ And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of ỹ woundes wherewith they had wounded him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael King of Aram. Now Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was diseased.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah came of God, in that he went to Ioram: for when he was come, he went foorth with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whome the Lord had annointed to destroy the house of Ahab. 2. Kin. 9. 6

8 Therefore when Iehu ‖ executed iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah & ỹ sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah that waited on Ahaziah, he slew them also. ‖ Or, was vengeant

9 And he sought Ahaziah, & they caught him where he was hid in Samaria, & brought him to Iehu, and slew him, and buried him, because, said they, he is ỹ sonne of Iehoshaphat, which sought the Lord with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah was not able to reteine the kingdome.

10 ¶ * Therefore when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose and destroyed all the Kings seede of the house of Iudah. 2. Kin. 11.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of ỹ King, tooke Ioash, ỹ sonne of Ahaziah, & stale him from among ỹ Kings sonnes, that should be slaine, & put him & his nurce in ỹ bedchamber: so Iehoshabeath ỹ daughter of King Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada ỹ Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah: so she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in ỹ house of God five

fine yeres, while Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

11. Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah is made King. 15 Athaliah is put to death. 17 The Temple of Baal is destroyed. 19 Iehoiada appointeth ministers in the Temple.

1.King. 11.4. AND * in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada waxed bold, and tooke the captaines of hundreths, *to wit*, Azariah the sonne of Iehoram, & Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, & Azariah the sonne of Obed & Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, & Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, in couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, & the chiefe fathers of Israel & they came to Ierusalé.

3 And al the Congregation made a couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the kings sonne must reigne, 2.Sam.7. 12.16. 1.Chron.22. 10. 28.7. as the Lord hath said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This is it that ye shall do, The third part of you that come on the Sabbath of the Priestes, and the Leuites, *shalbe* porters of the doores.

1.King. 11.6. 5 And *another* third part towarde the Kings house, and *another* third part at the * gate of the foundation, and all the people *shalbe* in the courtes of the house of the Lord.

6 But let none come into the house of the Lord, saue the Priestes, and the Leuites that minister: they shall goe in, for they are holy. but all the people shall keepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, and euery man with his weapon in his hand, and he that entreth into the house, *shalbe* slaine, and be you with the King, when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded, and tooke euery man his men that came on the Sabbath, with them that went out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest did not discharge the courses.

9 And Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreths speares and shieldes, and bucklers, which had bene King Dauids, & were in the house of God.

10 And he caused al the people to stand (euery man w his weapon in his hand) from ỹ right side of the house, to the left side of the house by the altar & by the house round about the King.

11 Then they brought out the Kings sonne, & put vpon him the crowne, & *gaue him* the testimonie, & made him King. And Iehoiada and his sonnes anoynted him, & said, God saue the King.

12 ¶ But when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running, and praising the King, she came to the people into the house of the Lord.

Or, saue the King saluing.

13 And when shee ‖ looked, behold, the King stood by his pillar at the entring in, & the princes & the trumpets by the King: and al the people of the land reioyced, & blewe the trumpets, & the singers *were* with instruments of musike, and they that could singe praise: then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreths that were gouernours of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges, and hee that followeth her, let him die by the sword: for the Priest had said, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they laied hands on her: and when shee was come to the entring of the horsegate by the Kings house, they slewe her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and all the people, and the King, that they would be the Lords people.

17 And all ỹ people went to the house of Baal, & destroied it, & brake his altars & his images, & slew Mattan ỹ priest of Baal before the altars.

18 And Iehoiada appointed officers for the house of ỹ Lord, vnder the hands of ỹ Priests & Leuites, who Dauid had distributed for ỹ house of ỹ Lord, to offer burnt offrings vnto the Lord, *as it is written in the Lawe of Moses w reioycing & singing by the appointment of Dauid.* 1Or, charge. Num.28.3

19 And he set porters by the gates of ỹ house of the Lord, that none that was vncleane in any thing should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreths, & the noble men, & the gouernours of the people, and al the people of the land, and he caused the King to come down out of the house of the Lord, and they went through the hie gate of the Kinges house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 Then all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash repaireth the house of the Lord. 17 After the death of Iehoiada he falleth to idolatrie. 21 He slaieth to death Zechariah the Prophet. 23 Ioash is killed of his owne seruants. 27 After him reigneth Amaziah.

1.King. 12.1. IOASH * was seuen yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeere in Ierusalé: & his mothers name was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, all the daies of Iehoiada the Priest.

1Or, gaue him two wiues. 3 And Iehoiada ‖ tooke him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And afterward it came into Ioash minde, to renewe the house of the Lord.

5 And he assembled ỹ Priests & the Leuites, & said to them, Go out vnto the cities of Iudah, & gather of all Israel money to repaire ỹ house of your God, from yeere to yeere, and haste the thing: but the Leuites hasted not.

Exo.30.13. 6 Therefore the King called Iehoiada, the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and Ierusalem * the taxe of Moses the seruant of the Lord, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of the Testimonie?

7 For wicked Athaliah & her children brake vp the house of God: & all the things that were dedicate for the house of the Lord, did they bestowe vpon Baalim.

2.Kin.12.4. 8 Therefore the King commanded, and they made a chest, and set it at the gate of the house of the Lord without.

Exo.30.12. 9 And they made proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring vnto the Lord * the taxe of Moses the seruant of God, *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had finished.

11 And when it was time, they brought the chest

chest vnto the Kings officer by the hand of the Leuites: & when they saw that there was much siluer, then ỹ Kings Scribe (& one appointed by the hie Priest) came and emptied the chest, and took it, & caried it to his place againe: thus they did day by day, & gathered siluer in abundace.

12 And the king & Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the labour & worke in the house of the Lord, & hired masons & carpenters to repaire ỹ house of ỹ Lord: *they gaue it* also to workers of yron & brasse, to repaire the house of the Lord.

13 So the workemen wrought, & the worke †*Hee a-** amended through their hands: & they restored *cording was* the house of God to his state, & stregthened it. *vpon the*

14 And whē they had finished it, they brought *worke, mea-* the rest of the siluer before ỹ King & Iehoiada, *ning it was* & he made thereof vessels for the house of the *repaired.* Lord, *euen* vessels to minister, both morters and *incense* cups, and vessels of gold, & of siluer: and they offered burnt offrings in the house of the Lord continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes and dyed. An hundreth and thirtie yeere old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid with the Kings, because he had done good in Israel, and toward God and his house.

17 ¶ And after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and did reuerence to the King, and the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, because of this their trespasse.

19 And *God* sent Prophets among them, to bring thē againe vnto ỹ Lord: & they made protestation among thē, but they would not heare.

20 And ỹ Spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, & saide vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the cōmandements of the Lord? surely ye shall not prosper: because ye haue forsaken ỹ Lord, he also hath forsake you.

21 Then they cōspired against him & stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King, in the court of the house of the Lord.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slewe his sonne. And when hee died, he said, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And when the yere was out, the host of Aram came vp against him, & they came against Iudah & Ierusalem, & destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, & sent al the spoile of them vnto the King of Damascus.

24 Though the armie of Aram came with a small company of men, yet the Lord deliuered a very great army into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they gaue sentence against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him for the blood of the children of Iehoiada the Priest, and slewe him on his bed, and he died, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad ỹ son of Shimrith an Ammonitesse, & Iehozabad ỹ sonne of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 But his sonnes, and the summe of the tax *gathered* by him, & the foundation of the house of God, behold, they are written in the storie of the booke of the Kings. And Amazia his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

3 Amaziah putteth them to death which slew his father. 10 He sendeth back them of Israel. 11 He ouercommeth the Edomites. 14 He falleth to idolatrie. 17 And Ioash king of Israel ouercommeth Amaziah. 17 He is slaine by a conspiracie.

AMaziah was fiue and twenty yeere old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned nine and twenty yeere in * Ierusalem: and his mothers 2.Kin.14 name was Iehoaddan, of Ierusalem.

2 And he did vprightly in the eyes of the Lord, but not with a perfite heart.

3 And when the kingdome was established vnto him, he slewe his seruants that had slaine the King his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did as* it *is* written in the Law, *&* in the booke of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, * The *Deu.24.16* fathers shall not die for the children, neither *2.Kin.14.6* shall the children die for the fathers, but euery *Ezek.18.20* man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 And Amaziah assembled Iudah, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreths, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: and he nombred them from twenty yeere olde and aboue, and found among them three hundreth thousand chosen men, to go forth to the warre, and to handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundreth thousand valiant men out of Israel for an hundreth talets of siluer.

7 But a man of God came to him, saying, O King: let not the armie of Israel goe with thee: for the Lord is not with Israel, *neither* with all the house of Ephraim.

8 If not, goe thou on, doe it, make thy selfe strong to the battell, *but* God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah saide to the man of God, What shall we doe then for the hundreth talents, which I haue giuen to the hoste of Israel? Then the man of God answered, The Lorde is able to giue thee more then this.

10 So Amaziah separated them *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to returne to their place: wherefore their wrath was kindled greatly against Iudah and they returned to their places with great anger. *1.King.12.*

11 Then Amaziah was encouraged, and led forth his people, and went to the salt valley, & smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand did the children of Iudah take aliue, and caried them to the top of a rock, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, and they all burst to pieces.

13 But the men of the armie, which Amaziah sent away, that they should not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah from Samaria vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 Now after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, he brought the gods

gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and worshipped them, and burned incense vnto them.

16 Wherefore the Lord was wroth with Amaziah, and sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought the gods of the people, which were not able to deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

17 And as he talked with him, hee said vnto him, Haue they made thee the kings counseller? cease thou: why shouldest thou smite thee? And the Prophet ceased, but said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not obeyed my counsell.

18 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke counsell, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz, ℣ sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

19 But Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that is in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, saying, * Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and the wilde beast that was in Lebanon went and trode downe the thistle. 2.Kin.14.9

20 Thou thinkest: loe, thou hast smitten Edom, & thine hart lifteth thee vp to brag: abide now at home: why doest thou prouoke to thine hurt, that thou shouldst fall, & Iudah with thee?

21 But Amaziah would not heare: for it was of God, ℣ he might deliuer them into *his* hand, because they had sought the gods of Edom.

22 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp: & he, and Amaziah King of Iudah saw one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which is in Iudah.

23 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tents.

24 But Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Iehoahaz in Bethshemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wal of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim vnto the corner gate, foure hundreth cubites.

25 And *he tooke* all the golde and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed Edom, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and the children that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

26 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeere.

27 Concerning the rest of the actes of Amaziah first and last are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

28 Now after ℣ time ℣ Amaziah did turne away frō ℣ Lord, *they wrought treason against him in Ierusalē: & when he was fled to Lachish, they sent to Lachish after him, & slew him there. 2.Kin.14.19.

29 And they brought him vpō horses, & buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah,

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Vzziah obeying the Lorde, prospereth in his enterprises.* 16 *He waxeth proude and vsurpeth the Priests office.* 19 *The Lord plageth him.* 20 *The Priests driue him out of the Temple, and exclude him out of the Lordes house.* 23 *His burial, and his successour.*

2.Kin.14.21. THen * al the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, which was sixteene yere old, and made him King in the stead of his father Amaziah.

2 Hee built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 *Sixteene yeere olde *was* Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iecoliah of Ierusalem. 2.Kin.15.2

4 And he did vprightly in ℣ sight of ℣ Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the daies of Zechariah (*which* vnderstood the visions of God) & when as he sought ℣ Lord, God made him to prosper.

6 For he went foorth & fought against the Philistims, & brake downe the wall of Gath, & the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities in Ashdod, & among the Philistims.

7 And God helped him against the Philistims, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal and Hammeunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name spred to the entring in of Egypt: for he did most valiantly.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the * turning, and made them strong. Nehe. 3. 19, 24.

10 And he built towres in the wildernes, and digged many cisternes: for he had much cattell *for vse*, both in the valleyes and plaines, plowmen, and dressers of vines in the mountaines, and in Carmel: for he loued husbandrie.

11 Vzziah had also an hoste of fighting men ℣ went out to warre by bands, according to the count of their nomber vnder the hand of Ieiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, & vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole nomber of the chiefe of the families of the valiant men *were* two thousand and fiue hundreth.

13 And vnder their hande *was the armie for* warre, three hundreth and seuen thousand, and fiue hundreth that fought valiantly to helpe the King against the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and brigandines, and bowes, and stones to sling.

15 He made also very † artificiall engines in Ierusalem, to be vpon the towres & vpon the *for* corners, to shoote arrowes & great stones: and his name spread farre abroad, because *God did* wonderfully helpe him marueilously till he was mightie. †*Eb. engines of the inuention of cunning men.*

16 ¶ But whē he was strong his heart was lift vp to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, & went into ℣ Temple of the Lord to burne incense vpō the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priestes of the Lorde, valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, *It pertaineth not to thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the Lorde, but to the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated for to offer incense: go forth of the Sanctuarie: for thou hast transgressed, and thou shalt haue none honour of the Lord God. Num. 18.7

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had incense in his hand to burne it: & while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie rose vp in his forehead before the Priestes in the house of the Lord beside the incense altar.

20 And when Azariah the chiefe Priest with all

all the Priests looked vpon him behold, he was leprous in his forehead, & they caused him hastily to depart thence: & he was euen compelled to go out, because ỹ Lord had smitten him.

2.Kin.15.5. 21 *And Vzziah ỹ King was a lepre vnto the day of his death, & dwelt as a leper in an house apart, because he was cut off from the house of the Lorde: & Iotham his sonne ruled ouer the Kings house, and iudged the people of the land.

22 Concerning the rest of the actes of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept w his fathers, & they buried him w his fathers in the field of the buriall, ẅ pertained to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper. And Iotham his sone reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites. 8 His reigne and death. 9 Ahaz his sonne reigneth in his stead.

2.King.15.33. IOtham* was fiue and twentie yeere old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did vprightly in ỹ sight of ỹ Lorde according to all that his father Vzziah did, saue that he entred not into the Temple of ỹ Lord, and the people did yet corrupt *their waies*.

3 He built the hie gate of ỹ house of ỹ Lord, & he built very much on the wall of the castle.

4 Moreouer he built cities in the mountains of Iudah, and in the forests he built palaces and towres.

5 And he fought with the King of the childrē of Ammon, & preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundreth talents of siluer, and ten thousand †measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley: this did the children of Ammon giue him ‖both in the second yeere and the third.

†Heb. Corins

‖Or, yerely.

6 So Iotham became mightie because he directed his way before the Lord his God.

7 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iotham, & all his warres & his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel, & Iudah.

8 He was fiue & twenty yeere old, whē he began to reigne, & reigned sixteene yere in Ierusalē.

9 And Iotham slept with his fathers, & they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz an idolater is giuen into the handes of the Syrians, and the King of Israel. 9 The Prophet reprooueth the Israelites cruelties. 18 Iudah is molested with enemies. 23 Ahaz increaseth his idolatrie. 26 His death and successour.

2.Kin.16.2 AHaz * was twenty yeere old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yere in Ierusalem, and did not vprightly in the sight of the Lord, like Dauid his ‖father.

Or, predecessour.

2 But he walked in the waies of the Kings of Israel, & made euen molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer he burnt incense in the valley of Ben-hinnom, and ‖burnt his sonnes with fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

Or, made them passe through the fire, as 2.chap.33.6. Leuit.18.21.

4 He sacrificed also & burnt incense in the hie places, & on hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of the Aramites, and they smote him, and tooke of his, † many prisoners, and brought them to Damascus: & he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, which smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. many captiues.

6 For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, slewe in Iudah sixe score thousand in one day, all †valiant men, because they had forsaken the Lorde God of their fathers.

† Heb. sonnes of strength.

7 And Zichri a ‖mighty man of Ephraim slew Maaseiah the Kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah the second after the King.

‖Or, strong.

8 And the children of Israel tooke prisoners of their brethrē, two hundreth thousand of women, sonnes & daughters, & caried away much spoile of thē, & brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 ¶But there was a Prophet of the Lorde, (whose name was Obed) and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and saide vnto them, Beholde, because the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage, that reacheth vp to heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem, as seruants and handmaids vnto you: but are not you *such, that* sinnes *are* with you before the Lord your God?

11 Now therefore heare me, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken prisoners of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lord *is* toward you.

12 Wherefore certaine of the chiefe of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iehohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for *this shalbe* a sinne vpō vs *against* the Lord: ye intend to adde more to our sinnes & to our trespasse, though our trespasse be great, and the fierce wrath *of God is* against Israel.

14 So the army left ỹ captiues & the spoyle before the princes and all the Congregation.

15 And the men that were named by name, rose vp & tooke ỹ prisoners, & with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them & shod them, & gaue them meate, and gaue them drinke, and anointed them, and caried al that were feeble of them vpon asses, & brought them to Iericho ỹ city of palme trees to their brethren: so they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Asshur to help him.

17 (For the Edomites came moreouer, and slew of Iudah, and caried away captiues.

18 The Philistims also inuaded the cities in the low countrey, and toward the South of Iudah & tooke Bethshemesh and Aialon, and Gederoth & Shocho, with the villages thereof, & Timnah, with her villages, and Gimzo with her villages, and they dwelt there.

19 For the Lord had humbled Iudah, because of Ahaz King of Israel: for he had brought vengeance vpon Iudah, and had grieuously transgressed against the Lord)

20 And Tilgath Pilneeser King of Asshur came vnto him, who troubled him and did not strengthen

strengthen him.

21 For Ahaz † tooke a portion * out of the house of the Lord & out of the kings house and of the princes, & gaue vnto the King of Assiur yet it helped him not.

22 And in ỹ time of his tribulatiō did he yet trespas more against ỹ Lord: (this is king Ahaz.)

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which plagued him, and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Aram helped them, I will sacrifice vnto them, and they will helpe me: yet they were his ruine, and of all ‖ Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered ỹ vessels of the house of God, & brake the vessels of ỹ house of God, & shut vp the doores of the house of the Lord, & made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalē.

25 And in euery city of Iudah he made hie places, to burne incense vnto other gods, & prouoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

26 Concerning the rest of his actes, & all his waies first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah, and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in ỹ city ‖ of Ierusalem, but brought him not vnto the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: & Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

3 Hezekiah repaireth the Temple, & admonisheth the Leuites of the corruptiō of religiō. 12 The Leuites prepare the Temple. 20 The King and his princes sacrifice in the Temple. 25 The Leuites sing praises. 31 The oblatiō of the people.

HEzekiah † began to reigne, when he was fiue and twentie yeere old, and reigned nine and twenty yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was ‖ Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did vprightly in the sight of ỹ Lord, according to all ỹ Dauid his father had done.

3 He opened the doores of the house of the Lord in the first yeere, and in the first moneth of his reigne, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them into the East streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites: sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthinesse out of the Sanctuarie.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, & done euil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and haue forsaken him, and turned away their faces frō the Tabernacle of the Lord, & turned their backes.

7 They haue also shut the dores of the porch and quenched the lampes, & haue neither burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Sanctuarie vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord hath bin on Iudah and Ierusaleme & he hath made them ‖ a scattering, a desolation, and an hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers are fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, & our wiues are in captiuitie for the same cause.

10 Now † I purpose to make a couenant with the Lord God of Israel, that he may turne away his fierce wrath from vs.

11 Now my sonnes, be not deceiued: for ỹ Lord hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him and to be his ministers, & to burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath ỹ sonne of Amasai, & Ioel the sonne of Azariah of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iehalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, & Eden ỹ sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Iedithun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered them brethren, & sanctified themselues & came according to ỹ commandement of the King: & ‖ by the wordes of the Lord for to cleanse the house of the Lord.

‖ Or, concerning the things of the Lord.

16 And the Priests went into the inner parts of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, & brought out all the vnckeannesse that they found in the Temple of the Lord, it to the court of the house of the Lord: and the Leuites tooke it, to cary it out vpto the brooke Kidron.

17 They began ỹ first day of ỹ first moneth to sanctifie it, & the eight day of the moneth came they to ỹ porch of the Lorde: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight daies, & in ỹ sixteenth day of ỹ first moneth they made an end.

18 ¶ Then they went in to Hezekiah ỹ King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the Lord and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the ‖ shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof:

‖ Or, a table

19 And all the vessels which King Ahaz had cast aside when he reigned, & trangressed, haue we prepared and sanctified: and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

where the bread was set in order

20 ¶ And Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the princes of the citie, and went vp to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates, for a * sinne offering for the kingdome, for the Sanctuarie, and for Iudah. And hee commanded the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

* Leui. 4. 14.

22 So they slew the bullocks, and the Priests receiued the blood, & sprinkled it vpon the altar: they slew also the rammes & sprinkled the blood vpon the altar, & they slewe the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

23 Then they brought the hee goates for the sinne offering before the King & the Congregation, and they laide their hands vpon them.

24 And the Priests slewe them, and with the blood of them they cleansed ỹ altar to reconcile all Israel: for the King had commanded for all Israel the burnt offering and the sinne offering.

25 He appointed also the Leuites in ỹ house of the Lord with cymbales, with viols, and with harps, * according to the comandement of Dauid, & Gad the Kings Seer, & Nathan the Prophet: for the commandement was by the hand of the Lord, and by the hand of his Prophets.

* 1. Chr. 16. 4

26 And ỹ Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah cōmanded to offer ỹ burnt offring vpon the altar: & when ỹ burnt offering began, ỹ song of the Lord beg an with the trumpets, & the instrumēts of Danid King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregatiō worshipped, &

sing

gine a song, and they blew the trumpets: al this
was vsed vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an ende of offe-
ring, the King and all that were present with
him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

30 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King and the prin-
ces commanded the Leuites to praise the Lord
with ¶ words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer:
so they praised with ioye, and they bowed
themselues, and worshipped.

31 And Hezekiah spake, and said, Nowe yee
Heb. filled haue ‡ consecrate your selues to the Lord: come
your hands neere & bring the sacrifices & *offrings* of prayse
into ¶ house of the Lord. And the Congregatiō
brought sacrifices, & *offrings* of praises, & euery
one ¶ was willing in heart, *offred* burnt offrings.

32 And ¶ number of the burnt offrings, which
the Cōgregation brought, was seuētie bullocks,
an hundreth rammes, & two hundreth lambes:
all theise were for a burnt offering to the Lorde:

33 And for sanctification sixe hundreth bul-
locks, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priestes were too fewe, and were
not able to flay all the burnt offerings: therfore
their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till
they had ended the worke, & vntill *other* priests
were sanctified: for ¶ Leuites were more vpright
in heart to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings were many
Leui. 3. 1, 3. with the fat of the peace offrings and the drink
offerings for the burnt offering. So the seruice of
the house of the Lord was set in order.

36 Then Hezekiah reioyced, and all the peo-
ple, that God had made the people so ready: for
the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1. 13 *The keeping of the Passeouer by the Kings commaundement.* 6 *He exhorteth Israel to turne to the Lord.* 18 *He prayeth for the people.* 24 *His oblations and the princes.* 27 *The Leuites blesse the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel, & Iudah, and
also wrote letters to Ephraim & Manasseh,
that they should come to the house of the Lord
at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the
Lord God of Israel.

2 And the King and his princes and all the
Congregation had taken counsell in Ierusalem
to keepe the Passeouer in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at this time, be-
cause there were not Priestes ynowe sanctified,
neither was the people gathered to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the King, and all the
Congregation.

5 And they decreed to make proclamation
throughout all Israel, frō Beersheba eue to Dan,
that they should come to keepe the Passeouer
vnto ¶ Lord God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they
had not done it of a great *time*, as it was writte.

6 ¶ So the postes went w letters by the com-
mission of the King, and his princes, throughout
all Israel and Iudah, and with the commande-
ment of the King, saying, Yee children of Israel
turne again vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Is-
hak, and Israel, & he will returne to the remnant
that are escaped of you, out of the hands of the
Kings of Asshur.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like
your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord
God of their fathers: *and* therefore hee made
them desolate, as ye see.

8 Bee not yee nowe stiffenecked like your fa-
thers, *but* giue the hand to the Lord and come
into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for
euer: & serue the Lorde your God, & the fiercē-
nesse of his wrath shall turne away from you.

9 For if ye returne vnto the Lorde, your bre-
thren and your children *shall find* mercie before
them that led them *captiues*, and they shall re-
turne vnto this land: for the Lord your God is
gracious and mercifull, and will not turne away
his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

10 ¶ So the postes went from citie to citie
through the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, e-
uen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to
scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless diuers of Asher, and Ma-
nasseh, and of Zebulun submitted themselues,
and came to Ierusalem.

12 And the hande of God was in Iudah, to
that he gaue them one heart to doe the com-
mandement of the King, and of the rulers, ac-
cording to the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled to Ierusalem much
people to keep ¶ feast of the vnleauened bread
in the second moneth, a very great assembly.

14 ¶ And they arose, and tooke away the al-
tars that were in Ierusalem: and all those for in-
cense tooke they away, and cast them into the
brooke Kidron.

15 Afterwarde they slewe the Passeouer the
fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the
Priestes and Leuites were ashamed, and sancti-
fied themselues, and brought the burnt offrings
into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stoode in their place after their
maner, according to the Law of Moses the man
of God: *and* the Priestes sprinkled the blood,
receiued of the hands of the Leuites.

17 Because there were many in the Cōgre-
gation that were not sanctified, therfore ¶ Leuites
had ¶ charge of the killing of the Passeouer for
al that *were* not cleane, to sanctifie it to ¶ Lord.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* a mul-
titude of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar & Ze-
bulun had not cleansed themselues, yet did eate
the Passeouer, *but* not as it was written: where-
fore Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The
good Lord be merciful to ward *him*,

19 That prepareth his whole heart to seeke
the Lorde God, the God of his fathers, though
he be not *cleansed*, according to the purification
of the Sanctuarie.

20 And the Lord heard Hezekiah, and healed
the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were pre-
sent at Ierusalem, kept ¶ feast of the vnleauened
bread seuen daies with great ioy, & the Leuites,
and the Priests praysed the Lord, day by day, sin-
ging with loude instruments vnto the Lord.

22 And Hezekiah ‡ spake comfortably vnto *‡ Heb.*
al the Leuites that had good knowledge *to the Lord* *to the heart*
vnto the Lorde: and they did eate in that feast
seuen daies, and offered peace offerings, and prai-
sed the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assemblie tooke counsell
to keepe it other seuen daies. So they kept it
seuen daies with ioy.

24 For

24 For Hezekiah King of Iudah had giuen to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, & seuen thousand sheepe. And ỹ princes had giuen to ỹ Congregation a thousand bullocks & ten thousand sheepe: and many Priests were sanctified.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah reioyced with the Priestes and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the stranger that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since ỹ time of Salomon ỹ sonne of Dauid king of Israel there was not ỹ like thing in Ierusalē.

27 Then the Priestes and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people, and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp vnto heauen, to his holy habitation.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people destroy idolatrie. 2. Hezekiah appointeth Priestes and Leuites, 4 And prouideth for their liuing. 13 He ordaineth ouerseers to distribute to euery one his portion.

AND when all these things were finished, all Israel that were found in ỹ cities of Iudah, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and brake downe the hie places, and ỹ altars throughout al Iudah & Beniamin, in Ephraim also & Manasseh, vntil they had made an end: afterward al the children of Israel returned euery mā to his possessiō, into their owne cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priestes and Leuites by their turnes, euery man according to his office, *both* Priestes and Leuites, for the burnt offering and peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tentes of the Lord.

3 (And ỹ kings portion *was* of his owne substance for the burnt offrings, *euen* for the burnt offrings of the morning and of the euening, and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths, and for the newe moones, and for the solemne feastes, as it is written in the Lawe of the Lord)

4 He commanded also the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue a part to the Priestes, and Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Lawe of the Lord.

5 ¶ And when the commandement was spred, the children of Israel brought abundance of first fruites of corne, wine, and oyle, & honie, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithes of all things brought they abundantly.

6 And the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought the tithes of bullockes and sheepe, and the holy tithes which were consecrate vnto the Lorde their God, and layed them on many heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 ¶ And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the Lord and his people Israel.

9 And Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok answered him, & said, Since the people began to bring the offrings into ỹ house of the Lord, we haue eaten and haue bene satisfied, & there is left in abundance: for ỹ Lord hath blessed his people, and this abundance that is left.

11 ¶ And Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord: and they prepared them,

12 And caryed in the first fruites, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: and ouer them was Conaniah the Leuite, the chiefe, and Shimei his brother the second.

13 And Iehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † by the appointement of Conaniah, and Shimei his brother, *and* by the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and of Azariah the chiefe of the house of God. † *Heb. by the hand.*

14 And Kore the sonne of Imnah the Leuite porter toward the East, *was* ouer the thinges that were willingly offered vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lorde, and the holy things that were consecrate.

15 And at his hand *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesbua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priestes, to distribute with fidelitie to their brethren by courses, both to the great and small,

16 Their daily portion beside their genealogie of males frō three yeere old & aboue, *euen* to all ỹ entred into ỹ house of ỹ Lord to their office in their charge, according to their courses:

17 Both to the generation of the Priestes after the house of their fathers, and to the Leuites from twentie yeere olde and aboue, according to their charge in their courses:

18 And to ỹ generation of all their children, their wiues, and their sonnes & their daughters throughout all the Congregation: for by their fidelitie are they partakers of the holy thinges.

19 Also to the sonnes of Aaron, the Priestes, *which were* in ỹ fields & suburbs of their cities, in euery citie the men that were appointed by name, should giue portions to all ỹ males of the Priests, and to all the generation of the Leuites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout al Iudah, and did well, and vptightly, and truely before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the workes that he began for the seruice of the house of God, both in the law and in the commandements, to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sancherib inuadeth Iudah. 3 Hezekiah prepareth for the warre. 7 He exhorteth the people to put their trust in the Lord. 9 Sancherib blasphemeth God. 20 Hezekiah prayeth. 21 The Angel destroyeth the Assyrians, and the King is slaine. 25 Hezekiah is not thankefull toward the Lord. 33 His death.

AFter these things faithfully *described,* Sancherib King of Asshur came and entred into Iudah, and besieged the strong cities, and thought to † winne them for him selfe. 2. *King.* 18.13. *Isa.* 36.1. *Eccles.* 48.

2 When Hezekiah sawe that Sancherib was come, and that his † purpose was to fight against Ierusalem, † *Heb. his face.* *shew vp.*

3 Then he tooke counsell with his princes and his nobles, to stoppe the water of the fountaines without the citie: & they did helpe him.

4 So many of ỹ people assembled themselues and stopt all the fountaines, and the riuer that

raine through the middes of the countrey, saying, Why should the King of Assiur come, and finde much water?

† Ebr. he was strengthened.

5 And † he tooke courage, and built all the broken wall, and made vp the towres, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, & made many dartes and shieldes.

† Ebr. he spake to their hearts.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, & assembled them to him in the broad place of the gate of the citie, and † spake comfortably vnto them, saying,

2. King. 6. 16.

7 Be strong and couragious: feare not, neither be afraid for the King of Assiur, neither for all the multitude that is with him: for there be mo with vs, then is with him.

8 With him is an arme of flesh, but with vs is the Lord our God for to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. Then the people were confirmed by the wordes of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

2. King. 18. 17.

9 * After this, did Sancherib King of Assiur send his seruantes to Ierusalem (while he was against Lachish, and all his dominion with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sancherib the King of Assiur, Wherein doe ye trust, that ye will remaine in Ierusalem, during the siege?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah entise you to giue ouer your selues vnto death by famine and by thirst, saying, The Lord our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assiur?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his hie places and his altars, and commaunded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* countreyes? were the gods of the nations of *other* landes able to deliuer their land out of mine hand?

14 Who is he of all ỹ gods of those nations (that my fathers haue destroyed) ỹ could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mide hād?

15 Nowe therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor seduce you after this sort, neither beleeue ye him: for none of all the gods of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hande of my fathers: howe much lesse shall your gods deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruantes spake yet more against the Lord God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters, blaspheming the Lord God of Israel, and speaking against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* countries could not deliuer their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes speach vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to feare them and to astonish them, that they might take the citie.

19 Thus they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *even* the workes of mans handes.

20 But Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Iesiah the sonne of Amoz prayed against this and cryed to heauen.

21 And the Lord sent an Angell which destroyed all the valiant men, and the princes, and captaines of the hoste of the King of Assiur: so he returned † with shame to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his God, they that came forth of his owne bowels, slewe him there with the sword.

† Ebr. with confusion of face.

22 So the Lord saued Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem from the hand of Sancherib King of Assiur, and from the hand of all *other*, and ‖ maintained them on every side.

‖ Or, guided.

23 And many brought offerings vnto the Lord, Lord to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah, so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

2. King. 20. 1.

24 * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke vnto the death, and prayed vnto the Lord, who spake vnto him, and gaue him a signe.

Esa. 38. 1.

25 But Hezekiah did not render according to the reward *bestowed* vpon him: for his heart was lift vp, and wrath came vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled him selfe (after that his heart was lifted vp) he & the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & the wrath of ỹ Lord came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 Hezekiah also had exceeding much riches and honour, and he gate him treasures of siluer, and of gold, and of precious stones, & of sweete odours, and of shieldes, & of all pleasant vessels.

28 And of store houses for the increase of wheate, and wine and oyle, and stalles for all beastes, and ‖ cowes for the ‖ stables.

‖ Or, herds. ‖ Or, cotes.

29 And he made him cities, & *had* possession *and* of sheepe, and oxen in abundance: for God had *him.* giuen him substance exceeding much.

Or, gotts.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water springs of Gihon, & led them streight vnderneath toward the citie of Dauid Westward. So Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 But because of the ambassadours of ỹ princes of Babel, which sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder ỹ was done in ỹ land, God left him to try him, & to know al that was in his heart.

32 Concerning the rest of ỹ actes of Hezekiah, and his goodnes, behold, they are written in the visiō of Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz, in ỹ booke of the Kings of Iudah & Israel.

33 So Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the highest sepulchre of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh an idolater. 9 He causeth Iudah to erre. 11 He is led away captiue into Babylon. 12 He prayeth to the Lord, and is deliuered. 14 He aboliſheth idolatrie, 16 And setteth vp true religion. 20 He dieth, and Amon his sonne succeedeth, 24 whome his owne seruants slay.

MAnasseh was twelue yeere olde, * when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiue and fiftie yeere in Ierusalem:

2. King. 21. 1.

2 And he did euill in the sight of ỹ Lord, like the abominations of the heathen, * whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

Deut. 18. 12.

3 For he went backe, and built the hie places * which Hezekiah his father had broken downe: * and he set vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of

2. King. 18. 4. Iere. 19. 13. & 32. 29. Zeph. 1. 5. Act. 7. 42.

the heathen, and serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the Lord, whereof the Lord had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of the heauen, in ỹ two courts of the house of ỹ Lord.

6 And he caused his sonnes to passe thorowe the fire in the valley of Ben-hinnom: he gaue him selfe to witchcraft and to charming, and to sorcerie, and he vsed them that had familiar spirits, and soothsayers: he did very much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him.

7 He put also the carued image which he had made, in ỹ house of God: whereof God had said to Dauid & to Salomō his sonne, *In this house & in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer;

8 Neither will * I make the foote of Israel to remoone any more out of the land which I haue appointed for [illegible] take heede, and doe [illegible] commaunded them, according to the Lawe and statutes, and iudgements by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whome the Lord had destroied before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the Lord spake to Manasseh and to his people, but they would not regard.

11 Wherefore the Lord brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of ỹ King of Asshur, which tooke Manasseh *and put him* in fetters, & bound him in chaines, and caryed him to Babel.

12 And when he was in tribulation, he prayed to the Lord his God, and humbled him selfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him: and *God* was entreated of him, and heard his prayer, & brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome: then Manasseh knewe that the Lord was God.

14 Now after this he built a wal without the citie of Dauid, on the Westside of Gihon in the valley, euen at the entrie of the fish gate, & compassed about Ophel, & raised it very hie, and put captains of warre in al ỹ strong cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the image out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the citie.

16 And he prepared the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and of thankes, and commanded Iudah to serue the Lord God of Israel.

17 Neuertheles, the people did sacrifice still in the hie places, [illegible] vnto the Lord their God.

18 ¶ Concerning the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in ỹ name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

19 And his prayer, & how *God* was intreated of him, & all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built hie places, & set groues and images (before he was humbled) beholde, they are written in the booke of the ‖ Seers.

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon *was* two and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned two yere in Ierusalem.

22 But he did euill in the sight of the Lord, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed to all the images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them,

23 And he humbled not him selfe before the Lord, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but this Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants * conspired against him, and slewe him in his owne house. 2. King. 21.23.

25 But ỹ people of the land slue al them that had cōspired against king Amon: & ỹ people of ỹ land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Iosiah destroyeth the idoles,* 8 *And reformeth the Temple.* 14 *The booke of the Lawe is found.* 21 *He sendeth to Huldah to counsell.* 27 *God heareth* [illegible] 31 *He maketh a couenant with God.*

IOsiah * *was* eight yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeere. 2. King. 22.1.

2 And he did vprightly in ỹ sight of ỹ Lord, & walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to ỹ right hand nor to the left.

3 And in the eight yeere of his reigne (when he was yet a childe) he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelft yere he began to purge Iudah, and Ierusalem from the hie places, and the groues, and the carued images, and molten images.

4 And they brake downe in his sight ỹ altars of Baalim, & he caused to cut downe ỹ images that were on hie vpon them: he brake also the groues, & ỹ carued images, & the molte images, and stampt them to powder, & strowed it vpō the graues of them ỹ had sacrificed vnto them.

5 Also he burnt the bones of the Priests vpō their altas, and purged Iudah and Ierusalem,

6 And in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their maules *they brake all* round about.

7 And when he had destroyed ỹ altars, & the groues, & had broken and stamped to powder ỹ images, & had cut downe all ỹ idoles throughout al ỹ land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ * Then in ỹ eighteenth yere of his reigne when he had purged ỹ land & the Tēple, he sent Shaphā ỹ sonne of Azaliah, & Maaseiah ỹ gouernor of ỹ citie, & Ioah ỹ sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire ỹ house of the Lord his God. 2. King. 22.3.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites, that kept the doore, had gathered at the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the residue of Israel, and of all Iudah and Beniamin, and ‖ of the inhabitants of Ierusalem. ‖ Or, they

10 And they put it in the hands of them that should doe the worke, *and* had the ouersight in the house of the Lord: and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the Lord, and to repaire and amend the house. returned to Ierusalem. ning, Shaphan, &c.

11 Euen to the workemen and to the builders gaue they it, to buy hewed stone, and timber for couples, and for beames of the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroied.

12

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath and Obadiah the Leuites of the children of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam of the children of the Kohathites to set it forward: and of the Leuits all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 And *they were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and them that set forward all the workemen in euery worke: and of the Leuites *were* scribes, and officers and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the Priest found the booke of the Lawe of the Lord *giuen* by the hand of Moses.

15 Therefore Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the chancellor, I haue found the booke of the Lawe in the house of the Lord: and Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caryed the booke to the King, and brought the King worde againe, saying, All that is committed to the hand of thy seruants, that doe they.

17 For they haue gathered the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and haue deliuered it into the handes of the ouerseers, and to the handes of the workemen.

18 Also Shaphan the chancellor declared to the King, saying, Hilkiah ‖ Priest hath giuen me a booke, and Shaphan read it before the King.

19 And when the King had heard the wordes of the Lawe, he tare his clothes.

20 And the King commaunded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the chancellor, and Asaiah the Kings seruant, saying,

21 Goe *and* enquire of the Lord for me, and for the rest in Israel and Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the Lord that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the Lord, to doe after all ‖ is written in this booke.

22 Then Hilkiah and they that the King *had appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetesse the wife of Shallum, the sonne of ‖ Tokkath, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah keeper of the wardrobe (and she dwelt in Ierusalem within the colledge) and they communed hereof with her.

‖ Or, Tikuah. ‖ Or, Harhas.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith ‖ Lord God of Israel, Tell ye ‖ man ‖ sent you to me,

24 Thus saith ‖ Lord, Behold, I wil bring euil vpon this place, & vpon the inhabitants therof, *euen* all the curses ‖ are written in the booke which they haue read before ‖ King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger me ‖ all the workes of their handes, therefore ‖ my wrath fall vpon this place, and ‖ shall not be quenched.

26 But to the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shall ye say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The wordes which thou hast heard, *shall come to passe*.

27 *But* because thine heart did melt, & thou didest humble thy selfe before God, whē thou heardest his words against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, & humbledst thy selfe before me, and tarest thy clothes, and wepte before me, I haue also heard it, saith the Lord.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, & thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, & thine eyes shall not see all the euill, which I will bring vpon this place, & vpon the inhabitants of the same. Thus they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ Then the King sent and gathered all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priestes and the Leuites, and all the people from the greatest to the smallest, and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant that was found in the house of the Lord.

31 And the King stoode by his pillar, and made a couenant before the Lorde, to walke after the Lord, and to keepe his commaundements, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, *and* that he would accomplish the wordes of the couenant written in the same booke.

32 And he caused all that were found in Ierusalem, and Beniamin to stand to it: & the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the couenant of God, *euen* the God of their fathers.

33 So Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreyes that pertained to the children of Israel, and compelled all that were found in Israel, to serue the Lord their God: ‖ all his dayes they turned not backe from the Lord, God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth the Passeouer. 2 He setteth forth Gods seruice. 20 He fighteth against the king of Egipt, and dyeth. 24 The people bemaile him.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the Lord in Ierusalem, and they slew the Passeouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth. * 2. King. 23. 21.

2 And he appointed the Priestes to their charges, and incouraged them to the seruice of the house of the Lord,

3 And he said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel and were sanctified vnto the Lord, Put the holy Arke in the house which Salomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: it *shall be* no more a burden vpon your shoulders: serue nowe the Lord your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers according to your courses, as * Dauid the King of Israel hath written, and according to the writing of Salomon his sonne, * 1. Chron. 23. and 24. and 25. Chapters.

5 And stand in the Sanctuarie according to the diuision of the families of your brethren ‖ the children of the people, and *after* the diuision of the familie of the Leuites:

‖ Or, to the people. ‖ Ebr. of my hand.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren that they may doe according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

7 Iosiah also gaue to the ‖ people sheepe, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer, *euen* of the ‖ people, to all that were present, to the nomber of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

‖ Ebr. sonnes.

8 And his princes offered willingly vnto the people, to the Priestes, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priestes for the Passeouer, *euen* two thousand and sixe hundreth [illegible], and three hundreth bullockes.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah and Nethe-

mel his brethren, and Hashabiah and Ieiel, and Iozabad chiefe of the Leuites gaue vnto the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand *sheepe*, and fiue hundreth bullockes.

10 Thus the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their places, also the Leuites in their orders, according to ℣ kings cõmãdement:

11 And they slewe the Passeouer, and the Priestes sprinckled *the blood* with their handes, and the Leuites flayed *them*.

12 And they tooke away *from* the burnt offering to giue it according to the diuisions of the families of the children of the people, to offer vnto the Lorde, as it is written in the booke of Moses, and so of the bullockes.

Exod.12.8 13 And * they rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the custome, but ℣ sactified things they sod in pottes, pannes, and caldrons, and distributed them quickely to all the people.

14 Afterward also they prepared for themselues and for the Priestes: for the Priestes the sones of Aarõ *were occupied* in offring of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for them selues, and for the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron.

1.Chr.25.1 15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph *stood* in their standing, * according to the cõmandement of Dauid and Asaph, and Heman, & Iedithun ℣ Kings Seer: & the porters at euery gate, who might not depart from their seruice: therefore their brethre ℣ Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all ℣ seruice of the Lord was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, & to offer burnt offrings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer the same time, and the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer kept like that, in Israel, from the daies of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priestes & the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were † present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

† He found. 19 This Passeouer was kept in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah.

2.King. 23.29. Or, Euphrates. 20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by ‖ Perath, and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent messengers to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, thou King of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † of mine enemie. & God commanded me to make haste: leaue off *to come* against God, ℣ is with me, least he destroy thee.

† Ebr. of my battell. 22 But Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but changed his apparel to fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho, which were of the mouth of God, but came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the shooters shot at King Iosiah: then the King said to his seruants, Carie me away, for I am very sicke.

24 So his seruants tooke him out of that charet, & put him in ℣ second charet which he had, & who they had brought him to Ierusalẽ, he died, & was buried in ℣ sepulchres of his fathers: and all Iudah & Ierusalem mourned [illegible] Iosiah.

25 And Ieremiah lamented Iosiah, & all singing men & singing women mourned for Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made the same for an ordinance vnto Israel: and behold, they be written in the Lamentations.

26 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iosiah and his goodnes, *doing* as it was written in the Lawe of the Lord,

27 And his deedes, first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 After Iosiah reigneth Iehoahaz. 4 After Iehoahaz Iehoiakim. 8 After him Iehoiachin. 11 After him Zedekiah, 14. 17 In whose time all the people were caryed away to Babel, for contemning the admonitions of the Prophets, 22 And were restored againe in the seuentieth yeere after by King Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem. 2.King. 23.30.

2 Iehoahaz *was* three and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt tooke him away at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundreth talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

4 ¶ And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah & Ierusalem, & turned his name to Iehoiakim: and Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caryed him to Egypt.

5 Iehoiakim *was* fiue and twentie yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeere in Ierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel, and bound him with chaines to carie him to Babel.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also * caryed of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babel, and put them in his Temple at Babel. 2.King. 24.13.

8 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, & that which was found vpon him, behold, they are written in ℣ booke of the Kings of Israel & Iudah: & Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin *was* eight yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out King Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babel with the precious vessels of the house of the Lord, and he made Zedekiah his ‖ brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem. ‖ Or, vncle

11 Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeere olde, when he beganne to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeere in Ierusalem.

12 * And he did euil in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not him selfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, at the commaundement of the Lord. 2.King. 24.17, 19. Ier.52.2.

13 But he rebelled moreouer against Nebuchadnezzar, which had caused him to sweare by God: and he hardened his necke and made his heart obstinate, that he might not returne to the Lord God of Israel.

14 All the chiefe of the Priestes also and of

the people treſpaſſed wonderfully, according to al ỹ abominations of ỹ heathen, & polluted the houſe of ỹ Lord ẅ he had ſanctified in Ieruſalē.

15 Therefore the Lord God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing early and ſending: for he had compaſsion on his people, and on his habitation. † Heb. by the hand of his.

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God and deſpiſed his wordes, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the Lord aroſe againſt his people, and till there was no remedie.

17 For he brought vpon them the King of the Caldeans, who ſlewe their yong men with the ſword in the houſe of their Sanctuarie, and ſpared neither yong man, nor virgine, ancient, nor aged. *God* gaue all into his hand,

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the King, and of his princes: all theſe caryed he to Babel.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and all the precious veſſels thereof, to deſtroy *all*.

20 And they that were left by the ſword, caryed he away to Babel, and they were ſeruants to him and to his ſonnes, vntill the kingdome of the Perſians had rule,

21 To fulfil ỹ word of the Lord by ỹ mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the land had her ſill of her Sabbaths: *for* all the dayes that ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabbath, to fulfill ſeuentie yeeres.

22 ¶ * But in the firſt yere of Cyrus King of Perſia (when the word of the Lord *ſpoken* by the mouth of Ieremiah, was finiſhed) the Lord ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, and he made a proclamation through all his kingdome, and alſo by writing, ſaying, * Ieremi. 25.13 and 29.10. 2. Chro. 36.21

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, All the Kingdomes of the earth hath the Lord God of heauen giuen me, & he hath commanded me to builde him an houſe in Ieruſalem, that is in Iudah. Who is among you of all his people, with whome the Lord his God *is*? let him goe vp.

The prayer of Manaſſeh King of the Iewes.

This prayer is not in the Hebrew, but tranſlated out of the Greeke

O Lord Almightie, God of our fathers Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, and of their righteous ſeede, which haſt made heauen & earth with all their ornament, which haſt boūd the ſea by the word of thy commandement, which haſt ſhut vp the deepe & ſealed it by thy terrible & glorious Name, whome all doe feare, and tremble before thy power: for the maieſtie of thy glory can not be borne, & thine angrie threatning toward ſinners is importable, but thy merciſull promiſe is vnmeaſurable and vnſearcheable. For thou art the moſt high Lord, of great compaſsion, long ſuffering, and moſt merciful, and repenteſt for mans miſeries. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnes haſt promiſed repentance and forgiuenes to them that ſinne againſt thee, & for thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners that they may be ſaued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance to the iuſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac & Iacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou haſt appointed repentāce vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſand of the ſea. My tranſgreſſions, O Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſſions are exceeding many: & I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of the heauens for the multitude of mine vnrighteouſnes, I am bowed down with many yron bands, that I can not liſt vp mine head, neither haue any releaſe. For I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee. I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements. I haue ſet vp abominations & haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace. I haue ſinned, O Lord. I haue ſinned, and I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: but I humbly beſeech thee, forgiue me: O Lord, forgiue me, and deſtroy me not with my tranſgreſſions. Be not angrie ẅ me for euer by reſerning euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower partes of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: & in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodnes: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy: therfore I will praiſe thee for euer al the dayes of my life, for all the power of the heauens praiſe thee, and thine is the glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

EZRA.

THE ARGVMENT.

AS the Lord is euer merciſull vnto his Church, and doth not puniſh them, but to the intent they ſhould ſee their owne miſeries, and be exerciſed vnder the croſſe, that they might contemne the worlde and aſpire vnto the heauens: ſo after that he had viſited the Iewes, and kept them now in bondage ſeuentie yeres in a ſtraunge countrey among infidels and idolaters, he remembred his tender mercies and their infirmities, and therefore for his owne ſake raiſed them vp a deliuerer, and moued both the hearts of the chiefe ruler to pitie them, and alſo by him puniſhed ſuch, which had kept them in ſeruitude. Notwithſtanding, leaſt they ſhould grow into a contempt of Gods great benefits, he keepeth them ſtill in exerciſe, and raiſeth domeſticall enemies, which endeuour as much as they can to hinder their moſt worthie enterpriſes: yet by the exhortation of the Prophets they went forward to ſute and laid till their worke was finiſhed. The authour of this booke was Ezra, who was Prieſt, and Scribe of the Lawe, as Chap. 7.6. He returned to Ieruſalem the firſt yere of Darius, who ſucceeded Cyrus, that is, fifty yeeres after the returne of the firſt vnder Zerubbabel, when the Temple was built. He brought with him a great companie and much treaſures, with letters to the Kings officers for all ſuch things as ſhould be neceſſarie for the Temple: and at his comming he redreſſed that which was amiſſe, and ſet the things in good order.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

1 Cyrus stirreth vp the people that was in captiuitie, 8 And restoreth them their holy vessels.

NOw *in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia (that the word of the Lorde, spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be accomplished) the Lorde stirred vp the spirite of Cyrus King of Persia, and hee made a proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia. The Lord God of heauē hath giuen me all ☞ kingdoms of the earth, & he hath commanded me to builde him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah.

3 Who is he amōg you of all his people with who his God is? let him go vp to Ierusalem ☞ is in Iudah, & build the house of the Lord God of Israel: he is the God, which is in Ierusalem.

4 And euery one that remaineth in any place (where he soiourneth) let the men of his place relieue him with siluer & with golde, and with substance, & with cattell, & with a willing offering, for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 Then the chiefe fathers of Iudah, & Beniamin, & the Priests and Leuites rose vp, with all them whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the Lord ☞ is in Ierusalem.

6 And al they ☞ were about them, strengthened their hāds with vessels of siluer, with gold, with substance & with cattell, & with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 Also the King Cyrus brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lorde, * which Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his God.

8 Euen them did Cyrus King of Persia bring foorth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and counted them vnto Sheshbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the nomber of them, thirty basins of golde, a thousand basins of siluer, nine and twenty knines,

10 Thirty bowles of golde, *and* of siluer bowles of the second sort, foure hundreth and ten, *and* of other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and siluer *were* fiue thousand & foure hūdreth. Sheshbazzar brought vp all with them of the captiuitie that came vp from Babel to Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

The nōber of them that returned frō the captiuity.

THese *also are the sonnes of the prouince, that went out of the captiuitie (whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel had caried away vnto Babel) and returned to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie,

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, *to wit*, Ieshuah, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah. The nomber of the men of the people of Israel *was*,

3 The sonnes of Paroſh, two thousand, an hundreth, fourētie and twoe

4 The sonnes of Shephatiah, three hundreth, fourētie and two.

5 The sonnes of Arah, fiuen hundreth, and fourētie and fiue.

6 The sonnes of ‖Pahath Moab, of the sonnes of Ieshua & Ioab, two thousand, eight hundreth and twelue.

7 The sonnes of Elam, a thousande, two hundreth and foure and fiftie.

8 The sonnes of Zattu, nine hundreth and fiue and fourtie.

9 The sonnes of Zaccai, fiuen hundreth and threescore.

10 The sonnes of Bani, fiue hundreth, and two and fourtie.

11 The sonnes of Bebai, fiue hundreth, and three and twentie.

12 The sonnes of Azgad, a thousand two hundreth and two and twentie.

13 The sonnes of Adonikam, fiue hundreth, threescore and fiue.

14 The sonnes of Biguai, two thousande, and fiue and fiftie.

15 The sonnes of Adin, foure hundreth, and foure and fiftie.

16 The sonnes of Ater of Hizkiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The sonnes of Bezai, three hundreth, and three and twentie.

18 The sonnes of Iorah an hūdreth, & twelue.

19 The sonnes of Hashum, two hundreth, and three and twentie.

20 The sonnes of Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.

21 The sonnes of Beth-lehem, an hundreth, and three and twentie.

22 The men of Netophah, fiue and fiftie.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundreth, and eight and twentie.

24 The sonnes of Azmaueth, two and fourty.

25 The sonnes of Kiriath-arim, of Caephirah, & Beeroth, seuen hundreth, & three and fourtie.

26 The sonnes of Haramah, & Gaba, fiue hundreth, and one and twentie.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundreth, & two and twentie.

28 The sonnes of Beth-el & Ai, two hundreth, and three and twentie.

29 The sonnes of Nebo, two and fiftie.

30 The sonnes of Magbish, an hundreth, and fiue and fiftie.

31 The sonnes of the other Elam, a thousand, and two hundreth, and foure and fiftie.

32 The sonnes of Harim, three hundreth, and twentie.

33 The sonnes of Lod-hadid and Ono, seuen hundreth, and fiue and twentie.

34 The sonnes of Iericho, three hundreth, and fiue and fourtie.

35 The sonnes of Senaah, three thousand, fiue hundreth and thirtie.

36 ¶ The Priests: ☞ sonnes of Iedaiah of the house of Ieshua, nine hundreth, seuentie & three.

37 The sonnes of Immer, a thousand, and two and fiftie.

38 The sonnes of Pashur, a thousand, two hundreth and seuen and fourtie.

39 The sonnes of Harim, a thousande, and seuenteene.

40 ¶ The Leuites: ☞ sonnes of Ieshua & Kadmiel of ☞ sonnes of Hodauiah, seuentie & foure.

41 ¶ The singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundreth and eight and twentie.

42 ¶ The sonnes of the porters: the sonnes of Shallum, the sonnes of Ater, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of Akkub, the sonnes of Hatita,

‖ The Pahath Moab, of the sonnes of Ieshua & Ioab, *or*, Of Pahath Moab of the sonnes of Ieshua & Ioab

‖ The Leuites.

‖ The singers.

‖ The porters.

the sonnes of Shobai: all were an hundreth and nine and thirtie.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the sonnes of Ziha, the sonnes of Hasupha, the sonnes of Tabbaoth,

44 The sonnes of Keros, the sonnes of Siaha, the sonnes of Padon,

45 The sonnes of Lebanah, the sonnes of Hagabah, the sonnes of Akkub,

46 The sonnes of Hagab, the sonnes of Shamlai, the sonnes of Hanan,

47 The sonnes of Giddel, the sonnes of Gahar, the sonnes of Reaiah,

48 The sonnes of Rezin, the sonnes of Nekoda, the sonnes of Gazzam,

49 The sonnes of Vzza, the sonnes of Paseah, the sonnes of Besai,

50 The sonnes of Asnah, & sonnes of Meunim, the sonnes of Nephusim,

51 The sonnes of Bakbuk, the sonnes of Hakupa, the sonnes of Harhur,

52 The sonnes of Bazluth, the sonnes of Mehida, the sonnes of Harsha,

53 The sonnes of Barcos, the sonnes of Sisara, the sonnes of Thamah,

54 The sonnes of Neziah & sonnes of Hatipha,

55 The sonnes of Salomõs seruants: the sonnes of Sotai, the sonnes of Sophereth, the sonnes of Peruda,

56 The sonnes of Iaalah, the sonnes of Darkon, the sonnes of Giddel,

57 The sonnes of Shephatiah, the sonnes of Hattil, the sonnes of Pochereth Hazzebaim, the sonnes of Ami.

58 All & Nethinims & the sonnes of Salomõs seruants *were* three hundreth ninetie and two.

59 ¶ And these went vp from Telmelah, and from Telharsha, Cherub-Addan, *and* Immer, but they could not discerne their fathers house and their seede, whether they were of Israel.

60 The sonnes of Delaiah, the sonnes of Tobiah, the sonnes of Nekoda, sixe hundreth, and two and sistie.

61 And of the sonnes of & Priests, the sonnes of Habaiah, the sonnes of Coz, & sonnes of Barzillai: vv tooke of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, & was called after their name.

62 These sought their writing of the genealogies, but they were not found: therefore were they put from the Priesthoode.

63 And Tirshatha saide vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy thing, till there rose vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

64 The whole Cõgregation together *was* two & fourtie thousand, three hundreth & threescore,

65 Beside their seruants, and their maides: of whom *were* seuen thousand, three hundreth, and seuen and thirtie: and among them *were* two hundreth singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seuen hundreth, and sixe and thirtie: their mules, two hundreth and fine and fourtie:

67 Their camels foure hundreth and sixe and thirtie: their asses, sixe thousand seuen hundreth and twentie.

68 And *certaine* of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord, which was in Ierusalem, they offred willingly for the house of God to set it vp vpon his foundation.

69 They gaue after their ability vnto the treasure of the worke, *euen* one and threescore thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pieces of siluer, and an hundreth Priestes garments.

70 So the Priestes and the Leuites, and *certaine* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 They build the altar of God. 6 They offer to the Lord. 7 They prepare for the Temple, 11 And sing vnto the Lord.

AND * when the seuenth moneth was come, & the children of Israel *were* in their cities, the people assembled themselues as one man vnto Ierusalem. 1. Esd. 5. 49

2 Then stoode vp Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak & his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, & his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the Lawe of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar vpon his bases (for feare *was* among them, because of the people of those countreyes) therefore they offred burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord, *euen* burnt offrings in the morning, and at euen.

4 They kept also the feast of the Tabernacles, as it is written, and the burnt offering † dallie, by Exo. 23. 16 number according to the custome day by day,

5 And afterward the continual burnt offring, both in the new moneths & in all the feast daies that were consecrate vnto the Lorde, and in all the oblations willingly offred vnto the Lord.

6 Frõ the first day of & seuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the Lord: but & foundation of & Temple of & Lord was not laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the workemen, and meat and drink, and oyle vnto them of Zidon and of Tyrus, to bring the cedar wood from Lebanon to the sea vnto Ioppho, according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus King of Persia. 1. Esd. 5. 55. Ion. 3. 7

8 ¶ And in the second yere of their comming vnto & house of God in Ierusalem in the second moneth began Zerubbabel & sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, & the remnant of their brethren & Priestes & the Leuites, & all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem, and appointed the Leuites from twentie yeere old and aboue, to set forward the worke of the house of the Lord.

9 And Ieshua stoode vv his sonnes & his brethren, & Kadmiel with his sonnes, & & sonnes of Iudah together to set forwarde & workemen in the house of God, & the sonnes of Henadad with their sonnes, & their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the Lorde, they appointed the Priestes in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph with cymbales to praise the Lord, * after the ordinance of Dauid King of Israel. 1. Chr. 16. 7, 8.

11 Thus they sang when they gaue praise and when they gaue thankes vnto the Lord, For hee is good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shoute, when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laide.

12 Many also of the Priests & the Leuites and the

the chiefe of the fathers, ancient men, which had seene the first house, (when the foundatiõ of this house was laide before their eyes) wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy,

13 So that the people could not discerne the sound of the shout for ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud cry, & the noise was heard farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

The building of the Temple is hindered and lett. 11 *Letters to Artaxerxes, & the answere.*

NOw the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard, that the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And they came to Zerubbabel, & to ¶ chiefe fathers, and said vnto them, We will build with you: for we seeke ¶ Lord your God as ye *doe*, & we haue sacrificed vnto him since ¶ time of Esarhaddõ King of Assur, ¶ brought vs vp hither.

3 Then Zerubbabel, and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe fathers of Israel, said vnto them, It is not for you, but for vs to builde the house vnto our God: for we our selues together will builde it vnto the Lorde God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Wherefore the people of the land ‖discouraged the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

‖Or made their hades quake.

5 And they hired counsellers against them, to hinder their deuice, all the daies of Cyrus King of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahashuerosh (in the beginning of his reigne) wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 And in the daies of Artahshashte, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions wrote vnto Artahshashte king of Persia, & the writing of the letter was the Aramites writing, and the thing declared was in the language of the Aramites.

‖Or Chancellour.

8 Rehum the ‖ Chanceler, and Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artahshashte the King in this sort.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the *chanceler*, & Shimshai the Scribe, & their companions Dinaie, and Apharsathcaie, Tarpelaie, Apharsaie, Archeuaie, Babiaie, Shushancaie, Dehaue, Elmaie,

10 And the rest of the people whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are beyond the River and Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This is the copie of the letter that they sent vnto King Artahshashte, THY SERVANTS the men beyonde the River and Cheeneth, *salute thee*.

12 Be it knowen vnto the King, that ¶ Iewes, which came vp frõ thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, (a citie rebellious and wicked) & build, and lay the foundations of the walles, and haue ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen nowe vnto the King, that if this citie be built, & the foundations of the wals laide, they will not giue tolle, tribute, nor custome: so shalt thou hinder the Kings tribute.

14 Nowe therefore because ¶ we haue eeene brought vp in the *Kings* palace, it was not meet for vs to see the Kings dishonour: for this cause haue we sent and certified the King,

15 That one may search in the booke of the Chronicles of thy fathers, & ¶ shalt finde in the booke of ¶ Chronicles, & perceiue that that citie is rebellious & noisom vnto kings & prouinces, & ¶ they haue moued sedition of old time, for the which cause this citie was destroied.

16 We certifie the King *therefore*, that if this citie be builded, & the foundation of the walles laide, by this meanes the portion beyonde the River shall not be thine.

17 ¶ The King sent an answer vnto Rehum ¶ chanceler. & Shimshai ¶ Scribe, & to the rest of their companions that dwelt in Samaria, & vnto the other beyond the River, Shelam & Cheeth.

18 ¶ The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me.

19 And I haue commaded, & they haue searched, & found, that this citie of olde time hath made insurrectiõ against Kings, and hath rebelled, & rebellion hath bene committed therein.

20 There haue beene mightie Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all beyond the River, and tolle, tribute, and custome was giuen vnto them.

21 Make ye now a decree, that those men may cease, and that the citie be not built, till I haue giuen *another* commandement.

22 Take heede nowe that ye faile not to *doe* this: why should domage grow to hurt ¶ king?

23 Whẽ the copie of King Artahshashtes letter was reade before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in al the haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and caused them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which was in Ierusalem. and did stay vnto the second yeere of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Haggai and Zechariah doe prophecie.* 3 *The worke of the Temple goeth forward contrarie to the minde of Tatnai.* 6 *His letters to Darius.*

THen ‖ *Haggai a Prophet and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo a Prophet prophecied vnto the Iewes, that were in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

‖Or, Haggeus. *Esd. 6. 1.

2 Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, & Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak arose, and began to build ¶ house of God at Ierusalem, and ¶ them *were* the Prophets of God, which helped them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, which was captaine beyond the River, and Shether-bozenai and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath giuen you commandement to build this house, and to lay the foundations of these walles?

4 Then said we vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that build this building?

5 But the eie of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause thẽ to cease, til the matter came to Darius, and then they answered by letters thereunto.

6 The copy of the letter, that Tatnai captaine beyond the River, and Shether-bozenai and his companions, Apharsechaie (which were beyond the River) sent vnto King Darius.

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherein it was written thus, VNTO DARIVS the King, all peace.

8 Be

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with ‖ great stones, and beames are laid in the walles, & this worke is wrought speedilie, and prospereth in their handes.

‖ Or, massie.

9 Then asked we those Elders, and said vnto them thus, Who hath giuen you commandement to build this house, and to lay the foundation of these walles?

10 We asked their names also, that we might certifie thee, & that we might write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they answered vs thus, and said, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen & earth, and build the house that was built of olde, *and* many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel 1.King.6.2 * builded, and founded it.

2.chr. 3.2. 12 But after that our fathers had prouoked 2.King.24. the God of heauen vnto wrath, *he gaue them 12. & 25. ouer into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar King of 9. Babel the Caldean, and he destroied this house, and caried the people away captiue vnto Babel.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Babel, King Cyrus made a decree to builde this house of God.

14 And the vessels of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the Temple, that was in Ierusalem, & brought them into the Temple of Babel, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babel, and they gaue them vnto *one* Sheshbazzar by his name, whome he had made captaine.

15 And he said vnto him, Take these vessels and goe thy way, and put them in the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be built in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar & layde the foundation of the house of God, which is in Ierusalem, and since that time euen vntill nowe, hath it bene in building, yet is it not finished.

17 Nowe therefore if it please the King, let there be searche made in the house of the Kings treasures, which is there in Babel, whether a decree hath beene made by King Cyrus, to builde this house of God in Ierusalem, and ‖ let the King send *his* minde concerning this.

‖ Or, he.

CHAP. VI.

At the commandement of Darius King of Persia, after the Temple was builded and dedicate, the children of Israel keepe the feast of vnleauened bread.

1.Esd.6.22 THen ‖ King Darius gaue commandement, and ‖ Or, how? they made search in the ‖ librarie of the trea- ‖ Or, house sures, which were there laid vp in Babel. of records.

2 And there was found in a coffer (in the palace that was in the prouince of ℣ Medes) a volume, and therein was it thus written, as a memoriall,

3 IN THE FIRST yere of King Cyrus, King Cyrus made a decree for the house of God in Ierusalem. Let the house be built, *euen* the place where they offered sacrifice, and let the walles therof be ioyned together: let the height thereof *be* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof three score cubites,

‖ Or, rowes. ‖ Or, courses. ‖ Or, massie.

4 Three lordes of ‖ great stones, and one order of timber, and let the expenses be giuen of the Kings house.

5 And also let them render the vessels of the house of God of golde and siluer, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Tẽple, which was in Ierusalem, & brought vnto Babel, and let him goe vnto the Temple that is in Ierusalem to his place, and put them in the house of God.

6 Therefore Tatnai captaine beyond the Riuer, and Shethar Boznai, (and their companions Apharsecaie, which are beyond the Riuer) be yee farre from thence.

7 Suffer yee the worke of this house of God, that ℣ captaine of the Iewes & the Elders of the Iewes may build this house of God in his place.

8 For I haue giuen a commandemẽt what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God, that of the reuenues of the king, which is of the tribute beyond the Riuer, there be incontinently expenses giuen vnto these men that they cease not.

9 And that ℣ they shall haue neede of, let it be giuen vnto them day by day, whether it be yong bullocks, or rams, or lambes for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests that are in Ierusalẽ, that there be no fault,

10 That they may haue to offer sweet odours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the Kings life, and for his sonnes.

11 And I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall altar this sentence, the wood shalbe pulled downe from his house, and shalbe set vp *and* he shall be hanged thereon, and his house shall be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwel there, destroy all Kings and people that put to their hand to alter, *and* to destroie this house of God, which is in Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speede.

13 ¶ * Then Tatnai the captaine beyond the Riuer, *and* Shethar Boznai and their companions, according to that which Darius had sent, so they did speedilie. 1.Esd.34

14 So the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered by ℣ prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, & Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, & they builded, & finished it, by ℣ appointment of the God of Israel, & by ℣ commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artashshashte King of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the third day of the moneth Adar, which was the sixth yeere of the reigne of King Darius.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priestes, and the Leuites, and the residue of the children of the captiuitie kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundreth bullockes, two hundreth rammes, foure hundreth lambs, & twelue goats, for the sinne of all Israel, according to the nomber of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their order, and the Leuites in their courses ouer the seruice of God in Ierusalem, as it is written in the * booke Num.3.4 and 8.6. of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passouer on ℣ fourteenth *day* of ℣ first moneth.

20 (For the Priestes and the Leuites were purified all together) & they killed the Passouer for al the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priestes, and for themselues.

21 So the children of Israel which were come

against out of captiuitie, and al such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthines of the heathen of the lande, to seeke the Lorde God of Israel, did eate,

23 And they kept ℣ feast of vnleauened bread seuen dales with ioy: for the Lord had made thē glad, and turned the heart of the King of Asshur vnto them, to ‡incourage them in the worke of the house of God, *euen* the God of Israel.

‡ Or, to prosper their hands.

CHAP. VII.

1 By the commandement of the King, Ezra and his companions come to Ierusalem. 27 He giueth thankes to God.

NOw after these things, in ℣ reigne of Artahshashte king of Persia, *was* Ezra ℣ son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron, the chiefe Priest.

6 This Ezra came vp from Babel, and was a scribe prompt in the Law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had giuen, & the King gaue him all his request according to the hand of the Lord his God *which was* vpon him.

7 And there went vp *certaine* of ℣ children of Israel, & of the Priestes, & the Leuites, & the singers, & the porters, & the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yere of King Artahshashte.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which was in ℣ seuenth veere of the King.

9 For vpō the first *day* of the first moneth began he to go vp from Babel, & on the first *day* of the fifth moneth came he to Ierusalē, according to the good hād of his God *that was* vpō him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the Lord, and to doe it, and to teach the precepts and iudgements in Israel.

11 ¶ And this is the copy of the letter ℣ King Artahshashte gaue vnto Ezra ℣ Priest *&* scribe, *euen* a writer of ℣ words of the cōmandements of the Lord, and of his statutes ouer Israel.

12 ARTAHSHASHTE King of Kings to Ezra the Priest and perfite scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, and to Cheeneth.

13 I haue giuen commandement, that euery one that is willing in my kingdom, of the people of Israel, and of the Priestes, and Leuites, to goe to Ierusalem with thee, shall goe.

14 Therefore art thou sent of the King & his seuen counsellers, to inquire in Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which is in thine hand,

15 And to cary the siluer & the gold, ℣ the King & his counsellers willingly offer vnto the God of Israel, (whose habitation is in Ierusalem)

16 And all the siluer and gold that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babel, with the free offring of the people, and that which the Priests offer willingly to the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem.

17 That thou maiest bye speedily with this siluer, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offrings and their drink offrings, and thou shalt offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer it pleaseth thee and thy brethren to doe ℣ the rest of the siluer, & gold, doe ye it according to the will of your God.

19 And the vessels that are giuen thee for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before God in Ierusalem.

20 And the residue that shall be needefull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt be meete for thee to bestow, thou shalt bestowe it out of the Kings treasure house,

21 And I King Artahshashte haue giuen commandement to all the treasurers which are beyond the Riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest and scribe of the Law of the God of heauē shal require of you, that it be done incontinently,

22 Vnto an hundreth talents of siluer, vnto an hundreth ‡measures of wheat, and vnto an hundreth baths of wine, & vnto an hundreth baths of oyle, and salt without writing.

‡ Eb. Cori.

23 Whatsoeuer is by the cōmandemēt of the God of heauē, let it be done speedily for ℣ house of ℣ God of heauē: for why should he be wroth against the realme of the King, and his children?

24 And wee certifie you, that vpon any of the Priestes, Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers in this house of God, there shal no gouernour lay vpō them tolle, tribute nor custom.

25 And thou Ezra, (after the wisedome of thy God, ℣ is in thine hand) set iudges and arbiters, which may iudge all the people that is beyond the Riuer, *euen* all that knowe the Lawe of thy God, and teach ye *them* that know it not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the Kings law, let him haue iudgement without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed *be* the Lorde God of our fathers, which so hath put in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the Lord that is in Ierusalem,

28 And hath enclined mercie toward me, before the king & his counsellers, & before all the Kings mightie princes: & I was comforted by ℣ hand of the Lord my God *which was* vpō me & I gathered ℣ chiefe of Israel to go vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The number of them that returned to Ierusalem with Ezra. 21 He causeth them to fast. 24 He admonisheth the Priestes of their duetie. 31 What they did when they came to Ierusalem.

THese* are now the chiefe fathers of them, and the genealogie of them that came vp ℣ me from Babel, in the reigne of King Artahshashte.

* 1. Chr. 3. 19.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush

3 Of the sonnes of Shecaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him the count of the males, an hundreth and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of ‖ Pahath Moab, Eliehoenai, the sonne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundreth males.

‖ Or, captaine of Moab.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundreth males.

6 And of the sonnes of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne

sonne of Athaliah, & with him seuentie males.
8 And of ℣ sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, & with him fourescore males.
9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel, and with him two hundreth & eighteene males.
10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah, & with him an hundreth and three score males.
11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah, the sonne of Bebai, & with him eight & twenty males.
12 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundreth and ten males.
13 And of the sonnes of Adonikam, *that were* the last, whose names are these: Eliphilet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.
14 And of the sonnes of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them seuentie males.
15 And I gathered them to the River that goeth toward Ahava, & there abode we three daies: then I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.
16 Therefore sent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, to Shemeiah, and to Elnathan, and to Iarib, and to Elnathan, and to Nathan, and to Zechariah, and to Meshullam the chiefe, and to Ioiarib, and to Elnathan, men of vnderstanding,
17 And I gaue them commandement, to Iddo the chiefest at the place of Casiphia, and I ſtold them the words that they ſhould ſpeake to Iddo & to his brethren the Nethinims at ℣ place of Casiphia, that they ſhoulde cauſe the miniſters of the houſe of our God to come vnto vs.
18 So by the good hand of our God *which was* vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding of the ſonnes of Mahali the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah with his ſonnes and his brethren, *euen* eighteene.
19 Alſo Hashabiah, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, with his brethren, and their ſonnes twentie.
20 And of the Nethinims, whom Dauid had ſet, and the Princes for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundreth and twentie of the Nethinims, which all were named by name.
21 And there at ℣ Riuer, by Ahava, I proclaimed a faſt, that we might humble our ſelues before our God, & ſeek of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our ſubſtance.
22 For I was aſhamed to require of the King an army & horſemen, to helpe vs againſt ℣ enemie in the way, becauſe we had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, The hād of our God *is* vpō al them that ſeeke him in goodnes, but his power and his wrath *is* againſt all them that forſake him.
23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this: and he was intreated of vs.
24 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, *and* Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,
25 And weighed them the ſilver & the gold, & the veſſels *euen* ℣ offring of the houſe of our God, *which* the King & his counſellers, and his Princes, & all Iſrael ℣ were preſent had offered.
26 And I weighed vnto their hand ſixe hundreth & fifty talets of ſilver, & in ſilver veſſel, an hundreth talents, & in gold, an hundreth talets:
27 And twenty baſons of gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of ſhining braſſe very good, and precious as golde.
28 ¶ And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are conſecrate vnto the Lorde, and the veſſels *are* conſecrate, and the golde and the ſilver *are* freely offered vnto the Lord God of your fathers.
29 Watch ye, & keepe *them* vntill ye weigh them before the chiefe Prieſtes and the Leuites, and the chiefe fathers of Iſrael in Ieruſalem in the chambers of the houſe of the Lord.
30 So the Prieſtes and the Leuites receiued the weight of the ſilver and of the gold, and of the veſſels to bring *them* to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.
31 ¶ Then we departed from the River of Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the firſt moneth, to go vnto Ieruſalem, & the hand of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as laid waite by the way.
32 And wee came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.
33 And on the fourth day was the ſilver weied, and the gold and the veſſell in the houſe of our God by the hande of Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt, and with him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the ſonne of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui the Leuites,
34 By nomber & by weight of euery one, and all the weight was written at the ſame time.
35 Alſo the children of the captiuitie, which were come out of captiuitie, offered burnt offrings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, *and* twelue hee goates for ſinne: all *was* a burnt offering of the Lorde.
36 And they deliuered the Kings commiſſion vnto the Kings officers, and to the captaines beyonde the Riuer: and they promoted the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra complaineth on the people that had married themſelues from God, and married with the Gentiles.* 5 *He prayeth vnto God.*

WHen as theſe things were done, the rulers came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, & the Prieſts & the Leuites are not ſeparated frō the people of the lands (as touching their abominations) *to wit*, of the Canaanites, ℣ Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.
2 For they haue taken their daughters to themſelues, and to their ſonnes, and they haue mixed the holy ſeede with the people of the landes, and the hand of the princes and rulers hath bene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.
3 But whē I heard this ſaying, I rēt my clothes and my garment, & plucked off the haire of mine head, and of my beard, & ſate downe aſtonied.
4 And there aſſembled vnto me al that feared the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them of ℣ captiuitie. And I ſate downe aſtonied vntill the * euening ſacrifice.
5 And at the euening ſacrifice I aroſe vp from mine heauines, & when I had rent my clothes and my garment, I fell vpon my knees, & ſpred out mine hands vnto the Lord my God.
6 And ſaid, O my God, I am confounded and aſhamed, to lift vp mine eies vnto thee my God:

Ezr. 3.3. & 4.4. & 5.12.

Ezra. 3.12.

Ebr. put words in their mouth.

2. King. 23.

Leu. 18.

Deu. 7.3.

Ezra. 10.2.

Ezra. 3.3. num. 28.

for

for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, & our treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauen.
7 From the daies of our fathers haue we bene in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, & for our iniquities haue we, our Kings, and our Prieſts bene deliuered into ỹ hand of the kings of the lands, vnto the ſworde, into captiuitie, into a ſpoyle, and into confuſion of face, as *appeareth* this day.
8 And now for a litle ſpace, grace hath bene ſhewed from the Lorde our God, in cauſing a remnant to eſcape, and in giuing vs a naile in his holy place, that our God may light our eies, and giue vs a litle reuiuing in our ſeruitude.
9 For *though* we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forſake vs in our bõdage, but hath inclined mercy vnto vs in ỹ ſight of the Kings of Perſia, to giue vs life, & to erect ỹ houſe of our God, & to redreſſe the deſolate places thereof, and to giue vs a wal in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.
10 And now, our God, what ſhal we ſay after thiſ? for we haue forſaken thy commandements,
11 Which thou haſt commanded by thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, * The land whereinto ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, by reaſon of the filthines of the people of the lands, with their abominations, *and* by their vncleanneſſe haue filled it from corner to corner.
12 Nowe therefore ſhall yee not giue your daughters vnto their ſõnes, neither ſhal ye take their daughters vnto your ſõnes, nor ſeeke their peace nor wealth for euer, ỹ ye may be ſtrong and eate the goodneſſe of the lande, and leaue it for an inheritance to your ſonnes for euer.
13 And after al ỹ is come vpõ vs for our euil deeds, & for our great treſpaſſes, (ſeeing ỹ thou our God haſt ſtayed *vs from being* beneath for our iniquities, & haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerſce)
14 Should we returne to breake thy cõmandements, and ioyne in affiniitie with the people of ſuch abominations? wouldſt not thou be angry toward vs, till thou haddſt conſumed *vs*, ſo ỹ there *ſhould be* no remnant nor any eſcaping?
15 O Lord God of Iſrael, thou art iuſt, for we haue bin reſerued to eſcape, as *appeareth* this day: behold, we are before thee in our treſpaſſe: therfore we cannot ſtand before thee becauſe of it.

CHAP. X.

1 *The people repent and turne, and put away their ſtrange wiues.*

WHiles * Ezra prayed thus, & confeſſed him ſelfe weeping, & falling downe before the houſe of God, there aſſẽbled vnto him of Iſrael a very great cõgregatiõ of mẽ & womẽ & children: for ỹ people wept ẅ a great lamentatiõ.
2 Then Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel one of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered, and ſaid to Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues of the people of the land, yet now there is hope in Iſrael cõcerning this.
3 Now therfore let vs make a couenãt ẅ our God, to put away al ỹ wiues (& ſuch as are born of them) according to the counſell of the Lord, and of thoſe that feare the commandements of our God, & let it be done according to ỹ Law.
4 Ariſe: for the matter belongeth vnto thee: we alſo will be ẅ thee: be of comfort & do it.
5 Then arose Ezra, & cauſed ỹ chiefe Prieſts, Leuites, & all Iſrael, to ſweare ỹ they would do according to this worde. So they ſware.
6 * And Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib: hee went euen thither, *but* he did eate neither bread, nor dranke water: for he mourned, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them of the captiuitie.
7 And they cauſed a proclamation to goe throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all them of the captiuity, that they ſhould aſſemble themſelues vnto Ieruſalem.
8 And whoſoeuer wouldo not come within three dayes accotding to the counſell of the Princes and Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be [forfaite, and hee ſhoulde be ſeparate from the Congregation of them of the captiuitie.
9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin aſſembled them ſelues vnto Ieruſalem within three dayes, which was the twentieth *day* of the ninth moneth, & all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling for this matter, and for the raine.
10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.
11 Now therefore giue praiſe vnto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the lande, and from the ſtrange wiues.
12 And all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loude voice, So will wee doe according to thy wordes vnto vs.
13 But the people are many, and it is a rainie weather, and we are not able to ſtand without, neither *is it* the worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue offended in this thing.
14 Let our rulers ſtand therefore before all the Congregation, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at the time appointed, & with them ỹ elders of euery citie and the iudges thereof, till the fierce wrath of our God for this matter turne away from vs.
15 Then were appointed Ionathan the ſonne of Aſah-el, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah ouer this matter, and Meſhullam and Shabbethai the Leuites helped them.
16 And they of the captiuitie did ſo, and departed, *euen* Ezra the Prieſt, *and* the men *that were* chiefe fathers to the familie of their fathers by name, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.
17 And vntill the firſt day of the firſt moneth they were finiſhing the buſineſſe with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues.
18 And of the ſonnes of the Prieſts there were men found that had taken ſtrange wiues, *to wit*, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and of his brethren, Maaſeiah, Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.
19 And they gaue their handes, that they would put away their wiues, and they that had treſpaſſed, *gaue* a ramme for their treſpaſſe.
20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Honani, and Zebadiah.
21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſeiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.
22 And of ỹ ſonnes of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſeiah, Iſmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.
23 And of the Leuites, Iozabad and Shimei and Kelaiah, (which is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah

dah and Eliezer.

24 And of the singers, Eliashib. And of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 And of Israel: of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of ¶ sonnes of Elam, Mattaniah, Zechariah, & Iehiel, & Abdi, & Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu, Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, & Ierimoth, & Zabad, & Aziza.

28 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani, Meshullam, Malluch, & Adaiah, Iashub, & Sheal, Ieramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of ¶ Pahath Moab, Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Ishiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, Shemariah.

33 Of ¶ sonnes of Hashum, Mattenai, Mattatah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Menasseh, Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Banaiah, Bediah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashub,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasai,

38 And Banni, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Ieiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and among them were women that had children.

NEHEMIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

God doth in all ages and at all times set vp worthie persons for the countenaūce and profit of his Church, as now within the compasse of fourtie yeeres he raised vp diuers excellent men for the preseruation of his people, after their returne from Babylon, as Zerubbabel, Ezra, and Nehemiah. Whereof the first was a captaine to bring them home, and prouided that the Temple was builded: the second reformed their maners and planted religion: and the third builded vp the walles, deliuered the people from oppression, and prouided that the Law of God was put in execution among them. He was a goodly man, and in great authoritie with the King, so that the King fauoured him greatly, and gaue him most ample letters for the accomplishment of all things which he could desire. This booke is also called of the Latines the second of Ezra, because he was the writer thereof.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah bewaileth the calamities of Ierusalem. 5 He confesseth the sinnes of the people, and prayeth God for them.

THE words of Nehemiah ¶ sonne of Hachaliah. In the moneth Chislen, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in the palace of Shushan,

2 Came Hanani, one of my brethren, he & the men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that were deliuered, which were of the residue of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The residue that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in great affliction and in reproche, and the wall of Ierusalem is broken downe, & the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And when I heard these words, I sate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and I fasted and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, *O Lord God of heauen, ¶ great & terrible God, ¶ keepeth couenant & mercie for them ¶ loue him, & obserue his cōmandemēts,

6 I pray thee, let thine eares be attēt, & thine eies open, to heare the prayer of thy seruant, ẅ I pray before thee daily, day & night for ¶ children of Israel thy seruants, & confesse the sinnes of ¶ children of Israel, ẅ we haue sinned against thee, both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue †grieuously sinned against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 I beseech thee, remember the worde that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, Ye wil transgresse, and I*will scatter you abroad among the people.

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keep my commandements, and doe them, *though your scattering were to the vttermost parte of the heauen, yet will I gather you from thence, and will bring you vnto the place that I haue chosen, to place my Name there.

10 Now these are thy seruants and thy people, whome thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy mightie hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let thine eare now hearken to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name, and I pray thee, cause thy seruant to prosper this day, & giue him fauour in the presence of this man: for I was the Kings butler.

CHAP. II.

1 After Nehemiah had obteined letters of Artaxerxes, 11 He came to Ierusalem, 17 And builded the walles.

NOw in the moneth Nisan in the twentieth yeere of King Artahshalhte, the wine *stoode* before him, and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the King. Nowe I was not *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 And ¶ King said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is nothing but sorow of heart. Then was I sore afraid,

3 And I saide to the King, God saue the King for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city *and* house of the sepulchres of my fathers lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are deuoured with fire?

4 And the King said vnto me, For what thing doest thou require? Then I prayed to the God of heauen,

5 And said vnto ¶ King, If it please the King, & if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, *I desire* that thou wouldest send me to Iudah vnto the citie of the sepulchres of my fathers, that I may build it.

6 And

[Or, the captaine of Moab.

Dan. 9. 4.

†Ebr. corrupted.

Deut. 29. 21, 28.

6 And the King said vnto me, (the Queene also sitting by him) How long shall thy iourny be? and when wilt thou come againe? So it pleased the King, and he sent me, and I set him a time.

7 After, I said vnto the King, If it please the King, let him giue me letters to the captaines beyond the ‖ River, that they may conney me ouer, till I come into Iudah,

8 And letters vnto Asaph the keeper of the Kings ‖ parke, that he may giue me timber to build the gates of the palace (which appertained to the house) and for the walles of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the King gaue me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then came I to the captaines beyond the River, and gaue them the Kings letters. And the King had sent captaines of the armie and horsemen with me.

10 But Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah a seruant an Ammonite heard it, and it grieued them sore, that there was come a man which sought the wealth of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I rose in the night, I, and a fewe men with me: for I told no man what God had put in mine heart to do at Ierusalem, & there was not a beast w me, saue the beast wheron I rode.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, and came before the dragon well, & to the dung port, and viewed the walles of Ierusalem, how they were broken downe, and the porter thereof deuoured with the fire.

14 Then I went foorth vnto the gate of the ‖ fountaine, & to the kings fishpoole, & there was no roome for ỹ beast ỹ was vnder me to passe.

15 Thē went I vp in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, & turned backe, and comming backe, I entred by the gate of the valley and returned.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I was gone, nor what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, nor to the Priestes, nor to the noble men, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward I saide vnto them, Yee see the miseries that we are in, howe Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs builde the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, (which was good ouer me) & also of the Kings words that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise, and build. So they strengthened their hand to good.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant an Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they mocked vs and despised vs, and said, What a thing is this that ye doe? Will ye rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, & said to them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, & we his seruants will rise vp & build: but as for you, ye haue neither portion nor right, nor memorial in Ierusalē.

CHAP. III.

The number of them that builded the walles.

THen arose Eliashib the hie Priest with his brethren the Priests, & they built the sheepgate: they repaired it, & set vp the doores thereof: euen vnto the towre of Meah repaired they it, *and* vnto the towre of Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho, and beside him Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish port did the sonnes of Senaah build, which also laid the beames thereof, and set on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto thē fortified Meremoth, the sonne of Vriiah the sonne of Hakkoz: and next vnto them fortified Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them fortified Zadok, the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them fortified the Tekoites: but the great men of them put not their necks to the worke of their lordes.

6 And the gate of the * old fishpoole fortified Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, & Meshullam, the sonne of Besodeiah: they laid the beames thereof, and set on the dores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof. *Ie.22.11.*

7 Next vnto them also fortified Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the Duke, *which was* beyond the River.

8 Next vnto him fortified Vzziel the sonne of Harhohiah of the goldsmithes: next vnto him also fortified Hananiah ỹ sonne of Hararkhakiah, & they repaired Ierusalem vnto the broad wal. *Or, of Zorephim.* *Or, of the apoticaries.*

9 Also next vnto them fortified Rephaiah, the sonne of Hur, ỹ ruler of ỹ halfe part of Ierusalē.

10 And next vnto him fortified Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euē ouer against his house: and next vnto him fortified Hattush, the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchiiah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath Moab fortified the second ‖ portion, and the towre of the fornaces. *Or, mea.*

12 Next vnto him also fortified Shallum, the *Or, sure.* sonne of Hallohesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate fortified Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set on the dores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, euen a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung port.

14 But the dung port fortified Malchiah, the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of the south part of Beth-haccarem: he built it and set on the doores thereof, ỹ lockes thereof, & the barres thereof.

15 But ỹ gate of the fountaine fortified Shallun, the sonne of Col-hozeh, ỹ ruler of ỹ fourth part of Mizpah: he builded it, & couered it, and set on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, & the barres thereof, & the wall vnto ỹ fishpoole of ‖ Shelah by the Kings garden, and vnto the steps that go downe from the city of Dauid. *Or, Siloh.*

16 After him fortified Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vntill the other side ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, & to the fishpoole that was repaired, and vnto the house of the mighties.

17 After him fortified the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani, & next vnto him fortified Hashabiah ỹ ruler of ỹ half part of Keilah in his quarter.

18 After him fortified their brethren: Bauai, the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah:

19 And

19 And next vnto him fortified Ezer, ſ sonne of Iethua ſ ruler of Mizpah, ſ other portiõ ouer against ſ going vp to the corner of ſ armour.

20 After him was earneſt Baruch the ſonne of Zacchai, *and* fortified another portion from the corner vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the hie Prieſt.

21 After him fortified Meremoth the ſonne of Vriiah, the ſonne of Hakkoz, another portion from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen as long as the houſe of Eliaſhib extended.

22 After him alſo fortified the Prieſtes, the men of the plaine.

23 After them fortified Beniamin, & Haſſhub ouer against their houſe: after him fortified Azariah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him fortified Binnui, the ſonne of Henadad another portion, from the houſe of Azariah vnto the turning, and vnto the corner.

25 Palal, the ſonne of Vzai, from ouer against ſ corner, & the high towre, that lieth out from the kings houſe, which is beſide the court of the priſon. After him, Pedaiah, the ſonne of Paroth.

26 And the Nethinims they dwelt in the forteſſe vnto ſ *place* ouer against the water gate, Eaſtward, and to the towre that lyeth out.

27 After him fortified the Tekoites another portion ouer against the great towre, that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of the forteſſe.

28 From aboue the horſegate fourth fortified the Prieſtes, euery one ouer against his houſe.

29 After them fortified Zadok the ſonne of Immer ouer against his houſe: and after him fortified Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shecaniah the keeper of the Eaſtgate.

30 After him fortified Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, & Hanun, ſ ſonne of Zalaph, the ſixt, another portion: after him fortified Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah, ouer against his chãber.

31 After him fortified Malchiah the goldeſmiths ſonne, vntill the houſe of the Nethinims, & of the marchants ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the chamber in the corner.

32 And betweene the chamber of the corner vnto the ſheepegate, fortified the goldeſmithes and the marchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The building of Ieruſalem is hindered. 15 But God breaketh their enterpriſe. 17 The Iewes build with one hande, and holde their weapons in the other.

BVt when Samballat heard that wee builded the wall, then was hee wroth and ſore grieued, and mocked the Iewes,

2 And ſaid before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, thus he ſaid, What doe theſe weake Iewes? will they fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they finiſh it in a day? will they make the ſtones whole again out of the heapes of duſt, ſeeing they are burnt?

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite *was* beſide him, & ſaid, Although they build, *yet* if a foxe go vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtonie wall.

4 Heare, O our God (for wee are deſpiſed) and turne their ſhame vpon their owne head, & giue thẽ vnto a praye in the land of their captiuitie,

5 And couer not their iniquitie, neyther let their ſinne be put out in thy preſence: for they haue prouoked *vs* before the builders.

6 So we built the wall, and all the wall was ioyned vnto the halfe thereof, and the heart of the people was to worke.

7 ¶ But when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdonims heard that the walles of Ieruſalem were repaired (for the breaches began to be ſtopped) then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all together to come and fight againſt Ieruſalem, & to hinder them.

9 Thẽ we prayed vnto our God, & ſet watchmen by them, day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers is weakened, and there *is* much earth, ſo that we are not able to build the wal.

11 Alſo our aduerſaries had ſaide, They ſhall not knowe, neither ſee till we come into the middes of them and ſlaye them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beſide them) came, they told vs ten times. From all places whence ye ſhal returne, *they will be* vpon vs.

13 Therefore ſet I in the lower places behind the wall vpon the toppes of the ſtones, and placed the people by their families, with their ſwordes, their ſpeares and their bowes.

14 Then I beheld, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the princes, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not afraid of them: remember the great Lord, and feareſull, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, then God brought their conſell to nought, and we turned all againe to the wall euery one vnto his worke.

16 And from that day, halfe of the yong men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them held the ſpeares, and ſhields, and bowes, and habergins: and the rulers *ſtoode* behinde all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They that builded on the wal, & they that bare burdens, & they that laded, did the worke with one hand, & with the other held ſ ſword.

18 For euery one of the builders *had* his ſword girded on his loynes, and *ſo* builded: and he that blewe the trumpet, *was* beſide me.

19 Then ſaide I vnto the Princes, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke, and halfe of them helde the ſpeares, from the appearing of the morning, till the ſtarres came forth.

22 And at the ſame time ſaid I vnto the people, Let euery one with his ſeruant lodge within Ieruſalem, that they may bee a watch for vs in the night, and labour in the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the ward (which followed me) none of vs did put off our clothes, ſaue euery one put them off for waſhing.

CHAP. V.

1 The people are oppreſſed and in neceſſitie. 6 Nehemiah remedieth it. 14 He woke not the per-

dues of others that had ruled before, & as he should *gaine the people.*

6 ¶ Owe there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues against their brethren the Iewes.

7 For there were that said, We, our sonnes and our daughters are many, therefore we take vp corne, that we may eate and liue.

8 And there were that said, We must gage our landes, and our vineyardes, and our houses, and take vp corne for the famine.

9 There were also that said, We haue borowed money for the Kings tribute *vpon* our landes and our vineyards.

10 And now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, & our sonnes as their sonnes: and lo, we bring into subiection our sonnes & our daughters as seruants, & there be of our daughters *now* in subiection, & there *is* no power in our hands: for other men *haue* our lands & our vineyards.

11 Then was I very angrie when I heard their crie and these wordes.

12 And I thought in my minde, and I rebuked the princes, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You lay burdens euery one vpon his brethren: and I set a great assemblie against them.

13 And I said vnto them, We (according to our ability) haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were solde vnto the heathen: and will you sell your brethren againe, or shall they be solde vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and could not answere.

14 I said also, That which ye do, is not good. Ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, for the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

15 For euen I, my brethren, and my seruants doe lend them money and corne: I pray you, *Or, let* let vs leaue off this ¶ burden.

16 Restore, I pray you, vnto them this day their landes, their vineyardes, their oliues, and their houses, and *remit* the hundreth part of the siluer, and of the corne, of the wine, and of the oyle that ye exact of them.

17 Then said they, We will restore it and wil not require it of thē: we wil do as ¶ thou hast said. Then I called ¶ Priests, & caused them to sweare, that they should do according to this promes.

18 So I shooke my lap, and said, So let God shake out euery man that will not performe this promise from his house, & from his labour: euen thus let him be shaken out, & emptied. And all ¶ Congregation said, Amen, & praised ¶ Lord: and the people did according to this promise.

19 And from the time that *the King* gaue me charge to be gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of King Artahshashte, *that is*, twelue yeere, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

20 For the former gouernours that were before me, had bene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides fourtie shekels of siluer: yea, and their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

21 But rather I fortified *a portion* in ¶ worke of this wall, and we bought no land, and all my seruants came thither together vnto the worke.

22 Moreouer there *were* at my table an hundreth and fiftie of ¶ Iewes, & rulers, which came vnto vs from among ¶ heathen ¶ are about vs.

23 And there was prepared daily an ox, *and* fine chosen sheepe, *and* birds *were* prepared for me, and ¶ within ten dayes wine for a ¶ in abundance. Yet for all this I required not the bread *ten dayes.* of the gouernour: for the bondage was grieuous vnto this people.

24 Remember me, O my God, in goodnes, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

8 Nehemiah answereth with great wisedome, and zeale to his aduersaries. 11 He is not discouraged by the false prophets.

NOw when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, & the rest of our enemies heard that I had built the wall, and that there were no moe breaches therein (though at that time I had not set vp ¶ doores vpon the gates)

2 Then sent Sanballat and Geshem vnto me, saying, Come thou that we may meete together in the villages in the plaine of Ono: and they thought to doe me euill.

3 Therefore I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I haue a great worke to doe, and I can not come downe: why should the worke cease, whiles I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort. And I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant after this sort vnto me the fift time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, & ¶ Gashmu hath said it, that thou ¶ *Or, Geshem.* and the Iewes thinke to rebell, for the which cause thou buildest the wall, and thou wilt be their King according to these wordes.

7 Thou hast also ordeined the Prophetes to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* King in Iudah: & now according to these words it shall come to the Kings eares: come nowe therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, It is not done according to these wordes that thou sayest: but thou fainest them of thine owne heart.

9 For all they afraid vs, saying Their handes shalbe weakened from the worke, & it shal not be done: nowe therefore † encourage thou me. † *Eb. Strengthen thou mine handes.*

10 ¶ And I came to the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah the sonne of Mehetabeel, and he was shut vp, and he said, Let vs come together into the house of God in the middes of the Temple, and shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee: yea, in the night will they come to kill thee.

11 Then I said, Should such a man as I, flee? Who is he, being as I am, that would goe into the Temple to liue? I will not goe in.

12 And lo, I perceiued, that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah & Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I might be afraid, and doe thus, & sinne, and that they might haue an euill report ¶ they might reproch me.

14 My God, remember thou Tobiah & Sanballat according vnto these their workes, and Noadiah the Prophetesse also, and the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ Notwithstanding ¶ wal was finished on the

fiue

fiue & twetieth *day* of Elul, in two & fifty daies.

16 And when all our enemies heard thereof, *euen* al ỹ heathen that were about vs, they were afraid, and their courage failed them: for they knewe, ỹ this worke was wrought by our God.

17 And in theſe dayes *were* there many of the princes of Iudah, whoſe letters went vnto Tobiah, and thoſe of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there *were* many in Iudah, that were ſworne vnto him: for he was the ſonne in lawe of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Arah: and his ſonne Iehonathan had the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Yea, they ſpake in his praiſe before me, and tolde him my wordes, *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 *After the wall once builded, in the watch appointed.* 6 *They that returned from the captiuitie are nombred.*

Nowe * when the wall was builded, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, and the ſingers and the Leuites were appointed,

2 Then I commaunded my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the prince of the pallace in Ieruſalem (for he was doubleſſe a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntil the heat of the ſonne: & while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and † make them faſt: and I appointed wardes of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem euery one in his ward, and euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Nowe the citie *was* large and great, but the people *were* feiwe therein, and the houles were not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart, & I gathered the princes, and the rulers, and the people, to count their genealogies: and I found a booke of the genealogie of them, * which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 Theſe are the ſonnes of the [illegible] came vp from the captiuitie [illegible] way (whome Nebuc[illegible] had caryed aw[illegible] Ieruſa-
lem [illegible] tie,
[illegible] bel, Ieſhua,
[illegible] hamani, Mordecai, Bilſh[illegible] lehem, Raamah. 7 *This is* the nũber of the men of the people of Iſrael.

8 The ſonnes of Pareoſh, two thouſand, an hundreth ſeuentie and two.

9 The ſonnes of Shephatiah, three hundreth ſeuentie and two.

10 The ſonnes of Arah, ſixe hundreth fiftie and two.

11 The ſonnes of ‖ Pahath Moab, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundreth and eighteene.

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundreth fiftie and foure.

13 The ſonnes of Zattu, eight hundreth and fiue and fourtie.

14 The ſo[illegible] Zaccai, ſeuen hundreth and three ſco[illegible]

15 The ſonnes of Binnui, ſixe hundreth and eight and fourtie.

16 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundreth and eight and twentie.

17 The ſonnes of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundreth and two and twentie.

18 The ſonnes of Adonikam, ſixe hundreth three ſcore and ſeuen.

19 The ſonnes of Biguai, two thouſand three ſcore and ſeuen.

20 The ſonnes of Adin, ſixe hundreth and fiue and fiftie.

21 The ſonnes of Ater of Hizkiah, ninety and eight.

22 The ſonnes of Haſhum, three hundreth & eight and twentie.

23 The ſonnes of Bezai, three hundreth and foure and twentie.

24 The ſonnes of Hariph, an hundreth and twelue.

25 The ſonnes of Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundreth foure ſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundreth and eight and twentie.

28 The men of Beth-azmaueth two & fourty.

29 The men of Kirlath-iearim, Chephirah, & Beeroth, ſeuen hundreth, and three and fourtie.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, ſixe hundreth and one and twentie:

31 The men of Michmas, an hundreth & two and twentie.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundreth and three and twentie.

33 The men of the other Nebo, two & fiftie.

34 The ſonnes of the other Elam, a thouſand, two hundreth and foure and fiftie.

35 The ſonnes of Harim, three hundreth and twentie.

36 The ſonnes of Iericho, three hundreth and fiue and fourtie.

37 The ſonnes of Lod-hadid and Ono, ſeuen hundreth and one and twentie.

38 The ſonnes of Senaah, three thouſand, nine hundreth and thirtie.

39 The Prieſts: the ſonnes of Iedaiah of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundreth ſeuentie & three.

40 The ſonnes of Immer, a thouſand and two and fiftie.

41 The ſonnes of Paſhur, a thouſand, two hundreth and ſeuen and fourtie.

42 The ſonnes of Harim, a thouſand & ſeuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites: the ſonnes of Ieſhua of Kadmiel, and of the ſonnes of ‖ Hodiuah, ſeuentie and foure.

44 The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundreth and eight and fourtie.

45 The porters: the ſonnes of Shallum, the ſonnes of Ater, the ſonnes of Talmon, ỹ ſonnes of Akkub, the ſonnes of Hatita, the ſonnes of Shobai, an hundreth and eight thirtie.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the ſonnes of Ziha, the ſonnes of Haſhupha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth,

47 The ſonnes of Keros, the ſonnes of Sia, the ſonnes of Padon,

48 The ſonnes of Lebana, the ſonnes of Hagaba, the ſonnes of Shalmai,

49 The ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonnes of Giddel, the ſonnes of Gahar,

50 The ſonnes of Reaiah, the ſonnes of Rezin, the ſonnes of Nekoda,

51 The ſonnes of Gazzam, the ſonnes of Va-

Ieſhua. 49. 33.

† *We holde them, meaning, till the barres were put in.*

Ezra 2.2.

‖ *Or, the captaine of Moab.*

Ezra 8.30

‖ *Or, Iehudah.*

the sonnes of Paseah,

51 The sonnes of Besai, the sonnes of Meunim, the sonnes of Nephishesim,

52 The sonnes of Bakbuk, the sonnes of Hakupha, the sonnes of Harhur,

53 The sonnes of Bazlith, the sonnes of Mehida, the sonnes of Harsha,

54 The sonnes of Barkos, the sonnes of Sisera, the sonnes of Tamah,

55 The sonnes of Neziah, & sonnes of Hatipha,

56 The sonnes of Salomons seruants, the sonnes of Sotai, the sonnes of Sophereth, the sonnes of Perida,

57 The sonnes of Iaala, the sonnes of Darkon, the sonnes of Giddel,

58 The sonnes of Shephatiah, the sonnes of Hattil, the sonnes of Pochereth of Zebaim, the sonnes of Amon.

59 All & Nethinims, & the sonnes of Salomõs seruants, were three hundreth ninetie and two.

60 ¶ And these came vp from Tel-melah, Telharesha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their seede, if they were of Israel.

61 The sonnes of Delaiah: the sonnes of Tobiah, the sonnes of Nekoda, sixe hundreth and two and fourtie.

62 And of the Priests: the sonnes of Habaiah, the sonnes of Hakkoz, the sonnes of Barzillai, which tooke one of & daughters of Barzillai & Gileadite to wife, & was named after their name.

63 These sought their writing of the genealogies, but it was not found: therefore they were put from the Priesthoode.

64 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there rose vp a Priest with * Vrim and Thummim. Leuit.8.30

65 All the Congregation together was two & fourtie thousand, three hundreth & threescore,

66 Besides their seruants and their maides, whiche were seuen thousand, three hundreth and seuen and thirtie: & they had two hundreth and fiue and fourtie singing men & singing women.

67 Their horses were seuen hundreth and sixe and thirtie, and their mules two hundreth and fiue and fourtie.

68 Their camels foure hundreth and fiue and thirtie, and sixe thousand, seuen hundreth and twentie asses.

69 And certaine of the chiefe fathers gaue vnto the worke. The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basins, fiue hundreth and thirtie Priestes garments.

70 And some of the chiefe fathers gaue vnto the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand and two hundreth ‖ pieces of siluer. ‖ Or, mines.

71 And & rest of & people gaue twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pieces of siluer, & threescore and seuen Priests garments.

72 And the Priestes and Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and the rest of the people and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

2. Esra gathereth together the people, and readeth to them the Law. 12. They reioyce in Israel for the knowledge of the worde of God. 15

They keepe the feast of Tabernacles or boothes.

AND all the people assembled themselues † together, in the streete that was before the watergate, and they spake vnto Ezra the scribe, that he would bring the booke of the Lawe of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel. † Heb. as one man.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Lawe before the Congregation both of men & women, and of all that could heare and vnderstand it, in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein in the streete that was before the watergate (from the morning vntill the midday) before men and women, and them that vnderstoode it, and the eares of all the people *were bent* vnto the booke of the Lawe.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood vpon a pul-pit of wood, which he had made for the preaching, & beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Ananiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand, and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke before all the people: for he was aboue all the people: and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.

6 And Ezra praised the Lord the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed themselues, and worshipped the Lord with their faces toward the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites caused the people to vnderstand the Lawe, and the people *stood* in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the Law of God distinctly and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 Then Nehemiah (which is Tirshatha) and Ezra the Priest and scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, sayd vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto & Lord your God: mourne not, neither weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the wordes of the Lawe.

10 He said also vnto them, Go, eate of the fatte, and drinke the sweete, and send part vnto them, for whome none is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our Lord: be ye not sorie therefore: for the ioy of the Lord is your strength.

11 And the Leuites made silence throughout all the people, saying, Hold your peace: for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 Then all the people went to eate and to drinke, and to send away parts, & to make great ioy, because they had vnderstand the wordes that they had taught them.

13 And on the second day the chiefe fathers of all the people, the Priestes and the Leuites were gathered vnto Ezra the scribe, that he also might instruct them in the wordes of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe that the Lord had commanded by Moses) that the children of Israel should dwell in † boothes in the feast of the seuenth moneth. † Leu.23.34.

15 And that they should cause it to be declared and proclaimed in all their cities, & in Ierusalem, saying Go forth vnto the mount, & bring olive branches, and pine branches, and branches of ‖ myrtus, and palme branches, & branches of thicke ‖ Or, *boughes of* ‖ Leu.23.40.

thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 So the people went forth & brought *them* and made them boothes, euery one vpon the tofe of his houſe, & in their courts, & in ỹ courts of the houſe of God, & in ỹ ſtreete by the water gate, and in the ſtreete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the time of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun vnto this day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo, and there was very great ioy.

18 And he read in ỹ booke of ỹ Law of God euery day, from ỹ firſt day vnto ỹ laſt day. And they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, & on the eight day a ſolēne aſſemblie, according vnto ỹ maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 The people repēt, & forſake their ſtrāge wiues. 5 The Leuites exhort them to praiſe God, 6 Declaring his wonders, 26 And their ingratitude, 30 And Gods great mercies toward them.

IN the foure & twentieth day of this moneth the children of Iſrael were aſſembled w* faſting, and with ſackecloth, & earth vpon them.

2 (And they that were of the ſeede of Iſrael were ſeparated from all the † ſtrangers) and they ſtoode and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtoode vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and they confeſſed and worſhipped the Lord their God foure times.

4 Then ſtoode vp vpon the ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani *and* Chenani, and cried with a lond voyce vnto the Lord their God.

5 And the Leuites ſaid, *euen* Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah *and* Pethahiah, Stand vp, *and* praiſe the Lord your God for euer and euer, and let them praiſe thy glorious Name, O God, which exalteth aboue all thanke-giuing and praiſe.

6 Thou art Lord alone: thou haſt made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that are therein, the ſeas, and all that are in them, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of the heauen worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lord, the God, that haſt choſen Abram, and broughteſt him out of * Vr in Caldea, * and madeſt his Name Abraham,

8 And foundeſt his heart faithfull before thee, * and madeſt a couenant with him, to giue vnto his ſeede the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, and Perizzites, and Iebuſites, and Girgaſhites, and haſt performed thy words, becauſe thou art iuſt.

9 * Thou haſt alſo conſidered the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their crie by the red Sea.

10 And ſhewed tokens and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they deale proudly againſt them: therefore thou madeſt thee a name, as *appeareth* this day.

11 * For thou diddeſt breake vp the ſea before them, and they went through the middes of the ſea on drie land: and thoſe that purſued them, haſt thou caſt into the bottomes as a ſtone, in the mightie waters.

12 And * leddeſt them in ỹ day with a pillar of a cloud, and in the night with a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way that they went.

13 * Thou cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt vnto them from heauen, and gaueſt them right iudgements, and true lawes, good ordinances, and good commandements.

14 And declareddſt vnto thē thine holy ſabbath, & commandedſt them precepts & ordinances, & lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant.

15 * And gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, * and broughteſt foorth water for them out of the rocke for their thirſt: & * promiſedſt them that they ſhould goe in, and take poſſeſſion of the land, for the which thou haddeſt lift vp thine hand for to giue them.

16 But they & our fathers behaued themſelues proudly, and hardened their necke, ſo that they hearkened not vnto thy commandements,

17 But refuſed to obey, & would not remember thy marueilous workes that thou haddeſt done for them, but hardened their necks, & had in their heades to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gracious and full of compaſſion, of long ſuffering, and of great mercie, yet forſookeſt them not.

18 Moreouer, when they made them a molten calfe (& ſaid, This is thy God that brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt) and committed great blaſphemies,

19 Yet thou for thy great mercies ſorſookeſt them not in ỹ wildernes, the* pillar of the cloud departed not frō them by day to lead them the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhewe them light, & the way whereby they ſhould go.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy good ſpirit to inſtruct them, & withheldeſt not thy M A N from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

21 Thou diddeſt alſo feed them fourty yeres in the wildernes: they lacked nothing: * their clothes waxed not old, & their feet ſwelled not.

22 And thou gaueſt them kingdomes & people, & ſcatteredſt thē into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed * the land of Sihon, & the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

23 And thou diddeſt multiplie their children, like ỹ ſtarres of the heauen, & broughteſt them into the land, whereof thou hadſt ſpoken vnto their fathers, that they ſhould goe, & poſſeſſe it.

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land and thou ſubdueſt before them the inhabitants of the land, *euen* the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their handes, with their Kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them what they would.

25 And they tooke their ſtrong cities, & the fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ciſterns digged out, vineyardes and oliues, and trees for foode in abundance, and they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and liued in pleaſure through thy great goodneſſe.

26 Yet they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy Lawe behinde their backes, and ſlewe thy Prophets (which proteſted among them to turne them vnto thee) and committed great blaſphemies.

27 Therefore thou deliuereddſt them into the hand of their enemies that vexed them: yet in

2.Eſd.9.4.

†Eb. ſtrāge children.

Gen.11.31 Gen.17.5.

Gen.15.18

Exod.3.7. and 14.10.

Exo.14.22

Exod.13.

Exod.13.

Exod.19.

Exod.16.

Exod.17.

Deut.1.8.

Exod.13.

Num.14.

Deut.29.

Num.21. 26.

the time of their affliction, whē they cryed vnto thee, ¶ heardest them frō the heauen, & through thy great mercies thou gauest thē sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their aduersaries.

28 But when they had rest, they returned to do euill before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them, yet when they conuerted and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and deliueredst them according to thy great mercies many times,

29 And protestedst among them that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: but they behaued them selues proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements (* which a man should do and liue in them) & pulled away the shoulder, and were stiffenecked, and would not heare.

30 Yet thou † diddest forbeare them many yeeres, and protestedst among them by thy Spirit, *euen* by the hand of thy Prophets, but they would not heare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the landes.

31 Yet for thy great mercies thou hast not consumed them, neither forsaken them: for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Nowe therefore our God, * ¶ great God, mightie and terrible, that keepest couenant and † mercie, let not all ¶ affliction that hath come vnto vs, seeme a litle before thee, *that is*, to our kings to our princes, & to our Priestes, & to our Prophets, & to our fathers, & to all thy people since ¶ time of ¶ kings of Asshur vnto this day.

33 Surely ¶ art iust in al ¶ is come vpō vs, for ¶ hast dealt truely, but we haue done wickedly.

34 And our Kings, & our princes, our Priestes and our fathers haue not done thy Law, nor regarded thy cōmandements, nor thy protestations, wherewith thou hast protested among thē.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou shewedst vnto them, & in the large and fat land which thou diddest set before them, and haue not conuerted from their euill workes.

36 Beholde, we are seruants this day, and the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruite thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, beholde, we are seruants therein.

37 And it yeeldeth much fruit vnto the kings whome thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: and they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell at their pleasure, and we are in great affliction.

38 Nowe because of all this we make a sure couenant, and write it, and our Princes, our Leuites, *and* our Priestes seale vnto it.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the couenant betweene God and the people.*

NOwe they that sealed *were* Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azarjah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amarjah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maazjah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these are the Priestes.

9 ¶ And ¶ Leuites: Jeshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 ¶ The chiefe of the people *were* Parosh, Pahath Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah,
28 And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, ¶ Nethinims, & all that were separated from the people of the landes vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, & their daughters, al ¶ could vnderstand.

29 The chiefe of them receiued it for their brethren, and they came to the curse, and to the othe to walke in Gods Lawe, which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, to obserue and do all the commandements of the Lord our God, and his iudgements, and his statutes:

30 And that we would not giue our daughters to the people of the land, neither take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 And if ¶ people of the land brought ware on ¶ Sabbath, or any vitailes to sel, ¶ we would not take it of them on ¶ Sabbath, & on the holy daies: * and that we would let the seuenth *Exod. 23. 11. Leuit. 25. 4. Deut. 15. 1.* yeere be free, and the debtes of euery † person.

32 And we made statutes for our selues to † *Ebr. bare* giue by the yeere the third part of a shekel for the seruice of the house of our God,

33 For the shewbread, and for the daily offering, & for the daily burnt offring, the Sabbaths, the new moones, for the solemne feasts, and for the things that were sanctified, and for the sinne offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 We cast also lots for the offering of the wood, *euen* the Priests, the Leuites, and the people to bring it into the house of our God, † by the house of our fathers, yeerely at the times appointed, to burne it vpon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the Lawe,

35 And to bring the first fruites of our land, and the first of all the fruites of all trees, yeere by yeere into the house of the Lord,

36 And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell, as it is written in the Lawe, and the first borne of our bullockes, and of our sheepe, to bring it into the house of our God, vnto the Priestes that ministre in the house of our God,

37 And ¶ we should bring ¶ first fruite of our dough and our offerings, and the fruite of euery tree, of wine & of oyle, vnto the Priestes, to the chambers of the house of our God, & the tithes

of our land vnto ☞ Leuites, ☞ the Leuites might haue the tythes in all the cities of our tranaile.

38 And the Priest, the sonne of Aaron shalbe with the Leuites when the Leuites take tythes, and the Leuites shall *bring vp the tenth part of the tythes vnto the house of our God; vnto the chambers of the treasure house.

*Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Israel, & the children of Leui shal bring vp the offrings of ☞ corne, of the wine, & of the oyle, vnto the chambers: and there *shalbe* the vessels of the Sanctuarie, & the Priests that minister, & the porters & ☞ singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Who dwelt in Jerusalem after it was buil-ded,* 21 *And whom the cities of Judah.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt in Ierusalem: the other people also cast lots, to bring one out of ten to dwell in Ierusalem the holy citie, and nine partes *to be* in the cities.

2 And the people thanked all the men that were willing to dwell in Ierusalem.

3 These nowe are the chiefe of the prouince, that dwelt in Ierusalem, but in ☞ cities of Iudah, euery one dwelt in his owne possession in their cities of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, & the Nethinims, & the sonnes of Salomons seruants.

4 And in Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah and of the children of Beniamin. Of the sonnes of Iudah, Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalel, of the sonnes of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col Hozeh the sonne of Haziah, the sonne of Adaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of ‖ Shiloni.

‖ Or, of a Shilonite.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundreth, three score and eight valiant men.

7 These also *are* the sonnes of Beniamin. Sallu, the sonne of Meshullam, ☞ sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, ☞ sonne of Kolaiah, ☞ sonne of Maaseiah, ☞ sonne of Ithiel, ☞ sonne of Ieshaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundreth and twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* gouernour ouer them: and Iudah the sonne of Hasenuiah *was* the second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priestes, Iedaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin.

11 Seraiah, the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub *was* chiefe of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke in ☞ Temple, *were* eight hundreth twentie & two: & Adaiah, the sonne of Ieroham, ☞ sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah:

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers two hundreth & two and fourtie: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahazai, the sonne of Meshillemoth the sonne of Immer:

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundreth and eight and twentie: and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel the sonne ‖ of Haggedolim.

‖ Or, of one great.

15 And of the Leuites, Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites *were* ouer the workes of the house of God without.

17 And Mattaniah, ☞ sonne of Micha, ☞ sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph *was* ☞ chiefe to begin ☞ thankesgiuing & prayer: & Bakbukiah ☞ second of his brethren, & Abda ☞ sonne of Shammua the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iedithun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie *were* two hundreth foure score and foure.

19 And the porters Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundreth twentie and two.

20 And the residue of Israel, of the Priestes, *and* of the Leuites *dwelt* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nethinims dwelt in ☞ ‖ fortresse, and Ziha, and Gispa *was* ouer the Nethinims.

‖ Or, Ophla

22 And the ouerseer of the Leuites in Ierusalem *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Asshabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph singers *were* ouer the worke of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that faithfull *prouision should be* for the singers euery day.

24 And Pethahiah ☞ sonne of Meshezabeel, of the sonnes of Zerah, ☞ sonne of Iudah *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning ☞ people.

25 And in ☞ villages in their lands, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt in Kiriath-arba, & in the villages thereof, & in Dibon, & in ☞ villages thereof, and in Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof,

26 And in Ieshua, and in Moladah, and in Beth-palet,

27 And in Hazer-shual, and in Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And in Ziklag, and in Mechonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And in En-rimmon, and in Zareah, and in Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, in Lachish, and in the fieldes thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof: & they dwelt from Beer-sheba vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 And the sonnes of Beniamin from Geba, in Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in the villages thereof,

32 Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Nebalat,

35 Lod and Ono, in the carpenters valley.

36 And of the Leuites *were* diuisions in Iudah and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priestes and Leuites, which came with Zerubbabel vnto Jerusalem, are nombred,* 27 *And the wall is dedicated.*

THESE also are ☞ Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerobbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel, & Ieshua: *to wit,* Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah:

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these were the chiefe of the Priestes, and of their bre-

dren

8 And the Leuites, Iesua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, Mattaniah, *who* ouer the thankesgiuings, he, and his brethren:

9 And Bakbukiah, and Vnni, *and* their brethren *were* about them in the watches.

10 And Iesua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim *were these*, the chiefe fathers of the Priestes: vnder Seraiah *was* Meraiah, vnder Ieremiah, Hananiah,

13 Vnder Ezra, Meshullam, vnder Amariah, Iehohanan,

14 Vnder Melicu, Ionathan, vnder Shebaniah, Ioseph,

15 Vnder Harim, Adna, vnder Meraioth, Helkai,

16 Vnder Iddo, Zechariah, vnder Ginnithon, Meshullam,

17 Vnder Abiiah, Zichri, vnder Miniamin, *and* vnder Moadiah, Piltai,

18 Vnder Bilgah, Shammua, vnder Shemaiah, Iehonathan,

19 Vnder Ioiarib, Mattenai, vnder Iedaiah, Vzzi,

20 Vnder Sallai, Kallai, vnder Amok, Eber.

21 Vnder Hilkiah, Hashabiah, vnder Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 In the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan and Iaddua *were* the chiefe fathers of the Leuites written, and the Priestes in the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe fathers *were* written in the booke of the Chronicles euen to the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.

24 And the chiefe of ☞ Leuites *were* Hashabiah, Sherebiah, & Iesua the sonne of Kadmiel, and their brethren about them to giue praise & thankes, according to the ordinance of Dauid the man of God, warde ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon *and* Akkub *were* porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim the sonne of Iesua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the captaine, and of Ezra the Priest and scribe.

27 And in the dedication of the wall at Ierusalem they sought ☞ Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem to keep the dedication and gladnes, both with thankesgiuings and with songs, cymbals, viols & with harpes.

28 Then the singers gathered themselues together both from the plaine countrey about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 And frō the house of Gilgal, & out of the countreyes of Geba, & Azmaueth: for ☞ singers had built them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priestes & Leuites were purified, & cleansed the people, & the gates, and the wall.

31 And I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies to giue thankes, and the *one* went on the right hand of the wall toward the dung gate.

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, Benjamin, & Shemaiah, & Ieremiah,

35 And of the Priests sonnes with trumpets, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, ☞ son of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph.

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, & Iudah, Hanani, with ☞ musicall instruments of Dauid ☞ man of God: and Ezra the scribe *went* before them.

37 And to the gate of the fountaine, euen ouer against thē went they vp by ☞ staires of ☞ cities of Dauid, at the going vp of the wal beyond the house of Dauid, euē vnto ☞ water gate Eastward.

38 And the second companie of them that gaue thanks, went on the other side, and I after them, and the halfe of the people *was* vpon the wall, *and* vpon the towre of the fornaces euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And vpon the gate of Ephraim, and vpon the olde gate, and vpon the fishgate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepegate: and they stood in the gate of the ward.

40 So ☞ stood the two companies *of* them that gaue thanks) in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me.

41 The Priests also, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, Hananiah, with trumpets,

42 And Maaseiah and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanā, and Malchiah, & Elam, and Ezer: and the singers † sang loud, having Iezrahiah which *was* the ouerseer. † *Heb.* caused to heare.

43 And the same day they offred great sacrifices and reioyced: for God had giuen them great ioy, so that both the women, and the children were ioyfull: and the ioy of Ierusalem was heard farre off.

44 Also at the same time were men appointed ouer the chambers of the store for the offerings (for the first fruits, and for the tithes) to gather into thē out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the Law for the Priests and the Leuites: for Iudah reioyced for the Priests and for the Leuites, that serued.

45 And both the singers and the Leuites kept the ward of their God, and the warde of the purification according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* Salomon his sonne.

46 * For in the dayes of Dauid and Asaph, of olde *were* chiefe singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God. * 1. Chron. 15. 16.

47 And in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah did all Israel giue portions vnto the singers and porters, euery day his portion, and they gaue the holy things vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites gaue the holy things vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The Law is read. 3 They separate from them all strangers. 15 Nehemiah reproueth them that breake the Sabbath. 30 An ordinance to serue God.

AND on that day did they read in the booke of Moses, in the audience of the people, and it was found written therein, that the Ammonite and the Moabite * shoulde not enter into the Congregation of God, Deut. 23.

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with

Y. 4.

☞ 31. sonnes of the singers.

(Gen. 22. 5. 6.

with bread and with water, * but hired Baalam against them, that he should curse them: and our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Nowe when they had heard the Lawe, they separated from Israel all those that were mixed.

4 ¶ And before this had the Priest Eliashib the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, being kinsman to Tobiah:

5 And he had made him a great chāber, & there had they aforetime laid the offrings, ℣ incense, & the vessels, & the tithes of corne, of wine, and of oyle (appointed for the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offrings of the Priestes.

6 But in all this *time* was not I in Ierusalem: for in the two & thirtieth yeere of Artahshashte King of Babel, came I vnto the King, and after certaine daies I obteined of the King.

Or, at the yeres end.

7 And when I was come to Ierusalem, I vnderstoode the euill that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, in that he had made him a chamber in the court of the house of God,

8 And it grieued mee sore: therefore I cast foorth all the vessels of the house of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 And I commmaunded them to cleanse the chambers and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God with the meat offring and the incense.

10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen, and that euery one was fled to his land, *euen* the Leuites and singers that executed the worke.

11 Then reproued I the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I assembled them, and set them in their place.

12 Thē brought all Iudah the tithes of corne and of wine, and of oyle vnto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasures, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the scribe, & of the Leuites, Pedaiah, and vnder their hand Hanan ℣ sonne of Zaccur the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, herein, & wipe not out my kindnesse that I haue shewed on the house of my God, and of the offices thereof.

15 In those dayes sawe I in Iudah them, that trode wine presses on ℣ sabbath, & that brought in sheaues, & which laded asses also with wine, grapes, figs, and all burdens, and brought them into Ierusalē vpon this Sabbath day: And I protested to them in the day that they sold vitailes.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish & all wares, & solde on ℣ Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah euen in Ierusalem.

17 Then reproued I the rulers of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and breake the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye increase the wrath vpon Israel, in breaking the Sabbath.

19 And when the gates of Ierusalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I comanded to shut the gates, and charged that they (should not be opened till after the Sabbath, & *some* of my seruants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the chapmen and marchants of all manchandise remained once or twise all night without Ierusalem.

21 And I protested among them, & said vnto them, Why tary ye al night about the walls? ye doe it once againe, I will lay handes vpon you. From ℣ time came they no more on ℣ Sabbath.

22 ¶ And I said vnto the Leuites ℣ they should cleanse themselues, & that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and pardon me according to thy great mercie.

23 In those daies also I saw Iewes that married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab.

24 And their children spake halfe in ℣ speach of Ashdod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, and according to the language of the *one* people, and of the *other* people.

25 Then I reproued them, & cursed them, and smote certaine of them, & pulled off their haire, and tooke an othe of them by God, Ye shal not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take of their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor for your selues.

1. Kin. 3. 7, 12. 2. Sam. 12. 24, 25. 1. Kin. 11. 1, 4. etc. 13, 26.

26 Did not Salomon the King of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no King like him: for he was ℣ beloued of his God, and God had made him King ouer all Israel: & yet strange women caused him to sinne.

27 Shal we then obey vnto you, to do al this great euill, and to transgresse against our God, *euen* to marrie strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada the sonne of Eliashib the hie Priest was ℣ sonne in law of Sanballat ℣ Horonite: but I chased him fro me.

29 Remember them, O my God, that defile the Priesthoode, and the conenant of the Priesthoode, and of the Leuites.

30 Then clēsed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wardes of the Priests and of the Leuites, euery one in his office,

31 And for the offering of the wood at times appointed, and for the first fruites. Remember me, O my God, in goodnesse.

ESTER.

THE ARGVMENT.

BEcause of the diuersitie of names, whereby they vsed to name their Kings, and the seuerall yeeres, wherein the Ebrewes, and the Grecians doe varie, diuers authours write diuersly as touching this Ahashuerosh: but it seemeth, Dan. 9. 1. and 9. 1. that he was Darius King of the Medes, and sonne of Astyages, called also Ahashuerosh, which was a name of honour, signifieng great and strong, as chiefe head. Herein is declared the great mercies of God toward his Church: that neuer faileth them in their greatest dangers, but when all hope of worldly helpe faileth, he euer stirreth vp some by whom he sendeth comfort and deliuerance. Herein also is described the ambition, pride and cruelte of the wicked, when they come to honour, and their sudden fall, when they are at the highest: and how God preserueth and preferreth them which are zealous of his glorie, and haue a care and loue toward their brethren.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

1 King Ahashuerosh maketh a royall feast, 12 Wherevnto the Queene Vashti will not come. 19 For which cause shee is diuorced. 20 The Kings decree touching the preeminence of man.

NOw in the daies of Ahashuerosh (this is Ahashuerosh that reigned from India euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundreth and seuen and twentie prouinces)

3 In those dayes when the King Ahashuerosh sate on his throne, which was in the palace of Shushan,

3 In ỹ third yere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his princes & his seruants, *euen* ỹ power of Persia & Media, & to the captaines & gouernours of the prouinces *which were* before him,

4 That hee might shewe the riches *and* glory of his kingdome, & the honour of his great maiestie many daies, *euen* an hundreth and foure-score dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast to all the people that were found in the palace of Shushan, both vnto great and small, seuen daies, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace,

6 *Vnder* an hanging of white, greene, & blue *clothes*, fastened with cords of fine linē & purple, in siluer rings, & pillars of marble: ỹ beds *were* of golde and of siluer vpon a pauement of porphyre, & marble and alabaster, and blue colour.

7 And they gaue thē drinke in vessels of gold, & changed vessel after vessell, and royall wine in abundance according to the power of the King.

8 And the drinking *was* by an order, none might compell: for so the King had appointed vnto all ỹ officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 ¶ The Queene Vashti made a feast also for ỹ women in the royal house of king Ahashuerosh.

10 Vpon the seuenth day when the King was merie with wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen eunuches, (that serued in the presence of King Ahashuerosh)

11 To bring Queene Vashti before the King with the crowne royall, that he might shew the people and the princes her beautie: for she was faire to looke vpon.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the Kings word, ỹ which he had giuen in charge to the Eunuches: therefore the King was very angrie, and his wrath kindled in him.

13 Then the King saide to the wise men, that knew the times (for so was the Kings maner towards all that knew the law and the iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena *and* Memucan ỹ seuen princes of Persia and Media, ỹ saw ỹ kings face, & sate the first in ỹ kingdome)

15 What shall we do vnto the Queene Vashti according to the lawe, because she did not according to the worde of the King Ahashuerosh, by the commission of the eunuches?

16 Then Memucan answered before the king & the princes, The Queene Vashti hath not only done euill against the King, but against all the princes and against all the people that are in all the prouinces of King Ahashuerosh.

17 For the acte of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shal dispise their husbāds in their own eyes, & shall say, The King Ahashuerosh comanded Vashti ỹ Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 So shall the princesses of Persia and Media this day say vnto all the Kings princes, when they heare of the acte of the Queene: thus *shall there be* much displeasure and wrath.

19 If it please the King, let a royal decree proceede from him, and let it be written among the statutes of Persia & Media, (& let it not be transgressed) that Vashti come no more before King Ahashuerosh: and let the King giue her royall estate vnto her companion ỹ is better then shee.

20 And when the decree of the King which shalbe made, shalbe published throughout al his kingdome (though it be great) al the wome shal giue their husbands honour, both great & smal.

21 And this saying pleased the King and the princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For hee sent letters into all the prouinces of the King, into euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and that he should publish it in the language of that same people.

CHAP. II.

2 After the Queene is put away, certaine yonge maydes are brought to the King. 17 Ester pleaseth the King, and is made Queene. 22 Mordecai discloseth vnto the King those ỹ would betray him.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahashuerosh was appeased, hee remembred Vashti, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 And the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him said, Let them seeke for the King yoūg virgins.

3 And let ỹ King appoint officers through all the prouinces of his kingdome, & let them gather all the beautifull yong virgins vnto the palace of Shushan, into the house of the women, vnder ỹ hande of Hege the Kings eunuch, keeper of the women, to giue their things for purification.

4 And the maid that shall please the King, let her reigne in the stead of Vashti. And this pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ In the city of Shushan there was a certain Iewe, whose name *was* Mordecai the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish a man of Iemini,

6 Which had bene caried away from Ierusalem ỹ with the captiuitie that was caried away with Iekoniah King of Iudah (whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel had caried away)

7 And he nourished Hadassah, that is Ester, his vncles daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, & the maid was faire, and beautifull to looke on: & after ỹ death of her father, & her mother, Mordecai tooke her for his owne daughter.

8 And when the Kings commandement & his decree was published, and many maydes were brought together to the palace of Shushan, vnder the hande of Hege, Ester was brought also vnto the Kings house vnder the hande of Hege the keeper of the women.

9 And the maide pleased him, & she found fa-

[1] Esh. which was in the hand of the eunuches.

2. King. 24. 15.

more in his sight: therfore hee caused her things for purification to be giuen her speedily, & her †itate, & seuē comely maids to be giuen her out of ℣ Kings house, & he gaue change to her & to her maids of the best in the house of the wome.

10 *But* Ester shewed not her people, and her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not tell it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womēs house, to know if Ester did well, and what should be done with her.

12 And when the course of euery maid came, to go in to King Ahasuerosh, after that she had bene twelue moneths according to ℣ maner of the women (for so were the daies of their purifications accomplished, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maides vnto the King) whatsoeuer she required, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the womens house vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening shee went, and on the morow she returned into the second house of the women vnder the hand of Shaashgaz the kings eunuch, which kept the concubines: she came in to the King no more, except shee pleased the King, and that she were called by name.

15 Now when the course of Ester the daughter of Abihail the vncle of Mordecai (which had taken her as his owne daughter) came, that shee should go in to the king, she desired nothing, but what ‖Hage the Kings eunuch the keeper of the women said: and Ester found fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 ¶So Ester was taken vnto King Ahasuerosh into his house royall in the tenth moneth, which is the moneth Tebeth, in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And ℣ King loued Ester aboue all the women, and she found grace and fauour in his sight more then all the virgins: so that he set ℣ crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his princes, & his seruants, *which was* the feast of Ester, and gaue rest vnto the prouinces, & gaue gifts, according to the power of a King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered the second time, the Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Ester had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Ester did after the worde of Mordecai, as when she was nourished with him.

21 ¶In those daies when Mordecai sate in the Kings gate, two of the Kings eunuches, Bigthan and Teresh, which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on ℣ king Ahasuerosh.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, and he told it vnto Queene Ester, and Ester certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made, it was founde so: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman, after he was exalted, obteined of ℣ king, that all the Iewes should be put to death, because Mordecai had not done him worship, as other had.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerosh promote Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and exalted him, and set his seate aboue all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that were at the Kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman: for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not the knee, neither did reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants which were at the Kings gate saide vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 And albeit they spake daily vnto him, yet he woulde not heare them: therefore they tolde Haman, that they might see howe Mordecais matter would stand: for he had told them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman sawe that Mordecai bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, then Haman was full of wrath.

6 Now he †thought it too litle to lay handes only on Mordecai: and becausse they had shewed him the people of Mordecai, Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerosh, *euen* the people of Mordecai.

7 In ℣ first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerosh, they cast Pur (that is a lot) before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *vnto* the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 Then Haman saide vnto King Ahasuerosh, There is a people scattered, & dispersed among the people in al the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, and they doe not obserue the Kings lawes: therefore it is not the Kings profite to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it bee written that they may be destroied, and I will †pay ten thousand talents of siluer by the hands of them that haue the charge of this businesse to bring it into the Kings treasurie.

10 Then the King tooke his ring frō his hand and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite the Iewes aduersarie,

11 And the King saide vnto Haman, Let the siluer be thine, and the people to doe with them as it pleaseth thee.

12 Then were the Kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written (according to al ℣ Haman commanded) vnto the Kings officers, & to the captaines that were ouer euery prouince, & to ℣ rulers of euery people, *and* to euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, & to euery people according to their language: in the name of King Ahasuerosh was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent † by posts into all the Kings peouinces, to roote out, to kill and to destroy all the Iewes, both yong & old, children & women, in one day vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to spoyle them as a praye.

14 The contents of the writing was, that there should be giuen a commandement in all peouinces, *and* published vnto all people, that they should be readie against the same day.

15 And the posts cōpelled by the Kings commandement went foorth, and the commande-

ment

†Ester purifyings.

‖Or, Hegai.

†Eb. thought it litle to lay handes only on Mordecai: and becausse they had shewed him the people of Mordecai, Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerosh, *euen* the people of Mordecai.

†Eb. abhorred in his eyes.

†Eb. had caused to stand before her.

†Eb. declaration.

†Or, commaus.

†Eb. weigh

†Or, scribes

†Eb. the hands of posters.

†Eb. breaking.

ment was giuen in the palace of Shushan: and the King and Haman sate drinking, but the citie of Shushan was in perplexitie.

CHAP. III.

5 Mordecai giueth the Queene knowledge of the cruell decree of the King against the Iewes. 16 She willeth that they pray for her.

NOw when Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth, & ashes, & went out into the mids of the city, and cried with a great crie, and a bitter.

2 And hee came euen before the Kings gate, but he might not enter within the Kings gate, being clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, *and* place, whither the Kings charge & his commission came, there *was* great sorowe among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping and mourning, and † many lay in sackcloth and in ashes.

† Eh. sackcloth and ashes were vsed for many.

4 ¶ Then Esters mayds & her eunuches came and told it her: therefore the Queene was very heauy, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him, but he receiued it not.

5 Then called Ester Hatach one of the Kings eunuches, whom he had appointed to serue her, and gaue him a commandement vnto Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

† Ehr. had caused to stand before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai vnto ‡ the street of ‡ citie, ‡ which was before the Kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all ‡ which had come vnto him, & of the † summe of ‡ siluer ‡ Haman had promised to pay vnto ‡ Kings treasures, because of the Iewes, for to destroy them.

† Ehr. declaration.

8 Also he gaue him the ‖ copy of the writing *and* commission that was giuen at Shushan, to destroy them, that he might shew it vnto Ester, and declare it vnto her, and to charge her, that she should go into the King, and make petition and supplication before him for her people.

‖ Or, contents.

9 ¶ So when Hatach came, he tolde Ester the wordes of Mordecai.

10 Then Ester saide vnto Hatach, and commanded him *to say* vnto Mordecai.

11 All the Kings seruants and the people of the Kings prouinces do know, that whosoeuer, man or woman, that commeth to the King into the inner court, which is not called, there *is* a lawe of his, that hee shall die, except him to whom the King holdeth out the golden rodde, that he may liue. Nowe I haue not bene called to come vnto the King these thirtie dayes.

12 And they certified Mordecai of Esters wordes.

13 And Mordecai saide, that they should answer Ester *thus*, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdest thy peace at this time, † comfort and deliuerance shall appeare to the Iewes out of another place, but ‡ & thy fathers house shall perish: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time?

† Ehr. breathing.

15 Then Ester commanded to answere Mordecai.

16 Goe, *and* assemble all the Iewes that are found in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and eat not nor drinke in three dayes, day nor night. I also and my maids will fast likewise, and so will I go in to the King, which is not according to the Law: and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Ester had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Ester entreth in to the King, and biddeth him and Haman to a feast. 14 Haman prepareth a gallous for Mordecai.

ANd on the third day Ester put on her royall apparell, and stood in the court of the Kings palace within, ouer against the Kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall throne in ‡ Kings palace ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And when the King sawe Ester the Queene standing in ‡ court, she found fauour in his sight: and the King held out the golden scepter that was in his hand: so Ester drewe neere, and touched the toppe of the scepter.

3 Then said ‡ King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Ester? and what is thy request? it shalbe euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 Then said Ester, If it please the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banket, that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the King saide, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Ester hath said. So the King and Haman came to the banket that Ester had prepared.

6 And the King said vnto Ester at the banket of wine, What is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? and what is thy request? it shall euen be performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome.

7 Then answered Ester, and said, My petition and my request *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in ‡ sight of ‡ King, & if it please ‡ King to giue me my petition, & to performe my request, let the King & Haman come to ‡ banket that I shall prepare for them, & I wil do to morow according to ‡ kings saying.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth the same day ioyfull & with a glad heart. But when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he stoode not vp, nor moued for him, then was Haman full of indignation at Mordecai.

10 Neuertheless Haman refrained himselfe and when he came home, he sent, and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherin the King had promoted him, and how that he had set him aboue the princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman saide moreouer, Yea, Ester the Queene did let no man come in with ‡ King to the banket that she had prepared, saue me: & to morow am I bidde vnto her also with the king.

13 But all this doeth nothing auaile mee, as long as I see Mordecai the Iewe sitting at the Kings gate.

14 Then sayde Zeresh his wife and all his friends vnto him, Let them make a tree of fifte cubites hie, and to morow speake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then shalt thou goe ioyfully with the King vnto the banket. And the thing pleased Haman, and hee caused to make the tree.

CHAP. VI.

2 The King turneth ouer the Chronicles, & findeth the faithfulnesse of Mordecai. 10 And commaundeth Haman

Haman to cause Mordecai to be had in honour.

THe same night † the King slept not, and hee commanded to bring the booke of the records *and* the Chronicles: and they were read before the King.

2 Then it was founde written that Mordecai had told of Bigtana, & Teresh two of ♆ Kings eunuches, keepers of the doore, who sought to lay handes on the King Ahashuerosh. Cha.2.22.

3 Then the King said, What honour and dignitie hath bene ginen to Mordecai for this? And the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, said, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the King saide, Who is in the court? (Nowe Haman was come into the inner court of the Kings house, that hee might speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the tree that he had prepared for him)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Beholde, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the King saide vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man, whom the King will honour? Then Haman thought in his heart. To whom would the king doe honour more then to me?

7 And Haman answered the King, The man whom the King would honour,

8 Let them bring *for him* royall apparell, which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and that the crowne royall may be set vpon his head.

9 And let the raiment & the horse be deliuered by the hande of one of the Kings most noble princes, & let them apparel the man (whom the King will honour) and cause him to ride vpon the horse through the streete of the citie, and proclaime before him. Thus shal it be done vnto the man, whom the King will honour.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, take the raiment & the horse, as ♆ hast said, & do so vnto Mordecai the Iewe, ♆ sitteth at ♆ kings gate, let nothing faile of al ♆ thou hast spoken.

11 So Haman tooke the raiment and the horse, and araied Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the streete of the citie, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King will honour.

12 And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate, but Haman hasted home mourning and his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends all that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him. If Mordecai *he* of the seede of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, ♆ shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fal before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings eunuches & hasted to bring Haman vnto the banket that Ester hast prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Queene biddeth the King and Haman againe, and praieth for her selfe and her people. 6 She accuseth Haman and hee is hanged on the gallows which he had prepared for Mordecai.

SO the king and Haman came to banket with Queene Ester.

2 And the King said againe vnto Ester on the second day at the banket of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Ester, that it may be giuen thee? and what is thy requeste? It shall be euen persourned to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 And Ester the Queene answered, and saide, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeste.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine & to perish: but if we were sold for seruants, and for handmaides I woulde haue held my tongue: although the aduersarie could not recompense the Kings losse.

5 Then King Ahashuerosh answered, and said vnto the Queene Ester, Who is he? and where is he that † presumeth to doe thus? †Eb. filleth his heart.

6 And Ester saide, The aduersarie and enemie is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the Queene.

7 And the King arose frō the banket of wine in his wrath, *& went* into the palace garden: but Haman stood vp, to make requeste for his life to the Queene Ester: for he sawe that there was a mischiefe prepared for him of the King.

8 And when the King came againe out of the palace garde, into the house where they dranke wine, Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Ester *sate*: therefore the King said, Will he force the Queene also before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Eunuches, saide in the presence of the King, Behold, there standeth yet the tree in Hamans house fiftie cubites hie, which Haman had prepared for Mordecai, that spake good for the King. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the tree, that he had prepared for Mordecai: then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 After the death of Haman was Mordecai exalted. 14 Comfortable letters are sent vnto the Iewes.

THe same day did King Ahashuerosh giue the house of Haman ♆ aduersarie of ♆ Iewes vnto ♆ Queene Ester. And Mordecai came before the King: for Ester told what he was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring, which he had taken frō Haman, & gaue it vnto Mordecai: & Ester set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Ester spake yet more before the King, & fell downe at his feete weeping, & besought him that he would put away the wickednes of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had imagined against the Iewes.

4 And the King helde out the golden sceptre toward Ester. Then arose Ester, & stood before the King.

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, & the thing be acceptable before the King, and I please him, let it be written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite may be called againe, which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, that are in all the Kings prouinces,

6 For how can I suffer and see the euill, that shall come vnto my people? Or how can I suffer and see the destruction of my kindred?

7 And the King Ahashuerosh saide vnto the Queene Ester, & to Mordecai the Iewe, Behold, I haue

I haue giuen Ester the house of Haman, whome they haue hanged vpon the tree, because hee layde hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for ȳ Iewes, as it liketh you in the Kings name, and seale it w̄ the Kings ring (for the writings written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, may no man reuoke)

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at the same time, euen in the third moneth, that is the moneth Siuan, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof: and it was written, according to all as Mordecai commanded vnto the Iewes & to the princes and captaines, & rulers of the prouinces, which were from India euen vnto Ethiopia, an hundreth and seuen and twentie prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their speache, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, & according to their language.

10 And he wrote in ȳ king Ahasuerosh name, & sealed it w̄ the Kings ring: & he sent letters by postes on horseback *and* that rode on *beasts* of price, *as* dromedaries *and* ‖ coltes of mares.

‖ Or, giuelets.

11 Wherein the King graunted the Iewes (in what cities soeuer they were) to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, *and* to roote out, to slay & to destroy all the power of the people & of ȳ prouince ȳ vexed them, *both* children and women, & to spoyle their gods:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerosh, *euen* in the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copie of the writing *was*, howe there should be a commandement giuen in all and euery prouince, published among all the people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the postes rode vpon *beasts* of price, *and* dromedaries, *and* went forth with speed to execute the Kings commandement: and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the King in royall apparell of blue, and white, and with a great crowne of golde, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad.

16 *And* vnto the Iewes was come light and ioy and gladnesse, and honour.

17 Also in all and euery prouince, and in all and euery citie and place, where the Kings commandement and his decree came, *there was* ioy and gladnes to the Iewes, a feast & good day, & many of the people of ȳ land became Iewes: for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *At the commandement of the King the Iewes put their aduersaries to death.* 14 *The ten sonnes of Haman are hanged.* 17 *The Iewes keep a feast in remembrance of their deliuerance.*

SO in the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar, vpon the thirteenth day of ȳ same, when the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them (but it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together into their cities throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerosh, to lay hande on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the princes and the captaines, and the officers of the King exalted the Iewes: for the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, & ȳ report of him wēt through al ȳ prouinces: for this mā Mordecai waxed greater & greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with strokes of the sword and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And at Shushan the palace slewe the Iewes and destroyed fiue hundreth men,

7 And Parshandatha, & Dalphon, & Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Ammedatha, ȳ aduersary of ȳ Iewes slewe they: but they laid not their hands on the spoyle.

11 On the same day came the nōber of those that were slaine, vnto the palace of Shushan before the King.

12 And the King said vnto the Queene Ester, The Iewes haue slaine in Shushan the palace, & destroyed fiue hundreth men, & the ten sonnes of Haman: what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? and what is thy petition that it may be giuen thee? or what is thy requeste moreouer, that it may be performed?

13 Then said Ester, If it please the King, let it be granted also to morow to the Iewes that are in Shushan, to doe according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang vpon the tree Hamans ten sonnes.

14 And the King charged to doe so, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 ¶ So the Iewes ȳ were in Shushan assembled themselues vpō the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, & slew three hūdreth mē in Shushan, but on the spoyle they laid not their hād.

16 And the rest of the Iewes that were in the Kings prouinces assembled themselues, & stood for their lines, & had rest from their enemies, & slew of them that hated them, seuentie and fiue thousād: but they laid not their hād on ȳ spoile.

17 *This they did* on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and rested the fourteenth day thereof, and kept it a day of feasting and ioy.

18 But ȳ Iewes that were in Shushan assembled themselues on the thirteenth *day*, & on the fourteenth thereof, & they rested on ȳ fifteenth of the same, & kept it a day of feasting and ioy.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, kept the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar with ioy and feasting, *euen* a ioyfull day, and euery one sent presents vnto his neighbour.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these wordes, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that were thorough all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerosh, *both* neere and farre.

21 Inioyning them that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, euery yeere,

22 According to the dayes wherein ȳ Iewes rested

rested from their enemies, & the moneth which was turned vnto them fro sorow to ioy, & from mourning into a ioyfull day, to keepe them the dayes of feasting & ioy, & to send presents euery man to his neighbour, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes promised to do as they had begun, & as Mordecai had written vnto them,

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, al ȳ Iewes aduersarie, had imagined against the Iewes, to destroy them, & had cast Pur (that is a lot) to consume & destroy them.

25 And whē ihe came before the King, he cōmanded by letters, Let his wicked deuice ẅ he imagined against the Iewes) turne vpō his owne head, & let thē hāg him & his sonnes on ȳ tree.

26 Therefore they called these dayes Purim, by the name of Pur, & because of all the words of this letter, & of that which they had seene beside this, & of that ẅ had come vnto them.

27 The Iewes also ordeined, and promised for them and for their seede, and for all that ioined vnto them, that they would not ‖ faile to obserue those two dayes euery yeere, according to their writing, and according to their season,

28 And that these dayes should be remembred, and kept throughout euery generation and euery family, and euery prouince, and euery citie: euen these dayes of Purim should not faile among the Iewes, and the memoriall of them should not perish from their seede.

‖ Or, transgresse.

29 And the Queene Ester ȳ daughter of Abihail & Mordecai ȳ Iew wrote ẅ all authority (to confirme this letter of Purim ȳ second time) | Or, strength.

30 And he sent letters vnto all the Iewes to ‖ or, of the hundreth and seuen and twenty prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerosh, with words of peace and trueth,

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, according to their seasons, as Mordecai the Iewe and Ester the Queene had appointed them, and as they had promised for them † selues, and for † Heb. soules their seede with fasting and prayer.

32 And the decree of Ester confirmed these wordes of Purim, & was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

The estimation and authoritie of Mordecai.

AND the King Ahasuerosh laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mordecai, wherewith the King magnified him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iewe was the second vnto King Ahasuerosh, and great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, who procured the wealth of his people, and spake peaceably to all his seede.

IOB.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this historie is set before our eyes the example of a singular patience. For this holy man Iob was not onely exercised & tried in outward things and in his body, but also in his mind and conscience by the sharpe tentations of his wife, and three friends which by their vehement wordes, and subtill disputations brought him almost to dispaire. for they set forth God as a seuere iudge, & mortall enemie vnto him, which had cast him off, therefore in vaine he should seeke vnto him for succour. These friends came vnto him vnder pretence of consolation, & yet they tormented him more then did all his affliction. Notwithstanding he did constantly resist them, and at length had good successe. In this story we haue to marke that Iob maintaineth a good cause, but handleth it euill: against his aduersaries haue an euill matter, but they defend it craftily. For Iob held that God did not alway punish men according as their sinnes, but that he had secret iudgements, wherof man knew not the cause, and therefore man could not reason against God therein, but he should be cōuicted. Moreouer, he was assured that God had not reiected him, yet through his great torments and affliction he brasteth foorth into many inconueniences both of wordes and sentences & sheweth himselfe as a desperate man in many things, and as one that would resist God: and this is his good cause which he doeth not handle well. Against the aduersaries maketh vaine with many goodlie arguments, that God punisheth continually according to the worthines, gouerning vpon Gods prouidence, his iustice, and mans soules, yet their intention is euill: for they labour to bring Iob into dispaire, and so they maintaine an euill cause. Ezechiel commendeth Iob as a iust man, Ezek. 14. 14. & Iames setteth out his patience for an example, Iam 5. 12.

CHAP. I.

1 The holines, riches, and care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan hath permission to tempt him. 13 He tempteth him by taking away his substance and his children. 20 His faith and patience.

THERE was a man in the lande of Vz called Iob, and this man was an vpright & iust man, one that feared God and eschewed euill.

2 And hee had seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousande sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundreth yoke of oxen, and fiue hundreth shee asses, and his family was very great, so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and banqueted in their houses, euery one his day, & sent & called their three sisters to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banketting were gone about, Iob sent, and sanctified them, and rose vp earely in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the nomber of them all. For Iob thought, It may bee that my sonnes haue sinned, and blasphemed God in their hearts: thus did Iob euery day.

6 ¶ Now on a day when the children of God came and stoode before the Lorde, Satan came also among them.

7 Then the Lorde said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, saying, From compassing the earth too and fro, and from walking in it.

8 And the Lorde saide vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, how none is like him in the earth? an vpright and iust man, one that feareth God, and eschewech euill?

9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and saide,

Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him and about his house, & about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But stretch out now thine hand and touch all that he hath, *to see* if he will not blaspheme thee to thy face.

12 Then the Lord saide vnto Satan, Loe, all that he hath *is* in thine hand: onely vpon himselfe shalt thou not stretch out thine hand. So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord.

13 ¶ And on a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

14 There came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding in their places,

15 And the Sabeans came violently, and tooke them: yea, they have slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 And whiles he was yet speaking, another came, and saide, The fire of God is fallen from the heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and deuoured them: but I onely am escaped alone, to tell thee.

17 And whiles he was yet speaking, another came, & said, the Caldeans set out three bandes, and fell vpon the camels, and have taken them, & have slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, but I only am escaped alone to tel thee.

18 And whiles he was yet speaking, came another, and saide, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

19 And behold, there came a great wind from beyond ỹ wildernes, & smote the foure corners of ỹ house, w fell vpon ỹ children and they are dead, & I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his garment, and shaued his head, & fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped.

Iob.1.14 21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mo-
Eccl.5.14. ther's wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the Lord hath giuen, and the Lorde hath taken it: blessed be the Name of the Lord.

22 In all this did not Iob sinne, nor charge God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

Satan hath permission to afflict Iob. 9 His wife tempteth him to forsake God. 18 His three friends visite him.

AGain on a day the children of God came and stood before the Lord, and Satan came also amongst them and stood before the Lord.

2 Then the Lorde said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and saide, From compassing the earth too and fro, and from walking in it.

3 And the Lord saide vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, how none is like him in the earth? an vpright and iust man, one that feareth God, & escheweth euil? *for* yet he continueth in his vprightnesse, although thou mouedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the Lorde, and saide, Skin for skin, and all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But stretch now out thine hand, and touch his bones and his flesh, *to see* if hee will not blaspheme thee to thy face.

6 Then the Lord said vnto Satan, Loe, he is in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 ¶ So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord, and smote Iob with sore boyles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke a potsherd to scrape him, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 Then saide his wife vnto him, Doest thou continue yet in thine vprightnes? Blaspheme God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lippes.

11 Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one fro his owne place, *to wit*, Eliphaz the Temanite, & Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together to come to lament with him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, they knew him not: therefore they lift vp their voices and wept, and euery one of them rent his garment, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward the heauen.

13 So they sate by him vpon ỹ ground seuen daies & seuen nights, & none spake a word vnto him: for they saw, that the griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

Iob complaineth and curseth the day of his birth. 11 He desireth to die, as though death were the end of all mens miseries.

AFterward Iob opened his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob cryed out, and said,

3 Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night when it was said, There is a man childe conceiued.

4 Let ỹ day be darkenes, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpo it.

5 *But* let darkenes, and the shadow of death staine it: let the cloude remaine vpon it, and let them make it fearefull as a bitter day.

6 Let darkenes possesse that night, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, nor let it come into the count of the moneths.

7 Yea, desolate be that night, and let no ioy be in it.

8 Let them that curse the day, (being readie to renue their mourning) curse it.

9 Let ỹ starres of ỹ twilight be dim through darkenes of it: let it looke for light, but haue none: neither let it see the ỹ dawning of ỹ day.

10 Because it shutte not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorow from mine eies.

11 Why died I not in the birth? or why died I not, when I came out of the wombe?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? and why did I suck the breasts?

13 For so should I now haue lien and bene quiet, I should haue slept, *and* bene at rest,

14 With the kings & counsellers of ỹ earth, which haue builded them desolate places:

15 Or with the princes ỹt had golde, *and* haue filled their houses with siluer,

16 Or

16 Or *why* was I not hid, as an vntimely birth, *rather as* infants, *which* haue not seene the light?

17 The wicked haue there ceased from *their* tyrannie, and there they that laboured valiantlyare at rest.

18 The prisoners rest together, *and* heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 There are small and great, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherfore is the light giuen to him ȳ *is in* miserie? & life vnto them ȳ haue heauie hearts?

21 Which long for death, and if it come not, they would euen search it more then treasures:

22 Which ioy for gladnes *and* reioyce, when they can finde the graue.

23 *Why is the light giuen* to the man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth before I eat, and my roarings are powred out like the water.

25 For the thing I feared, is come vpon me, & the thing that I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I had no peace, neither had I quietnesse, neither had I rest, yet trouble is come.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Iob is reprehended of impacience,* 7 *And vniustice.* 17 *And of the presumption of his owne righteousnesse.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, & said,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? but who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Beholde, thou hast taught many, and hast strengthened the wearie handes.

4 Thy words haue cõfirmed him that was falling, & thou hast strengthened the weake knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence, thy patience, and the vprightnes of thy waies?

7 Remember, I pray thee: who *euer* perished being an innocent? or where were the vpright destroyed?

8 As I haue seene, they that plowe iniquitie, and sowe wickednesse, reape the same.

9 With the blast of God they perish, & with the breath of his nostrels are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the lyonesse, and the teeth of the lyons whelps are broken.

11 The lyon perisheth for lacke of praye, and the lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 But a thing was brought to me secretly, and mine eare hath receiued a litle thereof.

13 In the thoughts of the visions of the night, when deep falleth on men,

14 Feare came vpon me, & dread which made all my bones to tremble.

15 And the wind passed before me, and made the haires of my flesh to stand vp.

16 *Then* stood *one*, and I knew not his face: an image *was* before mine eies, *and* in silence heard I a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall man be more iust then God? or shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Beholde, he found no stedfastnesse in his seruants, and laied folly vpon his Angels.

19 How much more in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which shalbe destroyed before the moth?

20 They be destroyed from the morning vnto the euening: they perish for euer, wout regard.

21 Doeth not their dignitie goe away with them? do they not die, & that without wisdome?

CHAP. V.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth the difference betweene the children of God and the wicked.* 3 *The fall of the wicked.* 9 *Gods power who destroieth the wicked, and deliuereth his.*

CAll nowe, if any will answere thee, and to which of the Saintes wilt thou turne?

2 Doubtlesse anger killeth the foolish, and enuie slayeth the ideote.

3 I haue seene the foolish well rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation, *saying*,

4 His children shall be farre from saluation, and they shalbe destroyed in the gate, and none shall deliuer them.

5 The hungry shall eate vp his harueſt: yea, they shall take it from among the thornes, and the thirstie shall drinke vp their substance.

6 For miserie commeth not foorth of ȳ dust, neither doeth affliction spring out of the earth.

7 But man is borne vnto trauell, as the sparks flie vpward.

8 But I would inquire at God, and turne my talke vnto God:

9 Which doeth great things and vnsearchable, *and* maruelous things without number.

10 He giueth raine vpon the earth, and powreth water vpon the streetes,

11 And setteth vp on hie them that be lowe, that the sorowfull may be exalted to saluation.

12 He scatte reth the deuises of the crafty: so that their hands cannot accomplish that which they doe enterprise.

13 *He taketh the wise in their craftines, and the counsell of the wicked is made foolish. 1.Cor.3.19*

14 They meete with darkenesse in the day time, and grope at noone day, as in the night.

15 But he saueth ȳ poore frõ the sword from their mouth, & frõ the hand of the violent man,

16 So that the poore hath *his* hope, but iniquitie shall stoppe her mouth.

17 Beholde, blessed *is* the man whome God correcteth: therefore refuse thou not the chastising of the Almightie.

18 For he maketh the wound, and bindeth it vp: he smiteth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, and in the seuenth the euill shall not touch thee.

20 In famine he shal deliuer thee from death: and in battell from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue, and thou shalt not be afraide of destruction when it commeth.

22 *But* thou shalt laugh at destruction and dearth, and shalt not be afraide of the beast of the earth.

23 For the stones of the field shalbe in league with thee, and the beastes of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt knowe, that peace *shall be* in thy tabernacle, and thou shalt visite thine habitation, and shalt not sinne.

25 Thou shalt perceiue also, ȳ thy seed *shall be* great, & thy posteritie as ȳ grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt go to thy graue in a full age, as a sheafe of corn commeth in due season *into his heape*.

27 Lo,

27 Loe, thus haue we enquired of it, *and so it is*: heare this and know it for thy selfe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob answereth that his paine is more grieuous then his sinnes.* 8 *He wisheth death.* 14 *He complaineth of his frindes.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Oh, that my griefe were well weighed, & my miseries were laid together in the balance with it, for it would be now heauier then the sand of the sea: therfore my words are swallowed vp.

4 For the arowes of the Almightie *are* in me, the venime whereof doeth drinke vp my spirite, and the terrours of God fight against me.

5 Doeth the wilde asse bray when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe when he hath fodder?

6 That *which is* vnsauerie, shall it be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 Such things as my soule refused to touch, *are* now sorowes, are my meate.

8 Oh that I might haue my desire, and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 That is, that God would destroy me: that he would let his hand goe, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, (though I burne with sorow, let him not spare) because I haue not denied the wordes of the Holy one.

11 What power haue I that I should endure? or what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of braste?

13 Is it not so, that there is in me no helpe? and that wisedome is taken from me?

14 He that is in miserie, ought to be comforted of his neighbour: but men haue forsaken the feare of the Almightie.

15 My brethrē haue deceiued me as a brooke, and as the rising of the riuers they passe away.

16 Which are blackish with yce, & wherein the snowe is hid.

17 But in time they are dryed vp with heate and are consumed: and when it is hote, they are out of their places.

18 Or they depart out of their way & course, and they vanish and perish.

19 They that goe to Tema, considered them, and they that goe to Sheba, waited for them.

20 But they were confounded: when they hoped, they came thither and were ashamed.

21 Surely nowe are ye like vnto it: ye haue seene *my* fearefull plagne, and are afraid.

22 Was it because I said, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward to me of your substance?

23 And deliuer me from the enemies hand, or ransome me out of the hand of tyrants?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand, wherein I haue erred.

25 Howe stedfast are the words of righteousnesse! and what can any of you iustly reproue?

26 Do ye imagine to reproue words, that the talke of the afflicted should be as the winde?

27 Ye make your wrath to fall vpon the fatherlesse, and dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content to looke vpon me: for I will not lie before your face.

29 Turne, I pray you, let there be none iniquitie: returne, I say, *and* ye shal see yet my righteousnesse in that behalfe, is there iniquitie in my tongue? doeth not my mouth feele sorowes?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob sheweth the shortnes & miserie of mans life.* 11 *He complaineth of God.*

IS there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? and *are* not his dayes as the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a seruant longeth for the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the ende of his worke,

3 So haue I had as an inheritance the moneths of vanitie, and painefull nights haue been appointed vnto me.

4 If I said one downe, I said, When shal I arise? and measuring the euening, I am euen full with tossing to & fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and filthines of the dust: my skin is rent, & become horrible.

6 My dayes are swifter then a weauers shittle, and they are spent without hope.

7 Remember that my life is but a winde, *and that* mine eye shall not returne to see pleasure.

8 The eye that hath seene me, shall see me no more: thine eies *are* vpon me, & I shalbe no more.

9 *As* the cloud vanisheth and goeth away, so he that goeth downe to the graue, shal come vp no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place knowe him any more.

11 Therefore I will not spare my mouth, *but* will speake in the trouble of my spirit, *and* muse in the bitternesse of my minde.

12 Am I a sea or a whale fish, that thou keepest me in warde?

13 When I say, My couch shall relieue me, & my bed shall bring comfort in my meditation:

14 Then feareste thou me with dreames, and astonishest me with visions.

15 Therefore my soule chuseth rather to be strangled *and* to die, *then to be in* my bones.

16 I abhorre it, I shall not liue alway: spare me then, for my dayes *are* but vanitie.

17 What is man, that thou doest magnifie him, & that thou settest thine heart vpon him?

18 And doest visite him euery morning, and tryest him euery moment?

19 Howe long will it be *yet* thou depart from me? thou wilt not let me alone whiles I may swallowe my spettle.

20 I haue sinned, what shal I do vnto thee? O preseruer of men, why hast thou set me *as a mark* against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my trespasse, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and if thou seekest me in the morning, I shall not be *found*.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Bildad sheweth that Iob is a sinner, because God punisheth the wicked, & preserueth the good.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Howe long wilt thou talke of these things? and how long shall the wordes of thy mouth *be as* a mightie winde?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almightie subuert iustice?

4 If thy sonnes haue sinned against him, & he hath sent them into the place of their iniquitie,

5 Yet if thou wilt earely seeke vnto God, and pray to the Almightie,

6 If thou be pure and vpright, then surely he will awake vp vnto thee, and he will make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 And

7 And though thy beginning be small, yet thy latter ende shall greatly increase.

8 Inquire therefore, I pray thee, of the former age, & prepare thy self to search out their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and are ignorant: for our dayes vpon earth are but a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee and tell thee, and vtter the wordes of their heart?

11 Can a rush growe without myre? or can the grasse growe without water?

12 Though it were in greene and not cut downe, yet shall it wither before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 His confidence also shalbe cut off, and his trust shalbe as the house of a spider.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold him fast by it, yet shall it not endure.

16 The tree is greene before the sunne, and the branches spread ouer the garden thereof.

17 The roots thereof are wrapped about the fountaine, & are folden about ℣ house of stones.

18 If any plucke it from his place, and it denie, saying, I haue not seene thee,

19 Behold, it wil reioyce by this meanes, that it may growe in another mold.

20 Behold, God wil not cast away an vpright man, neither wil he take ℣ wicked by the hand,

21 Till he haue filled thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with ioy.

22 They ℣ hate thee, shalbe clothed w shame, & the dwelling of ℣ wicked shall not remaine.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob declareth the mightie power of God, and that mans righteousnes is nothing.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I knowe verely that it is so: for howe should man *compared* vnto God be iustified?

3 If he would dispute with him, he could not answere him one thing of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, & mighty in strength: who hath bene fierce against him, & hath prospered?

5 He remoueth ℣ mountaines, & they feele not when he ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

6 He remoueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof doe shake.

7 He commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: he closeth vp the starres, as vnder a signet.

8 He him selfe alone spreadeth out the heauens, and walketh vpon the height of the sea.

9 He maketh *the starres* Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the climates of the South.

10 He doeth great things, and vnsearchable: yea, marueilous things without nomber.

11 Loe, when he goeth by me, I see him not: and when he passeth by, I perceiue him not.

12 Behold, when he taketh a pray, who can make him to restore it? who shal say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 God will not withdraw his anger *and* the most mightie helpes doe stoupe vnder him.

14 Howe much lesse shall I answere him? or howe should I finde out my wordes with him?

15 For though I were iust, yet could I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my iudge.

16 If I cite, and he answere me, *yet* would I not believe that he heard my voyce.

17 For he destroyeth me with a tempest, and woundeth me without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *we speake* of strength, beholde, he is strong: if *we speake* of iudgement, who shall bring me in to pleade?

20 If I would iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: if I would be perfite, he shall iudge me wicked.

21 *Though* I were perfite, *yet* I knowe not my soule: *therefore* abhorre I my life.

22 This is one point: therefore I said, He destroyeth the perfite and the wicked.

23 If the scourge should sodenly slay, *he will* God laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is he? or who is he?

25 My dayes haue bene more swift then a poste: they haue fled, & haue seene no good thing.

26 They are passed as with the most swift ships, and as the eagle that flieth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will cease from my wrath, and comfort me,

28 *Then* I am afraid of all my sorowes, knowing that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why labor I thus in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snowe water, and purge my handes most cleane,

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the pit, and mine owne clothes shall make me filthie.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, *if* we come together to iudgement.

33 Neither is there any vmpire that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take away his rod from me, and let not his feare affraie me:

35 *Then* will I speake, and feare him not: *but* because I am not so, I holde me still.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob is wearie of his life, and setteth out his frailtie before God. 2 He desireth him to slay his hand. 21 A description of death.

MY soule is cut off though I liue: I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, *and* will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Condemne me not: shew me, wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Thinkest thou it good to oppresse me, *and* to cast off the labour of thine handes, and to fauour the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou carnall eyes? or doest thou see as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as moon dayes? or thy yeres as the time of man,

6 That thou inquirest of mine iniquitie, and searchest out my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I can not do wickedly: for none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

8 Thine handes haue made me, and fashioned me wholy rounde about, & wilt thou destroy me?

9 Remember, I pray thee, ℣ thou hast made me as ℣ clay, & wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not powred me out as milke? and turned me to gruds like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin & flesh, & ioyned me together with bones & sinewes.

12 Thou hast giuen me life and grace: and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 Thou

13 Though thou hast hid these things in thine heart, yet I know that it is so with thee.

14 If I haue sinned, then thou wilt straightly looke vnto me, and wilt not holde me guiltesse of mine iniquitie.

15 If I haue done wickedly, wo vnto me: If I haue done righteously, I will not lift vp mine head, being full of confusion, because I see mine affliction.

16 But let it increase: hunt thou me as a lion: returne and shew thy selfe marcilous vpō me.

17 Thou renewest thy plagues against me, and thou increasest thy wrath against me: changes and armies *of seruices* are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me out of the wombe? Oh, that I had perished, and that none eye had seene me!

19 *And* that I were as I had not been, *but* brought from the wombe to the grave.

20 Are not my dayes few? let him cease, *and* leaue off from me, that I may take a little comfort,

21 Before I go, and shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse and shadowe of death:

22 Into a land, I say, darke as darkenesse it selfe, *and* into the shadowe of death, where is none order, but the light *is* there as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Iob is vniustly reprehended of Zophar.* 7 *God is incomprehensible.* 14 *He is mercifull to the repentant.* 18 *Their assurance shall vanish away.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? or should a great talker be iustified?

3 Should men holde their peace at thy lyes? and when thou mockest *others*, shall none make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But oh, that God would speake and open his lippes against thee!

6 That he might shewe thee the secrets of wisedome, howe thou hast *deserued* double, according to right: knowe therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie.

7 Canst ‖ by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almightie to *his* perfection?

8 The heauens are hie, what canst thou do? it is deeper then the hel, how canst thou know it?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and it is broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off and shut vp, or gather together, who can turne him backe?

11 For he knoweth vaine men and seeth iniquitie, and him that vnderstandeth nothing.

12 Yet vaine men would be wise, though man *were* borne is like a wilde asse colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine handes towards him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, & let no wickednes dwel in thy tabernacle.

15 Then timely shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, and thalt be stable, and shalt not feare.

16 But thou shalt forget *thy* miserie, and remember it as waters that are past.

17 Thine age also shall appeare more *cleare* then the noone day: thou shalt shine *and* be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be bolde, because there is hope: and thou shalt digge pits, and *shalt* lye downe safely.

19 ¶ For when thou takest thy rest, none shal make thee afraid: yea, many shall make sute vnto thee. *Leuit. 26. 5, 6.*

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and their refuge shall perish, and their hope *shall be* sorowe of minde.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Iob accuseth his friendes of ignorance.* 7 *He declareth the might and power of God,* 17 *And howe he changeth the course of things.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Indeede because that ye are the people *only*, wisedome must die with you.

3 But I haue vnderstanding as wel as you, and am not inferiour vnto you: yea, who knoweth not such things?

4 ¶ I am as one mocked of his neighbour, *Pro. 14. 2.* who calleth vpon God, and he heareth him: the iust *and* the vpright is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to fall, *is as* a lampe despised in the opinion of the rich.

6 The tabernacles of robbers do prosper, and they are in safetie that prouoke God, ‖ whome God hath enriched with his hand. ‖ *Ebr. to whome God bringeth with his hand.*

7 Aske nowe the beastes, and they shall teach thee: and the foules of the heauen, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall shewe thee, or the fishes of the sea, and they shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who is ignorant of all these, but that the hand of the Lord hath made these?

10 In whose hand is the soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all ‖ mankinde. ‖ *Or, flesh.*

11 Doeth not the eares discerne the wordes? and the mouth taste meate for it selfe?

12 Among the ancient *is* wisedome, and in the length of dayes *is* vnderstanding.

13 With him *is* wisedome and strength: he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 Behold, he will breake downe, and it can not be built: he shutteth a man vp, and he can not be looſed.

15 Beholde, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: but when he sendeth them out, they destroy the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: he that is deceiued, and that deceiueth, are his.

17 He causeth the counsellers to goe *as* spoyled, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the collar of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 He leadeth away the princes *as a* pray, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 He taketh away the speach from the faithfull *counsellers*, and taketh away the iudgement of the ancient.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the strength of the mightie weake.

22 He discouereth the deepe places from *their* darkenesse, and bringeth forth the shadow of death to light.

23 He increaseth the people, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and bringeth them in againe.

24 He taketh away ‖ hearts of the chiefe ouer the people of the earth, & maketh

them to wander in the wildernes out of ỹ way.

25 They grope in the darke without light: & he maketh them to stagger like a drunken ma.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob compareth his knowledge with the experience of his friends.* 16 *The penitent shalbe saued, and the hypocrite condemned.* 20 *He prayeth vnto God that he would not handle him rigorously.*

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*: mine eare hath heard, and vnderstand it.

2 I know also as much as you know: I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 But I wil speake to the Almightie, and I desire to dispute with God.

4 For in deede ye forge lyes, and all you are physicians of no value.

5 Oh, that you would hold your tongue, that it might be imputed to you for wisedome!

6 Nowe heare my disputation, and giue eare to the arguments of my lips.

7 Will ye speake wickedly for Gods *defence*, and talke deceitfully for his cause?

8 Will ye accept his person: or will ye contend for God?

9 Is it well that he should seeke of you? will you make a lie for him, as one lyeth for a man?

10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept any person.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his feare fall vpon you?

12 Your memories may be compared vnto ashes, *and* your bodyes to bodyes of clay.

13 Hold your tongues in my presence, that I may speake, and let come vpon me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my soule in mine hand?

15 Loe, though he slay me, *yet* will I trust in him, and I will reproue my wayes in his sight.

16 He shall be my saluation also: for the hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my words, and marke my talke.

18 Beholde nowe: if I prepare me to iudgement, I knowe that I shalbe iustified.

19 Who is he that will pleade with me? for if I nowe holde my tongue, I die.

20 But do not these two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 Withdrawe thine hand from me, and let not thy feare make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.

23 Howe many are mine iniquities & sinnes? shewe me my rebellion and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and takest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen too and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For ỹ writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse ỹ iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my paths, & markest the print *there*of in the heeles of my feete.

28 Such one consumeth like a rotten thing, *and* as a garment that is motheaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Iob describeth the shortnesse and miserie of the life of man.* 14 *Hope sustaineth the godly.* 22 *The confusion of mans life.*

MAn that is borne of woman, is of short continuance, and full of trouble.

2 He shooteth forth as a floure, & is cut downe: he vanisheth also as a shadow, & continueth not.

3 *And* yet thou openest thine eyes vpō such one, & causest me to enter into iudgement ỹ thee.

4 * Who can bring a cleane thing out of filthinesse? there is not one.

5 Are not his dayes determined: the nombers of his monethes *are* with thee: thou hast appointed his bounds, which he can not passe.

6 Turne from him that he may cease, vntil his desired day, as an hireling.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will yet sproute, and the branches thereof will not cease.

8 Though ỹ roote of it waxe old in ỹ earth, and the stocke thereof be dead in the ground,

9 Yet by the sent of water it will budde, and bring foorth boughes like a plant.

10 But man is sicke, and dyeth, and man perisheth, and where is he?

11 *As* the waters passe from the sea, and as the flood decayeth and dryeth vp,

12 So man sleepeth, and riseth not: for he shall not wake againe, nor be raised from his sleepe, till the heauen be no more.

13 Oh ỹ thou wouldest hide me in the grabe, and keepe me secrete, vntil thy wrath were past, *and* wouldest giue me terme, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of mine appointed time will I waite, till my changing shall come.

15 Thou shalt call *me*, & I shal answere thee: thou louest the worke of thine owne hands.

16 But nowe thou ỹ nombrest my steps, *and* doest not delay my sinnes.

17 Mine iniquitie is sealed vp, *as* in a bagge, and thou addest vnto my wickednesse.

18 And surely *as* the mountaine that falleth, commeth to nought, & the rocke that is remoued from his place:

19 *As* the water breaketh the stones, *when* thou ouerflowest the things which grow in the dust of ỹ earth: so thou destroiest ỹ hope of ma.

20 Thou preuailest alway against him, so that he passeth away: he changeth his face when thou sendest him away.

21 And he knoweth not if his sonnes shal be honourable, neither shall he vnderstand concerning them, whether they shalbe of low degree.

22 But *while* his flesh *is* vpō him, he shalbe sorowful, & *while* his soule *is* in him, it shal mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reprehendeth Iob, because he ascribeth wisedome and iustnesse to himselfe.* 16 *He describeth the curse that falleth on the wicked, reckoning Iob to be one of the number.*

THen answered Eliphaz ỹ Temanite, & said,

2 Shall a wise man speake wordes of the winde, and fill his bellie with the East winde?

3 Shall he dispute with wordes not comely? or with talke that is not profitable?

4 Surely thou hast cast off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth declareth thine iniquitie, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I, and thy lips testifie against thee.

7 Art

Psal. 14.4.

Psalm. 51.5.

Prou. 5.21

7 Art thou the first man that was borne? and wast thou made before the hilles?
8 Hast thou heard the secret counsel of God, and doest thou restraine wisedome to thee?
9 What knowest thou that we knowe not? and vnderstandest that is not in vs?
10 With vs are both ancient and very aged men, farre older then thy father.
11 *Seeme* the consolations of God small vnto thee? is this thing strange vnto thee?
12 Why doeth thine heart take thee away, and what doe thine eyes meane,
13 That thou auengest to God *or* thy pleasure, & bringest *such* wordes out of thy mouth?
14 What is man that he should be cleane? & he which is borne of woman, that he should be iust?
15 Beholde, he found no stedfastnes in his saints: yea, ✝ heauens are not cleane in his sight.
16 How much more is man abominable, and filthie, which drinketh iniquitie like water?
17 I will tell thee: heare me, and I will declare that which I haue seene:
18 Which wise men haue told, *as they haue heard* of their fathers, & haue not kept it secret:
19 To whome alone the land was giuen, and no stranger passed through them.
20 The wicked man is continually as one that trauaileth of childe, and the number of yeeres is hid from the tyrant.
21 A sound of feare *is* in his eares, *and* in his prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.
22 He beleeueth not to returne out of darkenesse: for he seeth the sword before him.
23 He wandreth too and fro for bread where he may: he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is prepared at hand.
24 Affliction and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall preuaile against him as a King ready to the battell.
25 For he hath stretched out his hand against God, & made himself strong against ✝ almighty.
26 *Therefore God* shall runne vpon him, euen vpon his necke, and against the most thicke part of his shield.
27 Because he hath couered his face with his fatnesse and hath collops in *his* flanke.
28 Though he dwell in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall be prolong the perfection thereof in the earth.
30 He shall neuer depart out of darkenesse: the flame shall drie vp his branches, and he shall goe away with the breath of his mouth.
31 He beleeueth not that he erreth in vanitie: therefore vanitie shalbe his change.
32 His branch shall not be greene, but shalbe cut off before his day.
33 *God* shall destroy him, as the vine her vnripe grape, and shall cast him off, as the olive doeth her flower.
34 For ✝ congregation of ✝ hypocrite shalbe desolate, & fire shal deuoure ✝ houses of bribes.
35 For they conceiue mischiefe, & bring forth vanitie, and their bellie hath prepared deceite.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob mooued by the impertinencie of his friends,* 7 *Complaineth his most extremitie by him,* 19 *and taketh God witnesse of his innocencie.*

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 I haue oft times heard such things: miserable comforters are ye all.
3 Shal there be none end of words of wind? or what maketh thee bolde so to answere?
4 I could also speake as ye doe: (but would God your soule were in my soules steade) I could keepe you companie in speaking, and could shake mine head at you,
5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the comfort of my lippes should asswage *your sorowe.*
6 Though I speake, my sorrowe can not be asswaged: though I cease, what release haue I?
7 But now he maketh me wearie: *O God,* thou hast made all my congregation desolate,
8 And hast made me full of wrinkles which is a witnesse thereof, and my leanneſſe riseth vp in me, testifying *the same* in my face.
9 His wrath hath torne *me,* and he hateth me, *and* gnasheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemie hath sharpened his eyes against me.
10 They haue opened their mouthes vpon me, and smitten me on the cheeke in reproch: they gather them selues together against me.
11 God hath deliuered me to the vniust, and hath made me to turne out of the way by the handes of the wicked.
12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought me to nought: he hath taken me by the necke, and beaten me, and set me as a marke for him selfe.
13 His archers compasse me round about: he cutteth my reines, and doeth not spare, and powreth my gall vpon the ground.
14 He hath broke me with one breaking vpon another, and runneth vpon me like a gyant.
15 I haue sowed a sackecloth vpon my skin, and haue abased my horne vnto the dust.
16 My face is withered with weeping, and the shadowe of death *is* vpon mine eyes.
17 Though *there be* no wickednesse in mine hands, and my prayer be pure.
18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crying finde no place.
19 For loe, nowe my witnes *is* in the heauen, and my recorde *is* on hie.
20 My friends speake eloquently against me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God,
21 Oh that a man might pleade with God, as a man with his neighbour!
22 For the yeeres accounted come, and I shal goe the way, whence I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iob saith that he consumeth away, and yet doeth patiently abide it.* 10 *He exhorteth his friendes to repentance,* 13 *Shewing that he looketh but for death.*

MY breath is corrupt: my dayes are cut off, and the grave *is ready* for me,
2 There are none but mockers with me, and mine eye continueth in their bitternesse.
3 Lay downe nowe, & put me in suretie for thee: who is he that will touch mine hand?
4 For ✝ hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt ✝ not set *them* vp on hie.
5 For the eyes of his children shall faile, that speaketh flatterie to *his* friendes.
6 He hath also made me a byword of the

people, and I am as a tabret before them.

7 Mine eye therefore is dimme for griefe, and all my strength is like a shadowe.

8 The righteous shalbe astonied at this, and the innocent shalbe moued against ỹ hypocrite.

9 But the righteous will hold his way, and he whose hands are pure, shall increase his strength.

10 All you therefore turne you, and come now, and I shall not finde one wise among you.

11 My dayes are past, mine enterprises are broken, and the thoughtes of mine heart

12 Haue changed the night for the day, and the light that approched, for darkenesse.

13 Though I hope, yet the graue shalbe mine house, and I shall make my bed in the darke.

14 I shall say to corruption, Thou art my father, and to the worme, Thou art my mother and my sister.

15 Where is then now mine hope? or who shall consider the thing, that I hoped for?

16 They shal go downe into the bottome of the pit: surely it shall lie together in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reherseth the paines of the vnfaithfull and wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said.

2 When will ye make an ende of your wordes? cause vs to vnderstand, and then we will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beastes, and are vile in your sight?

4 Thou art as one that teareth his soule in his anger. Shall the earth be forsaken for thy sake? or the rocke removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe quenched, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darke in his dwelling, and his candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be restrained, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For he is taken in the net by his feete, and he walketh vpon the snares.

9 The grenne shall take him by the heele, and the theefe shall come vpon him.

10 A snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trappe for him in the way.

11 Fearefulnesse shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall drive him to his feete.

12 His strength shalbe famine: and destruction shalbe ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure ỹ inner parts of his skin, & ỹ first born of death shal deuour his strength.

14 His hope shall be rooted out of his dwelling, & shall cause him to go to ỹ King of feare.

15 *Feare* shall dwell in his house (because it is not his) *and* brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shalbe dryed vp beneath, and aboue shall his braneh be cut downe.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete.

18 They shall drive him out of the light vnto darkenesse, and chase him out of the world.

19 He shal neither haue sone nor nephue among his people, nor any posteritie in his dwelling.

20 The posteritie shalbe astonied at his day, and feare shall come vpon the ancient.

21 Surely such are ỹ habitations of ỹ wicked, and this is ỹ place of him ỹ knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Iob reproueth his friendes. 15 And recyteth his miseries and grieuous paines. 25 He professeth him self of the generall resurrection.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and torment me with wordes?

3 Ye haue nowe ten times reproched me, and are not ashamed: ye are impudent toward me.

4 And though I had indeede erred, mine error remaineth with me.

5 But in deede if ye wil aduance your selues against me, and rebuke me for my reproch,

6 Knowe nowe, that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I crie out of violence, but I haue none answere: I crie, but there is no iudgement.

8 He hath hedged vp my way that I can not passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my paths.

9 He hath spoyled me of mine honour, and taken the crowne away from mine head.

10 He hath destroied me on euery side, & I am gone: & he hath remoued mine hope like a tree.

11 And he hath kindled his wrath against me, and counteth me as one of his enemies.

12 His armies came together, and made their way vpon me, & camped about my tabernacle.

13 He hath removed my brethren far fro me, & also mine acquaintance were strangers vnto me.

14 My neighbours haue forsaken me, and my familiars haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maides tooke me for a stranger: for I was a stranger in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, but he would not answere, though I prayed him with my mouth.

17 My breath was strange vnto my wife, though I prayed her for the childrens sake of mine owne body.

18 The wicked also despised me, *and* when I rose they spake against me.

19 All my secrete friendes abhorred me, and they whome I loued, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin and to my flesh, & I haue escaped w the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpō me, haue pitie vpō me, O ye my friēds, for ỹ hād of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me, as God? & are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh, that my wordes were now written! Oh, that they were written euen in a booke,

24 *And* grauen with an yron pen in lead, or in stone for euer!

25 For I am sure, that my redeemer liueth, and he shall stand the last on the earth.

26 And though after my skinne *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet shall I see God in my flesh.

27 Whom I my selfe shall see, and mine eyes shall beholde, and none other *for me*, though my reines are consumed within me.

28 But ye said, Why is he persecuted? And there was a deepe matter in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for the sword will be auenged of wickednesse, that ye may knowe that there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

2 Zopher sheweth, that the wicked and the couetous shall haue a short ende, 22 Though for a time they flourish.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and he said,

2 Doubtlesse my thoughtes cause me to answere, and therefore I make haste.

3 I have heard the correction of my reproch: therefore the spirit of mine vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou not this of olde? *and* since God placed man vpon the earth?

5 That the reioycing of the wicked is short, & that the ioy of hypocrites is but a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauen, and his head reach vnto the cloudes,

7 Yet shall he perish for euer, like his dung. They *which* haue seene him, shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and they shall not finde him, and shall passe away as a vision of the night.

9 So that the eye which had seene him, shall see no more, & his place shal see him no more.

10 His children shall suffer the poore, and his handes shall restore his substance.

11 His bones are full *of the sinnes* of his youth, and it shall lie *downe with him* in the dust.

12 When wickednesse was sweete in his mouth, *and* he hid it vnder his tongue,

13 *And* fauoured it, and would not forsake it, but kept it close in his mouth,

14 *Then* his meate in his bowels was turned: the gall of Aspes *was* in the middes of him.

15 He hath deuoured substance, & he shal vomite it: *for* God shall draw it out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the gall of Aspes, *and* the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, *nor* the floods *and* streames of honie and butter.

18 He shall restore the labour, & shal deuoure no more: *now according to* the substance *shall be* his exchange, and he shall enioy it no more.

19 For he hath vndone *many*: he hath forsaken the poore, *and* hath spoyled houses *which* he builded not.

20 Surely he shal feele no quietnes in his body, *neither* shall he reserue of that *& he* desired.

21 There shall none of his meate be left: therefore none shall hope for his goods.

22 When hee shall be filled with his abundance, he shall be in paine, *and* the hand of al the wicked shall assaile him.

23 He shall be about to fill his belly, *but God* shall send vpon him his fierce wrath, and shall cause to raine vpon him, *euen* vpon his meate.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapons, *and* the bow of steele shall strike him through.

25 *The arrow* is drawen out, and commeth foorth of the body, and shineth of his gall, *so* feare commeth vpon him.

26 All darkenes shall be hid in his secret places: the fire *& not blowe* shal deuoure him, *& that* ill remaineth in his tabernacle shall be destroied.

27 The heauen shall declare his wickednes, and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall goe away: it shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of the wicked man from God, and the heritage that *he* shall haue of God for his wordes.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iob declareth both the prosperitie of the wicked* 14 *which mocketh them proud.* 15 *In so much that they blaspheme God.* 16 *Their destruction is at hand.* 23 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

BVt Iob answered, and sayd,

2 Heare diligently my wordes, and this shalbe in stead of your consolations.

3 Suffer me, that I may speake, & when I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 Doe I *direct* my talke to man? If it were so, how should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke mee, and bee abashed, and lay your hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraide, and feare taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore doe the wicked liue, *and* waxe old, and grow in wealth?

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their generation before their eyes.

9 Their houses *are* peaceable without feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.

10 Their bullocke gendreth, and faileth not: their cow calueth and casteth not her calfe.

11 They sende foorth their children like sheepe, and their sonnes dounce.

12 They take the tabret and harp, and reioice in the sound of the organs.

13 They spende their dayes in wealth, and suddenly they goe downe to the grave.

14 *They* say also vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy waies.

15 Who is the Almightie, *that* we should serue him? and what profite should we haue, if we should pray vnto him?

16 Lo, their wealth is not in their hande: *therefore* let the counsell of *the* wicked be far from me.

17 How oft shall the candle of the wicked be put out, and their destruction come vpon them? he will deuide *their* liues in his wrath.

18 They shalbe as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme carieth away.

19 God will lay vp the sorow *of the father* for his children: when he rewardeth him, hee shall knowe it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and hee shall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when *the* nomber of his moneths is cut off?

22 Shall any teache God knowledge, who iudgeth the hiest things?

23 One dyeth in his full strength, being in all ease and prosperitie.

24 His breastes are full of milke, & his bones runne full of marowe.

25 And another dyeth in the bitternes of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall sleepe both in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Beholde I know your thoughts, & the enterprises, *wherewith* ye doe me wrong.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the princes house? & where is the tabernacle of *the* wicked dwelling?

29 May ye not aske them that go by *the* way? and ye cannot deny their tokens.

30 But the wicked is kept vnto *the* day of destruction, *and* they shalbe brought foorth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall reward him for that he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the graue, and remaine in the heape.

33 The slimie valley shalbe sweete vnto him, and euery man shall drawe after him, as before him there were innumerable.

34 Howe then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth but lyes?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is punished for his sinnes. 6 He accuseth him of vniust dealing, 13 And that he denied Gods providence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, & said,

2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wise may be profitable to himselfe?

Chap. 35.7. 3 * Is it any thing vnto the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or is it profitable *to him*, that thou maiest thy waies vpright?

4 Is it for feare of thee that hee will accuse thee? *or* goe with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities innumerable?

6 For thou hast taken the pledge frō thy brother for nought, & spoiled ỹ clothes of ỹ naked.

7 To such as were weary, thou hast not giuen water to drink, and hast withdrawen bread from the hungrie.

8 But the mightie man had the earth, and hee that was in authoritie, dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast cast out widowes empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse were broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and feare shall suddenly trouble thee:

11 Or darkenesse, that thou shouldest not see, and abundance of water shall couer thee.

12 Is not God on hie in the heauen? and behold the height of the starres how hie they are.

13 But thou saiest, How should God knowe? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

14 The cloudes hide him that he cannot see, and he walketh in the circle of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the way of the worlde, wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe before the time, whose foūdatiō *was as* a riuer, that ouerflowed:

17 Which said vnto God, Depart from vs; and *asked* what the Almightie could doe for them.

18 Yet he filled their houses ỹ good things: but let the cōsel of the wicked *be* farre frō me.

19 The righteous shal see thē & shall reioyce, and the innocent shall laugh them to scorne.

20 Surely our substance is hidde: but the fire hath deuoured the remnant of them.

21 Therefore acquaint thy selfe, I pray thee, with him, and make peace: thereby thou shalt haue prosperitie.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law of his mouth, and lay vp his wordes in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almightie, thou shalt be built vp, *and* thou shalt put iniquitie farre from thy Tabernacle.

24 Then shalt lay vp golde for dust, and the gold of Ophir, as the stones of the riuers.

25 Yea, the Almightie shalbe thy defence, and thou shalt haue plentie of siluer.

26 And then shalt thou delite in the Almightie, and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy praier vnto him, & he shall heare thee, & thou shalt render thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and he shall establish it vnto thee, and the light shall shine vpon thy waies.

29 When *others* are cast downe, then shalt thou say, I am lifted vp: and *God* shall saue the humble person.

30 The innocent shal deliuer the yland, and it shalbe preserued by the puritee of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob affirmeth that hee hath two waies wrested the power and sentence of the Iudge, 10 And that he is not punished onely for his sinnes.

BVt Iob answered, and saide,

2 Though my talke this day be in bitternes, *and* my plagne greater then my groning,

3 Would God *yet* I knew how to finde him, I would enter vnto his place.

4 I would plead the cause before him, and fill my mouth with argumentes.

5 I would knowe the wordes *that* hee would answer me, & would vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Would he pleade against me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might reason with him, so I should be deliuered for euer frō my Iudge.

8 Behold, *if* I go to the East, he is not there: if to the West, yet I cannot perceiue him:

9 *If* to the North, *where* hee worketh, yet I cannot see him: hee will hide himselfe in the South, and I cannot behold him.

10 But he knoweth my way *and* trieth me, *and* I shall come foorth like the golde.

11 My foote hath followed his steps: his way haue I kept, and haue not declined.

12 Neither haue I departed frō the commandement of his lips, *for* I haue effected ỹ words of his mouth more then mine appointed foode.

13 Yet he is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? yea, he doth what his minde desireth.

14 For hee will performe *that*, which is decreed of me, and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore I am troubled at his presence, and in considering it, I am afraid of him.

16 For God hath softened mine heart, and the Almightie hath troubled me.

17 For I am not cut off in darkenesse, but hee hath hidde the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Iob describeth the wickednes of men, & sheweth what curse belongeth to the wicked. 12 How all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, 17 And the destruction of the wicked.

HOwe should not the times be hid from the Almightie, seeing that they which knowe him, see not his daies?

2 *Some* remoue the land-markes, that robbe the flockes and feede *their* owne.

3 They leade away the asse of the fatherlesse and take the widowes oxe to pledge.

4 They make the poore to turne out of the way, so that the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, *others* as wilde asses in the wildernes, go forth to their busines, & rise early for a praye: the wildernes yeeldeth him, & his children food.

6 They reape his prouision in the fielde, but they gather the late vintage of the wicked.

7 They make the naked to lodge without gar-

nest, and without couering in the colde.

8 They are wette with the showres of the mountaines, and they imbrace the rocke for want of a couering.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take the pledge of the poore.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and take the gleaning from the hungrie.

11 They that make oyle betwene their walls, and tread their wine presses, suffer thirst.

12 Men cry out of the citie, and the soules of the slaine crie out: yet God doeth not charge them with follie.

13 These are they, that abhorre the light: they know not the waies therof, nor continue in the paths thereof.

14 The murtherer riseth early *and* killeth the poore and the needie: and in the night he is as a theefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, and saith, None eye shall see mee, and disguiseth his face.

16 They digge through houses in the darke, *which* they marked for themselues in the day: they know not the light.

17 But ‖ morning *is* euen to them as the shadow of death: if one know them, *they are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift vpon the waters: their portion shalbe cursed in the earth: he will not behold the way of the vineyards.

19 *As* the drie ground and heat consume the snow waters, *so* shall the graue the sinners.

20 The pitifull man shal forget him: ‖ worme *shall feede* his sweetnes: he shalbe no more remembred, and the wicked shalbe broken like a tree.

21 He doth euill intreat the barren, that doth not beare: neither doth he good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty by his power, *and* when he riseth vp, none is sure of life.

23 Though men giue him assurance to be in safetie, yet his eyes *are* vpon their waies.

24 They are exalted for a little, but they are gone, & are brought low as all others: they are destroied, & cut off as ‖ top of an eare of corne.

25 But if it be not so, where is he now who will proue me a lyar, & make my words of no value?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad prooueth that no man is cleane nor without sinne before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and saide,

2 Power and feare *is* with him, that maketh peace in his hie places.

3 Is there any number in his armies? and vpon whom shall not his light arise?

4 And how may a man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane, that is born of woman?

5 Behold, he will giue no light to the moone, and the starres are vncleane in his sight.

6 Howe much more man, a worme, euen the sonne of man, *which is but* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob showeth what men cannot helpe God, and prooueth it by his owne exiles.

BVt Iob answered, and saide,

2 Whom helpest thou? him that hath no power? ‖ the arme that hath no strength?

3 Whom counsellest thou him that hath no wisedome? & hast right well as the thing is.

4 To whom doest thou declare *these* words? or whose spirit commeth out of thee?

5 The dead things are formed vnder the waters, and neere vnto them.

6 The graue is naked before him, and hell is no couering for destruction.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth the waters in his cloudes, & the cloude is not broken vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne: and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 He hath set boundes about the waters, vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.

12 The sea is calme by his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth the pride *thereof*.

13 His spirit hath garnished the heauens, *and* his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these are part of his waies: but howe litle a portion heare wee of him? and who can vnderstand his fearefull power?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob constancie and perfitnesse. 13 The reward of the wicked and of the tyrants.

MOreouer Iob proceeded and continued his parable, saying,

2 The liuing God hath taken away my iudgement: for the Almightie hath put my soule in bitternesse.

3 Yet so long as my breath is in mee, and the spirit of God in my nostrels:

4 My lips surely shall speake no wickednesse, and my tongue shall vtter no deceit.

5 God forbid, that I should iustifie you: vntill I die, I will neuer take away mine innocencie from my selfe.

6 I will keepe my righteousnesse, and will not forsake it: mine heart shall not reproue me of my daies.

7 Mine enemie shalbe as the wicked, and hee that riseth against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 For what hope hath ‖ hypocrite whe he hath heaped vp riches, if God take away his soule?

9 Will God heare his crie, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he set his delite on the Almightie? will he call vpon God at all times?

11 I will teach you *what is* in the hande of God, *and* I will not conceale that which is with the Almightie.

12 Beholde, all yee your selues haue seene it: why then doe ye thus vanish in vanitie?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of tyrants, *which* they shall receiue of the Almightie.

14 If his children bee in great number, the sword *shall destroy* them, and his posteritie shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 His remnant shall be buried in death, and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though hee should heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay.

17 He may prepare it, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall deuide the siluer.

18 He buildeth his house as the moth, and as a lodge that the watchman maketh.

19 When the rich man lieth downe, hee shall not be

be gathered *to his fathers*: they opened their eyes, and he was gone.

20 Terrour shall take him as waters, *and* a tempest shall carie him away by night.

21 The East winde shall take him away, & he shal depart: & it shall hurle him out of his place.

22 And *God* shal cast vpō him and not spare, *though* he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 *Every man* shal clappe their hands at him, and hisse at him out of their place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Iob sheweth that the wisdome of God is vnsearchable.

THe siluer surely hath his veine, and the gold le his place *where* they take it.

2 Yron is taken out of the dust, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

3 *God* putteth an end to darkenes, and he trieth the perfection of al things: he setteth a bond of darkenes, and of the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out against the inhabitant, *and the waters* forgotten of the foot, being higher then man, are gone away.

5 Out of the same earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were fire is turned vp.

6 The stones thereof *are* a place of Saphirs, and the dust of it *is* gold.

7 There is a path which no foule hath known, neither hath the kites eye seene it.

8 The lyons whelpes haue not walked it, nor the lyon passed thereby.

9 He putteth his hand vpon the rockes, and ouerthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 He breaketh riuers in the rockes, and his eie seeth enery precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods, ℣ they do not ouerflow. & ℣ thing that is hid, bringeth he to light.

12 But where is wisdome found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: for it is not found in the land of the liuing.

14 The depth saith, It *is* not in me: the sea also saith, It is not with me.

15 Gold shal not be giuen for it, neither shall siluer be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It shall not be valued with the wedge of gold of Ophir, *nor* with the precious Onix, nor the Saphir.

17 The gold nor the chrystal shalbe equal vnto it, nor ℣ exchāge *shalbe* for plate of fine gold.

18 No mētion shalbe made of coral, nor of ℣ gabish: for wildom is more precious thē pearls.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not be equal vnto it, neither shall it be valued with the wedge of pure gold.

20 Whence then commeth wisedome? and where is the place of vnderstanding.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all the liuing, and is hid from the foules of the heauen?

22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 *But* God vnderstandeth the wale thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he beholdeth the endes of the world, and seeth all that is vnder heauen,

25 To make the weight of the winds, and to weigh the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder,

27 Then did he see it, and counted it: he prepared it, and also confidered it.

28 And vnto man he said, Behold, *the* feare of the Lord is wisdom, and to depart from euill *is* vnderstanding. Prou. 1.4

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob complaineth of the prosperitie of the wicked past. 7. 21 His authorities, 12 Iustice and equitie.

SO Iob proceeded and continued his parable, saying,

2 Oh that I were as *in* times past, when God preserued me! †Eliu who so

3 When his light shined vpon mine head, *and* by his light I walked through the darknes,

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth: when Gods prouidence *was* vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almightie was yet with me, *and* my children round about me:

6 When I washed my paths with butter, and the rocke powred me out riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, *euen* to the iudgement seat, *and when* I caused them to prepare my seate in the streete.

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues, and the aged arose *and* stood vp.

9 The princes staied talke, and layde their hand on their mouth.

10 The voice of princes was hidde, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 And when ℣ eare heard me, it blessed me: and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnes to me.

12 For I deliuered the poore that cried, & the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me, and I caused the widowes heart to reioyce.

14 I put on iustice, and it couered mee: my iudgement was as a robe, and a crowne.

15 I was the eyes to the blinde, and I was the feete to the lame.

16 I was a father vnto the poore, and *when* I knew not the cause, I sought it out diligently.

17 I brake also the chawes of the vnrighteous man, and plucked the prey out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shalbe in my nest, and I shall multiplie *my* daies as the sand.

19 For my roote is spred out by the water, and the dewe shall lye vpon my branch.

20 My glorie shall renue toward mee, and my bowe shalbe restored in mine hand.

21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and held their tongue at my counsell.

22 After my words they replied not, and my talke dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for ℣ rain, and they opened their mouth as for the latter raine.

24 ℣ I laughed on them, they beleued it not: neither did they cause the light of my countenance to fall.

25 I appointed out their way, and did sit as chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the armie, *and* like him that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Iob complaineth that he is contemned of the most contemptible, 11. 21 Because of his aduersitie and affliction. 23 Death is the house of all flesh.

BVt now they that are vonger then I, mocke me: yea, they whose fathers I haue refused to set with the dogs of my flocke.

2 For

Ambidexterity

2 For whereto shoulde the strength of their hãds haue serued me, *seeing* age perished in them?
3 For powertie and famine *they were* solitarie, fleeing into the wildernesse, *which is* dark, desolate and waste.
4 They cut vp nettles by the bushes, and the iuniper roote *was* their meate.
5 They were chased foorth from among *men*: they shouted at them, as at a theefe.
6 Therfore they dwelt in the cleftes of riuers, in the holes of the earth and rockes.
7 They roared among the bushes, and vnder the thistles they gathered themselues.
8 *They were* the childrẽ *of* fooles & the childrẽ of villaines, which were more vile then the earth.
9 And now am I their song, & I am their talk.
10 They abhorre me, *and* flee farre from me, and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because that *God* hath loosed my cord and humbled me, they haue loosed the bridle before me.
12 The youth rise vp at my right hande: they haue pusht my feete, and haue trode on me *as on* the paths of their destruction.
13 They haue destroied my paths, they tooke pleasure at my calamitie, they had none helpe.
14 They came as a great breach *of waters, and* vnder this calamitie, they come on heapes.
15 Feare is turned vpon me: *and* they pursue my soule as the winde, and mine health passeth away as a cloude.
16 Therefore my soule is nowe powred out vpon me, and the daies of affliction haue taken hold on me.
17 It pearceth my bones in the night, and my sinewes take no rest.
18 For the great vehemencie is my garment changed, *which* compasseth me about as the collar of my coate.
19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like ashes and dust.
20 Whē I cry vnto thee, thou dost not heare me, neither regardest me, *when* I stand vp.
21 Thou turnest thy self cruelly against me, & art enemy vnto me w the stregth of thine hãd.
22 Thou takest me vp *and* causest me to ride vpon the winde, & makest my strength to faile.
23 Surely I know that thou wilt bring me to death, & to the house appointed for al the liuing.
24 Doubtlesse none can stretch his hãd vnto the graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 Did not I weepe w him that was in trouble? was not my soule in heauines for the poore?
26 Yet when I looked for good, euill came vnto mee: and when I wayted for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels did boyle without rest: *for* the daies of affliction are come vpon me.
28 I went mourning without sunne: I floode vp in the congregation *and* cryed.
29 I am a brother to the dragons, and a companion to the ostriches.
30 My skinne is black vpon me, & my bones are burnt with heate.
31 Therefore mine harpe is turned to mourning, and mine organs into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *He recitals the innocencie of his life, and*

number of his vertues, which declareth what oughs to be the life of the faithfull.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes: why then should I thinke on a maide?
2 For what portion *should* the *haue* of God from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almightie from on hie?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked, & strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?
4 Doth not he behold my wayes and tell all my steppes?
5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my foote hath made haste to deceite,
6 Let God weigh me in the iust balance, and he shall know mine vprightnes.
7 If my steppe hath turned out of the way, *or* mine heart hath walked after mine eye, or if any blot hath cleaued to mine handes,
8 Let me sowe, and let another eate: yea, let my plants be rooted out.
9 If mine hart hath bin deceiued by a womã, or if I haue laid wait at the doore of my neighbor,
10 Let my wife grinde vnto another man, and let other men bow downe vpon her:
11 For this is a wickednesse, and iniquitie to be condemned:
12 Yea, this is a fire that shall deuoure to destruction, & w shall root out all mine increase.
13 If I did contemne the iudgement of my seruant, and of my maide, when they did contende with me,
14 What then shall I do when God standeth vp? & when he shal visit *me*, what shal I answer?
15 He that hath made me in the wombe, hath he not made him? hath not he alone facioned vs in the wombe?
16 If I restrained the poore *of their desire*, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile,
17 Or haue eaten my morsels alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof,
18 (For from my youth hee hath growen vp with me as *with* a father, and from my mothers wombe I haue beene a guide vnto her)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering,
20 If his loynes *haue* not blessed me, because he was warmed with the fleece of my sheepe,
21 If I haue lift vp mine hãd against the fatherles, whē I saw that I might helpe him in the gate,
22 Let mine arme fall from my shoulder, and mine arme be broken from the bone.
23 For Gods punishment was fearefull vnto me, & I could not *be deliuered* frõ his highnesse.
24 If I made gold mine hope, or haue said to the wedge of gold, *Thou* art my confidence,
25 If I reioyced because my substance was great, or because mine hand had gotten much,
26 If I did beholde the sunne, when it shined, or the moone, walking in *her* brightnesse,
27 If mine heart did flatter me in secret, or if my mouth did kisse mine hand,
28 (This also had bene an iniquitie to be condemned: for I had denyed the God aboue)
29 If I reioyced at his destructiõ that hated me, or was moued *to ioy* when euil came vpon him,
30 Neither haue I suffred my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse vnto his soule.
31 Did not the men of my tabernacle say, Who shall giue vs of his flesh? we cannot be satisfied.
32 The

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreete,
but I opened my doores vnto him that went
by the way.
33 If I haue hid my ſinne, as Adam, conceal-
ing mine iniquity in my boſome,
34 Though I could haue made afraid a great
multitude, yet the moſt contemptible of the
families did feare me: ſo I kept ſilence, and
went not out of the doore.
35 Oh † I had ſome to heare me! behold my
ſigne? the Almighty wil witnes for me: though
mine aduerſary ſhould write a booke *againſt me*,
36 Would not I take it vpon my ſhoulder,
and binde it as a crowne vnto me?
37 I will tell him the nomber of my goings,
and goe vnto him as to a prince.
38 If my land cry againſt me, or the furrowes
thereof complaine together,
39 If I haue eaten the fruits thereof without
siluer: or if I haue grieued the ſoules of the ma-
ſters thereof,
40 Let thiſtles growe in ſtead of wheate, and
cockle in the ſtead of barly.

THE WORDES OF IOB ARE ENDED.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu reproueth them of folly.* 8. *A man is
not alwaies wiſe, but the Spirit of God.*

† Heb. was
wiſe in his
owne eyes.

SO theſe three men ceaſed to anſwere Iob, be-
cauſe he † eſteemed himſelfe iuſt.
2 Then the wrath of Elihu the ſonne of Ba-
rachel the Buzite, of the family of Ram, was kin-
dled: his wrath, † for, was kindled againſt Iob,
becauſe he iuſtified himſelfe more then God.
3 Alſo his anger was kindled againſt his
three friends, becauſe they couldе not finde an
anſwere, *and* yet condemned Iob.
4 (Now Elihu had waited til Iob had ſpoken,
for they were more ancient in yeeres then he)
5 So when Elihu ſawe, that there was none
anſwere in the mouth of the three men, his
wrath was kindled.
6 Therefore Elihu the ſonne of Barachel, the
Buzite anſwered, and ſayde, I am yong in yeres,
and ye are ancient: therfore I doubted, and was
afraid to ſhewe you mine opinion.
7 *For* I ſaid, The daies ſhall ſpeake, and the
multitude of yeres ſhall teach wiſdome.
8 Surely there is a ſpirit in man, but the inſpi-
ration of the Almightie giueth vnderſtanding.
9 Great men are not *alwaies* wiſe: neither doe
the aged *alway* vnderſtand iudgement.
10 Therefore I ſay, Heare me, *and* I will ſhew
alſo mine opinion.
11 Beholde, I did waite vpon your wordes,
and hearkened vnto your knowledge, whiles
you ſought out reaſons.
12 Yea, when I had conſidered you, loe, there
was none of you that reproued Iob, nor an-
ſwered his wordes:
13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We haue found wiſe-
dome: *for* God hath caſt him downe, & no man,
14 Yet hath he not directed his words to me,
neither will I anſwere him by your wordes.
15 *They* were ſtaring, anſwered no more, *but*
left off their talke.
16 When I had waited (for they ſpake not,
but ſtood ſtill, *and* anſwered no more)
17 *I ſay*, I anſwere my parte, and I ſhew-
ed mine opinion,
18 For I am full of matter, & the ſpirit with-
in me compelleth me.
19 Beholde, my belly *is* as the wine, which
hath no vent, & like the new bottels that braſt.
20 *Therefore* will I ſpeake? I may take breath:
I will open my lippes, and will anſwere.
21 I will not now accept the perſon of man,
neither will I giue titles to man.
22 For I may not giue titles, *leaſt* my Maker
ſhould take me away ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu acculeth Iob of ignorance.* 14 *He ſhew-
eth that God hath diuers meanes to inſtruct man
and to draw him from ſinne.* 19. 26 *He aſſiſteth
man and ſuddenly deliuereth him.* 29 *Man being
deliuered, giueth thankes to God.*

WHereſore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my talke
and hearken vnto all my wordes.
2 Behold now, I haue opened my mouth: my
tongue hath ſpoken in my mouth.
3 My wordes *are* in the vprightnes of mine
heart, & my lips ſhall ſpeake pure knowledge.
4 The Spirite of God hath made me, and the
breath of the Almightie hath giuen me life.
5 If thou canſt giue me anſwere, prepare thy
ſelfe, *and* ſtand before me.
6 Behold, I am according to thy wiſh in
Gods ſtead: I am alſo formed of the clay.
7 Behold, my terroure ſhall not feare thee,
neither ſhall mine hand be heauy vpon thee.
8 Doubtleſſe thou haſt ſpoken in mine eares
and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* wordes:
9 I am cleane, without ſinne: I am innocent,
and there is none iniquitie in me.
10 Loe, he hath found occaſions againſt me,
and counted me for his enemy.
11 He hath put my feete in the ſtockes, and
looketh narrowly vnto all my pathes.
12 Behold, in this haſt thou not done right: I
will anſwere thee, that God is greater then man.
13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for he
doeth not giue account of all his matters.
14 For God ſpeaketh once or twiſe, and one
ſeeth it not.
15 In dreames *and* viſions of the night, *when*
ſleepe falleth vpon men, and they ſleepe vpon
their beddes,
16 Then he openeth the eares of men, *and*
by their corrections, *which* he ſeeketh ſealed,
17 That he might cauſe man to turne away
from *his* enterpriſe, and that he might hide the
pride of man.
18 And keepe backe his ſoule from the pitte,
and that his life ſhould not paſſe by the ſword.
19 He is alſo ſtriken with ſorowe vpon his
bed, and the griefe of his bones *is* ſore,
20 So that his life cauſeth him to abhorre
bread, and his ſoule daintie meate.
21 His fleſh faileth that it cannot be ſeene,
and his bones *which* were not ſeene, clatter.
22 So his ſoule draweth to the graue, and his
life to the buriers.
23 If there be a meſſenger with him, *or* an in-
terpreter, one of a thouſande to declare vnto
man his righteouſnes,
24 Then will he haue mercy vpon him, and
will ſay, Deliuer him, that he go not downe into
the pitte: for I haue receiued a reconciliation.

25 Then shall his flesh be as fresh as a childes, and shall returne as in the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shal see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnes.

27 Hee looketh vpon men, and if one say, I haue sinned, and peruerted righteousnes, and it did not profite me,

28 He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things will God worke twise or thrise with a man,

30 That he may turne backe his soule from the pitte, to bee illuminate in the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, *and* heare me: keepe silence, and I will speake.

32 If there be matter, answere me, & speake: for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If thou hast not, heare me: hold thy tongue, and I will teach thee wisdome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

5 Elihu chargeth Iob, that he called himselfe righteous. 12 He sheweth that God is iust in his iudgements. 24 God destroieth the mightie. 30 By him the hypocrite reigneth.

MOreouer Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my wordes, ye wise men, and hearken vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare trieth the words, as the mouth taſteth meate.

4 Let vs seeke iudgement among vs, and let vs know among our selues what is good.

5 For Iob hath saide, I am righteous, & God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie in my right? my *wound* of the arrowe is grieuous without *my* sinne.

7 What man is like Iob, that drinketh scornefulnesse like water?

8 Which goeth in the company of them that worke iniquitie, & walketh with wicked men?

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should walke with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, ye men of wisdome, God forbid that wickednesse *should be* in God, and iniquitie in the Almighty.

11 For he will render vnto man *according* to his worke, and cause euery one to finde according to his way.

12 And certenly God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

Ecclus.17.13 13 Whom* hath he appointed ouer the earth beside himselfe? or who hath placed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart vpon *man*, and gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath,

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall returne vnto dust.

16 And if thou hast vnderstanding, heare this *and* hearken to the voice of my wordes.

17 Shall he that hateth iudgement gouerne? & wilt thou iudge him wicked ? is most iust?

18 Wilt thou say vnto a King, *Thou art* wicked? or to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 *How much lesse* to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, and regardeth not the rich, more then the poore? for they be all the worke of his handes.

20 They shall die suddenly, and the people shalbe troubled at midnight, and they shal passe forth and take away the mighty without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* vpon the waies of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darknes nor shadow of death, ? the workers of iniquity might be hid therein.

23 For he will not lay on man so much, that he should enter into iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake the mightie without seeking, and shall set vp other in their stead.

25 Therefore shall he declare their works, he shall turne the night, & they shalbe destroyed.

26 Hee striketh them as wicked men in the places of the seers,

27 Because they haue turned back from him, and would not consider all his wayes:

28 So that they haue caused the voyce of the poore to come vnto him, and he hath heard the cry of the afflicted.

29 And when he giueth quietnesse, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can behold him, whether *it be* vpon nations, or vpon a man onely?

30 Because the hypocrite doeth reigne, *and* because the people are snared.

31 Surely *it appertaineth* vnto God to say, I haue pardoned, I will not destroy.

32 *But* if I see not, teach thou me: if I haue done wickedly, I will doe no more.

33 Will he performe the thing through thee? for thou hast reprooued it, because ? thou hast chosen, & not I. Now speake what ? knowest.

34 Let men of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath not spoken of knowledge, neither were his wordes according to wisdome.

36 I desire that Iob may be tryed vnto the end, touching the answeres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne: he clappeth his handes among vs, and multiplieth his wordes against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

6 Neither doth godlines profite, nor vngodlines hurt God, but man. 13 The wicked cry vnto God and are not heard.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this right, that thou hast said, I am more righteous then God?

3 For thou hast said, What profiteth it thee? & what auaileth it me *to purge me* from my sinne?

4 *Therefore* will I answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauen, and see and behold the cloudes *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him, yea, when thy sinnes be many, what doest thou vnto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giuest thou vnto him? or what receiueth he at thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art: & thy righteousnes *may profite* ? sonne of man.

9 They cause many that are oppressed to cry, *which* cry out for the violence of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God that made me, which giueth songs in the night?

11 Which teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and giueth vs more wisdome then the foules of the heauen.

12 Then they cry because of the violence of the

the wicked, but he anſwereth not.

13 Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it.

14 Although thou ſaieſt *to God*, Thou wilt not regard it, yet iudgement *is* before him: truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe his anger hath not viſited, nor called to count *the euill* with great extremitie,

16 Therfore Iob openeth his mouth in vaine, and multiplyeth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu ſheweth the power of God,* 6 *And his iuſtice,* 9 *And wherefore he puniſheth.* 13 *The proſperitie of the wicked.*

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a litle, and I will inſtruct thee: for ỹ *haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge a farre off, and will attribute righteouſnes vnto my Maker.

4 For truely my wordes ſhall not be falſe, & he that is perfit in knowledge *ſpeaketh* w thee.

5 Behold, the mighty God caſteth away none that is mightie *and* valiant of courage.

6 He maintaineth not the wicked, but he giueth iudgement to the afflicted.

7 He withdraweth not his eies frō the righteous, but *they are* with kings in the throne, where he placeth them for euer: thus they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters *and* tyed with the cordes of affliction,

9 Then will he ſhewe them their worke and their ſinnes, becauſe they haue bene proude.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth them that they returne from iniquitie.

Pſal. 1. 19. 11 *If they obey and ſerue him, they ſhal end their dayes in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſures.

12 But if they will not obey, they ſhall paſſe by the ſword, and periſh without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites of heart increaſe the wrath: *for* they call not when he bindeth them.

14 Their ſoule dieth in youth, and their life among the whoremongers.

15 He deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eare in trouble.

16 Euen ſo would he haue taken thee out of the ſtraite place *into* a broad place *&* not ſhut vp beneath: and that which reſteth vpon thy table, had bene full of fat.

17 But thou art full of the iudgement of the wicked, *though* iudgement and equitie maintaine *all things*.

18 For *Gods* wrath is, leaſt hee ſhoulde take thee away in thine abundance: for no multitude of giftes can deliuer thee.

19 Will he regarde thy riches? *he regardeth* not gold, nor all them that excell in ſtrength.

20 Be not carefull in the night, howe he deſtroyeth the people out of their place.

21 Take thou heede: looke not to iniquitie: for thou haſt choſen it rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: what teacher is like him?

23 Who hath appointed to him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt done wickedly?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men beholde.

25 All men ſee it, & men behold it a farre off.

26 Behold, God *is* excellent, and we knowe him not, neither can the nomber of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 When he reſtraineth ỹ drops of water, *the* raine powreth downe by the vapour thereof,

28 Which *raine* the cloudes doe droppe *and* let fall abundantly vpon man.

29 Who can knowe the deuiſions of the cloudes, *and* the Thunders of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light vpon it, and coūereth the bottome of the ſea.

31 For thereby he iudgeth the people, and giueth meate abundantly.

32 Hee coūereth the light with the cloudes, and commandeth them to goe againſt it.

33 His companion ſheweth him thereof, and there is anger in riſing vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Elihu proueth that the vnſearchable wiſdome of God is manifeſt by his workes,* 4 *As by thunders,* 6 *Snowe,* 9 *Whirlewind,* 11 *And the raine.*

AT this alſo mine heart is aſtonied, and is mooued out of his place.

2 Heare the ſound of his voice, and the noiſe that goeth out of his mouth,

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the endes of the world.

4 After it a noiſe ſoundeth: hee thundreth with the voice of his maieſtie, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard,

5 God thundreth marueilouſly with his voice: he worketh great things, which we know not,

6 For he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou vpon the earth: likewiſe to the ſmall raine and to the great raine of his power.

7 With the force *thereof* he ſhutteth vp euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſtes goe into the denne, and remaine in their places.

9 The whirlewinde commeth out of the South, and the colde from the North winde.

10 At the breath of God the froſt is giuen, and the breadth of the waters *is* made narow.

11 He maketh alſo ỹ clouds to labour, to water *the earth, and* ſcatereth ỹ cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned about by his gouernment, that they may doe whatſoeuer he commandeth them vpon the whole world:

13 Whether it be for puniſhment, or for his land, or of mercy, he cauſeth it to come.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand and conſider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Diddeſt thou knowe when God diſpoſed them? cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Haſt thou knowen the variety of the cloud, *and* the wonderous workes of him that is perfite in knowledge?

17 *Or* how thy clothes are warme, whē he maketh the earth quiet through ỹ South winde?

18 Haſt thou ſtretched out the heauens, which are ſtrong, *and* as a molten glaſſe?

19 Tell vs what we ſhal ſay vnto him: *for* we cannot diſpoſe *our matter* becauſe of darkeneſs.

20 Shall it bee tolde him when I ſpeake? or ſhall man ſpeake when he ſhalbe deſtroyed?

21 And nowe men ſee not the light, which ſhineth in the cloudes, but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 The

23 The brightnes commeth out of ȳ North: the feare *thereof is* to God, which is terrible.
24 *Yt is* the Almightie: we cannot finde him out: *he is* excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iustice: he afflicteth not.
25 Let men therfore feare him: *for* he will not regard any that are wise in their owne conceit.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

God speaketh to Iob, and declareth the weakenesse of man in the consideration of the creatures, by whose excellencie the power, iustice and prouidence of the Creator is known.

THen answered the Lord vnto Iob, out of the whirlewinde, and said,
2 Who is this that darkeneth the counsell by wordes without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
4 Where wast thou whē I laid the foundatiōs of the earth? declare, if thou hast vnderstanding.
5 Who hath laid ȳ measures thereof, if thou knowest, or who hath stretched ȳ line ouer it:
6 Wherevpon are the foundations therof set: or who laid the corner stone thereof:
7 When the starres of ȳ morning praised *me* together & all the children of God reioyced:
8 Or *who* hath shut vp ȳ sea, with dores, whē it issued and came forth *as* out of the wombe:
9 Whē I made ȳ clouds *my* couering therof, & darkenes, *as* the swadling bands thereof:
10 When I stablished my commandement vpon it, and set barres and dores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further, & here shall it stay thy proud wanes.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy daies? hast thou caused the morning to know his place?
13 That it might take holde of the corners of the earth, and that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay to fashion, and all stand vp as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light shall be taken away, and the hie arme shalbe broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the bottoms of the sea? or hast thou walked to seeke out the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the gates of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? tell if thou knowest all this.
19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and where is the place of darkenesse?
20 That thou shouldst receiue it in ȳ bounds thereof: and that thou shouldst know the paths to the house thereof?
21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then borne: *or because* the nōber of thy daies *is* great?
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene ȳ treasures of ȳ haile,
23 Which I haue hid against the time of trouble, against the day of warre and battell?
24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scatereth the East winde vpon the earth?
25 Who hath deuided the spoutes for the raine? or ȳ way for the lightning of ȳ thunders,
26 To cause it to raine on the earth where no man is, & in ȳ wildernes where there is no mā?
27 To fulfill the wilde and waste place, and to cause the bud of the herb to spring forth?
28 Who is the father of the raine? or who hath begotten the drops of the dewe?
29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? who hath engendred the frost of the heauen?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the depth is frosen.
31 Canst thou restraine the sweete *influences* of the Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in their time? canst ȳ also guide Arcturus with his sonnes?
33 Knowest thou the course of heauen? or canst thou set the rule thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift vp thy voice to the cloude that the abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canst thou send the lightnings that they may walke, and say vnto thee, Loe, here we are?
36 Who hath put wisdome in the reines? or who hath giuen the heart vnderstanding?
37 Who can nomber cloudes by wisdome? or who can cause to cease the bottels of heauē,
38 When the earth groweth into hardnesse, and the clottes are fast together?

CHAP. XXXIX.

The bountie and prouidence of God, which extendeth euen to the young rauens, teacheth men full oft occasion to put his confidence in God. 37 Iob confesseth and humbleth himselfe.

WIlt thou hunt the praye for the lyon? or fill the appetite of the lyons whelpes,
2 When they couche in their places, *and* remaine in the couert to lie in waite?
3 Who prepareth for the Raue his meate, when his birdes cry vnto God, wandering for lacke of meate?
4 Knowest thou the time when the wilde goates bring foorth yong? *or* doest thou marke when the hindes doe calue?
5 Canst ȳ nomber the moneths ȳ they fulfill? or knowest ȳ the time when they bring forth?
6 They bowe themselues: they bruise their yong and cast out their sorowes.
7 *Yet* their yong waxe fat, and grow vp with corne: they go forth & returne not vnto them.
8 Who hath set the wilde asse at libertie? or who hath loosed the bondes of the wilde asse?
9 *Is it* ȳ which haue made the wildernes his house, and the salt places his dwellings.
10 He derideth the multitude of the city: he heareth not the cry of the driuer.
11 He seeketh out the mountaine for his pasture, and searcheth after euery greene thing.
12 Will the Vnicorne serue thee? or will he tarie by thy cribbe?
13 Canst thou binde the Vnicorne with his band *to labour* in the furrow? or will he plowe the valleis after thee?
14 Wilt thou trust in him, because his strength is great, & cast off thy labour vnto him?
15 Wilt thou beleeue him, that he will bring home thy seede and gather it vnto thy barne?
16 *Hast thou giuen* ȳ pleasant wings vnto the peecocks? or wings and fethers vnto the ostrich?
17 Which leaueth his egges in the earth, and maketh them hote in the dust,
18 And forgetteth that ȳ foote might scatter them, or that the wild beast might breake them.
19 He sheweth himselfe cruell vnto his yong ones, *as* they were not his, & is wrout seare, as

if he trauaile in vaine.

20 For God hath depriued him of wisedome, and hath giuen him no part of vnderstanding.

21 When time is, hee mounteth on hie: hee mocketh the horse and his rider.

22 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? or couered his necke with neying?

23 Hast thou made him afraide, as the grashopper? his strong neying is fearefull.

24 He diggeth in the valley, & reioyceth in his strength: he goeth forth to meet the harnest man.

25 He mocketh at feare, and is not afraid, and turneth not backe from the sword,

26 Though the quiuer rattle against him, the glittering speare and the shielde.

27 He swalloweth the ground for fiercenesse & rage, and he beleeueth not that it is the noise of the trumpet.

28 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: he smelleth the battell a farre off, and the noyse of the captaines, and the shouting.

29 Shall the hanke flie by thy wisdome, *stretching out* his wings toward the South?

30 Doth the egle mount vp at thy commandement, or make his nest on hie?

31 Shee abideth and remaineth in the rocke, *euen* vpon the top of the rocke, and the tower.

32 From thence she spyeth for meate, *and* her eies behold a farre off.

33 His yong ones also sucke vp blood: and where the slaine *are*, there is she.

34 Moreouer ℣ Lord spake vnto Iob, & saide,

35 Is this to learn, to striue with the Almightie? he that reproueth God, let him answer to it.

36 ¶ Then Iob answered the Lord, saying,

37 Behold, I am vile: what shal I answer thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth.

38 Once haue I spoken, but I will answere no more, yea twise, but I will proceede no farther.

CHAP. XL.

2 How weak mans power is, being compared to the works of God: 10 Whose power appeareth in the creation, and gouernaunce of the great beastes.

Chap. 38. 1. AGaine the Lorde answered Iob out of ℣ the whirlewinde, and saide,

2 Girde vp now thy loines like a man: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

3 Wilt thou disanull my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne me, ℣ thou maiest be iustified?

4 Or, hast thou an arme like God? or doest thou thunder with a voyce like him?

5 Decke thy selfe now with maiestie & excellencie, & aray thy selfe with beautie and glory.

6 Cast abroad the indignation of thy wrath, & behold euery one that is proud, & abase him.

7 Looke on euery one, ℣ is arrogant, & bring him low: and destroy the wicked in their place.

8 Hide them in the dust together, *and* binde their faces in a secret place.

9 Then will I confesse vnto thee also, that thy right hand can saue thee.

10 ¶ Behold nowe Behemoth, (whom I made with thee) *which* eateth grasse as an oxe.

11 Behold nowe, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force *is* in the nauel of his belly.

12 *When* he taketh pleasure, his tayle is like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

13 His bones are *like* pipes of brasse, *and* his small bones like staues of yron.

14 He is the chiefe of the waies of God: let him that made him, will make his sword to approch vnto him.

15 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth grasse, where all the beastes of the field play.

16 Lyeth he vnder the trees in the couert of the reede and fennes?

17 Can the trees couer him ℣ their shadow? or can ℣ willowes of ℣ riuer cõpasse him about?

18 Behold, he spoyleth the riuer, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iorden into his mouth.

19 He taketh it with his eyes, and thrusteth *his* nose through whatsoeuer meeteth him.

20 ¶ Canst thou draw out Liuiathan with an hooke, and with a line which thou shalt cast downe vnto his tongue?

21 Canst thou cast a hooke into his nose? canst thou pearce his iawes with an angle?

22 Will he make many prayers vnto thee, or speake thee faire?

23 Will he make a couenant with thee? *and* wilt thou take him as a seruant for euer?

24 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maydes?

25 Shall the companions banket with him? shall they deuide him among the marchants?

26 Canst thou fil the basket with his skinne? or the fishpanket with his head?

27 Lay thine hand vpon him: remember the battell, *and* doe no more so.

28 Behold, his hope is in vaine: *for* shall not one perish euen at the sight of him?

CHAP. XLI.

1 By the greatnesse of this monster Liuiathan God sheweth his greatnesse and his power, which nothing can resist.

NOne *is* so fierce that dare stirre him vp. Who is he then that can stand before me?

2 Who hath preuented mee that I should make an ende? All vnder heauen is mine.

3 I will not keepe silence *concerning* his parts, nor *his* power, nor his comely proportiõ.

4 Who can discouer the face of his garment *or* who shal come to him with a double bridle?

5 Who shall open the doores of his face? his teeth are fearefull round about.

6 The maiestie *of his scales is like* strong shields *and* are fore sealed.

7 One is set to another, that no winde can come betweene them.

8 One is ioyned to another: they sticke together, that that they cannot be sundred.

9 His neisings make the light to shine, and his eyes *are* like the eye lids of the morning.

10 Out of his mouth go lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.

11 Out of his nostrels commeth one smoke, as out of a boyling pot or caldron.

12 His breath maketh the coles burne: for a flame goeth out of his mouth.

13 In his necke remaineth strength, and labour is reiected before his face.

14 The mẽbers of his body are ioyned: they are strong in themselues, *and* cannot be moued.

15 His heart is as strong as a stone, and as hard as the nether millstone.

16 The mighty are afraid of his maiestie, *and*

for feare they faint in them selues.

17 When the sworde doeth touch him, he will not rise vp, *nor for* the speare, dart nor habergeon.

18 He esteemeth yron as strawe, and brasse, as rotten wood.

19 The archer can not make him flee: the stones of the sling are turned into stubble vnto him.

20 The dartes are counted as strawe, and he laugheth at the shaking of the speare.

21 Sharpe stones are vnder him, and he spreadeth sharpe things vpon the mire.

22 He maketh the depth to boyle like a pot, and maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

23 He maketh a path to shine after him: one would thinke the depth as an hoare head.

24 In the earth there is none like him: he is made without feare.

25 He beholdeth all hie things: he is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

6 The repentance of Iob. 9 He prayeth for his frendes. 12 His goods are restored double vnto him. 13 His children, age, and death.

THen Iob answered the Lord, and said,

2 I knowe that thou canst doe all things, and that there is no thought hid from thee:

3 Who is he that hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I spoken that I vnderstoode not, *euen* things too wonderfull for me, and *which* I knewe not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but nowe mine eye seeth thee.

6 Therefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ Nowe after that the Lord had spoken these wordes vnto Iob, the Lord also said vnto Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friendes: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, like my seruant Iob.

8 Therefore take vnto you nowe seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and go to my seruant Iob and offer vp for your selues a burnt offring, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you: for I will accept him, least I should put you to shame, because ye haue not spoken of me the thing, which is right, like my seruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lord had said vnto them, and the Lord accepted Iob.

10 ¶ Then the Lord turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friendes: also the Lord gaue Iob twise so much as he had before.

11 Then came vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house, and had compaision of him, and comforted him for all the euill that the Lord had brought vpon him, and euery man gaue him a ‖ piece of money, and euery one an eare ring of golde. ‖ *Or, lambe, or money marked.*

12 So the Lord blessed the last dayes of Iob more then the first: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, & a thousand shee asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of one Iemimah, and the name of the second Kesiah, and the name of the third Keren-happuch.

15 In all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob, and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 And after this lined Iob an hundreth and fourtie yeeres, and sawe his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob dyed, being old, and full of dayes.

THE PSALMES OF DAVID.

THE ARGVMENT.

THIS booke of Psalmes is set forth vnto vs by the holy Ghost to be esteemed as a most precious treasure, wherein all things are contained that appertaine to true felicitie, as well in this life present as in the life to come. For the riches of true knowledge, and heauenly wisedome are here set open for vs, to take thereof most abundantly. If we would knowe the great and hie maiestie of God, here we may see the brightnesse thereof shine most clearely. If we would seeke his incomprehensible wisedome, here is the schoole of the same profession. If we would comprehend his inestimable bountie, and approch neere thereunto, and fill our hands with that treasure, here we may haue a most lively and comfortable taste thereof. If we would knowe wherein standeth our saluation, and howe to attaine to life euerlasting, here is Christ our onely redeemer and mediatour most euidently described. The rich man may learne the true vse of his riches. The poore man may finde full contentation. He that will reioyce, shall knowe the true ioy, and howe to keepe measure therein. They that are afflicted and oppressed, shall see wherein standeth their comfort, and howe they ought to praise God when he sendeth them deliuerance. The wicked and the persecuters of the children of God shall see howe the hand of God is euer against them: and though he suffer them to prosper for a while, yet he bridleth them, in so much as they can not touch an haire of mens head, except he permit them, and howe in the ende their destruction is most miserable. Briefely, here we haue most present remedies against all tentations and troubles of minde and conscience, so that being well practised herein, we may be assured against all dangers in this life, liue in the true feare and loue of God, and at length attaine to that incorruptible crowne of glorie, which is layde vp for all them that loue the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

PSAL. I.

Whether it was Esdras, or any other that gathered the Psalmes into a booke, it seemeth he did set this Psalme first in maner of a preface, to exhort all godly mē to studie, & meditate the heauēly wisdom. For the effect hereof is, 1 That they be blessed which giue them selues wholy all their life to the holy scriptures: 4 And that the wicked contemners of God, though they seeme for a while happie, yet at length shal come to miserable destruction.

BLessed *is* the man that doeth not walke in ỹ counsel of the wicked, nor stand in ỹ way of sinners, nor sit in the seate of the scornefull:

Deut.6.6. Iosh.1.8. Prou.6.20. Iere.17.8.

2 But his delite *is* in the * Law of the Lord, and in his Lawe doeth he meditate day and night.

3 For he shall be like a * tree planted by the riuers of waters, that will bring forth her fruite in due season: whose leafe shall not fade: so what soeuer he shall doe, shall prosper.

4 The wicked *are* not so, but as the chaffe, which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the assemblie of the righteous.

6 For the Lord knoweth ỹ way of the righteous, and the way of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The Prophet Dauid reioyceth that notwithstanding his enemies rage, yet God will cōtinue his kingdome for euer, and auaunce it euen to the end of the world, 10 And therefore exhorteth Kings and rulers, that they would humbly submit themselues vnder Gods yoke, because it is in vaine to resist God. Herein is figured Christes kingdome.

Act.4.25. WHy doe the heathen *rage, and the people murmure in vaine?

2 The Kings of the earth band them selues, and the princes are assembled together against the Lord, and against his ‖ Christ.

‖ Or, anointed.

3 Let vs breake their bandes, and cast their cordes from vs.

Prou.1.26

4 * *But* he that dwelleth in the heauen shall laugh: the Lord shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto the in his wrath, and vexe them in his sore displeasure, *saying*,

6 *Yet* I haue set my King vpon Zion mine holy mountaine.

7 I will declare the decree: *that is*, the Lord hath said vnto me, * Thou art my Sonne: this day haue I begotten thee.

Act.13.33. Heb.1.5.

8 Aske of me, and I shall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the endes of the earth for thy possession.

Reu.2.27.

9 * Thou shalt bruise thē ỹ a scepter of yron, & breake them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, ye Kings: be learned, ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lord in feare, and reioyce in trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne, least he be angry, and ye perish in the way, when his wrath shall suddenly burne. Blessed *are* all that trust in him.

PSAL. III.

1 Dauid driuen forth of his kingdom, was greatly incurraged in mind for his suites against God: 4 And therefore calleth vpon God, and waxeth bolde through his promises against the great multitudes and terrours of his enemies, yea, against death it selfe, which he sawe present before his eyes. 7 Finally he reioyceth for the good successe that God gaue him, and all the Church.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from his sonne Absalom.

LOrde, howe are mine aduersaries increased? howe many rise against me?

2 Many say to my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou Lord art a buckler for me: my glorie, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I did call vnto the Lord with my voyce, & he heard me out of his holy mountaine. Selah.

5 I laid me downe and slept, *and* rose vp againe: for the Lord susteined me.

6 I will not be afraid for ten thousand of the people, that should beset me round about.

7 O Lord, arise: helpe me my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken ỹ teeth of the wicked.

8 Saluation *belongeth* vnto the Lord, *and* thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 When Saul persecuted him, he called vpon God, trusting vnto assuredly in his promes, and therefore boldly reproueth his enemies, who wilfully resisted his dominion, 7 And finally preferreth the fauour of God before all worldly treasures.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast set me at libertie, *when* I *was* in distresse: haue mercie vpon me, and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame, louing vanitie, *and* seeking lyes? Selah.

3 For be ye sure, that the Lord hath chosen to him selfe a godly man: the Lord will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Tremble, and sinne not: examine your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and trust in the Lord.

6 Many say, Who wil shew vs *any* good? *but* Lord, lift vp ỹ light of thy cōtenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast giuen me more ioy of heart, then *they haue had*, when their wheate and their wine did abound.

8 I wil lay me downe, & also sleepe in peace: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid oppressed with the crueltie of his enemies, and fearing greater dangers, calleth to God for succour, shewing howe requisite it is that God should punish the malice of his aduersaries. 7 After being assured of prosperous successe, he conceiueth comfort. 12 Concluding that when God shall deliuer him, others also shalbe partakers of the same mercies.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon ‖ Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, flutes or pipes.

HEare my wordes, O Lord: vnderstand my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my crie, my King and my God: for vnto thee doe I pray.

3 Heare my voyce in the morning, O Lord: for in the morning will I direct me vnto thee, and

and I will waite.

4 For thou art not a God that loueth wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: *for* thou hatest all them that worke iniquitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them ‖ speake lies: the Lord will abhorre the bloody man & deceitful.

7 But I will come into thine house in the multitude of thy mercie: *and* in thy feare will I worship toward thine holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O Lord, in thy righteousnesse, because of *mine* enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For no constancie *is* in their mouth: ‖ in, they are very corruption: their ‖ throte *is* an open sepulchre, *and* they flatter with their tongues.

10 Destroy them, O God: ‖ let them fall from their counsels: cast them out for the multitude of their iniquities, because they haue rebelled against thee.

11 And let all them that trust in thee, reioyce & triumph for euer, and couer thou them: and let them that loue thy Name, reioyce in thee.

12 For ‖ Lord wilt ‖ blesse the righteous, & with fauour wilt compasse him, as ‖ a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 When David by his sinnes had prouoked Gods wrath, & now felt not only his hand against him, but also conceiued the horrours of death euerlasting, he desireth forgiuenes, 6 Bewailing that if God tooke him away in his indignation, he should lacke occasion to praise him as he was wont to do, whiles he was among men. 9 Then suddenly feeling Gods mercie, he sharpely rebuketh his enemies, which reioyced in his affliction.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth vpon the eight *tune*. A Psalme of Dauid.

O Lord, ‖ rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath.

2 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lorde, for I am weak: O Lord heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lord howe long wilt thou delay?

4 Returne, O Lord: deliuer my soule: saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue, who shall praise thee?

6 I fainted in my mourning: I cause my bed euery night to swimme, *and* water my couch with my teares.

7 ‖ Mine eye is dimmed for despite, & sunke in because of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all ye workers of iniquitie: for ‖ Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receiue my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shalbe confounded and sore vexed: they shall be turned backe, *and* put to shame suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Being falsely accused by Chush one of Sauls kinsmen, he calleth to God to be his defender, 3 To whom he commendeth his innocencie, 9 First desiring that his conscience and not deceite him of any euill towardes Saul: 10 Next that it touched Gods glorie to award sentence against the wicked. 12 And so entring into the consideration of Gods mercies & promes, he waxeth bold, and threatneth the same enterprises of the enemies, 16 Threatning that it shall fall on their owne necke, that which they haue purposed for others.

¶ ‖ Shigaion of Dauid, which he sang vnto the Lord, concerning the ‖ wordes of * Chush the sonne of Iemini.

O Lord my God, in thee I put my trust: saue me from all ‖ persecute me, and deliuer me,

2 Lest he deuoure my soule like a lyon, and teare it in pieces, while there is none to helpe.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done this thing, if there be *any* wickednesse in mine hands,

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that had peace with me: (yea I haue deliuered him that vexed me without cause,)

5 *Then* let the enemie persecute my soule and take it: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, & lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift vp thy selfe against the rage of mine enemies, and awake for me *according* to the iudgement *that* thou hast appointed.

7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne on hie.

8 The Lord shall iudge the people: iudge ‖ me, O Lord, according to my righteousnesse, & according to mine innocencie, *that is* in me.

9 Oh, let the malice of the wicked come to an ende: but guide thou the iust: for the righteous God tryeth the hearts and reines.

10 My defence *is* in God, who preserueth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, and him that contemneth God, euery day.

12 Except he turne, he hath whet his sworde: he hath bent his bow, and made it readie.

13 He hath also prepared him deadly weapons: he will ordeine his arrowes for them that persecute *me*.

14 * Behold, he shall trauaile with wickednesse: for he hath conceiued mischiefe, but he shall bring foorth a lye.

15 He hath made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the pit *that* he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his owne head, & his cruelty shal fall vpo his owne pate.

17 I will praise the Lord according to his righteousnesse, and will sing praise to the Name of the Lord most High.

PSAL. VIII.

1 The Prophet considering the excellent liberalitie & fatherly prouidence of God towards man, who he made as it were a god ouer all his workes, doeth not only giue great thankes, but is astonished with the admiration of the same, as one nothing able to compasse such great mercies.

¶ To him that excelleth on ‖ Gittith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O Lord our Lorde, howe ‖ excellent is thy Name *in* all the world? which hast set thy glorie aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes, and sucklings hast thou ‖ ordeined strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest ‖ still the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I beholde thine heauens, *euen* the ‖ workes of thy fingers, the moone & the starres *which* thou hast ordeined,

4 What is man, *say I*, ‖ thou art mindfull of

‖ Or, kinde of tune.

‖ Or, accusation.

2. Sam. 16. 7.

‖ Or, cause them to vnite.

‖ Or, saue and free.

‖ Or, shall be found in them.

‖ Or, of instruments.

‖ Or, excellent.

‖ Or, glorie.

‖ Or, to make to cease.

‖ Or, enemie.

‖ Or, consider.

him? & the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him a little lower then God, and crowned him with glory & worship?
6 Thou hast made him to haue dominion in the workes of thine handes: thou haste put all things vnder his feete:
7 All sheepe and oxen: yea, and the beastes of the fielde:
8 The foules of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and* that which passeth through the paths of the seas.
9 O Lorde our Lorde, howe excellent is thy Name in all the world!

PSAL. IX.

1 After he had giuen thanks to God for the seuerie victories that he had sent him against his enemies, and also prooued by manifolde experience howe ready God was at hande in all his troubles: 13 *He being now likewise in danger of new enemies, desireth God to helpe him according to his wont,* 17 *And to destroy the malicious arrogancie of his aduersaries.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon ‖ Muth Labben, A Psalme of Dauid.

Or, kind of instrument, or vnto: or for the death of Labben or Goliath.

1 I Will praise the Lord with my whole heart: I will speake of all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad, and reioyce in thee: I will sing prayse to thy Name, O most high.
3 For that mine enemies are turned backe: they shall fall, and perish at thy presence.
4 For thou hast maintained my right & my cause: thou art set in thy throne, *and* iudgest right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen: thou hast destroyed the wicked: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.
6 O enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end, & thou hast destroyed the cities: their memoriall is perished with them.

Or, reigne as iudge.

7 But the Lord shall ‖ sit for euer: he hath prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 For he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse, *and* shall iudge the people with equitie.
9 The Lord also wilbe a refuge for the poore, a refuge in *due* time, *euen* in affliction.
10 And they that know thy Name, will trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not layled them that seeke thee.
11 Sing prayses to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion: shew the people his workes.
12 For whē he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth it, *and* forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.
13 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lorde: consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of the that hate me: thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew all thy praises within the gates of the daughter of Zion, *and* reioyce in thy saluation.
15 The heathen are sunken down in the pit, *that* they made: in the net that they hid, is their foote taken.
16 The Lord is knowen by executing iudgement: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. ‖ Higgaion. Selah.

Or, this is worthy to be noted.

17 The wicked shall turne into hell, *and* all nations that forget God.
18 For the poore [ha] not be alway forgotte: the hope of the afflicted shal not perish for euer.
19 Vp Lord: let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare, O Lorde, that the heathen may know that they are but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 He complaineth of the fraud, rapine, tyrannie, and all kinds of wrong, which worldly men vse, assigning the cause thereof, that wicked men, beeing as it were drunken with worldly prosperitie, and therefore setting apart all feare and reuerence towards God, thinke they may doe all things without controuling. 15 *Therefore he calleth vpon God to send some remedie against these desperate euils,* 16 *And at length comforteth himselfe with hope of deliuerance.*

WHy standest thou farre off, O Lord, *and* hidest thee in *due* time, *euen* in affliction?
2 The wicked with pride doth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the crafties that they haue imagined.
3 For the wicked hath made boast of his own hearts desire, and the couetous blesseth *himself*: he contemneth the Lord.
4 The wicked is so proud that he seeketh not *for God*: he thinketh alwaies, There is no God.
5 His waies alway prosper: thy iudgements are hie aboue his sight: therefore ‖ desieth he all his enemies,

Or, snuffeth at.

6 He sayeth in his heart, I shall ‖neuer be moued, nor be in danger.

Or, not be mooued, he was wont

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is mischiefe & iniquitie.
8 He lyeth in waite in the villages: in the secret places doeth he murther the innocent: his eyes are bent against the poore.

to cause he in euil.

9 He lieth in wayt secretly, *euen* as a lyon in his denne: he lieth in waite to spoile the poore: he doth spoile the poore, when he draweth him into his net.
10 He crowcheth & boweth: therefore heaps of the poore doe fall by his might.
11 He hath sayde in his heart, God hath forgotte, he hideth away his face, & wil neuer see.
12 Arise, O Lord God: lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.
13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? be faith in his heart, thou wilt not regard.
14 *Yet* thou hast seene it: for thou beholdest mischief and wrong, that thou maist take it into thine hands: the poore committeth himself vnto thee: *for* thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked and malicious: search his wickednesse, *and* thou shalt [illegible]one.
[illegible]he Lorde *is* King for euer and euer: the [illegible] then are destroied foorth of his land.
17 Lorde, thou hast heard the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart: thou bendest thine eare *to them*,
18 To iudge the fatherlesse and poore, that earthly man ‖ cause to feare no more.

Or, that no more

PSAL. XI.

1 This Psalme containeth two parts. In the first Dauid sheweth how hard assaults of temptations he sustained, & in how great anguish of mind he was, when Saul did persecute him. 4. *Then next he vnderstandeth that God sent him succour in his necessitie, declaring his iustice as well in gouerning the good, and the wicked men, as the whole world.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the Lord put I my truſt: how ſay ye then to my ſoule, Flee to your mountaine as a bird?
2 For lo, ỹ wicked bend their bow, & make ready their arrowes vpō the ſtring, ỹ they may ſecretly ſhoote at them, ỹ are vpright in heart.
3 For the foundations are caſt downe: what hath the righteous done?
4 The Lord is in his holy palace: the Lordes throne is in the heauen: his eyes will conſider: his eye lids will trie the children of men.
5 The Lord will trie the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth iniquitie, doth his ſoule hate.
6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire, and brimſtone, and ſtormie tempeſt: this is the portion of their cuppe.
7 For the righteous Lorde loueth righteouſneſs: his countenance doeth behold the iuſt.

PSAL. XII.

1 The Prophet lamenting the miſerable eſtate of the people, & the decay of all good order, deſireth God ſpeedilie to ſend ſuccor to his children. 7 Then comforting himſelfe & others with the aſſurance of Gods helpe, he commendeth the conſtant verity that God obſerueth in keeping his promiſes.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon the eight *tune*, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HElpe Lorde, for there is not a godly man left: for the faithfull are failed from among the children of men.
2 They ſpeake deceitfully euery one with his neighbour, flattering with their lips, *and* ſpeake with a double heart.
3 The Lord cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things:
4 Which haue ſaid, With our tongue wil we preuaile: our lippes are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?
5 Now for the oppreſſion of the needie, *and* for the ſighes of the poore, I will vp ſayeth the Lord, *and* will ſet at libertie him, *whom the wicked* hath ſnared.
6 The wordes of the Lorde *are* pure wordes as the ſiluer, tried in a fornace of earth, fined ſeuen ſolde.
7 Thou wilt keepe them, O Lord: thou wilt preſerue him from this generation for euer.
8 The wicked walke on euery ſide: whē they are exalted, *it is* a ſhame for the ſonnes of men.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid as it were ouercome with ſiondrie and new afflictions, flieth to God as his onelie refuge. 3 And ſo at the length being incouraged through Gods promiſes, he conceiueth moſt ſure confidence againſt the extreme horrours of death.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOw long wilt ỹ forget me, O Lord, for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
2 How long ſhall I take counſell within my ſelfe, *hauing* wearineſſe daily in mine heart? how long ſhall mine enemie be exalted aboue me?
3 Behold, *and* heare mee, O Lorde, my God: lighten mine eyes, that I ſleepe not in death:
4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him: *and* they that afflict mee, reioyce when I ſlide.
5 But I truſt in thy mercy: mine heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation: I wil ſing to the Lord, becauſe he hath deale louingly with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 He deſcribeth the peruerſe nature of men, which were ſo growen to licentiouſneſs, that God was brought to vtter contempt. 7 For the which thing although he was greatlie grieued, yet being perſwaded that God would ſend ſome preſent remedie, he comforteth himſelfe and others.

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe * ſoole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they haue corrupted and done an abominable worke, *there is* none that doth good. *Pſal. 53.*
2 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that would vnderſtand, and ſeeke God.
3 All are gone out of the way: they are al corrupt: there is none that doth good, no not one.
4 Do not all the workers of iniquitie know that they eate vp my people, *as* they eat bread? they call not vpon the Lord.
5 There they ſhalbe taken with feare, becauſe God is in the generation of the iuſt.
6 You haue made a mock at the counſell of the poore, becauſe the Lord *is* his truſt.
7 Oh giue ſaluation vnto Iſrael out of Zion: whē the Lord turneth ỹ captiuity of his people, then Iaakob ſhal reioyce, and Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

¶ *Note that of this 14. Pſalme, the 5. 6. and 7. verſes which are put into the common tranſlation, & may ſeeme to ſome to be left out in this, are not in the ſame Pſalme in the Ebrewe text, but are put in more fullie to expreſſe the maners of the wicked: and are gathered out of the 5. 140. and 10 Pſalmes, the 59. of the Prophet Iſaiah, and the 36 Pſalme, and are alleged by S. Paul, and placed together in the 3. to the Romanes.*

PSAL. XV.

1 This Pſalme teacheth on what condition God did chuſe the Iewes for his peculiar people, and wherefore he placed his Tēple among them, which was to the intent that they by liuing vprightlie, and godlie, might witneſſe that they were his ſpeciall and holie people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LOrde, who ſhall dwell in thy Tabernacle? who ſhall reſt in thine holy mountaine?
2 He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteouſnes, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.
3 He that ſlandereth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor receiueth a falſe report againſt his neighbour.
4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned, but he honoureth them that feare the Lord: he that ſweareth to his *owne* hinderance, and chaungeth not.
5 He that giueth not his money vnto vſurie, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doeth theſe things, ſhall neuer be mooued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid praieth to God for ſuccour, not for his works, but for his faiths ſake, 4 Proteſteth that he hateth all idolatrie, taking God only for his cōfort and felicitie. 8 Who ſuffereth his to lack nothing.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid. ‖ *Or a certaine tune.*

PReſerue me, O God: for in thee doe I truſt.
2 *O my ſoule,* thou haſt ſaid vnto the Lord, Thou art my Lorde: my well doing *extendeth* not to thee,
3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent: all my delite is in them.

4 The sorrowes of them that offer to another god, shalbe multiplied: their offrings of blood will I not offer, neither make *mention of Exo.23.13. their names with my lippes.

5 The Lord *is* the portion of mine inheritãce and of my cup: thou shalt maintaine my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a faire heritage.

7 I will praise the Lord, who hath giuen me counsel: my reines also teach me in the nights.

8 I haue set the Lord alwayes before me: for he is at my right hand: *therfore* I shal not slide.

9 Wherefore mine heart is glad, & my tõgue reioyceth: my flesh also docth rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leaue my soule in the graue: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* the fulnesse of ioy: *and* at thy right hand there *are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *Here he complaineth to God of the cruel pride and arrogancie of Saul, and the rest of his enemies, who thus raged without any cause giuen on his part.* 6 *Therefore he desireth God to reuenge his innocencie, and deliuer him.*

¶ The prayer of Dauid.

HEare the right, O Lord, consider my crie: hearken vnto my prayer of lips vnfained.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence, *and* let thine eyes behold equitie.

3 Thou hast proued & visited mine heart in ỹ night: ỹ hast tried me, & foundest nothing *for* I was purposed ỹ my mouth should not offend.

4 Concerning ỹ works of men, by the words of thy lips I kept me frõ ỹ paths of ỹ cruel mã.

5 Stay my steps in thy paths, that my feete doe not slide.

6 I haue called vpon thee: surely thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare to me, *and* hearken vnto my wordes.

7 Shewe thy marueilous mercies, *thou* that art the Sauiour of them that trust *in thee*, from such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadowe of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppresse me, *from* mine enemies, which compasse me round about for *my* soule.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat, *and* they haue spoken proudely with their mouth.

11 They haue compassed vs nowe in our steps: they haue set their eyes to bring downe to the ground:

12 Like as a lion that is greedie of praye, & as it were a lions whelpe lurking in secret places.

13 Vp Lord, disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule frõ the wicked ‖ vv thy sword,

14 From men by thine hand, O Lorde, from men ‖ of the worlde, who haue their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thine hid treasure: their children haue ynough, and leaue the rest of their substance for their children.

15 *But* I will behold thy face in righteousnes, & whẽ I awake, I shal be satisfied vv thine image

PSAL. XVIII.

1 *This Psalme is the first beginning of his gratulation, and thanksgiuing in the entring into his kingdome, wherein he extolleth and praiseth most highlie the marueilous mercies and grace of God, who hath thus preserued and defended him.* 32 *Also he setteth foorth the image of Christs kingdome, that the faithfull may be assured that Christ shall alwayes conquere and ouercome by the vnspeakeable power of his father, though all the whole world sh'ud striue there against.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruãt of the Lord, which spake vnto the Lord the words of this song (in the day that the Lord deliuered him frõ the hand of al his enemies, and from the hand of Saul) and said,

I Will loue thee deerely, O Lord, my strength.

2 * The Lord *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and he that deliuereth me, my God *and* my strength: in him will I trust, my shield, the horne also of my saluation *and* my refuge. 2.Sam. 22.2.

3 I will cal vpon ỹ Lord, which is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe frõ mine enemies.

4 The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods of wickednes made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorowes of the graue haue compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me. ‖ Or, cordes or cables.

6 *But* in my trouble did I call vpon the Lord, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my crie did come before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth trembled, and quaked: the foundations also of the mountaines mooued and shooke, because he was angrie.

8 Smoke wẽt out at his nostrels, & a cõsuming fire out of his mouth: coles were kindled therat.

9 He bowed the heauens also and came downe, and darkenesse *was* vnder his feete.

10 And he rode vpon Cherub, & did flie, and he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkenesse his secret place, *and* his pauilion round about him, *euen* darknesse of waters, *and* cloudes of the aire.

12 At the brightnesse of his presence his cloudes passed, hailestones and coles of fire.

13 The Lord also thũdred in ỹ heauen, & the Hyest gaue his voice, hailestones & coles of fire.

14 Thẽ he sent out his arrows, & scattred thẽ, and he increased lightnings, & destroyed them.

15 And the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered at thy rebuking, O Lord, at the blasting of the breath of thy nostrels.

16 He hath sent downe from aboue & taken me: he hath drawen me out of many waters.

17 He hath deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them which hate me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the Lord was my stay.

19 He brought me foorth also into a large place: he delinered me, because he fauoured me.

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the pureneſſe of mine handes he recompenſed me:

21 Because I kept the wayes of the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God.

22 For al his lawes *were* before me, and I did not cast away his commandements from me.

23 I was vpright also with him, and haue kept me from my wickednesse.

24 Therefore the Lord rewarded me according to my righteousnes, *and* according to the

‖ Or, which is thy sword.

‖ Or, whose belly thou hast too thing vnder red.

pureneſſe of mine hands in his ſight.

25 With the godly thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe godly: with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

27 Thus thou wilt ſaue the poore people, and wilt caſt downe the proud lookes.

28 Surely thou wilt light my candle: the Lord my God will lighten my darkenes.

29 For by thee I haue brokē through an hoſt, and by my God I haue leaped ouer a wall.

30 The way of God is vncorrupt: the worde of the Lord is tried *in the fire*: he is a ſhield to all that truſt in him.

31 For who is God beſide the Lorde? and who is mightie ſaue our God?

32 God girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way vpright.

33 He maketh my feete like Hindes *feete*, and ſetteth me vpon mine high places.

34 He teacheth mine hands to fight: ſo that a bow of ‖ braſſe is broken with mine armes. *Or, ſteele.*

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation, and thy right hand hath ſtaied me, & thy louing kindnes hath cauſed me to increaſe.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteppes vnder me, and mine heeles haue not ſlid.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and taken them, and haue not turned again till I had conſumed them.

38 I haue wounded them, that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength to battell: them, that roſe againſt me, thou haſt ſubdued vnder me.

40 And thou haſt giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy thē that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue *thē, euen* vnto the Lord, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then I did beat them ſmal as the duſt before the winde: I did tread them flat as the clay in the ſtreetes.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the contentions of the people: thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whō* I haue not known, ſhall ſerue me.

44 As ſoone as they heare, they ſhall obey me: the ſtrangers ſhalbe in ſubiection to me.

45 Strangers ſhall ſhrinke away, and feare in their priuie chambers.

46 Let the Lord liue, & bleſſed be my ſtrēgth, and the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 *It is* God that giueth me *power* to auenge me, and ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 O my deliuerer from mine enemies, euen thou haſt ſet me vp from them, that roſe againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the cruel man.

49 Therfore I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the nations, and will ſing vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerances giueth hee vnto his King, and ſheweth mercie to his annointed, *euen* to Dauid, and to his ſeede for euer.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *To the intent he might moue the faithfull to a deeper conſideration of Gods glorie, he ſetteth before their eyes the moſt exquiſite workemanſhip of the heauens with their proportion, and ornaments:* 8 *And afterwarde calleth them to the Lawe, wherein God hath reuealed himſelfe more familiarlie to his choſen people. The which peculiar grace by commending the Lawe hee ſetteth forth more at large.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe *ſ* heauens declare the glory of God, & the firmament ſheweth the worke of his hands. *Rom. 1. 20.*

2 Day vnto day vttereth the ſame, and night vnto night teacheth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone forth through al ſ earth, and their words into the endes of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſunne,

5 Which commeth forth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth like a mighty man to runne *his* race.

6 His going out *is* from the ende of the heauen, and his compaſſe *is* vnto the endes of the ſame, and none is hid from the heate thereof.

7 The Law of the Lord is perfite, conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimonie of the Lord is ſure, and giueth wiſdome vnto the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the Lord *are* right, and reioyce the heart: the commaundement of the Lord *is* pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lorde *is* cleane, and endureth for euer, the iudgements of the Lorde *are* trueth: they are righteous altogether,

10 And more to be deſired then golde, yea, then much fine golde: ſweeter alſo then hony and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them *is* thy ſeruant made circumſpect, *and* in keeping of them there *is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* faultes? cleanſe me from my ſecret *faultes*.

13 Keepe thy ſeruant alſo frō preſumptuous ſinnes: let them not reigne ouer me: ſo ſhal I be vpright, & made cleane from much wickednes.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of mine heart be acceptable in thy ſight, O Lord, my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *A prayer of the people vnto God, that it would pleaſe him to heare their King, and receiue his ſacrifice, which he offered before he went to battell againſt the Ammonites.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe Lord heare thee in ſ day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iaakob defend thee:

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuarie, and ſtrengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Let him remember all thine offerings, and turne thy burnt offerings into aſhes Selah.

4 *And* graunt thee *according* to thine heart, and fulfill all thy purpoſe.

5 *That* we may reioyce in thy ſaluation, and ſet vp the banner in the Name of our God, *when* the Lord ſhall performe all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord will helpe his anointed, *and* will heare him from his Sanctuarie, by the mightie helpe of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, & ſome in horſes: but we will remēber the Name of ſ Lord our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen, but we are riſen and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue Lord: let the King heare vs in the day

that we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 Dauid in the person of the people praiseth God for the victorie, attributing it to God, and not to the strength of man. Wherein the holy Ghost directeth the faithfull to Christ, who is the perfection of this kingdome.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe King shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lord: yea, howe greatly shall he reioyce in thy saluation!

2 Thou hast giue him his hearts desire, & hast not denied *him* the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou diddeſt prenent him with liberall bleſsings, *and* diddeſt ſet a crowne of pure gold vpon his head.

4 He asked liſe of thee, *and* thou gaueſt him a long liſe for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſaluation: dignitie and honour haſt thou layd vpon him.

6 For ỹ haſt ſet him *as* bleſsings for euer: thou haſt made him glad ỽ the ioy of thy cõtenãce.

7 Becauſe the King truſteth in the Lord & in the mercy of the moſt High, he ſhall not ſlide.

8 Thine hãd ſhal find out al thine enemies, & thy right hand ſhall find out thẽ that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them like a fierie ouen in time of thine anger: the Lord ſhal deſtroy them in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their fruite ſhalt thou deſtroie from the earth, and their ſeede from the children of men.

11 For they intended euill againſt thee, *and* imagined miſchiefe, *but* they ſhal not preuaile.

12 Therefore ſhalt thou put them apart, *and* the ſtrings of thy bowe ſhalt thou make readie againſt their faces.

13 Be thou exalted, O Lord, in thy ſtrength: ſo will we ſing and prayſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth, because hee was brought into such extremities, that he was past al hope, but after he had rehearsed the sorowes & griefs, wherewith he was vexed, 10 Hee recouereth him selfe from the bottomles pit of tentations & groweth in hope. And here vnder his owne person he setteth foorth the figure of Christ, whom he did foresee by the spirit of prophecie, that he should marueil vsly, and strangely be delieled, and abaſed, before his father should raiſe and exalt him againe.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon ‖ Aieleth Haſſhahar. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, the hinde of the morning, and this was the name of ſome common ſong.

MY God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me, and art ſo farre from mine health, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry by day, but thou heareſt not, and by night, but I haue no audience.

3 But thou art holy, and doeſt inhabite the praiſes of Iſrael.

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, & were delinered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and not a man: a ſhame of men, and the contempt of the people.

7 All they that ſee me, haue mee in derision: they make a mow, *and* nod the head, *ſaying*,

8 † He truſted in the Lorde, let him deliuer him: let him ſaue him ſeeing he loueth him.

† Heb. truſted vpon God. Matth. 27. 43

9 But thou didſt draw me out of the wombe: ỹ gaueſt me hope, *euen* at my mothers breaſtes.

10 I was caſt vpon thee, *euẽ* from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, becauſe trouble is neere: *for there is* none to helpe *me*.

12 Many young bulles haue compaſſed mee: mightie bulles of Baſhan haue cloſed me about.

13 They gape vpon me with their mouthes, *as* a ramping and roaring lyon.

14 I am like water powred out, and all my bones are out of ioynt: mine heart is like waxe: it is molten in the middes of my bowels.

15 My ſtrength is dryed vp like a potſheard, and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.

16 For dogges haue compaſſed mee, *and* the aſſembly of the wicked haue incloſed me: they pearced mine handes and my feete.

17 I may tell all my bones: *yet* they beholde, *and* looke vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and caſt lots vpon my veſture.

19 But bee not thou farre off, O Lorde, my ſtrength: haſten to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my ſoule from the ſword: my deſolate *ſoule* from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue me from the lyons mouth, & anſwere me *in ſauing me* frõ the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my bre- Heb. 2. 12.
thren: in the middes of the Congregation will I praiſe thee, *ſaying*,

23 Praiſe the Lord, ye that feare him: magnifie ye him, all the ſeede of Iaakob, and feare ye him all the ſeede of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed nor abhorred the affliction of ỹ poore: neither hath he hid his face frõ him, but when he called vnto him he heard.

25 My praiſe *ſhalbe* of thee in the great Congregation: my vowes will I perfourme before them that feare him.

26 The poore ſhall eate and be ſatisfied: they that ſeeke after the Lord, ſhall praiſe him: your heart ſhall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world ſhall remember *themſelues*, & turne to the Lord, and all the kinreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the Lords, and he ruleth among the nations.

29 All they that be fatte in the earth, ſhal eat and worſhip: all they that goe downe into the duſt, ſhall bow before him, euen he that cannot quicken his owne ſoule.

30 *Their* ſeede ſhall ſerue him: it ſhalbe counted vnto the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhal come, and ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe vnto a people that ſhalbe borne, becauſe he hath done it.

PSAL. XXIII.

1 Because the Prophet had prooued the great mercies of God at diuers times, and in sundry maners, hee gathereth a certen assurance, fully perswading himselfe that God will continue the very same goodnesse towards him for euer.

¶ A Pſalme of Danid.

THe Lord *is* my ‖ ſhepheard, I ſhall not want. ‖ Iſa. 40. 11. Ier. 23. 1. Ezech. 34. 23. Ioh. 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 25.

2 He maketh me to reſt in greene paſture, *and* leadeth me by the ſtill waters.

3 He reſtoreth my ſoule, *and* leadeth me in the paths of righteouſneſſe for his Names ſake.

4 Yea, though I should walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me: thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou doest prepare a table before me in the sight of mine aduersaries: thou doest anoint mine head with oyle, and my cuppe runneth ouer.

6 Doubtlesse kindnesse, & mercy shall follow me all the daies of my life, and I shall remaine a long season in the house of the Lord.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Albeit the Lord God hath made and gouerneth all the world, yet towards his chosen people his great goodnes doth most abundantly appeare, in that among them he will haue his dwelling place. Which though it was appointed onely vnto the children of Abrahame, yet onely they doe enioy rights into this Sanctuarie, which are the true worshippers of God, purged from the filthie filth of this world. 7 Finally he magnifieth Gods grace for the habitation of the Temple, to the ende he might stirre vp all the faithfull to the true seruice of God.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

Deu.10.14. 1 THe earth *is* the Lordes, and all that therein
1.Cor.10. 26. is: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the seas: and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascende into the mountaine of the Lord? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 *Euen he that hath* innocent hands, & a pure heart: which hath not lift vp his mind vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue a blessing from the Lorde, and righteousnes from the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them ¶ seeke him, of them that seeke thy face, *this is* Iaakob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, ye gates, and be yee lift vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the Lord strong and mightie, *euen* the Lord mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, ye gates, and lift vp *your selues*, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the Lorde of hostes, he is the King of glorie. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *The Prophet touched with the consideration of his sinnes, and also grieued with the cruel malice of his enemies, 6 Prayeth to God most feruently to haue his sinnes forgiue. 7 Especially such as he had committed in his youth. He beginneth euery verse according to ¶ Ebrue letters, two or three except.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O Lord, lift I vp my soule.

2 My God, I trust in thee: let me not be confounded: let not mine enemies reioyce ouer me.

Iai.28.16. 3 *So all that hope in thee, shall not be asha-*
Rom.10.11. *med: but* let them be confounded that transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O Lord, *and* teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me forth in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my saluation: in thee doe I trust all the day.

6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnes: for they haue bene of euer.

7 Remember not ¶ sinnes of my youth, nor my rebellions, *but* according to thy kindnes remember ¶ me, *euen* for thy goodnesse sake, O Lord.

8 Gracious and righteous *is* the Lorde: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 Them that be meek, will he guide in iudgement, and teach the humble his way.

10 All the paths of the Lorde *are* mercie and trueth vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O Lorde, be mercifull vnto mine iniquitie, for it is great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the Lorde? him will he teach the way *that* he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seede shall inherite the land.

14 The secret of the Lord *is reuealed* to them, that feare him: and his couenant to giue them vnderstanding.

15 Mine eyes are euer toward the Lord: for he will bring my feete out of the net.

16 Turne thy face vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: for I am desolate and poore.

17 The sorowes of my heart are enlarged: draw me out of my troubles.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my trauel, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Behold mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 Keep my soule and deliuer me: let me not be confounded, for I trust in thee.

21 Let *mine* vprightnesse and equity preserue me: for mine hope is in thee.

22 Deliuer Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

1 *Dauid oppressed with many iniuries, finding no helpe in the worlde, calleth for ayde from God: and assured of his integritie towarde Saul, desireth God to be his iudge, and to defende his innocencie. 6 Finally he maketh mention of his sacrifice, which he will offer for his deliuerance, and desireth to be in the companie of the faithfull in the Congregation of God, whence he was banished by Saul, promising integritie of life, and open prayses and thankesgiuing.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O Lord, for I haue walked in mine innocencie: my trust hath bene also in ¶ Lord: *therefore* shall I not slide.

2 Proue me, O Lord, and try me: examine my reines, and mine heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes *is* before mine eies: therefore haue I walked in thy trueth.

4 I haue not hanuted with vaine persons, neither kept company with the dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the assemblie of the euill, and haue not companied with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine handes in innocencie, O Lord, and compasse thine altar,

7 That I may declare w the voyce of thanksgiuing, and set foorth all thy wondrous works.

8 O Lord, I haue loued the habitatiō of thine house, & ¶ place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soule with the sinners, nor my life with the bloodie men:

10 In whose handes *is* wickednesse, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But I will walke in mine innocencie: redeeme me *therefore*, and be merciull vnto me.

12 My foote standeth in vprightnesse: I will praise thee, O Lord, in the Congregation.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid maketh this Psalme: beeing deliuered from great perile, as appeareth by the praises and thanke-geuing annexed: 6 Wherein we may see the constant faith of Dauid against the assaults of all his enemies. 7 And also the end wherefore he desireth to liue and to be deliuered, onely to worship God in his Congregation.

¶ *A Psalme* of Danid.

THe Lord *is* my light and my saluation, whom shall I feare? the Lord *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies, and my foes came vpon me to eat vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoste pitched against me, mine heart should not be afraid: though warre be raised against me, I will trust in this.

4 One thing haue I desired of the Lord, that I will I require, *euen* ℣ I may dwel in the house of the Lord all the daies of my life, to behold the beautie of the Lord, and to visite his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his Tabernacle: in ℣ secret *place* of his pauilion shall he hide me, *and* set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And nowe shall he lift vp mine head aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices of ioy: I will sing and praise the Lord.

7 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lorde, *when* I cry: haue mercy also vpon me and heare me.

8 *When thou saydest*, Seeke ye my face, mine heart answered vnto thee, O Lord, I will seeke thy face.

9 Hide not *therefore* thy face from me, nor cast thy seruant away in displeasure: thou hast bene my succour: leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 Though my father and my mother should forsake me, yet the Lord will gather me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and leade me in a right path, because of mine enemies.

12 Giue me not vnto the lust of mine aduersaries: for there are false witnesses rise vp against me, and such as speake cruelly.

13 *I should haue fainted*, except I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the Lord, in the land of the liuing.

14 Hope in the Lord: be strong, and he shall comfort thine heart, and trust in the Lord.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Being in great feare and heauinesse of heart to see God dishonoured by the wicked, he desireth to be rid of them. 4 And craueth for vengeance against them: and at length assureth himselfe, that God hath heard his praier: 9 Vnto whose tuition he commendeth all the faithfull.

¶ *Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O Lord, do I cry: O my strength, be not deafe toward me, least, if thou answere me not, I be like them that go down into ℣ pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my petitions, when I cry vnto thee, when I holde vpon mine handes toward thine holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away ℣ the wicked, & with ℣ workers of iniquitie: *who* speak friendly to their neighbours, when malice *is* in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deedes, & according to the wickednes of their inuentions: recompense them after the worke of their handes: render them their reward.

5 For they regard not the workes of ℣ Lord, nor the operation of his hands: *therefore* breake them downe, and build them not vp.

6 Praysed *be* the Lord, for he hath heard the voyce of my petitions.

7 The Lord *is* my strength & my shield: mine heart trusted in him, and I was helped: therfore mine heart shal reioyce, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The Lorde *is* their strength, and he is the strength of the deliuerances of his annointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: feede them also, and exalt them for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth the princes and rulers of the world (which for the most part thinke there is no God) 3 At the least to feare him for the thunders and tempests, for feare whereof all creatures tremble. 11 And though thereby God threateneth sinners, yet is he alwaies mercifull to his, and moueth them thereby to praise his Name.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the Lord ye sonnes of the mighty: giue vnto the Lord glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto ℣ Lord glory *due* vnto his Name: worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuarie.

3 The voyce of the Lord *is* vpon the waters: ℣ God of glory maketh it to thunder: the Lord *is* vpon the great waters.

4 The voice of the Lord *is* mighty: the voice of the Lord *is* glorious.

5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to leape, like a calfe: Lebanon *also* and Shirion like a yong vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the Lord diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the Lord maketh the wildernes to tremble: the Lord maketh the wilderne of Kadesh to tremble.

9 The voyce of the Lorde maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forests: *therefore* in his Temple doth euery man speak of *his* glory.

10 The Lord sitteth vpon the flood, and the Lord doeth remaine King for euer.

11 The Lord shal giue strength vnto his people: the Lord shall blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 When Dauid was deliuered from great dangers he rendred thanks to God, exhorting others to doe the like, & to learn by his example, that God is rather mercifull then seuere and rigorous towards his children, 7 And also that the fall from prosperitie to aduersitie is sudden. 8 This done, he returneth to praier, promising to praise God for euer.

¶ * A Psalme *or* song of the * dedication of the house of Dauid.

2. Sam. 5. 6. Dou. 30.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lord: for thou hast exalted mee, and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou hast restored me.

3 O Lord, thou hast brought vp my soule out of the graue: thou hast reuiued me from them that goe downe into the pit.

4 Sing praises vnto the Lord, ye his Saintes, and giue thankes before the remembrance of

his Holinesse.

Psal.145.8 5 * For *he endureth but* a while in his anger: Esa.54.7,8. *but* in his fauour *is* life: weeping may abide at Iam.4.17 euening, but ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperitie I saide, I shall neuer be moued.

7 *For* thou Lord of thy goodnesse hadst made my mountaine to stand strong: *but* thou diddest hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 *Then* I cried vnto thee, O Lord, and prayed to my Lord.

9 What profite *is there* in my blood, when I goe down to the pit? shall the dust giue thanks vnto thee? or shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy vpon me: Lord, be thou mine helper.

11 Thou hast turned my mourning into ioy: thou hast loosed my sack & girded me with gladnes.

12 Therefore shall *my* tongue praise thee and not cease: O Lord my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid deliuered from some great danger, first rehearseth what meditation he had by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes, his enemy being readie to take him.* 15 *Then he affirmeth that the fauour of God is alwaies ready to those that feare him.* 20 *Finally he exhorteth all the faithfull to trust in God, and to loue him, because he preserueth and strengtheneth them, as they may see by his example.*

¶ To him that excelleth, A Psalme of Dauid.

Psal.71.1. IN thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust: let me neuer be confounded: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to me: make haste to deliuer me: be vnto me a strong rocke, *and* an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou art my rock & my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake direct me & guide me.

4 Draw me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commend my spirite: *for* thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that giue themselues to deceitfull vanities: for I trust in the Lord.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast seene my trouble: thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities.

8 And thou hast not shut me vp in the hande of the enemie, *but* hast set my feete at large.

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord: for I am in trouble: mine eye, my soule and my bellie are consumed with griefe.

10 For my life is wasted with heauinesse, and my yeeres with mourning: my strength fayleth for my paine, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and a feare to mine acquaintance, who seeing mee in the streete, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten, as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the railing of great men: feare *was* on euery side, while they conspired together against me, *and* consulted to take my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times are in thine hande: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant, *and* saue me through thy mercie.

17 Let me not be confounded, O Lord: for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be put to confusion, *and* to silence in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be made dumme, which cruelly, proudly and spitefully speak against the righteous.

19 How great is thy goodnes, which thou hast laid vp for thē, that feare thee? & done to them, that trust in thee, *euen* before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou doest hide them † priuily in thy pre- †Heb. *in the* sence frō the pride of men: thou keepest thē se- *secret of* cretly in thy Tabernacle frō the strife of tongues. *thy face.*

21 Blessed *be* the Lord: for he hath shewed his marueilous kindnes toward me in a strōg citie.

22 Though I said in mine haste, I am cast out of thy sight, yet thou heardest the voyce of my prayer, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 Loue ye the Lord all his ¶ Saints: *for* the Lord preserueth the faithfull, and rewardeth abundantly the proud doer. ¶ *Or, ye that feete his mercies.*

24 All ye that trust in the Lord, be strong, and he shall establish your heart.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Dauid punished with grieuous sickenesse for his sinnes, counteth them blessed, to whome God doeth not impute their transgressions.* 5 *And after that he had confessed his sinnes and obteined pardon,* 6 *Hee exhorteth the wicked men to liue godly,* 11 *And the good to reioyce.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid to giue instruction.

BLessed *is he* whose wickednes is forgiuen, *and* whose sinne is couered.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquitie, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I held my tongue, my bones consumed, *or* when I roared all the day.

4 (For thine hand is heauie vpon me, day and night: *&* my moisture is turned into the drought of Sommer. Selah)

5 *Then* I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, neither hid I mine iniquity: *for* I thought, I will confesse against my selfe my wickednesse vnto the Lorde, and thou forgauest the punishment of my sinne. Selah.

6 Therefore shall euery one that is godly, make his prayer vnto thee in a time, when thou mayest be found: surely in the flood of great waters they shall not come neere him.

7 Thou art my secret place: thou preseruest me from trouble: thou compassest mee about with ioyfull deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way, that thou shalt goe, *and* I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not like an horse, *or* like a mule, *which* vnderstand not: whose mouths thou doest bind with bit and bridle, lest they come neere thee.

10 Many sorowes *shall come* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lorde, mercie shall compasse him.

11 Be glad yee righteous, and reioyce in the Lord, and be ioyfull all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 He exhorteth good men to praise God for that he hath not onlie created all things, & by his providence gouerneth the same, but also is faithfull in his promises, 10 He vnderstandeth mans heart, & scattereth the counsell of the wicked, 16 S. that no man can be preserued by any creature or mans strength: but they, that put their confidence in his mercie, shall be preserued from all aduersitie.

REioyce in the Lorde, O ye righteous: *for* it becommeth vpright men to be thankefull.

2 Praise the Lord with harpe: sing vnto him with viole *and* instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: sing cheerefully with a loud voice.

4 For the word of the Lord *is* righteous, and all his workes *are* faithfull.

5 Hee loueth righteousnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnes of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made, and all the hoste of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as vpon an heape, and laieth vp the depths in *his* treasures.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: let al them that dwell in the world, feare him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ‖ stood.

10 The Lorde breaketh the counsell of the heathen, *and* bringeth to nought the deuises of the people.

11 The counsell of ỹ Lord shal stād for euer, & ỹ thoughts of his heart throughout al ages.

12 Blessed *is* that nation, whose God is the Lord: *euen* the people, *that* he hath chosen for his inheritance.

13 The Lorde looketh downe from heauen, *and* beholdeth all the children of men.

14 From the habitation of his dwelling hee beholdeth all them that dwell in the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts euery one, *and* vnderstandeth all their workes.

16 The King is not saued by the multitude of an hoste, *neither* is the mightie man deliuered by great strength.

17 A horse is a vaine helpe, and shall not deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, ỹ eie of the Lord is vpō them that feare him, & vpon them that trust in his mercy,

19 To deliuer their soules from death, and to preserue them in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the Lorde: *for* he is our helpe and our shield.

21 Surely our heart shall reioyce in him, because we trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be vpon vs, as we trust in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 After Dauid had escaped Achish according as it is written in the 1. Sam. 21. 12. whom in this title he calleth Abimelech (which was a generall name to all the Kings of the Philistims) he prayseth God for his deliuerance, 3 Prouoking all others by his example to trust in God, to feare and serue him: 14 Who defendeth the godly with his Angels, 19 And vtterlie destroieth the wicked in their sinnes.

¶ *A Psalme of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before Abimelech, who droue him away, & he departed.*

I Will alway giue thankes vnto the Lord: his praise *shalbe* in my mouth continually.

2 My soule shall glory in the Lord: the humble shall heare it, and be glad.

3 Praise ye the Lord with me, and let vs magnifie his name together.

4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he deliuered me out of all my feare.

5 They shall looke vnto him, *and run to him:* and their faces shall not be ashamed, *saying,*

6 This poore man cryed, & the Lorde heard *him,* and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angell of the Lorde pitcheth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 Taste ye and see, how gratious the Lord is: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in him.

9 Feare the Lord, ye his Saintes: for nothing wanteth to them that feare him.

10 The lyons doe lacke and suffer hunger, but they, which seeke the Lord, shall want nothing that is good.

11 Come children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 * What man is he, that desireth life: and loueth *long* daies for to see good? 1. Pet. 3.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips that they speake no guile.

14 Eschewe euill and doe good: seeke peace and follow after it.

15 The eyes of the Lorde *are* vpon the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their crie.

16 *But* the face of the Lorde *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off their remembrance from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the Lorde heareth *them,* & deliuereth the out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is neere vnto them that are of a contrite heart, and will saue such as be afflicted in spirit.

19 Great *are* the troubles of the righteous, but the Lord deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth al his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 *But* malice shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall perish.

22 The Lord redeemeth the soules of his seruants: and none that trust in him shall perish.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 So long as Saul was enemie to Dauid, all that had any authoritie vnder him, to flatter their king (as is the course of the world) did also most cruelly persecute Dauid: against whom he praieth God to plead and to auenge his cause, 8 That they may be taken in their nets and snares, which they laied for him, that his innocencie may be declared, 27 And that the innocent, which taketh part with him, may reioice & praise the Name of the Lord, that thus deliuereth his seruants. 28 And so he promiseth to speake forth the iustice of the Lord, and to magnifie his Name all the daies of his life.

¶ *A Psalme of Dauid.*

PLeade thou my cause, O Lorde, with them that striue with me: fight thou against them, that fight against me.

2 Lay hand vpon the shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Bring out also the speare and stop *the way against*

against them, that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned back, & brought to confusion, that imagine mine hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the winde, and let the Angell of the Lord scatter them.

6 Let their way be darke and slipperie: and let the Angell of the Lord persecute them.

7 For without cause they haue hid the pit, and their net for me: without cause haue they digged a pit for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnwares, and let his net that he hath laied priuily, take him: let him fall into the same destructio.

9 Then my soule shalbe ioyfull in the Lorde: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him, that is too strong for him! yea, the poore & him that is in miserie, from him that spoileth him!

11 Cruell witnesses did rise vp: they asked of me things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to haue spoyled my soule.

13 Yet I, when they were sicke, I was clothed with a sacke: I humbled my soule with fasting: and my prayer was turned vpon my bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as to my friende, or as to my brother: I humbled my selfe, mourning as one that bewaileth his mother.

15 But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: the abiects assembled themselues, against me, and I knewe not: they tare me, and ceased not,

16 With the false skoffers at bankets, gnashing their teeth against me.

17 Lorde, how long wilt thou beholde this? deliuer my soule from their tumult, euen my desolate soule from the lyons.

18 So will I giue thee thankes in a great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies vniustlie reioyce ouer me, neither let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not as friends: but they imagine deceitfull wordes against the ‖ quiet of the lande.

21 And they gaped on me w their mouthes, saying, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene.

22 Thou hast seene it, O Lorde: keepe not silence: be not farre from me, O Lorde.

23 Arise and awake to my iudgement, euen to my cause, my God, and my Lorde.

24 Iudge me, O Lorde my God, according to thy righteousnes, & let the not reioice ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their heartes, O our soule reioyce: neither let them say, We haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be confounded & put to shame together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with confusion and shame, that lift vp themselues against me.

27 But let them bee ioyfull, and glad that loue my righteousnesse: yea, let them say alway, Let the Lorde be magnified, which loueth the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall vtter thy righteousnesse, and thy praise euery day.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The Prophet grieuously vexed by the wicked, doth complaine of their malicious wickednes. 6 Then he inueth to consider the vnspeakable goodnes of God towards all creatures. 9 But specially towards his children, that by the faith thereof he may be comforted & assured of his deliuerance by this ordinarie course of Gods worke. 13 Who in the end destroyeth the wicked and saueth the iust.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the Lord.

WIckednes saith to the wicked man, euen in mine heart, that there is no feare of GOD before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eies, whiles his iniquity is found worthy to be hated.

3 The wordes of his mouth are iniquitie and deceite: hee hath left off to vnderstand and to doe good.

4 He imagineth mischiefe vpon his bed: hee setteth himselfe vpon a way, that is not good, and doth not abhorre euill.

5 Thy mercy, O Lord, reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy faithfulnes vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteousnesse is like the ‖ mightie ‖ Hebr. the mountaines: thy iudgements are like a great mountaines deepe: thou, Lorde, doest saue man and beast. of God: for

7 How excellent is thy mercie, O God! therefore the children of men trust vnder the shadowe of thy wings. what excellent, is thus called

8 They shall be satisfied with the fatnesse of thine house, and thou shalt giue them drinke out of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the well of life, and in thy light shall we see light.

10 Extende thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse vnto them that are vpright in heart.

11 Let not ‖ the foote of pride come against me, & let not ‖ hand of the wicked men moue me.

12 There they are fallen that worke iniquity: they are cast downe, & shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

1 This Psalme containeth exhortation & consolation for the weake, that are grieued at the prosperitie of the wicked. & the affliction of the godly. 7 For how prosperous soeuer the wicked do liue for the time, he doth affirme their felicitie to be vaine and transitorie, because they are not in the fauour of God, but in the end they are destroied as his enemies. 11 And how miserable that the righteous seemeth to liue in the world, yet his end is peace, and he is in the fauour of God, he is deliuered from the wicked and preserued.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

FRet not thy selfe because of the wicked men, neither be enuious for the euill doers.

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like grasse, and shall wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust thou in the Lord and do good: dwell in the land, and thou shalt be fed assuredly.

4 And delite thy selfe in the Lord and he shal giue thee thine heartes desire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lorde, and trust in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnes as the light, & thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 Waite patiently vpon the Lorde and hope in him: fret not thy selfe for him that prosperneth

reth in his way: *nor* for the man that bringeth *his* enterprises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and leaue off wrath: fret not thy selfe also to doe euill.

9 For euil doers shalbe cut off, and they that waite vpō the Lord, they shal inherite the land.

10 Therefore yet a litle while, and the wicked shall not *appeare*, and thou shalt looke after his place, and he shall not *be found*.

Mat. 5.5. 11 But *meeke men shal possesse the earth, & shal haue their delite in ȳ multitude of peace.

12 The wicked practiseth against the iust, and gnasheth his teeth against him.

13 *But* the Lorde shall laugh him to scorne: for he seeth, that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen *their* sword, and haue bent their bow, to cast downe the poore and needie, *and* to slaye such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 *But* their sworde shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A small thing vnto the iust man is better, then great riches to the wicked *and* mightie.

17 For the armes of the wicked shalbe broken: but the Lord vpholdeth the iust men.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of vpright men, and their inheritance shalbe perpetuall.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perilous time, and in the dayes of famine they shall haue ynough.

20 But the wicked shall perish, & the enemies of the Lord shalbe cōsumed as ȳ fat of lambs: *euen* with the smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked boroweth and payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull, & giueth.

22 For such as be blessed *of God*, shal inherit ȳ land, & they that be cursed of him, shalbe cut off.

23 The pathes of man are directed by the Lord: for he loueth his way.

24 Though he fall, hee shall not be cast off: for the Lord putteth vnder his hand.

25 I haue bene yong, and am old: yet I sawe neuer the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging bread.

26 *But* he is euer mercifull and lendeth, and his seede *enioyeth* the blessing.

27 Flee from euill and doe good, and dwell for euer.

28 For ȳ Lord loueth iudgement, & forsaketh not his Saintes: they shalbe preserued for euermore: but the seed of the wicked shalbe cut off.

29 The righteous men shal inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous wil speake of wisdome, & his tongue will talke of iudgement.

31 *For* the Lawe of his God *is* in his heart, *and* his steps shall not slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 *But* the Lorde will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him, when he *is* iudged.

34 Waite thou on the Lorde, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee, that thou shalt inherite the land: when the wicked men shal perish, thou shalt see.

35 I haue seene the wicked strong, & spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe, he was gone, and I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the vpright man, and beholde the iust: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shalbe destroied together, & the end of the wicked shalbe cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous men *shalbe* of the Lorde: he *shalbe* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 For the Lord shal helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, & shall saue them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

1 David lying sicke of some grieuous disease, acknowleageth himselfe to be chastised of the Lorde for his sinnes, and therefore praieth God to turne away his wrath. 5 Hee vttereth the greatnes of his griefe by many wordes and circumstances, as wounded with the arrowes of Gods ire, forsaken of his friends, euill intreated of his enemies. 22 But in the end with firme confidence he commendeth his cause to God, and hopeth for speedie helpe at his hand.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid for remembrance.

O Lorde, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath.

2 For thine arrowes haue light vpon mee, and thine hand lyeth vpon me.

3 There *is* nothing sound in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is* there rest in my bones because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head, & as a waightie burden they are too heauie for me.

5 My woundes are putrified, and corrupt because of my foolishnes.

6 I am bowed, *and* crooked very sore: I goe mourning all the day. ‖Or, black, as one that is disfigured & consumed with sickenesse.

7 For my reynes are full of burning, & there *is* nothing sound in my flesh.

8 I am weakened and sore broken: I roare for the very griefe of mine heart.

9 Lord, ȳ *powre* my whole desire before thee, and my sighing is not hid from thee. †Ebr. runneth about, or, is toſsed to and fro meaning, that he was destitute of all help & counsell.

10 Mine heart † panteth: my strength faileth me, and the light of mine eyes, euen they are not mine owne.

11 My louers and my friends stand aside frō my plague, and my kinsemen stand a farre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, laye snares, & they ȳ goe about to do me euill, talke wicked things and imagine deceit continually.

13 But I as a deafe man heard not, and *am* as a dumme man, *which* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus am I as a man, that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For on thee, O Lorde, doe I waite: thou wilt heare *me*, my Lord, my God.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest they reioice ouer me, *for* when my foote slippeth, they extoll themselues against me.

17 Surely I am ready to halt, and my sorow *is* euer before me.

18 When I declare my paine, *and* am sorie for my sinne,

19 Then mine enemies are aliue & are mightie, & they that hate me wrongfully, are many.

20 They also, that reward euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow goodnes.

21 Forsake me not, O Lorde: bee not thou farre from me, my God.

22 Haste

22 Haste thee to helpe me, O my Lorde, my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *David witnesseth with what great griefe and bitternes of minde he was driuen to these outragious cõplaints of his infirmities.* 2 *For he confesseth that when he had determined silence, that he brast forth yet into wordes that he would not through the greatnes of his griefe.* 4 *Then he rehearseth certaine requestes which taste of the infirmitie of man.* 8 *And mixeth with them many prayers: but all doe shew a mind wonderfullie troubled, that it may plainelie appeare how he did striue mightilie against death and desperation.*

¶ To the excellent musicien Ieduthun.

A Psalme of Dauid.

I Thought, I will take heede to my waies, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe my mouth bridled, while the wicked is in my sight.

2 I was dumme and spake nothing: I kept silence *euen* from good, and my sorow was more stirred.

3 Mine heart was hot within me, *and* while I was musing, the fire kindled, *and* I spake with my tongue, *saying*,

4 Lord, let me know mine end, and the measure of my daies, what it is: let me know howe long I haue to liue.

5 Behold, thou hast made my daies as an hand breadth, and mine age as nothing in respect of thee: surely euery man *in his best* state, is altogether vanitie. Selah.

6 Doubtlesse man walketh in a shadow, and disquieteth himselfe in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and cannot tell who shall gather them.

7 And now Lorde, what waite I for? mine hope is euen in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions, and make me not a rebuke vnto the foolish.

9 I should haue bene dumme, and not haue opened my mouth, because thou didst it.

10 Take thy plague away from me: for I am consumed by the stroke of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest chastise man for iniquitie, ỹ as a moth makest his beautie to consume: surely euery mã *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my praier, O Lord, & hearken vnto my cry: keep not silence at my teares, for I am a straget w thee, & a sojourner as al my fathers.

13 Stay *thine anger* from me, that I may recouer my strength, before I goe hence and be not.

PSAL. XL.

1 *David deliuered from great danger doth magnifie & praise the grace of God for his deliuerance, and commendeth his prouidence toward all mankinde.* 5 *Then doth he promise to giue himselfe wholie to Gods seruice, and so declareth how God is truelie worshipped.* 14 *Afterwarde he sheweth thankes and praiseth God, and hauing complained of his enemies, with good courage he calleth for aide and succour.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and set my feete vpon the rocke, and ordeined my goings.

3 And he hath put in my mouth a new song of praise vnto our God: many shall see it and feare, and shall trust in the Lord.

4 Blessed *is* the man that maketh the Lorde his trust, and regardeth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 O Lord my God, thou hast made thy wonderfull workes so many, that none can count in order to thee thy thoughts toward vs: I would declare, and speake *of them*, but they are moe then I am able to expresse.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire: (*for* mine eares hast thou prepared) burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, loe, I come: *for* in the rolle of the booke it *is* written of me,

8 I desired to doe thy good wil, O my God: yea, thy law is within mine heart.

9 I haue declared *thy* righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I wil not refraine my lippes: O Lord, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnes, within mine heart, but I haue declared thy trueth and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy mercie and thy trueth from the great Congregation.

11 Withdrawe not thou thy tender mercie from me, O Lord: let thy mercy and thy truth alway preserue me.

12 For innumerable troubles haue compassed me: my sinnes haue taken such hold vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: *yea*, they are more in number then the haires of my head: therefore mine heart hath failed me.

13 Let it please thee, O Lord, to deliuer me: make haste, O Lord, to helpe me.

14 Let them be confounded & put to shame together, that seeke my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backwarde and put to rebuke, that desire mine hurt.

15 Let them be destroyed for a rewarde of their shame, which say vnto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all them that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: and let them, that loue thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praysed.

17 Though I be poore and needy, the Lorde thinketh on me: thou art mine helper and my deliuerer: my God, make no tarying.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *David being grieuously afflicted, prayeth them that pitie his case, & complaineth of the treason of his owne friends and familiars, as came to passe in Iudas, Iohn. 13.18. After he feeling the great mercies of God, ceaseth chastising him, and not suffering his enemies to triumph against him, 13 Giueth most heartie thankes vnto God.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* he ỹ iudgeth wisely of ỹ poore: the Lord shal deliuer him in ỹ time of trouble.

2 The Lord will keepe him, and preserue him aliue: he shalbe blessed vpon the earth, & thou wilt not deliuer him vnto ỹ wil of his enemies.

3 The Lord wil strengthe him vpon ỹ bed of sorow: ỹ hast turned all his bed in his sickenes.

4 *Therefore* I said, Lord haue mercy vpõ me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me, *saying*, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh lies, *but* his heart heapeth iniquitie wit in him, *and when* he commeth foorth, he telleth it.

7 All they that hate me, whisper together a-

gainst

gainst mee: *euen* against mee doe they imagine mine hurt.

8 A mischiefe is light vpon him, and he that lieth, shall no more rise.

9 Yea, my † familiar friend, whom I trusted, which did eate of my breade, hath lifted vp the heele against me.

10 Therefore, O Lord, haue mercie vpon me, and raise me vp: so I shall reward them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph against me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine iuttegrity, & dost set me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, worlde without end. So be it, euen so be it.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *The Prophet grieuously complaineth, that he was letted by his persecutors, the common sort of men, to be present in the Congregation of Gods people, protesting that although he was separated in bodie from them, yet his heart was thitherward affectioned.* 7 *And last of all he sheweth, that he was not so farre ouercome with those sorowes and thoughts, but that hee continually put his confidence in the Lord.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* to giue instruction, *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart braieth for the riuers of water, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, *euen* for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare *before* the presence of God?

3 My teares haue bene my meat day & night while thei daily say vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remembred these things, I powred out my very heart, because I had gone with the multitude, *and* led them into the house of God with the voyce of singing, *and* praise, *as a* multitude that keepeth a feast.

5 Why art thou cast downe, my soule, and vnquiet within me? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thanks for the helpe of his presence.

6 My God, my soule is cast down within me, because I remember thee from the land of Iorden and Harmonim, *and* from the mount Mizar.

7 *One* deepe calleth *another* deepe by the noise of thy water spouts: all thy waues and thy floods are gone ouer me.

8 The Lord will graunt his louing kindnesse in the day, and in the night shall I sing of him, *euen* a prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, *which is* my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning when the enemie oppresseth *me*?

10 My bones are cut asunder while mine enemies reproch me, saying daily vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thankes; *he is* my present helpe, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *He prayeth to be deliuered from them which conspire against him, that he might ioyfully praise God in his holy Congregation.*

IVdge me, O God, and defend my cause against the vnmercifull people: deliuer mee from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength: why hast thou put me away? why goe I so mourning, when the enemie oppresseth *me*?

3 Sende thy light and thy truth: let them leade me: let them bring me vnto thine holy Mountaine, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I go vnto the altar of God, *euen* vnto the God of my ioy *and* gladnes: and vpon the harpe will I giue thankes vnto thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, my soule? And why art thou disquieted within me? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thankes: *he is* my present helpe, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The faithfull remember the great mercie of God toward his people.* 9 *After, they complaine because they feele it no more.* 17 *Also they allege the couenant made with Abraham, for the keeping whereof they shewe what grieuous things they suffered.* 23 *Finallie they pray vnto God not to contemne their afflictions, seeing the same redoundeth to the contempt of his honour.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* to giue instruction, *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs the workes, *that* thou hast done in their dayes, in the old time:

2 *How* thou hast driuen out the heathen with thine hand, and planted them: *how* thou hast destroyed the people, and caused them to growe.

3 For they inherited not the lande by their owne sworde, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme and the light of thy countenance, Because thou didst fauour them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: send helpe vnto Iaakob.

5 Through thee haue we thrust back our aduersaries: by thy Name haue we troden downe them that rose vp against vs.

6 For I doe not trust in my bow, neither can my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our aduersaries, & hast put them to confusion that hate vs.

8 *Therefore* will we praise God continually, and will confesse thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But *now* thou art farre off, & puttest vs to confusion, & goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the aduersarie, and they, which hate vs, spoyle *for* themselues. *or, as the plunder.*

11 *Thou giuest vs as sheepe to be eaten, and doest scatter vs among the nations. Rom. 8.*

12 Thou sellest thy people without gaine, and doest not increase their price.

13 Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a iest and a laughing stock to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makest vs a prouerb among ỹ nations, & a nodding of the head among ỹ people.

15 My confusion *is* daily before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me,

16 For the voice of the slaunderer and rebuker, for the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs yet doe we not forget thee, neither deale we lasely concerning thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither our steps gone out of thy paths,

19 Albeit thou hast smitten vs downe into the

† *Ebr. the men of my peace.*

the place of ‖ dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, & holden vp our hands to a ſtrange god,

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 Surely for thy ſake are we ſlaine continually, & are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

23 Vp, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? awake, be not farre off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? *and* forgetteſt our miſerie and our affliction?

25 For our ſoule is beaten downe vnto the duſt: our bellie cleaueth vnto the ground.

26 Riſe vp for our ſuccour, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The maieſtie of Salomon, his honour, ſtrength, beautie, riches and power are praiſed, and alſo his mariage with the Egyptian being an heathen woman is diſſuaded.* 10 *If that ſhe can renounce her people, and the loue of her countrey, and giue her ſelfe wholy to her husband. Vnder the which figure the wonderfull maieſtie and increaſe of the kingdome of Chriſt and the Church his ſpouſe now taken of the Gentiles is deſcribed.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Shoſhannim, a ſong of loue to giue inſtruction, *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

MIne heart will vtter foorth a good matter: I will intreat *it* my workes of the King: my tongue *is as* the pen of a ſwift writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred in thy lips, becauſe God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Girde thy ſworde vpon *thy* thigh, O moſt mightie, *to wit*, thy worſhip and thy glorie,

4 And proſper ẏ thy glory: ride vpō ẏ word of trueth & of meekeneſſe, & of righteouſnes: ſo thy right hād ſhal teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharpe *to pearce* the heart of the Kings enemies: *therefore* the people ſhall fall vnder thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a ſcepter of righteouſneſſe.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſnes, & hateſt wickednes, becauſe God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with ẏ oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe & aloes, *and* caſia, *when thou commeſt* out of the yuorie palaces, where they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thine honourable *wiues*: vpon thy right hand did ſtande the Queene in a veſture of golde of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and conſider, and incline thine eare: forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhal ẏ King haue pleaſure in thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, & reuerence thou him.

12 And the daughter of ‖ Tyrus *with* the rich of the people, ſhall do homage before thy face with preſents.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of broydered golde.

14 She ſhalbe brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: ẏ virgins *that follow* after her, & her cōpanios ſhalbe brought vnto thee.

15 With ioy and gladneſſe ſhall they be brought, *and* ſhall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhal thy childre be: ẏ ſhalt make them Princes thorow all ẏ earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred through all generations: therefore ſhall ẏ people giue thankes vnto thee world without end.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *A ſong of triumph or thankeſgiuing for the deliuerance of Jeruſalem after Sennacherib with his armie was driuen away, or ſome other like ſudden & marueilous deliuerance by the mightie hād of God.* 8 *Whereby the Prophet commending this great benefite, doeth exhort the faithfull to giue themſelues wholy into the hand of God, doubting nothing but that vnder his protection they ſhall be ſafe againſt all the aſſaults of their enemies, becauſe this is his deſire to alwaye the rage of the wicked, when they are moſt buſie againſt the iuſt.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Alamoth, a ſong *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

GOd is our ‖ hope and ſtrength, *and* helpe in troubles, readie to be found. ‖ *Or, protection.*

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be mooued, and though the mountaines fall into the middes of the ſea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof rage *and* be troubled, *and* the mountaines ſhake at the ſurges of the ſame. Selah.

4 *Yet there is* a Riuer, whoſe ſtreames ſhall make glad the citie of God: *euen* the Sanctuarie of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the middes of it: *therefore* ſhal it not be mooued: God ſhall helpe it very early.

6 *When* the nations raged, *and* the kingdomes were mooued, *God* ‖ thundred, *and* the earth melted. ‖ *Eh. gaue his voyce.*

7 The Lord of hoſtes *is* with vs: the God of Iaakob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, & behold the workes of the Lord, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto ẏ ends of the world: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpeare, *and* burneth the chariots with fire.

10 Be ſtill and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, *and* I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of Hoſtes *is* with vs: the God of Iaakob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth all people to the worſhip of the true and euerliuing God, commending the mercie of God toward the poſteritie of Iaakob:* 9 *And after prophecieth of the kingdome of Chriſt in this time of the Goſpell.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

ALl people clappe your handes: ſing loude vnto God with a ioyfull voyce.

2 For the Lord *is* High, *and* terrible: a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He hath ſubdued the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feete.

4 He hath choſen our inheritāce for vs: *euen* the glorie of Iaakob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with triumph, *euen* the Lord, with the ſound of the trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: ſing

praises *euery one* that hath vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon his holy throne.

9 The princes of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for the shieldes of the world *belong* to God: he is greatly to be exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

1 A notable deliuerance of Ierusal̃ vpon the hand of many Kings is mentioned, for the which thankes are giuen to God, and the state of that citie is praised, that hath God so presently at all times ready to defend them. The Psalme seemeth to be made in the time of Ahaz, Iehoshaphat, Asa, or Ezechiah: for in their times chiefely was the citie by forren princes assaulted.

¶ A song *or* Psalme *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the Lord, and greatly to be praised, in the citie of our God, *euen* vpon his holy Mountaine.

2 Mount Zion, *lying* Northward, *is* faire in situation: *it is* the ioy of the whole earth, *and* the Citie of the great King.

3 In the palaces thereof God is knowen for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were gathered, *and* went together.

5 When they sawe it, they marueiled: they were astonied, *and* suddenly driuen backe.

6 Feare came there vpon them, *and* sorowe as vpon a woman in trauaile.

7 *As* with an East winde thou breakest the ships of Tarshish, *so were they destroyed.*

8 As we haue heard, *so* haue we seene in the Citie of the Lord of hostes, in the Citie of our God, God will stablish it for euer. Selah.

9 We waite for thy louing kindnes, O God, in the middes of thy Temple.

10 O God, according vnto thy Name, so is thy praise vnto the worldes ende: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Zion reioyce, *and* the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Compasse about Zion, and goe round about it, *and* tell the towres thereof.

13 Marke well the wall thereof: behold her towres, that ye may tell your posteritie.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he shalbe our guide vnto the death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 The holy Ghost calleth all men to the consideration of mans life, 7 Shewing them not to be most blessed, that are most wealthie, and therefore not to be feared: but contrariwise he listeth vp our mindes to consider howe all things are ruled by Gods prouidence: 14 Who as he iudgeth these worldly misers to euerlasting torments, 15 So doeth he preserue his, and will reward them in the day of the resurrection, 2. Thess. 1. 6.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all ye people: giue eare all ye that dwell in the world,

2 Aswell lowe as hie, both rich and poore.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome, and the meditation of mine heart *is* of knowledge.

4 I will incline mine eare to a parable, *and* vtter my graue matter vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the euill dayes, *when* iniquitie shall compasse me about, *as at* mine heeles?

6 They trust in their goods, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches.

7 Yet a man can by no meanes redeeme *his* brother: he can not giue his ransome to God,

8 (So precious is the redemption of their soules, and the continuance for euer)

9 That he may liue still for euer, *and* not see the grane.

10 For he seeth that wise men die, *and* also that the ignorant and foolish perish, and leaue their riches for others.

11 *Yet* they thinke, their houses, *and* their habitations *shall continue* for euer, *euen* from generation to generation, and call their landes by their names,

12 But man shall not continue in honour: he is like the beastes *that* die.

13 This their way *vttereth* their foolishnes: *yet* their posteritie delite in their talke. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they lie in graue: death deuoureth them, and the righteous shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning: for their beautie shall consume, *which they shall goe* from their house to graue.

15 But God shall deliuer my soule from the power of ‖ graue: for he wil receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, *and* when the glorie of his house is increased.

17 ¶ For he shal take nothing away when he dieth: neither shal his pompe descend after him.

18 For while he liued, † he reioyced himselfe: and men will praise thee, when thou makest much of thy selfe.

19 ‖ He shal enter into the generation of his fathers, *and* they shall not liue for euer.

20 Man *is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not: he is like to beastes *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 Because the Church is alwaye ful of hypocrites, 8 Which do imagine that God will be worshipped with outward ceremonies onely, without the heart: and especially the Iewes were of this opinion, because of their figures & ceremonies of the Lawe, thinking that their sacrifices were sufficient. 21 Therefore the Prophet doeth reproue this grosse errour, and pronounceth the Name of God to be blasphemed, where holinesse is set in ceremonies. 23 For he declareth the worship of God to be spirituall, whereof are two principall partes, inuocation, and thanke-giuing.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

THe God of gods *euen* the Lord hath spoken and called the earth from the rising vp of the sunne vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion, *which is* the perfection of beautie, hath God shined.

3 Our God shall come and shal not keepe silence: a fire shal deuoure before him, & a mightie tempest shalbe mooued round about him.

4 He shall call the heauen aboue, & the earth to iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saintes together vnto me, those that make a couenant with me with sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God is iudge him selfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake:

‖ *Or, Iehouah that their name may be famous in earth.*

‖ *Or, because he hath redeemed,* Iob. 27. 19. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

† *Or, he blessed his soule.*

‖ *Or, his soule.*

heare, O Israel, and I will testifie vnto thee: for I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reproone thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offrings, that haue not bene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thine house, nor goates out of thy folds.

10 For all the beastes of the forest are mine, and the beastes on a thousand mountaines.

11 I know all the foules on the mountaines: and the wilde beastes of the field are mine.

12 If I be hungrie, I will not tell thee: for the world is mine, and all that therein is.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles? or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God praise, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High,

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble: so will I deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked said God, What hast thou to doe to declare mine ordinances, that thou shouldest take my couenāt in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hatest to be reformed, and hast cast my wordes behind thee?

18 For when thou seest a thiefe, thou runnest with him, & thou art partaker w̄ the adulterers.

19 Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and with thy tongue thou forgest deceit.

20 Thou sittest, and speakest against thy brother, and slanderest thy mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue: therefore thou thoughtest that I was like thee: but I will reproone thee, and set them in order before thee.

22 Oh, consider this, ye that forget God, least I teare you in pieces, and there be none that can deliuer you.

23 He that offereth praise, shall glorifie me: and to him, that disposeth his way aright, will I shewe the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 When Dauid was rebuked by the Prophet Nathan for his great offences, he did not onely acknowledge the same: God with protestation of his naturall corruption and iniquitie, but also left a memoriall thereof to his posteritie. 7 Therefore first he desireth God to forgiue his sinnes, 10 And to renue in him his holy Spirit, 13 With promise that he will not be vnmindfull of those great graces. 18 Finally, fearing least God would punish the whole Church for his fault, he requireth that he would rather increase his graces towards the same.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid, when the Prophet Nathan came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAue mercie vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according to the multitude of thy compasions put away mine iniquities.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I knowe mine iniquities, and my sinne is euer before me.

4 Against thee, against thee onely haue I sinned, & done euill in thy sight, ỹ thou mayest be iust when ỹ speakest, & pure whē thou iudgest.

5 Beholde, I was borne in iniquitie, and in sinne hath my mother conceiued me.

6 Beholde, thou louest trueth in the inwarde affections: therefore hast thou taught mee wisdome in the secret of mine heart.

7 Purge mee with * hyssope, and I shall be cleane: wash me, and I shalbe whiter then snow. *Leu. 14.6.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnes, that the bones which thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and put away all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God, and renue a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore to me the ioy of thy saluation, and stablish me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then shall I teach thy waies vnto the wicked, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood, O God, which art the God of my saluation, and my tongue shall sing ioyfully of thy righteousnesse.

15 Open thou my lippes, O Lorde, and my mouth shall shew foorth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, though I would giue it: ỹ deliteſt not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a contrite spirit: a contrite and a broken heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Bee fauourable vnto Zion for thy good pleasure: build the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou accept the sacrifices of righteousnes, even the burnt offring & oblations: then shall they offer calues vpon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid describeth the arrogant tyrannie of his aduersarie Doeg, who by false surmises caused Ahimelech with the rest of the Priests to be slaine. 5 Dauid prophecieth his destruction. 6 And incourageth the faithfull to put their confidence in God, whose iudgements are most sharp against his aduersaries. 9 And finally he rendreth thankes to God for his deliuerance. In this Psalme is lively set foorth the kingdome of Antichrist.

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme of Dauid, a* giue instruction. When Doeg the Edomite came and shewed Saul, and said to him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in thy wickednesse, O man of power? the louing kindnesse of God endureth daylie.

2 Thy tongue imagineth mischiefe, & is like a sharpe rasor, that cutteth deceitfully.

3 Thou doest loue euill more then good, and lies, more then to speake the † trueth. Selah. †Or, righteousnesse.

4 Thou louest all words that may destroy, O deceitfull tongue.

5 So shall God destroy thee for euer: he shall take thee & pluck thee out of thy tabernacle, & roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see it, and feare, and shall laugh at him, saying,

7 Behold the man that tooke not God for his strength, but trusted vnto the multitude of his riches, and put his strength ‖ in his malice. ‖Or, in his substance.

8 But I shal be like a greene olive tree in the house of God: for I trusted in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will alway praise thee, for that thou hast done this, and I will ‖ hope in thy Name, be cause it is good before thy Saints. ‖Or, wait vpon thy grace and promes.

PSAL. LIII.

1 He describeth the crooked nature, 4 The cruelty, 5 And punishment of the wicked, when they looke not for it, 6 And desireth the deliverance of the godly, that they may rejoyce together.

¶ To him that excelleth on Mahalath. *A Psalme* of Dauid to giue instruction.

THe foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. they haue corrupted & done abominable wickednes: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke God.

Rom. 3. 10 3 * Euery one is gone backe: they are altogether corrupt: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Doe not the workers of iniquitie knowe that they eate vp my people *as* they eat bread? they call not vpon God.

5 There they were afraid for feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that besieged thee: thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath cast them off.

6 Oh, giue saluation vnto Israel out of Zion: when God turneth the captiuitie of his people, *then* Iaakob shall reioyce, & Israel shalbe glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid brought into great danger by the reason of the Ziphims, 5 Calleth vpon the Name of God to destroy his enemies, 6 Promising sacrifice and free offerings for so great deliverance.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. *A Psalme* of Dauid to giue instruction. When

1. Sam. 23. 19. the Ziphims came and said vnto Saul, * Is not Dauid hid among vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and by thy power iudge me.

2 O God, heare my prayer; hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, and tyrants seeke my soule: they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto mine enemies: oh, ent them off in thy trueth.

6 *Then* I will sacrifice freely vnto thee: I will praise thy Name, O Lord, because it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, and mine eye hath seene *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid being in great heauinesse and distresse, complaineth of the crueltie of Saul, 13 And of the falshoode of his familiar acquaintance, 17 Uttering most ardent affections to mooue the Lord to pitie him. 22 After, being assured of deliverance, he giueth foorth the grace of God, as though he had already obtained his request.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. *A Psalme* of Dauid to giue instruction.

HEare my prayer, O God, and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Hearken vnto me, and answere me: I mourne in my prayer, and make a noyse,

3 For the voice of ỹ enemie, *and* for ỹ vexation of the wicked, because they haue brought iniquitie vpon me, and furiously hate me.

4 Mine heart trembleth within me, and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Feare and trembling are come vpon me, and an horrible feare hath couered me.

6 And I said, Oh, that I had wings like a doue: then would I flee away, and rest.

7 Behold, I would take my flight farre off, *and* lodge in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 He would make haste for my deliverance from the stormie winde and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, & deuide their tongues: for I haue seene crueltie and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they go about it vpon the walles thereof: both iniquitie and mischiefe *are* in the middes of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in the middes thereof: deceite and guile depart not from her streetes.

12 Surely mine enemie did not diffame me: for I could haue borne it: neither did mine aduersarie exalt himselfe against me: for I would haue hid me from him.

13 *But it was* thou, O man, euen my companion, my guide, and my familiar:

14 Which delited in consulting together, & went into the house of God as companions.

15 Let death sease vpon them: let them goe downe quicke into the graue: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *euen* in the middes of them.

16 *But* I will call vnto God, and the Lord will saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, & make a noise, & he wil heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell, *that was* against me: for many were with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that reigneth of old. Selah. because they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He layed his hand vpon such as be at peace with him, *and* he brake his conenant.

21 *The wordes* of his mouth were softer then butter, yet warre *was* in his heart: his wordes were more gentle then oyle, yet they were swordes.

22 Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: he will not suffer the righteous to fall for euer. ‖ Or gift or act, which thou wouldest this God should giue thee.

23 And thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of corruption: the bloodie and deceitfull men shall not liue halfe their dayes: but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid being brought to Achish the King of Gath, 1. Sam. 21. 12. complaineth of his enemies, demaideth succour, 3 Putteth his trust in God, and in his promises, 12 And promiseth to performe his vowes, which he had taken vpon him, whereof this was the effect, to praise God in his Church.

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam, concerning the dumme doue In a farre countrey, when the Philistims tooke him in Gath.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighteth continually *and* vexeth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me vp: for many fight against me, O thou most High.

3 When I was afraid, I trusted in thee.

4 I will reioyce in God, *because* of his worde, I trust in God, *and* will not feare what flesh can

doe vnto me.
5 Mine owne wordes grieue *me* daily: all their thoughtes *are* against me to doe me hurt.
6 They gather together, & keepe themselues close: they marke my steps, because they waite for my soule.
7 They *thinke* they shall escape by iniquitie: O God, cast *these* people downe in *thine* anger.
8 Thou hast counted my wandrings: put my teares into thy bottel: are they not in thy register?
9 When I crie, the mine enemies shal turne backe: this I know, for God *is* with me.
10 I wil reioyce in God *because of his* word: in the Lord will I reioyce *because of his* word.
11 In God doe I trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.
12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.
13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, and also my feet from falling, that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *Dauid being in the desert of Ziph, where the inhabitants did betray him, and at length in the same cane with Saul,* 2 *Calleth most earnestly vnto God with full confidence, that he will performe his promes, and take his cause in hand:* 5 *Also that he will shew his glorie in the heauens and the earth against his cruel enemies.* 9 *Therefore doth he render laud and praise.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam. * When he fled from Saul in the cane.

1.Sam. 24.

HAue mercie vpon me, O God, haue mercie vpon me: for my soule trusteth in thee, and in the shadowe of thy wings will I [or, dwell safely.] trust, till *these* afflictions ouerpasse.
2 I wil call vnto the most High God, *euen* to ℣ God, that performeth *his promes* toward me.
3 He will send from heauen, & saue me from the reproofe of him that would swallowe me. Selah. God will send his mercie, and his trueth.
4 My soule *is* amõg lions: I lie *among* ℣ children of men, ℣ are set on fire: whose teeth *are* speares & arrowes, & their tõgue a sharpe sword.
5 Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauen, *and* let thy glorie *be* vpon all the earth.
6 They haue laid a net for my steppes: my soule is presed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, & are fallen into ℣ midst of it. Selah.
7 Mine heart is prepared, O God, mine heart is prepared: I will sing and giue praise.
8 Awake my tongue, awake viole and harpe: I will awake earely.
9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, & I will sing vnto thee among the nations.
10 For thy mercie is great vnto the heauens, *and* thy trueth vnto the cloudes.
11 Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauens, *and* let thy glorie *be* vpon all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *He describeth the malice of his enemies, the flatterers of Saul, who both secretly and openly seeke his destruction, from whome he appealeth to Gods iudgement.* 10 *Shewing that the iust shall reioyce, when they see the punishment of the wicked to the glorie of God.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam.

IS it true? O Congregation, speake ye iustly? O sonnes of men, iudge ye vprightly?
2 Yea, rather ye imagine mischiefe in *your* heart: your hãds execute crueltie vpon ℣ earth.
3 The wicked are strangers frõ the wombe: *euen* frõ ℣ bellie haue they erred, & speake lyes.
4 Their poisõn is euen like ℣ poison of a serpent: like ℣ deafe adder *that* stoppeth his eare,
5 Which heareth not ℣ voice of the inchanter, though he be most expert in charming.
6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouthes: breake the iawes of the yong lions, O Lord.
7 Let them melt like the waters, let them passe away: when he shooteth his arrowes, *let them be* as broken.
8 Let him consume like a snaile that melteth, *and like* the vntimely fruite of a woman, *that* hath not seene the sunne.
9 As rawe flesh before your pots feele *the fire* of thornes: *so* let him carie them away as with a whirlewinde in *his* wrath.
10 The righteous shal reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked.
11 And men shall say, Verely there is fruite for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *Dauid being in great danger of Saul, who sent to slay him in his bed, prayeth vnto God:* 3 *Declareth his innocencie and their furie,* 5 *Desiring God to destroy all those that sinne of malicious wickednesse.* 11 *Whome though he keepe aliue for a time to exercise his people, yet in the ende he will consume them in his wrath,* 13 *That he may be knowen to be the God of Iaakob to the ende of the worlde. For this he singeth praises to God, assured of his mercies.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam. * Whe Saul sent and they did watch the house to kill him. 1.Sam. 19.11.

O My God, deliuer me frõ mine enemies: defend me from them that rise vp against me.
2 Deliuer me from the wicked doers, and saue me from the bloodie men.
3 For loe, they haue laid waite for my soule: the mightie men are gathered against me, not for mine offence, nor for my sinne, O Lord.
4 They runne and prepare them selues without a fault *on my part:* arise *therefore* to assist me, and behold.
5 Euen thou, O Lord God of hosts, O God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen, & be not merciful vnto all ℣ trãsgresse maliciously. Selah.
6 They goe to and fro in the euening: they barke like dogges and goe about the citie.
7 Behold, they brag in their talke. & swordes *are* in their lips: for, Who, *say they*, doeth heare?
8 But thou, O Lord, shalt haue them in derision, *and* thou shalt laugh at all the heathen.
9 He is strong: *but* I will waite vpon thee: for God is my defence.
10 My mercifull God will preuent me: God will let me see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, least my people forget it: *but* scatter them abroad by thy power, and put them downe, O Lord our shield,
12 *For* ℣ sinne of their mouth, & the words of their lips: & let the be taken in their pride,

gues for their periurie & lyes, *that* they speake.

13 Consume *thē* in thy wrath: consume *them* that they be no more: and let them know that God ruleth in Iaakob, *euen* vnto the endes of the world. Selah.

14 And in the euening they shall goe to and fro, & barke like dogs, and goe about the citie.

15 They shall ronne here and there for meat: *and* surely they shall not be satisfied, though they tarie all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power, & will praise thy mercy in ¶ morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, *and* my mercifull God.

PSAL. LX.

Dauid being now King ouer Iudah, and hauing had many victories, sheweth by euident signes, that God elected him King, assuring the people that God will prosper them, if they approue the same. 11 After he prayeth vnto God to finish that that he hath begun.

¶ To him ¶ excelleth vpon Shushan Eduth, or Michtā. *A Psalme* of Dauid to teach. * When he fought against Aram Naharaim, and against ‖ Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned and slewe twelue thousand Edomites in the salt valley.

2. Sam. 8. 1. and 10. 1. 1. chron. 18. 3.

‖ Or, Syria, called Mesopotamia.

O God, thou hast cast vs out, ¶ hast scattered vs, ¶ hast bene angry, turne againe vnto vs.

2 Thou hast made the land to tremble, and hast made it to gape: heale the breaches thereof, for it is shaken.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauy things: thou hast made vs to drink ¶ wine of giddines.

4 *But now* thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee, that it may be displayed because of *thy* troeth. Selah.

5 That they beloued may be deliuered, helpe with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse: *therefore* I will reioyce: I shal deuide Sechem, and measure the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *shall be* mine, and Manasseh *shall be* mine: Ephraim also *shalbe* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my lawgiuer.

8 Moab *shalbe* my wash pot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Palestina shewe thy selfe ioyfull for me.

9 Who will leade me into the strong citie? who will bring me vnto Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off and diddest not goe forth, O God, with our armies?

11 Giue vs helpe against trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he shall treade downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *Whether that he were in danger of the Ammonites, or being mocked of Absalom, here he crieth to be heard & deliuered. 7 And confirmeth in his kingdome. 8 He promiseth perpetuall praises.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the endes of the earth will I crie vnto thee: when mine heart is oppreſt, bring me vpon the rocke that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene my hope, *and* a strong towre against the enemie.

4 I will dwel in thy tabernacle for euer, & my trust shalbe vnder ¶ couering of thy wings. Selah.

5 For ¶, O God, hast heard my desires: ¶ hast giuen an heritage vnto those ¶ feare thy Name.

6 Thou shalt giue the King a long life: his yeeres *shalbe* as many ages.

7 He shal dwel before God for euer: prepare mercy & faithfulnes *that* they may preserue him.

8 So will I alway sing praise vnto thy Name in performing daily my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

This Psalme partly conteineth meditations, whereby Dauid encourageth himselfe to trust in God against the assaults of temptations. And because our mindes are easily drawen from God by the allurements of the world, he sharply reproueth this vanity, to the ende he might cleaue fast to the Lord.

¶ To the excellent *Musician*. * Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

1. Chron. 16. 41.

YEt my soule keepeth silence vnto God: of him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Yet he is my strength and my saluation, & my defence: *therefore* I shal not much be moued.

3 Howe long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shalbe all slaine: ye *shalbe* as a bowed wall, *or* as a wall shaken.

4 Yet they consult to cast him downe frō his dignitie: their delite is in lyes: they blesse with their mouthes, but curse we their hearte. Selah.

5 Yet my soule keepe thou silence vnto God: for mine hope *is* in him.

6 Yet is he my strength, and my saluation, *and* my defence: *therefore* I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation and my glorie, the rocke of my strength: in God *is* my trust.

8 Trust in him alway, ye people: powre out your harts before him, *for* god *is* our hope. Selah.

9 Yet the children of men *are* vanitie, the chiefe men *are* lyes: to lay them vpon a balance they are altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression nor in robberie: be not vaine: if riches increase, set not your heart thereon.

11 God spake once or twise, I haue heard it, that power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 And to thee, O Lord, mercie: for thou rewardest euery one according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauid after he had bin in great dager by Saul in the desert of Ziph, made this Psalme. 3 Wherein he giueth thankes to God for his wonderfull deliuerance, in whose mercies he trusted, euen in the middes of his miseries. 9 Prophecying the destruction of Gods enemies: 11 And contrariwise happinesse to all them that trust in the Lord.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid. When he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou art my God, earely will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee: my flesh longeth greatly after thee in a barren and drie land without water.

2 Thus I beholde thee *as* in the Sanctuarie, when I behold thy power and thy glorie.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* better then liues: *therefore* my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I magnifie thee all my life, *and* lift vp mine hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhalbe ſatisfied, as with marowe and fatneſſe, and my mouth ſhall praiſe thee with ioyfull lips.

6 When I remembred thee on my bed, *and* when I thinke vpon thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt bene mine helper, therefore vnder ☞ ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule cleaueth vnto thee: *for* thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 Therfore they ☞ ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, they ſhal go into ☞ loweſt parts of the earth,

10 They ſhall caſt him downe with the edge of ☞ ſword, & they ſhalbe a portion for foxes.

11 But the King ſhall reioyce in God, *and* all that ſweare by him ſhall reioyce *in him:* for the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhalbe ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *Dauid vrgeth againſt the furie and falſe reports of his enemies.* 7 *He declareth their puniſhment and deſtruction,* 10 *To the comfort of the iuſt and the glorie of God.*

¶ To him that excelleth A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer: preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the conſpiracie of the wicked, & from the rage of ☞ workers of iniquity.

3 Which haue whet their tongue like a ſword, and ſhot for their arrowes bitter wordes:

4 To ſhoote at the vpright in ſecret: they ſhoote at him ſuddenly, and feare not.

5 They encourage themſelues *in* a wicked purpoſe: they commune together to lay ſnares priuily, *and* ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They haue ſought out iniquities, & haue accompliſhed that ☞ they ſought out, euē euery one *his* ſecret *thoughts*, & the depth of *his* heart.

7 But God wil ſhoote an arrow at them ſuddenly: their ſtrokes ſhalbe *at once.*

8 They ſhal cauſe their own tongue to fal vpō them: & whoſoeuer ſhal ſee thē, ſhal flee away.

9 And all men ſhall ſee it, and declare the worke of God: and they ſhall vnderſtand, what he hath wrought.

10 *But* the righteous ſhall be glad in the Lord, and truſt in him: and all that are vpright of heart, ſhall reioyce.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *A praiſe and thankſgiuing vnto God by the faithfull, who are ſignified by Zion,* 4 *For the ſtabliſhing, inſtruction and gouernance of them:* 9 *And for the plentifull bleſſings powred dayly vpon all the earth, but ſpecially toward his Church.*

¶ To him ☞ excelleth. A Pſalme or ſong of Dauid.

O God, praiſe waiteth for thee in Zion, and vnto thee ſhall the vowe be performed.

2 *Becauſe thou* heareſt the prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 Wicked deedes haue preuailed againſt me: *but* ☞ wilt be merciful vnto our tranſgreſſions.

4 Bleſſed *is he, whome* thou chuſeſt & cauſeſt to come *to thee:* hee ſhall dwell in thy courtes, *and* we ſhall be ſatisfied with the pleaſures of thine houſe, *euen* of thine holy Temple.

5 O God of our ſaluation, thou wilt anſwere vs with terefull *ſignes in thy* righteouſneſſe, O thou the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are farre off in the ſea.

6 He ſtabliſheth the mountaines by his power, *and is* girded about with ſtrength.

7 He appeaſeth ☞ noiſe of ☞ ſeas & the noiſe of ☞ waues thereof, & the tumults of the people.

8 They alſo that dwel in the vttermoſt parts *of the earth,* ſhall be afraide of thy ſignes: thou ſhalt make † the East and the West to reioyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, & watereſt it; thou makeſt it very rich: the River of God is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne: for ſo thou appointeſt it.

10 Thou watereſt abundantly the furrowes thereof: thou cauſeſt *the raine* to deſcende into the valleys thereof: thou makeſt it ſofte with ſhowres, *and* bleſſeſt the bud thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the yeere with thy goodneſſe, and thy ſteps drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop vpon the paſtures of the wildernes: and the hilles ſhalbe compaſſed w gladnes.

13 The paſtures are clad with ſheepe: the valleys alſo ſhall be couered with corne: *therefore* they ſhout for ioy, and ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *He prouoketh all men to praiſe the Lord, & to conſider his works.* 6 *He ſetteth forth the power of God to affray the rebels,* 10 *And ſheweth howe God hath deliuered Iſrael from great bondage and afflictions.* 13 *He promiſeth to offer ſacrifices,* 16 *And prouoketh all men to heare what God hath done for him, and to praiſe his Name.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A ſong *or* Pſalme.

REioyce in God, all ye *inhabitants* of the earth.

2 Sing forth the glory of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, Howe terrible art thou in thy workes: through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies be in ſubiection vnto thee.

4 All the worlde ſhall worſhip thee, and ſing vnto thee, *euen* ſing of thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and behold the works of God: he is terrible in *his* doing toward the ſonnes of men.

6 He hath turned the ſea into drie land: they paſſed through the riuer on foote: there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth the worlde with his power: his eyes behold the nations: the rebellious ſhal not exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 Praiſe our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our ſoules in life, and ſuffereth not our feete to ſlippe.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proued vs, thou haſt tried vs as ſiluer is tried.

11 Thou haſt brought vs into the ſnare, *and* laied a ſtrait *chaine* vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heades: we went into fire and into water, but thou broughteſt vs out into a wealthie place.

13 I will goe into thine houſe with burnt offrings, *and* will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lippes haue promiſed, and my mouth hath ſpoken in mine affliction.

15 I wil offer vnto thee the homt offrings of fats rams with incenſe: I will prepare bullockes and goates. Selah.

16 Come *and* hearken, all ye that feare God, & I wil tel you what he hath done to my ſoule.

17 I called vnto him with my mouth, and he was exalted with my tongue.

18 If I regarde wickednes in mine heart, the Lord will not heare me.

Pſalmes of Dauid.

The ſea ſtoode ſtil at the rod of Moſes.

Ex. 14.

Ioſh. 3.

Iudg. 5.

2. Sam. 22.

Pſal. 18.

Pſal. 77.

Pſal. 114.

Hab. 3.

Ezech. 38.

Nah. 1.

Hab. 3.

Pſal. 107.

Ioel. 3.

Zach. 14.

Pſal. 97.

Pſal. 98.

Pſal. 114.

Pſal. 65.

Pſal. 104.

Pſal. 147.

Pſal. 148.

Pſal. 150.

Pſal. 66.

Pſal. 100.

Pſal. 117.

Pſal. 145.

Pſal. 146.

Pſal. 147.

Pſal. 148.

Pſal. 149.

Pſal. 150.

19 But God hath heard me, and considered the voyce of my praier.

20 Praised be God, which hath not put backe my praier, nor his mercie from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A praier of the Church to obteine the fauour of God and to be lightened with his countenance, 2 To the ende that his way and iudgements may be knowen throughout the earth. 7 And finally is declared the kingdome of God, which should be vniuersally erected at the comming of Christ.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme or song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs, and cause his face to shine among vs, (Selah.)

2 That they may know thy waie vpon earth, and thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let al the people praise thee.

4 Let the people be glad and reioyce: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon the earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let al the people praise thee.

6 Then shal the earth bring forth her increase, and God, euen our God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the endes of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 In this Psalme Dauid setteth foorth as in a glasse the wonderfull mercies of God towarde his people: 4 Who by all meanes and most straunge sorts declared himselfe to them: 15 And therfore Gods Church by reason of his promises, graces, and victories doeth excell without comparison all worldlie thinges. 32 He exhorteth therefore all men to praise God for euer.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme or song of Dauid.

GOd wil arise, & his enemies shalbe scattred: they also that hate him, shall flee before him.

2 As the smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou driue them away: and as wax melteth before the fire, so shall the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But the righteous shall be glad, and reioice before God: yea, they shall leape for ioy.

4 Sing vnto God, and sing praises vnto his Name: exalt him, that rideth vpon the heauens, in his Name Iah, and reioyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes, euen God in his holy habitatiō.

6 God maketh the solitary to dwel in families, & deliuereth thē that were prisoners in stocks: but the rebellious shall dwell in a drie land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou wentest through the wildernesse, (Selah)

8 The earth shooke, & the heauens dropped at the presence of this God: euen Sinai was moued at the presence of God, euen the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sendest a gracious raine vpon thine inheritance, and thou diddest refresh it when it was wearie.

10 Thy Congregation dwelled therein: for thou, O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared it for the poore.

11 The Lorde gaue matter to the women to tell of the great armie.

12 Kings of the armies did flee: they did flee, and she that remained in the house, deuided the spoyle.

13 Though ye haue lien among pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a doue that is couered with siluer, and whose feathers are like yelowe golde.

14 When the Almightie scattered Kings in it, it was white as the snowe in Zalmon.

15 The mountaine of God is like the mountaine of Bashan: it is an high Mountain, as mount Bashā.

16 Why leape ye, ye high mountaines? as for this Mountaine, God desireth to dwel in it: yea, the Lord will dwell in it for euer.

17 The charets of God are twentie thousand thousand Angels, and the Lord is among them, as in the Sanctuarie of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone vp on high: thou hast ledde captiuitie captiue, and receiued giftes for men: yea, euen the rebellious hast thou ledde, that the Lord God might dwell there.

19 Praised be the Lord, euen the God of our saluatiō, which ladeth vs daily with benefits. Selah.

20 This is our God, euen the God that saueth vs: & to the Lord God belong the issues of death.

21 Surely God will wounde the head of his enemies, and the hairie pate of him that walketh in his sinnes.

22 The Lord hath said, I wil bring my people againe from Bashan: I will bring them againe from the depths of the Sea:

23 That thy foote may be dipped in blood, and the tongue of thy dogges in the blood of the enemies, euen in it.

24 They haue seene, O God, thy goings, the goings of my God, and my King, which art in the Sanctuarie.

25 The singers went before, the players of instruments after: in the middes were the maids playing with timbrels.

26 Praise ye God in the assemblies, and the Lord, ye that are of the fountaine of Israel.

27 There was little Beniamin with their rules, & the princes of Iudah with their assembly, the princes of Zebulun, & the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath appointed thy strength: stablish, O God, that, which thou hast wrought in vs.

29 Out of thy Temple vpon Ierusalem: and Kings shall bring presents vnto thee.

30 Destroy the companie of the spearemen, and multitude of the mightie bulles with the calues of the people, that tread vnder feete pieces of siluer: scatter the people that delite in warre.

31 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt: Ethiopia shal haste to stretch her hāds vnto god.

32 Sing vnto God, O yee kingdomes of the earth: sing praise vnto the Lord, (Selah)

33 To him that rideth vpō the most high heauens, which were from the beginning: beholde, he will send out by his voyce a mightie sound.

34 Ascribe the power to God: for his maiesty is vpon Israel, and his strength is in the cloudes.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thine holy places: the God of Israel is he that giueth strength and power vnto the people: praised be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 The complaints, prayers, feruent zeale and great anoūtes of Dauid is set foorth as a figure of Christ and al his members: 22 The malicious trouble of the enemies, 23 And their punishments also, 26 Where Iudas and such traytours are accursed. 30 He gathereth courage in his affliction,

and offereth praises vnto God, 32 Which are more acceptable then all sacrifices: whereof all the afflicted may take comfort. 33 Finally hee doth prouoke all creatures to praises, prophecying of the kingdome of Christ, and the preseruation of the Church, where all the faithfull, 37 And their seed shall dwell for euer.

¶To him that excelleth vpon Shoshannim.
A Psalme of Dauid.

SAue me, O God: for the waters are entered euen to *my* soule.

2 I stick fast in the deepe myre, where no stay is: I am come into deep waters, and the streames runne ouer me.

3 I am wearie of crying: my throte is drie: mine eies faile, whiles I waite for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of my head: they that would destroy me, *and* are mine enemies falsly, are mightie, so that I restored that which I tooke not.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my faults are not hid from thee.

6 Let not the that trust in thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for me: let not those that seek thee, be confounded through me, O God of Israel.

7 For thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, euen an aliant vnto my mothers sonnes.

9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me, and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I wept and my soule fasted, but that was to my reproofe.

11 I put on a sacke also: and I became a prouerbe vnto them.

12 They that sate in the gate, spake of me, and the drunkardes sang *of me*.

13 But Lord, *I make* my praier vnto thee in an acceptable time, *and* in ℣ multitude of thy mercie: O God, heare me in the truth of thy saluatiō.

14 Deliuer mee out of the mire, that I sinke not: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood drowne mee, neither let the deepe swallow me vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O Lorde, for thy louing kindenesse is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: make haste *and* heare me.

18 Drawe neere vnto my soule *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproofe and my shame, and my dishonour: all mine aduersaries *are* before thee.

20 Rebuke hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse and I looked *for some* to haue pitie on me, but there was none: and for comforters, but I found none.

21 For they gaue me gall in my meat, and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 Let their table be a snare before them, and their prosperitie *their* ruine.

23 Let their eies be blinded, that they see not: and make their loynes alway to tremble.

24 Powre out thine anger vpon them, and let thy wrathfull displeasure take them.

25 Let their habitation be void, *and* let none dwell in their tents. *Acts 1.20.*

26 For they persecute him, whome thou hast smitten: and they adde vnto the sorow of them, whome thou hast wounded.

27 Lay iniquitie vpon their iniquitie, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be put out of the booke of life, neither let them be written with the righteous.

29 When I am poore and in heauinesse, thine helpe, O God, shall exalt me.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the Lord better then a yong bullocke, that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The humble shall see *this*, *and* they that seek God shalbe glad, and your heart shall liue.

33 For the Lorde heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let heauen and earth praise him: the seas and all that moueth in them.

35 For God will saue Zion, and build the cities of Iudah, that men may dwell there & haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 He praieth to be right speedilie deliuered. 2 He desireth the shame of his enemies. 4 And the ioyfull comfort of all those that seeke the Lord.

¶To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid to put in remembrance.

O God, *haste thee* to deliuer me: make haste to helpe me, O Lord. *Psal.40.13*

2 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seeke my soule: let them be turned backeward and put to rebuke, that desire mine hurt.

3 Let them be turned backe for a rewarde of their shame, which said, Aha, aha.

4 *But* let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee, and let all that loue thy saluation, say alwaies, God be praised.

5 Now I am poore and needie: O God, make haste to me: thou art mine helper, and my deliuerer: O Lord, make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 He praieth in faith, established by the worde of the promise, 5 And confirmed by the worke of God frō his youth. 10 He complaineth of the crueltie of his enemies. 17 And desireth God to continue his grace towarde him. 22 Promising to be mindfull and thankefull for the same.

IN thee, O Lord, I trust: let me neuer be asha- *Psal.31.1*
med.

2 Reseue me and deliuer me in thy righteousnesse: incline thine eare vnto me and saue me.

3 Be thou my strong rocke, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me: for thou art my rocke, & my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of ℣ hand of the wicked: out of ℣ hand of the euil & cruel man.

5 For thou art mine hope, O Lord God, euen my trust from my youth.

6 Vpon thee haue I beene staied from the wombe: ℣ art he that tookest me out of my mothers bowels: my praise shalbe alwaies of thee.

7 I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but thou art my sure trust.

℣ Let

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, *and* with thy glorie euery day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak of me, & they that lye wait for my soule, take their counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: pursue and take him, for there is none to deliuer *him*.

12 Goe not farre from me, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.

13 Let them be confounded & consumed that are against my soule: let them be couered with reproofe and confusion, that seeke mine hurt.

14 But I wil waite continually, and wil praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall daily rehearse thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation: for I know not the number.

16 I will goe forwarde in the strength of the Lord God, *and* will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth vntill nowe: *therefore* will I tell of thy wonderous workes.

18 Yea, euen vnto *mine* olde age and graye head, O God: forsake me not vntil I haue declared thine arme vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to all them, that shall come.

19 And thy righteousnesse, O God, *I will exalt* on high: for thou hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee!

20 Which hast shewed me great troubles and aduersities, *but* thou wilt returne & reuiue me, and will come againe, *and* take me vp from the depth of the earth.

21 Thou wilt increase mine honour, and returne *and* comfort me.

22 Therefore will I praise thee *for* thy faithfulnes, O God, vpon instrument *and* viole: vnto thee wil I sing vpō ✠ harp, O holy one of Israel.

23 My lips wil reioyce whē I sing vnto thee, and my soule, which thou hast deliuered.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse daylie: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame, that seeke mine hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *He praieth for ✠ prosperous estate of the kingdome of Salomon, who was the figure of Christ.* 4 *Vnder whom shalbe righteousnes, peace & felicitie.* 10 *vnto whom al Kings & all nations shal do homage.* 17 *Whose Name and power shall endure for euer, and in whom all nations shalbe blessed.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Salomon.

GIue thy iudgement to the King, O God, and thy righteousnes to the King's sonne.

2 *Then* shal he iudge thy people in righteousnesse, and thy poore with equitie.

3 The mountains and the hils shal bring peace to the people by iustice.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people: he shall saue the children of the needie, and shall subdue the oppressour.

5 They shal feare thee as long as the sunne & moone endureth, from generation to generation.

6 He shall come downe like the raine vpon the mowen grasse, *and* as the showres that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace *shalbe* so long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion shall be also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the endes of the land.

9 They that dwell in ✠ wildernes, shal kneele before him, and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the yles shal bring presents: the Kings of Sheba & Seba shall bring gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall worship him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shal deliuer the poore whē he crieth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall be merciful to the poore & needie, and shall preserue the soules of the poore.

14 He shall redeeme their soules frō deceit & violence, & deare shall their blood be in his sight.

15 Yea, he shall liue, and vnto him shall they giue of the gold of Sheba: they shall also pray for him continuallie, *and* dailie blesse him.

16 An handfull of corne shall be *sowen* in the earth, *euen* in the top of the mountains, *and* the fruit thereof shall shake like *the trees* of Lebanon: and they *of the citie* shall flourish out of the citie like the grasse of the earth.

17 His name shall be for euer: his name shall endure as long as the sunne: all nations shall blesse him, and they shall glorie in him.

18 Blessed *be* the Lord God, *euen* the God of Israel, which only doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name for euer: and let the earth be filled with his glory. So be it, euen so be it.

HERE ENDETHE the prayers of David the sonne of Ishai.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The Prophet teacheth by his example, that neither the worldly prosperity of the vngodly,* 14 *nor yet the affliction of the good ought to discourage Gods children: but rather ought to moouue vs to consider our Fathers prouidence, & so cause vs to reuerence Gods iudgements,* 19 *For as much as the wicked vanish away,* 24 *And the godly enter into life euerlasting.* 28 *In hope whereof he resigneth himselfe into Gods handes.*

¶ A Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

YEt God is good to Israel: *euen* to the pure in heart.

2 As for me, my feete were almost gone: my steps had well neere slipt.

3 For I freated at the foolish, *when* I sawe the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bandes in their death, but they are lustie *and* strong.

5 They are not in trouble *as other* men, neither are they plagued with *other* men.

6 Therefore pride *is as a* chaine vnto them, *and* cruelties couereth them *as a* garmeut.

7 Their eies stand out for fatnesse: †they haue more then heart can wish.

8 They are licencious, and speake wickedly of *their* oppression: they talke presumptuously.

9 They set their mouth against heauen, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people turne hither: for waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know? is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Loe, these are the wicked, yet prosper they alway, *and* increase in riches.

† Heb. they passe the desires of their heart.

13 Certenly I haue cleansed mine heart in
vaine, and washed mine hands in innocencie.
14 For dailie haue I bene punished, and chas-
tened euery morning.
15 If I say, I will iudge thus, behold the gene-
ration of thy children: I haue trespassed.
16 Then thought I to know this, *but* it was
too painefull for me,
17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuarie of God:
then vnderstood I their end.
18 Surely thou hast set them in slipperie pla-
ces, *and* castest them downe into desolation.
19 How suddenlie are they destroied, perish-
shed, *and* horiblie consumed.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh: O Lord,
when thou raisest vs vp, thou shalt make their
image despised.
21 Certenly mine heart was vexed, and I was
pricked in my reines:
22 So foolish was I & ignorant: I was a beast
before thee.
23 Yet I was alway with thee: thou hast hol-
den *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou wilt guide me by thy counsell, and
afterward receiue me to glorie.
25 Whome haue I in heauen *but thee*? and I
haue desired none in the earth with thee:
26 My flesh faileth and mine heart *also*: but
God *is* the strength of mine heart, and my por-
tion for euer.
27 For loe, they that withdrawe themselues
from thee, shall perish: thou destroiest all them
that goe a whoring from thee.
28 As for me, it is good for me to draw neere
to God: *therefore* I haue put my trust in the Lord
God, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The faithfull complaine of the destruction of the Church and true religion.* 2 *Vnder the name of Zion, & the Temple destroied:* 11 *And trusting in the might and free mercie of God.* 20 *By his couenant.* 21 *They require helpe and succour for the glorie of Gods holy Name, for the saluation of his poore afflicted seruants.* 23 *And the confusion of his proude enemies.*

A Psalme to giue instruction, *committed* to Asaph.

O God, why hast thou put vs away for euer?
why is thy wrath kindled against the sheepe
of thy pasture?
2 Think vpon thy Congregation, *which* thou
hast possessed of old, & on ‖ rod of thine inhe-
ritance, *which* thou hast redeemed, *and* on this
mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy ‖ strokes, that thou mayest for
euer destroy euery enemie that doeth euill to
the Sanctuarie.
4 Thine aduersaries roare in the mids of thy
Congregation, & set vp their banners for signes.
5 *He that lifted* the axes vpon the thick trees,
was renoumed, as one, that brought a thing to
perfection:
6 But nowe they breake downe the carued
worke thereof with axes and hammers.
7 They haue cast thy Sanctuarie into the fire,
and raced it to the ground, *and* haue defiled the
dwelling place of thy Name.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them
altogether: they haue burnt all the Synagogues

9 We see not our signes: there is not one Pro-
phet more, nor any w vs ‖ knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersaries re-
proch *thee*? shall ‖ enemie blaspheme thy Name
for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thine hande, euen
thy right hand? *draw it* out of thy bosome, *and*
consume them.
12 Euen God *is* my King of old, working sal-
uation in the middes of the earth.
13 Thou diddest deuide the sea by thy power:
‖ brakest the heads of ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the head of Liuiathan in pie-
ces, *and* gauest him to be meate for the people
in wildernesse.
15 Thou brakest vp the fountaine and riuen
thou driedst vp mightie riuers.
16 The day is thine, & the night is thine: thou
hast prepared the light and the sonne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth:
thou hast made sommer and winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath re-
proched the Lorde, and the foolish people hath
blaspheme thy Name.
19 Giue not the soule of thy turtle dowe vnto
the beast, *and* forget not the Congregation of
thy poore for euer.
20 Consider *thy* couenant: for the dark places
of ‖ earth are ful of the habitations of the cruel.
21 Oh let not the oppressed returne ashamed,
but let the poore and needie praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God: maintaine thine owne cause:
remember thy daily reproch by the foolish man.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: *for*
the tumult of them, that rise against thee, ascen-
deth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The faithful do praise the Name of the Lord,* 2 *Which shall come in iudge at the time appointed.* 8 *When the wicked shalbe put to confusion, and drink of ‖ cup of his wrath.* 10 *Their pride shalbe abated, & the righteous shalbe exalted to honour.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalme *or* song *committed* to Asaph.

WE will praise thee, O God, wee will praise
thee, for thy Name *is* neere: *therefore* they
will declare thy wonderous workes.
2 When I shall take a conuenient time, I wil
iudge righteously.
3 The earth, & all the inhabitants thereof are
dissolued: *but* I wil establish ‖ pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the foolish, Be not so foolish, and
to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high, neither
speake with a stiffe necke.
6 For to come to preferment *is* neither from
the East, nor frō the West, nor from the South,
7 But God *is* the iudge: he maketh lowe and
he maketh hie.
8 For in the hand of the Lord *is* a cup, & the
wine is red: it is ful mixt, and he powreth out of
the same: surely all the wicked of the earth shall
wring out *and* drinke the dregs thereof.
9 But I will declare for euer, and sing praises
vnto the God of Iaakob.
10 All ‖ hornes of the wicked also wil I breake:
but the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *This Psalme setteth forth ‖ power of God, & care*

for

‖ *Or, increaseth more and more.*

care for the defence of his people in Jerusalē, in the destruction of the armie of Sancherib: 11. And exhorteth the faithfull to be thankefull for the same.

To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme or song committed to Asaph.

GOd is knowen in Iudah: his Name is great in Israel.

2 In Shalem is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield and the sword and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more bright and puissant, then the mountaines of praie.

5 The stoute hearted are spoyled: they haue slept their sleepe, and all the men of strength haue not found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iaakob, both the chariot and horse are cast a sleepe.

7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and who shall stand in thy sight, when thou art angrie?

8 Thou diddest cause thy iudgement to bee heard from heauen: therefore the earth feared and was still,

9 When thou, O God, arose to iudgement, to helpe all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the rage of man shall turne to thy praise: the remnant of the rage shalt thou restraine.

11 Vowe and performe vnto the Lord your God, all ye that be round about him: let them bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The Prophet in the name of the Church rehearseth the greatnes of his affliction, and his grieuous tentations,* 9 *Whereby he was driuen to this end to consider his former conuersation,* 11 *And the continuall course of Gods workes in the preseruation of his seruants, and so he confirmeth his faith against these tentations.*

For the excellent musician Ieduthun. A Psalme committed to Asaph.

MY voice came to God, when I cryed: my voice came to God, and he heard me.

2 In the daye of my trouble I sought the Lorde: I my sore ranne and ceased not in the night: my soule refused comfort.

3 I did thinke vpon God, & was troubled: I prayed, & my spirit was full of anguish. Selah.

4 Thou keepest mine eyes waking: I was astonied and could not speake.

5 Then I considered the dayes of old, and the yeeres of ancient time.

6 I called to remembrance my song in the night: I communed with mine owne heart, and my spirit searched diligently.

7 Will the Lord absent himselfe for euer? and will he shew no more fauour?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth his promise faile for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotte to be mercifull? hath he shut vp his tender mercies in displeasure? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my death: yet I remembred the yeres of the right hād of the most high.

11 I remembred the workes of the Lord: certenly I remembred thy wonders of olde.

12 I did also meditate all thy workes, and did deuise of thine actes, saying.

13 Thy way, O God, is the Sanctuarie: who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou hast redeemed thy people with thine arme, euen the sonnes of Iaakob & Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God: the waters saw thee, & were afraid: yea, the depthes trembled.

17 The clouds powred out water: the heauens gaue a sound: yea, thine arrowes went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was rounde about: the lightnings lightned the worlde: the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way is in the Sea, & thy paths in the great waters, & thy footsteps are not knowen.

20 Thou diddest lead thy people like sheepe by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXV III.

1 *He sheweth howe God of his mercie chose his Church of the posteritie of Abraham,* 8 *Reprocheth the stubburne rebellion of their fathers, that the children might not onlie vnderstand,* 12 *That God of his free mercie made his couenant with their ancestours,* 17 *But also seeing them so malicious and peruerse, might bee ashamed, and so turne vnto God. In this Psalme the holie Ghost hath comprehended, as it were, the summe of all Gods benefites, to the intent the ignorant and grosse people might see in fewe wordes the effect of the whole histories of the Bible.*

A Psalme to giue instruction, committed to Asaph.

HEare my doctrine, O my people: incline your eares vnto the wordes of my mouth.

2 I will open my month in a parable: I will declare high sentences of old.

3 Which we haue heard and knowen, and our fathers haue tolde vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, but to the generation to come wee will shew the praises of the Lord, his power also, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 How he established a testimonie in Iaakob, and ordeined a lawe in Israel, which he commaunded our fathers, that they shoulde teach their children:

6 That the posteritie might know it, and the children which should be borne, should stande vp, and declare it to their children:

7 That they might set their hope on God, and not forget the workes of God, but keepe his commandements:

8 And not to be as their fathers, a disobedient and rebellious generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not faithfull vnto God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and shooting with the bow, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God, but refused to walke in his Lawe,

11 And forgate his actes, and his wonderfull workes that he had shewed them.

12 He did marueilous things in the sight of their fathers in the land of Egypt: euen in the field of Zoan.

13 * Hee deuided the Sea, and ledde them through: he made also the waters to stand as an heape.

14 *In the day time also he led them with a cloud.

1.Cor. 16. 41. Psal. 30. and 62.

Or, mine hand was stretched out.

Exo. 14.

cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

Exod.17.6. 15 *He claue the rockes in the wildernesse,
Num.20.11 and gaue them drinke as of the great depthes.
Psal.105.41 16 *He brought floods also out of the stonie
Exod.17.6 rocke, so that he made the waters to descend
Psal.114. like the riuers.

17 Yet they sinned still against him, and prouoked the Highest in the wildernes,

18 And tempted God in their hearts, in requiring meate for their lust.

Num.11.1 19 *They spake against God also, saying, Can
Esa.17.8. God prepare a table in the wildernes?
Num.20.11 20 *Behold, he smote the rocke, that the wa-
Psal.105.41 ter gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can
Exod.16.4 hee giue bread also? or prepare flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the Lord heard and was angry,
Num.11.1 and the * fire was kindled in Iaakob, and also wrath came vpon Israel,

22 Because they beleeued not in God, and trusted not in his helpe.

23 Yet he had commanded the clouds aboue, and had opened the dores of heauen,

24 And had rained down MAN vpon them for to eate, and had giuen them of the wheate of heauen.

Iohn.6.31. 25 *Man did eate the bread of Angels: hee
Exod.16.3. sent them meate enough.

26 He caused the East winde to passe in the heauen, and through his power he brought in the South winde.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust, and fethered foule as the sand of the sea.

28 And he made it fall in the middes of their campe, *euen* round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate and were well filled: for he gaue them their desire.

30 They were not turned from their lust, *but* the meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 When the wrath of God came euen vpon them, and slew the strongest of them, and smote downe the chosen men in Israel.

32 For all this, they sinned still, and beleeued not his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanitie, and their yeeres hastilie.

34 And when hee slewe them, they sought him and they returned, and sought God earely.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their strength, & the most high God their redeemer.

36 But they flattered him with their mouth, and dissembled with him with their tongue.

37 For their heart was not vpright with him: neither were they faithfull in his couenant.

38 Yet he being mercifull forgaue *their* iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not, but oft times called backe his anger, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were flesh: *but* a wind that passeth, & commeth not againe.

40 Howe oft did they prouoke him in the wilderne? *and* grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea, they returned, and tempted God, and limited the Holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand, *nor* the day when he deliuered them from the enemie,

43 *Nor* him that set his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan,

44 And turned their riuers into blood, and their floods that they could not drinke.

45 He sent a swarme of flies among them, & deuoured them, & frogs which destroyed them.

46 He gaue also their fruites vnto the caterpiller, and their labour vnto the grashopper.

47 He destroyed their vines with haile, and their wild figtrees with the haile stones.

*48 He gaue their cattell also to the haile, and their flockes to the thunderbolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenes of his anger, indignation and wrath, and vexation by the sending out of euill angels.

50 He made a way to his angere: he spared not their soule from death, *but* gaue their life to the pestilence,

51 And smote all the first borne in Egypt, *euen* the beginning of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But hee made his people to goe out like sheepe, & led them in ỹ wilderne like a flocke,

53 Yea, he caried them out safely, and they feared not, and the sea couered their enemies.

54 And he brought them vnto the borders of his Sanctuarie: *euen* to this Mountaine, *which* his right hand purchased.

55 *He cast out the heathen also before them, *Iosh.* 11.6. and caused them to fall to the lot of *his* inheri- *and* 13.6. tance, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tabernacles.

56 Yet they tempted, and prouoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies,

57 But turned back and dealt falsely like their fathers: they turned like a deceitfull bow.

58 And they prouoked him to anger with their high places, and moued him to wrath with their grauen images.

59 God heard *this* and was wroth, and greatlie abhorred Israel,

60 So that he forsooke the habitatiõ of Shilo, *euen* ỹ Tabernacle where he dwelt amõg men,

61 And deliuered his power into captiuitie, and his beautie into the enemies hand.

62 And he gaue vp his people to the swordе, and was angrie with his inheritance.

63 The fire deuoured their chosen men, and their maydes were not praised.

64 Their Priestes fell by the sword, and their widowes lamented not.

65 But the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe, *&* as a strong man ỹ after *his* wine crieth out,

66 And smote his enemies in the hinder *parts, and* put them to a perpetuall shame.

67 Yet he refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, *and* mount Zion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuarie as an high *palace*, like the earth, which he stablished for euer.

70 He chose also Dauid his seruant, & toke him from the sheepefolds.

71 Euen from behind the ewes with young brought he him to feede his people in Iaakob, and his inheritance in Israel.

72 So he fed them according to the simplicitie of his heart, and guided them by the discretion of his handes.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Israelites complaine to God for the great calamitie and oppression that they suffered by

Gods

Gods enemies, 8 *And confessing their sinnes, flee to Gods mercies with full hope of deliverance,* 10 *Because their calamities were ioyned with the contempt of his Name,* 13 *For the which they promise to be thankefull.*

¶ A Psalme *committed to* Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thine holy Temple haue they defiled, *and* made Ierusalem heapes *of stones.*

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to be meate to the foules of the heauen: *and* the flesh of thy Saintes vnto the beastes of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like waters rounde about Ierusalē & there was none to bury them.

4 We are a reproch to our neighbours, *euen* a scorne and derision vnto them that are round about vs.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy ielousie burne like fire?

6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, & vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name,

7 For they haue deuoured Iaakob, and made his dwelling place desolate.

8 Remember not against vs the former iniquities, *but* make haste *and* let thy tender mercies preuent vs: for we are in great miserie.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and be merciful vnto our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him bee knowen among the heathen in our sight by the vengeance of the blood of thy seruants that is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to thy mighty arme preserue the children of death.

12 And render to our neighbours seuen folde into their bosome their reproche, wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture shall praise thee for euer: & from generation to generation we will set forth thy praise.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *A lamentable prayer to God to helpe the miseries of his Church,* 8 *Desiring him to consider their first estate, when his fauour shined towardes them:* 15 *to the intent that he might finish that worke which he had begunne.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

HEare, O thou shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like sheepe: shew *thy* brightnesse, thou *that* sittest betweene the Cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin and Manasseh stirre vp thy strength and come to helpe vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God, and cause thy face to shine that we may be saued.

4 O Lord God of hostes, how long wilt thou be angry against the praier of thy people?

5 Thou hast fed them with the bread of teares, & giuen them teares to drink in great measure.

6 Thou hast made vs a strife vnto our neighbours, & our enemies laugh *at vs* among them selues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest roume for it, and didst cause it to take roote, and it filled the land.

10 The mountaines were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof *were like* the † goodly cedars.

11 Shee stretched out her branches vnto the Sea, and her boughes vnto the Riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, haue pluckt her?

13 The wild bore out of the wood hath destroyed it, and the wilde beastes of the fielde haue eaten it vp.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and beholde and visite this vine.

15 And the vineyard, that thy right hand hath planted, and the yong vine, *which* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire *and* cut downe: *and* they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thine hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand, *and* vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thine owne selfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: reuiue thou vs, and we shall call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lorde God of hostes: cause thy face to shine and we shalbe saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God both in heart and voice for his benefites,* 8 *And to worship him onelie.* 11 *God condemneth their ingratitude,* 12 *And sheweth what great benefites they haue lost through their owne malice.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Gittith. A Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

SIng ioyfully vnto God our strength: sing loud vnto the God of Iaakob.

2 Take the song and bring forth the timbrel, the pleasant harpe with the viole.

3 Blowe the trumpet in the new moone, *euen* in the time appointed, at our feast day.

4 For this is a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Iaakob.

5 He set this in Ioseph for a testimony, when he came out of the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language that I vnderstood not.

6 I haue withdrawen his shoulder from the burden, *and* his hands haue left the pots.

7 Thou calledst in affliction and I deliuered thee, & answered thee in ỹ secret of ỹ thunder: I proued thee at ỹ waters of ‖Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, & I will protest vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me,

9 And wilt haue no strange god in thee, neither worship any strange god,

10 (*For* I am the Lord thy God, ỹ brought thee out of the land of Egypt) open thy mouth wide and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not heare my voice, and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto ỹ hardnes of their heart, & they haue walked in their own counsels.

13 Oh that my people had hearkened vnto me, *And* Israel had walked in my waies!

14 I woulde soone haue humbled mine enemies, and turned mine hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the Lord should haue been subiect vnto him, and their time should haue endured for euer.

16 And God would haue fed them with the finest wheate, and with hoole out of the rocke would I haue sufficed thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Prophet declaring God to be present among the Iudges and Magistrates, 2 Reproueth their partialitie, 4 And exhorteth them to doe iustice. 5 But seeing none amendment, 8 He desireth God to vndertake the matter and execute iustice himselfe.

¶ A Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

GOd standeth in the assembly of gods: hee iudgeth among gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Doe right to the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the poore and needie.

4 Deliuer the poore and needie: saue *them* from the hand of the wicked.

5 They knowe not and vnderstand nothing: they walke in darkenes, *albeit* all the foundations of the earth be mooued.

6 I haue said, Ye are gods, and ye all are children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die as a man, and ye princes, shall fall like others.

8 O God, arise, *therefore* iudge thou the earth: for thou shal inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 The people of Israel pray vnto the Lord to deliuer them fr̃ their enemies both at home & far off, which imagined nothing but their destruction. 9 And they desire that al such wicked people may according as God was accustomed, be striken with the sharpe Epest of Gods wrath, that they may know that the Lord is most high vpon the earth.

¶ A song *or* Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: be not still, and cease not, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lifted vp the head.

3 They haue taken crafty counsel against thy people, & haue cõsulted against thy secret ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: and let the name of Israel be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together in heart, *and* haue made a league against thee:

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites, Moab and the Agarims:

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amaleth, the Philistims with the inhabitants of Tyrus:

8 Asshur also is ioyned with them: they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe thou to them as vnto the Midianites: as to Sisera, & as to Iabin at ſ̃ riuer of Kishon.

10 They perished at En-dor, *and* were doung for the earth.

Iudg. 7.25. 11 Make them, *euen* their princes like * Oreb and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes like Zebah and like Zalmuna.

12 Which haue said, Let vs take for our possession the habitations of God.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele, and as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the forest, and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O Lord.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame and perish.

18 That they may know that thou, which art called Iehouah, art alone, ouer the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 Dauid driuen for the of his country, 2 Desireth most ardently to come againe to the Tabernacle of the Lorde and the assemblie of the Saintes to praise God, 4 Pronouncing them blessed that may so doe. 6 Then he praiseth the estate of the people, that passe through the wildernes to assemble them selues in Zion. 10 Enabling with praise of the master and confiaitnes of Gods goodnes he endeth the Psalme.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Gittith. A Psalme *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

O Lorde of hostes, how amiable *are* thy Tabernacles!

2 My soule longeth, yea, and fainteth for the courtes of the Lorde: *for* mine heart and my flesh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparowe hath found her an house, and the swallow a nest for her, where shee may lay her young: *euen* by thine altars, O Lord of hostes, my King *and* my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thine house: they will euer praise thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man, whose strength *is* in thee, *and* in whose heart *are* thy waies.

6 They going through ſ̃ vale of Baca, make welles therein ſ̃ raine also cometh ſ̃ pooles.

7 They go from strength to strength, *till* euerie one appeare before God in Zion.

8 O Lorde God of hostes, heare my prayer: hearken, O God of Iaakob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courtes is better then a thousand *other wheres*: I had rather be a doore-keeper in the House of my God, then to dwell in the tabernacles of wickednes.

11 For the Lord God is the sunne and shield vnto vs: the Lorde will giue grace and glory, and no good thing will hee withholde from them that walke vprightly.

12 O Lord of hostes, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 Because God withdrewe not his woldes from his Church after their returne from Babylon, first they put him in minde of their deliuerance, to the intent that hee shoulde not leaue the worke of his grace vnperfite. 5 Next they complaine of their long afflictions. 8 And thirdly they reuiue in hope of felicitie promised. 9 For their deliuerance was a figure of Christes kingdome, vnder the which should be perfite felicitie.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

LOrd, thou hast beene fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought againe the captiuitie of Iaakob.

2 Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people,

ple, *and* couered all their sinnes. Selah.

5 Thou hast withdrawen all thine anger, and hast turned back from ỹ fiercenes of thy wrath.

4 Turne vs, O God of our salvation, and release thine anger towards vs.

5 Wilt thou be angrie with vs for euer? *and* wilt thou prolong thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne again *and* quicken vs that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shewe vs thy mercie, O Lord, and graunt vs thy salvation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will say: for he wil speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints, that they turne not againe to follie.

9 Surely his salvation is neere to them that feare him, that glorie may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and trueth shall meete: righteousnesse and peace shall kisse one another.

11 Truth shall bud out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord shall giue good things, and our land shall giue her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him, and shall set her steps in the way.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid sore afflicted and forsaken of all, praieth seruent his for deliuerance: 3 sometimes reheasing his prayers, 4 Sometimes the mercies receiued, 11 Desiring also to be instructed of the Lord, that he may feare him and glorifie his Name. 14 Hee complaineth also of his aduersaries, and requireth to be deliuered from them.

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

INcline thine eare, O Lord, *and* heare me: for I am poore and needie.

2 Preserue ỹ my soule, for I am mercifull: my God, saue thou thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vpon thee continually.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee, O Lord, doe I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou, Lord, art good & merciful, and of great kindnes vnto all thẽ, that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, Lorde, vnto my praier, and hearken to the voyce of my supplication.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like thee, O Lord, & there is none ỹ *can doe* like thy works.

9 All nations, whome thou haste made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shal glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me the way, O Lord, *and* I wil walk in thy trueth: knit mine heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy Name.

12 I wil praise thee, O Lord my God, with all mine heart, yea, I will glorifie thy Name for euer.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me, & thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest graue.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men haue sought my soule, and haue not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lorde, art a pitifull God and merciful, slow to anger, and great in kindenesse and trueth.

16 Turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and saue the sonne of thine handmayde.

17 Shew a token of *thy* goodnes toward me, that they which hate me, may see it, and be ashamed, because thou, O Lord, hast holpen me and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The holie Ghost promiseth that the condition of the Church, which was in miserie after the captiuitie of Babylon, should be restored to great excellencie, 4 So that there should be nothing more comfortable, then to be numbred among the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

God laide his foundations among the holie mountaines.

2 The Lorde loueth the gates of Zion aboue all the habitations of Iaakob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O City of God. Selah.

4 I wil make mention of Rahab and Babel among them that knowe me: behold Palestina and Tyrus with Ethiopia, There is he borne.

5 And of Zion it shalbe said, Many are borne in her: & he, *euen* ỹ most High shal stablish her.

6 The Lord shall count when he writeth the people, He was borne there. Selah.

7 Aswell the singers as the players on instruments *shal praise thee*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

1 A grieuous complaint of the faithfull, sore afflicted by sickes, persecutions, and aduersitie. 7 Being as it were left of God without any consolation. 13 Yet he calleth on God by faith, & striueth against desperation, 18 Complaining himselfe to be forsaken of all earthlie helpe.

¶ A song *or* Psalme of * Heman the Ezrahite to giue instruction, *committed* to the sonnes of Korah, for him that excelleth vpon Malath Leannoth. 1 Kin. 4. 31. 1 Chr. 2. 6. 15. 19.

O Lord God of my saluation, I crie day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer enter into thy presence: incline thine eare vnto my crie.

3 For my soule is filled with euils, and my life draweth neere to the graue.

4 I am counted among them that go downe vnto the pit, & am as a man without strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine lying in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more, and they are cut off from thine hand.

6 Thou hast laide mee in the lowest pitte, in darkenesse, *and* in the deepe.

7 Thine indignation lieth vpon me, and thou hast vexed me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me, *and* made me to be abhorred of them: I am shut vp, and cannot get forth.

9 Mine eye is sorowfull through mine affliction: Lord, I call daily vpon thee: I stretch out mine handes vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew a miracle to the deades? shall the dead rise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonderous workes be knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of oblivion?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O Lord, and early shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why doest thou reiect my soule, and hidest thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted & at ye point of death: from my youth I suffer thy terrors, doubting of my life.

16 Thine indignations goe ouer me, and thy feare hath cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water, and compassed me together.

18 My louers & friends hast thou put away fro me, & mine acquaintance fhid them selues.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 With many wordes doth the Prophet praise the goodnes of God, 23 For his testament and couenant that he had made betweene him and his elect by Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid: 38 Then doth he complaine of the great ruine, and desolation of the kingdome of Dauid, so that to the outward appearance the promise was broken. 46 Finally he prayeth to be deliuered from his afflictions, making mention of the shortnesse of mans life, and confirming him selfe by Gods promises.

9 A Psalme to giue instruction, of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing the mercies of the Lord for euer: with my mouth will I declare thy trueth from generation to generation.

2 For I said, Mercie shall be set vp for euer: thy trueth shalt thou stablish in ye very heauēs.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue sworne to Dauid my seruant,

4 Thy seede will I stablish for euer, & set vp thy throne fro generation to generation. Selah.

5 O Lorde, euen the heauens shall praise thy wondrous worke: yea, thy trueth in the Congregation of the Saintes.

6 For who is equall to the Lord in the heauens? *&* who is like the Lord among the sonnes of the gods?

7 God is very terrible *in* the assemblie of the Saintes, and to be reuerenced aboue all *that are* about him.

8 O Lord God of hostes, who is like vnto thee, *which art* a mightie Lord, and thy trueth is about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast beaten downe Rahab as a man slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy mightie arme.

11 The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the world, and all that therein is.

12 Thou hast created ye North & the South: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thine hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Righteousnesse and equitie *are* the stablishment of thy throne: mercie and trueth go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people, that can reioyce *in thee*: they shall walke in the light of thy countenance, O Lord.

16 They shall reioyce continually in thy Name, and in thy righteousnesse shall they exalt them selues.

17 For thou art the glorie of their strength, and by thy fauour our hornes shalbe exalted.

18 For our shield *appertaineth* to the Lorde, and our King to the Holy one of Israel.

19 Thou spakest then in a vision vnto thine Holy one, and saidest, I haue laide helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I haue found Dauid my seruant: with mine holy oyle haue I annointed him.

21 Therefore mine hand shall be established with him, and mine arme shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not oppresse him, neither shall the wicked hurt him.

23 But I will destroy his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 My trueth also and my mercie *shalbe* with him, & in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the floods.

26 He shall crie vnto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him my first borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore, & my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seede also will I make to endure for euer, and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 *But* if his children forsake my Lawe, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 * If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements: 2. Sam. 7.14.

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stroke.

33 Yet my louing kindnesse will I not take from him, neither will I falsifie my trueth.

34 My couenant will I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 I haue sworne once by mine holinesse, † that I will not faile Dauid, *saying*, † Ebr. If I lye vnto Dauid:

36 His seede shall endure for euer, and his throne *shalbe* as the sunne before me. which is

37 He shalbe established for euermore as the moone, *&* as a faithfull witnes in ye heane. Selah. a manor

38 But thou hast reiected and abhorred, thou hast bene angrie with thine Anointed. of stone

39 Thou hast broken the couenant of thy seruant, *and* prophaned his crowne, *casting it* on the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his walles: thou hast laid his fortresses in ruine.

41 All that goe by the way, spoyle him: he is a rebuke vnto his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his enemies, & made all his aduersaries to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, & hast not made him to stand in ye battel.

44 Thou hast caused his dignitie to decay, and cast his throne to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened, *and* couered him with shame. Selah.

46 Lord, howe long wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember of what time I am: wherefore shouldest thou create in vaine all the children of men?

48 What man liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lorde, where are thy former mercies, *which* thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

30 Remember, O Lord, the rebuke of thy ſeruants, which I beare in my boſome of all the mightie people.

31 Wherin thine enemies haue reproched *thee*, O Lord, becauſe they haue reproched the footeſteps of thine Anoynted.

32 Praiſed *be* the Lord for euermore. So be it, euen ſo be it.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes in his prayer ſetteth before vs the euerlaſting ſtate of God toward his, 3 Who are neither admoniſhed by the breuitie of their life, 7 Nor by his plagues to be thankfull, 12 Therefore Moſes prayeth God to turne their hearts, & continue his mercies toward them & their poſteritie for euer.

¶ A prayer of Moſes, the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt bene our habitation from generation to generation.

2 Before the mountaines were made, & *before* thou haddeſt formed ỹ earth, & the world, euen frõ euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou art *our* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: againe thou ſayeſt, Returne, ye ſonnes of Adam.

4 For a thouſand yeres in thy ſight *are* as yeſterday whẽ it is paſt, & *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou haſt ouerflowed them: they are *as* a ſleepe; in ỹ morning he groweth like ỹ graſſe:

6 In the morning it flouriſheth and groweth, *but* in the euening it is cut downe & withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee, *and* our ſecrete ſinnes in ỹ light of thy countenace.

9 For all our dayes are paſt in thine anger: we haue ſpent our yeeres as a thought.

10 The time of our life *is* three ſcore yeeres and ten, and if they be of ſtrength, ſoure ſcore yeeres: yet their ſtrength *is* but labour and ſorow: for it is cut off quickly, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thy wrath? for according to thy feare *is* thine anger.

12 Teach vs ſo to nombet our dayes, that we may applie *our* heartes vnto wiſedome.

13 Returne (O Lord, how long?) and be ‖ pacified toward thy ſeruants.

‖ *Or, take repentance in the matter.*

14 Fill vs with thy mercie in the morning: ſo ſhall we reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Comfort vs according to the dayes that thou haſt afflicted vs, *and according* to the yeres that we haue ſeene euill.

16 Let thy worke be ſeene toward thy ſeruants, and thy glorie vpon their children.

17 And let ỹ beautie of the Lord our God be vpon vs, & direct thou the worke of our handes vpon vs, euen direct the worke of our handes.

PSAL. XCI.

1 Here is deſcribed in what aſſurance he liueth that putteth his whole truſt in God, and committeth himſelfe wholy to his protection in all tentations. 14 A promes of God to thoſe that loue him, know him, and truſt in him, to deliuer them, and giue them immortall glorie.

WHo ſo dwelleth in ỹ ſecret of ỹ moſt Hie, ſhal abide in the ſhadow of ỹ Almightie.

2 I will ſay vnto the Lord, O mine hope, and my fortreſſe: *he is* my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely he will deliuer thee from the ſnare of the hũter, *and* from the noyſome peſtilence.

4 He will couer thee vnder his wings, and thou ſhalt be ſafe vnder his feathers: his truth ſhalbe thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of the feare of the night: *nor* of the arrowe that flieth by day:

6 *Nor* of the peſtilence that walketh in the darkeneſſe: *nor* of the plague that deſtroyeth at noone day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and tenne thouſand at thy right hand, *but* it ſhal not come neere thee.

8 Doubtleſſe with thine eyes ſhalt thou beholde and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 For thou haſt ſaid, The Lord *is* mine hope: thou haſt ſet the moſt High for thy refuge.

10 There ſhal none euill come vnto thee, neither ſhal any plague come neere thy tabernacle.

11 For he ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall beare thee in their handes, that thou hurt not thy foote againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt walke vpon the lyon and aſpe: the yong lyon and the dragon ſhalt thou tread vnder feete.

14 Becauſe he hath loued me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will exalt him, becauſe he hath knowen my Name.

15 He ſhall call vpon me, and I will heare him: I will be with him in trouble: I will deliuer him, and glorifie him.

16 With long life will I ſatisfie him, and ſhewe him my ſaluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 This Pſalme was made to be ſung on the Sabbath, to ſtirre vp the people to acknowledge God, & to praiſe him in his works: the Prophet reioyceth therein. 6 But the wicked is not able to conſider that the vngodly, when he is moſt flouriſhing, ſhall moſt ſpeedily periſh. 12 In the ende is deſcribed the felicitie of the iuſt, planted in the houſe of God to praiſe the Lord.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to praiſe the Lord, and to ſing vnto thy Name, O moſt High,

2 To declare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, and thy trueth in the night,

3 Vpon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and vpon the viole with the ſong vpon the harpe.

4 For thou, Lord, haſt made me glad by thy workes, *and* I wil reioyce in the woorks of thine handes.

5 O Lord, howe glorious are thy workes! & thy thoughtes are very deepe.

6 An vnwiſe man knoweth it not, and a foole doeth not vnderſtand this,

7 (When the wicked grow as the graſſe, and all the workers of wickednẽſſe do flouriſh) that they ſhalbe deſtroyed for euer.

8 But thou, O Lord, art moſt High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O Lord, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquitie ſhalbe deſtroyed.

10 But thou ſhalt exalt mine horne, like the vnicornes, & I ſhalbe anointed with freſh oile.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee *my deſire* againſt mine enemies: & mine eares ſhal heare *my wiſh* againſt the wicked, that riſe vp againſt me.

12 The righteous ſhall flouriſh like a palme tree, *and* ſhall growe like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Such

13 Such as be planted in the house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courtes of our God.
14 They shall still bring foorth fruite in their age: they shalbe fat and flourishing,
15 To declare that the Lord my rocke is righteous, and that none iniquitie is in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

1 He praiseth the power of God in the creation of the worlde, and beateth downe all people which list them vp against his maiestie, 5 And prouoketh to consider his promises.

THe Lord reigneth, *and* is clothed with maiestie: the Lord is clothed, *and* girded with power: the world also shalbe established, that it can not be mooued.
2 Thy throne is established of olde: thou art from euerlasting.
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O Lorde: the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.
4 The waues of the sea *are* marueilous thowe the noise of many waters, *yet* the Lord on high is more mightie.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holines becommeth thine House, O Lord, for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 He prayeth vnto God against the violence & arrogancie of tyrants, 10 Warning them of Gods iudgements. 12 Then doeth he comfort the afflicted by the good issue of their afflictions, in he sets in himself, and did see in others, and by the ruine of the wicked, 23 Whome the Lord will destroy.

O Lord God the auenger, O God the auenger, shewe thy selfe clearely.
2 Exalt thy selfe, O iudge of the worlde, *and* render a reward to the proude.
3 Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 They prate & speathe fiercely: all the workers of iniquitie vaunt them selues.
5 They smite downe thy people, O Lord, and trouble thine heritage.
6 They slay the widowe and the stranger, and murther the fatherlesse.
7 Yet they say, The Lord shall not see: neither will the God of Iakob regard it.
8 Vnderstand ye vnwise among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wise?
9 He that plaunted the eare, shal he not heare? or he that formed the eye shall he not see?
10 Or he that chastiseth the nations, shall he not correct? he that teacheth man knowledge,
11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanitie.
12 Blessed is the man, whome thou chastisest, O Lord, and teachest him in thy Lawe,
13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of euill, whiles the pit is digged for the wicked.
14 Surely the Lord will not faile his people, neither will he forlake his inheritance.
15 For iudgement shall returne to iustice, and all the vpright in heart *shall followe* after it.
16 Who will rise vp with me against the wicked? or who will take my part against the workers of iniquitie?
17 If the Lord had not holpen me, my soule had almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, my foote sliddeth, thy mercie, O Lord, stayed me.
19 In the multitude of my thoughtes in mine heart, thy comforts haue reioyced my soule.
20 Hath the throne of iniquitie fellowship with thee, which forgeth wrong for a lawe?
21 They gather them together against the soule of the righteous, & condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the Lord is my refuge, and my God *is* the rocke of mine hope.
23 And he will recompense them their wickednes, and destroy them in their owne malice: *yea*, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An earnest exhortation to praise God, 4 For the gouernment of the world, & the election of his Church. 8 An admonition not to followe the rebellion of the olde fathers, that tempted God in the wildernesse: 11 For the which they might not enter into the land of promes.

COme, let vs reioyce vnto the Lord: let vs sing aloud vnto the rocke of our saluation.
2 Let vs come before his face with praise: let vs sing loude vnto him with Psalmes.
3 For the Lord *is* a great God, and a great King aboue all gods.
4 In whose hand *are* the deepe places of the earth, & the heights of the mountaines *are* his:
5 To whome the sea *belongeth*: for he made it, and his hands formed the drie land.
6 Come, let vs worship and fall downe, and kneele before the Lord our maker.
7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day, if ye will heare his voyce,
8 Harden not your heart, as in Meribah, *and* as in the day of Massah in the wildernesse.
9 Where your fathers tempted me, proued me, though they had seene my worke.
10 Fourtie yeeres haue I contended with this generation, and said, They are a people that erre in heart, for they haue not knowen my wayes.
11 Whereforee I sware in my wrath, *saying*, Surely they shall not enter into my rest.

‖ Or, In strife: wherevpon the place was so called.
‖ Or, temptation, reade exod. 17. Exo. 17. nom. 14.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortatio both to the Iewes & Gentiles to praise God for his mercie. And this specially ought to be referred to the kingdome of Christ.

SIng vnto the Lord a newe song: sing vnto the Lord, all the earth.
2 Sing vnto the Lord, *and* praise his Name: declare his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his glorie among all nations, *and* his wonders among all people.
4 For the Lord *is* great and much to be praised: he is to be feared aboue all gods.
5 For all the gods of the people *are* ‖ idols: but the Lord made the heauens.
6 Strength and glorie *are* before him, power and beautie *are* in his Sanctuarie.
7 Giue vnto the Lord, ye families of the people: giue vnto the Lord glory and power.
8 Giue vnto the Lord the glorie of his Name: bring an offering, and enter into his courtes.
9 Worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuarie: tremble before him all the earth.
10 Say among the nations, The Lord reigneth: surely the world shalbe stable, *and* not moue, *and* he shall iudge the people in righteousnes.

‖ Or, nothings.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare, & all that therein is.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is in it: let all the trees of the wood then reioyce
13 Before the Lord: for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge ỹ earth: he wil iudge ỹ world with righteousnes, & the people in his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth all to reioyce for the comming of the kingdome of Christ, 7 Dreadfull to the rebels and idolaters, 8 And ioyfull to the iust, whome he exhorteth to innocencie, 12 To reioycing and thankesgiuing.

THe Lord reigneth: let the earth reioyce: let the multitude of the yles be glad.
2 Cloudes and darknesse *are* round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement *are* the foundation of his throne.
3 There shall go a fire before him, and burne vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings gaue light vnto the world: the earth sawe it and was afraid.
5 The mountaines melted like waxe at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse, and all the people see his glorie.
7 Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, *and* that glorie in idoles: worship him all ye gods.
8 Zion heard of it, and was glad: and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgements, O Lord.
9 For thou, Lord, art most high aboue all the earth: thou art much exalted aboue all gods.
10 Ye that loue the Lord, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saintes: he will deliuer them from the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous, and ioy for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce ye righteous in the Lord, & giue thankes for his holy remembrance.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 An earnest exhortation to all creatures, to praise the Lord for his power, mercie and fidelitie in his promes by Christ, 10 By whome he hath communicated his saluation to all nations.

¶ A Psalme.

SIng vnto the Lord a newe song: for he hath done marueilous things: * his right hand, and his holy arme hane gotten him the victory. *Isa.59.16.*
2 The Lord declared his saluation: his righteousnes hath he reuelled in ỹ sight of ỹ nations.
3 He hath remembred his mercie & his truth toward the house of Israel: all the endes of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 All the earth, sing ye loud vnto the Lord: erie out and reioyce and sing prailes.
5 Sing praise to the Lord vpon the harpe, euen vpon the harpe with a singing voyce.
6 With shalmes and sound of trumpets sing loude before the Lord the King.
7 Let the sea roare, and all that therein is, the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap their handes, *and* let the mountaines reioyce together
9 Before the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 He commendeth the power, equitie and excellencie of the kingdome of God by Christ ouer the Iewes and Gentiles, 5 And prouoketh them to magnifie the same and to serue the Lord, 6 Following the example of the ancient Fathers, Moses, Aaron, Samuel, who calling vpon God, were heard in their prayers.

THe Lord reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene the* * Cherubims, let the earth be mooued. *Exo.25.21*
2 The Lord *is* great in Zion, and he is high aboue all the people.
3 They shall praise thy great and feareful Name (*for* it is holy)
4 And the Kings power, that loueth iudgement: *for* thou hast prepared equities: thou hast executed iudgement and iustice in Iaakob.
5 Exalt the Lord our God, and fall downe before his footestoole: *for* he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron *were* among his Priests, and Samuel among such as cal vpon his Name: these called vpon the Lord, and he heard them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudie pillar: they kept his testimonies, *and* the Law *that* he gaue them.
8 Thou heardest thé, O Lord our God: thou wast a fauourable God vnto them, though thou diddest take vengeance for their inuentions.
9 Exalt ỹ Lord our God, & fall downe before his holy Mountain: for ỹ Lord our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 He exhorteth all to serue the Lord, 3 Who hath chosen vs and preserued vs, 4 And to enter into his assemblies to praise his Name.

¶ A Psalme of praise.

SIng ye loude vnto the Lord, all the earth.
2 Serue the Lord with gladnesse: come before him with ioyfulnesse.
3 Knowe ye that euen the Lord is God: he hath made vs, and not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with praise, *and* into his courtes with reioycing: praise him *and* bleste his Name.
5 For ỹ Lord is good: his mercy is euerlasting, & his trueth is from generation to generation.

PSAL. CI.

1 Dauid describeth what gouernour he will obserue in his house and kingdome. 5 He will punish and correct, by rooting forth the wicked. 6 And cherishing the godly persons.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing mercie and iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, will I sing.
2 I will do wisely in the perfite way, til thou commest to me: I will walke in the vprightnes of mine heart in the middes of mine house.
3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that fall away: it shall not cleaue vnto me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will knowe none euill.
5 Him that priuily slandereth his neighboure, will I destroy: him that hath a proude looke and high heart, I can not *suffer*.
6 Mine eyes *shalbe* vnto the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

7 There

7 There shall no deceitfull person dwel within mine house: he that telleth lyes, shall not remaine in my sight.

8 Betimes will I destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all the workers of iniquitie from the citie of the Lord.

PSAL. CII.

1. It seemeth that this prayer was appointed to the faithfull to pray in the captuitie of Babylon. 26 A consolation for the building of the Church: 8 Whereof followeth the praise of God to be published vnto all posteritie. 22 The conuersion of the Gentiles, 18 And the stabilitie of the Church.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted, when he shalbe in distresse, and powre foorth his meditation before God.

O Lorde, heare my prayer, and let my crie come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: incline thine eares vnto me: when I call, make haste to heare me.

3 For my dayes are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burnt like an herth.

4 Mine heart is smitten and withereth like grasse, because I forgate to eate my bread.

5 For the voyce of my groning my bones do cleave to my skinne.

6 I am like a pellicane of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the deserts.

7 I watch and am as a sparrowe alone vpon the house toppe.

8 Mine enemies reuile me daily, *and* they that rage against me, haue sworne against me.

9 Surely I haue eaten ashes as bread, & mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignatiō & thy wrath: for thou hast heaued me vp, & cast me downe.

11 My dayes *are* like a shadowe that fadeth, and I am withered like grasse.

12 But ỹ, O Lord, doest remaine for euer, and thy remembrance frō generation to generatiō.

13 Thou wilt arise & haue mercie vpon Zion: for the time to haue mercie thereon, for the appointed time is come.

14 For thy seruants delite in the stones thereof, and haue pitie on the dust thereof.

15 Then the heathen shall feare the Name of the Lord, & al the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the Lord shall build vp Zion, *and* shall appeare in his glorie,

17 *And* shall turne vnto the prayer of the desolate, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shalbe written for the generation to come: and the people, which shalbe created, shall praise the Lord.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuarie: out of the heauen did the Lord behold the earth,

20 That he might heare the mourning of the prisoner, and deliuer the children of death:

21 That they may declare the Name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Ierusalem,

22 When the people shall be gathered together, and the kingdomes to serue the Lord.

23 He abated my strength in the way, and shortened my dayes.

24 *And* I said, O my God, take me not away in the mid-dest of my dayes: thy yeares *endure* from generation to generation.

25 Thou hast aforetime laid the foundation of the earth, and the heauens *are* the worke of thine hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: euen they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy yeres shall not faile.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue, and their seede shal stand fast in thy sight.

PSAL. CIII.

1 He prouoketh all to praise the Lorde, which hath pardoned his sinnes, deliuered him from destruction, and giuen him sufficient of all good things. 10 Then he addeth the tender mercies of God, which he sheweth like a most tender Father towardes his children. 14 The frailtie of mans life. 20 An exhortation to man and Angels to praise the Lord.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

MY soule, praise thou the Lord, and all that is within me, *praise* his holy Name.

2 My soule, praise thou the Lord, and forget not all his benefites.

3 Which forgiueth all thine iniquitie, and healeth all thine infirmities,

4 Which redeemeth thy life from the graue, and crowneth thee with mercie & compassiōs.

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things: and thy youth is renued like the eagles.

6 The Lord executeth righteousnesse and iudgement to all that are oppressed.

7 He made his wayes knowen vnto Moses, *and* his workes vnto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is full of compassion & mercie, slowe to anger, and of great kindnesse.

9 He will not alway chide, neither keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as high as the heauen is aboue the earth, so great is his mercie toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath he removed our sinnes from vs.

13 As a father hath compassion on his children, so hath the Lord compassion on them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but dust.

15 The dayes of man are as grasse: as a flowre of the fielde, so flourisheth he.

16 For the winde goeth ouer it, & it is gone, and the place thereof shall knowe it no more.

17 But the louing kindnes of the Lord *endureth* for euer & euer vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnes vpon childrens children,

18 Vnto them that keepe his couenant, and thinke vpon his commandements to do them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his throne in heauen, and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Praise the Lord, ye his Angels, that excell in strength, that doe his commandement in obeying the voyce of his word.

21 Praise the Lord, all ye his hostes, ye his seruants that doe his pleasure.

22 Praise the Lord, all ye his workes, in all

places of his dominion: my ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 An excellent Pſalme to praiſe God for the creation of the world, and the gouernance of the ſame by his marueilous prouidence, 35 Wherein the Prophet prayeth againſt the wicked, who are occaſions that God diminiſhed his bleſſings.

MY ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord: O Lord my God, thou art exceeding great, thou art clothed with glorie and honour.

2 Which couereth him ſelfe with light as with a garment, *and* ſpreadeth the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Which layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, & maketh the clouds his chariot, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 Which maketh the ſpirites his meſſengers, *and* a flaming fire his miniſters.

5 He ſet the earth vpon her foundations, ſo that it ſhall neuer mooue.

6 Thou couereſt it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters would ſtand aboue the mountaines.

7 *But* at thy rebuke they flee: at the voyce of thy thunder, they haſte away.

8 *And* the mountaines aſcend, *and* the valleyes deſcend to the place which thou haſt eſtabliſhed for them.

9 *But* thou haſt ſet the a bound, ẅ they ſhall not paſſe: they ſhal not returne to couer ỹ earth.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleyes, which runne betweene the mountaines.

11 They ſhall giue drinke to all ỹ beaſts of ỹ felde, & the wild aſſes ſhall quench their thirſt.

12 By theſe ſprings ſhall the foules of the heauen dwell, and ſing among the branches.

13 He watereth the mountaines from his chambers, *and* the earth is filled with the fruite of thy workes.

14 He cauſeth graſſe to growe for the cattel, and herbe for the vſe of man, that he may bring foorth bread out of the earth,

15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oyle to make the face to ſhine, and bread *that* ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

16 The high trees are ſatisfied, *euen* the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted,

17 That the birdes may make their neſtes there: the ſtorke dwelleth in the firre trees.

18 The high mountaines *are* for the ‖ goats: the rockes *are* a refuge for the conies.

19 He appointed the moone for certaine ſeaſons: the ſunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darknes, & it is night, wherein all the beaſtes of the foreſt creepe foorth.

21 The lyons roare after their pray, and ſeeke their meate at God.

22 *When* the ſunne riſeth, they retire, and couch in their dennes.

23 *Then* goeth man foorth to his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O Lord, howe manifold are thy workes! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the ſea great and wide: *for* therein are things creeping innumerable, both ſmall beaſtes and great.

26 There goe the ſhips, yea, that ‖ Liuiathan, whome thou haſt made to play therein.

27 All theſe wait vpon thee, that thou maiſt giue them foode in due ſeaſon.

28 Thou giueſt it to them, *and* they gather it: thou openeſt thine hand, *and* they are filled with good things.

29 *But if* thou hide thy face, they are troubled: *if* thou take away their breath, they dye and returne to their duſt.

30 *Againe if* thou ſend forth thy ſpirit, they are created, & thou renueſt the face of the earth.

31 Glorie be to the Lord for euer: let the Lord reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, & it trembleth: he toucheth the mountaines and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the Lord *all* my life: I will praiſe my God, while I liue.

34 Let my wordes be acceptable vnto him: I will reioyce in the Lord.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, & the wicked til there be no more. O my ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CV.

1 He praiſeth the ſingular grace of God, who hath of all the people of the world choſe a peculiar people to himſelfe, & hauing eſtabliſhed, neuer ceaſeth to do them good, euen for his promes ſake.

PRaiſe the Lord, *and* call vpon his Name: declare his workes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, ſing praiſe vnto him, *and* talke of all his wonderous workes.

3 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the heart of them that ſeeke the Lord, reioyce.

4 Seeke the Lord and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face continually.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that he hath done, his wonders and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 Ye ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant, ye children of Iaakob, which are his elect.

7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements *are* through all the earth.

8 He hath alway remembred his couenant & promes, that he made to a thouſand generations,

9 *Euen* that which he made with Abraham, and his othe vnto Izhak:

10 And *ſtuck* hath confirmed it to Iaakob for a lawe, *and* to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenāt,

11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 Albeit they were fewe in number, *yea*, very fewe, and ſtrangers in the land,

13 And walked about from nation to nation, from *one* kingdome to another people,

14 *Yet* ſuffred he no man to do them wrong, but reproued Kings for their ſakes, *ſaying*,

15 Touchnot mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called a famine vpon the land, *and* vtterly brake the ſtaffe of bread.

17 *But* he ſent a man before them: Ioſeph was ſolde for a ſlaue.

18 They hilde his feete in the ſtockes, *and* he was laid in yrons,

19 Vntill his appointed time came, *and* the counſell of the Lord had tried him.

20 The King ſent and looſed him: euen the Ruler of the people deliuered him.

21 He made him lord of his houſe, and ruler of

‖ Or, dogs, rees and ſuch like.

of all his substance.

22 That he should binde his princes vnto his will, and teach his Ancients wisdome.

23 Then Israel came to Egypt, and Iaakob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people exceedingly, & made them stronger then their oppressours.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, and to deale craftilie with his seruants.

26 *Then* sent he Moses his seruant, *and* Aaron whome he had chosen.

27 They shewed among them the message of his signes, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkenes, and made it darke: and they were not disobedient vnto his commissiō.

Exod.7.20 29 *He turned their waters into blood, and slewe their fish.

Exod.8.6. 30 *Their land brought forth frogs, *euen* in their Kings chambers.

31 He spake, and there came swarmes of flies, *and* lice in all their quarters.

32 He gaue them haile for raine, *and* flames of fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also & their figtrees, and brake downe the trees in their coastes.

34 He spake, and the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable.

35 And did eat vp all the grasse in their land, and deuoured the fruite of their ground.

Exod.12.29 36 *He smote also all the first borne in their land, *euen* the beginning of all their strength.

37 Hee brought them foorth also with siluer and golde, and there was none feeble among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad at their departing: for the feare of them had fallen vpon them.

39 He spred a cloude to bee a couering, and fire to giue light in the night.

40 They asked, and he brought quailes, and he filled them with the bread of heauen.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters flowed out, *and* ranne in the drie places *like* a riuer.

42 For hee remembred his holy promes to Abraham his seruant,

43 And he brought foorth his people with ioy, *and* his chosen with gladnes,

44 And gaue them the lands of the heathen, & they tooke ỹ labours of the people in possessiō.

45 That they might keepe his statutes, and obserue his Lawes. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CVI.

2 The people dispersed vnder Antiochus doe magnifie the goodnes of God among the iust and repentant. 4 Desiring to be brought againe into the land by Gods mercifull visitation. 8 And after the manifolde marueiles of God wrought in their deliuerance forth of Egypt, & the great ingratitude of the people vehemēt. 47 They do pray & desire to be gathered from among the heathen, to the intent they may praise the Name of the God of Israel.

¶ Praise ye the Lorde.

PRaise ye the Lorde, because he is good, for his mercie *indureth* for euer.

2 Who can expresse the noble actes of the Lord, or shewe forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keepe iudgement, and doe righteousnes at all times.

4 Remember me, O Lord, with the fauour of thy people: visite me with thy saluation,

5 That I may see the felicitie of thy chosen, and reioice in the ioye of thy people, and glorie with thine inheritance.

6 We haue sinned with our fathers; we haue committed iniquitie, *and* done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstoode not thy wonders in Egypt, neither remembred they the multitude of thy mercies, but rebelled at the Sea, *euen* at the red Sea.

8 Nēuertheleese he saued them for his Names sake, ỹ he might make his power to be known.

9 And he rebuked the red Sea, and it was dried vp, and he led them in the deepe, as in the wildernes.

10 And hee saued them from the aduersaries hand, and deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.

11 *And the waters couered their oppressors: Exo.14.27 not one of them was left.

12 Then beleeued they his wordes, *and* sang praise vnto him.

13 But incontinently they forgat his works: they waited not for his counsell,

14 But lusted with concupiscence in the wildernes and tempted God in the desert.

15 Then he gaue them their desire: but he sent leannesse into their soule.

16 They enuied Moses also in the tents, *and* Aaron the holy one of the Lord.

17 *Therefore* the earth opened & swalowed vp Dathan, and couered the companie of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their assembly: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glorie into the similitude of a bullocke, that eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their Sauiour, which had done great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous workes in the lande of Ham, and searefull things by the red Sea.

23 Therefore he minded to destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stand in the breach before him to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Also they contemned that pleasant lande, *and* beleeued not his word,

25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lord.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hande against them to destroy them in the wildernes,

27 And to destroy their seede among the nations, & to scatter them throughout ỹ countreis.

28 They ioyned themselues also vnto Baalpeor, and did eate the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* vnto anger with their owne inuentions, and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 But Phinehas stood vp, & executed iudgement, and the plague was staied.

31 *And it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse frō generation to generation for euer. Num.25.12.

32 They angred him also at ỹ waters of *Meribah, so ỹ Moses was punished for their sakes, Num.20.13.

33 Because they vexed his spirite, so that hee spake vnaduisedly with his lippes. Psal.95.

34 Neither destroied they the people, as the Lord had commanded them,

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes,

36 And serued their idoles, which were their ruine.

37 Yea, they offered their sonnes and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters, whome they offred vnto the idoles of Canaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

39 Thus were they stained with their owne workes, and went a whoting with their owne inuentions.

40 Therfore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, and he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hande of the heathen: and they that hated them, were lordes ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, & they were humbled vnder their hand.

43 Many a time did he deliuer them, but they prouoked him by their counsels: therefore they were brought downe by their iniquitie.

44 Yet he sawe when they were in affliction, and he heard their crie.

45 And he remembred his couenant towarde them, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies,

46 And gaue them fauour in the sight of all them that led them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O Lorde our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, that wee may praise thine holy Name, and glorie in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer, and let all the people say, So be it. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth al those ỹ are redeemed by the Lord, & gathered vnto him, to giue thãks, 9 For this mercifull prouidence of God, gouerning all things at his good pleasure, 20 Sending good & euill, prosperitie and aduersitie to bring men vnto him. 42 Therfore as the righteous shal eat reioyce, so shall the wicked haue their mouthes stopped.

PRaise the Lorde, because hee is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let them, which haue bene redeemed of the Lord, shewe how he hath deliuered them from the hand of the oppressour,

3 And gathered them out of the landes, from the East and from the West, from the North and from the ‖ South.

4 *When* they wandred in ỹ desert & wildernes out of ỹ way, & found no citie to dwell in,

5 Both hungrie *and* thirstie, their soule fainted in them:

6 Then they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuered them from their distresse,

7 And led them forth by the right way, that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Let them *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull works before the sonnes of men.

9 For he satisfied the thirstie soule, and filled the hungrie soule with goodnesse.

10 They, that dwel in darknes and in the shadow of death, being bound in misere and yron,

11 Because they rebelled against the words of the Lord, & despised ỹ counsel of the most High.

12 Whē he humbled their heart with heauines, *then* they fell down, & there was no helper.

13 Then they cried vnto ỹ Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuered them from their distresse,

14 He brought them out of darknes, and *out of* the shadow of death, and brake their bandes asunder.

15 Let thē *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull works before the sonnes of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſe, and brast the barres of yron asunder.

17 Fooles by reason of their transgression and because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 Their soule abhorreth all meate, and they are brought to deaths doore.

19 Then they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuereth them from their distresse.

20 Hee sendeth his worde and healeth them, and deliuereth them from their graues.

21 Let them *therfore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse and his wonderfull works before the sonnes of men.

22 And let them offer sacrifices of praise, and declare his workes with reioycing.

23 They that go downe to the sea in shippes, *and* occupie by the great waters,

24 They see the workes of the Lord, and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth and raiseth the stormie winde, and it lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to ỹ heauen, & descend to ỹ deepe, so that their soule melteth for trouble.

27 They are tossed to & fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and all their cunning is gone.

28 Thē they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he bringeth them out of their distresse.

29 He turneth the storme to calme, so that the waues thereof are still.

30 When they are quieted they are glad, and hee bringeth them vnto the hauen, where they would be.

31 Let thē *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderful workes before the sonnes of men.

32 And let them exalt him in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assemblie of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth the floods into a wildernesse, and the springs of water into drinesse,

34 *And* a fruitfull land into ‖ barrennesse for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 *Againe* hee turneth the wildernesse into pooles of water, & ỹ dry lād into water springs.

36 And there he placeth the hungry, and they build a citie to dwell in,

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyardes, which bring foorth fruitfull increase.

38 For hee blesseth them, and they multiplie exceedingly, & he diminisheth not their cattell.

39 Againe, *men* are diminished, and brought lowe by oppression, euill and sorow.

40 He powreth contempt vpon princes, & causeth thē to erre in desert places out of the way.

41 Yet he raiseth vp the poore out of misery, and maketh him families like a flock of sheepe.

42 The righteous shall see it, and reioyce, and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Who

Or, from the sea, meaning the red sea, which is on the South part of the land.

Or, salt.

43 Who is wise that hee may obserue these thinges? for they shall vnderstande the louing kindenesse of the Lord.

PSAL. CVIII.

This Psalme is compoſed of two other Pſalmes before, the ſeuen and fiftieth and the ſixtieth. The matter here contained is, 2 That David giueth himſelfe with heart and voice to praiſe the Lord, 7 And aſſureth himſelfe of the promiſe of God concerning his kingdome ouer Iſrael, and his power againſt other nations: 11 Who though hee ſeeme to forſake vs for a time, yet he alone will in the ende caſt downe our enemies.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme of Dauid.

Or, my glorie, becauſe it ought ſtil ſet forth the glorie of God.

O God, mine heart *is* prepared, ſo *is* ‖ my tongue: I will ſing and giue praiſe.

2 Awake voice and harpe: I will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O Lorde, among the people, & I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

5 Exalt thy ſelfe, O God, aboue the heauens, and *let* thy glorie *be* vpon all the earth,

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: helpe with thy right hand and heare me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe: *therefore* I will reioyce, I ſhal deuide Shechem, and meaſure the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *ſhall be* mine, *and* Manaſſeh *ſhall be* mine: Ephraim alſo *ſhalbe* the ſtrength of mine head: Iuda *is* my Law giuer.

Pſal.60.8.

9 Moab *ſhalbe* my waſhpot: ouer Edom wil I caſt out my ſhoe: vpō Paleſtina wil I triumph.

10 Who will lead me into the ſtrong citie? who will bring me vnto Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* haſt forſaken vs, & didſt not go forth, O God, with our armies?

12 Giue vs helpe againſt trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhal do valiantly: for he ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid being falſly accuſed by flatterers vnto Saul, praieth God to helpe him and to deſtroy his enemies. 8 And vnder them he ſpeaketh of Iudas the traitour vnto Jeſus Chriſt, and of all the his enemies of the children of God: 27 And deſireth to be deliuered, that his enemies may know the worke to be of God. 30 Then doeth he promiſe to giue praiſes vnto God.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy tongue, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth *full* of deceit are opened vpon me: they haue ſpoken to me with a lying tongue.

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred, & fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my friendſhip they were mine aduerſaries, but I gaue my ſelfe to prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euil for good, and hatred for my friendſhip.

6 Set thou the wicked ouer him, and let the aduerſarie ſtand at his right hand.

7 When hee ſhall be iudged, let him be condemned, & let his prayer be turned into ſinne.

8 Let his dayes be fewe, and let another take his charge.

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe, and his wife a widowe.

10 Let his children be vagabonds, & beg: & ſeeke *bread, comming out* of their places deſtroyed.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath, and let the ſtranger ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercie vnto him: neither let there be any to ſhew mercy vpon his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſteritie be deſtroied, *and* in the generation following let their name be put out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be had in remembrance with the Lorde: and let not the ſinne of his mother be done away.

15 *But* let them alway be before the Lord, that he may cut off their memoriall from the earth,

16 Becauſe hee remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the afflicted and poore man, and the ſorowfull hearted to ſlay him.

17 As he loued curſing, ſo ſhall it come vnto him: *and* as he loued not bleſſing, ſo ſhal it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himſelfe with curſing like his raiment, ſo ſhall it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as a garment to couer him, and for a girdle, wherwith he ſhalbe alway girded.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduerſarie from the Lord, and of them, that ſpeake euil againſt my ſoule.

21 But thou, O Lord my God, deale with me according vnto thy Name: deliuer me, (for thy mercie is good)

22 Becauſe I am poore and needie, and mine heart is wounded within me.

23 I depart like the ſhadow that declineth, and am ſhaken off as the graſhopper.

24 My knees are weake through faſting, and my fleſh hath loſt *all* fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O Lord my God: ſaue me according to thy mercie.

27 And they ſhall knowe, that this is thine hand, *and that* thou, Lord, haſt done it.

28 *Though* they curſe, yet thou wilt bleſſe: they ſhall ariſe and be confounded, but thy ſeruant ſhall reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries bee clothed with ſhame, & let them couer themſelues with their confuſion, as with a cloke.

30 I wil giue thāks vnto the Lord greatly with my mouth, & praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For he will ſtand at the right hand of the poore, to ſaue him from them that would condemne his ſoule.

PSAL. CX.

1 Dauid propheciеth of the power and euerlaſting kingdome giuen to Chriſt, 4 And of his Prieſthood, which ſhould put an end to the Prieſthoode of Leui.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole.

2 The Lord ſhall ſend the rod of thy power out of Zion: be thou ruler in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *ſhal come* willingly at the time *of aſſembling* thine armie in holy beautie: the

youth

youth of thy wombe *shalbe* as ℣ morning dew.

4 The Lord sware & wil not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchi-zedek.

5 The Lorde, *that is* at thy right hande, shall wound Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shalbe iudge among the heathen: he shal fill *all* with dead bodies, *and* smite the head ouer great countreies.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp *his* head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 He giueth thanks to the Lord for his mercifull workes toward his Church, 10 And declareth wherin true wisdom & right knowledge consisteth.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

I Will praise the Lord with my whole heart in the assemblie and Congregation of the iust.

2 The works of the Lord *are* great, & ought to be sought out of all them that loue them.

3 His work *is* beautifull and glorious, and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderful workes to be had in remembrance: the Lord *is* mercifull and full of compasion.

5 He hath giuen a portion vnto them ℣ feare him: he will euer be mindefull of his couenant.

6 He hath shewed to his people the power of his workes in giuing vnto them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his handes *are* trueth and iudgement: all his statutes are true.

8 They are stablished for euer and euer, and are done in trueth and equitie.

9 Hee sent redemption vnto his people: hee hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and fearefull *is* his Name.

10 The beginning of wisdome *is* the feare of the Lord: all they that obserue them, haue good vnderstanding: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

1 He praiseth the felicitie of them that feare God, 10 And condemneth the cursed state of the contemners of God.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

BLessed *is* the man, that feareth the Lorde, *and* delighteth greatly in his commandements.

2 His seede shall be mightie vpon earth: the generation of the righteous shalbe blessed.

3 Riches and treasures *shalbe* in his house, and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the righteous ariseth light in darknes: *he is* mercifull & full of compasion & righteous.

5 A good man *is* mercifull and lendeth, *and* will measure his affaires by iudgement.

6 Surely he shall neuer be mooued: *but* the righteous shalbe had in euerlasting remembrãce.

7 He wil not be afraid of euill tidings: *for* his heart is fixed, *and* beleeueth in the Lord.

8 His heart is stablished: *therefore* he will not feare, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 He hath distributed, *and* giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer: his horne shalbe exalted with glorie.

10 The wicked shall see it and be angrie: hee shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise the Lord for his prouidence, 7 In that that contrary to the course of nature he worketh in his Church.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise, O ye seruants of the Lord, praise the Name of the Lord.

2 Blessed be ℣ Name of the Lord from hence foorth and for euer.

3 The Lords name is praised from the rising of the sunne vnto the going down of the same.

4 The Lord is high aboue all nations, *and* his glorie aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling on high.

6 Who abaseth himselfe to beholde *things* in the heauen and in the earth!

7 Hee raiseth the needie out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the poore out of the dung.

8 That he may set him with the princes, *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the baren woman to dwel with a familie, *and* a ioyfull mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 How the Israelites were deliuered forth of Egipt, and of the wonderfull miracles that God wrought at that time. Which serueth in remembrance of Gods great mercie toward his Church, who, when the course of nature faileth, preserueth his miraculously.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, *and* the house of Iaakob from ℣ barbarous people,

2 Iudah was his sanctification, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The Sea saw it and fled: Iorden was turned backe,

4 The mountaines leaped like rammes, *and* the hilles as lambes.

5 What ayled thee, O Sea, that thou fleddest? O Iorden, *why* wast thou turned backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *why* leaped ye like rammes, *and* ye hilles as lambes?

7 The earth trembled at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Iaakob,

8 Which turneth the rock into waterpooles, *and* the flint into a fountaine of water.

PSAL. CXV.

1 A prayer of the faithfull oppressed by idolatrous tyrants, against whome they desire that God would succour them, 9 Trusting most constantly that God wil preserue them in this their needs, seeing that he hath adopted and receiued them to his fauour, 18 Promising finally that they will not be vnmindfull of so great a benefit, if it would please God to heare their prayer, and deliuer them by his omnipotent power.

NOt vnto vs, O Lorde, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the glorie, for thy louing mercie, *and* for thy trueths sake.

2 Wherefore shall the heathen say, Where is nowe their God?

3 But our God *is* in heauen: he doeth whatsoeuer he will.

4 Their idoles *are* siluer and golde, *euen* the worke of mens handes.

5 They haue a mouth and speake not: they haue eyes and see not.

6 They haue eares and heare not: they haue noses and smell not.

7 They haue hands and touch not: they haue feete and walke not: neither make they a sound

Or, praye, and feede.

Exo. 13.3.

with their throte.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: so are all that trust in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the Lord: for hee is their helpe and their shielde.

10 O house of Aaron, trust ye in the Lord: for he is their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the Lord, trust in the Lord: for he is their helper and their shield.

12 The Lorde hath beene mindefull of vs: he will blesse, he will blesse the house of Israel, hee will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 Hee will blesse them that feare the Lorde, both small and great.

14 The Lord will increase *his graces* toward you, *euen* toward you & toward your children.

15 Ye are blessed of the Lord, which made the heauen and the earth.

16 The heauens, *euen* the heauens *are* the Lords: but he hath giue the earth to the sonnes of men.

17 The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that goe downe into the *place* of silence.

18 But we will praise the Lorde from henceforth and for euer. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 Dauid being in great danger of Saul in the desert of Maon, perceiuing the great and inestimable loue of God towarde him, magnifieth such great mercies. 13 And protesteth that he will be thankefull for the same.

I Loue the Lorde, because hee hath heard my voyce *and* my prayers.

2 For he hath inclined his eare vnto me, when I did call *vpon him* in my daies.

3 *When* the snares of death compassed mee, and the griefes of the graue caught me: *when* I found trouble and sorowe,

4 Then I called vpon the Name of the Lord, *saying*, I beseech thee, O Lord, deliuer my soule.

5 The Lord *is* merciful and righteous, and our God *is* full of compassion.

6 The Lord preserueth the simple: I was in miserie, and he saued me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath bene beneficiall vnto thee.

8 Because thou hast deliuered *my* soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I shal walke before the Lord in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, therefore did I speake: *for* I was sore troubled:

11 I said in my feare, All men are lyars.

12 What shall I render vnto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation, and call vpon the Name of the Lord.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lorde, *euen* now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the Lorde *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Beholde, Lord: for I am thy seruant, I am thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thine handmaide: thou hast broken my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee a sacrifice of praise, and will call vpon the Name of the Lord.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, euen now in the presence of all his people,

19 In the courts of ỹ Lords house, *euen* in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVII.

1 He exhorteth ỹ Gentiles to praise God, because he hath accomplished aswel to thē as to the Iewes, the promise of life euerlasting by Iesus Christ.

ALL nations, praise ye the Lord: all ye people, praise him. Rom. 15. 10.

2 For his louing kindenesse is great towarde vs, and the truth of the Lord *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 Dauid reioyceth of Saul and of the people, at the time appointed obteined the kingdome. 5 For the which he biddeth all them that feare the Lord, to be thankefull. And vnder his person in all this was Christ liuely set forth, who should be of his people reioyced.

PRaise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron nowe say, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them that feare the Lord, now say, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lorde in trouble, *and* the Lord heard me, *and set me* at large.

6 The Lorde *is* with me: *therefore* I will not feare what man can doe vnto me.

7 The Lord *is* vp me amōg thē that help me: therfore shall I see *my desire* vpō mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in princes.

10 All nations haue compassed me: but in the Name of the Lord shall I destroy them.

11 They haue compassed me, yea, they haue compassed me: but in the Name of the Lorde I shall destroy them.

12 They came about me like bees, *but* they were quenched as a fire of thornes: for in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord hath holpen me.

14 The Lord *is* my strength and song: for he hath bene my deliuerance.

15 The voyce of ioy and deliuerance *shall be* in the tabernacle of the righteous, *saying*, The right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue, and declare the workes of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chastened me sore, but he hath not deliuered me to death.

19 Open ye vnto me the gates of righteousnes, *that* I may go into them, *and* praise ỹ Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and hast bene my deliuerance.

22 ¶ The stone, *which* the builders refused, is the head of the corner. Isa. 28. 16. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. rom. 9. 33. 1. pet. 2. 6, 7.

23 This was the Lordes doing, *and* it is maruelous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: let vs reioyce and be glad in it.

25 O Lord,

25 O Lord, I pray thee, saue now: O Lorde, I pray thee now giue prosperitie.

26 Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the Lorde: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

27 The Lorde *is* mightie, and hath giuen vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes vnto the homes of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee, *euen* my God: therefore I will exalt thee.

29 Prayse ye the Lorde, because he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth the children of God to frame their liues according to his holie worde.* 133 *Also he sheweth wherein the true seruice of God standeth: that is, whē we serue him according to his word, and not after our owne fansies.*

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* those that are vpright in *their* way, *and* walke in the Lawe of the Lorde.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies, *and* seeke him with their whole heart.

3 Surely they worke none iniquitie, *but* walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commaunded to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 Oh that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes.

6 Then should I not be confounded, when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with an vpright heart, when I shal learne thy iudgements of thy righteousnes.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: forsake me not ouerlong.

BETH.

9 Wherewith shall a young man redresse his way? in taking heede *thereto* according to thy worde.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 I haue hid thy promes in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O Lorde: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lippes haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies, as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and consider thy wayes.

16 I will delite in thy statutes, *and* I will not forget thy worde.

GIMEL.

17 Bee beneficiall vnto thy seruant, *that* I may liue and keepe thy worde.

18 Open mine eyes, that I may see the wonders of thy Lawe.

19 I am a stranger vpon earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 Mine heart breaketh for the desire to thy iudgements alway.

21 Thou hast destroyed the proude cursed are they that doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoone from me shame and contempt: for I haue kepte thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speake against me: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Also thy testimonies *are* my delite, *and* my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth to the dust: quicken me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts, and I will meditate in thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule melteth for heauines: raise me vp according vnto thy worde.

29 Take from me the way of lying, & graunt me graciouslie thy Lawe.

30 I haue chosen the way of truth, *and* thy iudgements haue I layed *before me.*

31 I haue cleaued to thy testimonies, O Lord: confound me not.

32 I will runne the way of thy commandements, when thou shalt enlarge mine heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes, and I will keepe it vnto the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I will keepe thy Law: yea, I wil keepe it with my whole heart.

35 Direct me in the path of thy commandements: for therein is my delite.

36 Incline mine heart vnto thy testimonies, and not to couetousnesse.

37 Turne away mine eyes from regarding vanitie: *and* quicken me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy promise to thy seruant, because he feareth thee.

39 Take away my rebuke that I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Beholde, I desire thy commaundements: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 And let thy louing kindnes come vnto me, O Lord, *and* thy saluation according to thy promes.

42 So shal I make answere vnto my blasphemers: for I trust in thy worde.

43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I waite for thy iudgements.

44 So shall I alway keepe thy Lawe for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke at libertie: for I seeke thy precepts.

46 I will speake also of thy testimonies before Kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And my delite shalbe in thy commandements which I haue loued.

48 Mine handes also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued, and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the promise *made* to thy seruant, wherein thou hast caused me to trust.

50 It is my comfort in my trouble: for thy promes hath quickened me.

51 The proude haue had me exceedingly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of olde, O Lord, and haue bene comforted.

53 Feare is come vpon me for the wicked, that forsake thy Lawe.

54 Thy statutes haue bene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O Lorde, in the

the right, and haue kept thy Lawe.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

GHET H.

57 O Lord, *that art* my portion, I haue determined to keepe thy wordes.

58 I made my supplication in thy presence with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy promise.

59 I haue considered my wayes, and turned my feete into thy testimonies.

60 I made haste and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.

61 The bandes of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Lawe.

62 At midnight will I rise to giue thanks vnto thee, because of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I am companion of all them that feare thee, and keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O Lorde, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 O Lorde, thou hast dealt graciously with thy seruant according vnto thy worde.

66 Teach me good iudgement & knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now I keepe thy worde.

68 Thou art good and gracious: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud haue imagined a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts *with* my whole heart.

70 Their heart is fat as grease: *but* my delite is in thy Lawe.

71 It is good for me that I haue bene afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.

72 The Lawe of thy mouth is better vnto me, then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thine handes haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding *therefore*, that I may learne thy commandements.

74 So they that feare thee, seeing me shal reioyce, because I haue trusted in thy word.

75 I know, O Lord, that thy iudgements *are* right, and that thou hast afflicted me *in* iustle.

76 I pray thee that thy mercy may comfort me according to thy promes vnto thy seruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delite.

78 Let the proud be ashamed: for they haue dealt wickedly *and* falsly with me: *but* I meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let such as feare thee turne vnto me, and they that know thy testimonies.

80 Let mine heart be vpright in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I waite for thy worde.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy promesse, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am like a bottell in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the daies of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proude haue digged pittes for mee, which is not after thy Lawe.

86 All thy commandements *are* true: they persecute me falsely: helpe me.

87 They had almost consumed me vpon the earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicke me according to thy louing kindnes: so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 O Lorde, thy worde endureth for euer in heauen.

90 Thy trueth *is* from generation to generation: thou hast laide the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue *euen* to day *according* to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.

92 Except thy Lawe had *bene* my delites, I should now haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, *saue* me: for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I haue seene an ende of all perfection: but thy commandement *is* exceeding large.

MEM.

97 Oh how loue I thy Lawe! it is my meditation continually.

98 By thy commandements thou hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer *with* me.

99 I haue had more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I vnderstood more then the ancient, because I kept thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way, that I might keepe thy worde.

102 I haue not declined from thy iudgements: for thou diddest teach me.

103 How sweete are thy promises vnto my mouth! *yea*, more then hony vnto my mouth.

104 By thy precepts I haue gotten vnderstanding: therefore I hate all the waies of falshood.

NVN.

105 Thy worde *is a* lanterne vnto my feete, and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue sworne and will performe it, that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am very sore afflicted: O Lord, quicken me according to thy word.

108 O Lorde, I beseech thee accept the free offerings of my mouth, & teach me thy iudgements.

109 My soule is continually in mine handes: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laide a snare for me: but I swarued not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the ioy of mine heart.

112 I haue applied mine heart to fulfill thy statutes alway, *euen* vnto the ende.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine inventions: but thy Lawe doe I loue.

114 Thou art my refuge and shield, & I trust in thy word.

115 Away from me, ye wicked: for I will keepe the commandements of my God.

116 Stablish me according to thy promes, & I may liue, & disappoint me not of mine hope.

117 Stay thou me and I shalbe safe, & I will delite continually in thy statutes.

118 Thou

(Hebr. in truth.)

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that depart frō thy statutes: for their deceit *is* vaine.
119 Thou hast taken away all ỹ wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee, and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue executed iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.
122 Answere for thy seruant in that which is good, *and* let not the proude oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes haue failed *in waiting* for thy saluation, and for thy iust promise.
124 Deale with thy seruant according to thy mercie, and teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy seruant: graunt me *therefore* vnderstanding, that I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for thee Lorde to worke: *for* they haue destroied thy Lawe.
127 Therefore loue I thy commandements aboue gold, yea aboue most fine golde.
128 Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts most iust, and hate all false wayes.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doth my soule keepe them.
130 The entrance into thy wordes sheweth light, *and* giueth vnderstanding to the simple.
131 I opened my mouth and panted, because I loued thy commandements.
132 Looke vpon me, & be merciful vnto me, as thou vsest to do vnto those ỹ loue thy name.
133 Direct my steppes in thy worde, and let none iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer me from the oppression of men, and I will keepe thy precepts.
135 Shew the light of thy countenance vpon thy seruant, and teach me thy statutes.
136 Mine eies gush out with riuers of water, because they keepe not thy Lawe.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O Lord, and iust *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thou hast commanded iustice by thy testimonies and truth especially.
139 *My zeale hath euen consumed me, because mine enemies haue forgotten thy wordes. *Psal.69.9. Iohn. 2.17.
140 Thy worde is prouoed most pure, and thy seruant loueth it.
141 I am small and despised: *yet* doe I not forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousnes *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse and thy Law *is* truth.
143 Trouble and anguish are come vpon me: *yet are* thy commandements my delite.
144 The righteousnes of thy testimonies *is* euerlasting: graunt me vnderstanding, & I shal liue.

KOPH.

145 I haue cried with my whole heart: heare me, O Lord, *and* I will keepe thy statutes.
146 I called vpon thee: saue me, and I will keepe thy testimonies.
147 I preuented the morning light, and cryed: *for* I waited on thy worde.
148 Mine eies preuent the nights watches to meditate in thy words.
149 Heare my voice according to thy louing kindnes: O Lord, quicken me according to thy iudgement.
150 They drawe neere, that follow after mischief, *and are* farre from thy Lawe.
151 Thou art neere, O Lord: for all thy commandements *are* true.
152 I haue knowen long since by thy testimonies, ỹ thou hast established them for euer.

RESH.

153 Behold mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I haue not forgotten thy Lawe.
154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me, according vnto thy worde.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked, because they seeke not thy statutes.
156 Great are thy tender mercies, O Lorde: quicken me according to thy iudgements.
157 My persecutours & mine oppressours *are* many, *yet* do I not swarue from thy testimonies.
158 I saw the transgressours and was grieued, because they kept not thy worde.
159 Consider, O Lorde, how I loue thy precepts: quicken mee according to thy louing kindnesse.
160 The beginning of thy worde is truth, and all the iudgements of thy righteousnes *endure* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without cause, but mine heart stood in awe of thy wordes.
162 I reioyce at thy worde, as one that findeth a great spoile.
163 I hate falshood and abhorre it: *but* thy Lawe doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee, because of thy righteous iudgements.
165 They that loue thy Law, shall haue great prosperitie, and they shall haue none hurt.
166 Lord, I haue trusted in thy saluation, and haue done thy commandements.
167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: for I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my waies *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my complaint come before thee, O Lorde, *and* giue me vnderstanding according vnto thy worde.
170 Let my supplication come before thee, *and* deliuer me according to thy promes.
171 My lippes shall speake praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall intreate of thy wordes: for all thy commandements *are* righteous.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O Lord, and thy Law *is* my delite.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shal praise thee, and thy iudgements shall helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheep: seeke thy seruat, for I do not forget thy cōmandemets.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *The prayer of Dauid being vexed by the false reports of Sauls flatterers,* 5 *And therefore bewayleth his long abode among those infidels,* 7 *Who were giuen to all kinde of wickednesse and contention.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I Called vnto the Lord in my trouble, and he heard me.

3 Deliuer my soule, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What doeth *thy* deceitfull tongue bring vnto thee? or what doeth it availe thee?

4 *It is as* the sharpe arrowes of a mighty man, and *as* the coales of Iuniper.

5 Wo is to me that I remaine in Meshech, and dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath too long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *seeke* peace, and when I speake thereof, they are *bent* to warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *This Psalme teacheth that the faithfull ought onelie to looke for helpe at God: 7 Who onelie doth maintaine, preserue and prosper his Church.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift mine eyes *f* vnto the mountaines, from whence mine helpe shall come.

2 Mine helpe *commeth* from the Lord, which hath made the heauen and the earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foote to slippe: *for* he that keepeth thee, will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, will neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The Lorde *is* thy keeper: the Lorde *is* thy shadow at thy right hand.

6 The sunne shall not smite thee by day, nor the moone by night.

7 The Lord shall preserue thee from all euil: he shall keepe thy soule.

8 The Lord shal preserue thy going out, and thy comming in, from henceforth & for euer.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *Dauid reuiceth in the name of the faithfull, that God hath accomplished his promise, and placed his Arke in Zion. 5 For the which he giueth thanks. 8 And praieth for the prosperitie of the Church.*

¶ A song of degrees, or *Psalme* of Dauid.

I "Reioyced when they said to me, We will go into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feete shal stand in thy gates, O Ierusalē.

3 Ierusalem *is* builded as a citie, that is compact together in it selfe:

4 Whereunto the tribes *euen* the tribes of the Lorde goe vp according to the testimonie to Israel, to praise the Name of the Lord.

5 For there are thrones set for iudgement, *euen* the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: let them prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles, *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and neighbours sakes I will wish thee now prosperitie.

9 Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will procure thy wealth.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *A prayer of the faithfull, which were afflicted either in Babylon or vnder Antiochus by the wicked worldlings and contemners of God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I Lift vp mine eies to thee, that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eies of seruants looke vnto the hand of their maisters, *and* as the eies of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eies *wait* vpon the Lorde our God vntil he haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs: for we haue suffred too much contēpt.

4 Our soule is filled too full of the mocking of the wealthie, *and* of the despitefulnesse of the proude.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

1 *The people of God confessing a great perill, doe acknowledge themselues to be deliuered not by their owne force, but by the power of God. 4 They declare the greatnes of the perill, 6 And praise the Name of God.*

¶ A song of degrees: or *Psalme* of Dauid.

If the Lorde had not bene on our side, (may Israel now say)

2 If the Lord had not bene on our side, when men rose vp against vs,

3 They had then swallowed vs vp quicke, when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had drowned vs, *and* the streame had gone ouer our soule:

5 Then had the swelling waters gone ouer our soule.

6 Praised *be* the Lord, which hath not giuen vs *as a* praye vnto their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped, euen as a bird out of the snare of the foulers: the snare is broken, and we are deliuered.

8 Our helpe *is* in the Name of the Lorde, which hath made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *He describeth the assurance of the faithfull in their affliction. 4 And desireth their wealth. 5 And the destruction of the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the Lorde, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* remaineth for euer.

2 *As* the mountaines *are* about Ierusalem: so *is* the Lorde about his people from henceforth and for euer.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest on the lot of the righteous: least the righteous put forth their hand vnto wickednesse.

4 Doe well, O Lord, vnto those that be good and true in their hearts.

5 But these that turne aside by their crooked wayes, them shall the Lord lead with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shalbe* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *This Psalme was made after the returne of the people from Babylon, and sheweth that the meane of their deliuerance was wonderfull after the seuentie yeeres of captiuitie foretolde by Ieremie, chap. 25. 12. and 29. 10.*

¶ A song of degrees *or Psalme* of Dauid.

WHen the Lord brought againe the captiuitie of Zion, we were like them *f* dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled *w* laughter, & our tongue *w* ioy: then said they among *f* heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

3 The Lorde hath done great things for vs, *whereof* we reioyce.

4 O Lord bring againe our captiuitie, as the riuers in the South.

5 They that sow in teares shall reape in ioy.

6 They went weeping and caried precious seede: *but* they shall returne with ioy and bring their sheaues.

PSAL.

1 He sheweth that the whole estate of the world, both domesticall and politicall standeth by Gods meere providence and blessing. 3 And that to haue children well nurtured, is an especiall grace and gift of God.

¶ A song of degrees, or Psalme of Salomon,

EXcept the Lord build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the Lord keepe the citie, the keeper watcheth in vaine.

2 It is in vaine for you to rise earely, and to lye downe late, and eate the bread of sorowes: but he will surely giue rest to his beloued.

3 Behold, children are the inheritance of the Lord, and the fruite of the wombe his reward.

4 As are the arrowes in the hand of the strong man: so are the children of youth.

5 Blessed is the man that hath his quiuer full of them: for they shal not be ashamed, when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 He preacheth that blessednesse appertaineth not to all vniuersally, but to them onely that feare the Lord, and walke in his wayes.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed is euery one that feareth the Lord & walketh in his wayes.

2 When thou eatest ỹ labour of thine hands, thou shalt be blessed, & it shalbe well ẅ thee.

3 Thy wife shalbe as the fruitfull vine on the sides of thine house, and thy children like the olyue plants round about thy table.

4 Loe, surely thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the Lord.

5 The Lord out of Zion shall blesse thee, and thou shalt see the wealth of Ierusalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace vpon Israel.

PSALL CXXIX.

1 He admonisheth the Church to reioyce though it be afflicted. 4 For by the righteous Lord it shall be deliuered. 6 And the enemies for all their furious fiercenesse shall suddenly be destroyed.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey haue oftentimes afflicted me from my youth (may Israel now say)

2 They haue oftentimes afflicted me from my youth: but they could not preuaile against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe, and made long furrowes.

4 But the righteous Lord hath cut the cordes of the wicked.

5 They that hate Zion, shall be all ashamed and turned backeward.

6 They shall be as the grasse on the house tops, which withereth afore it commeth forth.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand, neither the gaimer his lappe.

8 Neither they, which goe by, say, The blessing of the Lord be vpon you, or, We blesse you in the Name of the Lord.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The people of God from their bottomlesse miseries doe crie vnto God, and are heard. 3 They confesse their sinnes, and flee vnto Gods mercie.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the deepe places haue I called vnto thee, O Lord.

2 Lorde, heare my voyce: let thine eares attend to the voice of my prayers.

3 If thou, O Lorde, straightly marketh iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But mercy is with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

5 I haue waited on the Lorde: my soule hath waited, and I haue trusted in his word.

6 My soule waiteth on the Lorde more then the morning watch watcheth for the morning.

7 Let Israel waite on the Lorde: for with the Lord is mercy, & with him is great redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David charged with ambition & greedy desire to reign, protesteth his humility & modesty before God, & teacheth all not what they should, but

¶ A song of degrees or Psalme of David.

LOrde, mine heart is not hautie, neither mine eyes loftie, neither haue I walked in great matters and hid from me.

2 Surely I haue behaued my selfe, like one waned from his mother, and kept silence: I am in my selfe, as one that is waned.

3 Let Israel waite on the Lorde from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 The faithfull, grounding on Gods promise made vnto Dauid, desire that he would establish the same, both as touching his posterity and the building of the Temple, to pray there as was foretolde, Deut. 12. 5.

¶ A song of degrees.

LOrd, remember Dauid with all his affliction,

2 Who sware vnto the Lord, and vowed vnto the mightie God of Iaakob, saying,

3 I wil not enter into the tabernacle of mine house, nor come vpon my palet or bed.

4 Nor suffer mine eyes to sleepe, nor mine eye lids to slumber,

5 Vntill I finde out a place for the Lorde, an habitation for the mightie God of Iaakob.

6 Loe, we heard of it in Ephrathah, & found it in the fields of the forest.

7 We will enter into his tabernacles, and worship before his footestoole.

8 Arise, O Lorde, to thine rest, thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priestes be clothed with righteousnes, and let thy Saintes reioyce.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake refuse not the face of thine Anoynted.

11 The Lord hath sworne in truth vnto Dauid, & he will not shunke from it, saying, Of the fruite of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy sonnes keepe my couenant, and my testimonies that I shall teach them, their sonnes also shall sit vpon thy throne for euer.

13 For the Lord hath chosen Zion, and loued to dwell in it, saying,

14 This is my rest for euer: here will I dwel, for I haue a delite therein.

15 I will surely blesse her victailes, and will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 And will clothe her Priestes with saluation, and her Saintes shall shoute for ioy.

17 There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: for I haue ordeined a light for mine Anoynted.

nounted.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame, but on him his crowne ſhall flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

1 This Pſalme commeth the commendation of brotherly amitie among the ſeruants of God,

¶ A ſong of degrees *or* Pſalme of Dauid.

BEhold, howe good and how comely a thing it is, brethren to dwell euen together.

2 *It is* like to the precious ointment vpon head, that runneth downe vpon the beard, *euen* vnto Aarons beard, which went downe on the border of his garments:

3 *And* as the dewe of Hermon, which falleth vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the Lord appointed the bleſſing *and* life for euer.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

1 He exhorteth the Leuites, watching in the Temple, to praiſe the Lord.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, praiſe ye the Lord all ye ſeruants of the Lord, ye that by night ſtand in the houſe of the Lord.

2 Lift vp your handes to the Sanctuarie, and praiſe the Lord.

3 The Lorde, that hath made heauen and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 He exhorteth all the faithfull, of what eſtate ſoeuer they be, to praiſe God for his marueilous works, 12 And ſpecially for his gracis toward his people, wherein he hath declared his mightie, 15 To the confuſion of all idolaters and their idoles.

¶ Praiſe ye the Lord.

PRaiſe the Name of the Lord: ye ſeruants of the Lord, praiſe *him.*

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the Lord, *and* in the courtes of the Houſe of our God,

3 Praiſe ye ℣ Lord: for ℣ Lord is good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name: for it is a comely thing.

4 For the Lord hath choſen Iaakob to himſelfe, *and* Iſrael for his chiefe treaſure.

5 For I knowe that the Lord *is* great, and that our Lord *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer pleaſed ℣ Lord, that did he in heauen & in earth, in the ſea, & in al the depths.

7 He bringeth vp ℣ cloudes frō the endes of earth, & maketh the lightnings ℣ the raine: he draweth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

Exo.12.29 8 * He ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt both of man and beaſt.

9 He hath ſent tokens and wonders into the middes of thee, O Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his ſeruants.

Num.21. 24,34. 10 * He ſmote many nations, and ſlew mightie Kings:

11 *As* Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhan, & all the kingdomes of Canaan:

12 And gaue their land for an inheritance, *euen* an inheritance vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O Lord, *endureth* for euer: O Lord, thy remembrance *is* from generation to generation.

14 For the Lord will iudge his people, and be pacified towards his ſeruants.

15 The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and golde, *euen* the worke of mens hands.

16 They haue a mouth, and ſpeake not: they haue eyes and ſee not.

17 They haue eares and heare not, neither is there any breath in their mouth.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *ſo are* all that truſt in them.

19 Praiſe the Lord ye houſe of Iſrael: praiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Aaron.

20 Praiſe the Lord ye houſe of Leui: ye that feare the Lord, praiſe the Lord.

21 Praiſed *be* the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth in Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

1 A moſt earneſt exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for the creation and gouernance of all things, which ſtandeth in confeſſing that he giueth vs all of his meere liberalitie.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, becauſe he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Praiſe ye the God of gods: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 Praiſe ye the Lord of lordes: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

4 Which only doeth great wonders: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

5 Which by his wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

6 Which hath ſtretched out the earth vpon the waters: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

7 Which made great lightes: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

8 *As* the ſonne to rule the day: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

9 The moone and the ſtarres to gouerne the night: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt borne: (for his mercie *endureth* for euer)

11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: (for his mercie *endureth* for euer)

12 With a mightie hand and ſtretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

13 Which deuided the red Sea in two parts: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

15 And ouerthrewe Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red Sea: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

16 Which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

17 Which ſmote great Kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

18 And ſlewe mightie Kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

19 *As* Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

20 And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

21 And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

23 Which remembred vs in our baſe eſtate: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

24 And hath reſcued vs from our oppreſſours: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

25 Which giueth foode to all fleſh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

26 Praiſe ye the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 The people of God in their baniſhment, ſeeing

Gods true religion decay, stand in great anguish & sorrow of heart: the which grafe the Caldeans did so litle pitie. 3 That they rather increased the same daily with taunts, reproches, and blasphemies against God. 7 Wherefore the Israelites desire God, first to punish the Edomites, who prouoked the Babylonians against them. 8 And mooued by the Spirit of God, prophecie the destruction of Babylon, where they were handled so tyrannously.

BY the riuers of Babel we sate, and there we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes in the midles thereof.

3 Then they that led vs captiues, required of vs songs & mirth, when we had hanged vp *our harpes, saying,* Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 Howe shall we sing, *said we,* a song of the Lord in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem, let my right hand forget *to play.*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: *yea,* if I preferre not Ierusalem to my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Ierusalem, which said, Rase it, rase it to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babel, worthie to be destroied, blessed *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 Blessed *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy children against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid with great courage praiseth the goodnesse of God toward him, the which is so great, 4 That it is knowen to forren princes, who shall praise the Lord together with him. 6 And he is assured to haue like comfort of God in the time following, as he hath had heretofore.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: *euen* before the gods will I praise.

2 I will worship toward thine holy Temple, & praise thy Name, because of thy louing kindnes and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy Name aboue all things by thy worde.

3 When I called, then thou heardest me, *and* hast increased strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.

5 And they shall sing of the wayes of the Lord, because the glorie of the Lord *is* great.

6 For the Lord is high: yet he beholdeth the lowly, but the proude he knoweth a farre off.

7 Though I walke in the midde of trouble, *yet* wilt thou reuiue me: thou wilt stretch forth thine hand vpon the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The Lord will perfourme *his worke* toward me: O Lord, thy mercie *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine handes.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid to cleaue vnto his beare from all hypocrisie, sheweth that there is nothing so hid, which God seeth not, 13 Which he confirmeth by the creation of man. 14 After declaring his zeale and feare of God, he protesteth to be enemie to al them that contemne God.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

O Lord, thou hast tried me, and knowen me.

2 Thou knowest my sitting and my rising: thou vnderstandest my thought a farre off.

3 Thou compassest my pathes, and my lying downe, and art accustomed to all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, *but* loe, thou knowest it wholy, O Lord.

5 Thou holdest me straite behinde and before, and layest thine hand vpon me.

6 *Thy* knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is so high that I can not *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirite? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend into heauen, thou art there: if I lie downe in hell, thou art there.

9 Let me take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the vttermost partes of the sea:

10 Yet thither shall thine hand lead me, and thy right hand hold me.

11 If I say, Yet the darknes shal hide me, euen the night *shalbe* light about me.

12 Yea, the darknesse hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darknesse and light are both alike.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully and wonderously made: marueilous *are* thy works, and my soule knoweth it well.

15 My bones are not hid from thee, though I was made in a secrete *place, and* fashioned beneath in the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see me, when I was without forme: for in thy booke were all thinges written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when there was none of them *before.*

17 How deare therefore are thy thoughts vnto me, O God! how great is the summe of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Oh, that thou wouldest slay, O God, the wicked and bloodie men, *to whom I say,* Depart ye from me:

20 Which speake wickedly of thee, *and* being thine enemies are lifted vp in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? & do not I earnestly contend with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with an vnfained hatred, as they were mine *owne* enemies.

23 Trie me, O God, and knowe mine heart: proue me, and knowe my thoughtes,

24 And consider if there be any way of wickednes in me, & leade me in the way for euer.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid complaineth of the cruelties suffered & iniuries of his enemies. 8 Against the which he praieth vnto the Lord, and assureth him selfe of his helpe and succour. 12 Wherefore he prouoketh the iust to praise the Lord, and to assure them selues of his iustice.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O Lord, from the euill man: preserue me from the cruell man,

2 Which imagine euill things *in their heart,* and make warre continually.

3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O Lord, from the handes of the wicked:

wicked: preserue me from the cruel man, which purposeth to cause my steps to slide.

5 The proude haue laid a snare for me, and spred a net with cordes in my pathway, *and* set gremes for me. Selah.

6 *Therefore* I said vnto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare, O Lord, the voyce of my prayers.

7 O Lord God, the strength of my saluation, thou hast couered mine head in ¶ day of battel.

8 Let not the wicked haue his desire, O Lord: performe not his wicked thought, *lest* they be proude. Selah.

9 *As for* the chiefe of them, that compasse me about, let the mischiefe of their owne lippes come vpon them.

10 Let coales fall vpon them: let him cast them into the fire, *and* into the deepe pits, that they rise not.

11 *For* the backebiter shal not be established vpon the earth: euill shall hunt the cruell man to destruction.

12 I knowe that the Lord will auenge the afflicted, *and* iudge the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall praise thy Name, *and* the iust shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *Dauid being grieuously persecuted vnder Saul, euely steeth vnto God to haue succour,* 3 *Desiring him to bridle his affections, that he may patiently abide till God take vengeance of his enemies.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

O Lord, I call vpon thee: haste thee vnto me: heare my voyce, when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be directed in thy sight *as* incense, *and* the lifting vp of mine handes *as* an euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth, *and* keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not mine heart to euill, ¶ I should commit wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eat of their delicates.

5 Let the righteous smite me: *for that is* a benefite: let him reproue me, *and it shall be* a precious oyle, ¶ shall not breake mine head: for yet a while I shall euen pray in their miseries.

6 When their iudges shall be cast downe in stonie places, they shall heare my wordes, for they are sweete.

7 Our bones lie scattred at ¶ graues mouth, as he that heweth wood or diggeth in ¶ earth.

8 But mine eies *looke* vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust: leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe me from the snare, *which* they haue layd for me, and from the gremes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into his nettes together, whiles I escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

1 *The Prophet neither astonied with feare, nor caryed away with anger, was forced by desperatie, would kill Saul: but with a quiet minde directed his earnest prayer to God, who did preserue him.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, to giue instruction, *and* a prayer when he was in the cane.

I Cryed vnto the Lord with my voyce: with my voyce I prayed vnto the Lord.

2 I powred out my meditation before him, and declared mine affliction in his presence.

3 Though my spirit † was in perplexitie in me, yet thou knewest my path: in ¶ way, wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked vpon my right hand, and beheld, but there was none that would know me: all refuge failed me, *and* none ‖ cared for my soule.

5 *Then* cryed I vnto thee, O Lord, *and* said, Thou art mine hope, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Hearken vnto my crie, for I am brought very lowe: deliuer me from my persecuters, for they are too strong for me.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: *then* shall the righteous come about me, when thou art beneficiall vnto me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *An earnest prayer for remission of sinnes, acknowledging that the enemies did thus cruelly persecute him by Gods iust iudgement.* 8 *He desireth to be restored to grace,* 10 *To be gouerned by his holy Spirit, that he may spend the remnant of his life in the true seruice and seruice of God.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O Lord, *and* hearken vnto my supplication: answere me in thy trueth *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 (And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall none that liueth, be iustified.)

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule: he hath smitten my life downe to the earth: he hath laid me in the darknesse, as they that haue bene dead long ago:

4 And my spirit was in perplexitie in me, *and* mine heart within me was amased.

5 *Yet* doe I remember the time past: I meditate in all thy workes *yea*, I doe meditate in the workes of thine handes.

6 I stretch foorth mine hands vnto thee: my soule desireth after thee, as ¶ thirstie land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O Lord, *for* my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, els I shalbe like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Let me heare thy louing kindnes in ¶ morning, for in thee is my trust: shew me ¶ way ¶ I should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O Lord, from mine enemies: *for* I hide me with thee.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my God: let thy good Spirit leade me vnto the land of righteousnesse.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Names sake, *and* for thy righteousnesse bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And for thy mercie slay mine enemies, and destroy all them that oppresse my soule: for I am thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *He praiseth the Lord with great affection and humilitie for his kingdome restored, & for his victories obteined.* 5 *Demanding helpe & the destruction of the wicked,* 9 *Promising to acknowledge the same with songs of praise,* 15 *And declareth wherein the felicitie of any people consisteth.* vnto me:

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLessed be the Lord my strength, ¶ teacheth mine hãds to fight, & my fingers to battell.

2 *He is* my goodnesse, and my fortresse, my tiste tower & † my deliuerer, my shield, and in him I trust, which subdueth my people vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou regardest him! or ỹ sonne of man that thou thinkest vpon him!

4 Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* like a shadowe that vanisheth.

5 Bow thine heauēs, O Lord, & come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth the lightning and scatter them: shoote out thine arrowes, and consume them.

7 Send thine hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take me out of the great waters, *and* from the hand of strangers,

8 Whose mouth talketh vanitie, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a newe song vnto thee, O God, *and* sing vnto thee vpon a viole, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

10 *It is he* that giueth deliuerance vnto Kings, *and* rescueth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rescue me, and deliuer me from the hand of strangers, whose mouth talketh vanitie, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood:

12 That our sonnes *may be* as ỹ plants growing vp in their youth, & our daughters as ỹ corner *ſtones*, grauen after ỹ similitude of a palace:

13 That our corners *may be* ful, & abounding with diuers sorts, & that our sheepe may bring forth thousands & ten thousands in our streets:

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour: that there be none inuasion, nor going out, nor no crying in our streetes.

15 Blessed *are* the people, that be so, *yea*, blessed *are* the people, whose God is the Lord.

PSAL. CXIV.

This Psalme was composed, when the kingdome of Dauid flourished. 1 Wherein he describeth the wonderfull prouidence of God, aſwell in gouerning man, as in preſeruing all the reſt of his creatures. 17 He praiſeth God for his iuſtice and mercie, 18 But ſpecially for his louing kindneſſe toward thoſe that call vpon him, that feare him and loue him: 21 For the which he promiſeth to praiſe him for euer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid of praise.

O My God *and* King, I will extoll thee, and will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.

2 I will blesse thee daily, and praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the Lorde, and most worthie to be praised, and his greatnes *is* incomprehensible.

4 Generation shall praise thy workes vnto generation, and declare thy power.

5 I will meditate of the beautie of thy glorious maiestie, and thy wonderfull workes,

6 And they shall speake of the power of thy fearefull actes, and I will declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall breake out into the mention of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

Exo.34.6. 8 * The Lord is gracious and mercifull, slowe to anger, and of great mercie.

9 The Lord is good to all, and his mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes praise thee, O Lord, and thy Saintes blesse thee.

11 They shewe the glorie of thy kingdome, and speake of thy power,

12 To cause his power to be knowen to the sonnes of men, and the glorious renoume of his kingdome.

13 Thy *kingdom is an euerlasting kingdom, Dan.7.14. & thy dominion *endureth* throughout all ages. luk.1.33.

14 The Lord vpholdeth all that fall, and listeth vp all that are ready to fall.

15 The eyes of all waite vpon thee, and thou giueſt them their meate in due season.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and filleſt all things liuing of *thy* good pleasure.

17 The Lord *is* righteous in all his wayes, & holy in all his workes.

18 The Lord *is* neere vnto all that call vpon him: *yea*, to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He wil fulfil the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their crie, & wil saue thē.

20 The Lord preſerueth all them that loue him: but he will destroy all the wicked.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the Lord, and all flesh shall blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 Dauid declareth his great zeale that he hath to praiſe God, 3 And teacheth not to truſt in man, but onely in God Almightie, 7 Which deliuereth the afflicted, 9 Defendeth the ſtrangers, comforteth the fatherleſſe, and the widowes, 10 And reigneth for euer.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaiſe thou the Lord, O my soule.

2 I wil praise ỹ Lord during my life: as long as I haue any being, I will sing vnto my God.

3 Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the sonne of man, for there is none helpe in him.

4 His breath departeth, *and* he returneth to his earth: then his thoughtes perish.

5 Blessed *is* he, that hath ỹ God of Iaakob for his helpe, whose hope *is* in the Lord his God,

6 Which made heauen & earth, the sea & all that therein is: w keepeth *his* fidelitie for euer:

7 Which executeth iustice for the oppressed: which giueth bread to the hungrie: the Lord looseth the prisoners.

8 The Lord giueth sight to the blinde: the Lord raiseth vp the crooked: the Lord loueth the righteous.

9 The Lord keepeth the strangers: he relieueth the fatherlesse and widowe: but he ouerthroweth the way of the wicked.

10 The Lord shall reigne for euer, O Zion, thy God *endureth* from generation to generation. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet praiſeth the bountie, wiſedome, power, iuſtice and prouidence of God vpon all his creatures, 2 But ſpecially vpon his Church which he gathereth together after their diſperſion, 19 Declaring his word and iudgement ſo vnto them, as he hath done to none other people.

PRaise ye the Lord, for it is good to sing vnto our God: for it is a pleasant thing, *and* praise is comely.

2 The Lord doeth builde vp Ieruſalem, *and* gather together the dispersed of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in heart, and bindeth vp their sores.

4 He counteth the number of the starres, & calleth them all by their names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and great *is his* power: his wisedome is infinite.

6 The Lord relieueth the meeke, *and* abaseth the wicked to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the Lord with praise: sing vpon the harpe vnto our God,

8 Which coūereth the heauen with cloudes, and prepareth raine for the earth, and maketh the grasse to growe vpon the mountaines:

9 Which giueth to beastes their food, *and* to the young rauens that crie.

10 He hath not pleasure in the strength of an horse, neither delighteth he in the legs of man.

11 *But* the Lord delighteth in them that feare him, and attend vpon his mercie.

12 Praise the Lord, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath made the barres of thy gates strong, & hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He setteth peace in thy borders, *and* satisfieth thee with the † floure of wheate.

† Or fat.

15 He sendeth foorth his commaundement vpon earth, & his worde runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snowe like wooll, *and* scatteth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth foorth his yce like morsels: who can abide the colde thereof?

18 He sendeth his word & melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, & the waters flowe.

19 He sheweth his word vnto Iaakob, his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not deale so with euery nation, neither haue they knowen *his* iudgements. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *He prouoketh all creatures to praise the Lord in heauen and earth, and all places,* 14 *Specially his Church, for the power that he hath giuen to the same after that he had chosen them, and ioyned them vnto him.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise ye the Lord from the heauen: praise ye him in the high places.

2 Praise ye him, all ye his Angels: praise him, all his armie.

3 Praise ye him, sunne and moone: praise ye him all bright starres.

4 Praise ye him, heauens of heauens, and waters, that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 And he hath established them for euer and euer: he hath made an ordinance, which shall not passe.

7 Praise ye the Lord from the earth, *ye* dragons and all depthes:

8 Fire and haile, snowe and vapours, stormie winde, which execute his worde:

9 Mountaines and all hilles, fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beastes and all cattell, creeping things and feathered foules:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people, princes and all iudges of the world:

12 Young men and maidens, also olde men and children:

13 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for his name onely is to be exalted, *and* his praise aboue the earth and the heauens.

14 For he hath exalted the horne of his people, *which is* a praise for all his Saintes, *euen* for the children of Israel, a people *that is* neere vnto him. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *An exhortation to the Church to praise the Lord for his victorie and conquest, that he giueth his Saints against all mans power.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

SIng ye vnto the Lord a newe song: let his praise *be heard* in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him, & let the children of Zion reioyce in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name with the flute: let them sing praises vnto him with the tymbrel and harpe.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: he will make the meeke glorious by deliuerance.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull with glorie: let them sing loud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high acts of God be in their mouth, and a two edged sworde in their handes,

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, *and* corrections among the people:

8 To binde their Kings in chaines, and their nobles with setters of yron,

9 That they may execute vpon them the iudgement that is written: this honour shall be to all his Saintes. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise the Lord without ceasing by all maner of wayes, for all his mightie and wonderfull workes.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise ye God in his Sanctuarie: praise ye him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise ye him in his mightie actes: praise ye him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise ye him in the sound of the trumpets: praise ye him vpon the viole and the harpe,

4 Praise ye him with trimbrel and flute: praise ye him with virginals and organs.

5 Praise ye him with sounding cymbales: praise ye him with high sounding cymbales.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

THE PROVERBES OF SALOMON.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe wonderfull loue of God toward his Church is declared in this booke: forasmuch as the sweete and effect of the whole Scriptures is here set foorth in these briefe sentences, which partly touching doctrine, and partly maners, and also exhortations to both. Whereof the nine first Chapters are as a preface full of graue sentences, and deepe mysteries, to allure the hearers of men to the diligent reading of the parables that follow: which are left as a most precious iewell to the Church, of those three thousand parables mentioned 1. King. 4. 32. and were gathered and committed to writing by Salomons seruants, and obtained by time.

CHAP. I.

1 The power and vse of the word of God. 7 Of the feare of God and knowledge of his word. 10 We may not consent to the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth that she is contemned. 24 The punishment of them that contemne her.

THe Parables of Salomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel,

2 To knowe wisedome and instruction, to vnderstande the wordes of knowledge,

3 To receiue instruction to doe wisely, *by* iustice and iudgement and equitie,

4 To giue vnto the simple sharpnesse of wit, *and* to the childe knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man shall heare and increase in learning, and a man of vnderstanding shall atteine vnto wise counsels,

6 To vnderstand a parable, and the interpretation, the wordes of the wise, and their darke sayings.

Psal. 111. 10. Eccles. 1. 16

7 ¶ * The feare of the Lord *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare thy fathers instruction, and forsake not thy mothers teaching.

† *Heb.* increase of grace.

9 For they shall be † a comely ornament vnto thine head, and *as* chaines for thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners doe entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, we will lay waite for blood, *and* lie priuily for the innocent without a cause:

12 We will swallow them vp aliue like a graue euen whole, as those that go downe into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious riches, *and* fill our houses with spoyle:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs: we will all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foote from their path.

16 For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Certenly *as* without cause the net is spred before the eyes of all that haue wing:

18 So they lay waite for blood, *and* lie priuilie for their liues.

19 Such *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine: he would take away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisedome cryeth without: she vttereth her voyce in the streetes.

21 She calleth in the hie *streets, among* the preasse in the entrings of the gates, *and* vttereth her wordes in the citie, *saying*,

22 O ye foolish, how long will ye loue foolishnesse? and the scornefull take their pleasure in scorning? and the fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my correction: loe, I will powre out my minde vnto you, *and* make you vnderstand my wordes.

24 Because I haue called, & ye refused: I haue stretched out mine hand, & none would regard.

25 But ye haue despised all my counsell, and would none of my correction.

26 I will also laugh at your destruction, *and* mocke, when your feare commeth.

27 When your feare commeth like suddein desolation, and your destruction shall come like a whirlewinde: when affliction and anguish shall come vpon you.

28 Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me earely, but they shall not finde me,

29 Because they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the Lord.

30 They would none of my counsell, *but* despised all my correction.

31 Therefore shal they eat of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled *with* their owne deuices.

32 For ease slaieth the foolish, and the prosperitie of fooles destroyeth them.

33 But he that obeyeth me, shall dwell safely, and be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisedome exhorteth to obey her. 5 She teacheth the feare of God. 6 She is giuen of God. 10 She preserueth from wickednesse.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, & hide my commandements within thee,

2 And cause thine eares to hearken vnto wisdome, *&* encline thine heart to vnderstanding,

3 (For if thou callest after knowledge, *and* cryest for vnderstanding:

4 If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as for treasures,

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giueth wisedome, out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge & vnderstanding.

7 He ‖ preserueth the state of the righteous: *he is* a shield to them that walke vprightly.

‖ Or, keepeth the substance.

8 That they may keepe the wayes of iudgement: and he preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, & equitie, *&* euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge delighteth thy soule,

11 Then shall counsell preserue thee, *and* vnderstanding shall keepe thee,

12 And deliuer thee from the euill way, *and* from the man that speaketh froward things,

13 *And from* them that leaue the wayes of righteousnes to walke in the wayes of darkenes:

14 Which reioyce in doing euill, *and* delite in the frowardnesse of the wicked,

15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they are lewde in their paths:

16 And it shall deliuer thee from the strange woman, *euen* from the stranger, which flattereth with her wordes.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 Surely her house tendeth to death, and her pathes vnto the dead.

19 All they † go vnto her returne not againe, neither take they hold of the wayes of life.

† *Or*, *Let* the saluation.

20 Therefore walke thou in the way of good men, and keepe the waues of the righteous.

21 For the iust shall dwell in the land, and the vpright men shall remaine in it.

22 But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, & the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 The wordes of God giueth life. 5 Trust in God. 7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffer his correction. 22 To them that follow the counsell of God all things shall succeede well.

MY sonne, forget not thou my lawe, but let thine heart * keepe my commandements.

2 For they shall encrease the length of thy dayes, & the yeeres of life, and *thy* prosperitie.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: binde them on thy neck, *and* write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 So shalt thou finde fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and leane not vnto thine owne wisdome.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy wayes.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine owne eies: *but* feare the Lord, and depart from euill.

8 *So* health shall be vnto thy nauell, and marrow vnto thy bones.

9 Honour the Lord with thy riches, and with the first *fruites* of all thine increase.

10 So shall thy barnes be filled w abundãce, and thy presses shall burst with new wine.

11 ¶ My sonne, refuse not the chastening of the Lord, neither be grieued w his correction.

12 For the Lord correcteth him, whome he loueth, euen as the *father doeth* the childe in whome he delyteth.

13 Blessed *is* the man that findeth wisdome, and the man that getteth vnderstanding.

14 For the marchandise thereof is better then the marchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof *is better* then gold.

15 It is more precious then pearles: and all things that thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dales *is* in her right hand, *and* in her lefe hand riches and glory.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasure, and all her paths prosperitie.

18 Shee is a tree of life to them that lay hold on her, and blessed *is* he that reteineth her.

19 The Lorde by wisedome hath layed the foundation of the earth, and hath stablished the heauens through vnderstanding.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dew.

21 My sonne, let not *these things* depart from thine eyes, *but* obserue wisdome & counsell.

22 So they shalbe life to thy soule, and grace vnto thy ‖ neck.

23 Then shalt thou walke safely by thy way: and thy foote shall not stumble.

24 If thou sleepest, thou shalt not be afraid, & when thou sleepest, thy sleepe shalbe sweete.

25 Thou shalt not feare for *any* sudden feare, neither for the destruction of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the Lorde shalbe for thine assurance, and shall preserue thy foote from taking.

27 ¶ Withhold not the good from the owners thereof, though there be power in thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbor, Go & come againe, & to morow will I giue *thee*, if ỹ now haue it.

29 ¶ Intend none hurt against thy neighbour, seeing he doeth dwell without feare by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man causeles, when he hath done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Be not enuious for the wicked man, neither chuse any of his waies.

32 For the frowarde *is* abomination vnto the Lord: but his *secret is* with the righteous.

33 The curse of the Lorde *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the righteous.

34 With the scornefull he scorneth, but he giueth grace vnto the humble.

35 The wise shall inherite glorie: but fooles dishonour, *though* they be exalted.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Wisdome and her fruits ought to be searched.* 14 *The way of the wicked must be refused.* 20 *By the worde of God the heart, eyes, and course of life must be guided.*

HEare, O yee children, the instruction of a father, and giue eare to learne vnderstanding.

2 For I do giue you a good doctrine: *therefore* forsake ye not my lawe.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, tender & deare in the sight of my mother.

4 When he taught me, and sayd vnto me, Let thine heart hold fast my words: keepe my commandements, and thou shalt liue.

5 Get wisdom: get vnderstanding: forget not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and shee shall keepe thee: loue her, and she shall preserue thee.

7 Wildom *is* ỹ beginning: get wisdom *therefore*: & aboue al thy possession get vnderstãding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall exalt thee: she shall bring thee to honour, if thou embrace her.

9 She shal giue a comely ornamẽt vnto thine head, *yea*, she shal giue thee a crowne of glorie.

10 ¶ Heare, my sonne, and receiue my words, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisdome, *and* led thee in the paths of righteousnesse.

12 When thou goest, thy gate shall not be strait, & when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.

13 Take holde of instruction, *and* leaue not: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the way of the wicked, and walke not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoyd it, *and* goe not by it: turne from it, and passe by.

16 For they cannot sleepe, except they haue done euill, & their sleepe departeth, except they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the way of the righteous shineth, as the light, ỹ shineth more & more vnto ỹ perfit day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as the darkenesse: they know not wherein they shall fall.

20 ¶ My sonne, hearken vnto my wordes: encline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, *but* keepe them in the middes of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto those that find them, and health vnto all their flesh.

23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for thereout commeth life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and put wicked lips farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes behold the right, and let thine eye lids direct thy way before thee.

26 Ponder the paths of thy feete, and let all thy waies be ordered aright.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left,

but remoone thy foote from euill.

CHAP. V.

3 Whoredome forbidden, 9 And prodigalitie. 15 He willeth a man to liue on his labours and to helpe others, 18 To loue his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickednesse.

MY sonne, hearken vnto my wisdom, *and* encline thine eare vnto my ‖ knowledge, ‖Or, vnderstanding.

2 That thou maiest regard counsell, and thy lips obserue knowledge.

3 For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an hony combe, & her mouth is more soft the oile:

4 But the end of her is bitter as wormewood, *and* sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 Her feet goe downe to death, and her steps take hold on hell.

6 She weigheth not the way of life: her paths are moueable: thou canst not know *them.*

7 Heare ye me now therfore, O children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not neere the doore of her house,

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres to the cruell:

10 Lest the stranger should be filled with thy stregth, & thy labours be in ỹ house of a strãger,

11 And thou mourne at thine ende, (when thou hast consumed thy flesh and thy bodie)

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and mine heart despised correction!

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of them that taught me, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost *brought* into all euill in the middes of the Congregation and assemblie.

15 ¶ Drinke the water of thy cisterne, and of the riuers out of the middes of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountaines flow foorth, and the riuers of waters in the streetes.

17 But let them be thine, *euen* thine onely, and not the strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing hinde & pleasant roe: let her breastes satisfie thee at all times, *and* delite in her loue continually.

20 For why shouldest thou ‖delite, my sonne, in a strange woman, or embrace the bosome of a stranger? ‖Or, goe astray with a stranger?

21 For the waies of man *are* before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his paths.

22 His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shalbe holden with the cordes of his owne sinne.

23 He shall die for fault of instruction, and shall goe astray through his great follie.

CHAP. VI.

1 Instruction for suerties. 6 The slouthfull and sluggish stirred to worke. 12 Hee describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obserue the word of God. 24 To flee adultarie.

MY sonne, if thou be suertie for thy neighbor, *and* hast striken hands with the stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the wordes of thy mouth: thou art *euen* taken with the wordes of thine owne mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, & deliuer thy selfe: seeing thou art come into ỹ hand of thy neighbor, go & bable thy selfe, & solicite thy friends.

4 Giue no sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Doe from the hand of *the hūter*, & as a bird frō the hand of the fouler.

6 ¶ Goe to the pismire, O sluggarde: beholde her wayes, and be wise.

7 For she hauing no guide, gouernor, nor ruler,

8 Prepareth her meate in the sommer, *and* gathereth her foode in the haruest.

9 Howe long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggarde? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 *Yet* a litle sleepe, a litle slumber, a litle folding of the hands to sleepe. *Chap. 24. 33.*

11 Therefore thy pouertie commeth as one that trauaileth by the way, and thy necessitie like an armed man.

12 The vnthriftie man *and* the wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He maketh a signe with his eies: he ‖signifieth w his feete: he instructeth with his fingers. ‖Or, speaketh.

14 Lewd things *are* in his heart: he imagineth euill at all times, *and* raiseth vp contentions.

15 Therfore shal his destructiō come speedily: he shalbe destroied suddenly without recouery.

16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the Lorde hate: yea, his soule abhorreth seuen:

17 The hautie eyes, a lying tongue, and the hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that imagineth wicked enterprises, feete that be swift in running to mischiefe,

19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies, and him that raiseth vp contentions among ‖ brethren. ‖Or, neighbours.

20 ¶ My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not thy mothers instruction.

21 Bind them alway vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 It shall leade thee when thou walkest: it shall watch for thee, when thou sleepest, *and* when thou wakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 For the commandement *is* a lanterne, and instruction a light: and corrections for instruction *are* the way of life,

24 To keep thee from ỹ wicked woman, *and* frō the flattery of ỹ tongue of a strange womā.

25 Desire not her beautie in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For because of the whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a morsell of bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of a man.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Or can a man go vpon coles, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth into his neighbors wife, shall not be iunocent, whosoeuer toucheth her.

30 Men doe not despise a thiefe when he stealeth, to satisfie his soule, because he is hungrie.

31 But if he be found, hee shall restore seuen fold, *or* he shal giue al the substãce of his house.

32 But hee that committeth adulterie with a woman, hee † is destitute of vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule. †Heb. *lacketh heart.*

33 He shall find a wound and dishonour, and his reproch shall neuer be put away.

34 For ielousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He cannot beare the sight of any ransome: neither will he consent, though thou augment

the giftes.

CHAP. VII.

1 An exhortation to wisdome and to the word of God. 4 Which will preserue vs from the harlot, 6 Whose maners are described.

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee.

2 Keepe my cõmandements, & thou shalt liue, and mine instruction as the apple of thine eyes.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, & write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisdome, Thou art my sister: and call ing vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman,

5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, *euen* from the stranger that is smooth in her wordes.

6 ¶ As *I was* in the window of mine house, I looked through my window,

7 And I saw among the fooles, *and* considered among the children a young man destitute of vnderstanding,

8 Who passed through the street by her corner, and went toward her house,

9 In the twilight in the euening, when the night began to be blacke and darke.

10 And behold, there met him a woman with an harlots ‖ behauiour, and ‖ subtill in heart.

‖Or, garment. ‖Or, hid.

11 (She is babbling and loude: whose feete cannot abide in her house.

12 Now *she is* without, nowe in the streetes, and lyeth in waite at euery corner)

†Ebr. She strengthened her face.

13 So she caught him and kissed him, & †with an impudent face said vnto him,

14 I haue peace offrings: this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, that I might seeke thy face: and I haue found thee.

‖Or, carued worke.

16 I haue deckt my bed with ornaments, ‖carpets and laces of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntil the morning: let vs take our pleasure in daliance.

19 For *mine* husband is not at home: hee is gone a iourney farre off.

†Ebr. in his hand.

20 He hath taken † with him a bag of siluer, *and* will come home at the day appointed.

21 Thus ℣ her great craft she caused him to yeeld, and ℣ her flattering lips she entised him.

22 And he followed her straight waies, as an oxe that goeth to the slaughter, and as a foole to the stocks for correction,

†Ebr. is for his life.

23 Til a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, not knowing that † he is in danger.

24 ¶ Heare me now therfore, O children, and hearken to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her waies: wander thou not in her paths.

26 For shee hath caused many to fall downe wounded, & ℣ strong men *are* all slaine by her.

Chap. 2. 18.

27 Her house is ℣ way *vnto the graue, which goeth downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Wisdome declareth her excellencie, 11 Riches, 15 Power, 22 Eternitie. 32 She exhorteth all to loue and follow her.

Chap. 1. 20.

DOeth *not* wisdome cry? and vnderstanding vtter her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of the high places by the way in the place of the paths.

3 She cryeth besides the gates before the citie at the entrie of the doores,

4 O men, I call vnto you, and *vtter* my voice to the children of men.

5 O *ye* fooliſh men, vnderstand wisdome, and *ye*, O fooles, be wise in heart.

6 Giue eare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips, *shall teache* things that be right.

7 For my mouth shall speake the trueth, and my lips abhorre wickednes.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* righteous: there is no lewdnes, nor frowardnes in them.

9 They are all plaine to him that will vnderstande, and straight to them that would finde knowledge.

10 Receiue mine instruction, & not siluer, and knowledge rather then fine gold.

11 For wisedome is better then precious stones: and all pleasures are not to be compared vnto her.

12 I wisdome dwel with prudence, & I finde foorth knowledge *and* counsels.

13 The feare of the Lorde *is* to hate euill: *as* pride, and arrogancie, and the euill way: and a mouth *that speaketh* lewd things, I doe hate.

14 I haue counsell and wisdome: I am vnderstanding, *and* I haue strength.

15 By me Kings reign, & princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and the nobles, *and* all the iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me: and they that seeke me early, shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me: euen durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruit is better then gold, *euen* then fine gold, and my reuenues *better* then fine siluer.

20 I cause to walke in the way of righteousnes, & in the mids of the paths of iudgement,

21 That I may cause them that loue me, to inherite substance, and I will fill their treasures.

22 The Lord hath possessed me in the beginning of his way: *I was* before his works of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning *and* before the earth.

24 When there were no depths, was I begotten, when there were no fountaines abounding with water,

25 Before the mountains were setled: & before the hils was I begotten.

26 He had not yet made the earth, nor ℣ open places, nor the height of the dust in the worlde.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there, when he set the compasse vpon the deepe,

28 When he established the clouds aboue, when he confirmed the fountains of the deepe,

29 When hee gaue his decree to the sea, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of ℣ earth,

30 Then was I with him *as* a nourisher, and I was daily *his* delite reioicing alway before him,

31 And took my solace in the compasse of his earth, and my delite *is* with the children of men.

32 Therefore nowe heaken, O children, vnto me: for blessed *are they that* keepe my waies.

33 Heare instruction, and be ye wise, and refuse it not: blessed *is* the man that heareth mee,

watching

watching daily at my gates, *and* gining attendance at the poſtes of my doores.

34 For he that findeth me, findeth life, & ſhall obteine fauour of the Lord.

35 But he that ſinneth againſt me, hurteth his owne ſoule: *and* all that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

2 Wiſdome calleth all to her feaſt. 7 The ſcorner will not be corrected. 10 The feare of God 13 The condition of the harlot.

WIſdome hath built her houſe, & hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

2 Shee hath killed her vitailes, drawen her wine and prepared her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens, & cryeth vpon the higheſt places of the citie, *ſaying*,

4 Who ſo is ſimple, let him come hither, *and* to him that *is* deſtitute of wiſedome, ſhe ſaith,

5 Come *and* eate of my meate, and drinke of the wine *that* I haue drawen.

6 Forſake *your way*, ye fooliſh, and ye ſhall liue: and walke in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 He that reproueth a ſcorner, purchaſeth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh the wicked, *getteth* himſelfe a blot.

8 Rebuke not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: *but* rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *admonition* to the wiſe, and he will be the wiſer: teach a righteous man, and he will increaſe in learning.

10 The beginning of wiſdome *is* the feare of the Lord, and the knowledge of holy things, *is* vnderſtanding.

11 For thy dayes ſhall be multiplied by me, and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe augmented.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelfe, & if ¶ be a ſcorner, thou alone ſhalt ſuffer.

13 ¶ A fooliſh woman *is* troubleſome: ſhe *is* ignorant, and knoweth nothing.

14 But ſhe ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeat in the hie places of the citie,

15 To call them that paſſe by the way, that goe right on their way, *ſaying*,

16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him come hither, & to him ¶ is deſtitute of wiſdome, ſhe ſaith alſo,

17 Stollen waters are ſweete, and hid bread is pleaſant.

18 But he knoweth not, that ¶ dead *are* there, *and that* her gheſtes *are* in the depth of hell.

CHAP. X.

In this Chapter and all that followe vnto the thirteth, the wiſe man exhorteth by diuers ſentences, which he calleth parables, to follow vertue, & flee vice: and ſheweth alſo what profite commeth of wiſedome, and what hinderance procedeth of fooliſhneſſe.

THE PARABLES OF SALOMON.

A Wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne *is* an heauineſſe to his mother. *Chap. 15.*

2 The treaſures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

3 The Lorde will not ſamiſh the ſoule of the righteous: but he caſteth away the ſubſtance of the wicked. *Or, deceit*

4 A ‖ ſlouthfull hand maketh poore: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in ſommer, *is* the ſonne of wiſedome: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, *is* the ſonne of confuſion.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon ¶ head of the righteous: but iniquitie ſhal couer the mouth of ¶ wicked.

7 The memorial of the iuſt *ſhalbe* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rotte.

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commaundements: but the fooliſh in † talke ſhalbe beaten. † *Ebr. lips.*

9 He ¶ walketh vprightly, walketh ‖ boldly: but he that peruerteth his waies, ſhalbe knowen. ‖ *Or, ſurely*

10 He ¶ winketh with the eye, worketh ſorow, & he that is fooliſh in talke, ſhalbe beaten.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well ſpring of life: but iniquitie couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp contentions: but * loue couereth all treſpaſſes. * *1. Cor. 13.4. 1. pet. 4.8.*

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding wiſdom is found, and a rod ſhalbe for the back of him that is deſtitute of wiſedome.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foole *is* a preſent deſtruction.

15 The rich mans goods are his ſtrong citie: *but* the feare of the needie *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: *but* the reuenues of the wicked, to ſinne.

17 He that regardeth inſtruction, *is* in the way of life: but he that refuſeth correction, goeth out of the way.

18 He that diſſembleth hatred with lying lips, and he that inuenteth ſlander, is a foole.

19 In many words there cannot want iniquitie: but he that reſtraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt man *is as* fined ſiluer: *but* the heart of the wicked *is* litle worth.

21 The lips of the righteous do feede many: but fooles ſhall die for want of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the Lorde, it maketh rich, and he doeth adde no ſorowes with it.

23 *It is* as a paſtime to a foole to doe wickedly: but wiſdome *is* vnderſtanding to a man.

24 That which the wicked feareth, ſhal come vpon him: but *God* will graunt the deſire of the righteous.

25 As the whirlewinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is as* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger *is* to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eies, ſo *is* the ſlouthful to the that ſend him.

27 The feare of the Lord increaſeth the daies: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe diminiſhed.

28 The patient abiding of ¶ righteous *ſhalbe* gladnes: but the hope of the wicked ſhal periſh.

29 The way of the Lord *is* ſtrength to the vpright man: but feare ſhall be for the workers of iniquitie.

30 The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not dwell in the land.

31 The mouth of the iuſt ſhall be fruitfull in wiſdome: but the tongue of the froward ſhal be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous knowe what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked ſpeaketh froward things.

CHAP. XI.

FAlſe balances *are* an abomination vnto the Lord: but a perfit † weight pleaſeth him. † *Eb. ſtone*

2 When pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 The vprightnes of the iuſt ſhall guide them:

but

but the frowardeneſſe of the tranſgreſſers ſhall deſtroy them.

Prou.7.19. Eccles. 5.1. 4 * Riches auaile not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall direct his way: but the wicked ſhal fall in his own wickednesse.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the iuſt ſhall deliuer thē: but the tranſgreſſers ſhall be taken in *their* owne wickednesse.

Wiſd.5.15 7 * When a wicked man dieth, *his* hope periſheth, and the hope of the vniuſt ſhall periſh.

8 The righteous eſcapeth out of trouble, and the wicked ſhall come in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth harteth his neighbour: but the righteous ſhalbe deliuered by knowledge.

10 In the proſperitie of ȳ *righteous* the citie reioyceth, & when ȳ wicked periſh, *there is* ioy.

‖Or, proſperous. 11 By the ‖ bleſſing of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is ſubuerted by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, is deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding will keepe ſilence.

13 He that goeth about *as a* ſlanderer, diſcouereth a ſecret: but he that is of a faithfull heart, concealeth a matter.

14 Where no counſell is, the people fall: but where many counſellers are, *there is* health.

15 He ſhall be ſore vexed, that is ſurtie for a ſtranger, and he that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

‖Or, modeſt 16 A ‖ gracious woman attaineth honour, and the ſtrong men attaine riches.

17 He that is mercifull, rewardeth his owne ſoule: but he that troubleth his owne ‖ fleſh, *is* cruell.

‖Or, neighbour.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but he that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, *ſhall receiue* a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *leadeth* to life: ſo he that followeth euill, *ſeeketh* his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, *are* abomination to the Lord: but they that are vpright in *their* way, *are* his delite.

21 *Though* hand *ioine* in hand, the wicked ſhal not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhall eſcape.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnoute: ſo *is* a faire woman, which ‖ lacketh diſcretion.

‖Or, is of vncomely behauiour.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the hope of the wicked *is* indignation.

24 There is that ſcattereth, & is more increaſed: but he that ſpareth more then is right, ſurely *commeth* to pouertie.

†Hebr. the ſoule of bleſſing ſhall be made fat. 25 The † liberall perſon ſhal haue plentie: and he that watereth, ſhall alſo haue raine.

26 Hee that withdraweth the corne, the people will curſe him: but bleſsing *ſhalbe* vpon the head of him that ſelleth corne.

27 Hee that ſeeketh goode things, getteth fauour: but he ȳ ſeeketh euil, it ſhall come to him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the righteous ſhall flouriſh as a leafe.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhal inherite the wind, and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe in heart.

30 The fruite of the righteous *is as* a tree of life, and he that winneth ſoules *is* wiſe.

31 Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: howe much more the wicked and the ſinner?

CHAP. XII.

HE ȳ loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth correction, *is* a foole.

2 A good man getteth fauour of the Lord: but the man of wicked imaginations will hee condemne.

3 A man cannot be eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but ȳ roote of ȳ righteous ſhall not be moued.

†Eb. ſtrength or ſtaiſe. 4 A † vertuous woman *is* the crowne of her husband: but ſhe that maketh *him* aſhamed, *is as* corruption in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the iuſt *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked are deceitfull.

6 The talking of the wicked *is* to lie in wayte for blood: but the mouth of the righteous will deliuer them.

7 *God* ouerthroweth the wicked, and they are not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhal be commended for his wiſdom: but the froward of heart ſhalbe deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed, and *is* his owne ſeruant, is better then he that boaſteth himſelfe and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the liſe of his beaſt: but the mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, *is* deſtitute of ‖ vnderſtanding. Chap. 28. 19. eccluſ. 22.

12 The wicked deſireth the net of euils: but the roote of the righteous giueth *fruite*. ‖Or, *increaſe*. 27.

13 The euil man is ſnared by the wickedneſſe of *his* lips, but ȳ iuſt ſhal come out of aduerſitie.

14 A man ſhalbe ſaciate with good things by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall *God* giue vnto him.

15 The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eies: but he that heareth counſell, *is* wiſe.

16 A foole in a day ſhalbe knowen by his anger: but he that couereth ſhame, *is* wiſe.

17 He that ſpeaketh trueth, will ſhew righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe *vſeth* deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh *wordes* like the prickings of a ſworde: but the tongue of wiſe men *is* health. Chap. 12.

19 The lips of trueth ſhalbe ſtable for euer: but a lying tongue *varyeth* incontinently.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euil: but to the counſellers of peace *ſhalbe* ioy.

21 There ſhal none iniquity come to the iuſt: but the wicked are full of euill.

22 The lying lips *are* an abomination to the Lord: but they that deale truely *are* his delite.

23 A wiſe man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of the ſooles publiſheth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhal beare rule: but the idle *ſhalbe* vnder tribute. Chap. 10.

25 Heauineſſe in the heart of man doth bring it downe: but a good word reioyceth it.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked will deceiue them.

27 The deceitfull man roſteth not that hee tooke in hunting: but the riches of the diligent man *are* precious.

28 Life *is* in the way of righteouſneſſe, and in *that* pathway *there is* no death.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne will obey the instruction of his father: but a scorner will heare no rebuke.
2 A man shall eate good things by the fruite of his mouth: but the soule of the trespassers shall suffer violence.
3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but hee that openeth his lippes, destruction shalbe to him.
4 The sluggarde lusteth, but his soule hath nought: but the soule of the diligent shall haue plentie.
5 A righteous man hateth lying wordes: but the wicked causeth slaunder and shame.
6 Righteousnesse preserueth the vpright of life: but wickednes ouerthroweth the sinner.
7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, and hath nothing: and that maketh himselfe poore, hauing great riches.
8 A man will giue his riches for the ransome of his life: but the poore ca not heare the reproch.
9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the candle of the wicked shalbe put out.
10 Onely by pride doeth man make contention: but with the well aduised is wisdome.
11 The riches of vanitie shal diminish: but he that gathereth by the hand, shal increase them.
12 The hope that is deferred, is the fainting of the heart: but when the desire commeth, it is as a tree of life.
13 He that despiseth the word, he shalbe destroied: but hee that feareth the commaundement, he shalbe rewarded.
14 The instruction of a wise man is as the wel spring of life, to turne away from the snares of death.
15 Good vnderstanding maketh acceptable: but the way of the disobedient is hated.
16 Euery wise man will worke by knowledge: but a foole will spread abroad follie.
17 * A wicked messenger falleth into euill: but a faithfull ambassadour is preseruation. (25.13)
18 Pouerty and shame is to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth correction, shalbe honoured.
19 A desire accomplished delighteth the soule: but it is an abomination to fooles to departe from euill.
20 He that walketh with the wise, shalbe wise: but a companion of fooles shalbe afflicted.
21 Affliction followeth sinners: but vnto the righteous, God will recompense good.
22 The good man shall giue inheritance vnto his childrens children: and the riches of the sinners is laide vp for the iust.
23 Much food is in the field of the poore: but the field is destroied without discretion.
24 *He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betime. (23.13; 29.1.)
25 The righteous eateth to the cotentation of his mind: but the belly of the wicked shal want.

CHAP. XIIII.

A Wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish destroieth it with her owne handes.
2 * He that walketh in his righteousnes, feareth the Lord: but he that is lewd in his waies, despiseth him. (12.2.)
3 In the mouth of the foolish is the rodde of pride: but the lippes of the wise preserue them.
4 Where none oxen are, there the cribbe is emptie: but much increase commeth by the strength of the oxe.
5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false record will speake lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdome, & findeth it not: but knowledge is easie to him that wil vnderstand.
7 Depart from the foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdome of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but the foolishnes of the fooles is deceit.
9 The foole maketh a mocke of sinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.
10 The heart knoweth the bitternes of his soule, and a stranger shal not meddle with his ioy.
11 The house of the wicked shalbe destroyed: but the Tabernacle of the righteous shal florish.
12 * There is a way that seemeth right to a man, but the issues thereof are the waies of death. (Cha.16.25)
13 Euen in laughing the heart is sorowfull, and the end of that mirth is heauinesse.
14 The heart that declineth, shalbe saciate with his owne waies: but a good man shall departe from him.
15 The foolish will beleeue euery thing: but the prudent will consider his steps.
16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but a foole rageth, and is careles.
17 He that is hastie to anger, committeth follie, and a † busie body is hated. (†Ebr. the man of imaginations.)
18 The foolish doe inherite follie: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The euill shall bow before the good, and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 The poore is hated euē of his own neighbour: but the friends of the rich are many.
21 The sinner despiseth his neighbour: but he that hath mercie on the poore, is blessed.
22 Doe not they erre that imagine euill? but to them that thinke on good things shalbe mercie, and trueth.
23 In all labour there is abundance: but the talke of the lips bringeth onely want.
24 The crowne of the wise is their riches, and the follie of fooles is foolishnes.
25 A faithfull witnes delivereth soules: but a deceiuer speaketh lies.
26 In the feare of the Lorde is an assured strength, and his children shall haue hope.
27 The feare of the Lord is as a welspring of life, to auoid the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of the people is the honour of a King, and for the want of people commeth the destruction of the Prince.
29 He that is slow to wrath, is of great wisdom: but he that is of an hastie mind, exalteth follie.
30 A sound heart is the life of the † flesh: but enuie is the rotting of the bones. (†Or, body. Chap.17.3.)
31 *He that oppresseth the poore, reproueth him that made him: but hee honoureth him, that hath mercie on the poore.
32 The wicked shalbe cast away for his malice: but the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding, & is knowen in the middes of fooles. (†Or, and the mercie of the people is a sacrifice for sinne.)
34 Iustice exalteth a nation, † but sinne is a shame to the people.

35 The pleasure of a King *is* in a wise seruant: but his wrath shalbe toward him that is lewd.

CHAP. XV.

Cha.25.15 A * Soft answere putteth away wrath: but grieuous wordes stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles * babbleth out foolishnes.

Verse 28.

3 The eies of the Lord in euery place behold the euill and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue *is as* a tree of life: but ‖ ‖ therin is the breaking of ‖ mind.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth correction, is prudent.

6 The house of the righteous *hath* much treasure: but in reuenewes of ‖ wicked is trouble.

7 The lippes of the wise dee spread abroade knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the Lord: but he loueth him that followeth righteousnesse.

10 Instruction is euill to him that forsaketh the way, & he that hateth correction, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the Lord: how much more the hearts of ‖ sonnes of men?

12 A scorner loueth not him that rebuketh him, neither will he go vnto the wise.

Cha.17.22. 13 *A ioyfull heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by the sorow of the heart ‖ mind is heauie.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of the foole is fedde with foolishnes.

15 All the daies of the afflicted *are* euill: but †*Heb.heart.* a good † conscience *is* a continuall feast.

Pſa.37.16 16 *Better *is* a litle with the feare of the Lord, then great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of greene herbes where loue *is*, then a ſtalled oxe and hatred therewith.

Cha.29.22. 18 *An angrie man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is slow to wrath, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of a slouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but ‖ way of the righteous is plaine.

Chap.10.1. 20 *A wise sonne reioyceth the father: but a foolish man dispiseth his mother.

21 Foolishnes *is* ioy to him that is destitute of vnderstanding: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 Without counsell thoughtes come to nought: but in the multitude of counsellers there is stedfastnesse.

23 A ioy *commeth* to a man by the answer of his mouth: & how good *is* a word in due season?

24 The way of life *is* on high to the prudent, to auoide from hell beneath.

25 The Lord will destroy ‖ house of ‖ proud men: but he wil ſtablish ‖ borders of ‖ widow.

26 The thoughts of ‖ wicked are abomination to the Lord: but the pure *haue* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedie of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the wicked mans mouth, babbleth euill things.

29 The Lord is farre off from the wicked: but he heareth the praier of the righteous.

30 The light of the eies reioyceth the heart, and a good name maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that hearkeneth to the correction of life shall lodge among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that obeieth correction, getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the Lord *is* the instruction of wisedome: and before honour *goeth* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart *are* in man: but the answere of the tongue *is* of the Lord.

2 All the waies of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth the ſpirits.

3 †Commit thy works vnto the Lord, and thy thoughts shalbe directed.

4 The Lord hath made all things for his owne sake: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 All that are proud in heart, *are* an abomination to the Lord: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, Cha.11.21 he shall not be vnpunished.

6 By mercie and trueth iniquitie shalbe forgiuen, and by the feare of the Lord they depart from euill.

7 When the waies of a man please the Lord, he will make also his enemies at peace ‖ him.

8 *Better is a litle with righteousnesse, then Cha.15.16 great reuenues without equitie. Pſa.37.16

9 The heart of man purposeth his way: but the Lord doth direct his steps.

10 A diuine sentence *shalbe* in the lips of the King: his mouth shal not trāſgreſſe in iudgemēt.

11 *A true weight & balance are of ‖ Lord: Chap.11.1 all the weights of the bagge *are* his worke.

12 It is an abomination to Kings to commit wickednes: for ‖ throne is ſtablished by iuſtice.

13 Righteous lips are the delite of Kings, and the King loueth him that speaketh right things.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of ‖ Kings countenance *is* life: and his fauour *is* as a cloude of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſdome Chap.8.11 then golde: and to get vnderſtanding, ‖ is more to be desired then ſiluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to decline from euill, *and* he keepeth his soule, that keepeth his way.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an hie minde before the fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble mind with the lowly, then to deuide the ſpoyles with the proude.

20 He that is wise in *his* businesse, shall finde good: & *he ‖ trusteth in ‖ Lord, he is blessed. Pſa.12.5

21 The wise in heart shalbe called prudent: and the sweetenesse of the lippes shall increase doctrine.

22 Vnderſtanding *is* a wel ſpring of life vnto them ‖ haue it: & ‖ instruction of fooles *is* follie.

23 The heart of the wise guideth his mouth wisely, and addeth doctrine to his lips.

24 Faire words *are as* an hony combe, sweetnesse to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto Cha.14.12 man: but the ende thereof *are* ‖ waies of death. †Ele.

26 The person that trauaileth, trauaileth for him ſelfe: for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 A

17 A wicked man diggeth vp euill, and in his lips *is* like burning fire.

18 A froward person soweth strife: and a tale 2eller maketh diuision among princes.

19 A wicked man deceiueth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

20 He shutteth his eyes to deuise wickednes: he moueth his lippes, & bringeth euil to passe.

31 Age is a crowne of glory, *when* it is found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow vnto anger, is better then the mightie man: and he that ruleth his owne mind, *is better* then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposition thereof *is* of the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is a drie morsell, & peace *be* with it, then an house full of sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A discrete seruant shall haue rule ouer a lewde sonne, and he shall deuide the heritage among the brethren.

3 *As is* the fining pot for siluer, and the fornace for gold, so the Lord trieth the hearts.

4 The wicked giueth heede to false lips, *and* a liar hearkeneth to the naughtie tongue.

5 * He that mocketh the poore, reproacheth him that made him: and hee that reioyceth at destruction, shall not be vnpunished.

6 Childrens childrē are the crowne of the elder: & the glory of ỹ childrē *are* their fathers.

7 † High talke becommeth not a foole, much lesse a lying talke a prince.

8 A reward *is as a* stone pleasant in the eyes of them that haue it: it prospereth, whither soeuer it turneth.

9 He that couereth a transgression, seeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth the prince.

10 A reproofe entreth more into him that hath vnderstanding, then an hundreth stripes into a foole.

11 A seditious person seeketh onely euil, and a cruell messenger shalbe sent against him.

12 *It is better* for a man to meet a beare robbed of her whelpes, then a foole in his follie.

13 * He that rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* one that openeth the waters: therefore or the contention be medled with, leaue off.

15 * He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust, euen they both are abomination to the Lord.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of the foole to get wisdom, & *he hath* none heart?

17 A friend loueth at all times: and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 A man destitute of vnderstanding, troubleth the hand, and becommeth surety for his neighbour.

19 He loueth transgression that loueth strife: & he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destructiō.

20 The froward heart findeth no good: & he that hath a naughty tongue, shal fall into euill.

21 He that begetteth a foole, *getteth* him selfe sorow, & the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

22 * A ioyfull heart causeth good health: but a sorowfull minde drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to wrest the wales of iudgement.

24 *Wisdome *is* in the face of him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish sonne is a griefe vnto his father, and a * heauinesse to her that bare him.

26 Surely it is not good to condemne ỹ iust, nor ỹ princes should smite *such* for equitie.

27 He ỹ hath knowledge, spareth his words, & a man of vnderstāding *is of an excellent* spirit.

28 Euen a foole, (when he holdeth his peace) is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lippes, prudent.

CHAP. XVIII.

[illegible]

[illegible]

3 When the wicked [illegible] commeth contempt, and with the [illegible] reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth *are like* deepe waters, and the well spring of wisdome *is like* a flowing riuer.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to cause ỹ righteous to fal in iudgement.

6 A fooles lippes come with strife, and his mouth calleth for stripes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his owne destruction, and his lips *are* a snare for his soule.

8 The words of a talebearer *are as* flatterings, & they go downe into the bowels of the belly.

9 He also that is slouthfull in his worke, is euen the brother of him that is a great waster.

10 The Name of the Lord *is* a strong towre: the righteous runneth vnto it, and is exalted.

11 * The rich mans riches *are* his strong city: and as an hie wall in his imagination.

12 * Before destruction the heart of a man is hautie, and before glory *goeth* lowlinesse.

13 * Hee that answereth a matter before hee heareth it, it is but follie and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit, who can beare it?

15 A wise heart getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wise seeketh learning.

16 A mans gift enlargeth him, and leadeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* first in his own cause, is iust: then cōmeth his neighbor, & maketh inquiry of him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and maketh a partition among the mightie.

19 A brother offended *is harder to win* then a strong city, and *their* contentions *are* like the barre of a palace.

20 With the fruite of a mans mouth shall his belly be satisfied, *and* with the increase of his lippes shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eate the fruite thereof.

22 Hee that findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueth fauour of the Lord.

23 The poore speaketh *with* prayers: but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A mā *that hath* friends, *ought* to shew himselfe friendly: for a friend is neerer thē a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * is ỹ poore ỹ walketh in his vprightnes, then he ỹ abuseth his lips, & is a foole.

2 For without knowledge the minde is not good, and he that halteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of a man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the Lorde.

4 Riches gaddeth many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 *A false witnesse shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall not escape.

6 Many reverence the face of the Prince, and every man is friend to him that giueth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more will his friendes depart from him? though he be instant with words, yet they will not.

8 He *possesseth wisedome, that loueth his soule, and keepeth vnderstanding, that he may finde good.

9 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Pleasure is not seemely for a foole: much lesse for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and his glory is to passe by an offence.

12 *The Kings wrath is like the rouring of a lion: but his fauour is like the ŷ dew vpon ŷ grasse.

13 *A foolish sonne is the calamitie of his father, *and the contentions of a wife are like a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of the fathers: but *a prudent wife commeth of ŷ Lord.

15 Slouthfulnesse casteth into a sleepe, and a deceitfull person shalbe afamished.

16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* he that despiseth his waies, shall die.

17 He that hath mercy vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lorde: and the Lord will recompense him that which he hath giuen.

18 Chastise thy sonne while there is hope, & let not thy soule spare for his mourning.

19 *A man* of much anger shall suffer punishment: and though thou deliuer *him*, yet will *his anger* come againe.

20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 Many deuises are in a mans heart: but the counsell of the Lorde shall stand.

22 That that is to be desired of a man, *is* his goodnes, and a poore man is better then a liar.

23 The feare of the Lord *leadeth* to life: and he that is filled *therewith*, shall continue, *and* shall not be visited with euill.

24 *The slouthfull hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not put it to his mouth againe.

25 *Smite a scorner, and the foolish will beware: and reproue the prudent, and he will vnderstand knowledge.

26 He that destroieth *his* father, or chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a lewd & shamefull childe.

27 My sonne, heare no more the instruction, ŷ causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 A wicked witnes mocketh at iudgement, & ŷ mouth of ŷ wicked swalloweth vp iniquity.

29 *But* iudgements are prepared for ŷ scorners, and stripes for the backe of the fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, *and* strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 *The feare of the King *is* like the rouring of a Lion: he that prouoketh him, sinneth against his owne soule.

3 *It is* a mans honour to cease from strife: but euery foole will be meddling.

4 The slouthfull will not plowe, because of winter: *therefore* he shall begge in sommer, but haue nothing.

5 The counsell in the heart of man *is like* deepe water: but a man that hath vnderstanding, will draw it out.

6 Many men will boast, euery one of his own goodnes: but who can find a faithfull man?

7 He that walketh in his integritie, *is* iust: *and* blessed *shall* his children *be* after him.

8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaseth away all euill with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I haue made mine heart cleane, I am cleane from my sinne?

10 Diuers † weights, & diuers measures, both of them are euen abomination vnto the Lord.

11 A child also is known by his doings, whether his worke be pure and right.

12 The Lord hath made both these, euen the eare to heare, and the eye to see.

13 Loue not sleepe, lest thou come vnto pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught, saieth the byer: but when he is gone apart, he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of precious stones: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is suety for a stranger, and a pledge of him for the stranger.

17 The bread of deceit *is* swet to a man: but afterward his mouth shalbe filled with gauell.

18 Establish the thoughts by counsell: and by counsell make warre.

19 He that goeth about *as* a slanderer, discouereth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 *He that curseth his father or his mother, his light shalbe put out in obscure darkenes.

21 An heritage *is* hastily gotten at the beginning, but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, *I will recompense euill: *but* waite vpon the Lord, and he shal saue thee.

23 *Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the Lord, and deceitfull balances *are* not good.

24 *The steps of man *are ruled* by the Lord: how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 It is a destruction for a man to deuoure ŷ which is sanctified, & after the vowes to inquire.

26 A wise King scatereth the wicked, and causeth the wheele to turne ouer them.

27 The light of the Lorde *is* the breath of man, and searcheth all the bowels of the belly.

28 *Mercy and truth preserue the King: for his throne shalbe established with mercy.

29 The beauty of yong men *is* their strength, and the glory of the aged *is* the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of the wound serueth to purge the euill, and the stripes within the bowels of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the Lord, as the riuers of waters: he turneth it whither so euer it pleaseth him.

2 Euery *way of a man *is* right in his owne

Chap.16.2.

eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

Ieremi.6.8 3 *To doe iustice and iudgement is more acceptable to the Lord then sacrifice.

4 A hautie looke, and a proud heart, *which is* ‖ the light of the wicked *is* sinne. ‖ Or, plowing.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *doe* surely *bring* abundance: but whosoeuer is hastie, *commeth* surely to pouertie.

Chap.13. 11. 6 *The gathering of treasures by a deceitfull tongue *is* vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robberie of the wicked shall destroy them: for they haue refused to execute iudgement.

8 The way of *some is* peruerted and strange: but of the pure man, his worke *is* right.

Chap.19. 13. and 25. 24. 9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a contentious woman in a ‖ wide house.

Or, in a great family. 10 The soule of the wicked wisheth euill: *and* his neighbour hath no fauour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the foolish is wise: and when one instructeth the wise, hee will receiue knowledge.

12 The righteous teacheth the house of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for *their* euill.

13 He that stoppeth his eare at the crying of the poore, he shall also cry and not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a gift in the bosome great wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shalbe* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 A man that wandereth out of the way of wisdome, shall remaine in the Congregation of the dead.

17 Hee that loueth pastime, *shall be* a poore man: *and* he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be riche.

18 The wicked *shalbe* a ransome for the iust, and the transgressour for the righteous.

Eccl.25. 18.22. 19 * It is better to dwell in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and angrie woman.

20 In the house of the wise is a pleasant treasure and oyle: but a foolish man deuoureth it.

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercie, shall find life, righteousnes, and glorie.

22 A wise man goeth vp into the citie of the mightie, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 He that keepeth his mouth & his tongue, keepeth his soule from afflictions.

24 Proude, hautie *and* scornefull *is* his name, that worketh in *his* arrogancie wrath.

25 The desire of the slouthfull slaieth him: for his hands refuse to worke.

26 Hee coueteth euermore greedily, but the righteous gineth, and spareth not.

Chap.21.3. Esa.1.13. ecclus. 34. 21. 27 The * sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination: how much more when hee bringeth it with a wicked minde?

Chap.19.5. 28 * A false witnesse shall perish: but he that heareth, speaketh continually.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but the iust he wil direct his way.

30 There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the Lord.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but saluation *is* of the Lord.

CHAP. XXII.

Eccl.7.1. A * Good name is to be chosen aboue great riches, and louing fauour is aboue siluer and aboue gold.

Chap.29.13 2 *The rich and poore meete together: the Lord *is* the maker of them all.

Chap.27.12 3 *A prudent man seeth the plague, and hideth himselfe: but the foolish goe on still, and are punished.

4 The rewarde of humilitie, *and* the feare of God *is* riches, and glory, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the frowarde: *but* he that regardeth his soule, will depart farre from them.

6 Teache a childe in the trade of his way, and when he is old he shall not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth the poore, and the borrower is seruant to the man that lendeth.

8 He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape afflictions, and the rod of his angre shall faile.

Eccl.32. 23. 9 * He that hath a good eye, he shalbe blessed: for he gineth of his bread vnto the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and strife shall goe out: so contention and reproch shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart *for* the grace of his lippes, the King *shalbe* his friend.

12 The eies of the Lord preserue knowledge: but he ouerthroweth the wordes of the transgressour.

13 The slouthfull man saieth, A Lion *is* without, I shalbe slaine in the streete.

14 The mouth of strange women *is as* a deepe pit, he with whom the Lord is angry, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishneſſe is bounde in the heart of a child: but the rodde of correction shall driue it away from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase himselfe, *and* gineth vnto the rich, *shall* surely *come* to pouertie.

17 ¶ Incline thine eare, & heare ‖ words of the wise, & apply thine heart vnto my knowledge. ‖ Heb. the words.

18 For it *is shalbe* pleasant, if ‖ ye keep them in thy belly, *& if* they be directed together in thy lips. ‖ Heb. that.

19 That thy confidence may be in the Lord, ‖ I haue shewed thee this day: thou therefore *take heede*. ‖ Heb. also.

20 Haue not I written vnto thee three times in counsels and knowledge,

21 That I might shewe thee the assurance of the wordes of truth to answere the wordes of truth to them that send to thee?

22 Rob not the poore, because he is poore, neither oppresse the afflicted † in iudgement. † Heb. in the gate.

23 For the Lord *will* defend their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoile them. Chap.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man, neither go with the furious man,

25 Lest thou learne his waies, and receiue destruction to thy soule.

26 Be not thou of them that touch the hand, *nor* among them that are suretie for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why *should thou* ‖ he should take thy bed from vnder thee? ‖ Heb. thou.

28 Thou shalt not * remoue the auncient bounds which thy fathers haue made. Deu.

29 Thou seest a diligent man in his businesse? he standeth before Kings, *and* standeth not before vile *men*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou sittest to eate with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee,

2 And put the knife to thy throte, if thou be a man giuen to the appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his daintie meates: for it is a deceiueable meate.

4 Trauaile not too much to be rich: *but* cease from thy wisedome.

5 Wilt thou cast thine eyes vpon it, which is nothing? for *riches* taketh her to her wings, as an egle, and flieth into the heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither desire his daintie meates.

7 For as though he thought it in his heart, so will he say vnto thee, Eate, and drinke: but his heart is not with thee.

8 Thou shalt vomit thy morsels that thou hast eaten, & thou shalt lose thy sweet wordes.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy wordes.

Deut.27. 17. 10 * Remoone not the ancient boundes, and enter not into the fieldes of the fatherlesse.

chap.22. 28. 11 For he that redeemeth them, is mightie: he will * defend their cause against thee.

chap.22. 23. 12 Applie thine heart to instruction, & thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

chap.13. 24. and 19.18. Deuter.30.2 13 *Withhold not correction fro the child: if thou smite him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt smite him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, mine heart shall reioyce, and I also,

16 And my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake righteous things.

Psal.37. 1. chap.24.1 17 * Let not thine heart be enuious against sinners: but *let it be* in the feare of the Lord continually.

18 For surely there is an ende, and thy hope shall not be cut off.

19 O thou my sonne, heare, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

†Heb. wine bibbers. 20 Keepe not companie with †drunkards, nor with † gluttons.

†Heb. diuorcers of flesh. 21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall be poore, & the sleeper shall be clothed with ragges.

22 Obey thy father that hath begotten thee, and despise not thy mother when she is olde.

23 Buy the trueth, but sell it not: *likewise* wisedome and instruction and vnderstanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wise child, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and the that bare thee, shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes delite in my wayes.

Chap.22. 14. 27 * For a whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a strange woman *is as* a narrowe pit.

Chap.7.12. 28 * Also she lyeth in waite as for a praye, & she increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 To whome is woe? to whome is sorowe? to whome is striue? to whome is murmuring? to whome are woundes without cause? and to whome is the redenesse of the eyes?

30 Euen to them that tary long at the wine, to them that goe and seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, and when it sheweth his colour in the cup, or goeth downe pleasantly.

32 In the ende thereof it will bite like a serpent, and hurt like a cockatrise.

33 Thine eyes shall looke vpon strange women, and thine heart shall speake lewd things.

34 And thou shalt be as one that sleepeth in the middes of the sea, and as he that sleepeth in the top of the mast.

35 They haue stricken me, *shalt thou say, but* I was not sicke: they haue beaten me, *but* I knew not, whē I awoke: *therefore* will I seeke it yet ful.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Be * not thou enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them. Psal.37.1. chap.23.17.

2 For their heart imagineth destruction, and their lips speake mischiefe.

3 Through wisdome is an house builded, and with vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong: for a man of vnderstanding increaseth *his* strength.

6 * For with counsell thou shalt enterprise thy warre, and in the multitude of them that can giue counsell, *is* health. Chap.20. 18.

7 Wisedome is high to a foole, *therefore* he can not open his mouth in the gate.

8 He that imagineth to doe euill, men shall call him an authour of wickednesse.

9 The wicked thought of a foole *is* sinne, and the scorner *is* an abomination vnto men.

10 *If* thou be faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength *is* small.

11 Deliuer them that are drawen to death: and wilt thou not preserue them that are ledde to be slaine?

12 If thou say, Behold, we knewe not of it: he that pondereth the hearts, doeth not he vnderstand it? and he that keepeth thy soule, knoweth he it not? will not he also recompense euery man according to his workes?

13 My sonne, eate honey, for it is good, & the hony combe *is* sweete vnto thy mouth:

14 So shall the knowledge of wisedome be vnto thy soule: if thou finde it, and there shall be an ‖ ende, and thy hope shall not be cut off. ‖Or, reward.

15 Lay no waite, O wicked man, against the house of the righteous, and spoyle not his resting place.

16 For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth againe: but the wicked fall into mischiefe.

17 Be thou not glad when thine enemie falleth, and let not thine heart reioyce when he stombleth,

18 Least the Lord seeit, and it displease him, and he turne his wrath from him.

19 * Fret not thy selfe because of the malitious, neither be enuious at the wicked. Psal.37.1. chap.23.17.

20 For there shall be none end *of* plagues to the euill man: * the light of the wicked shall be put out. Chap.13.9.

21 My sonne, feare the Lord, and the King, & meddle not with them that are seditious.

22 For their destruction shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 ALSO THESE THINGES PERTAINE TO THE WISE. †Ebr. It is not good †to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

Chap.17. 15. Exo.23.7.

24 He that saith to the wicked, * Thou art righteous, him shall the people curse, and the multitude shall abhorre him.

25 But to the † rebuke *him*, shalbe pleasure, & vpon the shall come the blessing of goodnes.

26 They shall kisse the lips of him that answereth vpright wordes.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make readie thy things in the field, and after, build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbor without cause: for wilt thou deceive with thy lips?

Chap.20. 22.

29 * Say not, I will doe to him, as he hath done to me, I will recompense euery man according to his worke.

30 I passed by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man destitute of vnderstanding:

31 And lo, it was all growen ouer w thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I beheld, *and* I considered it well: I looked vpon it, *and* receiued instruction.

33 *Yet* a litle sleepe, a litle slumber, a litle folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So thy powertie commeth as one that trauaileth by the way, and thy necessitie like an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 THESE ARE ALSO PARABLES of Salomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 THe glorie of God *is* to conceale a thing secret: but the Kings honor *is* to search out a thing.

3 The heauens in height, & the earth in deepnes, & the Kings heart can no man search out.

4 Take the drosse from the siluer, and there shall proceede a vessell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from the King, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnesse.

6 Boast not thy selfe before the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

Luk.14.10

7 * For it is better, that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither, the † to be put lower in † presence of the prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to strife, least thou knowe not what to doe in the ende thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy matter with thy neighbour, and discouer not thy secret to another,

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie doe not cease.

11 A word spoken in his place, *is like* apples of gold with pictures of siluer.

12 He that reproueth the wise, *and* the obedient eare, *is as* a golden earing and an ornament of fine golde.

13 As the cold of the snow in † time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 A man that boasteth of false liberalitie, *is like* cloudes and winde without raine.

15 A prince *is* pacified by † long of anger, and a soft tongue breaketh the bones.

16 † If thou haue found hony, eate that is sufficient for thee, lest thou be ouerfull, & vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house, least he be wearie of thee, and hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is like* an hammer, and a sworde, and a sharpe arrowe.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth & a sliding foot.

20 He that taketh away the garment in the cold season, *is like* vineger powred vpon ‖ nitre, ‖ *Or, about.* or *like* him that singeth songs to an heauy heart

21 * If he that hateth thee be hungrie, giue him bread to eate, and if he be thirstie, giue him water to drinke. *Rom.12. 20.*

22 For thou shalt lay coales vpon his head, and the Lord shall recompense thee.

23 *As* the North winde driueth away the raine, so doeth an angrie countenance the slandering tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in the corner of the house toppe, then with a contentious woman in a wide house. *Chap.21.9.*

25 *As* are the cold waters to a wearie soule, so *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous mā falling downe before the wicked, *is like* a troubled wel, & a corrupt spring

27 It is not good to eate much honie: * so to search their owne glorie *is not* glorie. * *Eccles.3. 22.*

28 A man † refraineth not his appetite, *is like* a citie w is broken downe, & without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS the snow in the sommer, and as the raine in the harueste *are not meete*, so is honour vnseemely for a foole.

2 As the sparow by fleeing, and the swallowe by flying *escape*, so the curse *that is* causelesse, shall not come.

3 Vnto the horse *belongeth* a whip, to the asse a bridle, and a rod to the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his foolishnesse, least thou also be like him.

5 Answere a foole according to his foolishnesse, least he be wise in his owne † conceit. † *Heb. eyes.*

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, *is as* he that cutteth off the feete, and drinketh iniquitie.

7 *As* they that lift vp the legges of the lame, so *is* a parable in a fooles mouth.

8 As the closing vp of a precious stone in an heap of stones, so *is* he † giueth glory to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne standing vp in the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in † mouth of fooles.

10 The excellent that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth the transgressers.

11 * As a dogge turneth againe to his owne vomite, *so* a foole turneth to his foolishnesse. *2.Pet. 2.22.*

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceite? more hope *is* of a foole then of him.

13 The slothfull man saith, A lyon *is* in the way: a lyon *is* in the streetes.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges, so *doeth* the slouthfull man vpon his bed.

15 * The slouthfull hideth his hand in *his* bosome, *and* it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth. *Chap.19. 24.*

16 The sluggard is wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen *men* that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by and medleth with the strife *that belongeth* not vnto him, *is as* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As he that fainteth, him selfe mad, casteth fire

fire brands, arrowes, and mortall things,
19 So *dealeth* the deceitfull man with his friend, and saith, Am not I in sport?
20 Without wood the fire is quenched, and without a talebearer strife ceaseth.
Eccles. 28. 10. 21 * *As* the cole *maketh* burning coles, and wood a fire, so the contentious man *is apt* to kindle strife.
Chap. 18. 8. 22 * The wordes of a talebearer *are* as flatterings, and they goe downe into the bowels of the bellie.
23 *As* siluer drosse ouerlaid vpon a potshard, *so are* burning lippes, and an euill heart.
24 He that hateth, will counterfeet with his lippes, but in his heart he layeth vp deceit.
25 Though he speake faumurably, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuē abominatiōs in his heart.
26 Hatred may be couered by deceite: *but* the malice thereof shall be discouered in the Congregation.
Eccles. 10. 8 Eccles. 27. 26. 27 * He that diggeth a pit, shal fal therein, & he ỹ rolleth a stone, it shall returne vnto him.
28 A false tongue hateth the afflicted, and a flattering mouth causeth ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOast not thy selfe of to morowe: for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.
2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth: a stranger, & not thine owne lips.
Eccles. 12. 25. 3 * A stone *is* heauie, and the sand weightie: but a fooles wrath *is* heauier then them both.
4 Anger *is* cruell, and wrath *is* raging: but who can stand before enuie?
5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.
6 The woundes of a louer *are* faithfull, and the kisses of an enemie *are* pleasant.
Iob. 6. 6. 7 * The person that is full, despiseth an honie combe: but vnto the hungrie soule euery bitter thing is sweete.
8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest, so *is* a man that wandreth from his owne place.
9 *As* ointment and perfume reioyce the heart, so *doeth* the sweetenesse of a mans friend by heartie counsell.
10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake ỹ not: neither enter into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: *for* better is a neighbour *that is* neere, then a brother farre off.
11 My sonne, be wise, & reioyce mine heart, that I may answere him that reproacheth me.
12 A prudent man seeth the plague, & hideth himself: *but* ỹ foolish go on still, & are punished.
Chap. 20. 16. 13 * Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and a pledge of him for the stranger.
† Ebl. blesseth. 14 He that † praiseth his friend with a loude voyce, rising earely in the morning, it shall be counted to him as a curse.
Chap. 19. 13. 15 * A continuall dropping in the day of raine, and a contentious woman are alike.
Cant. 2. 9. 16 He ỹ hideth her, hideth ỹ wind, and *the* ỹ oyle in his right hand, that vttereth it selfe.
17 Yron sharpeneth yron, so doeth man sharpen the face of his friend.
18 He that keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruite thereof: so he that waiteth vpon his master, shall come to honour.
19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.
20 Hell and destruction can neuer be full, so * the eyes of man can neuer be satisfied.
Eccles. 14. 9. 21 * *As is* the fining pot for siluer, and the fornace for golde, so *is* euery man according to his dignitie.
Chap. 17. 3. 22 Though thou shouldest braie a foole in a mortar among wheat brayed with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.
23 Be diligent to knowe the state of thy flocke, and take heede to the heardes.
24 For riches *remaine* not alway, nor the crowne from generation to generation.
25 The hay discouereth it selfe, and the grasse appeareth, and the herbes of the mountaines are gathered.
26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of the field.
27 And let the milke of the goates *be* sufficient for thy foode, for the foode of thy familie, and for the sustenance of thy maides.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when none pursueth: but the righteous are bolde as a lyon.
2 For ỹ transgression of the land *there are* many princes thereof: but by a mā of vnderstāding & knowledge *a realme* likewise endureth long.
3 A poore man, if he oppresse the poore, is like a raging raine, that *leaueth* no foode.
4 They that forsake the Lawe praise the wicked: but they that keepe the Lawe, set themselues against them.
5 Wicked men vnderstand not iudgement: but they ỹ seeke the Lord, vnderstand all things.
Chap. 19. 1 6 * Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnes, then he that perverteth *his* wayes, though he be rich.
7 He that keepeth the Lawe, *is* a child of vnderstanding: but he that feedeth the gluttons, shameth his father.
8 He that increaseth his riches by vsurie and interest, gathereth them for him that will be mercifull vnto the poore.
9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Lawe, euen his prayer shalbe abominable.
10 He that causeth the righteous to go astray by an euill way, shall fall into his owne pit, and the vpright shall inherite good things.
11 The rich man is wise in his owne conceit: but the poore ỹ hath vnderstāding, can try him.
Chap. 29. 6 12 * When righteous men reioyce, *there is* great glorie: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tryed.
13 He that hideth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but he that confesseth, and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercie.
14 Blessed *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into euill.
15 *As* a roaring lyon, and an hungrie beare, *so is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.
16 A prince destitute of vnderstāding, is also a great oppressour: but he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.
17 A man that doeth violence against the blood of a person, shall flee vnto the graue, *and* they shall not stay him.
18 He that walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but he ỹ is froward in *his* wayes, shall once fall.
Chap. 12. 11. 19 * He that tilleth his land, shalbe satisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, shall be filled with pouertie.
Eccles. 2. 20 A

20 A faithfull man shall abound in blessings,
Chap.13. and * he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not
be innocent.
and 20.21. 21 To haue respect of persons is not good:
for *that* man will trāsgresse for a piece of bread.
22 A man ℣ a wicked eye hasteth to riches,
& knoweth not ℣ pouertie shal come vpō him.
23 He that rebuketh a man, shall finde more
fauour at the length, then he that flattereth with
his tongue.
24 He that robbeth his father and mother,
and saith, It is no transgression, is the compani-
on of a man that destroyeth.
25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp
strife: but he that trusteth in ℣ Lord, shalbe fat.
26 He ℣ trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole:
but he ℣ walketh in wisdome, shalbe deliuered.
27 He ℣ giueth vnto ℣ poore, shall not lacke:
but he ℣ hideth his eyes, *shall haue* many curses.
Chap.29.2. 28 * When the wicked rise vp, men hide
themselues: but when they perish, the right-
eous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

A Man that hardeneth his necke, when he is re-
buked, shall suddenly be destroyed, and can
not be cured.
Chap.28. 2 * When the righteous ‖ are in autoritie,
12,28. the people reioyce: but when the wicked bea-
reth rule, the people sigh.
‖ Or, are in-creased.
3 A man ℣ loueth wisdom, reioiceth his father:
Luke 15. 13. *but he ℣ feedeth harlots, wasteth *his* substance.
4 A king by iudgement maintaineth ℣ coun-
trey: but a man *receiuing* giftes, destroyeth it.
5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spre-
adeth a net for his steps.
6 In the transgression of an euill man *is* his
snare: but the righteous doeth sing & reioyce.
7 The righteous knoweth the cause of the
poore: *but* ℣ wicked regardeth not knowledge.
8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a snare:
but wise men turne away wrath.
9 If a wise man contend with a foolish man,
whether he be angrie or laugh, there *is* no rest.
10 Bloodie men hate him that is vpright: but
the iust haue care of his soule.
11 A foole powreth out all his minde: but a
wise man keepeth it in till afterward.
12 Of a prince that hearkeneth to lyes, all his
seruants *are* wicked.
Chap.22.2. 13 * The poore and the vsurer meete toge-
ther, *and* the Lord lighteneth both their eyes.
Chap.20. 28. 14 * A King that iudgeth the poore in truth,
his throne shalbe established for euer.
15 The rod and correction giue wisdom: but
a childe set at at libertie, maketh his mother a-
shamed.
16 When ℣ wicked are increased, trāsgression
increaseth: but ℣ righteous shall see their fall.
17 Correct thy sonne and he will giue thee
rest, and will giue pleasures to thy soule.
18 Where there *is* no vision, the people de-
cay: but he that keepeth the Law *is* blessed.
19 A seruant will not be chastised ℣ words:
For though he vnderstand, yet he will not ‖ answere.
‖ Or, regard
20 Seest thou a man hastie in his matters?
there is more hope of a foole, then of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth vp his seruant
from youth, at length he will be eue *as* his sonne.
Gen.15.18. 22 * An angrie man stirreth vp strife, and a
furious man aboundeth in transgression.
23 * The pride of a man shal bring him low:
Iob.22.29 but the humble in spirit shall enioy glorie.
24 He ℣ is partner ℣ a thiefe, hateth his own
soule: he heareth cursing, and declareth it not.
25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but he
that trusteth in the Lord, shalbe exalted.
26 Many doe seeke the face of the ruler: but
euery mans iudgement *cōmeth* from the Lord.
27 A wicked man *is* abomination to the iust,
and he that is vpright in *his* way, *is* abomina-
tion to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *To humble our selues in consideration of Gods
workes.* 5 *The word of God is perfite.* 11 *Of the
wicked and hypocrites.* 15 *Of things that are
neuer saciate.* 18 *Of others that are wonderfull.*

THE WORDS OF AGVR THE SONNE OF IAKEH.

THe prophecie *which* the man spake vnto I-
thiel, *euen* to Ithiel, and Veal.
2 Surely I am more foolish then any man,
& haue not the vnderstanding of a man in me.
3 For I haue not learned wisedome, nor at-
teined to the knowledge of holy things.
4 Who hath ascended vp to heauē, & descended?
Who hath gathered ℣ winde in his fist? Who
hath bound ℣ waters in a garment? Who hath
established al ℣ ends of the world? What is his
name, & what is his sonnes name, if ℣ canst tell?
5 * Euery worde of God is pure: he is a Psal.18.
shield to those that trust in him. 30.
6 * Put nothing vnto his wordes, least he re- Deut.4.2.
proone thee, and thou be found a liar. and 12.32.
7 Two things haue I required of thee: denie
me them not before I die.
8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies:
giue me not pouertie, nor riches: feed me with
foode conuenient for me,
9 Least I be full, and denie *thee*, and say, Who
is the Lord? or least I be poore, and steale, and
take the Name of my God *in vaine*.
10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, least
he curse thee, when thou hast offended.
11 *There is* a generation that curseth their fa-
ther, and doeth not blesse their mother.
12 *There is a* generatiō, ℣ are pure in their owne
conceit, & *yet* are not washed frō their filthines.
13 *There is* a generation, whose eyes are hau-
tie, and their eye lids are lifted vp.
14 *There is a* generation, whose teeth *are as*
swordes, and their chawes *as* knives to eate vp
the afflicted out of the earth, and the poore
from among men.
15 The horse leach hath two daughters, *which*
crie, Giue, giue. There be three things ℣ will not
be satisfied: *yea*, foure that say not, It is ynough.
16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the
earth that can not be satisfied with water, and
the fire that saith not, It is ynough.
17 The eye ℣ mocketh *his* father, and despi-
seth the instruction of *his* mother, let the rauens
of ℣ valley picke it out, & the yong egles eat it.
18 There be three things hid from me: yea,
foure that I knowe not.
19 The way of an egle in the aire, the way of
a serpent vpon a stone, the way of a ship in the
mids of the sea, & the way of a man ℣ a maid.
20 Such is the way also of an adulterous

woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue not committed iniquitie.

21 For three things the earth is moued: yea, for foure it can not sustaine it selfe:

22 For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meate,

23 For ℣ hateful womā when she is maried, & for a handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 These be foure small things in the earth, yet they are wise and full of wisedome:

25 The pismyers a people not strong: yet prepare they their meate in sommer:

26 The conies a people not mightie, yet make they their houses in the rocke.

27 The grashopper hath no King, yet go they foorth all by bandes:

28 The spider taketh holde with *her* handes, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three thinges that order well *their* going: yea, foure are comely in going,

30 A lyon which is strong among beastes, and turneth not at the sight of any:

31 A lustie graybound, and a geate, and a King against whome there is no rising vp.

32 If thou hast bene foolish in lifting thy selfe vp, and if thou hast thought wickedly, *lay* thine hand vpon *thy* mouth.

33 When one churneth milke, he bringeth foorth butter: and he that wringeth his nose, causeth blood to come out: so he that forceth wrath, bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

2 He exhorteth to chastitie & iustice, 10 And sheweth the conditiõs of a wise & worthy womā.

1 THE WORDS OF KING LEmuel: The prophecie ℣ his mother taught him.

2 WHat my sonne! & what the sonne of my wombe! & what, O sonne of my desires!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes, *which is* to destroy Kings.

4 It is not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strog drink,

5 Lest he drinke & forget ℣ decree, & change the iudgement of all the children of affliction.

6 Giue ye strong drinke vnto him that is readie to perish, and wine vnto them that haue griefe of heart.

7 Let him drinke, that he may forget his pouertie, and remember his miserie no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumme in the cause of all the children of destruction.

9 Open thy mouth: iudge righteously, and iudge the afflicted, and the poore.

10 ¶ Who shall finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue the pearles.

11 The heart of her husband trusteth in her, and he shall haue no neede of spoyle.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flaxe, and laboureth cheerefully with her hands.

14 She is like the shippes of marchants: she bringeth her foode from a farre.

15 And she riseth, whiles it is yet night: and giueth ‖ the portion to her household, and the ordinarie to her maides. ‖ *Or, meate, as Psal.* 111.5.

16 She considereth a field, & getteth it: & ℣ the fruite of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 She feeleth that her marchandise is good: her candle is not put out by night.

19 She putteth her handes to the wheele, and her handes handle the spindle.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, and putteth foorth her hands to the needie.

21 She feareth not the snowe for her familie: for all her familie is clothed with ‖ skarlet. ‖ *Or, with double.*

22 She maketh her selfe carpets: fine linnen and purple *is* her garment.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth with the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh ‖ sheetes, and selleth them, and giueth girdles vnto the marchant. ‖ *Or, linen cloth.*

25 Strength and honour *is* her clothing, and in the latter day she shall reioice.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome, and the Lawe of grace *is* in her tongue.

27 She ouerseeth the waies of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children rise vp, and call her blessed: her husband also shall praise her, *saying*,

29 Many daughters haue done vertuously: but thou surmountest them all.

30 Fauor *is* deceitful, & beautie *is* vanity: *but* a woman ℣ feareth the Lord, she shalbe praised.

31 Giue her of the fruite of her handes, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

Ecclesiastes, or the Preacher.

THE ARGVMENT.

SAlomon, as a Preacher and one that desired to instruct all in the way of saluation, describeth the deceiuable vanities of this world, that men should not be addicted to any thing vnder the sunne, but rather inflamed with the desire of the heauenly life: therefore he confuteth their opinions, which set their felicitie, either in knowledge, or in pleasures, or in dignitie and riches, shewing that mans true felicitie consisteth in that that he is vnited with God, and shall enioy his presence: so that all other things must be reiected, saue in as much as they further vs to attaine to this heauenly treasure, which is sure and permanent, and can not be found in any other saue in God alone.

CHAP. I.

2 All things in this world are full of vanitie, and of vaine endeuour. 13 All mans wisedome is but follie and griefe.

THE words of ℣ Preacher, ℣ sonne of Dauid King in Ierusalem.

2 Vanitie of vanities saith the Preacher: vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

3 What remaineth vnto man in all his trauaile, which he susteineth vnder the sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth, & *another* generation succeedeth: but ℣ earth remaineth for euer.

5 The sunne riseth, & the sunne goeth down, and draweth to his place, where he riseth.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and compasseth toward the North: the wind goeth round about, and returneth by his circuites.

7 * All the riuers goe into the sea, yet the sea is not full: *for* the riuers goe vnto the place, *Eccles.* 11.

whence they returne, and goe.

8 All things are full of labour: man can not vtter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 What is it that hath bene? that that shalbe: & what is it ‖ hath bene done? that which shal be done: & there *is* no new thing vnder ‖ sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof one may say, Behold this, it is newe? it hath bene alreadie in the olde time that was before vs.

11 There is no memorie of the former, neither shall there be a remembrance of the latter that shall be, with them that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher haue bene King ouer Israel in Ierusalem:

13 And I haue giuen mine heart to search and find out wisdom by al things that are done vnder ‖ heauen (this sore trauaile hath God giuen to the sonnes of men, to humble them thereby)

14 I haue considered all the workes that are done vnder the sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie, and vexation of the spirit.

15 That which is crooked, can none make strait: & that which faileth, can not be nombred.

16 I thought in mine heart, & said, Behold, I am become great, & excell in wisdom all them that haue bene before me in Ierusalem: & mine heart hath seene much wisdome & knowledge.

17 And I gaue mine heart to know wisdome and knowledge, madnesse and foolishnesse: I knewe also that this is a vexation of the spirit.

18 For in the multitude of wisdome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorowe.

CHAP. II.

Pleasures, sumptuous buildings, riches and possessions are but vanitie. 15 *The wise and the foole haue both one ende, touching the bodily death.*

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proone thee with ioy: therefore take thou pleasure in pleasant things: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, Thou art mad: and of ioy, What is this that thou doest?

† Ebr. draw my flesh to wine.

3 I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe to wine, and to leade mine heart in wisedome, and to take holde of follie till I might see where is that goodnesse of the children of men, which they † enioy vnder the sunne, the *whole* nomber of the dayes of their life.

† Ebr. doe.

4 I haue made my great workes: I haue built me houses: I haue planted me vineyards.

† Ebr. parkes.

5 I haue made me gardens, and † orchardes, and planted in them trees of all fruite.

6 I haue made me cisternes of water, to water therewith the woods that grow with trees.

7 I haue gotten seruants and maides, and had children *borne* in the house: also I had great possession of beeues and sheepe aboue all that were before me in Ierusalem.

8 I haue gathered vnto me also siluer & gold, and the chiefe treasures of Kings & prouinces: I haue prouided me men singers & women singers, & the delites of ‖ sonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiues.

9 And I was great, and encreased aboue all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eies desired, I withheld it not frō thē: I withdrew not mine heart from any ioy: for mine heart reioyced in al my labor: & this was my portion of all my trauell.

11 Then I looked on all my workes that mine hands had wrought, and on the trauaile that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of the spirit: and there *is* no profite vnder the sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned to behold wisedome, and madnesse and follie: (for who is the man that will ‖ come after the King in things, which men nowe haue done?)

‖ *Or, compare with the King.*

13 Then I sawe that there is profite in wisedome, more then in follie: as the light is more excellent then darkenesse.

14 *For ‖ wise mans eies *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenes: yet I know also that the same condition falleth to them all.

Pro. 17. 24

15 Then I thought in mine heart, It befalleth vnto me, as it befalleth to the foole: why therefore doe I then labour to be more wise? And I laid in mine heart, that this also is vanitie.

16 For there shall be no remembrance of the wise, nor of ‖ foole for euer: for that that now is, in the dayes to come shal al be forgotte. And how dieth the wise man, as doeth the foole?

17 Therefore I hated life: for the worke that is wrought vnder the sunne is grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanitie, and vexation of the spirit.

18 I hated also all my labour, wherein I had trauailed vnder the sunne, which I shall leaue to the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be wise or foolish? yet shal he haue rule ouer al my labour, wherein I haue trauailed, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the sunne. This is also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to make mine heart abhorre all the labour, wherein I had trauailed vnder the sunne.

21 For there is a man whose trauell is in wisdome, & in knowledge and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not trauailed therein, shal he giue his portion: this also is vanitie & a great griefe.

22 For what hath man of all his trauaile and griefe of his heart, wherein he hath trauailed vnder the sunne?

23 For all his dayes are sorowes, and his trauaile griefe: his heart also taketh not rest in the night: which also is vanitie.

24 There *is* no profit to man, but that he eat, and drinke, and delite his soule with the profite of his labour: I saw also this, that it was of the hand of God.

25 For who could eate, and who could haste to outward things more then I?

26 Surely to a man that is good in his sight, *God* giueth wisdome, & knowledge, & ioy: but to the sinner he giueth paine to gather, and to heape to giue to him that is good before God: this is also vanitie, and vexation of the spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *All things haue their time.* 14 *The workes of God are perfite, and cause vs to feare him.* 17 *God shall iudge both the iust, and vniust.*

TO all things *there is* an appointed time, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to slay, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build.
4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.
5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones: a time to embrace, and a time to be farre from embracing.
6 A time to seeke, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.
7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.
8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.
9 What profite *hath* he that worketh, of the thing wherein he trauaileth?
10 I haue seene the trauaile ỹ God hath given to the sonnes of men to humble them thereby.
11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set ỹ world in their heart, yet can not man find out the worke that God hath wrought from the beginning euen to the end.
12 I know ỹ there is nothing good in them, but to reioyce, and to doe good in his life:
13 And also that euery man eateth and drinketh, and seeth the commoditie of all his labour: This is the gift of God.
14 I know that whatsoeuer God shall doe, it shalbe for euer. to it can no man adde, & from it can none diminish: for God hath done it, that they should feare before him.
15 What is that that hath bene, that is now: and that that shalbe, hath nowe bene: for God requireth that which is past.
16 And moreouer I haue seene vnder ỹ sunne the place of iudgement, where *was* wickednesse, and the place of iustice, where *was* iniquitie.
17 I thought in mine heart, God will iudge the iust and the wicked: for time is there for euery purpose and for euery worke.
18 I considered in mine heart the state of the children of men that God had purged them: yet to see to, they are in themselues *as* beastes.
19 For the condition of the children of men, & the condition of beasts *are* euen *as* one condition vnto them. As the one dieth, so dieth the other: for they haue all one breath, & there is no excellency of man aboue ỹ beast: for all *is* vanitie.
20 All goe to one place, and all was of the dust, and all shall returne to the dust.
21 Who knoweth whether the spirit of man ascend vpward, and the spirit of the beast descend downeward to the earth?
22 Therefore I see that there is nothing better then ỹ a man should reioyce in his affaires, because that is his portion. For who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 The innocents are oppressed. 4 Mens labours are full of abuse and vanitie. 9 Mans societie is necessarie. 13 A poore man poore, and wise, is to be preferred to an old King that is a foole.

SO I turned, & considered all the oppressions that are wrought vnder the sunne, & behold, the teares of the oppressed, & none comforteth them: and *lo*, the strength *is* of ỹ hand of them that oppresse them, and none comforteth them.
2 Wherefore I praised the dead which now are dead, aboue the liuing, which are yet aliue.
3 And *I* count him better then them both, which hath not yet bin: for he hath not seene the euill workes which are wrought vnder ỹ sunne.
4 Also I beheld all trauaile, & al perfection of works that this is the enuy of a man against his neighbor: this also *is* vanitie & vexatio of spirit.
5 The foole foldeth his hands, and eateth vp his owne flesh.
6 Better is an handefull with quietnesse, then two handfuls with labor and vexation of spirit.
7 Againe I returned, and sawe vanitie vnder the sunne.
8 There is one *alone*, & there *is* not a second, ỹ hath neither sonne nor brother, yet *is* there none end of all his trauaile, neither can his eye be satisfied ỹ riches: neither *doth he think*, For whom doe I trauaile and defraud my soule of pleasure? this also is vanitie, and this is an euill trauaile.
9 Two *are* better then one: for they haue better wages for their labour.
10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellowe: but wo vnto him *that is* alone: for he falleth, and there *is* not a second to lift him vp.
11 Also if two sleepe *together*, then shall they haue heat: but to one how should there be heat?
12 And if one ouercome him, two shal stand against him: & a threefold cord is not easily broke.
13 Better is a poore and wise childe, then an old and foolish King, which wil no more be admonished.
14 For out of the prison he commeth forth to reigne: when as he that is borne in his kingdome, is made poore.
15 I beheld all the liuing, which walke vnder the sunne, with the second childe, which shall stand vp in his place.
16 There is none ende of all the people, *nor* of all that were before them, & they that come after shall not reioyce in him: surely this is also vanitie and vexation of spirit.
17 Take heede to thy foote when thou entrest into the House of God, and be more nere to heare then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they know not that they doe euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Not to speake lightly, chiefly in Gods matters. 9 The couetous can never haue inough. 11 The labourers sleepe is sweete. 14 Man when he dyeth, taketh nothing with him. 18 To liue iustly, and with a contented minde is the gift of God.

BE not rash with thy mouth, nor let thine heart be hastie to vtter a thing before God: for God *is* in the heauens, and thou art on the earth: therefore let thy wordes be fewe.
2 For *as* a dreame commeth by the multitude of businesse: so the voyce of a foole *is* in the multitude of wordes.
3 * When thou hast vowed a vowe to God, *Deu.23.21*
defer not to pay it: for he delyteth not in fooles: pay *therefore* that thou hast vowed.
4 It is better that thou shouldest not vowe, then that thou shouldest vowe and not pay it.
5 Suffer not thy mouth to make thy flesh to sinne: neither say before the Angel, that this is ignorance: wherefore shall God be angry by thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine handes?
6 For in the multitudes of dreames, and vanities *are* also many words: but feare thou God.
7 If in a countrey thou seest the oppression of the poore, and the peruerting of iudgement and

iustice, be not astonied at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

8 And the abundance of the earth is ouer all: the King *also consisteth* by the field that is tilled.

9 Hee that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer, & he that loueth riches, *shalbe* without the fruite *thereof*: this also is vanitie.

10 When goods increase, they are encreased that eate them: and what good commeth to the owners thereof, but the beholding *thereof* with their eyes?

11 The sleepe of him that trauaileth, *is* sweete, whether he eate litle or much: but the sacietie of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

12 There is an euill sickenes *that* I haue seene vnder the sunne: *to wit*, riches reserued to the owners thereof for their euill.

13 And these riches perish by euil trauaile, and he begetteth a sonne, and in his hand *is* nothing.

Iob. 1.21. wisd. 7.6. 1. Tim. 6, 7.

14 *As he came foorth of his mothers belly, he shall returne naked to go as he came, & shall beare away nothing of his labour, which hee hath caused to passe by his hand.

15 And this also is an euil sickenesse *that* in all points as he came, so shal he go, and what profit hath he that he hath trauailed for the winde?

16 Also all his dayes he eateth in darkenesse with much griefe, and *in* his sorow and anger.

17 Behold then, what I haue seene good, ỽ it is comely to eate, & to drink, & to take pleasure in al his labour, wherein he trauaileth vnder the sunne, the *whole* nomber of the daies of his life, which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 Also to euery man to whome God hath giuen riches & treasures, and giueth him power to eate thereof, and to take his part, and to enioy his labour: this *is* the gift of God.

19 Surely hee will not much remember the dayes of his life, because God answereth to the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

The miserable estate of him to whom God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vse them.

THere is an euil, which I saw vnder the sunne, and it is much among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches and treasures and honour, and hee wanteth nothing for his soule of all that it desireth: but God giueth him not power to eat therof, but a strange man shall eate it vp: this is vanitie, and this is an euill sickenesse.

3 If a man beget an hundreth *children* & liue many yeres and the dayes of his yeeres be multiplied, and his soule be not satisfied with good thinges, and he be not buried, I say that an vndimely frute is better then he.

4 For he commeth into vanitie and goeth into darkenesse: and his name shalbe couered with darkenesse.

5 Also he hath not seene the sunne, nor known it: *therefore* this hath more rest then the other.

6 And if he had liued a thousand yeres twise told, and had seene no good, shall not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth: yet the soule is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise man more then the foole? what hath the poore that knoweth how to walke before the liuing?

9 The sight of ỽ eye is better then to walk in the lust: this also is vanitie, & vexation of spirit.

10 What is that that hath beene? the name thereof is now named: and it is knowen that it is man; and he can not striue with him that is stronger then he.

CHAP. VII.

Diuers precepts to follow that which is good, and to auoide the contrarie.

SVrely there be many things that increase vanitie: *and* what auaileth it man?

2 For who knoweth what is good for man in the life *and* in the nomber of the dayes of the life of his vanitie, seeing hee maketh them as a *shadow? For who can shew vnto man what shalbe after him vnder the sunne?

Iob. 14.2. psal. 144.4. Prou. 12.4.

3 * A good name *is better* then a good ointment, and the day of death, then the day that one is borne.

4 It is better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting, because this is the end of all men: and the liuing shall lay it to his heart.

5 Anger is better then laughter: for by a sad looke the heart is made better.

6 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

7 Better is it to heare ỽ rebuke of a wise man, then that a man should heare ỽ song of fooles.

8 For like the noyse of the thornes vnder the pot, so *is* ỽ laughter of ỽ foole: this also is vanity.

9 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and the reward destroyeth the heart.

10 The ende of a thing is better then the beginning thereof, *and* the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

11 Be not thou of an hasty spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

12 Say not thou, Why is it that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire wisely of this thing.

13 Wisdom is good with an inheritance, and excellent to them that see the sunne.

14 For *man shall rest* in the shadowe of wisedome, & in the shadow of siluer: but the excellencie of the knowledge of wisdome giueth life to the possessers thereof.

15 Beholde the worke of God: for who can make *straight ỽ which he hath made crooked? Chap. 1.15.

16 In the day of wealth be of good comfort, and in the day of affliction consider: God also hath made this contrarie to that, to the intent that man should finde nothing after him.

17 I haue seene all things in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that perisheth in his iustice, and there is a wicked man that continueth long in his malice.

18 Be not thou iust ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouerwise: wherefore shouldest thou be desolate?

19 Be not thou wicked ouermuch, neither be thou foolish: wherefore shouldest thou perish not in thy time?

20 It is good that thou lay hold on this: but yet withdraw not thine hand from that: for hee that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

21 Wisedome shall strengthen the wise man more

more then ten mightie princes ỹ are in ỹ citie.
22 * Surely there is no iuſt man in the earth, that doeth good and ſinneth not.
23 Giue not thine heart alſo to all the words that men ſpeake, leſt thou doe heare thy ſeruant curſing thee.
24 For oftentimes alſo thine heart knoweth that thou likewiſe haſt † curſed others.
25 All this haue I prooued by wiſedome: I thought, I will be wiſe, but it went farre frō me.
26 It is farre off, what may it be? and it is a profound deepenes, who can finde it?
27 I haue compaſſed about, *both* I and mine heart to know & to enquire and to ſearch wiſedom and reaſon, and to know the wickednes of follie, and the foolihneſſe of madneſſe,
28 And I find more bitter then death the wōmā whoſe heart *is as* nets & ſnares, & her hāds, *as* bands: *he* ỹ is good before God, ſhalbe deliuered from her, but the ſinner ſhalbe taken by her.
29 Beholde, ſaieth the Preacher, this haue I found, *ſeeking* one by one to find the count:
30 And yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I find it not: I haue found one man of a thouſand: but a woman among them all haue I not found.
31 Onely lo, this haue I found, that God hath made man righteous: but they haue ſought many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

2 To obey Princes and Magiſtrates. 17 The workes of God paſſe mans knowledge.

WHo is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? the wiſdome of a man doeth make his face to ſhine: and the ſtrength of his face ſhalbe changed.
2 *I aduertiſe thee* to take heede to the mouth of the King, & to the word of the othe of God.
3 Haſte not to goe ſoorth of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing: for he will doe whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.
4 Where the word of ỹ King is, *there is* power, & who ſhall ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?
5 He that keepeth the commandement, ſhall knowe none euill thing, and the heart of the wiſe ſhall know the time and iudgement.
6 For to euery purpoſe there is a time and iudgement, becauſe the miſerie of man is great vpon him.
7 For he knoweth not that which ſhal be: for who can tell him when it ſhall be?
8 Man is not Lord ouer the ſpirite to reteine the ſpirite: neither hath he power in the day of death, nor deliuerance in the battell, neither ſhall wickednes deliuer the poſſeſſers thereof.
9 All this haue I ſeene, and haue giuen mine heart to euery worke, which is wrought vnder the ſunne: *and I ſaw* a time that man ruleth ouer man to his owne hurt.
10 And likewiſe I ſaw the wicked buried, and they returned, and they that came from the holy place, were yet forgotten in the citie where they had done right: this alſo is vanitie.
11 Becauſe ſentence againſt an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily, therefore the heart of the children of men is fully ſet in them to doe euil.
12 Though a ſinner do euil an hundreth times, and God prolongeth *his daies*, yet I knowe that it ſhalbe well with them that feare the Lorde, and dor reuerence before him.
13 But it ſhall not be well to the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* daies: *he ſhall be* like a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.
14 There is a vanitie, which is done vpon the earth, that there be righteous men to whome it commeth according to the worke of the wicked: and there be wicked men to whom it commeth according to the worke of the iuſt: I thought alſo that this is vanitie.
15 And I praiſed ioy: for there is no goodnes to man vnder ỹ ſunne, ſaue to eate and to drink and to reioyce: for this is adioyned to his labour, the dayes of his life that God hath giuen him vnder the ſunne.
16 When I applied mine heart to know wiſdom, & to behold ỹ buſines ỹ is done on earth, ỹ neither day nor night ỹ eyes of mā take ſleepe,
17 Then I beheld the whole worke of God, ỹ man cannot find out the worke ỹ is wrought vnder ỹ ſunne: for the which man laboureth to ſeeke it, & cannot finde it: yea, and though the wiſe man thinke to know it, he cannot finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 By no outward thing can man know whome God loueth or hateth. 12 No man knoweth his ende. 16 Wiſdome excelleth ſtrength.

I Haue ſurely giuen mine heart to all this, & to declare all this, ỹ the iuſt, & the wiſe, & their works *are* in ỹ hand of God: & no man knoweth either loue or hatred of al *that is* before thē.
2 All things *come* alike to all: and the ſame condition *is* to the iuſt and to the wicked, to the good & to the pure, and to the polluted, and to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner, he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an othe.
3 This is euill among all that is done vnder the ſunne, that there is one condition to all, and alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men is full of euill, and madneſſe *is* in their hearts whiles they liue, and after that, *they goe* to the dead.
4 Surely whoſoeuer is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for it is better to a liuing dog, then to a dead lyon.
5 For the liuing know ỹ they ſhall die, but ỹ dead know nothing at all, neither haue they any more a reward: for their remēbrāce is forgotten.
6 Alſo their loue, & their hatred, and their enuie is now periſhed, & they haue no more portion for euer, in all that is done vnder the ſunne.
7 Goe, eate thy bread with ioy, and drink thy wine with a cheerefull heart: for God nowe accepteth thy workes.
8 At all times let thy garments be white, and let not oyle be lacking vpon thine head.
9 † *Reloyce* ỹ the wife whom ỹ haſt loued all ỹ daies of ỹ life of thy vanitie, *for God* hath giuen thee vnder ỹ ſunne all the daies of thy vanitie: for this is thy portion in the life, & in thy trauaile wherin thou laboureſt vnder the ſunne.
10 All that thine hand ſhall finde to doe, doe it with *all* thy power: for there is neither worke nor inuention, nor knowledge, nor wiſdome in the graue whither thou goeſt.
11 I returned, and I ſaw vnder the ſunne that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battel to the ſtrong, nor yet bread to the wiſe, nor alſo riches to men of vnderſtanding, neither yet fauour to men of knowledge: but time and chaunce commeth

† Ecclesiast. the 11. Chap. 9. 10

meth to them all.

12 For neither doeth man know his time, *but* as the fishes, which are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the children of men snared in the euill time when it falleth vpon them suddenly.

13 I haue also seene this wisedome vnder the sunne, and it is great vnto me.

14 A litle citie and few men in it, and a great King came against it, and compassed it about, and builded fortes against it.

15 And there was founde therein a poore and wise man, and he deliuered the citie by his wisedome: but none remembred this poore man.

16 Then saide I, Better is wisedome then strength: yet the wisdome of the poore is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of the wise are more heard in quietnes, then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Better is wisdom then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *The difference of foolishnes and wisdome.* 11 *A slanderer is like a serpent that cannot be charmed.* 16 *Of foolish Kings, and drunken Princes,* 17 *And of good Kings, and Princes.*

DEad flies cause to stink, & putrifie the ointment of the apothecarie: *so doth* a litle folly him that is in estimation for wisdom, & for glory.

2 The heart of a wise man *is* at his right hand: but the heart of a foole *is* at his left hand.

3 And also when the foole goeth by the way, his heart faileth, and he telleth vnto all, that he is a foole.

4 If the spirite of him that ruleth, rise vp against thee, leane not thy place: for gentlenesse pacifieth great sinnes.

5 There is an euill *that* I haue seene vnder the sunne, as an errour that proceedeth from the face of him that ruleth.

6 Folly is set in great excellencie, and the rich set in the low place.

7 I haue seene seruants on horses, and princes walking as seruants on the ground.

Psal.7.16. 8 He that diggeth a pit, shal fall into it, & he
pro.26.27. that breaketh the hedge, a serpent shall bite him.
ecclus.27. 9 He that remooueth stones, shall hurt him-
28. selfe thereby, *and* he that cutteth wood, shall be in danger thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, & one hath not whet the edge, he must then put to more strength: but the excellencie to direct a thing *is* wisdome.

11 If the serpent bite, when hee is not charmed: no better is a babbler.

12 The words of the mouth of a wise man *haue* grace: but the lips of a foole deuoure himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnes, and the latter end of his mouth *is* wicked madnesse.

14 For the foole multiplieth wordes, *saying*, Man knoweth not what shall be: and who can tell him what shalbe after him?

15 The labour of the foolish doth weary him: for he knoweth not to goe into the citie.

16 Wo to thee, O lande, when thy King *is* a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in time, for strength and *not* for drunkennesse.

18 By sloathfulnes the roofe of the house goeth to decay, and by the idlenes of the handes the house droppeth through.

19 They prepare bread for laughter, & wine comforteth the liuing, but siluer answereth to all.

20 Curse not the king, no not in thy thought, neither curse the riche in thy bed chamber: for the foule of the heauen shall carie the voyce, & that which hath wings, shal declare the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *To be liberall to the poore.* 4 *Not to doubt of Gods prouidence.* 8 *All worldly prosperitie is but vanitie.* 9 *God will iudge all.*

CAst thy bread vpon the waters: for after many daies thou shalt finde it.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, & also to eight: for thou knowest not what euil shalbe vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes be full, they will powre forth raine vpon the earth: and if the tree doe fall towarde the South, or toward the North, in the place that the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow, & he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not which is the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: so thou knowest not the worke of God that worketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seede, and in the euening let not thine hand rest: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, this or that, or whether both shall be alike good.

7 Surely the light is a pleasant thing: and it is a good thing to the eyes to see the sunne.

8 Though a man liue many yeres, & in them all he reioice, yet he shal remember the daies of darknes, because they are many, al that cometh *is* vanity.

9 Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth: & walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know that for all these things, God will bring thee to iudgement.

10 Therefore take away griefe out of thine heart, and cause euill to depart from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 *To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age.* 7 *The soule returneth to God.* 11 *Wisdome is the gift of God, and consisteth in fearing him, and keeping his commandements.*

REmember now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, whiles the euill daies come not, nor the yeres approch, wherein thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 Whiles the sunne is not dark, nor the light, nor the moone, nor the starres, nor the cloudes returne after the raine.

3 When the keepers of the house shall tremble, & the strong men shall bow themselues, and the grinders shall cease, because they are few, & they waxe dark that looke out by the windowes:

4 And the doores shalbe shut without by the base sound of the grinding, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and al the daughters of singing shall be abased.

5 Also they shall be afraide of the hie things, & feare *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, & the grashopper shalbe a burden, and concupiscence shalbe driuen away: for man goeth to the house of his age, and the mourners

goe about in the streete.

6 Whiles the siluer coard is not lengthened, nor ỹ golden ewer broken, nor the pitcher broken at ỹ wel, nor ỹ wheele broken at the cistern:

7 And dust returne to the earth as it was, and the spirit returne to God that gaue it.

8 Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, all is vanitie.

9 And the more wise the Preacher was, the more he taught the people knowledge, & caused them to heare, and searched foorth, and prepared many parables.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out pleasant words, and an vpright writing, euen the wordes of trueth.

11 The wordes of the wise are like goades, and like nailes fastened by the masters of the assemblies, which are giuen by one pastour.

12 And of other thinges besides these, my sonne, take thou heede: for there is none end in making many bookes, and much reading is a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 Let vs heare the end of all: Feare God and keepe his commaundements: for this is the whole duetie of man.

14 For God will bring euery worke vnto iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it be good or euill.

An † excellent Song which was Salomons.

THE ARGVMENT.

† The song of songs: so called, because it is the chiefest of those 1005. Salomon made, as it is mencioned, 1. king. 4.

IN this Song Salomon by most sweete and comfortable allegories and parables describeth the perfite loue of Iesus Christ, the true Salomon and King of peace, and the faithfull soule or his Church, which he hath sanctified and appointed to be his spouse, holy, chaste and without reprehension. So that here is declared the singular loue of the bridegrome toward the bride, & his great & excellent benefits wherewith he doeth enrich her of his pure bountie and grace without any of her deservings. Also the earnest affection of the Church, which is enflamed with the loue of Christ, desiring to be more and more ioyned to him in loue and not to be forsaken for any spot or blemish that is in her.

CHAP. I.

1 The familiar talke and mysticall communication of the spirituall loue betweene Iesus Christ and his Church. 5 The domesticall enemies that persecute the Church.

LEt him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy loue is better then wine.

2 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments thy name *is as* an ointment powred out: therefore the virgins loue thee.

3 Draw me, we will runne after thee: ỹ King hath brought me into his chambers: we will reioyce & be glad in thee: we will remember thy loue more then wine: ỹ righteous doe loue thee.

4 I am blacke, O daughters of Ierusalem, but comely, as the tents of Kedar, *and* as the curtaines of Salomon.

5 Regard ye me not because I am blacke: for the sunne hath looked vpon me. The sonnes of my mother were angrie against me: they made me the keeper of the vines: but I kept not mine owne vine.

6 Shewe me, *O thou*, whom my soule loueth, where thou feedest, where thou lyest at noone: for why should I be as she that turneth aside to the flocks of thy companions?

7 If thou know not, O ỹ fairest amõg women, get thee forth by the steps of the flocke, & feed thy kiddes by the tents of ỹ sheepeheards.

8 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to the troupe of horses in the chariots of Pharaoh.

9 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of stones, and thy necke with chaines.

10 We will make thee bordes of gold with studdes of siluer.

11 Whiles the King was at his repast, my spikenard gaue the smell thereof.

12 My welbeloued *is as* a bundle of myrrhe vnto me: he shall lie betweene my brests.

13 My welbeloued *is as* a cluster of camphire vnto me in the vines of Engedi.

14 My loue, behold, thou art faire: beholde, thou art faire: thine eyes *are like* the doues.

15 My welbeloued, behold, thou art faire and pleasant: also our bed is greene:

16 The beames of our house *are* cedars: our rafters *are* of firre.

CHAP. II.

3 The Church desireth to rest vnder the shadow of Christ. 8 She heareth his voice. 14 She is compared to the doue, 15 And ỹ enemies to the foxes.

I Am the rose of the fielde, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 Like a lillie among the thornes, so *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 Like the apple tree among the trees of the forest, so *is* my welbeloued among the sonnes *of men*: vnder his shadowe had I delite, and sate downe: and his fruit *was* sweet vnto my mouth.

4 He brought me into the wine cellar, and loue *was* his banner ouer me.

5 Stay me with flagons, and comfort me with apples: for I am sicke of loue.

6 His left hande *is* vnder mine heade, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes and by the hindes of the fielde, that ye stir not vp, nor waken my loue, vntill she please.

8 *It is* the voyce of my welbeloued: behold, he commeth leaping by the mountaines, and skipping by the hils.

9 My welbeloued is like a roe, or a yong hart: lo, he stãdeth behind our wal, looking foorth of ỹ windows, shewing himselfe through ỹ grates.

10 My welbeloued spake and saide vnto me, Arise my loue, my faire one, and come thy way.

11 For beholde, winter is past: the raine is changed, and is gone away.

12 The flowres appeare in the earth: the time of the singing of birdes is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree hath brought foorth her yong figs: and the vines with *their* small grapes haue cast a smell: arise my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 My doue, thou art in the holes of the rocke, in the secret places of the staires, shewe me thy face, let me heare thy voyce: for thy voyce is sweete,

sweete, and thy sight comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the litle foxes, which destroy ỹ vines: for our vines *haue* smal grapes.

16 My welbeloued *is* mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies,

17 Vntil the day breake, & the shadowes flee away: retume, my welbeloued, *&* be like a roe, or a yong hart vpon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church desireth to be ioined inseparable to Christ her husband. 6 Her deliuerance out of the wildernes.

VN my bed by night I sought *him* ỹ my soule loued: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise *therefore* now, and goe about in the city, by the streetes, and by the open places, *&* will seeke him that my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me: *to whome* ỹ *saide*, Haue you seene him whome my soule loueth?

4 When I had past a litle from them, then I found him whom my soule loued: I tooke hold on him and left him not, till I had brought him vnto my mothers house into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes and by the hindes of the fielde, that ye stir not vp, nor waken *my* loue vntil she please.

6 Who is shee that commeth vp out of the wildernes like pillars of smoke perfumed with myrrhe and incense, *and* with all the † spices of the merchant?

† Ebr. pouder.

7 Behold his bed, which is Salomons: three-score strong men *are* round about it, of the valiant men of Israel.

8 They all handle the *sword*, *and are* expert in warre: euery one *hath* his sworde vpon his thigh for the feare by night.

‖ Or, chariot.

9 King Salomon made himselfe a ‖ palace of the trees of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, *and* the pauement thereof of golde, the hangings thereof of purple, whose middes *was* paued with the loue of the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Come forth ye daughters of Zion, & behold the King Salomon *w* the crowne, wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his mariage, & in the day of the gladnes of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The praises of the Church. 7 She is without blemish in his sight. 9 The loue of Christ towards her.

BEhold, thou art faire, my loue: behold, ỹ art faire: thine eies *art like* ỹ doues: among thy locks* thine haire is like ỹ flocke of goates, *w* looke downe from the mountaine of Gilead.

Chap. 6. 4.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock of *sheepe* in good order, *w* go vp from the washing: *w* euery one bring out twins, & none is barren amõg them.

3 Thy lippes are like a threede of scarlet, and thy talke is comely: thy temples *are* within thy locks as a piece of a pomegranate.

4 Thy necke is as the towre of Dauid built for defence: a thousand shields hang therein, *and* all the targets of the strong men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* as two yong roes that are twinnes, feeding among the lilies.

6 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will goe into the mountaine of myrrhe and to the mountaine of incense.

7 Thou art all faire, my loue, and there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, *euen* with me from Lebanon, *and* looke from the top of Amanah, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the dennes of the lyons, *&* from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 My sister, *my* spouse, ỹ hast wounded mine heart: thou hast wounded mine heart with one of thine eyes, *and* with a chayne of thy necke.

10 My sister, *my* spouse, how faire is thy loue! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the sauour of thine ointments then all spices!

Ebr. Tho

11 Thy lips, *my* spouse, drop *as* hony combes: honie & milke are vnder thy tongue, & the sauour of thy garments *is as* ỹ sauour of Lebanon.

12 My sister my spouse *is as* a garden inclosed, as a spring shut vp, *and* a fountaine sealed vp.

13 Thy plants *are as* an orchard of pomegranates *w* sweete fruites, *as* camphire, spikenard,

14 *Euen* spikenard, and saffron, calamus, and cinamom with all the trees of incense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 O fountaine of the gardens, O well of liuing waters, and the springs of Lebanon,

16 Arise, O North, and come O South, *and* blow on my garden, that the spices therof may flowe out: let my welbeloued come to his garden, and eate his pleasant fruite.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ calleth his Church to the participation of all his treasures. 3 She heareth his voice. 8 She confesseth her wakednesse. 10 She praiseth Christ her husband.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I gathered my myrrhe with my spice: I ate mine hony combe with my hony, I drank my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, and make you mery, O welbeloued.

2 I sleepe, but mine heart waketh, *it is* the voice of my welbeloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open vnto me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for mine head is ful of dewe, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shal I put it on? I haue washed my feet, how shal I defile them?

4 My welbeloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and † mine heart was affectioned toward him.

† Ebr. my bowels were mouued vpon him.

5 I rose vp to open to my welbeloued, and mine hands did drop downe myrrhe, *&* my fingers pure myrrhe vpon ỹ handles of the barre.

6 I opened to my welbeloued: but my welbeloued was gone, & past: mine heart was gone whē he did speak: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he answered me not.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me: they smote me *and* wounded me: the watchmen of the walles tooke away my valle from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if you find my welbeloued, that you tell him that I am sicke of loue.

9 O the faireſt among women, what is thy welbeloued more then *other* welbeloued: what is thy welbeloued more then *another* louer, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My welbeloued is white and ruddie, the chiefest

cheefest of tenne thousands.

11 His head *is as* fine gold, his lockes curled, *and* black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are* like doues vpon the riuers of waters, which are washt with milke, *&* remaine by the full *vessels*.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, *and as* sweete flowres, *and* his lippes *like* lilies dropping downe pure myrrhe.

14 His hands *as* rings of golde set with the chrisolite, his belly like white yuorie couered with saphirs.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine golde: his countenance as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth *is as* sweete things, and he is wholly delectable: this is my welbeloued, and this is my louer, O daughters of Ierusalem.

17 O the faireſt among women, whither is thy welbeloued gone? whither is thy welbeloued turned aside, that we may seeke him with thee?

CHAP. VI.

2 The Church assureth her selfe of the loue of Christ. 3 The praises of the Church. 8 She is but one and vndefiled.

MY welbeloued is gone downe into his garden to the beddes of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

2 I am my welbeloueds, and my welbeloued is mine, who feedeth among the lilies.

3 Thou art beautifull, my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an army *w* banners.

4 Turne away thine eies from me: for they ouercome me: * thine haire is like a flocke of goates, which looke downe from Gilead. Chap. 4. 1.

5 Thy teeth *are* like a flocke of sheepe, which go vp from the washing, which euery one bring out twinnes and none is barren among them.

6 Thy temples *are* within thy lockes as a piece of a pomegranate.

7 There are threescore Queenes, & foureſcore concubines, & of the damsels without nōber.

8 *But* my doue is alone, *&* my vndefiled, she is the onely *daughter* of her mother, and she is deare to her that bare her: the daughters haue seene her & counted her blessed: *euen* *y* Queenes and the concubines, and they haue praised her.

9 Who is shee that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the moone, pure as the sunne, terrible as an armie with banners?

10 I went downe to the garden of nuttes, to see the fruites of the valley, to see if the vine budded, *and if* the pomegranates florished.

11 I knewe nothing, my soule set me as the chaeets of my noble people.

12 Returne, returne, O Shulamite, returne: returne *y* we may behold thee. What shal you see in the Shulamite, *but* as the cōpany of an army?

CHAP. VII.

1 The beauty of the Church in all her members. 10 She is assured of Christs loue towards her.

HOw beautifull are thy goings with shoes, O princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs *are* like iewels: the worke of the hande of a canning workeman.

2 Thy nauel *is as* a round cuppe that wanteth not licour: thy belly *is as* an heape of wheate compaſſed about with lilies.

3 Thy two breastes *are* as two young roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke *is* like a towre of yuorie: thine eyes *are like* the fish pooles in Heshbon by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is as* the towre of Lebanon, that looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is as* skarlet, and the bush of thine head like purple: the King *is* tyed in the *y* tasters. [Or, galleries.

6 How faire art thou, and how pleasant art thou, O *my* loue, in pleasures!

7 This thy stature is like a palme tree, and thy breastes like clusters.

8 I saide, I will go vp into the palme tree, I will take hold of her boughs: thy breastes shall now be like the clusters of the vine: and the sauour of thy nose like apples.

9 And *y* roose of thy mouth like good wine, which goeth straight to my welbeloued, and causeth the lippes of the ancient to speake.

10 I am my welbeloueds, and his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my welbeloued, let vs go forth into the fielde: let vs remaine in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vines, let vs see if the vine florish, *whether* it hath budded the small grape, *or whether* the pomegranates florish: there will I giue thee my loue.

13 The mandrakes haue giuen a smell, and in our gates are all sweete things, new and olde: my welbeloued, I haue kept *them* for thee.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The Church will be taught by Christ. 3 She is vpholden by him. 6 The vehement loue wherewith Christ loueth her. 11 Shee is the vine that bringeth foorth fruite to the spirituall Salomon, which is Iesus Christ.

OH that thou wereſt as my brother that sucked the breastes of my mother: I would finde thee without, I would kisse thee, then they should not despise *y* thee. [Or, mee.

2 I will leade thee *and* bring thee into my mothers house: *there* thou shalt teach me: *and* I will cause thee to drinke spiced wine, *and* new wine of the pomegranate.

3 His left hand *shalbe* vnder mine head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, *that* you stirre not vp, nor waken *my* loue, vntill she please.

5 (Who is this *y* cōmeth vp out of the wildernes, leaning vpon her welbeloued?) I raised thee vp vnder an apple tree: there thy mother conceiued thee: there she conceiued *y* bare thee.

6 Set me as a seale on thine heart, *&* as a signet vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strōg as death: iealousie is cruell as the grave: the coales thereof *are* fierie coales, *and* a vehement flame.

7 Much water can not quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man should giue all the substance of his house for loue, they would great lie contemne it.

8 We haue a litle sister, *&* she hath no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister when she shall be spoken for?

9 If shee be a wall, we will build vpon her a siluer palace: and if she be a dore, we wil keepe her in with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall and my breastes *are* as towres: then was I in his eyes as one *y* findeth peace.

11 Salomō had a vine in Baal-hamon: he gaue the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one bringeth for the fruite thereof a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 *But* my vineyard which is mine, is before me: to thee, O Salomon, *appertaineth* a thousand *pieces of siluer*, and two hundreth to them that keepe the fruite thereof.

13 O thou *that* dwellest in ỹ gardēs, the cōpanions hearkē vnto thy voice: cause me to heare it.

14 O my welbeloued, flee away, and bee like vnto the roe, or to the young hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

ISAIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

GOD, according to his promise, Deuter. 18. 15. that he would neuer leaue his Church destitute of a Prophet, hath from time to time accomplished the same: whose office was not onlie to declare vnto the people the things to come, whereof they had a speciall reuelation, but also to interprete & declare the Law, and to applie particularlie the doctrine, contained therein, to the vsuall and profit of those, to whome they thought it chiefly to appertaine, & as the time and state of things required. And principallie in the declaration of the Law they had respect to three things, which were the ground of their doctrine. First to the doctrine contained briefly in the two tables. Secondlie to the promises and threatnings of the Law: & thirdlie to the couenant of grace and reconciliation, grounded vpon our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who is the end of the Law. Whereunto they neither added nor diminished, but faithfully expounded the sense & meaning thereof. And according as God gaue them vnderstanding of things, they applied the promises particularlie for the comfort of the Church and the members thereof, & also denounced the menaces against the enemies of the same: not for any care or regard to the enemies, but to assure the Church of their safegarde by the destructiō of their enemies. And as touching the doctrine of reconciliatiō, they haue more clearlie interpreted of it then Moses, & set forth more liuely Iesus Christ, in whome this couenant of reconciliation was made. In all these things did Isaiah excell all the Prophets, & was most diligent to set out the same, with most vehement admonitions, reprehensions, and consolations: euer applying the doctrine as he saw that the disease of the people required. He declareth also many notable prophecies which he had receiued of God, as touching the promise of the Messiah, his office, and his kingdome. Also of the fauour of God toward his Church, the vocation of the Gentiles, and their ingrafting with the Iewes. Which are as most principall pointes conteined in this booke, and a gathering of the summe of that he preached. Which after certaine daies that they had stand vpon the Temple doore (for the manner of the Prophets was to set vp the summe of their doctrine for certaine daies that the people might the better marke it, as Ier. 36. 1. and Hab. 2. 2.) the Priestes tooke it downe and registred it among their registers: and so by Gods prouidence these bookes were preserued as a monument to the Church for euer. As touching his person and time, he was of the Kings blocke (for Amos his father was brother to Azariah King of Iudah, as the best writers agree) and prophecied more then 64. yeeres from the time of Vzziah vnto the reigne of Manasseh, whose father in law he was (as the Ebrewes write) and of whome he was put to death. And in reading of the Prophets this one thing aboue other is to be obserued, that they speake of things to come, as though they were now past, because of the certentie thereof, and that they could not but come to passe, because God had ordeined them in his secret counsell, and so reuciled them to his Prophets.

CHAP. I.

Isaiah reproueth the Iewes of their ingratitude and stubbornesse, shewing neither for benefits nor punishment would amend. 11 He sheweth why their sacrifice is reiected, and wherein Gods true seruice standeth. 24 He prophecieth of the destructiō of Ierusalem. 25 And of the restitution thereof.

THE Vision of Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah & Ierusalem: in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lord hath said, I haue nourished & brought vp children, but they haue rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe, *but* Israel hath not knowen: my people hath not vnderstand.

4 Ah, sinnefull nation, a people laden with iniquitie: a seed of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lord: they haue prouoked the holy one of Israel to anger: they are gone backward.

5 Wherefore should ye be smitten any more? for yee fall away more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart is heauie.

6 From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing whole therein, *but* wounds, and swelling, and sores full of corruption: they haue not bene wrapped, nor bound vp, nor mollified with oile.

7 Your land is waste: your cities *are* burnt with fire: strangers deuoure your land in your presence, & it is desolate like the ouerthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion shall remaine like a cottage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, & like a besieged citie.

9 Except § Lord of Hosties had reserued vnto vs, euen a small remnant: we should haue bene as Sodom, & should haue bin like vnto Gomorah.

10 Heare the word of the Lord, O princes of Sodom: hearken vnto the Lawe of our God, O people of Gomorah.

11 What haue I to doe with the multitude of your sacrifices, saith the Lord? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and of the fat of fed beastes: and I desire not the blood of bullocks, nor of lambes, nor of goates.

12 Whē ye come to apeare before me, who required this of your hāds to tread in my courts?

13 Bring no mo oblations, in vaine: incense is an abomination vnto me: I can not suffer *your* newe moones, nor sabbaths, *nor* solemne daies (*it is* iniquitie) nor solemne assemblies.

14 My soule hateth your newe moones, and your appointed feastes: they are a burden vnto me: I am wearie to beare *them*.

15 And whē you shal stretch out your hands,

I will

I will hide mine eyes from you: and though ye make many prayers, I will not heare: for your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash you, make you cleane: take away the euill of your workes from before mine eyes: cease to doe euill.

17 Learne to doe well: seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed: iudge the fatherlesse, and defend the widow.

18 Come now, and let vs reason together, saith the Lord: though your sinnes were as scarlet, they shalbe made white as snowe: though they were red like skarlet, they shalbe as woll.

19 If ye consent and obey, ye shall eate the good *things* of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and be rebellious, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, *and* iustice lodged therein, but now *they are* murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse: thy wine is mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious & companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, & followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherles: neither doth the widows cause come before them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord God of hosts, the mightie one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 Then I will turne mine hand vpon thee, and purge out thy drosse, till it be pure, & take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward shalt thou be called a citie of righteousnes, *and a* faithfull citie.

27 Zion shalbe redeemed in iudgement, and they that returne in her, in iustice.

28 And the destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners shalbe together: and they that forsake the Lord, shalbe consumed.

29 For they shalbe confounded for the okes, which ye haue desired, and ye shalbe ashamed of the gardens, that ye haue chosen.

30 For yee shalbe as an oke, whose leafe fadeth: and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as towe, and the maker thereof, as a sparke: and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

2 *The Church shalbe restored by Christ, and the Gentiles called.* 6 *The punishment of the rebellious and obstinate.*

THe worde that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

Micah.4.1. 2 * It shalbe in the last dayes, that the mountaine of ‖ house of the Lord shalbe prepared in the top of the mountaines, and shalbe exalted aboue the hills, & all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall go, and say, Come, and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the Lord, to the house of the God of Iaakob, and he will teach vs his waies, & we will walke in his paths: Micah.4.2 * for the Lawe shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and rebuke many people: they shall breake their swordes also into mattocks, & their speares into sythes: nation shal not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shal they learn to fight any more.

5 O house of Iaakob, come ye, & let vs walke in the light of the Lord.

6 Surely thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Iaakob, because they are full of the East *manners*, and *are* sorcerers as the Philistims, and abound with strange children.

7 Their land also was full of siluer and gold, and there was none end of their treasures: their land was full of horses, and their charets *were* infinite.

8 Their land also was full of idols: they worshipped the worke of their owne hands, which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And a man bowed himselfe, & a man humbled himselfe: therefore spare them not.

10 Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust from before the feare of the Lord, & from the glory of his maiestie.

11 The hie looke of man shalbe humbled, and the loftinesse of men shalbe abased, and the Lord onely shalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hostes *is* vpon all the proude and hauty, and vpon all that is exalted: and it shalbe made lowe.

13 Euen vpon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are hie, & exalted, & vpō all the okes of Bathan,

14 And vpon all the hie mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery hie tower, and vpon euery strong wall,

16 And vpon all the shippes of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the hautinesse of men shalbe brought lowe, and the loftinesse of men shalbe abased, and the Lord shal onely be exalted in that day,

18 And the idoles will he vtterly destroy.

19 Then they shal go * into the holes of the *Hose.10.8.* rocks, & into the caues of the earth, from before *Ieke 23.5.* the feare of the Lorde, & from the glory of his *rear. 6.16.* maiesty, when he shall arise to destroy ‖ earth. *and 9.6.*

20 At that day shall man cast away his siluer idoles, and his golden idoles (which they had made themselues to worshippe them) to the mowles and to the backes,

21 To go into the holes of the rocks, & into the tops of the ragged rockes from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glory of his maiestie, when he shall rise to destroy the earth.

22 Cease you frō the man whose breath *is* in his nostrels: for wherein is he to be esteemed?

CHAP. III.

1 *For the sinne of the people, God will take away the wisemen, and giue them foolish princes.* 14 *The contentions of the gouernours.* 16 *The pride of the women.*

FOr loe, the Lord God of hostes will take away from Ierusalem and from Iudah the stay and the staffe, the stay of bread, and all the stay of water,

2 The strong man, and the man of warre, the Iudge & the Prophet, the prudent & the aged,

3 The captaine of fifte, and the honourable, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent man.

4 And I will appoint children to be their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 The people shalbe oppressed euery one of another,

ther, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall presume against the ancient, and the vile against the honourable.

6 When every one shal take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *and say*, Thou hast clothing: thou shalt be our Prince, and let this ruine be vnder thine hand:

7 In that day he shall sweare, saying, I cannot be an helper: for in mine house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a prince of the people.

8 Troublesse Ierusalem is fallen, & Iudah is falne: because their tongue & workes *are* against the Lord, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The triall of their countenance testifieth against them, yea, they declare their sinnes as Sodom, they hide *it* not. Wo be vnto their soules: for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say ye, Surely it shalbe well with the iust: for they shall eate the fruit of their workes.

11 Wo be to the wicked, it shalbe euill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shalbe giuen him.

12 Children *are* extortioners of my people, and women haue rule ouer them. O my people, they that leade thee, cause thee to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The Lord standeth vp to pleade, yea, he standeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp the vineyard, the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What haue ye to doe, that ye beate my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord, *euen* the Lord of hosts?

16 The Lord also saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, & walk with stretched out necks, and with wanton eyes, walking & mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feete,

17 Therefore shall the Lord make the heades of the daughters of Zion bald, and the Lorde shall discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day shall the Lorde take away the brauerie of the slippers, and the calles, and the round tires,

19 The sweete balles, and the bracelets, and the bonnets,

20 The tires of the head and the sloppes, and the head bands, and the tablets, and the earings,

21 The rings and the mussels,

22 The costly apparell and the vailes, and the wimples, and the crispingpinnes,

23 And the glasses and the fine linen, and the hoodes, and the launes.

24 And in stead of sweete sauour, there shall be stinke, and in steade of a girdle, a rent, and in stead of dressing of the haire, baldnesse, and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sworde, and thy strength in the battell.

26 Then shall her gates mourne and lament, & she being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The small remnant of men after the destruction of Ierusalem.* 2 *The graces of God vpon them that remaine.*

AND in that day shal seuen women take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and we will weare our owne garments: onely let vs be called by thy name, *and* take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the budde of the Lord be beautifull and glorious, and the fruite of the earth shalbe excellent and pleasant for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 Then he that shalbe left in Zion, and he that shall remaine in Ierusalem, shalbe called holy, *euen* euery one shalbe written among the liuing in Ierusalem.

4 When the Lord shall wash the filthines of the daughters of Zion, and purge the blood of Ierusalem out of the middes thereof by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirite of burning.

5 And the Lord shal create vpon euery place of mount Zion, and vpon the assemblies thereof, a cloude and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for vpon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And a couering shalbe for a shadow in the day for the heate, and a place of refuge and a couert for the storme and for the raine.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the similitude of the vine he describeth the state of the people.* 8 *Of their auarice.* 11 *Their drunkennesse.* 13 *Of their captiuitie.*

NOw will I sing to my beloued, a song of my beloued to his vineyard. My beloued had a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill,

2 And he hedged it, & gathered out the stones of it, & he plated it with the best plants, & he built a tower in the midst thereof, & made a winepresse therein: and he looked *that* it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem and men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betweene me, and my vineyard.

4 What could I haue done any more to my vineyarde, that I haue not done vnto it? why haue I loooked that it should bring forth grapes, and it bringeth fourth wilde grapes?

5 And now I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shalbe eaten vp: I will breake the wall thereof, and it shalbe troden downe:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be cut, nor digged, but briers and thornes shall growe vp: I will also commaund the cloudes that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 Surely the vineyard of the Lorde of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah *are* his pleasant plant, and he looked for iudgement, but behold oppression: for righteousnesse, but behold a crying.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne house to house, *and* lay fielde to fielde, till there be no place, that ye may be placed by your selues in the middes of the earth.

9 *This is* in mine eares *saith* the Lord of hosts, Surely many houses shalbe desolate, *euen* great, and faire without inhabitant.

10 For ten acres of vines shal yeeld one bath, & the seede of an homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Wo vnto them that rise vp early to follow drunkennesse, and to them that continue vntill night, *till* the wine doe inflame them.

12 And the harpe and viole, timbrel, & pype, & wine *are* in their feastes: but they regard not

the workes of the Lorde, neither consider the workes of his handes.

13 Therefore my people is gone into captivitie, because they had no knowledge, and the glorie thereof *are* men famished, and the multitude thereof is dryed vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath inlarged it selfe, and hath opened his mouth without measure, & their glory, & their multitude, & their pompe, and he that reioyceth amog them, shall descend *into it*.

15 And man shalbe brought downe, and man shall be humbled, euen the eyes of the proud shalbe humbled.

16 And the Lord of hostes shalbe exalted in iudgement, and the holy God shalbe sanctified in iustice.

17 Then shall the lambes feede after their maner, and the strangers shall eate the desolate places of the fatte.

18 ¶ Woe vnto the that draw iniquitie with cordes of vanitie, and sinne, as with cart ropes:

19 Which say, Let him make speede: let him hasten his worke that we may see it: and let the counsell of the holy one of Israel drawe neere, and come, that we may knowe it.

20 Woe vnto them that speake good of euill, and euill of good, which put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweete, and sweete for sowre.

21 Woe vnto them that are wise in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne sight.

22 Wo vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and to them that are strong to powre in strong drinke:

23 Which iustifie the wicked for a reward, and take away the righteousnes of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the flame of fire deuoureth the stubble, and *as* the chaffe is consumed of the flame: *so* their roote shall be as rottennesse, and their budde shall rise vp like dust, because they haue cast off the Law of the Lord of hostes, and contemned the word of the Holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched out his hand vpon them, & hath smitten them that the moutaines did tremble: and their carkaises were corne in the middes of the streetes. *And* for all this his wrath was not turned away, but his hand was stretched out still.

26 And he will lift vp a signe vnto the nations a farre, and will hisse vnto them from the ende of the earth: and behold, they shall come hastily with speede.

27 None shall faint nor fall among them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of his loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of his shooes be broken:

28 Whose arrowes shall be sharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horse hooues shalbe thought like flint, and his wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 His roaring *shalbe* like a lyon, and he shall roare like lions whelpes: they shall roare, and lay holde of the praye: they shall take it away, and none shall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they shall roare vpon them, as the roaring of the sea: & if they looke vnto the earth, beholde darkenesse *and* sorowe, and the light shalbe darkened in the heauens.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah foreseeth his vocation by the vision of the diuine maiestie.* 9 *He foreseeth the obstinacie of the people.* 11 *The desolation of the land.* 13 *The remnant reserued.*

IN the yeere of the death of King Vzziah, I saw also the Lord sitting vpon an high throne, and lifted vp, and the lower partes thereof filled the Temple.

2 The Seraphims stoode vpon it: euery one had sixe wings: with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feete, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cryed to another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the Lord of hostes: the whole world is full of his glorie.

4 And the lintels of the doore cheekes moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then I said, Wo is me: for I am vndone, because I am a man of polluted lips: & I dwel in the mids of a people of polluted lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King *and* Lord of hostes.

6 Then flewe one of the Seraphims vnto me with an hote cole in his hand, *which* he had taken from the altar with the tongs:

7 And he touched my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie shalbe taken away, & thy sinne shalbe purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whome shall I send? and who shall go for vs? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 And he said, Goe, and say vnto this people, Ye shall heare indeede, but ye shall not vnderstand: ye shall plainely see, and not perceiue.

10 Make the heart of this people fatte, make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes, least they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heartes, and conuert, and he heale them.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly desolate,

12 And the Lord haue remooued men farre away, and *there be* a great desolation in the middes of the land.

13 But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and shall returne, and shall be eaten vp as an elme or as an oke, which haue a substance in them, when they cast *their leaues*: *so* the holy seede shall be the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ierusalem besieged.* 4 *Isaiah comforteth the King.* 14 *Christ is promised.*

AND in the dayes of Ahaz, the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, Rezin the King of Aram came vp, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, to Ierusalem to fight against it, but he could not ouercome it.

2 And it was tolde the house of Dauid, saying, Aram is ioyned with Ephraim: therefore his heart was mooued, & the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are mooued by the winde.

3 Then said the Lord vnto Isaiah, Goe forth nowe to meete Ahaz (thou & Shear-iashub thy sonne) at the ende of the conduite of the vpper poole, in the path of the fullers field,

4 And say vnto him, Take heede, and be still,

feare not, neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for ‖ furious wrath of Rezin, & of Aram, & of Remaliahs sonne:

5 Because Aram hath taken wicked counsell against thee, *and* Ephraim, and Remaliahs sonne, saying,

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and let vs make them vp, and make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the middes thereof, *even* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it be.

8 For the head of Aram is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin: and within fiue and three score yeere, Ephraim shall be destroyed from being a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne. If ye beleeue not, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ And the Lord spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske a signe for thee of the Lord thy God: aske it, *either* in the depth beneath, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 Then he said, Heare you now, O house of Dauid, Is it a smal thing for you to grieue men, that ye will also grieue my God?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe wil giue you a signe, Behold, the virgin shal conceiue & beare a sonne, and she shal call his Name ‖ Immanu-el.

15 Butter & hony shal he eat, til he haue knowledge to refuse the euill, & to chuse the good.

16 For afore the child shall haue knowledge to eschew ‖ euil, & to chuse the good, the land ‖ abhorreth, shalbe forsaken of both her Kings.

17 The Lord shall bring vpon thee, & vpon thy people, & vpon thy fathers house (the dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah) *even* the King of Asshur.

18 And in that day shal the Lord hisse for the flie ‖ is at the vttermost part of the floods of Egypt, & for the bee ‖ is in the land of Asshur,

19 And they shal come & shall light al in the desolate valleis, & in the holes of the rockes, & vpon al thornie places, & vpō al bushie places.

20 In that day shal the Lord shaue with a rasor that is hired, *even* by them beyond the riuer, by the King of Asshur, the head & ‖ haire of the feete, and it shall consume the beard.

21 And in the same day shal a man nourish a young kowe and two sheepe.

22 And for the abundance of milke that they shall giue, he shal eat butter: for butter & hony shall euery one eate, which is left ‖ in the land.

23 And at the same day euery place, wherein shall be a thousand vines, shalbe at a thousand peeces of siluer: ‖ it shall be for the briers and for the thornes.

24 With arrowes and ‖ bow shal one come thither, because al ‖ land shalbe briers & thorns.

25 But ouer all the mountaines, which shall be digged with the mattocke, there shal not come thither the feare of briars and thornes: but they shalbe for the sending out of bullockes and for the treading of sheepe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The captiuitie of Israel and Iudah* 5 *the Assyrians.* 6 *The Infidelitie of the Iewes.* 9 *The destruction of the Assyrians.* 14 *Christ the stone of stumbling to the wicked.* 19 *The word of God must be enquired at.*

MOreouer, the Lord said vnto me, Take thee a great rolle and write in it ‖ with a mans pen, Make speede to the spoyle: haste to the praye.

2 Then I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, & Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 After, I came vnto the Prophetesse, which conceiued and bare a sonne. Then said the Lord to me, Call his name, ‖ Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, he shall take away the riches of Damascus, and the spoyle of Samaria, before the King of Asshur.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake yet againe vnto me, saying,

6 Because this people hath refused the waters of Shiloah that run softly, and reioyce with Rezin, and the sonne of Remaliah,

7 Nowe therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the Riuer mightie and great, *even* the King of Asshur with all his glorie, and he shall come vp vpon all their riuers, and goe ouer all their bankes,

8 And shall breake into Iudah, & shall ouerflow and passe through, *and* shall come vp to the necke, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanu-el.

9 Gather together on heapes, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces, and hearken al ye of farre countreyes: gird your selues, and you shalbe broken in pieces: gird your selues, and you shalbe broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, yet it shall be brought to nought: pronounce a decree, yet shall it not stand: for God is with vs.

11 For the Lord spake thus to me in taking of *mine* hand, and taught me, that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whome this people saith a confederacie, neither feare you their feare, nor be afraid of them.

13 Sanctifie the Lord of hostes, and let him be your feare, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be as a Sanctuarie: *but* as a stumbling stone, and as a rocke to fall vpon, to both the houses of Israel, *and* as a snare, and as a net to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and shall be broken, and shall be snared, and shalbe taken.

16 Binde vp the testimonie: seale vp the Lawe among my disciples.

17 Therefore I wil waite vpon the Lord that hath hid his face from the house of Iaakob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I & ‖ children whom ‖ Lord hath giue me, *are* as signes, & as wonders in Israel, by the Lord of hostes, ‖ dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shal say vnto you, Enquire at them that haue a spirit of diuination, and at the soothsayers, which whisper and murmure, Should not a people enquire at their God? from the liuing to the dead?

20 To the Lawe, and to the testimonie, if they speake not according to this worde: *it is be-*

‖ Or, God with vs, which name can agree to none, but to him, that is both God and man.

‖ Or, make speede to the spoile, haste to the pray.

cause there is no light in them.

21 Then he that is afflicted & famished, shall go to and fro in it: and when he shall be hungrie, he shall euen fret him selfe, and curse his king and his gods, and shall looke vpward.

22 And when he shall looke to the earth, behold trouble, and darkenesse, vexation and anguish and he is driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 6 *A prophecie of Christ.* 14 *The destruction of the ten tribes, for their pride and contempt of God.*

YEt the darkenesse shall not *be* according to the affliction, that it had when at the first he touched lightly the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, nor afterward *when* he was more grieuous by the way of the sea beyond Iorden in Galile of the Gentiles.

2 The people ȳ walked in darknes, haue seene a great light: they ȳ dwelled in the land of the shadow of death, vpon thē hath ȳ light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased *their* ioy: they haue reioyced before thee according to the ioy in harueit, *and* as men reioyce when they deuide a spoyle.

4 For the yoke of their burden, and the staffe of their shoulder, *and* the rod of their oppressor hast thou broken as in the day of Midian.

5 Surely euery battel of the warriours *is* with noise, and *with* tumbling of garments in blood: but *this* shalbe with burning *&* deuouring of fire.

6 For vnto vs a Childe is borne, *and* vnto vs a Sonne is giuen: and the gouernment is vpon his shoulder, and he shall call his Name, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 The increase of *his* gouernment and peace shall haue none end: he shal sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth, *euen* for euer: the zeale of the Lord of hosts will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord hath sent a word into Iaakob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and presumption of the heart,

10 The brickes are fallen, but we will builde it with hewen stones: the wild figtrees are cut downe, but we will change them into cedars:

11 Neuertheless the Lord will raise vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ioyne his enemies together.

12 Aram before and the Philistims behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 For ȳ people turneth not vnto him ȳ smiteth thē, neither do they seeke ȳ Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore will the Lord cut off from Israel head and taile, braneh and rush in one day.

15 The ancient & the honorable man, he is ȳ head: & the prophet ȳ teacheth lies, he is ȳ taile.

16 For ȳ leaders of the people cause them to erre: & they that are led by them, are deuoured.

17 Therefore shall the Lord haue no pleasure in their young men, neither will he haue compassion of their fatherles & of their widowes: for euery one is an hypocrite & wicked, & euery mouth speaketh follie. yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 For wickednes burneth as a fire: it deuoureth the briars and the thornes, and will kindle in the thicke places of the forrest: and they shal mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 By ȳ wrath of the Lord of hosts shall the land be darkened, and the people shalbe as the meate of the fire: no man shal spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch at the right hand, and be hungrie: and he shall eate on the left hand and shall not be satisfied: euery one shall eate the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim Manasseh, *&* they both shalbe against Iudah: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *Of wicked lawe makers.* 5 *God will punish his people by the Assyrians and after asswage them.* 21 *The remnant of Israel shalbe saued.*

WOe vnto them that decree wicked decrees, and write grieuous things,

2 To keepe backe the poore from iudgement, and to take away the iudgement of the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may spoile the fatherlesse.

3 What will ye doe now in the day of visitation, and of destruction, which shall come from farre? to whome will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glorie?

4 Without me *euery one* shal fall amōg them that are bound, & they shall fall downe among the slaine: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Asshur, the rod of my wrath: and the staffe in their handes is mine indignation.

6 I will send him to a dissembling nation, & I will giue him charge against ȳ people of my wrath to take ȳ spoile, & to take the pray, & to tread them vnder feet like ȳ mire in the streete.

7 But he thinketh not so, neither doeth his heart esteeme it so: but he imagineth to destroy and to cut off not a fewe nations.

8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether Kings?

9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? Is not Hamath like Arpad? Is not Samaria as Damascus?

10 Like as mine hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, seeing their idoles *were* aboue Ierusalem and aboue Samaria:

11 Shal not I, as I haue done to Samaria and to the idoles thereof, so do to Ierusalem and to the idoles thereof?

12 ¶ But when the Lord hath accomplished all his worke vpon mount Zion & Ierusalem, I will visit the fruit of the proud heart of ȳ King of Asshur, and his glorious and proud lookes.

13 Because he said, By ȳ power of mine owne hād haue I done it, & by my wisdo, because I am wise: therfore I haue remoued ȳ borders of the people, & haue spoyled their treasures, & haue pulled downe ȳ inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And mine hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people, and as one gathereth egges that are left, so haue I gathered all the earth: and there was none to moose the wing or to open the mouth, or to whisper.

15 Shal ȳ axe boast himselfe against him that

howeth therewith? or shall ſ sawe exalt it ſelfe against him that moueth it? as if ſ rod ſhould lift vp it ſelfe againſt him that taketh it vp, or ſ ſtaffe ſhould exalt it ſelfe, *as it were* no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall ſ Lord God of hoſts ſend amõg his fat men, leannes, & vnder his glory he ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of fire.

17 And ſ light of Iſrael ſhalbe as a fire, & the Holy one thereof as a flame, and it ſhall burne, & deuoure his thornes & his briars in one day:

18 And ſhal conſume the glorie of his foreſt, & of his fruitful field both ſoule and fleſh: and he ſhall be as the fainting of a ſtanderd bearer.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his foreſt ſhal be fewe, that a child may tell them.

20 ¶ And at that day ſhal the remnãt of Iſrael, & ſuch as are eſcaped of ſ houſe of Iaakob, ſtay no more vpon him ſ ſmote them, but ſhall ſtay vpon the Lord, the holy one of Iſrael in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iaakob vnto the mightie God.

22 For though thy people, O Iſrael, be as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* ſhall the remnant of them returne. The conſumption decreed ſhall ouerflow with righteouſneſſe.

23 For the Lord God of hoſtes ſhal make the conſumption, euen determined, in the middes of all the land.

24 Therfore thus ſaith ſ Lord God of hoſts, O my people, ſ dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of Aſſhur: he ſhal ſmite thee w a rod, & ſhal lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee after ſ manner of Egypt:

25 But yet a very litle time, & the wrath ſhal be cõſumed, & mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And ſ Lord, of hoſts ſhal raiſe vp a ſcourge for him, according to ſ plague of Midian in the rocke Oreb: & *as* his ſtaffe *was* vpon the Sea, ſo he will lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

27 And at that day ſhall his burden be taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke: and thy yoke ſhall be deſtroyed becauſe of the anoynting.

28 He is come to Aiath: he is paſſed into Migron: at Michmash ſhall he lay vp his armour.

29 They haue gone ouer the foorde: they lodged in the lodging at Geba: Ramah is afraid: Gibeah of Saul is fled away.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, cauſe Laiſh to heare, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remoued: the inhabitants of Gebim haue gathered them ſelues together.

32 Yet there is a time that he will ſtay at Nob: he ſhal lift vp his hand toward ſ mount of the daughter Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold, the Lord God of hoſtes ſhall cut off the bough with feare, and they of hie ſtature ſhall be cut off and the hie ſhall be humbled.

34 And he ſhal cut away ſ thicke places of the foreſt w yron, & Lebanõ ſhal haue a mighty fal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt borne of the roote of Iſhai. 2 His vertues and kingdome. 6 The fruites of the Goſpell. 10 The calling of the Gentiles.

BVt there ſhal come a rod forth of ſ ſtock of Iſhai: & a graffe ſhal grow out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the Lord ſhall reſt vpon him: the Spirit of wiſdome and vnderſtanding, the Spirit of counſel and ſtrength, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord,

3 And ſhall make him prudent in ſ feare of ſ Lord: for he ſhal not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reproue by ſ hearing of his eares:

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the poore, and with equitie ſhal he reproue for the meeke of the earth: and he ſhall ſmite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lippes ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

5 And iuſtice ſhalbe the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe alſo ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard ſhall lye with the kid, and the calfe, and the lyon, and the fat beaſt together, and a little childe ſhall leade them.

7 And the kowe and the beare ſhall feede: their young ones ſhall lye together: and the lyon ſhall eate ſtrawe like the bullocke.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play vpon the hole of the aſpe, and the weined childe ſhall put his hand vpon the cockatrice hole.

9 Then ſhall none hurt nor deſtroy in all the mountaine of mine holineſſe: for the earth ſhal be full of the knowledge of the Lorde, as the waters that couer the ſea.

10 And in that day the roote of Iſhai, which ſhal ſtand vp for a ſigne vnto ſ people, ſ natiõs ſhall ſeeke vnto it, and his reſt ſhalbe glorious.

11 And in the ſame day ſhal the Lord *ſtretch out* his hand againe the ſecond time, to poſſeſſe the remnant of his people (which ſhall be left) of Aſſhur, and of Egypt, and of Pathros, and of Ethiopia, and of Elam, and of Shinear, and of Hamath, and of the yles of the ſea.

12 And he ſhal ſet vp a ſigne to ſ nations, & aſſemble the diſperſed of Iſrael, & gather ſ ſcattered of Iudah frõ the foure corners of ſ world.

13 The hatred alſo of Ephraim ſhall depart, and the aduerſaries of Iudah ſhall be cut off: Ephraim ſhall not enuie Iudah, neither ſhall Iudah vexe Ephraim:

14 But they ſhall flee vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtims toward the Weſt: they ſhall ſpoyle them of the Eaſt together: Edom and Moab ſhalbe the ſtretching out of their hands, and the children of Ammon *in* their obedience.

15 The Lord alſo ſhall vtterly deſtroy the tongue of the Egyptian ſea, and with his mightie winde ſhall lift vp his hand ouer the riuer, and ſhall ſmite him in *his* ſeuen ſtreames, and cauſe men to walke *therein* with ſhoes.

16 And there ſhall be a path to the remnant of his people, which are left of Aſſhur, like as it was vnto Iſrael in the day that he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A thankeſgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND thou ſhalt ſay in that day, O Lord, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angrie w me, thy wrath is turned away, & thou cõforteſt me.

2 Behold, God *is* my ſaluation: I will truſt, & will not feare: for the Lord God *is* my ſtrength and ſong: he alſo is become my ſaluation.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall ye draw waters out of the welles of ſaluation.

4 And ye ſhall ſay in that day, ¶ Praiſe the Lord: call vpon his Name: declare his workes among the people: make mention of them, for his Name is exalted.

ſ Sing

5 Sing vnto the Lord, for he hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the world.
6 Crie out, & shout, O inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

The Medes & Persians shall destroy Babylon.

THe burden of Babel, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.
2 Lift vp a standerd vpon the hie mountaine: lift vp the voyce vnto them: wagge the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.
3 I haue commanded them, that I haue sanctified: and I haue called the mightie to my wrath, *and* them that reioyce in my glorie.
4 The noise of a multitude *is* in the mountains, like a great people: a tumultuous voice of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts nombreth the hoste of the battel.
5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of the heauen: *euen* the Lord with the weapons of his wrath to destroy the whole land.
6 Howle you, for the day of the Lord is at hand: it shal come as a destruction from the Almighty.
7 Therefore shall all hands be weakened, and all mens hearts shall melt,
8 And they shalbe afraid: anguish and sorow shall take *them*, & they shal haue paine, as a woman that trauaileth: euery one shalbe amased at his neighbor, & their faces *shalbe like* flames of fire.
9 Behold, the day of the Lord commeth, cruell, with wrath and fierce anger to lay the land waste: & he shall destroy the sinners out of it.
10 For the starres of heauen and the planets thereof shall not giue their light: the sunne shall be darkened in his going foorth, and the moone shall not cause her light to shine.
11 And I will visite the wickednesse vpon the world, & their iniquitie vpon the wicked, & I will cause the arrogancie of the proude to cease, and will cast downe the pride of tyrants.
12 I will make a man more precious the fine gold, euē a mā aboue the wedge of gold of Ophir.
13 Therfore I will shake the heauē, & the earth shal remoue out of her place in the wrath of the Lord of hostes, & in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it shalbe as a chased Doe, & as a sheep that no man taketh vp, euery man shal turne to his owne people, & flee eche one to his owne land.
15 Euery one that is found, shall be stricken through: and whosoeuer ioyneth him selfe, shall fall by the sword.
Vel. 137.9 16 Their children also shall be broken in peeces before their eyes: their houses shall be spoyled, and their wiues rauished.
17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, nor be desirous of golde.
18 With bowes also shal they destroy the children, & shal haue no compassion vpon the fruit of the wombe, & their eyes shall not spare children.
19 And Babel the glorie of kingdoms, the beautie and pride of the Chaldeans, shall be as the Gen. 19.24 destruction of God in Sodome & Gomorah. Ier. 50.40.
20 It shall not be inhabited for euer, neither shal it be dwelled in frō generatiō to generatiō: neither shal the Arabian pitch his tents there, neither shall the shepherds make their folds there.
21 But Zim shall lodge there, and their houses shalbe full of Oiim: Ostriches shall dwell there, and the Satyres shall dance there.
22 And Iim shall crie in their palaces, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and the time thereof is readie to come, and the dayes thereof shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

The returne of the people frō captiuitie. 4 The derision of the King of Babylon. 11 The death of the King. 29 The destruction of the Philistims.

FOr the Lord will haue compassion of Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and cause them to rest in their owne land: and the stranger shall ioyne him selfe vnto them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iaakob.
2 And the people shall receiue them & bring them to their owne place, and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the Lord, for seruants and handmaides: and they shall take them prisoners, whose captiues they were, and haue rule ouer their oppressours.
3 ¶ And in that day when the Lord shal giue thee rest from thy sorow, & from thy feare, and from the sore bondage, wherein thou didst serue,
4 Then shalt thou take vp this prouerbe against the King of Babel, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? and the goldthirstie *Babel* rested?
5 The Lord hath broken the rod of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers:
6 Which smote the people in anger with a continuall plague, *and* ruled the nations in wrath: if any were persecuted, he did not let.
7 The whole world is at rest *and* is quiet: they sing for ioy.
8 Also the firre trees reioyced of thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art layde downe, no hewer came vp against vs.
9 Hell beneath is mooued for thee to meete thee at thy cōming, raising vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the princes of the earth, and hath raised frō their thrones all the Kings of nations.
10 All they shall crie, and say vnto thee, Art thou become weake also as we? art thou become like vnto vs?
11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, & the sound of thy violes: the worme is spred vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *and* cut downe to the ground, which diddest cast lots vpon the nations?
13 Yet thou saidest in thine heart, I wil ascend into heauen, & exalt my throne aboue beside the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation in the sides of the North.
14 I will ascend aboue the height of the cloudes, *and* I will be like the most High.
15 But thou shalt be brought downe to the graue, to the sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee, shall looke vpon thee *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, *and* did shake kingdomes?
17 He made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, *and* opened not the house of his prisoners.
18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* they all sleepe in glorie, euery one in his owne house.
19 But thou art cast out of thy graue like an abominable branch: *like* the raiment of those that are slaine, *and* thrust thorow with a sword, which goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis

carkeis trodden vnder feete?

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in the graue, because thou hast destroyed thine owne land, and slaine thy people: the seede of the wicked shall not be renowmed for euer.

21 Prepare a slaughter for his children, for the iniquitie of their fathers: let them not rise vp nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with enemies.

22 ¶ For I will rise vp against them (saith the Lord of hostes) and will cut off from Babel the name and the remnant and the sonne, and the nephewe, saith the Lord:

23 And I will make it a possession to ‖ hedgehogge, and pooles of water, and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the Lord of hostes.

24 The Lord of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely like as I haue purposed, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue consulted, it shall stand:

25 That I will breake to pieces Asshur in my land, & vpon my mountaines will I tread him vnder foot, so ‖ his yoke shal depart from them, & his burden shall be taken off their shoulder.

26 This is the counsell that is consulted vpon the whole world, and this is the hand stretched out ouer all the nations.

27 Because the Lord of hostes hath determined it, and who shall disanull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it away?

28 ¶ In the yeere that King Ahaz dyed, was this burden.

29 Reioyce not, (thou whole Palestina) because the rod of him that did beate thee, is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come foorth a cockatrice, and the fruite thereof *shall be* a firie flying serpent.

30 For ‖ first borne of ‖ poore shalbe fed, & the needie shall lie downe in safetie: & I will kil thy roote ‖ famine, & it shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O citie: thou whole land of Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoke, and none *shall be* alone at his time appointed.

32 What shall then one answere the messengers of ‖ Gentiles? That ‖ Lord hath stablished Zion, & the poore of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

A prophecie against Moab.

THe burden of Moab. Surely Ar of Moab was destroyed, *and* brought to silence in a night: surely Kir of Moab was destroyed, *and* brought to silence in a night.

2 He shall go vp to the temple, & to Dibon to the high places to weepe: for Nebo and for Medeba shal Moab howle: vpon all their heads *shalbe* baldnesse, and euery beard shauen.

3 In their streets shal they be girded ‖ sackcloth on ‖ tops of their houses, & in their streets euery one shal houl, ‖ come down ‖ weeping.

4 And Heshbon shall crie, and Elealeh: their voyce shalbe heard vnto Iahaz: therefore the warriers of Moab shall howte, the soule of euery one shall lament in him selfe.

5 Mine heart shal crie for Moab: his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yeres old: for they shall go vp with weeping by the mounting vp of Luhith: and by the way of Horonaim they shall raise vp a crie of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be dryed vp: therefore the grasse is withered, the herbes consumed, *and* there was no greene herbe.

7 Therefore *what euery man* hath left, and their substance shall they beare to the brooke of the willowes.

8 For the crie went round about the borders of Moab & the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the striking thereof vnto Beer Elim.

9 Because the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more vpon Dimon, euen lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and to the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

The causes wherefore the Moabites are destroyed.

SEnd ye a lambe to the ruler of the world from the rocke of the wildernesse, vnto the mountaine of the daughter Zion.

2 For it shalbe as a birde that flieth, and a nest forsaken: the daughters of Moab shall be at the foordes of Arnon.

3 Gather a counsel, execute iudgement: make thy shadow as ‖ night in the middaw: hide the that are chased out: bewray not him ‖ is fled.

4 Let my banished dwel ‖ thee: Moab be ‖ their couert frō the face of the destroyer for ‖ extortioner shall end: ‖ destroyer shalbe consumed, & the oppresser shal cease out of the land.

5 And in mercie shal the throne be prepared, and he shall sit vpon it in stedfastnesse in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and hasting iustice.

6 We haue heard of ‖ pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *euen* his pride, and his arrogancie, and his indignation, *but* his lyes *shall* not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howle vnto Moab: euery one shal howle: for ‖ foundations of Kirhareseth shal ye mourne, yet they shalbe striken.

8 For the vineyardes of Heshbon are cut downe, & the vine of Sibmah: the lordes of the heathen haue broken the principall vines thereof: they are come vnto Iaazer: they wandred in the wildernesse: her goodly branches stretched out them selues, *and* went ouer the sea.

9 Therefore will I weepe with the weeping of Iaazer, and of the vine of Sibmah, O Heshbon: and Elealeh, I will make thee drunke with my teares, because vpon thy sommer fruits, and vpon thy harueste a shouting is fallen.

10 And gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull fielde: and in the vineyardes shalbe no singing nor shouting for ioy: the treader shall not treade wine in the winepresses: I haue caused the reioycing to cease.

11 Wherefore, my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward partes for Kir-hareseth.

12 And when it shall appeare that Moab shal be weary of the hie places, then shal he come to his temple to pray, but he shall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against Moab since that time.

14 And now ‖ Lord hath spoken, saying, In three yeres, as the yeres of an hireling, & the glory of Moab shalbe contemned, in all ‖ great multitude, & the remnant shalbe very small & feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

A prophecie of the destruction of Damascus & Ephraim. ‖ Calamitie necessarie to repentance.

THe burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, for it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer shalbe forsaken: they shalbe for the flockes: for they shall lie there, and none shal make them afraid.

3 The munition also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Aram shalbe as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 And in that day the glory of Iaakob shal be impoueri shed, and the fatnesse of his flesh shal be made leane.

5 And it shalbe as when the harvest man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and he shal be as he that gathereth the eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet a gathering of grapes shal be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berics are in the top of the vpmost boughs, and foure or five in the hie branches of the fruite thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

7 At that day shal a man looke to his maker, & his eies shall looke to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the works of his owne hands, neither shal he looke to those things, which his owne fingers have made as grones and images.

9 In that day shal the cities of their strength be as the forsaking of boughes and branches, which they did forsake, because of the children of Israel, and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not remembred the God of thy strength, therefore shalt thou set pleasant plants, and shalt graft strange vine branches:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, & in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to florish: but the harvest shalbe gone in the day of possession, & there shall be deliverate sorow.

12 Ah, the multitude of many people, they shal make a sound like the noise of the sea: for the noyse of the people shall make a sound like the noyse of mighty waters.

13 The people shal make a sound like the noise of many waters: but God shal rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shalbe chased as the chasse of the mountaines before the winde, and as a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And lo, in the euening there is trouble: but afore the morning it is gone. This is the portion of them that spoile vs, & the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP XVIII.

1 *Of the enemies of the Church.* 7 *And of the vocation of the Gentiles.*

O the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia,

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the Sea, euen in vessels of reedes vpon the waters, saying, Goe, ye swift messengers, to a nation that is scattered abroad, and spoiled, vnto a terrible people from their beginning euen hitherto: a nation by litle and litle, euen troden vnder foote, whose land the riuers have spoyled.

3 All ye the inhabitants of the worlde and dwellers in the earth, shall see when he setteth vp a signe in the mountaines, and when hee bloweth the trumpe, ye shall heare.

4 For so the Lord said vnto me, I will rest and behold in my tabernacle like a hoat drying vp raine, & as a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the floure is finished, and the fruit is riping in the floure, then he shall cut down the branches with hookes, and shall take away, and cut off the boughes.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: for the foule shall sommer vpon it, and every beast of the earth shall winter vpon it.

7 At that time shal a present be brought vnto the Lord of hostes, a people that is scattered abroad, & spoyled, and of a terrible people from their beginning hitherto, a nation, by litle and litle euen troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers have spoyled) to the place of the Name of the Lord of hostes, euen the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The destruction of the Egiptians by the Assyrians.* 18 *Of their conversion to the Lord.*

THe burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shal come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shall be mooued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the middes of her.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: so every one shal fight against his brother, and every one against his neighbour, citie against citie, and kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirite of Egypt shall fayle in the middes of her, and I will destroy their counsell, and they shall seeke at the idoles, and at the sorcerers, and at them that have spirits of diuination, and at the southsayers.

4 And I will deliuer the Egyptians into the hand of cruell lordes, and a mightie King shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord God of hostes.

5 Then the waters of the sea shall faile, and the riuers shalbe dried vp, and wasted.

6 And the riuers shall goe farre away: the riuers of defence shalbe emptied and dried vp: the reedes and flagges shalbe cut downe.

7 The grasse in the riuer, and at the heade of the riuers, & all that groweth by the riuer, shall wither, and be driuen away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shal mourne, & all they that cast angle into the riuer, shall lament, & they that spread their net vpō the waters shalbe weakened.

9 Moreouer, they that work in flaxe of diuers sorts, shalbe confounded, & they that weave nets.

10 For their nets shalbe broken, and all they that make ponds, shall be heavie in heart.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan are fooles: the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become foolish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wisest, am the sonne of the ancient kings?

12 Where are now thy wise men, that they may tell thee, or may know what the Lorde of hostes hath determined against Egypt?

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have deceiued Egypt, even the corners of the tribes thereof.

14 The Lord hath mingled among them the spirit of errours: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every worke thereof, as a drunken man erreth in his vomite.

15 Neither shall there be any work in Egypt, which the head may doe, nor the talle, the branch

nor the ruth.

18 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: for it shalbe afraide and feare because of the mouing of the hand of the Lord of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

19 And the land of Iudah shal be a feare vnto Egypt: euery one ȳ maketh mention of it, shall be afraid thereat, because of the counsell of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined vpō it.

20 In that day shall fiue cities in the lande of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, and shal sweare by the Lord of hosts: one shall be called the citie of destruction.

21 In that day shal the altar of the Lord be in the middes of the land of Egypt, and a pillar by the border thereof vnto the Lord.

22 And it shalbe for a signe and for a witnesse vnto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the Lord, because of the oppressers, and he shall send them a Sauiour, and a great man, and shall deliuer them.

23 And the Lord shalbe known of the Egyptians, & the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, & doe sacrifice and oblation, and shall vow vowes vnto the Lord, & performe *them.*

24 So ȳ Lord shall smite Egypt, he shal smite & heale it: for he shall returne vnto the Lord, & he shalbe intreated of them & shall heale them.

25 In that day shall there be a path from Egypt to Asshur, and Asshur shall come into Egypt, and Egypt into Asshur: so the Egyptians shall worship with Asshur.

26 In that day shall Israel be the thirde with Egypt and Asshur, *euen* a blessing in the middes of the land.

26 For the Lord of hostes shall blesse it, saying, Blessed *be* my people Egypt & Asshur, the work of mine hands, & Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

The three yeres continuitie of Egypt & Ethiopia described by the three yeres going naked of Isaiah.

IN the yere that Tatran came to Ashdod, (whē Sargon King of Asshur sent him) and had fought against Ashdod, and taken it.

2 At the same time spake the Lord by the hand of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackecloth from thy loynes, and put off thy shoe from thy foote. And he did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the Lord said, like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, & barefoote three yeeres, *as* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and Ethiopia,

4 So shal ȳ king of Asshur take away ȳ captiuitie of Egypt, & ȳ captiuitie of Ethiopia, both yong men & old men, naked & barefoote, with their buttocks vncouered, to ȳ shame of Egypt.

5 And they shal feare & be ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 Then shall the inhabitant of this yle say in ȳ day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled for helpe to be deliuered from the king of Asshur, and how shall we be deliuered?

CHAP. XXI.

Of the destruction of Babylon by the Persians and Medes, 12 The ruine of Idumea, 13 And of Arabia.

THe burden of the desert sea. As the whirlewindes in the South vse to passe from ȳ wilderne, so it shall come from the horrible land.

2 A grieuous vision was shewed vnto me, The transgresser *against* a transgresser, & ȳ destroyer *against* a destroyer. Go vp Elam, beseige Media: I haue caused all the morning thereof to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with sorowe: sorowes haue taken me as the sorowes of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe when I heard it, *and* I was amazed when I saw it.

4 Mine heart failed: feare of mine euill troubled me: the night of my pleasures hath bee turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare thou the table: watch in the watch towre: eate, drinke: arise ye princes, anoynt the shielde.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Goe, set a watchman, to tell what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet with two horsemen: a charet of an asse, *and* a charet of a camel: and he hearkened *and* tooke diligent heede.

8 And he cried, A lyon: my lord, I stand continually vpon the watch towre in the day time and I am set in my watch euery night:

9 And beholde, this mans charet commeth with two horsemen. And he answered and said, *Babel is fallen: it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath he broken vnto the ground. *Ier. 51.8. reuel. 14.8.

10 O my threshing, & the corne of my floore. That which I haue heard of the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, haue I shewed vnto you. †Eb. sonne.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth vnto me out of Seir, Watchman, what was in the night? Watchman, what was in the night?

12 The watchman saide, The morning commeth, and also the night. If ye will aske, enquire: returne *and* come.

13 ¶ The burden against Arabia. In the forest of Arabia shall ye tarie all night, *euen* in the wayes of Dedanim.

14 O inhabitants of the land of Tema, bring foorth water to meete the thirstie, *and* preuent him that fleeth with his bread.

15 For they flee from the drawen swordes, & *from* from the drawen sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grieuousnes of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Yet a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glorie of Kedar shall fayle.

17 And the residue of the nomber of the strong archers of the sonnes of Kedar shall be fewe: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalē by Nebuchadnezzar. 15 A threatning against Shebna. 20 To whose office Eliakim is preferred.

THe burden of the valley of vision. What ayleth thee now that thou art wholy gone vp vnto the houses tops?

2 Thou that art full of noyse, a citie full of bruit, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men shall not be slaine with sword, nor die in battell.

3 All thy princes shal flee together fro ȳ bowe: they shalbe bound: al that shalbe found in thee, shalbe bound together, which haue fled fro farre.

4 Therfore said I, Turne away from me: I will weepe bitterly: labour not to comfort me for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of mine, & of perplexitie by the Lord God of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the citie and

a crying vnto the mountaines.

6 ¶ And Elam bare ȳ quiuer in a mans charet with horsemen, and Kir vncouered the shielde.

7 And thy chief valleys were ful of charets, & ȳ horsemen set thēselues in aray against ȳ gate.

8 And he discouered the couering of Iudah: and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 And ye haue seene the breaches of the citie of Dauid: for they were many, and ye gathered the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye nombred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall,

11 And haue also made a ditch betweene the two walles, for the waters of the old poole, and haue not looked vnto the maker therof, neither had respect vnto him that formed it of olde.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call vnto weeping and mourning, and to baldnes and girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnes, slaying oxen, & killing sheepe, eating flesh, & drinking wine, eating & drinking: for to morow we shall die.

14 And it was declared in ȳ eares of ȳ Lorde of hosts. Surely this iniquity shall not be purged fro you, till ye die, saith ȳ Lord God of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee to that treasurer, to Shebna, the steward of the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou to doe here? and whom hast ȳ here? that thou shouldest here hew thee out a sepulchre, as he that heweth out his sepulchre in an hie place, or that graueth an habitation for him selfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, the Lord wil carie thee away with a great captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely rolle *and* turne thee like a ball in a large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shalbe* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I wil driue thee from thy station, and out of thy dwelling will he destroy thee.

20 And in that day I will call my seruant Eliakim the soone of Hilkiah,

21 And with thy garments will I clothe him, and with thy girdle will I strengthen him: thy power also will I commit into his hand, and he shal be a father of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the house of Iudah.

22 And ȳ key of the house of Dauid wil I lay vpō his shoulder: so he shal open & no mā shall shut: and he shall shut, and no man shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nayle in a sure place, and he shalbe for the throne of glory to his fathers house.

24 And they shal hāg vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, *euen* of ȳ nephewes & posteritie all small vessels, from the vessels of the cups euen to all the instruments of musike.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hostes, shall ȳ naile, that is fastened in the sure place depart & shalbe broken, & fal: and the burden that was vpon it, shalbe cut off: for ȳ Lord hath spokē it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A prophecie against Tyrus.* 17 *A promise that it shalbe restored.*

THe burden of Tyrus. Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for it is destroyed, so ȳ there is none house: none shall come from the lande of Chittim: it is reuciled vnto them.

2 Be still, ye that dwell in the yles: the marchants of Zidon, *and* such as passe ouer the sea, haue replenished thee.

3 The seede of Nilus *growing* by the abundance of waters, *and* the harueſt of the riuer was her reuennes, & she was a marte of the nations.

4 Be ashamed thou Zidon: for ȳ sea hath spoken, *euen* ȳ strength of the sea, saying, I haue not trauailed, nor brought foorth children, neither nourished yong men, nor brought vp virgins.

5 When ȳ fame commeth to the Egyptians, they shalbe sory, cōcerning ȳ rumour of Tyrus.

6 Goe you ouer to Tarshish: howle, ye that dwell in the yles.

7 Is not this that your glorious *citie?*) her antiquitie *is* of ancient daies: her owne feete shall leade her a farre off to be a sojourner.

8 Who hath decreed this against Tyrus (that crowneth *men*) whose marchants *are* princes? whose chapmen *are* the nobles of the world?

9 The Lorde of hostes hath decreed this, to staine the pride of all glory, & to bring to contempt all them that be glorious in the earth.

10 Passe through thy lande like a flood *to* the daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strēgth.

11 He stretched out his hand vpon the sea: he shooke the kingdomes: the Lorde hath giuen a commandement concerning the place of marchandise, to destroy the power thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more triomphe when thou art oppressed: O virgine daughter of Zidon, rise vp, goe ouer vnto Chittim: yet there thou shalt haue no rest.

13 Behold ȳ land of ȳ Chaldeans: this was no people: Asshur founded it by ȳ inhabitants of ȳ wilderne: they set vp ȳ towres therof, they raised ȳ palaces therof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye shippes of Tarshish, for your strength is destroyed.

15 And in that day shall Tyrus be forgotten seuentie yeeres, (according to the yeeres of one King) at the ende of seuentie yeeres shall Tyrus sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, *and* go about the citie (thou harlot ȳ hast bene forgotten) make sweet melodie, sing moe songs ȳ thou maiest be remēbred.

17 And at the end of seuentie yeeres shall the Lord visit Tyrus, & she shall returne to her wages, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the earth *that are* in the world.

18 Yet her occupying and her wages shall be holy vnto the Lord: it shall not be layd vp nor kept in store, but her marchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eate sufficiently, and to haue durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

A prophecie of the curse of God for the sinne of the people. 13 *A remnant reserued shall praise the Lord.*

BEhold, ȳ Lord maketh ȳ earth emptie, & maketh it wast: he turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And there shall be like people, like priest, and like seruant, like master, like maide, like mystresse, like buyer, like seller, like lender, like borrower, like giuer, like taker to vsurie.

3 The earth shalbe cleane emptied, & vtterly spoy-

prouided: for the Lord hath spoken this worde.

4 The earth lamenteth and fadeth away: the world is feebled and decayed: the proud people of the earth are weakened.

5 The earth also defileth, because of the inhabitants thereof: for they transgressed ȳ lawes: they changed the ordinances, and brake the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath ȳ curse deuoured the earth, & the inhabitants therein are desolate. Wherefore the inhabitants of the lande are burned vp, and fewe men are left.

7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might: all that were of merie heart, doe mourne.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth: the noyse of them ȳ reioyce, endeth: the ioy of ȳ harp ceaseth.

9 They shal not drink wine with mirth: strōg drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of vanitie is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streetes: all ioy is darkened: the mirth of the worlde is gone away.

12 In the citie is left desolacion, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 For surely thus shal it be in ȳ middes of the earth, among the people, as ȳ shaking of an olive tree, or as the grapes when ȳ vintage is ended.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce: they shall reioyce for the magnificence of the Lord: they shall crie from the sea.

15 Wherefore praise ye the Lord in the valleys, euen the Name of the Lord God of Israel, in the yles of the sea.

16 From the vttermost part of the earth wee haue heard prayses, euen glory to the iust. And I said, My leannesse, my leannesse, woe is me: the transgressours haue offended: yea, the transgressours haue grieuously offended.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And hee that fleeth from the noyse of the feare, shal fall into the pit: and he that commeth vp out of ȳ pit, shalbe taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, & the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe: the earth is cleane dissolued: the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to & fro like a drunken man, & shalbe remoued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof shalbe heauie vpon it: so that it shall fall, and rise no more.

21 ¶ And in that day shall the Lord visit the hoste aboue that is on hie, euen the Kings of the world that are vpon the earth.

22 And they shalbe gathered together, as the prisoners in a pit: and they shalbe shut vp in the prison, & after many dayes shal they be visited.

23 Then the Moone shall be abashed, and the Sunne ashamed, when the Lord of hoastes shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and glorie shalbe before his ancient men.

CHAP. XXV.

1 A thanksgiuing to God in that that he throweth downe his enemie of the world. 4 by punishing the wicked Lord maintaineth the godly.

O Lord, thou art my God: I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name: for thou hast done wonderfull things, according to the counsels of old, with a stable trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie an heape, of a strong citie a ruine: euen the palace of strangers of a citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therfore shall the mightie people giue glorie vnto thee: the city of the strong nations shal feare thee.

4 For thou hast bin a stregth vnto the poore, euen a strength to the needie in his trouble, a refuge against the tempest, a shadow against the heate: for ȳ blast of the mightie is like a storme against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noyse of the strangers as ȳ heate in a dry place: he will bring down the songs of the mightie, as the heate in the shadow of a cloud.

6 And in this mountaine shall the Lorde of hosts make vnto all people a feast of fat things, euen a feast of fined wines, and of fat things full of marowe, of wines fined and purified.

7 And he will destroy in this mountaine the couering that couereth all people, and the vaile that is spred vpon all nations.

8 He will destroy death for euer: & the Lord God will wipe away the teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people will he take away out of all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 And in that day shal men say, Lo this is our God: we haue waited for him, & he will saue vs. This is the Lord, we haue waited for him: wee will reioyce and be ioyfull in his saluation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, & Moab shalbe threshed vnder him, euen as straw is threshed in Madmenah.

11 And he shall stretch out his hande in the middes of them, as he that swimmeth stretcheth them out to swimme) and with the strength of his hands shall he bring downe their pride.

12 The defence also of ȳ height of thy walles shall hee bring downe and lay lowe, and cast them to the ground, euen vnto the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

A song of the faithfull, wherein is declared, in what consisteth the saluation of the Church, and wherein they ought to trust.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iudah. Wee haue a strong citie: saluation shall God set for walles and bulwarks.

2 Open yee the gates that the righteous nation, which keepeth the trueth, may enter in.

3 By an assured purpose will thou preserue perfit peace, because they trusted in thee.

4 Trust in the Lord for euer: for in the Lorde God is strength for euermore.

5 For hee will bring downe them that dwell on hie: the hie citie he will abase: euen vnto the ground will he cast it down, & bring it vnto dust.

6 The foote shall treade it downe, euen the feete of the poore, and the steps of the needie.

7 The way of the iust is righteousnesse: thou wilt make equall the righteous path of the iust.

8 Also we, O Lord, haue waited for thee in the way of thy iudgements: the desire of our soule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, & with my spirit within mee will I seeke thee in the morning: for seeing thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world

shall learne righteousnesse.

10 Let mercy be shewed to the wicked, yet he will not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will he doe wickedly, and will not behold the maiestie of the Lord.

11 O Lorde, they will not behold thine hie hand: but they shall see it, and be confounded with the zeale of the people, & the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 Lord, vnto vs thou wilt ordeine peace: for thou also hast wrought all our works for vs.

13 O Lord our God, other lordes beside thee haue ruled vs, but we will remember thee onely, and thy Name.

14 The dead shall not liue, neither shall the dead arise, because thou hast visited & scattered them, and destroyed all their memorie.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lorde: thou hast increased y nation: thou art made glorious: thou hast enlarged all the coasts of the earth.

16 Lorde, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer when thy chastening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth neere to y trauaile, is in sorow, & cryeth in her paines, so haue we been in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We haue conceiued, wee haue borne in paine, as though we should haue brought forth winde: there was no helpe in the earth, neither did the inhabitants of the world fall.

19 Thy dead men shall liue: euen with my body shall they rise. Awake, & sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dewe is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come my people enter y into thy chabers, & shut thy doores after thee: hide thy selfe for a very litle while, vntil y indignation passe ouer.

21 For lo, the Lord cometh out of his place, to visit the iniquitie of the inhabitants of the earth vpon them: and the earth shall disclose her blood, and shall no more hide her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

A prophecie against the kingdome of Satan. 2 And of the ioy of the Church for their deliuerance.

IN that day the Lord with his sore & great and mightie sword shall visit Leuiathan, that pearcing serpent, euen Leuiathan, y crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day, sing of the vineyard of red wine.

3 I the Lord doe keepe it: I will water it euery moment: lest any assaile it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Anger is not in me: who would set y briers & the thornes against me in battell? I would go through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or will he seeke my strength, that hee may make peace with me, and be at one with me?

6 Hereafter, Iakob shall take roote: Israel shall florish and grow, and the world shall be filled with fruite.

7 Hath he smitten him as he smote those that smote him? is he slaine according to y slaughter of them that were slaine by him?

8 In measure vpon y in sending them away wilt thou contende with it: he driueth them with his rough winde in the day of the East winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iakob be purged: & this is all the fruite of taking away of his sinne: namely, when he shall make all the stones of y altars, as chalke stones broke in pieces, that the groues & images may not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie shall be desolate, and the habitation shalbe forsaken, & left like a wildernes. There shall the calfe feede, & there shall he lie, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes of it are drie, they shall be broken: the wome come, & set them on fire: for it is a people of none vnderstanding: therefore he that made them, shall not haue compassion of them, and he that formed them, shall haue no mercie on them.

12 And in that day (shal the Lord threth from y chanel of y River vnto y riuer of Egypt, & ye shalbe gathered, one by one, O children of Israel.

13 In that day also shall the great trumpe be blowen, and they shall come, which perished in the land of Asshur: and they that were chased into the land of Egypt, and they shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Against the pride and drunkennes of Israel. 9 The vnto wardnesse of them that should learn the word of God. 24 God doeth all things in time and place.

WO to y crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim: for his glorious beautie shall be a fading floure, which is vpon the head of the valley of them y be fat, and are ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, y Lord hath a mightie & strong host, like a tempest of haile, and a whirlewinde y ouerthroweth, like a tempest of mightie waters that ouerflow, which throwe to y ground mightily.

3 They shall be treaden vnder foote, euen the crown of y pride of the drunkards of Ephraim.

4 For his glorious beautie shall bee a fading floure, which is vpon the head of the valley of them that be fatte, and as the hastie fruite afore sommer, which when he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is in his hand, he eateth it.

5 In that day shal the Lord of hostes be for a crowne of glorie, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength vnto them that turne away the battell to the gate.

7 But they haue erred because of wine, & are out of the way by strong drinke: the priest and the prophet haue erred by strong drinke: they are swallowed vp with wine, they haue gone astray through strong drinke: they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all their tables are full of filthie vomiting: no place is cleane.

9 Whome shall hee teach knowledge? and whome shall he make to vnderstand the things that he heareth? them that are weined from the milke, and drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept must be vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a litle and there a litle.

11 For with a stammering tongue and with a strange language shall he speake vnto this people.

12 Vnto whom he said, This is the rest: giue rest vnto him that is wearie: and this is the refreshing, but they would not heare.

13 Therefore shall the word of the Lorde be vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a litle

and

and there a litle, that they may go, & fall backward, & be broken and be snared and be taken.

14 Wherefore, heare the word of the Lorde, ye scornefull men that rule this people, which is at Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, & with hel are we at agreement: though a scourge run ouer, and passe thorough, it shal not come at vs: for we haue made falshood our refuge, & vnder vanity are we hid,

16 Therefore thus saieth the Lord God, Behold, I will lay in Zion a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation. He that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also wil I lay to the rule, and righteousnesse to the balance, & the haile shall sweepe away the vaine confidence, and the waters shall ouerflowe the secret place.

18 And your couenant with death shalbe disanulled, and your agreement with hell shal not stand: when a scourge shall runne ouer & passe through, then shall ye be trode downe by it.

19 When it passeth ouer, it shall take you away: for it shal passe through euery morning in the day, and in the night, and there shalbe onely feare to make *you* to vnderstand the hearing.

20 For the bed is streite: *for* it cannot suffice, & the couering narow *for* one ca not wrap himself.

21 For the Lord shal stand as in mount Perazim: he shall be wroth as in *the* valley of Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therefore be no mockers, lest your bondes increase: for I haue heard of the Lorde of hostes a consumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 Hearken ye, and heare my voice: hearken ye, and heare my speach.

24 Doth *he* plow man plow al day to sow? doeth he open, & breake *his* clots of his ground?

25 When he hath made it plaine, wil he not then sowe the fitches, and sowe cummine, and cast in wheate by measure, and the appointed barley and rye in their place?

26 For his God doeth instruct him to haue discretion, *and* doeth teach him.

27 For fitches shall not be threshed with a threshing instrumẽt, neither shal a cart wheele be turned about vpon the cummine: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and cummine with a rodde.

28 Bread *corne* when it is threshed, he doeth not alway thresh it, neither doeth the wheele of his cart *fit* make a noise, neither will hee breake it with the teeth thereof.

29 This also commeth from the Lorde of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in workes.

CHAP. XXIX.

A prophecie again Hierusalẽ. 13 The vengeace of God on them that follow the traditions of men.

AH altar, altar of the citie that Dauid dwelt in: adde yere vnto yere: let them kil lambes.

2 But I will bring the altar into distresse, and there shalbe heauinesse and sorow, and it shalbe vnto me like an altar.

3 And I will besiege thee as a circle, and fight against thee on a mount, and will cast vp rampiers against thee.

4 So shalt thou be humbled, & shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shalbe as out of the dust: thy voice also shall be out of the ground like him that hath a spirit of diuinatiõ, and thy talking shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of strong men shal be as chaffe that passeth away, and it shalbe in a moment, *euen* suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hostes, with thunder, and shaking, and a great noyse, a whirlewind, and a tempest, and a flame of a deuouring fire.

7 And the multitude of all the nations *y* fight against *y* altar, shalbe as a dreame *or* vision by night: *euen* al they that make the warre against it, & strõg holds against it, & lay siege vnto it.

8 And it shall be like as an hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth: and when he awaketh his soule is emptie: or like as a thirsty man dreameth, and loe, he is drinking, and when he awaketh, behold, he is faint, and his soule longeth: so shall the multitude of all nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 Stay your selues, & wonder: they are blind, and make *you* blind: they are drunken, but not *w* wine: they stagger, but not by strong drinke.

10 For the Lord hath couered you *w* a spirit of slumber, and hath shutte vp your eyes: the Prophets, & your chiefe Seers hath he couered.

11 And the vision of them all is become vnto you, as the wordes of a booke that is sealed vp, which they deliuer to one that can reade, saying, Read this, I pray thee. Then shal he say, I can not: for it is sealed.

12 And the booke is giuen vnto him that can not read, saying, Read this, I pray thee. And he shall say, I can not reade.

13 Therefore the Lord said, Because this people come neere vnto me with their mouth, and honour me with their lips, but haue remooued their heart farre from me, and their feare toward me was taught by the precept of men,

14 Therefore beholde, I will againe doe a marueilous worke *in* this people, *euen* a marueilous worke, and a wonder: for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shalbe hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide *their* counsell from the Lord: for their workes are in darkenesse, and they say, Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Your turning *of desires* shall it not be esteemed as the potters clay? for shall the worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or the thing formed, say of him that fashioned it, He had none vnderstanding?

17 Is it not yet but a litle while, and Lebanon shalbe turned into Carmel? and Carmel shalbe counted as a forest?

18 And in that day shall the deafe heare the wordes of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenes.

19 The meeke in the Lorde shall receiue ioy againe, and the poore men shall reioyce in the holy one of Israel.

20 For the cruell man shall cease, and the scornefull shalbe consumed, and all that hasted to iniquitie shalbe cut off:

21 Which

21 Which made a man to sinne in the word, and tooke him in a snare: & reproued *them* in the gate, and made ỹ iust to fall without cause.

22 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde vnto the house of Iaakob, *euen* he that redeemed Abraham, Iaakob shall not now be confounded, neither now shall his face be pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the worke of mine handes, in the middes of him, they shal sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy one of Iaakob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 Then they that erred in spirit, shall haue vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

He reproueth the Iewes which in their aduersitie vse their owne counsils, 2 *And sought helpe of the Egyptians,* 10 *Desiring the Prophets,* 16 *Therefore he sheweth what destruction shal come vpo them,* 18 *But offereth mercy to the repentant.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saieth the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me, and couer with a couering, but not by my Spirit, that they may lay sinne vpon sinne:

2 Which walke forth to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues with the strength of Pharaoh, and trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 But ỹ strength of Pharaoh shalbe your shame, & the trust in ỹ shadow of Egypt your confusiõ.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his Ambassadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They shalbe al ashamed of the people that can not profite them, nor helpe nor doe them good, but *shalbe* a shame and also a reproch.

6 ¶ The burden of the beasts of the South, in a lande of trouble and anguish, from whence shall come the yong and olde lion, the viper & fierie flying serpent *against them* that shal beare their riches vpon the shoulders of the coltes, & their treasures vpon the bunches of the camels, to a people that can not profite.

7 For the Egyptians are vanitie, and they shall helpe in vaine. Therefore haue I cryed vnto her, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 Now goe, *and* write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the last day for euer and euer:

9 That it is a rebellious people, lying children, *and* children that wouldе not heare the Law of the Lord.

10 Which say vnto ỹ Seers, See not: & to the Prophets, Prophecy not vnto vs right things: *but* speak flattering things vnto vs: prophecie errors.

11 Depart out of the way: go aside out of the path: cause ỹ holy one of Israel to cease frõ vs.

12 Therefore thus saith ỹ holy one of Israel, Because you haue cast off his word, and trust in violence, and wickednes, & stay thereupon,

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be vnto you as a breach ỹ falleth, *or* a swelling in an hie wal, whose breaking cõmeth suddenly in a moment.

14 And the breaking thereof is like the breaking of a potters pot, which is broken without pitie, and in the breaking thereof is not found a sheard to take fire out of the hearth, or to take water out of the pit.

15 For thus said the Lord God, the holy one of Israel, In rest and quietnes shal ye be saued: in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, but ye would not.

16 For ye haue saide, No, but we will flee away vpon horses. Therefore shall ye flee. We will ride vpon the swiftest. Therefore shall your persecuters be swifter.

17 A thousand *as* one *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall ye flee, till ye be left as a shippe maste vpon the toppe of a mountaine, and as a beaken vpon an hill.

18 Yet therefore will the Lord waite, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue compassion vpon you: for the Lord *is* the God of iudgement. Blessed *are* all they that waite for him.

19 Surely a people shall dwell in Zion, *and* in Ierusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he wil certenly haue mercy vpon thee at ỹ voice of thy cry: when he heareth thee, he wil answere thee.

20 And when the Lorde hath giuen you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of affliction, thy raine shalbe no more kept backe, but thine eyes shall see thy ‖ raine.

Or, instructer.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walke ye in it, when thou turnest to the right hand, and when thou turnest to the left.

22 And ye shall pollute the couering of the images of siluer, and the rich ornament of thine images of gold, & cast thẽ away as a menstruous cloth, & thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue raine vnto thy seede, when ỹ shalt sow the ground, & bread of the increase of the earth, & it shalbe fat & as oyle: in ỹ day shall thy cattel he fed in large pastures.

24 The oxen also and the yong asses, that till the ground, shall eate cleane prouender, which is winowed with the shouel & with the sanne.

25 And vpon euery hie mountaine, and vpon euery hie hill shall there be riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towres shall fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the moone shal be as the light of the sonne, & the light of ỹ sunne shalbe seuen fold, & like ỹ light of seuen dayes in the day ỹ the Lord shall binde vp the breach of his people, & heale ỹ stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the Name of the Lord commeth from farre, his face is burning, and the burden thereof *is* heauie: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue *is* as a deuouring fire.

28 And his spirit *is* as a riuer that ouerfloweth vp to the necke: it deuideth asunder, to sanne the nations with the sanne of vanitie: there *shall be* a bridle to cause them to erre in the chawes of the people.

29 *But* there shalbe a song vnto you as in ỹ night, when a solemne feast is kept: and gladnes of heart, as he that cõmeth with a pipe to go vnto the mount of ỹ Lord, to ỹ mighty one of Israel.

30 And the Lorde shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall declare the lighting downe of his arme with the anger of his countenance, and flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest, and hailestones.

31 For with the voice of the Lorde shall Assur be destroyed, which smote with the rod.

32 And in euery place ỹ the staffe shall passe, it shall cleane fast, which the Lord shal lay vpon him

him with tabrets and harpes: and with hostes, and fighting vp of hands shall he fight against it.

33 For Tophet is prepared of old: it is euen prepared for the King: he hath made it deepe and large: the burning thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a riuer of brimstone, doeth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *He curseth them that forsake God, and seeke for the helpe of men.*

WOe vnto them that go downe into Egypt for helpe, and stay vpon horses, & trust in charets, because they are many, & in horsmē, because they be very strog: but they looke not vnto ☞ holy one of Israel, nor seeke vnto ☞ Lord.

2 Yet he is wiseit therefore he will bring euill, and not turne backe his worde, but he will arise against the house of the wicked, and against the helpe of them that worke vanitie.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: and when the Lord shall stretch out his hand, the helper shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall, and they shall altogether faile.

4 For thus hath the Lord spoken vnto me, As the lion or lions whelp roareth vpon his pray, against whom if a multitude of shepheards be called, he will not be afraid at their voyce, nether will humble himselfe at their noise: so shal the Lorde of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birdes that flie, so shall the Lorde of hostes defend Ierusalem by defending and deliuering, by passing through and preserving it.

6 O ye children of Israel, turne againe, in asmuch as ye are sunken deepe in rebellion.

7 For in that day euery man shall cast out his idoles of siluer, and his idols of gold, which your hands haue made you, *euen* a sinne.

8 Then shall Asshur fall by the sword, not of man, neither shall the sworde of man deuoure him, and he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall faint.

9 And he shall go for feare to his towre, and his princes shalbe afraid of the standard, saieth the Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

The condicions of good rulers, and officers described by the gouernment of Hezekiah, who was the figure of Christ.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in iustice, and the princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And *that* man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and as a refuge for the tempest: as riuers of waters in a drie place, *and* as the shadow of a great rocke in a wearie land.

3 The eyes of the seeing shall not be shut, and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 And the heart of the foolish shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stutters shall be ready to speake distinctlie.

5 A nigard shall no more be called liberall, nor the churle rich.

6 But the nigarde will speake of nigardnesse, and his heart will worke iniquitie, and doe wickedlie, and speake falsely against the Lorde, to make emptie the hungry soule, and to cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 For the weapons of the churle *are* wicked: he deuiseth wicked counsels, to vndoe the poore with lying wordes: and to speake *against* the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall man will deuise of liberall things, and he will continue *in* liberalitie.

9 ¶ Rise vp, ye women that are at ease: heare my voyce, ye careleſſe daughters: hearken to my wordes.

10 Yee women that are careleſſe, shall be in feare aboue a yere in dayes: for the vintage shall faile *and* the gathering shall come no more.

11 Ye women that are at ease, bee astonied: feare, O ye careleſſe women: put off the clothes: make bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon the loynes.

12 Men shall lament for the teates, *euen* for the pleasant fields, *and* for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall growe thornes *and* briers: yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the citie of reioycing.

14 Because the palace shalbe forsaken, *and* the [Or, *mobitude.*] ſpoyse of the citie shalbe leit: the towre and fortresse shalbe dennes for euer, *and* the delite of wilde asses, *and* a pasture for flockes,

15 Vntil the spirit be powred vpon vs from aboue, & the wildernes become a fruitfull field, and the plenteous fielde be counted as a foreſt.

16 And iudgement shall dwell in the desert, and iustice shall remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of iustice shall be peace, euen the worke of iustice and quietnes, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in the tabernacle of peace, and in sure dwellings, and in safe resting places.

19 When it haileth, it shall fall on the foreſt, and the citie shalbe set in the low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow vpon all waters, & driue *thither* the feete of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The destruction of them, by whom God hath punished his Church.

WOe to thee that spoyleſt, & wast not spoyled: and doeſt wickedly, and they did not wickedly against thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled: when thou shalt make an end of doing wickedly, they shall doe wickedly against thee.

2 O Lord, haue mercy vpon vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou *which wast* their arme in the morning, our helpe also in time of trouble.

3 At the noyse of the tumult the people fled: at thine exalting the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of caterpillers: and he shal go against him like the leaping of grashoppers.

5 The Lorde is exalted: for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion w iudgemēt & iustice.

6 And there shall be stabilitie of thy times, strength, saluation, wisdome and knowledge: *for* the feare of the Lord shalbe his treasure.

7 Behold their messengers shall cry without, and the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The paths are waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant: he hath contemned the cities: he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, and hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Bashan is shaken and Carmel.

10 Now

10 Now will I arise saith the Lord: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, *and* bring forth stubble: ỹ fire of your breath shal deuoure you.

12 And the people shal be *as* the burning of lime, *and as* the thornes cut vp, shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 Heare, ye that are farre off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, know my power.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid: a feare is come vpon the hypocrites: who among vs shal dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with the euerlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh in iustice, and speaketh righteous things, refusing gaine of oppression, shaking his handes from taking of giftes, stopping his eares from hearing of blood, and shutting his eyes from seeing euill,

16 He shall dwell on high: his defence *shalbe* the munitions of rockes: bread shalbe giuen him, *and* his waters shalbe sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his glory: they shall behold the land farre off.

18 Thine heart shal meditate feare, Where is the scribe? where is the receiuer? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a darke speech, that thou canst not perceiue, *and* of a stammering tongue that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the city of our solemne assemblies: thine eyes shal see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that cannot be remoued: & the stakes thereof can neuer be taken away, neither shal any of ỹ cords thereof be broken.

21 For surely there the mighty Lord *will be* vnto vs, *as* a place of floods *and* broade riuers, wherein shall passe no shippe with oares, neither shall great shippe passe thereby.

22 For the Lord *is* our iudge, the Lord *is* our law giuer: the Lord *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 Thy cords are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, neither could they spread the sale: then shall the praye be deuided for a great spoile: ỹ lame shall take away ỹ pray.

24 And none inhabitant shall say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shall haue their iniquitie forgiuen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *He sheweth what God punisheth, the wicked for the loue that he beareth toward his Church.*

COme neere, ye nations, and heare, and hearken, ye people: let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the worlde and all that proceedeth thereof.

2 For the indignation of the Lord *is* vpon all nations, *&* his wrath vpō all their armies: he hath destroied them, & deliuered thē to ỹ slaughter.

3 And their slaine shalbe cast out, and their stinke shal come vp out of their bodies, and the mountaines shalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heauen shalbe dissolued, and the heauens shalbe folden like a booke: and all their hoste shall fall as the leafe falleth from the vine, and as it falleth from the figtree.

5 For my sword shalbe drunken in the heauen: behold, it shal come downe vpon Edom, and vpō the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the Lord is filled with bloode it is made fat w the fat & with the blood of ỹ lambs & the goats, with ỹ fat of the kidneis of the rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, & a great slaughter in the land of Edom.

7 And the vnicornes shal come downe with them, and the heifers with the bulles, and their land shalbe drunken with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* ỹ day of the Lords vengeance, *and* ỹ yere of recompences for ỹ iudgement of Zion.

9 And the riuers thereof shalbe turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shalbe burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day: the smoke thereof shal goe vp euermore: it shall be desolate from generation to generation: none shall passe through it for euer.

11 But the pelicane and the hedgehog shall possesse it, and the great owle, & the rauen shall dwel in it, and he shal stretch out vpon it the line of vanitie, and the stones of emptines.

12 The nobles thereof shall call to the kingdome, and there shalbe none, and all the princes thereof shalbe *as* nothing.

13 And it shall bring forth thorns in the palaces thereof, nettles and thistles in the strong holdes thereof, and it shalbe an habitation for dragons, and a court for ostriches.

14 There shall meete also Zum and Iim, and the Satyre shall crie to his fellowe, and the shrichowle shall rest there, and shall find for her selfe a quiet dwelling.

15 There shall the owle make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather them vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her make.

16 Seeke in the booke of the Lord, and reade: none of these shall faile, none shall want her make: for his mouth hath commanded, and his very Spirit hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer: from generation to generation shall they dwell in it.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The great ioy of them that beleeue in Christ.* 3 *Their office which preach the Gospell.* 8 *The fruites that follow thereof.*

THe desert and the wildernes shall reioyce: and the waste ground shalbe glad, and florish as the rose.

2 It shall florish abundantly, and shal greatly reioyce also and ioy: the glory of Lebanon shal be giuen vnto it: the beauty of Carmel, and of Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lorde, *and* the excellencie of our God.

3 Strengthen the weake handes, and comfort the feeble knees.

4 Say vnto them that are fearefull, Be you strong, feare not: behold, your God commeth with vengeance: *euen* God with a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then shall the eyes of the blind be lightened, and the eares of the deafe be opened.

6 Then shall the lame man leape as an hart, and the dumme mans tongue shall sing: for in the wildernes shal waters breake out, and riuers in the desert.

7 And the dry ground shalbe as a poole, and the

the thirsty as springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where they laye, *shall be* a place for reedes and rushes.

8 And there shal be a path and a way, and the way shall be called holy: the polluted shall not passe by it: for he shall be with them, and walke in the way, and the fooles shall not erre.

9 There shall be no lion, nor noysome beastes shall ascend by it, neither shall they bee founde there, that the redeemed may walke.

10 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall returne & come to Zion with praise: and everlasting ioy shall be vpon their heades: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorow and mourning shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sancherib sendeth Rabshakeh to besiege Jerusalem.* 15 *His blasphemie against God.*

NOwe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, Sancherib King of Asshur came vp against all the strong cities of Iudah, & tooke thē.

2 And ¶ King of Asshur sent Rabshakeh sō Lachish toward Ierusalem vnto King Hezekiah, with a great hoste, & he stood by ¶ conduite of the vpper poole in the path of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah the stewarde of the house, and Shebna the chanceller, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.

4 And Rabshakeh sayde vnto them, Tell you Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus saith the great King, the King of Asshur, What confidence is this, wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, Surely *I have* eloquence, *but* counsell and strength *are* for the warre: on whome then doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in this broken staffe of reede on Egypt: whereupon if a man leane, it will goe into his hande, and pearce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt, vnto all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the Lord our God. Is not that hee, whose hie places, and whose altars Hezekiah tooke downe, and sayde to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue hostages to my lorde the King of Asshur, & I wil giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part, to set riders vpon them.

9 For how canst thou ‖despise any captain of the least of my lordes seruants? & put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the Lord to this lande to destroy it? The Lord said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, & Shebna & Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Aramites language, (for we vnderstād it) & talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

12 Then said Rabshakeh, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee to speake these words, and not to the men that sit on the wall? that they may eate their own doung, and drinke their owne † pisse with you?

13 So Rabshakeh stood, & cried with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, & saide, Heare the wordes of the great King, of the King of Asshur.

14 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shal not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the King of Asshur.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saieth the king of Asshur, Make appointment with me, & come out to me, that euery man may eate of his owne vine, & euery man of his own figtree, & drinke euery mā the water of his owne well,

17 Till I come and bring you to a land like your owne land, *even* a land of wheate & wine, a land of bread and vineyards,

18 Lest Hezekiah deceiue you, saying, The Lorde will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Asshur?

19 Where is the god of Hamath, and of Arpad? Where is the god of Sepharuaim? or how haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

20 Who is hee among all the gods of these landes, that hath deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

21 Then they kept silence, and answered him not a worde: for the Kings commaundement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah the steward of the house, and Shebna the chanceller, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, vnto Hezekiah with rent clothes, and told him the wordes of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah asketh counsell of Isaiah, who promiseth him the victorie.* 10 *The blasphemies of Sancherib.* 16 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 36 *The armie of Sancherib is slaine of the Angel,* 38 *And he him selfe of his owne sonnes.*

AND * when the King Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth and came into the house of the Lord. 2.*Kin.19.1*

2 And he sent Eliakim the stewarde of the house, and Shebna the chanceller, with the Elders of the Priestes, clothed in sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation & of rebuke and blasphemie: for ¶ children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 It is to be the Lord thy God hath heard the wordes of Rabshakeh, whome the King of Asshur his master hath sent to raile on the liuing God, and to reproch him with wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou vp *thy* praier for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of the King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus say vnto your master, Thus saith ¶ Lord, Be not afraid of the words ¶ thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of ¶ King of Asshur haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a noyse, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the swords in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and founde the King of Asshur fighting against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 He heard also men say of Tirhakah, King of Ethiopia,

‖*Or, turne backe.*

†*Elee. the water of their feete.*

Ethiopia, *Behold*, he is come out to fight against thee: and when he heard it, he sent *other* messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whome thou trustest, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Asshur.

11 Behold thou hast heard what the Kings of Asshur haue done to all lands in destroying them, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Telassar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ So Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers and read it, and he went vp into the house of the Lord, and Hezekiah spred it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the Lord, saying,

16 O Lord of hostes, God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art very God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth: thou hast made the heauen and the earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O Lord, and heare: open thine eyes, O Lord, and see, and heare all the words of Sancherib, who hath sent to blaspheme the liuing God.

18 Trueth it is, O Lord, that the Kings of Asshur haue destroyed all lands, & their countrey,

19 And haue cast their gods in the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mans hands, *even* wood or stone: therefore they destroyed the.

20 Now therefore, O Lord our God, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou onely art the Lord.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Because thou hast prayed vnto me, concerning Sancherib King of Asshur,

22 This *is* the word that the Lord hath spoken against him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne: the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whome hast thou railed on and blasphemed: and against whome hast thou exalted *thy voyce*, and lifted vp thine eyes on hie? *euen* against the Holy one of Israel.

24 By thy seruants hast thou railed on the Lord, and said, By the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the top of the mountaines: to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the tall cedars thereof, *and* the faire fire trees thereof, and I will goe vp to the heighter of his top, *and* to the forest of his fruitfull places.

25 I haue digged and drunke the waters, and with the plant of my feete haue I dryed all the riuers cloſed in.

26 Hast thou not heard how I haue of olde time made it, and haue formed it long agoe? and now I haue brought it, that it should be destroyed, *or* laid on ruinous heapes, *as* cities defenced.

27 Whose inhabitants *were* of small power, they were afraide & confounded: they were like the grasse of the fielde and greene herbe, *as* grasse on the house tops, *or corne* blasted afore it be growne,

28 But I knowe thy dwelling, and thy going out, & thy comming in, & thy rage against me.

29 Because thou ragest against me, and thy tumult is come vp vnto mine eares, therefore will I put mine hooke in thy nostrels, and my bridle in thy lippes, and will bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.

30 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, *O Hezekiah*, Thou shalt eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere such things as grow without sowing: and in the third yere sowe ye and reape, and plant vineyardes, and eate the fruite thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downward, and beare fruite vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the Lord, concerning the King of Asshur, He shall not enter into this citie, nor shoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it.

34 By the same way that he came, he shall return, & not come into this citie, saith the Lord.

35 For I will defend this citie [illegible] mine owne sake, & for my [illegible]

36 ¶ * Then the Angel of [illegible] and smote in the campe of [illegible] an hundreth, fourescore, and fiue thousand: so when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. 2. King. 19. 35. 2. chron. 32. 21. Iob. 1. 18. eccles. 48. 23.

37 So Sancherib King of Asshur departed, and went away & returned and dwelt at Nineueh. 1. mac. 7. 41.

38 And as he was in the Temple worshipping of Nisroch his god, Adrammelech & Sharezer his sonnes * slew him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Ararate: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead. 2. mac. 8. 19. Tobit. 1. 21. | *Or, Armenia.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah is sicke.* 5 *He is restored to health by the Lord, and hath fifteene yeeres after.* 10 *He giueth thankes for the benefite.*

IN those * time was Hezekiah sicke vnto the death, and the Prophet Isaiah sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Put thine house in an order, for thou shalt die, and not liue. 2. King. 20. 1. 2. chron. 32. 24.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the Lord,

3 And said, I beseech thee, Lorde, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, & with a perfite heart, & haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe, and say vnto Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, *and* seene thy teares: behold, I wil adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the King of Asshur, and this citie: for I will defend this citie.

7 And this signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoke.

8 Beholde, I wil bring againe the shadowe of the degrees (whereby it is gone downe in the diall of Ahaz by the sunne) ten degrees backeward. So the sunne returned by ten degrees, by

the which degrees it was gone downe.

9 The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had bene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickeneſſe.

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the Lord, *euen* the Lord in the land of the liuing: I ſhall ſee man no more among the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine habitation is departed, and is remoued from me, like a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off from the height: from day to night, thou wilt make an end of me.

13 I reckoned to the morning: but he brake all my bones, like a lyon: from day to night wilt thou make an ende of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a ſwalow, ſo did I chatter, I did mourne as a doue: mine eies were lift vp on hie: O Lord, it hath oppreſſed me, coſoort me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? for he hath ſaid it to me, and he hath done it: I ſhall walke weakely all my yeeres in the bitternes of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, *by* them that ouerliue them, and to all *that are* in them, the life of my ſpirit *ſhall be knowen*, that thou cauſedſt me to ſleepe and haſt giuen life to me.

17 Behold, for ſelicitie I had bitter griefe, but it was thy pleaſure *to deliuer* my ſoule from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

18 For the graue can not confeſſe thee: death can not praiſe thee: they that goe downe into the pit can not hope for thy truth.

19 *But* the liuing, the liuing, he ſhall confeſſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall declare thy truth.

20 The Lord *was ready* to ſaue me: therefore we will ſing my ſong all the dayes of our life in the Houſe of the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Iſaiah, Take a lumpe of drie figs and lay it vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Alſo Hezekiah had ſaid, What is ✠ ſigne, that I ſhall go vp into the Houſe of the Lord?

CHAP. XXXIX.

Hezekiah is reproued, becauſe he ſhewed his treaſures vnto the ambaſſadours of Babylon.

2 King. 20. 12.

AT the ſame time, Merodach Baladan, the ſonne of Baladan King of Babel, ſent letters, and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of the treaſures, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his kingdome, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men, and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country vnto me, from Babel.

4 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All ✠ is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 And Iſaiah ſaid to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the Lord of hoſtes,

6 Beholde, the dayes come that all that is in thine houſe, and which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vntill this day, ſhall be caryed to Babel: nothing ſhalbe left, ſaith the Lord.

7 And of thy ſonnes, that ſhall proceede out of thee, *and* which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhalbe eunuches in the palace of the King of Babel.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, The word of the Lord is good, which thou haſt ſpoken: & he ſaid, Yet let there be peace, & truth in my daies.

CHAP. XL.

2 Remiſſion of ſinnes by Chriſt. 3 The coming of Iohn Baptiſt. 18 The Prophet reproueth the idolaters, and ſheweth that truſt not in the Lord.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, will your God ſay.

2 Speake comfortably to Ieruſalem, and crie vnto her, that her warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhe hath receiued of the Lordes hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 A voyce cryeth in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make ſtraight in the deſert a path for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhalbe exalted, & euery mountaine and hil ſhalbe made low: & the crooked ſhalbe ſtraight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glorie of the Lord ſhall be reuiled, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken it.

6 A voyce ſaid, Crie. And he ſaid, What ſhall I crie? All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the grace thereof *is* as the floure of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the floure fadeth, becauſe the Spirit of the Lord bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the floure fadeth: but the word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the hie mountaine: O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength: lift it vp, be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord God will come w power, and his arme ſhal rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

11 He ſhall feede his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhal gather the lambes with his arme, & cary the in his boſome, *&* ſhal guide them w yong.

12 Who hath meaſured the waters in his fiſt? and counted heauen with the ſpan, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in a meaſure? and weighed the mountaines in a weight, and the hilles in a balance?

13 Who hath inſtructed the Spirite of the Lord? or *was* his counſeller, or, taught him?

14 Of whom tooke he counſell, and *who* inſtructed him, and taught him in the way of iudgement? or taught him knowledge, and ſhewed vnto him the way of vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh away the yles as a little duſt.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient for fire, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offring.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, & they are counted to him, leſſe then nothing, & vanitie.

18 To whome then will ye liken God? or what

what similitude will ye set vp vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth an image, or the goldsmith beateth it out in gold, or the goldsmith *maketh* siluer plates.

20 Doeth not the poore chuse out a tree that will not rot, for an oblation? he seeketh also vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare an image, that shall not be mooued.

21 Know ye nothing? haue ye not heard it? hath it not bene told you frō ỹ beginning? haue ye not vnderstād it by ỹ foundation of ỹ earth?

22 He sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, & the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, he stretcheth out the heauens, as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 He bringeth the princes to nothing, *and* maketh the iudges of the earth, as vanitie,

24 As though they were not planted, as though they were not sowen, as though their stocke tooke no roote in the earth: for he did euen blowe vpon them, and they withered, and the whirlwinde wil take them away as stubble.

25 To whome nowe will ye liken me, that I should be like *him*, saith the holy one?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, and bringeth out their armies by number, and calleth them all by names: by the greatnesse of *his* power and mightie strength nothing faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iaakob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my iudgement is passed ouer of my God?

28 Knowest thou not? or hast thou not heard, ỹ euerlasting God, ỹ Lord hath created the ends of ỹ earth? he neither fainteth, nor is wearie: there *is* no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 *But* he giueth strength vnto him that fainteth, and vnto him that hath no strength, he encreaseth power.

30 Euen the yong men shall faint, & be wearie, and the yong men shall stumble and fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the Lord, shall renew *their* strength: they shal lift vp the wings as the egles: they shall runne, and not be wearie, and they shall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

2 Gods mercie in chusing his people. 6 Their idolatrie. 27 Deliuerance promised to Zion.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renue *their* strength: let them come neere, and let them speake: let vs come together into iudgement.

2 Who raised vp iustice frō ỹ East, & called him to his foot? & gaue ỹ nations before him, & subdued ỹ Kings? he gaue them as dust to his sword, *and* as scattered stubble vnto his bowe.

3 He pursued them, and passed safely by the way: *that* he had not gone with his feete.

4 Who hath wrought and done it? he ỹ calleth the generations from the beginning. I the Lord am the first, & with the last I am the same.

5 The yles sawe it, & did feare, *and* the endes of the earth were abashed, drew neere, & came.

6 Euery man helped his neighbour, and said to his brother, Be strong.

7 So the worke man comforted the founder, *and* he that smote with the hammer, him that smote by course, saying, It is readie for the soddering, and he fastned it with nailes that it should not be mooued.

8 ¶ But thou, Israel, art my seruant, *and* thou Iaakob whome I haue chosen, the seede of Abraham my friend.

9 For I haue taken thee from the ends of the earth, and called thee before the chiefe thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant: I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not afraid, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, and helpe thee, and will susteine thee with the right hand of my iustice.

11 Behold, all they that prouoke thee, shalbe ashamed, and confounded: they shall be as nothing, & they that striue with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them and shalt not finde them: *to wit*, the men of thy strife, *for* they shal be as nothing, and the men that warre against thee, as a thing of nought.

13 For I ỹ Lord thy God wil hold thy right hād, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I wil helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme, Iaakob, *and* ye men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the Lord and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel.

15 Beholde, I will make thee a roller, and a newe threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and bring them to pouder, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carie them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the Lord, & shalt glorie in the holy one of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and the needie seeke water, and there *is* none (their tongue faileth for thirst: I the Lord will heare them: I the God of Israel will not forsake them)

18 I will open riuers in the toppes of the hilles, and fountaines in the middes of the valleyes: I will make the wildernesse as a poole of water, & the waste land as springs of water.

19 I will set in the wildernesse the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrte tree, and the pine tree, *and* I will set in the wildernesse the firre tree, the elme and the boxe tree together.

20 Therefore let them see and knowe, and let them consider and vnderstand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the holy one of Israel hath created it.

21 Stand to your cause, saith the Lord: bring foorth your strong reasons, saith the King of Iaakob.

22 Let them bring them foorth, and let them tell vs what shall come: let them shewe the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and knowe the latter end of them: either declare vs things for to come.

23 Shewe the things that are to come hereafter, that we may knowe that you are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that we may declare it, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of no value, and your making is of nought: *man* hath chosen an abomination by them.

25 ¶ I haue raised vp from the North, and he shal come: frō the East sunne shal he cal vpon my name, & shal come vpō princes as vpō clay, & as the potter treadeth myre vnder the foote.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? or before time, that we may

say, He is righteous? Surely there is none that sheweth: surely there is none that declareth: surely there is none that heareth your wordes.

27 *I am* the first, *that sayeth* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will giue to Ierusalem one that shall bring good tidings.

28 But whē I beheld, there was none, & when I enquired of thē, there was no coūseller, & whē I demaded of them, they answered not a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie: their worke is of nothing, their images are wind & confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The obedience and humilitie of Christ. 6 Why he was sent into the world. 11 The vocation of the Gentiles.

BEhold, my seruant: I will stay vpon him: mine elect, *in whome* my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him: he shall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reede shall he not breake, and the smoking flaxe shall he not quench: he shall bring foorth iudgement in trueth.

4 He shall not faile nor be discouraged till he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his Lawe.

5 Thus saith God the Lord (he that created the heauens and spred them abroad: he that stretched foorth the earth, and the buds thereof: he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein)

6 I the Lord haue called thee *in* righteousnes, and will holde thine hand, and I will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, *and* for a light of the Gentiles,

7 That ℣ mayest open the eyes of the blind, & bring out the prisoners from the prison and them that sit in darknes, out of ℣ prison house.

8 I am the Lord, this is my Name, and my glorie will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and newe things doe I declare: before they come foorth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lord a new song, *and* his praise from the ende of the earth: ye that goe downe to the sea, and all that is therein: the yles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the townes that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocks sing: let them showt from ℣ top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glorie vnto the Lord, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 The Lord shal go forth as a giāt: he shal stir vp *his* courage like a mā of warre: he shal showt and crie, *and* shall preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue a long time holden my peace: I haue bene still *and* refrained my selfe: *nowe* will I crie like a trauailing woman: I wil destroy and deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines, and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the floods ylands, and I will drie vp the pools.

16 ¶ And I will bring ℣ blind by a way that they knew not, & lead them by paths that they haue not knowen. I wil make darknes light before them, and crooked things straight. These things wil I do vnto them, & not forsake them.

17 They shall be turned backe: they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, and say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 ¶ Heare, ye deafe: and ye blinde, regarde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger, that I sent? who is blinde as the perfite, and blinde as the Lordes seruant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou keepest thē not? opening the eares, but he heareth not?

21 The Lord is willing for his righteousnesse sake, *that* he may magnifie the Law, and exalt it.

22 But this people is robbed & spoyled, and shalbe al snared in dungeons, & they shalbe hid in prison houses: they shalbe for a pray & none shall deliuer: a spoyle, & none shall say, Restore.

23 Who among you shal hearken to this, *and* take heede, and heare for a iterwards?

24 Who gaue Iaakob for a ſpoile & Israel to the robbers? Did not ℣ Lord, because we haue sinned against him? for they would not walke in his wayes, neither be obedient vnto his law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him his fierce wrath, and the strength of battell: and it set him on fire round about, and he knew not, and it burned him vp, yet he considered not.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth his people. He promiseth deliuerance to the Iewes. 11 There is no God but one alone.

BVt nowe thus saith the Lord, that created thee, O Iaakob: and he that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee: I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee, and through the floods, that they doe not ouerflow thee. When thou walkest through the very fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Because thou wast precious in my sight, *and* thou wast honourable, & I loued thee, therefore will I giue man for thee. & people for thy sake.

5 Feare not, for I am ℣ thee: I will bring thy seed from ℣ East, & gather thee from the West.

6 I wil say to ℣ North, Giue: & to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the endes of the earth.

7 Euery one shall be called by my Name: for I created him for my glorie, formed him and made him.

8 I will bring foorth the blinde people, and they shall haue eyes, and the deafe, and they shal haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, & let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this & shewe vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, ℣ they may be iustified: but let them heare, & say, It *is* trueth.

10 You are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my seruant, whome I haue chosen: therefore ye shall know and beleeue me, and ye shall vnderstand that I am: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I am the Lord, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue

12 I haue declared, and I haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore you are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day was, I am, and there is none that can deliuer out of mine hand: I will doe it, and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the Lord your redeemer, the holy one of Israel, For your sake I haue sent to Babel, and brought it downe: they are all fugitines, and the Chaldeans crie in the shippes.

15 I am the Lord your holy one, the Creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the Lord which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mightie waters.

17 When he bringeth out ℣ charet & horse, the armie & the power lie together, & shal not rise: they are extinct, and quenched as towe.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither regard the things of olde.

19 Behold, I doe a newe thing: nowe shall it come forth: shal you not know it? I wil euē make a way in the desert, & floods in the wildernes.

20 The wilde beasts shal honour me, the dragons and the ostriches, because I gaue water in the desert, and floods in the wildernesse to giue drinke to my people euen to mine elect.

21 This people haue I formed for my selfe: they shal shewe foorth my praise.

22 And thou hast not called vpon me, O Iaakob, but thou hast wearied me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the sheepe of thy burnt offrings, neither hast thou honored me ℣ thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou boughtest me no sweet sauour with money, neither hast thou made me drunke with the fat of thy sacrifices, but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, and wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, euen I am he that putteth away thine iniquities for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remēbrance: let vs be iudged together: count thou ℣ thou maist be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the rulers of the Sanctuarie, and haue made Iaakob a curse, and Israel a reproch.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The Lord promiseth comfort, and that he will assemble his Church of diuers nations.* 9 *The vanitie of idoles.* 17 *The beastlinesse of idolaters.*

YEt nowe heare, O Iaakob my seruant, and Israel, whome I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the Lord, that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe: he will helpe thee, Feare not, O Iaakob my seruant, and thou righteous, whome I haue chosen.

3 For I will powre water vpon the thirstie, & floods vpon ℣ dry ground: I wil powre my spirit vpon thy seed, & my blessing vpon thy buds,

4 And they shall grow as among the grasse, and as the willowes by the riuers of waters.

5 One shal say, I am the Lords: another shall be called by the name of Iaakob: and another shall subscribe with his hand vnto the Lord, and name himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel and his redeemer, the Lord of hostes, I am the first, & I am the last, and without me is there no God.

7 And who is like me, that shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order before me, since I appointed the auncient people? and what is at hand, and what things are to come? let them shewe vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee of old, & haue declared it? you are euē my witnesses, whether there be a God beside me, and that there is no god that I know not.

9 All they that make an image are vanitie, & their delectable things shall nothing profite: & they are their owne witnesses, that they see not nor know: therefore they shalbe confounded.

10 Who hath made a god, or molten an image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Beholde, all that are of the fellowshippe thereof, shall be confounded: for the workemen them selues are men, let them all be gathered together, and stand vp, *yet* they shall feare, and be confounded together.

12 The smith *taketh* an instrument, and worketh in the coales, and facioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is an hungred, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out a line: he facioneth it with a red thread, he planeth it, & he purtreieth it with the compasse, & maketh it after ℣ figure of a man, & according to the beautie of a man that it may remaine in an house.

14 He will hewe him downe cedars, and take the pine tree and the oke, and taketh courage among the trees of the forest: he planteth a firre tree, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 And man burneth thereof: for he wil take thereof & warme himselfe: he also kindleth it & baketh bread, yet he maketh a god, & worshippeth it: he maketh it an idole, & boweth vnto it.

16 He burneth the halfe thereof euen in the fire, *and* vpon the halfe thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth the roste, and is satisfied: also he warmeth him selfe, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue bene at the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his idole: he boweth vnto it and worshippeth and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me: for thou art my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstand: for God hath shut their eyes ℣ they can not see, *and* their hearts that they can not vnderstand.

19 And none cōsidereth in his heart, neither is *Heb. nor* there knowledge nor vnderstāding to say, I haue *nosh.* burnt half of it, euē in ℣ fire, & haue baked bread also vpon ℣ coles thereof, I haue rosted flesh, & eaten it, & shal I make the residue thereof an abomination? shal I bow to the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a seduced heart hath deceiued him, that he can not deliuer his soule, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember these (O Iaakob and Israel) for thou art my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my seruant: O Israel forget me not.

22 I haue put away thy transgressions like a cloud, and thy sinnes as a mist: turne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Reioyce, ye heauens: for the Lord hath

done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into praises, ye mountaines, O forest and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Iakob, and will be glorified in Israel.

24 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, and he that formed thee frō the wombe, I am ☞ Lord, that made all things, that spred out the heauens alone, and stretched out the earth, by my selfe.

25 I destroy the tokens of the soothsayers, & make them that coniecture, fooles, and turne the wise men backeward, & make their knowledge foolishnesse.

26 ¶ He confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, saying to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited: and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built vp, and I will repaire the decayed places thereof.

27 He saith to the deepe, Be drie, and I will drie vp thy floods,

28 He saith to Cyrus, *Thou art* my shepheard: and he shall performe al my desire: saying also to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be built: and to the Temple, Thy foundation shalbe surely layed.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The deliuerance of the people by Cyrus.* 9 *God is iust in all his works.* 20 *The calling of ☞ Gētiles*

THus saith the Lord vnto Cyrus his anointed, whose right hand I haue holden to subdue nations before him: therefore will I weaken the loynes of Kings, and open the doores before him, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked straight: I will breake the brasen doores, and burst the yron barres.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darknes, & the things hid in secret places, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lord which call thee by thy name, euen the God of Israel.

4 For Iakob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I will euen call *thee* by thy name, *&* name thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 I am the Lord, and there is none other: there is no God besides me: I girded thee though thou hast not knowen me,

6 That they may know from the rising of the sunne, & from the West, that there is none besides me. I am the Lord, & there is none other.

7 I forme the light, & create darknes: I make peace & create euil: I ☞ Lord do al these things.

8 Ye heauens, send the dewe from aboue, and let the cloudes drop downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let saluation and iustice growe foorth: let it bring them foorth together: I the Lord haue created him.

9 Wo be vnto him ☞ striueth with his maker, the potshards ☟ the potshards of the earth: shall the clay say to him ☞ facioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, It hath none hands?

10 Wo vnto him that saith to *his* father, What hast thou begotten? or to *his* mother, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the Lord, the Holy one of Israel, and his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the workes of mine handes: command you me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, whose hands haue spread out ☞ heauens, I haue euen commanded all their armie.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will direct all his wayes: he shall build my citie, and he shall let go my captiues, nor for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hostes.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and the marchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of stature shal come vnto thee, & they shalbe thine. they shal follow thee, *&* shal go in chaines: they shal fal down before thee, & make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God is in thee, and there *is* none other God besides.

15 Verely thou, O God, hidest thy selfe, O God, the Sauiour of Israel.

16 All they shall be ashamed and also confounded: they shall goe to confusion together, that are the makers of images.

17 *But* Israel shalbe saued in the Lord, with an euerlasting saluation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the Lord (that created heauen, God him selfe, that formed the earth, and made it: he that prepared it, he created it not in vaine: he formed it to be inhabited) I am the Lord, and there *is* none other.

19 I haue not spoken in secrete, *neither* in a place of darkenesse in the earth: I said not in vaine vnto the seede of Iakob, Seeke you me: I the Lord doe speake righteousnesse, and declare righteous things.

20 Assemble your selues, & come: draw nere together, ye abiect of the Gentiles: they haue no knowledge, that set vp the wood of their idole, and pray vnto a god, that can not saue them.

21 Tell ye and bring them, & let them take counsel together, who hath declared this frō the beginning? or hath told it of old? Haue not I ☞ Lord? & there *is* none other God beside me, a iust God, & a Sauiour: there *is* none beside me.

22 Looke vnto me, and ye shalbe saued: all the endes of the earth shalbe saued: for I am God, and there *is* none other.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the worde is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that euery knee shall bowe vnto me, *and* euery tongue shall sweare *by me.*

24 Surely he shall say, In ☞ Lord haue I righteousnes and strength: he shall come vnto him, and all that prouoke him, shalbe ashamed.

25 The whole seede of Israel shalbe iustified, and glorie in the Lord.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The destruction of Babylō & of their idols.* 3 *He calleth the Iewes to the cōsideration of his works.*

BEl is bowed downe: Nebo is fallen: their idoles were vpon the beastes, and vpon the cattell: they which did beare you, *were* laden with a wearie burden.

2 They are bowed downe, *and* fallen together: for they could not rid them of the burden, and their soule is gone into captiuitie.

3 Heare ye me, O house of Iaakob, & all ☞ remaine of the house of Israel, ☟ are borne of me frō the wombe, & brought vp of me frō ☞ birth.

4 Therefore vnto olde age, I the same, euen I will beare *you* vntil the hoare haires: I haue made *you*: I will also beare *you*, and I will carry *you*, and I will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye make me like, or make me equal, or cōpare me, ☞ I should be like him?

6 They draw gold out of ☞ bag, & weigh sil-

ter in the balance, & hire a goldsmith to make a god of it, *and* they bow downe, & worship it.

7 They beare it vpon the shoulders: they carry him and set him in his place: so doeth he stand, *and* can not remoue from his place. Though one cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor deliuer him out of his tribulation.

8 Remember this, and be ashamed: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressers.

9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there *is* none other God, and there *is* nothing like me,

10 Which declare the last thing from the beginning: and from of olde, the things that were not done, saying, My counsel shal stand, and I will doe whatsoeuer I wil.

11 I cal a bird frō the East, & the man of my counsell frō farre: as I haue spokē, so wil I bring it to passe: I haue purposed it, & I will doe it.

12 Heare me, ye stubborne hearted, that are farre from iustice.

13 I bring neere my iustice: it shal not be farre off, & my saluation shal not tary: for I wil giue saluation in Zion, *and* my glory vnto Israel.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of Babylō, & the causes wherefore.

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgine, daughter Babel, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of ỹ Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, Tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones, and grind meale: loose thy locks: make bare the feete, vncouer the legge, *and* passe through the floods.

3 Thy filthines shalbe discouered, and thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meete *thee as* a man.

4 Our redeemer, the Lorde of hostes *is* his Name, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit stil, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdomes.

6 I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, & giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, but thou didst lay thy very heauy yoke vpon the ancient.

7 And ỹ saidst, I shalbe a lady for euer, so that ỹ didst not set thy mind to these things, neither didst thou remember the latter end thereof.

8 Therefore now heare, thou ỹ art giuen to pleasures, and dwellest careles: She saith in her heart, I am and none els: I shal not sit *as* a widow, neither shal know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shal come to thee suddenly on one day, the losse of children & widowhoode: they shal come vpon thee in *their* perfection, for the multitude of thy diuinations, and for the great abundance of thine inchanters.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdome & thy knowledge, they haue caused thee to rebel, and ỹ hast said in thine heart, I am, & none els.

11 Therefore shal euil come vpon thee, and thou shalt not know the morning thereof: destruction shal fall vpon thee, which thou shalt not be able to put away: destruction shal come vpon thee suddenly, or thou beware.

12 Stand now vpon thine inchanters, and in the multitude of thy sothsayers (with whome thou hast wearied thy self from thy youth) if so be thou mayest haue profite, or if so bee thou mayest haue strength.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the starre gasers, and prognosticatours stand vp, & saue thee from these things, that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them: they shall not deliuer their owne liues from the power of the flame: there *shalbe* no coales to warme at, *nor* light to sit by.

15 Thus shall they serue thee, with whome thou hast wearied thee, *euen* thy marchants frō thy youth: euery one shall wander to his owne quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The hypocrisie of the Iewes is reproued.* 12 *The Lord alone will be worshipped.* 20 *Of their deliuerance out of Babylon.*

HEare ye this, O house of Iaakob, which are called by ỹ name of Israel, & are come out of the waters of Iudah: which sweare by the Name of the Lord, & make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteousnes.

2 For they are called of the holy citie, & stay them selues vpon ỹ God of Israel, whose Name *is* the Lord of hostes.

3 I haue declared the former things of olde, & they went out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I did them suddēly, & they came to passe.

4 Because I knew, that thou art obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse.

5 Therfore I haue declared it to thee of old: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, least thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my carued image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, behold all this, & wilt not ye declare it? I haue shewed thee new things, euen now, and hid things, *or* thou knewest not.

7 They are created nowe, and not of old, and euen before this thou heardest them not, least thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yet thou heardest them not, neither diddest know them, neither yet was thine eare opened of old: for I knew that thou wouldest grieuously transgresse: therefore haue I called thee a transgressour from the wombe.

9 For my Names sake wil I deferre my wrath, and for my praise wil I refrain it from thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue fined thee, but not as siluer: I haue chosen thee in the fornace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, for mine owne sake wil I doe it: for how should my *Name* be polluted? surely I wil not giue my glory vnto another.

12 Heare me, O Iaakob and Israel, my called, I am, I am the first, and I am the last.

13 Surely mine hand hath laid the foundation of the earth, & my right hand hath spanned the heauens: whē I call thē, they stand vp together.

14 All you, assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? The Lord hath loued him: he wil doe his wil in Babel, & his arme *shalbe* against the Chaldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken it, and I haue called him: I haue brought him, & his way shal prosper.

16 Come neere vnto me: heare ye this: I haue not spoken it in secret frō the beginning: from the time that the thing was, I was there & now

the Lord God and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, the Holy one of Israel, I am the Lord thy God, which teach thee to profit, and leade thee by the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 Oh ỹ thou haddest hearkened to my commaundements, then had thy prosperity bin as the flood, & thy righteousnes as ỹ waues of the sea.

19 Thy seede also had bene as the sande, and the fruit of thy body like the grauell therof: his name should not haue bene cut off nor destroyed before me.

20 Goe ye out of Babel, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voyce of ioye: tell & declare this: shew it foorth to the ende of the earth: say ye, The Lord hath redeemed his seruant Iaakob.

21 And they were not thirstie: he ledde them through the wildernesse: he caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: for he claue the rocke, and the water gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the Lord, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The Lord exhorteth all nations to beleeue his promises.* 6 *Christ is the saluation of all that beleeue, and will deliuer them from their enemies.*

HEare ye me, O yles, and hearken, ye people from farre. The Lorde hath called me from the wombe, and made mention of my name from my mothers bellie.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword: vnder the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a chosen shaft *and* hidde me in his quiuer,

3 And said vnto me, Thou art my seruant, Israel, for I will be glorious in thee.

4 And I said, I haue laboured in vaine: I haue spent my strength in vaine and for nothing: but my iudgement *is* with the Lorde, and my worke with my God.

5 And now saith the Lord, that fourmed me frõ ỹ wombe to be his seruant, that I may bring Iaakob againe to him (though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord: and my God shalbe my strength)

6 And he said. It is a smal thing ỹ thou shouldest be my seruãt, to raise vp ỹ tribes of Iaakob, & to restore the desolations of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light of the Gentiles, that thou maist be my saluation vnto ỹ end of the world.

7 Thus saith the Lord the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, to him ỹ is despised in soule, to a nation ỹ is abhorred, to a seruant of rulers, kings shall see, & arise, & princes shall worship, because of the Lord, that is faithful: and the Holy one of Israel, which hath chosen thee.

8 Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and will giue thee for a conenant of the people, ỹ thou maiest raise vp the earth, and obteine the inheritance of the desolate heritages:

9 That thou maiest say to the prisoners, Goe forth: & to them that are in darknes, Shew your selues: they shall feede in the waies, and their pastures shalbe in all the tops of the hilles.

10 They shal not be hungry, neither shal they be thirstie, neither shall the heat smite them, nor the sunne: for he that hath compassion on them, shall leade them: euen to the springs of waters shall he driue them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines, ỹ a way, and my paths shalbe exalted,

12 Beholde, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 Reioyce, O heauens: & be ioyfull, O earth: brast foorth into praise, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and wil haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her child, & not haue compassion on ỹ sonne of her wombe? though they should forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *mine* hands: thy walles *are* euer in my sight.

17 Thy builders make haste: thy destroyers & they ỹ made thee waste, are departed from thee.

18 Lift vp thine eyes round about, & behold: all these gather thẽselues together *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith ỹ Lord, thou shalt surely put them all vpon thee as a garment, and girde thy selfe with them like a bride.

19 For thy desolations, and thy waste places, and thy land destroied, shall surely be now narrow for them that shal dwel in it, and they that did deuoure thee, shalbe farre away.

20 The children of thy barrennesse shal say againe in thine eares, The place is straight for me: giue place to me, that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I am barren and desolate, a captine & a wanderer to and fro: and who hath nourished them? behold, I was left alone, whence are these?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standart to the people, and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* armes: and thy daughters shal be caried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And Kings shall be thy nourcing fathers, and Queenes shalbe thy nources: they shal worship thee with *their* faces toward the earth, and licke vp the dust of thy feete: and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shal not be ashamed that waite for me.

24 Shall the praye be taken from the mightie? or the iust captiuitie deliuered?

25 But thus saith the Lord, Euen the captiuitie of the mightie shall be taken away: and the praye of the tyrant shall be delinered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will sane thy children,

26 And will feed them that spoile thee, with their owne flesh, & they shall be drunken with their owne blood, as with sweete wine: and all flesh shal know that I the Lord am thy Sauiour and thy redeemer, the mightie one of Iaakob.

CHAP. L.

1 *The Iewes forsaken for a time.* 2 *Yet the power of God is not diminished.* 5 *Christes obedience and victorie.*

THus saith ỹ Lord, Where is that bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue cast off? or who is ỹ creditour to whom I sold you? behold, for your iniquities are ye sold, and because of your transgressions is your mother sent

a Where

3 Wherefore came I, and there was no man? I called, & none answered: is mine hād so shortned, that it cannot help? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I dry vp the Sea: I make the floods desert: their fish rotteth for want of water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with darkenes, and make a sacke their couering.

4 The Lord God hath giuen me a tongue of the learned, that I should knowe *to minister* a word in time to him ‡ is wearie: he will raise me vp in the morning: in the morning he will waken mine eare to heare, as the learned.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine eare and I was not rebellious, neither turned I backe.

6 I gaue my backe vnto the smiters, and my cheekes to the nippers: I hidde not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord God will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is neere that iustifieth me: who will contend with me? Let vs stand together: who is mine aduersarie? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will helpe me: who is he that can condemne me? lo, they shal waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 Who is among you that feareth the Lord? let him heare the voice of *his* seruant: he ‡ walketh in darknes, & hath no light, let him trust in the Name of the Lord, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all you kindle a fire, and are compassed about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled. This shal ye haue of mine hand: ye shal lie downe in sorow.

CHAP. LI.

1 To trust in God alone by Abrahams example. 7 Not to feare men. 17 The great affliction of Ierusalem, 22 And her deliuerance.

HEare me, ye that follow after righteousnes, *and* ye that seeke the Lord: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit, *whence* ye are digged.

2 Consider Abraham your father, and Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 Surely the Lord shal comfort Zion: he shal comfort all her desolations, & he shal make her desert like Eden, & her wildernes like the garden of the Lord: ioy & gladnesse shal be founde therein: praise, and the voyce of singing.

4 Hearken ye vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my people: for a Law shal proceede from me, & I will bring foorth my iudgement for the light of the people.

5 My righteousnes is neere: my saluation goeth foorth, & mine arme shal iudge the people: the yles shall waite for me, and shal trust vnto mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens and looke vpon ‡ earth beneath: for ‡ heauens shal vanish away like smoke, & the earth shal waxe old like a garment, & they that dwel therein, shal perish in like maner: but my saluation shalbe for euer, and my righteousnes shal not be abolished.

7 Hearken vnto me, ye that know righteousnes, ye people whose heart is my lawe. Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraide of their rebukes.

8 For the moth shal eate them vp like a garment, & the worme shal eate them like woolle: but my righteousnes shal be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 Rise vp, rise vp, and put on strength, O arme of the Lord: rise vp, as in the old time in the generations of the world. Art not thou the same, that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art not thou the same, which hath dried the Sea, *euen* the waters of the great deepe, making the depth of the Sea a way for the redeemed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shal returne, & come with ioy vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shalbe vpon their head: they shal obteine ioy, and gladnesse: *and* sorowe and mourning shal flee away.

12 I, *euen* I am he, that comfort you. Who art thou, ‡ thou shouldest feare a mortal man, and the sonne of man, which shalbe made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath spred out the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually all the day, because of the rage of the oppressor, which is readie to destroy? Where is nowe the rage of the oppressour?

14 The captiue hasteneth to be loosed, & that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 And I am the Lord thy God that deuided the Sea, when his waues roared: the Lorde of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words in thy mouth, & haue defended thee in the shadowe of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundation of the earth, & say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, and stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the Lorde the cuppe of his wrath: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes, whom she hath brought foorth: there *is* none that taketh her by ‡ hand of al the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee: who wil lament thee? desolation & destruction, & famine, & the sword: by whom shal I coūfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, & lie at the head of al ‡ streets as a wild bul in a net, & are full of the wrath of the Lord, *and* rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore heare now this, thou miserable and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord God, euen God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregges of the cup of my wrath: thou shalt drinke it no more.

23 But I will put it into their hand that hurte thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bowe downe, ‡ we may go ouer, & thou hast laid thy bodie as the ground, & as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 A consolation to the people of God. 7 Of the messengers ioyning.

ARise, arise, put on thy strength, O Zion: put on the garments of thy beautie, O Ierusalem, thy holy

holy cities: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee ℣ vncircúcised, & the vncleane.
2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose the bandes of thy necke, O thou captiue daughter, Zion.
3 For thus saith the Lord, Yee were solde for nought: therefore shall ye be redeemed without money.
4 For thus saith the Lorde God, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt to soiourne there, & Ashur oppressed them without cause.
5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought, and they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the Lord: and my Name all the day continually is blasphemed?
6 Therfore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I am he that doe speake: behold, it is I.
7 Howe beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him, that declareth *and* publisheth peace! ℣ declareth good tidings, *and* publisheth saluation, saying vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!
8 The voyce of thy watchmen *shall be heard*: they shal lift vp their voice, and shout together: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shal bring againe Zion.
9 O ye desolate places of Ierusalem, bee glad and reioyce together: for the Lord hath comforted his people: he hath redeemed Ierusalem.
10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme in the sight of all the Gentiles, and all the endes of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.
11 Depart, depart ye: go out from thence and touch no vncleane thing: go out of the mids of her: be ye cleane, that beare ℣ vessels of ℣ Lord.
12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor depart by flying away: for the Lord wil go before you, & ℣ God of Israel will gather you together.
13 Behold, my seruant shal prosper: he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very hie.
14 As many were astonied at thee (his visage was so deformed of mē, & his forme of ℣ sonnes of men) so shal he sprinkle many nations: ℣ kings shal shut their mouthes at him: for ℣ which had not bene told them, shal they see, & that which they had not heard, shall they vnderstand.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *Of Christ and his kingdome, whose word few will beleeue.* 6 *All men are sinners.* 11 *Christ is our righteousnes.* 12 *And is dead for our sinnes.*

WHo will beleeue our report? and to whom is the arme of the Lord reuealed?
2 But he shal grow vp before him as a branch, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath neither forme nor beautie: when we shall see him, there shalbe no forme ℣ we should desire him.
3 He is despised and reiected of men: he is a man full of sorowes, & hath experience of infirmities: wee hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised and we esteemed him not.
4 Surely he hath borne our infirmities, and caried our sorowes: yet we did iudge him, as plagued, and smitten of God, and humbled.
5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his stripes we are healed.
6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray, we haue turned euery one to his own way, and the Lord hath layd vpon him the iniquitie of vs all.
7 Hee was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet did he not open his mouth: he is brought as a sheepe to the slaughter, & as a sheepe before her shearer is dumme, so he opened not his mouth.
8 Hee was taken out from prison, and from iudgement: and who shal declare his age? for he was cut out of the lande of the liuing: for the transgression of my people was he plagued.
9 And he made his graue with the wicked, & with ℣ rich in his death, though he had done no wickednes, neither was any deceit in his mouth.
10 Yet the Lord would breake him, and make him subiect to infirmities: whē he shal make his soule an offring for sinne, he shal see his seed, & shal prolong his daies, and the will of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.
11 He shal see of the trauaile of his soule, and shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shal my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.
12 Therefore will I giue him a portion with the great, & he shall deuide the spoile with the strong, because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: & he was counted with the transgressors, and he bare the sinne of many, and prayed for the trespassers.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *Mot of the Gentiles shal beleeue the Gospell then of the Iewes.* 7 *God leaueth his for a time, to whom afterward he sheweth mercie.*

REioyce, O barren that diddest not beare: breake foorth into ioy & reioyce, thou that diddest not trauaile ℣ child: for ℣ desolate hath mo children then ℣ maried wife, saith the Lord.
2 Enlarge the place of thy tents, & let them spread out ℣ curtaines of thine habitatiōs: spare not, stretch out thy cords, & make fast thy stakes.
3 For thou shalt increase on the right hande and on the left, and thy seede shall possesse the Gentiles and dwell in the desolate cities.
4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither shalt thou be confounded: for thou shalt not be put to shame: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproche of thy widowhoode any more.
5 For hee that made thee, *is* thine husbande (whose Name *is* the Lord of hostes) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, shal be called the God of the whole worlde.
6 For the Lord hath called thee, beeing as a woman forsaken, and afflicted in spirit, and as a yong wife when ℣ wast refused, saith thy God.
7 For a litle while haue I forsaken thee, but with great compassion will I gather thee.
8 For a moment, in some anger, I hid my face from thee for a litle season, but with euerlasting mercie haue I had compassion on thee, saith the Lord thy redeemer.
9 For this is vnto me as the waters of Noah for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be angrie with thee, nor rebuke thee.
10 For the mountains shall remoue, and the hilles shal fall downe: but my mercie shall not depart from thee, neither shal the couenant of my peace fall away, saith the Lorde, that hath

compassion on thee.

11 O thou afflicted & tossed with tempest, that hast no cõfort, behold, I will lay thy stones with carbuncle, & lay thy foundation with saphirs,

12 And I will make thy windowes of Iemerawdes, and thy gates shining stones, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the Lord, and much peace shalbe to thy children.

14 In righteousnes shalt thou be established, *and* be farre frõ oppression: for thou shalt not feare it: & frõ feare, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Beholde, *the enemie* shall gather himselfe, but without me: whosoeuer shal gather himself in thee against thee, thal fall.

16 Behold I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales *in the fire*, and him that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the destroyer to destroy.

17 But all the weapons that are made against thee, shal not prosper: & euery tongue that shal rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne This is the herritage of the Lords seruants, and their righteousnes *is* of me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LV.

1 An exhortatiõ to come to Christ. 8 Gods cõsels are not as mans. 12 The ioy of the faithfull.

HO, euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, & ye that haue no siluer, come, bye and eate: come, I say, bye wine and milke without siluer and without money.

2 Wherfore doe ye lay out siluer *and* not for bread? and your labour without being satisfied? hearken diligently vnto me, & eate that which is good, and let your soule delite in fatnesse.

3 Encline your eares, & come vnto me: heare, and your soule shal liue, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with you *euen* the sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I gaue him for a witnes to the people, for a prince and a master vnto the people.

5 Beholde, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, & a nation that knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the Lord thy God, & the Holy one of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seeke ye the Lord while he may be founder call vee vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his wayes, and the vnrighteous his own imaginations, and returne vnto the Lord & he wil haue mercie vpon him: & to our God, for he is very readie to forgiue.

8 For my thoughtes *are* not your thoughtes, neither *are* your waies my waies, saith the Lorde.

9 For as the heauens are hier then the earth, so are my waies hier then your wayes, and my thoughtes aboue your thoughtes.

10 Surely as the raine commeth down & the snowe from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth and maketh it to bring foorth & bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread vnto him that eateth,

11 So shal my word be, that goeth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voyd, but it shall accomplish that which I will, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 Therfore ye shall go out with ioy, and be led foorth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles shal breake forth before you into ioy, and all the trees of the fielde shall clap their handes.

13 For thornes there shall growe fine trees for nettles shal grow the myrthe tree, & it shall be to the Lorde for a name, *and* for an euerlasting signe that shall not be taken away.

CHAP. LVI.

1 An exhortatiõ to iudgement and iustice. 10 Against shepheards that deuoure their flocke.

THus saith the Lord, Keepe iudgement & doe iustice: for my saluation is at hand to come, and my righteousnes to be reuelled.

2 Blessed *is* the man that doeth this, and the sonne of man that laieth hold on it: he that keepeth the Sabbath and polluteth it not, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 And let not the sonne of the stranger, which is ioyned to the Lord, speake and say, The Lord hath surely seperate me frõ his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I am a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the Lord vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, & chuse the thing that pleaseth me, and take hold of my couenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house and within my walles, a place & a name better then of sonnes & of the daughters: I wil giue thẽ an euerlasting name, that shall not be put out.

6 Also strangers that cleaue vnto the Lord, to serue him, & to loue the Name of the Lord, & to be his seruãts: euery one that keepeth the Sabbath, & polluteth it not and imbraceth my couenant,

7 Them wil I bring also to mine holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in mine House of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine altar: for mine House shal be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lorde God saith, which gathereth the scattered of Israel, Yet will I gather to them those that are to be gathered to them.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *euen* all ye beastes of the forest.

10 Their watchmen are all blinde: they haue no knowledge: they are all dum dogs they can not barke: they lie & sleepe & delite in sleeping.

11 And these greedie dogges can neuer haue ynough: & these shepheards cannot vnderstande *for* they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his aduantage, *and* for his owne purpose.

12 Come, I will bring wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, & to morow shal be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 God taketh away the good, that he should not see the horrible plagues to come. 3 Of the wicked idolaters. 9 And their vaine confidence.

THe righteous perisheth, & no man considereth it in heart: and mercifull men are taken away, and no man vnderstandeth that the righteous is taken away from the euill *to come*.

2 Peace shall come: they shall rest in their beddes, *euery one* that walketh before him.

3 But you witches children, come hither, the seede of the adulterer and of the whore.

4 On whom haue ye iested? vpon whom haue ye gaped and thrust out your tongue? are not ye rebellious children, *and* a false seede?

5 Inflamed with idoles vnder euery greene tree? and sacrificing the children in the valleys vnder the toppes of the crockes?

6 Thy portion *is* in the smoothe stones of the riuers: they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast

thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered sacrifice. Should I delite in these?

7 Thou hast made thy bed vpon a verie hie mountaine: thou wentest vp thither, euen thither wentest thou to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, & went vp, *and* didst enlarge thy bed, & make a couenant betweene thee and them, and louedst their bed in *euery* place where thou sawest it.

9 Thou wentest to the Kings ℣ oile, & didst increase thine ointments *and* send thy messengers farre off, & didst humble thy selfe vnto hel.

10 Thou wariedst thy selfe in thy manifolde iourneyes, *yet* saydest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found life by thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And whome diddest thou reuerence or feare, seeing thou hast lyed vnto me, and hast not remembred me neither set thy mind thereon? is it not *because* I holde my peace, & that of long time? therefore thou fearest not me.

12 I will declare thy righteousnes and thy workes, and they shall not profite thee.

13 When thou criest let them that thou hast gathered together deliuer thee: but the winde shall take them all away: vanity shal pull them away: but he that trusteth in me, shall inherite the land, & shall possesse mine holy Mountaine.

14 And he shall say, Cast vp, cast vp: prepare the way: take vp the stumbling blockes out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith he, that is hie and excellent, he that inhabiteth the eternitie, whose Name is the Holy one, I dwell in the hie and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to giue life to them that are of a contrite heart.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwaies wroth, for the spirit shoulde faile before me and I haue made the breath.

17 For his wicked couetousnes I am angrie with him and haue smitten him: I hid me and was angry, yet he went away, and turned after the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comfort vnto him, and to those that lament him.

19 I create the fruit of the lippes *to be* peace: peace vnto them that are farre off, and to them that are neere saith ℣ Lord: for I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the raging sea that cannot rest, whose waters cast vp myre & dirt.

21 There is no peace saieth my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The office of Gods ministers.* 2 *The workes of the hypocrites.* 6 *The fast of the faithfull.* 13 *Of the true Sabbath.*

CRie aloud, spare not: lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, & shewe my people their transgression, & to the house of Iaakob, their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me dailie, and will know my wayes, euen as a nation that did righteously, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they will draw neere vnto God, *saying,*

3 Wherefore haue we fasted, and thou seest it not? we haue punished our selues, and thou regardest it not. Behold, in ℣ day of your fast you will seeke *your* will, & require all your dettes.

4 Behold, ye fast to striue & debate, & to smite ℣ the fist of wickednes: ye shal not fast as ye do to day, to make your voice to be heard aboue.

5 Is it such a fast that I haue chosen, that a man shoulde afflict his soule for a day, and to bow downe his head as a bull rush, and to lye downe in sackcloth and ashes? wilt thou call this a fasting, or an acceptable day to the Lord?

6 Is not this the fasting, that I haue chosen, to loose the bandes of wickednesse, to take off the heauie burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, & that thou bring the poore that wander, vnto thine house? when ℣ seest ℣ naked ℣ thou couer him, & hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 Then shall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health shall grow speedily: thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, *and* the glory of the Lord shall embrace thee.

9 Then shalt ℣ call, & the Lord shal answere: thou shalt cry & he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the middes of thee ℣ yoke, the putting forth of the finger, & wicked speaking:

10 If thou powre out thy soule to the hungry, and refresh the troubled soule: then shall thy light spring out in the darkenesse, and thy darkenesse *shall be* as the noone day.

11 And the Lord shall guide thee cõtinually, & satisfie thy soule in drought, & make fat thy bones: & thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters faile not.

12 And they shalbe of thee, that shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations for many generations, and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach *and* the restorer of the paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy will on mine holy day, and call the Sabbath a delite to consecrate it as glorious to the Lord, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor seeking thine owne will, nor speaking a vaine worde,

14 Then shalt thou delite in ℣ Lord, & I will cause thee to mount vpon the hie places of the earth, & feed thee ℣ the heritage of Iaakob thy father: for the mouth of ℣ Lord hath spoke it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The wicked perish through their owne iniquities.* 12 *The confession of sinners.* 16 *God alone will preserue his Church, though all men faile.*

BEhold, * the Lordes hand is not shortened, that it cannot saue: neither is his eare heauie, that it cannot heare. Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2. Jere. 5. 25.

2 But * your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity: your lips haue spoken lies, *and* your tongue hath murmured iniquity.

4 No man calleth for iustice: no man contendeth for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speake vaine things: they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch cockatrise egges, & weaue the spiders web: he ℣ eateth of their eggs, dieth, &

thus ye in trode vp& breaketh out into a serpēt.
6 Their webs shall be no garment, neither shall they couer them selues with their labours: for their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the worke of cruelty *is* in their hands.
7 Their feete runne to euill, and they make haste to shead innocent blood: their thoughts are wicked thoughts: desolation and destruction *is* in their paths.
8 The way of peace they knowe not, and there *is* none equity in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths: whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.
9 Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice come neere vnto vs: we waite for light, but loe, it *is* darkenesse: for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.
10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as one without eyes: we stumble at the noone day as in the twilight: *we are* in solitarie places, as dead men.
11 We roare all like beares, and mourne like doues: we looke for equitie, but there *is* none: for health, *but* it is farre from vs.
12 For our trespasses are many before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our trespasses *are* with vs, and we know our iniquities
13 In trespassing and lying against the Lord, and we haue departed away from our God, *and* haue spoken of crueltie and rebellion, conceiuing & vttering out of the heart false matters.
14 Therefore iudgement is turned backward, and iustice standeth farre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.
15 Yea, truth faileth, & he ℣ refraineth frō euil, maketh himselfe a praie: & when the Lord saw *it*, displeased him that there *was* no iudgemēt.
16 And when he saw that there *was* no man, he wondered that none would offer himselfe. Therefore his arme did saue it, and his righteousnes it selfe did sustaine it.
17 For he put on righteousnes, as an habergion, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloke:
18 As *to make* recompence, as to requite the furie of the aduersaries *with* a recompence to his enemies: he will fully repay the ylands.
19 So shall they feare the Name of the Lord from the West, and his glory from the rising of the sunne: for ℣ enemy shall come like a flood: *but* the Spirit of the Lord that chaseth him away.
20 And the Redeemer shall come vnto Zion, and vnto them that turne from iniquitie in Iaakob, saith the Lord.
21 And I will *make* this my couenant with them, saieth the Lorde, My spirit that is vpon thee, and my wordes, which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of the seed of thy seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth euen for euer.

CHAP. LX.

℣ The Gentiles shall come to the knowledge of the Gospel. 8 They shall come to the Church in abundance. 18 They shall haue abundance, though they suffer for a time.

ARise, *O Jerusalem*: be bright: for thy light is come, & ℣ glory of ℣ Lord is risē vpō thee.
2 For behold, darknes shall couer ℣ earth, & grosse darknes ℣ people: but the Lord shal arise vpon thee, & his glory shalbe seene vpon thee.
3 And the Gentiles shall walke in thy light, and Kings at the brightnes of thy rising vp.
4 Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these are gathered, *and* come to thee: thy sonnes shal come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nourished at *thy* side.
5 Then thou shalt see and shine: thine heart shalbe afeared and enlarged, because the multitude of the sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, & the riches of ℣ Gentiles shall come vnto thee.
6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, & the dromedaries of Midian and of Ephah: all they of Sheba shall come: they shal bring gold & incense, & shew forth the praises of the Lord.
7 All the sheepe of Kedar shalbe gathered vnto thee: the rams of Nebaioth shall serue thee: they shall come vp to be accepted vpon mine altar: & I will beautifie the house of my glory.
8 Who are these that flee like a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?
9 Surely the yles shall waite for me, and the ships of Tarshish, as at the beginning, that they may bring thy sonnes from farre, *and* their siluer, and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.
10 And the sonnes of strangers shal build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my m[illegible] and compassion on thee.
11 Therefore thy gates shalbe open continually: neither day nor night shal they be shut, that men may bring vnto thee the riches of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.
12 For the nation, and the kingdome, that wil not serue thee, shal perish: and those nations shal be vtterly destroyed.
13 The glory of Lebanon shal come vnto thee, the fire tree, the elme and the boxe tree together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie: for I will glorifie the place of my feete.
14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee shall come and bowe vnto thee: and all they that despised thee, shal fall downe at the soles of thy feete: and they shall call thee, The city of ℣ Lord, Zion of the Holy one of Israel.
15 Where as ℣ hast bene forsaken & hated, so ℣ no man went *by thee*, I will make thee an eternal glory, & a ioy from generatiō to generatiō.
16 Thou shalt also sucke ℣ milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breasts of Kings: and thou shalt know, ℣ I the Lord am thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Iaakob.
17 For brasse wil I bring gold, and for yron wil I bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thy gouernement peace, and thine exactours righteousnes.
18 Violence shall no more be heard of in thy land, neither desolation, nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call saluation, thy walles, and prayse, thy gates.
19 Thou shalt haue no more sunne to shine by day, neither shal the brightnes of the moone shine vnto thee, for the Lord shalbe thine euerlasting light, and thy God, thy glory.
20 Thy sunne shall neuer go downe, neither shall

that they cannot be hid: for the Lorde shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy sorowe shalbe ended.

21 Thy people also shalbe all righteous: they shall possesse the land for ever, the grasse of my planting, shalbe the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shal become as a thousand, and a small one as a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in due time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 He prophesieth that Christ shalbe anointed and sent to preach. 3 The ioy of the faithfull.

1 The Spirit of the Lorde God is vpon me, because the Lord hath anointed me: he hath sent me to preach good tidings vnto the poore, to binde vp the broken hearted, to preach libertie to the captiues, and to them that are bound, the opening of the prison,

Luk. 4. 18.

2 To preache the acceptable yeere of the Lorde and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne,

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, and to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of gladnesse for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the plaunting of the Lord, that he may be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old waste places, and raise vp the former desolations, and they shal repaire the cities that were desolate and wast et bough many generations.

5 And the strangers shall stand and feed your sheepe, and the sonnes of the strangers shall be your plowmen and dressers of your vines.

6 But ye shall be named the Priestes of the Lord, and men shall say vnto you, The ministers of our God: Ye shal eate the riches of the Gentiles, and shalbe exalted with their glory.

7 For your shame *you shall receiue* double, and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: for in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shalbe vnto them.

8 For I the Lord loue iudgement, *and* hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and wil make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seed shalbe knowen among the Gentiles, and their buds among the people. All that see them, shall know them, that they are the seede which the Lord hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the Lord, *and* my soule shalbe ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, and couered me with the robe of righteousnes: he hath decked me like a bridegroome, and as a bride tireth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth to grow that which is sowen in it: so the Lord God wil cause righteousnesse to grow, and praise before all the heathen.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The great desire that the Prophets have had for Christes comming. 6 The diligence of the Prophets to preach.

1 For Zions sake I will not hold my tongue, & for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof breake foorth as the light, & saluation thereof as a burning lampe.

2 And the Gentiles shal see thy righteousnes, & all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shal name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 It shal no more be said vnto thee, Forsaken, neither shal it be saide any more to thy lande, Desolate, but thou shalt be called ‖Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the Lord deliteth in thee, and thy land shall haue an husband.

‖ Or, my delight in her. ‖ Or, married.

5 For as a yong man marieth a virgin: so shal thy sonnes mary thee: & as a bridegroome is glad of the bride, so shal thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which all the day and all the night continually shall not cease: ye that are mindfull of the Lord, keape no silence,

7 And giue him no rest till he repaire, & vntil he set vp Ierusalem the praise of the world.

8 The Lord hath sworne by his right hand, & by his strong arme, Surely I wil no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, & surely the sonnes of the strangers shal not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it, shal eate it, and praise the Lord, and the gatherers thereof shall drinke it in the courtes of my Sanctuarie.

10 Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way for the people: cast vp, cast vp the way, and gather out the stones *and* set vp a standart for the people.

11 Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed vnto the endes of the world: tell the daughter Zion, Beholde, thy Sauiour commeth: beholde, his wages *is* with him, & his worke *is* before him.

12 And they shal call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the Lord, and thou shalt be named, A city sought out, *and* not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 God shall destroy his enemies for his Churches sake. 7 Gods benefites towards his Church.

WHo is this that commeth frō Edom, with red garments from Bozrah? he is glorious in his apparel, & walketh in his great strength. I speake in righteousnes, & am mighty to saue.

2 Wherfore is thine apparel red, & thy garments like him y treadeth in the wine presse?

3 I haue trode the wine presse alone, & of all people there was none wt me: for I will treade them in mine anger, & tread them vnder foote in my wrath, & their blood shalbe sprinkled vpō my garments, & I wil staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help, and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne arme helped me, and my wrath it selfe sustained me.

6 Therfore I will tread downe the people in my wrath, & make thē drunken in mine indignatiō, & wil bring downe their stregth to y earth.

7 I wil remember the mercies of the Lorde *and* the praises of the Lord according vnto all that the Lord hath giuen vs, and for the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which he hath giuen them according to his tender loue, and according to his great mercies.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, chil-

dren

dom that will not lie: so he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their troubles he was troubled, and the Angel of his presence saued them in his loue and in his mercy he redeemed them, & he bare them and caried them alwaies continually.

10 But they rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore was he turned to be their enemie and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the old time of Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them vp out of the Sea with the shepherd of his sheepe? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 He led *them* by the right hand of Moses w̄ his owne glorious arme deuiding ỹ water before thē, to make himselfe an euerlasting name.

13 He led them through ỹ deepe, as an horse in the wildernes, that they should not stumble.

14 As the beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord gaue them rest: so diddst thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the dwelling place of thine holines, & of thy glory. Where is thy zeale & thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and of thy compassions? they are restrained from me.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel know vs not, *yet* thou, O Lord, art our Father, *and* our redeemer: thy Name *is* for euer.

17 O Lord, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, *and* for the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thine holines haue possessed it, but a little while: for our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie.

19 We haue bene *as they*, ouer whome thou neuer bearedst rule, and vpon whom thy Name was not called.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Prophet praieth for the sinnes of the people. 6 How righteousnes is like a filthie cloth.

OH, that thou wouldest breake the heauens, *and* come downe, *and* that the mountaines might melt at thy presence!

2 As the melting fire burned, as the fire caused the waters to boyle, (that thou mightest declare thy Name to thy aduersaries) the people did tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things, which we looked not for, thou camest downe, *and* the mountaines melted at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world they haue not heard nor vnderstand w̄ the eare, neither hath the eie seene *another* God beside thee, which doeth *so* to him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou diddest meete him that reioyced, *in* thee, and did iustly: they remembred thee *in* thy waies: behold, *for* thou art angry, for we haue sinned: *yet* in them *is* continuance, & we shalbe saued.

6 But we haue all bene as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnes *was* filthy clouts, and we all doe fade like a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

7 And there *is* none that calleth vpon thy Name, or stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou art our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hande.

9 Be not angry, O Lord, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, we beseech thee behold, we are all thy people.

10 Thine holy cities lie waste: Zion is a wildernes, *and* Ierusalem a desert.

11 The house of our Sanctuary and of our glory, where our fathers praised thee, is burned vp w̄ fire, & all our pleasant things are wasted.

12 Wilt thou holde thy selfe still at these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace and afflict vs aboue measure?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The vocation of the Gentiles, and the reiection of the Iewes. 13 The ioy of the elect, and the punishment of the wicked.

I Haue bene sought of them that asked not: I was found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that called not vpon my Name.

2 I haue spred out mine hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, w̄ walked in a way ỹ was not good, *euen* after their owne imaginations.

3 A people that prouoked me euer vnto my face: that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense vpon bricks.

4 Which remaine among the graues, & lodge in the desert, which eate swines flesh, and the broth of things polluted *are* in their vessels.

5 Which say, Stand apart, come not neere to me: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my wrath, *and* a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will render it, and recompense it into their bosome.

7 Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers *shalbe* together (saith the Lord) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their olde worke into their bosome.

8 Thus saith the Lord, As the wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it, so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them whole.

9 But I will bring a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah, that shall inherite my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shalbe a sheepe fold, and the valley of Achor shalbe a resting place for the cattell of my people, that haue sought me.

11 But ye are they that haue forsaken the Lord, and forgotten mine holy mountaine, and haue prepared a table for the multitude, and furnish the drinke offerings vnto the number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and all you shall bow downe to the slaughter, because I called, & ye did not answer: I spake, and ye heard not, but did euil in my sight, and did chuse that thing which I would not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my seruants shall eate, and ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruant shall drinke, & ye shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, and ye shalbe ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart,

...ioyce with her all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her all ye that mourne for her,
...that ye may ſuck and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolation: that ye may milke out and be delited with the brightnes of her glory.
12 For thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace ouer her like a flood, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhal ye ſucke, ye ſhall be borne vpon her ſides, and be ioyfull vpon her knees.
13 As one whom his mother cõforteth, ſo will I comfort you, & ye ſhalbe cõforted in Ieruſalē.
14 And when ye ſee this, your heart ſhall reioyce, & your bones ſhall floriſh like an herbe: & the hand of the Lord ſhalbe knowen amõg his ſeruants, & his indignatiõ againſt his enemies.
15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and his charets like a whirlewind, that he may recompenſe his anger with wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.
16 For the Lorde will iudge with fire, and with his ſworde all fleſh, and the ſlaine of the Lord ſhalbe many.
17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, & purifie themſelues in the gardens behind one *tree* in the midſt eating ſwines fleſh, & ſuch abomination, euen the mouſe, ſhalbe conſumed together, ſaith the Lord.
18 For I *will viſite* their workes, and their imaginations: *for* it ſhal come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come, and ſee my glory.
19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, & will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them, vnto the nations of Tarſhiſh, Pul, & Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal & Iauan, yles afar off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, & they ſhal declare my glory among the Gentiles.
20 And they ſhal bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the Lord out of all nations, vpon horſes, & in charets, & in horſe litters, & vpon mules, and ſwift beaſts, to Ieruſalem mine holy Mountaine, ſaith the Lord, as the children of Iſrael offer in a cleane veſſell in the houſe of the Lorde.
21 And I will take of them for Prieſts, and for Leuites, ſaith the Lord.
22 For as the new heauens, & the newe earth which I will make, ſhal remaine before me, ſaith the Lord, ſo ſhal your ſeed & your name continue.
23 And from moneth to moneth, and from Sabbath to Sabbath ſhal all fleſh come to wor-

ship before me, saith the Lord.

24 And they shall go foorth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed

IEREMIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

[illegible] of Beniamin, was the sonne [illegible] to Iosiah, [illegible] the [illegible] eleuen yeere of Iosiah, and vnder Iehoiakim eleuen yeres: vnto the time that they were caryed away into Babylon. So that this time amounteth to about fourtie yeres, before the time that he prophecied after the captiuitie. In this booke he declareth with teares and lamentations the destruction of Ierusalem, and the captiuitie of the people, for their idolatrie, couetousnes, [illegible], pryde, excesse, rebellion, and contempt of Gods word, and for the consolation of the Church, vnder whose [illegible] time of their deliuerance. And here chiefly are to be considered three things. First, the rebellion of the wicked, which waxe more stubburne and obstinate, when the Prophets doe admonish them most plainely of their destruction. Next, howe the Prophets and ministers of God, ought not to be discouraged in their vocation, though they be persecuted and rigorously handled of the wicked for Gods cause. And thirdly, though God shew his iust iudgements against the wicked, yet will he euer shewe him selfe a preseruer of his Church, and when all meanes seeme to mans iudgement to be abolished, then will he declare him selfe victorious in preserving his.

CHAP. I.

1 In what time Ieremiah prophecied. 6 He acknowledgeth his imperfection, and is strengthened of the Lord. 11 The Lord sheweth him the destruction of Ierusalem. 12 He commaundeth him to preach his word without feare.

THe wordes of Ieremiah ℣ sonne of Hilkiah one of the Priestes that were at Anathoth in the land of Beniamin.

2 To whome the word of the Lord came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne:

3 And also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah vnto the ende of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, euen vnto the caryng away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the wombe, I knewe thee, and before thou camest out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, and ordeined thee to be a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Oh Lord God, behold, I can not speake, for I am a childe.

7 But the Lord said vnto me, Say not, I am a childe, for thou shalt go to al ℣ I shal send thee, & whatsoeuer I command thee, shalt ℣ speake.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

9 Then the Lord stretched out his hand and touched my mouth, & the Lord said vnto me, Behold, I haue put my wordes in thy mouth.

10 Behold, this day haue I set thee ouer the nations and ouer the kingdomes to plucke vp, and to roote out, and to destroy and throwe downe, to build, and to plant.

11 After this, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rodde of an almond tree.

12 Then said ℣ Lord vnto me, Thou hast seene aright: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 Againe ℣ word of the Lord came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot looking out of ℣ north.

14 Then said the Lord vnto me, Out of the North shall a plague be spred vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I wil cal al ℣ families of ℣ kingdoms of the North, saith the Lord, & they shall come, & euery one shall set his throne in ℣ entring of the gates of Ierusalē, & on all the walles thereof round about, and in all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will declare vnto them my iudgements touching al ℣ wickednes of them ℣ haue forsaken me, & haue burnt incense vnto other gods, & worshipped the works of their owne hands.

17 Thou therefore trusse vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I commaund thee: be not afraid of their faces, least I destroy thee before them.

18 For I, beholde, I this day haue made thee a defenced city, & an yron pillar, & walles of braße against ℣ whole land, against ℣ Kings of Iudah, & against the princes thereof, against ℣ priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 For they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

CHAP. II.

2 God rehearseth his benefites done vnto the Iewes. 8 Against the Priestes and false prophets. 12 The Iewes are destroyed, because they forsake God.

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Go, and crie in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, with the kindnesse of thy youth, and the loue of thy marriage, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel was as a thing hallowed vnto ℣ Lord, & his first fruites: all they that eate it, shall offend: euil shal come vpon them, saith the Lord.

4 Heare ye the word of the Lord, O house of Iaakob, & all the families of the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 For they said not, Where is the Lord that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, that led vs through the wildernes, through a desert, and waste land, through a drie land, and by the shadowe of death, by a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the commodities of the same: but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priestes said not, Where is the Lord? and they that should minister the Lawe, knewe me not: the pastours also offended against me, and the Prophets prophecied in Baal, and went after *things* that did not profite.

9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and I will pleade with your children's children.

10 For goe ye to the yles of Chittim, and beholde, and send vnto Kedar, and take diligent heede, and see whether there be such things.

11 Hath *any* nation chaged their gods, which yet are no gods? but my people haue changed their glorie, for that which doeth not profite.

12 O ye heauens, be astonied at this: be afraid, and vtterly confounded, saith the Lord.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: they haue forsaken me the fountaine of liuing waters, to dig them pits, *euen* broken pits that can holde no water.

14 Is Israel a seruant, or is he borne in the house? why *then* is he spoyled?

15 The lyons roared vpon him, *and* yelled, and they haue made his land waste: his cities are burnt without an inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue broken thine head.

17 Hast not thou procured this vnto thy selfe, because thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And what hast thou nowe to doe in the way of Egypt? to drinke the water of Nilus? or what makest thou in the way of Asshur? to drinke the water of the Riuer?

19 Thine owne wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy turnings backe shall reproue thee: knowe therefore and behold, that it is an euill thing, and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord God of hostes.

20 For of old time I haue broke thy yoke, & burst thy bonds, & thou saidest, I will no more trãsgresse, but *like* an harlot thou runnest about vpon all hie hils, and vnder all greene trees.

21 Yet I had planted thee, a noble vine, whole ‡Hebr. seede ‡plants were al natural: how then art thou turned vnto me into the plants of a strange vine? *was al true*

22 Though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 How canst ỹ say, I am not polluted, neither haue I followed Baalim? Behold thy wayes in ỹ valley, and know what thou hast done: *thou art like* a swift dromedarie, ỹ runneth by his wayes.

24 *And as* a wilde asse, vsed to the wildernes, that snuffeth vp the winde by occasion at her pleasure: who can turne her backe? all they that seeke her, will not wearie them selues, *but* will finde her in her moneth.

25 Keepe thon thy feete from barenesse, and thy throte from thirst: but thou saidest desperately, No, for I haue loued straugers, and them will I followe.

26 As ỹ thiefe *is* ashamed when he is found, so is ỹ house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes and their Priests, & their prophets,

27 Saying to a tree, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast begotten me: for they haue turned their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and helpe vs.

28 But where are thy gods, ỹ thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can helpe thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the nomber of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all haue rebelled against me, saith the Lord.

30 I haue smitte your children in vaine, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath deuoured your Prophets like a destroying lion.

31 O generation, take heed to ỹ word of the Lord: haue I bin *as* a wildernes vnto Israel? or a lãd of darknes? Wherfore saith my people *then*, We are lords, we wil come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornament, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me, dayes without number.

33 Why doest thou prepare thy way, to seeke amitie? euen therefore will I teach *thee*, that thy wayes *are* wickednesse.

34 Also in thy wings is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it in holes, but vpon all these *places*.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am guiltlesse, surely his wrath shall turne from me: behold, I will enter with thee into iudgement, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why runnest thou about so much to change thy wayes? for thou shalt be confounded of Egypt, as thou art confounded of Asshur.

37 For thou shalt go foorth from thence, and thine hands vpon thine head, because the Lord hath reiected thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper thereby.

CHAP. III.

God calleth his people vnto repentance. 14 He promiseth the restitution of his Church. 20 He reproueth Iudah and Israel, comparing them to a woman disobedient to her husband.

THey say, If a mã put away his wife, & she go from him, & become another mans, shall he returne againe vnto her? shall not this land be polluted? but ỹ hast played the harlot w̃ many louers: yet turne againe to me, saith the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the hie places, and behold, where thou hast not played the harlot? thou hast sit *waiting* for them in ỹ wayes, as the Arabian in the wildernes: & ỹ hast polluted ỹ land with thy whoredomes, & with thy malice.

3 Therefore the showres haue bin restrained, and the latter raine came not, & thou haddest a whores forehead: ỹ wouldest not be ashamed.

4 Diddest thou not, stil crie vnto me, Thou art my father, *and* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he keepe *his anger* for euer? will he reserue it to the ende? thus hast thou spoken, but thou doest euill, euen more and more.

6 The Lord said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah

Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene what this rebel Israel hath done? *for* she hath gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there played the harlot.

7 And I said, when she had done all this, Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, as her rebellious sister Iudah sawe.

8 When I sawe, howe that by all occasions rebellious Israel had played the harlot, I cast her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcement: yet her rebellious sister Iudah was not afraid, but she went also, and played the harlot,

9 So that for the lightnes of her whoredome she hath euen defiled the land: for she hath committed fornication with stones & stockes.

10 Nevertheles, for all this, her rebellious sister Iudah hath not returned vnto me with her whole heart, but fainedly, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto me, The rebellious Israel hath iustified her selfe more then the rebellious Iudah.

12 Goe and crie these wordes towarde the North, and say, Thou disobedient Israel, returne, saith the Lord, *and* I will not let my wrath fall vpon you: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord, and I will not alway keepe *mine anger*.

13 But know thine iniquitie for thou hast rebelled against thy Lord thy God, & hast scattred thy waies to thy strange *gods* vnder euery greene tree, but ye would not obey my voyce, saith the Lord.

14 O ye disobedient children, turne againe, saith the Lord, for I am your Lord, and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a tribe, and will bring you to Zion,

15 And I will giue you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 Moreouer, when ye be increased and multiplied in the land, in those dayes, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The Arke of the couenant of the Lord: for it shal come no more to minde, neither shal they remember it, neither shal they visite it, for that shalbe no more done.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, The throne of the Lord, & all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, *euen* to the Name of the Lord in Ierusalem: and thencefoorth they shall follow no more the hardnesse of their wicked heart.

18 In those daies the house of Iudah shal walke with the house of Israel, & they shal come together out of the land of the North, into the land, that I haue giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, Howe did I take thee for children, and giue thee a pleasant land, *euen* the glorious heritage of the armies of the heathen, and said, Thou shalt call me, *saying*, My father, and shalt not turne from me?

20 But *as* a woman rebelleth against her husband: so haue ye rebelled against me, O house of Israel, saith the Lord.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue perverted their way, *and* forgotten the Lord their God.

22 O ye disobedient children, returne, *and* I will heale your rebellions. Beholde, we come vnto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truely *the hope* of the hils *is* but vaine, *nor* the multitude of mountaines: but in the Lord our God is the health of Israel.

24 For confusion hath deuoured our fathers labour, from our youth their sheepe and their bullocks, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our confusion, and our shame couereth vs: for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth, euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 True repentance. 4 He exhorteth to the circumcision of the heart. 5 The destruction of Iudah is prophesied, for the malice of their hearts. 19 The Prophet lamenteth it.

O Israel, if thou returne, returne vnto me, saith the Lord: & if thou put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The Lord liueth in truth, in iudgement, & in righteousnes: & the nations shalbe blessed in him, & shall glory in him.

3 For thus saith the Lord to the men of Iudah, and to Ierusalem,

4 Breake vp your fallow ground, & sow not among thornes: be circumcised to the Lord, & take away the foreskins of your hearts, ye men of Iudah, & inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my wrath come forth like fire, & burne, that none can quench it, because of the wickednes of your inuentions.

5 Declare in Iudah, and shew forth in Ierusalem, and say, Blowe the trumpet in the lande: cry, and gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs go into strong cities.

6 Set vp the standart in Zion: prepare to flee, *and* stay not: for I will bring a plague from the North, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his den, & the destroier of the Gentiles is departed, & gone forth of his place to lay the land waste, & thy cities shall be destroyed without an inhabitant.

8 Wherefore girde you with sackcloth: lament, & howle, for the fierce wrath of the Lord is not turned backe from vs.

9 And in that day, saith the Lord, the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the princes, and the priestes shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then saide I, Ah, Lorde God, surely thou hast deceiued this people & Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, and the sword pearceth vnto the heart.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people & to Ierusalem, A drie winde in the hie places of the wildernes *commeth* towarde the daughter of my people, *but* neither to fanne nor to cleanse.

12 A mighty winde shal come vnto me from those *places*, *and* now will I also giue sentence vpon them.

13 Behold, he shal come vp as clouds, & his charets *shal be* as a tempest: his horses are lighter then egles. Woe vnto vs, for we are destroyed.

14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednes, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy wicked thoughts remaine within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention of the heathen, & publish in Ierusalem, Behold, the skoutes come from a farre countrey, and crie out against the cities of Iudah.

17 They haue compaſſed her about as the watchmen of the fielde, becauſe it hath prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the Lord.

18 Thy waies and thine inuentions haue procured thee theſe things, ſuch is thy wickednes: therefore it ſhalbe bitter, therefore it ſhal pearce vnto thine heart.

19 My belly, my belly, I am pained, euen at ỹ very heart: mine heart is troubled vvin me: I cā not be ſtill: for my ſoule hath heard the ſound of the trumpet, *and* the alarme of the battell.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cryed, for the whole land is walled: ſuddenly are my tents deſtroyed, *&* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhal I ſee the ſtandart, *&* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is fooliſh, they haue not knowen me: they are fooliſh children, and haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe well they haue no knowledge.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and loe, it was without forme and voyde: and to the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines: and loe, they trembled, and all the hilles ſhooke.

25 I beheld, and loe, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauen were departed.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernes, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the Lord, and by his fierce wrath.

27 For thus hath ỹ Lord ſaid, The whole land ſhalbe deſolate: yet will I not make a ful end.

28 Therefore ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue ſhalbe darkened, becauſe I haue pronounced it: I haue thought it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen: they ſhall go into thickets, & clime vp vpon ỹ rockes: euery citie ſhalbe forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, what wilt thou do? Though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe vvith skarlet, though thou deckeſt thee vvith ornaments of gold, though thou painteſt thy face with colours, yet ſhalt ỹ trimme thy ſelfe in vaine: for thy louers will abhorre thee, *&* ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a noiſe as of a womā trauailing, or as one laboring of her firſt child, *euen* the voyce of the daughter Zion, that ſigheth, & ſtretcheth out her handes: vvo is me now: for my ſoule fainteth becauſe of the murtherers.

CHAP. V.

1 *In Iudah no righteous man founde, neither among the people nor the rulers.* 14 *Wherefore Iudah is deſtroyed of the Caldeans.*

RVnne to and fro by the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and behold nowe, and knowe and inquire in the open places thereof, if ye can finde a man, *or* if there be any that executeth iudgement, and ſeeketh the truth, and I will ſpare it.

2 For though they ſay, The Lord liueth, yet doe they ſweare falſely.

3 O Lord, are not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou haſt ſtriken thē, but they haue not ſorowed: ỹ haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correctiō: they haue made their faces harder then a ſtone, *&* haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely they are poore, they are fooliſh, for they knowe not the way of the Lord, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them: for they haue knowen the way of the Lord, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bondes.

6 Wherefore a Lyon out of the foreſt ſhall ſlay them, and a wolfe of the wildernes ſhall deſtroy them: a Leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence, ſhall be torne in pieces, becauſe their treſpaſſes are many, *and* their rebellions are increaſed.

7 How ſhould I ſpare thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, & ſworne by them that are no gods: though I fed them to the full, yet they committed adulterie, and aſſembled themſelues by companies in the harlots houſes.

8 They roſe vp in ỹ morning *like* fed horſes: *for* euery man neyed after his neighbours wife. Ezek.22.11.

9 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the Lord? Shall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 Clime vp vpon their walles, and deſtroy them, but make not a full end: take away their battlements, for they are not the Lords.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue grieuouſly treſpaſſed againſt me, ſaith the Lord.

12 They haue denyed the Lord, and ſaid, It is not he, neither ſhall the plague come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhalbe *as* winde, & the word is not in thē: thus ſhal it come vnto thē.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith ỹ Lord God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeake ſuch words, behold, I wil put my wordes into thy mouth, like a fire, and this people ſhalbe *as* wood, & it ſhall deuoure thē.

15 Loe, I will bring a nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord, which is a mightie nation, and an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Whoſe quiuer is as an open ſepulchre: they are all very ſtrong.

17 And they ſhall eate thine harueſt, and thy bread: they ſhall deuoure thy ſonnes and thy daughters: they ſhal eate vp thy ſheepe and thy bullockes: they ſhall eate thy vines and thy fig trees: they ſhall deſtroy with the ſword thy fenced cities, wherein thou diddeſt truſt.

18 Neuertheleſſe at thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, I will not make a full end of you.

19 And when ye ſhal ſay, Wherefore doeth the Lord our God do theſe things vnto vs? thē ſhalt thou anſwer them, Like as ye haue forſaken me, & ſerued ſtrange gods in your land: ſo ſhall ye ſerue ſtrangers in a land that is not yours. Chap.16 10.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iaakob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare nowe this, O fooliſh people, and † without vnderſtanding, which haue *eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not. † Eſ. without heart.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the Lord? or will ye not be afraid at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the * bounds of the ſea by ỹ perpetual decree that it can not paſſe it: & though the waues thereof rage, yet can they not preuaile, though they toare, yet cā they not paſſe ouer it? Iſa.5.9. mat.13.14 acts.28.27 rom.11.8. Iob.38.11.

23 But

23 But this people hath an vnfaithfull and rebellious heart: they are departed and gone.

24 For they say not in their heart, Let vs now feare the Lord our God, that giueth raine both early and late in due season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue hindred good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked persons, that lay waite as he that setteth snares: they haue made a pit to catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceite: thereby they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat & shining: they doe ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: * they execute no iudgement, no not the iudgement of the fatherleſſe: yet they proſper, though they execute no iudgement for the poore. *Iar.5.28. with.7.9. &c.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the Lord? or shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 An horrible and filthie thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets prophecie lyes, & ỹ Priests † or, leare receiue *gifts* in their hands, & my people delite therin. What wil ye then do in ỹ end thereof? mi.

CHAP. VI.

1 The comming of the Aſſyrians and Caldeans. 16 He exhorteth the Iewes to repentance.

OVe children of Beniamin, prepare to flee out of the middes of Ieruſalem, and blowe the trumpet in Tekoa: set vp a standart vpon Beth-haccerem: for a plague appeareth out of the North and great destruction.

2 I haue compared the daughter of Zion to a beautifull and daintie woman.

3 The pastors ỹ their flockes shall come vnto her: they shal pitch *their* tents round about by her, *and* euery one shall feede in his place.

4 Prepare warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp toward the South: woe vnto vs: for the day declineth, and the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs go vp by night, and destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the Lord of hosts said, Hewe downe wood, and cast a mount against Ieruſalem: this citie must be visited: all oppreſſion is in the middes of it.

7 As the fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her malice: crueltie and spoyle is continually heard in her before me *with* sorowe and strokes.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ieruſalem, least my soule depart from thee, least I make thee desolate as a land, that none inhabiteth.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall gather as a vine ỹ residue of Israel: turne backe thine hand as ỹ grape gatherer into ỹ baskets.

10 Vnto whom shall I speake, and admoniſh, that they may heare? behold, their eares *are* vncircumcised, and they can not hearken: behold, the worde of the Lord is vnto them as a reproch: they haue no delite in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the wrath of the Lord: I am wearie with holding it: I will powre it out vpon the children in the ſtreete, and likewise vpon the assemblie of the yong men: for the husband shall euen be taken with the wife, *and* the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses *with* their lands, and wines also shalbe turned vnto ſtrangers: for I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord.

13 For from the least of them, euen vnto the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen vnto couetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, they all deale falſely.

14 They haue healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people with sweete words, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not ashamed, no, neither could they haue any shame: therfore they shal fal among the ſlaine: whē I shal † *Ebr. them* visit them, they shalbe cast downe, saith ỹ Lord. *that fall.*

16 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the wayes and behold, and aske for the old way, which is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall finde reſt for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein.*

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *which said*, Take heede to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not take heede.

18 Heare therefore, ye Gentiles, and thou Congregation knowe, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will cause a plague to come vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their owne imaginations: because they haue not taken heede vnto my wordes, nor to my Lawe, but cast it off.

20 To what purpoſe bringeſt thou me incenſe from Sheba, and sweete calamus from a farre countrey? Your burnt offrings are not pleaſant, nor your ſacrifices ſweete vnto me.

21 Therfore thus saith ỹ Lord, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blocks before this people, & the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shal perish.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people commeth from the North countrey, and a great nation shall ariſe from the sides of the earth.

23 With bowe and shield shall they be weaponed: they are cruell, and will haue no compaſsion: their voyce roareth like the sea, & they ride vpon horſes, well appointed like men of warre against thee, O daughter Zion.

24 We haue heard their fame, & our hands waxe feeble: sorowe is come vpon vs, as the sorowe of a woman in trauaile.

25 Go not foorth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 O daughter of my people gird thee with sackecloth, and wallowe thy ſelfe in the ashes: make lamentation, and bitter mourning *as* for thine onely sonne: for the deſtroyer shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a defence *and* forteſſe among my people, that thou mayeſt know and trie their wayes.

28 They are all rebellious traitours, walking craftily: *they are* braſſe, and yron, they all are deſtroyers.

29 The bellowes are burnt: the lead is conſumed in the fire: the founder melteth in vaine:

for the wicked are not taken away.

30 They shall call them reprobate siluer, because the Lord hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is commanded to shew vnto the people the word of God, which trusteth in ỹ outward seruice of the Temple. 13 The euils that shall come to the Iewes for the despising of their Prophets. 21 Sacrifices doth not the Lord chiefely require of the Iewes, but that they should obey his worde.

THe wordes that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying.

2 Stand in the gate of the Lordes house and crie this word there, and say, Heare the word of the Lord, all ye of Iudah that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes and your workes, and I will let you dwell in this place.

Chap. 26. 13.

4 Trust not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the Lord, the Temple of the Lord: this is the Temple of the Lord.

5 For if you amende & redresse your wayes and your workes: if you execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour,

6 *And* oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widowe, and shedde no innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your destruction,

7 Then wil I let you dwel in this place in the land ỹ I gaue vnto your fathers, for euer & euer.

8 Behold, you trust in lying wordes, that can not profite.

9 Wil you steale, murther, & cõmit adultery, and sweare falsely, & burne incense vnto Baal, & walke after other gods whome ye knowe not?

10 And come and stand before me in this House, whereupon my Name is called, and say, We are delibered, though we haue done all these abominations?

11 Is this House become a denne of theeues, whereupon my Name is called before your eyes? Behold, euen I see it, saith the Lord.

12 But go ye now vnto my place which was in Shilo, where I set my Name at the beginning, and behold, what I did to it for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 Therefore nowe because ye haue done all these works, saith the Lord, (& I rose vp early & spake vnto you: but whē I spake, ye would not heare me, neither whē I called, would ye answer)

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this House, whereupon my Name is called, wherein also ye trust, euen vnto the place that I gaue to you and to your fathers, as I haue done vnto Shilo.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seede of Ephraim.

16 Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, neither lift vp crie or prayer for them, neither intreate me, for I will not heare thee.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, & the fathers kindle the fire, and the women kneade the dough to make cakes to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me vnto anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the Lord, and not them selues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith ỹ Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my wrath shalbe powred vpon this place, vpon man & vpon beast, & vpon the tree of the field, & vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne and not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate the flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor cõmãded them, when I brought thē out of ỹ land of Egypt, concerning burnt offrings & sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes which I haue commaunded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they would not obey nor encline their eare, but went after the counsels, *and* the stubbornesse of their wicked heart, and went backeward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came vp out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early euery day, & sending them,

26 Yet would they not heare me nor encline their eare, but hardened their necke, *and* did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore shalt thou speake al these words vnto thē, but they will not heare thee: ỹ shalt also crie vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto thē, This is a nation that heareth not the voice of the Lord their God, nor receiueth discipline: trueth is perished, and is cleane gone out of their mouth.

Ia. 56. 11. cap. 59. 13. & 66. 13.

29 Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, and cast it away, and take vp a complaint on the high places: for the Lord hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the Lord: they haue set their abominations in the House, whereupon my Name is called, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the hie place of Topheth, wch is in ỹ valley of Ben-hinnom to burn their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, wch I cõmãded thē not, neither came it in mine hart.

32 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall burie in Topheth till there be no place.

33 And the carkeises of this people shall be meate for the soules of the heauen, and for the beasts of ỹ earth, & none shall fray them away.

Ezec. 39. 13.

34 * Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Iudah and from the streets of Ierusalem the voyce of mirth and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome and the voyce of the bride: for the land shalbe desolate.

Cha. 14. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The destruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord mooueth the people to amendment. 10 He reproueth the lying doctrine and the couetousnesse of the Prophets and Priests.

AT ỹ time, saith the Lord, they shal bring out the bones of ỹ Kings of Iudah, & the bones of their princes, & the bones of the Priests and

the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shal spread them before the sunne and the moone, and all the hoste of heauen, whome they haue loued, and whome they haue serued, and whome they haue followed, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered nor be buried, *but* shalbe as doung vpon the earth.

3 And death shalbe desired rather then life of all the residue ỹ remaineth of this wicked familie, which remaine in all the places, where I haue scattered them, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Thou shalt say vnto them also, Thus sayeth the Lord, Shall they fall and not arise? shall he turne away and not turne again?

5 Wherefore is this people of Ierusalem turned backe by a perpetuall rebellion? they gaue themselues to deceite, *and* would not returne.

6 I hearkened & heard, *but* none spake aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to their race, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Euen the storke in the aire knoweth her appointed times, & the turtle & the crane and the swallow obserue ỹ time of their coming, but my people knoweth not ỹ iudgement of the Lord.

8 How doe ye say, We are wise and the Law of the Lorde *is* with vs? Loe, certenly in vaine made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vaine.

9 The wise men are ashamed: they are afraid and taken, loe, they haue reiected the worde of the Lord, and what wisdome is in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall possesse them: * for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, *and* from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.

Ier.6.12. cap.5.31. and 6.13.

11 For they haue healed the worke of the daughter of my people with sweete wordes, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abominatiō, nay, they were not ashamed, neither could they haue any shame: therefore shall they fal among the slaine: when I shal visite them, they shalbe cast downe, saith ỹ Lord.

13 I will surely consume them, saith the Lord: there shalbe no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the figtree, and the leafe shall fade, & the things that I haue giuen them, shall depart from them.

14 Why doe we stay? assemble your selues and let vs enter into the strong cities, and let vs be quiet there: for ỹ Lord our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs water ỹ gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the Lord.

15 *We looked for peace, but no good came, and for a time of health, and behold troubles.

Chap.14.19.

16 The neying of his horses was heard from Dan, the whole land trembled at ỹ noise of the neying of the strong horses: for they are come and haue deuoured the land with all that is in it, the citie, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, *and* coekatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall sting you, saith the Lord.

18 I would haue comforted my selfe against sorow, *but* mine heart is heauie in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people *for feare of the* farre *cuntry*. Is not ỹ Lord in Zion? is not her King in her? Why haue they prouoked me to anger ỹ their grauen images, & ỹ the vanities of a strange *land*?

20 The harueſt is past, the sommer is ended and we are not holpen.

21 I am sore vexed for the hurt of the daughter of my people: I am heauie, *and* astonishment hath taken me.

22 Is there no balme at Gilead? is there no Physicion there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 The complaint of ỹ Prophet for the malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of God ought we only to reioyce. 26 The vncircumcision of the heart.

OH, that mine heade were *full* of water, and mine eies a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day & night for the slaine of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh, that I had in the wildernes a cottage of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, & goe from them! for they be all adulterers and an assemblie of rebels,

3 And they bend their tōgues *like* their bowes for lies: but they haue no courage for the truth vpon the earth: for they procede from euill to worse, & they haue not known me, saith ỹ Lord.

4 Let euery one take heede of his neighbour, and trust you not in any brother: for euery brother will vse deceit, and euery friend will deale deceitfully,

5 And euery one will deceiue his friende, and will not speake the truth: *for* they haue taught their tongues to speake lyes, and take great paines to doe wickedly.

6 Thine habitation is in the middes of deceiuers: because of *their* deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I wil melt them, and trie them: for what should I *els* doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue * *is* as an arrow shot out, *and* speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth waite for him.

Ier.9.3. & Psal.12.2. & 120.

9 Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the Lord? or shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 Vpon the mountains will I take vp a weeping & a lamentation, & vpon ỹ faire places of ỹ wildernes, a mourning because they are burnt vp: so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the flocke: both the foule of ỹ aire, & ỹ beast are fled away, & gone.

11 And I wil make Ierusalem an heape, *and* a denne of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah waste, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is wise, to vnderstand this? and to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken, euen he shall declare it. Why doth the land perish, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse, that none passeth through?

13 And the Lord saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, & haue not obeied my voice, neither walked therafter,

14 But haue walked after the stubbornesse of their owne heart, and after Baalims, which their fathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed this people vvith wormwood, & giue the waters of gal to drink.

16 I wil scatter them also among the heathen, whome neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, and I wil send a sword after them, til I haue consumed them.

17 Thus saith ỹ Lord of hosts, Take heede, & call for ỹ mourning women, ỹ they may come, & send for skilfull women, that they may come,

18 And let them make haste, & let them take vp a lamentation for vs, that our eyes may cast out teares and our eye lids gush out of water.

19 For a lamentable noise is heard out of Zion, How are we destroied, *and* vtterly confounded: for wee haue forsaken the lande: and our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Therefore heare the worde of the Lord, O ye women, & let your eares regard the words of his mouth, & teach your daughters to mourne, and euery one her neighbour to lament.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and is entred* into our palaces, to destroy ỹ children without, and the yong men in the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the Lord, The carkeises of men shal lie, euen as ỹ doung vpon the field, and as the handfull after the mower, and none shal gather *them*.

23 Thus saith ỹ Lord, Let not ỹ wise man glory in his wisdom, nor the strõg man glory in his strength, neither the rich mã glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth, & knoweth me: for I am the Lord which sheweth mercy, iudgement, & righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delite, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lorde, that I wil visite all them, which are circumcised with the vncircumcised:

26 Egypt, & Iudah, & Edom, and the children of Ammon, & Moab, & al the vtmost corners of them that dwell in the wildernesse: for all *these* nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

2 The confellations of the starres are not to be feared. 5 *The weaknesse of idols, & of the power of God.* 21 *Their pastors are become brutt beasts.*

HEare ye the word of the Lord that he speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not afraid for the signes of heauen, though the heathen be afraid of such.

3 For the customs of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (which is the work of the hands of the carpenter) vvith the axe,

4 And *another* deckeith it with siluer and with gold: they fasten it with nailes, and hammers, that it fall not.

5 The *idoles* stand vp as the palme tree, but speake not: they are borne because they cannot goe: feare them not, for they cannot doe euill, neither can they doe good.

6 There is none like vnto thee, O Lord: thou art great, and thy Name *is* great in power.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee appertaineth *the dominion*: for among all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in all their kingdomes there is none like thee.

8 But altogether they dote, and are foolish: *for the stocke is a doctrine of vanitie.*

9 Siluer plates are brought from Tarshish, & gold from Vphaz, *for* the worke of the workeman, & the hands of the founder: the blue silke, & the purple *is* their clothing: all these things are made by cunning men.

10 But the Lord *is* the God of truth: he *is* the liuing God, & an euerlasting King: at *his* anger the earth shal tremble, and the nations cannot abide his wrath.

11 (Thus shal you say vnto them, The gods ỹ haue not made the heauens & ỹ earth, shall perish frõ the earth, & from vnder these heauens)

12 He hath made the earth by his power, and established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his discretion.

13 He giueth by *his* voyce the multitude of waters in the heauen, and he causeth the clouds to ascend from the ends of the earth: he turneth lightnings to raine, & bringeth foorth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is a beast by *his owne* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but falshoode, and there is no breath therein.

15 They are vanitie, *and* the worke of errors: in the time of their visitation they shal perish.

16 The portiõ of Iaakob *is* not like them: for he is the maker of all things, & Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: ỹ Lord of hostes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O thou that dwellest in the strong place.

18 For thus saith ỹ Lord, Behold, at this time I wil throw as with a sling ỹ inhabitants of the land, & wil trouble them, & they shal find it so.

19 Wo is me for my destruction, & my grieuous plague: but I thought, Yet it is my sorow, and I wil beare it.

20 My tabernacle is destroyed, and all my coards are broken: my children are gone from me, and are not: there is none to spread out my tent any more, and to set vp my curtains.

21 For the Pastours are become beastes, and haue not sought the Lord: therefore they none vnderstanding: and all the flocke of their pastures are scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the brute is come, & a great cõmotiõ out of ỹ North coũtrey, to make the cities of Iuda desolate, & a dẽne of dragõs.

23 O Lorde, I knowe, that the way of man is not in himselfe, neither *is it* in man to walk and to direct his steps.

24 O Lord, correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest ỹ bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen, that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iaakob, and deuoured him and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

3 A curse of the that obey not the word of Gods couenant. 16 *The people of Iudah, following the steppes of their fathers, worship strange gods.* 18 *The Lord forbiddeth Jeremiah to pray for them.*

THe worde that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Heare ye the wordes of this couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inha-

bitors

bitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

4 Which I commaunded vnto your fathers, when I brought the out of the land of Egypt, from the yron fornace, saying, Obey my voyce, and doe according to all these things, which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God,

5 That I may confirme the othe, that I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a lande, which floweth with milke & hony, as *appeareth* this day. Then answered I & said, So be it, O Lord.

6 Then the Lord saide vnto me, Cry all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I haue protested vnto your fathers, when I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, rising earely and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Neuertheless, they would not obey, nor encline their eare: but euery one walked in ỹ stubburnes of his wicked heart: therfore I wil bring vpon thē all the words of this couenant, which I commanded them to doe, but they did it not.

9 And the Lord said vnto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: *thus* the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will bring a plague vpon them, which they shall not be able to escape, and though they cry vnto me, I will not heare them.

12 Then shal the cities of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ierusalē go, & cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not be able to helpe them in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the nomber of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, & *according* to ỹ nōber of ỹ streetes of Ierusalē haue ye set vp altars of confusion, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, neither lift vp a cry, nor prayer for them: for when they crie vnto me in their trouble, I will not heare them.

15 What shoulde my beloued *tary* in mine house, seeing they haue committed abominatiō with many? and the holy flesh goeth away from thee: yet when thou doest euill, thou reioycest.

16 The Lord called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire *and* of goodly fruite: *but* with noise and great tumult he hath set fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced a plague against thee, for ỹ wickednes of ỹ house of Israel, & of ỹ house of Iudah, which they haue done against thēselues to prouoke me to anger in offring incēse vnto Baal.

18 And the Lord hath taught me, and I know it, *euen* then thou shewedst me their practises.

19 But I am like a lambe, or a bullocke, that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised thus against me, saying, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and cut him out of the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more in memorie.

20 But O Lord of hostes, that iudgest righteously, & tryest the reynes and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

21 The Lorde therefore speaketh thus of the men of Anathoth, (that seeke thy life, and say, Prophecie not in the Name of the Lorde, that thou die not by our hands)

22 Thus therefore saith the Lorde of hostes, Behold, I wil visit them: the yong men shall die by the sword: their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And none of them shal remaine: for I will bring a plague vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prophet murmureth at the prosperity of the wicked, although he confesse God to be righteous.* 7 *The Iewes are forsaken of the Lord.* 10 *He speaketh against pastours and preachers, that seduce the people.* 14 *The Lord threatneth destruction vnto the nations, that troubled Iudah.*

O Lord if I dispute with thee, thou art righteous: yet let me talk with thee of *thy* iudgements: wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *why* are all they in wealth that rebelliously transgresse?

2 Thou hast planted them, and they haue taken roote: they grow, & bring forth fruit: ỹ art neere in their mouth, & farre from their reines.

3 But thou, Lord, knowest me: thou hast seene me, & tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 Howe long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of every field wither, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed and the birds, because they said, He will not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou match thy selfe with horses? and if thou thoughtest thy selfe safe in a peaceable land, what wilt thou do in the swelling of Iorden?

6 For euen thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt vnfaithfully ỹ thee, & they haue cried out altogether vpon thee: *but* beleeue thē not though they speak faire to thee.

7 I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the dearly beloued of my soule into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me, as a lyon in the forest: it crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Shal mine heritage be vnto me, as a bird of diuers colours? are not the birds about her, *saying*, Come, assemble all the beastes of the field, come to eate her?

10 Many pastors haue destroied my vineyard, & troden my portiō vnder foot: of my pleasant portion they haue made a desolate wildernes.

11 They haue laid it waste, and it, being waste, mourneth vnto me: *and* the whole lande lyeth waste, because no man setteth *his* minde on it.

12 The destroiers are come vpon all the high places

plaine to ỹ wilderneſs: for the ſword of ỹ Lord ſhal deuoure from ỹ one end of the land, euē to ỹ other end of the land: no fleſh ſhal haue peace.
13 They haue ſowen wheate, and reaped thornes: they were ſicke, *and* had no profit: and they were aſhamed of your fruits, becauſe of the feerce wrath of the Lord.
14 Thus ſaith the Lord againſt all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit, Behold, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the houſe of Iudah from among them.
15 And after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne and haue compaſſion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.
16 And if they will learne the wayes of my people to ſweare by my Name, (The Lord liueth as they taught my people to ſweare by Baal) thē ſhal they be built in the middes of my people.
17 But if they wil not obey, then wil I vtterly plucke vp, & deſtroy that nation, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

The deſtruction of the Iewes is preſigured. 11 *Why Iſrael was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forſaken.* 15 *Hee exhorteth them to repentance.*

THus ſaith the Lord vnto me, Go, & bye thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.
2 So I bought ỹ girdle according to ỹ commandement of ỹ Lord, & put it vpon my loynes.
3 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying,
4 Take ỹ girdle that thou haſt bought, which is vpon thy loynes, and ariſe, go toward Perath, and hide it there in the cleft of the rocke.
5 So I went and hid it by Perath, as the Lord had commanded me.
6 And after many daies, the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, go toward Perath, & take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.
7 Then went I to Perath, & digged, & tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, & behold, the girdle was corrupt, *and* was profitable for nothing.
8 Thē ỹ word of ỹ Lord came vnto me, ſaying,
9 Thus ſaith the Lord, After this maner will I deſtroy the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.
10 This wicked people haue refuſed to heare my word, & walke after the ſtubburnes of their own heart, and walke after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them: therfore they ſhall be as this girdle ẅ is profitable for nothing.
11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man, ſo haue I tied to me ỹ whole houſe of Iſrael, & ỹ whole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the Lord, ỹ they might be my people, ỹ they might haue a name, & praiſe & glory, but they would not heare.
12 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them this word, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Euery bottel ſhalbe filled with wine, and they ſhal ſay vnto thee, Doe we not know that euery bottell ſhalbe filled with wine?
13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I wil fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen ỹ Kings that ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and the Prieſts and the prophets & all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkennes.
14 And I wil daſh them one againſt another, euen the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the Lord: I wil not ſpare, I will not pity nor haue compaſſion, but deſtroy them.
15 Heare and giue eare, be not proud: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.
16 Giue glory to the Lord your God before he bring darkeneſſe, & or euer your feete ſtumble in the dark mountains, & whiles you looke for light, he turne it into the ſhadow of death, *and* make it as darkeneſſe.
17 But if ye wil not heare this, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret for *your* pride, and mine eye ſhal weepe & drop downe teares, becauſe the Lords flocke is caried away captiue.
18 Say vnto the King & to the Queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for the crowne of your glory ſhal come downe from your heads.
19 The cities of the South ſhalbe ſhut vp, & no mā ſhal opē thē: al Iudah ſhalbe caried away captiue: it ſhalbe wholly caried away captiue.
20 Lift vp your eyes and behold them that come from the North: where is the flocke that was giuen thee, *euen* thy beautifull flocke?
21 What wilt thou ſay, when hee ſhall viſite thee? (for thou haſt taught them to be captaines *and* as chief ouer thee) ſhall not ſorow take thee as a woman in trauell?
22 And if thou ſay in thine heart, Wherefore come theſe things vnto me? For the multitude of thine iniquities are thy skirts diſcouered, *and* thy heeles made bare.
23 Can the blacke More change his skin? or the leopard his ſpots? *then* may ye alſo do good, that are accuſtomed to doe euill.
24 Therefore I will ſcatter them, as the ſtubble that is taken away with the South winde.
25 This is thy portion, *and* the part of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the Lord, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me and truſted in lies.
26 Therfore I haue alſo diſcouered thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.
27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the filthineſſe of thy whoredome on the hils in the fields, *and* thine abominations. Woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem: wilt thou not be made cleane? when ſhall it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Of the dearth that ſhould come.* 7 *The prayer of the people aſking mercy of the Lord.* 10 *The vnfaithfull people are not heard.* 12 *Of prayer, ſacrifice, and of falſe prophets that ſeduce the people.*

THe worde of the Lord that came vnto Ieremiah, concerning the ỹ dearth.

Or, in ſtraw.

2 Iudah hath mourned, and the gates thereof are deſolate, they haue beene brought to heauineſſe vnto the ground, and the crie of Ieruſalem goeth vp.
3 And their nobles haue ſent their inferiours to the water, who came to the welles, & found no water: they returned with their veſſels emptie: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.
4 For ỹ ground was deſtroied, becauſe there was no raine in the earth: the plowmen were aſhamed, *and* couered their heads.
5 Yea, the hinde alſo calued in the field, and forſooke it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the hie places, and drew in their winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.

7 O Lord, though our iniquities testifie against vs, deale *with vs* according to thy Name: for our rebellions are many, we sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the sauiour thereof in the time of trouble, why art thou as a stráger in the land, as one ☞ passeth by to tary for a night?

9 Why art thou as a man astonied, and as a strong man that cannot help? yet, thou, O Lord, art in the middes of vs, and thy Name is called vpon vs: forsake vs not.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto this people, Thus haue they delited to wander: they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the Lord hath no delite in them: *but* he will now remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the Lord vnto me, Thou shalt not pray to doe this people good.

12 Whē they fast, I will not heare their cry, & when they offer burnt offring, & an oblation, I wil not accept thē: but I wil consume them by the sword, & by the famine, & by the pestilence.

13 Then answered I, Ah Lord God, behold, the Prophets say vnto thē, Ye shall not see ☞ sword, neither shall famine come vpon you, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord said vnto me, The prophets prophecie lyes in my name: * I haue not sent them, neither did I cōmand them, neither spake I vnto them, *but* they prophecy vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and vanitie, and deceitfulnesse of their owne heart. * Ier. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Concerning ☞ prophets that prophecie in my Name, whom I haue not sent, yet they say, Sword and famine shal not be in this lande, by *sword* and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom these prophets do prophecy, shalbe cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine, & the sword, and there shal be none to burie them, *both* they, and their wiues, and their sonnes, & their daughters: for I will powre their wickednes vpon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this worde vnto them, Let mine eyes droppe down teares night & day without ceasing: for the virgine daughter of my people is destroyed with a great destruction, *and* with a sore grieuous plague.

18 For if I go into the field, behold the slaine with the sword: and if I enter into the citie, behold them that are sicke for hunger also: moreouer the Prophet also and the Priest go a wandring into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah, or hath thy soule abhorred Zion? Why hast ☞ smitten vs, that we cannot be healed? Wee looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of health, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickednes, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*: for thy Names sake cast not down the throne of thy glory: remember, *and* breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles, that can giue raine? or can the heauens giue showres? is it not thou, O Lord our God? therefore we will wayt vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Lord would heare no praier for* ☞ *Iewes.* 3 *But threateneth to destroy thē with foure plagues.*

THen said the Lord vnto me, Though Moses and Samuel stoode before me, *yet* mine affection could not be towarde this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them depart.

2 And if they say vnto thee, Whether shal we depart? then tel them, Thus saith ☞ Lord, * Such as are *appointed* to death, vnto death: & such as are for the sword, to the sword: & such as are for the famine, to the famine: and such as are for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie. * Zech. 11. 9.

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kindes, saith the Lord, the sword to slay, and the dogges to teare in pieces, & the soules of the heauen, & ☞ beastes of the earth to deuoure, & to destroy.

4 I will scatter them also *in* all kingdomes of ☞ earth, because of Manasseh ☞ sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that ☞ he did in Ierusalē.

5 Who shal then haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall be sorie for thee? or who shal go to pray for thy peace?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord, *and* gone backeward: therefore wil I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee: *for* I am weatie with repenting.

7 And I wil scatter them with the fanne in the gates of the earth: I haue wasted, *and* destroyed my people, *yet* they would not returne from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased by me aboue the sand of ☞ sea: I haue brought vpon them, *&* against the assembly of the yong men a destroier at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon them, *and* the citie suddenly and ‖ speedily. ‖ Or, more sharper. ‖ Or, feare.

9 She that hath borne seuen hath bene made weake: her heart hath failed: ☞ sunne hath failed her, while it was day: she hath bin confounded, & ashamed, & the residue of them wil I deliuer vnto ☞ sword before their enemies, saith ☞ Lord. ‖ Or, sillie.

10 ¶ Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me, a contentious man, & a man that striueth with the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent vnto me on vsury: *yet* euery one doeth curse me.

11 The Lord said, Surely thy remnant shall haue wealth: surely I wil cause thine enemie to intreate thee in the time of trouble, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shal the yron break the yron, & the brasse *that commeth* from the North?

13 Thy substance & thy treasures will I giue to be spoiled without gaine, and that for all thy sinnes euen in all thy borders. ‖ Or, ransome.

14 And I wil make thee to go with thine enemies into a land ☞ thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shal burne you.

15 O Lord, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, & reuenge me of my persecuters: take me not away in the continuance of thine anger: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy wordes were found *by me*, and I did eate them, & thy word was vnto me the ioy & rejoycing of mine heart: for thy Name is called vpon me, O Lord God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, neither

neither did I reioyce, but sate alone because of thy plagues: for ye hast filled me with indignatiō.

18 Why is mine beauines continuall? and my plague desperate *and* can not be healed? *why* art thou vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that faile?

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take away the precious from the vile, thou shalt be according to my worde: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a stroge brasen wal, & they shal fight against thee, but they shal not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to saue thee and to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

21 And I wil deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I wil redeeme thee out of the hand of the tyrants.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Lord forbidding Jeremiah to marry, sheweth him what should be the afflictions vpon Iudah.* 13 *The captiuitie of Babylon.* 15 *Their deliuerance.* 19 *The calling of the Gentiles.*

THe word of ỹ Lord came also vnto me, saying

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, nor haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the Lorde concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that beare them, and concerning their fathers, that beget them in this land,

4 They shal die of deathes *and* diseases: they shall not be lamented, neither shal they be buried, *but* they shalbe as doung vpon the earth, & they shalbe cōsumed by the sword, & by famine, and their carkeises shalbe meate for the soules of ỹ heauen, & for the beasts of ỹ earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lamēt, nor be moued for thē: for I haue take my peace frō this people, saith ỹ Lord, *euen* mercy & compassion.

6 Both the great, and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them nor eat them selues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 They shal not stretch out *the hand:* for them in the morning to comfort them for the dead, neither shal they giue them the cup of cōsolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eies, euen in your daies the voice of mirth and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegrome and the voice of the bride.

10 And when thou shalt shew this people all these words, & they shal say vnto thee, *Wherefore hath the Lorde pronounced all this great plague against vs? or what is our iniquitie? and what is our sinne that we haue committed against the Lord our God?*

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the Lord, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law,

12 (*And ye haue done worse the your fathers: for behold, you walk every one after ỹ stubbernes of his wicked heart, and will not heare me)

13 Therefore wil I driue you out of this lād into a land that ye know not, *neither* you, nor your fathers, & there shal ye serue other gods day and night: for I wil shew you no grace.

14 *Beholde therefore, sayeth the Lord, the dayes come that it shall no more be saide, The Lord liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,* *Chap.23.7

15 But, the Lorde liueth that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the landes where he had scattered them, and I will bring them againe into their land that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 Behold, saith the Lord, I wil send out many fishers, and they shall fish them, and after wil I send out many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine and from euery hill, and out of the caues of the rockes.

17 For mine eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I wil recompense their iniquity and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, & haue filled mine inheritance with their filthie carions and their abominations.

19 O Lord, *thou art* my force, & my strength, & my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shal come vnto thee frō the ends of the world, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, *and* vanitie, wherein was no profite.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and they are no gods?

21 Beholde, therefore I will this once teach them: I will shew them mine hand & my power, & they shall know ỹ my Name is the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The frowardnesse of the Iewes.* 5 *Cursed be those that put their confidence in man.* 9 *Mans heart is wicked.* 10 *God is the searcher of the heart.* 13 *The liuing waters are forsaken.* 21 *The right keeping of the Sabbath commanded.*

THe sinne of Iudah is written with a pen of yron, *and* with the point of a diamond, *and* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars.

2 They remember their altars as their children, with their groues by the greene trees vpon the hilles.

3 O my mountaine in the field, I wil giue thy substāce, & all thy treasures to be spoiled, for ỹ sin of thy hie places throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou shalt rest, & in thee *shalbe a rest* from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the lande, which thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lorde, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, & maketh flesh his arme, and withdraweth his heart from the Lord.

6 For he shalbe like the heath in the wildernes, and shall not see when *any* good commeth, but shal inhabite the parched places in the wildernes, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *be* the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

8 For he shalbe as a tree that is planted by ỹ water, & spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, & shall

shall not seele when the heat commeth, but her leafe shalbe greene, & shal not care for ỹ yere of drought, neither shal cease from yeelding fruite.

9 The heart is deceitfull and wicked aboue all things, who can know it?

10 I the Lorde search the heart, *and* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *&* according to the fruite of his workes.

11 *As* the partrich gathereth *the yong*, which shee hath not brought forth: *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shal leaue them in the mids of his dayes, & at his end shalbe a foole.

12 *As* a glorious throne exalted from the beginning, *so is* the place of our Sanctuarie.

13 O Lord, the hope of Israel, al that forsake thee, shalbe confounded: they that depart from thee, shalbe writtē in ỹ earth, because they haue forsaken ỹ Lord, the fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O Lord, and I shalbe whole: saue me, and I shalbe saued: for thou art my praise.

15 Behold, they say vnto me, Where is the word of the Lord? let it come now.

16 But I haue not thrust in my selfe for a pastor after thee, neither haue I desired the day of misery, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was *right* before thee.

17 Be not terrible vnto me: thou art mine hope in the day of aduersitie.

18 Let them be confounded, that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be afraide, but let not me be afraide: bring vpon them the day of aduersitie, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, & by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Ierusalē,

20 And say vnto them, Heare ỹ word of the Lord, ye kings of Iudah, & al Iudah, & al ỹ inhabitants of Ierusalē, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the Lord, Take heede to your soules, and beare no burden in the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither cary foorth burdens out of your houses in the Sabbath day: neither doe ye any worke, but sanctifie the Sabbath, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eares, but made their necks stiffe, & would not heare, nor receiue correction.

24 Neuertheless if ye wil heare me, saith the Lord, and beare no burden through the gates of the city in the Sabbath day, but sanctifie the Sabbath day, so that ye do no worke therein,

25 Then shall the Kings and the princes enter in at the gates of this city, and shall sit * vpon the throne of Dauid, and shal sit vpon chaiers, and vpon horses, *both* they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shal come from the cities of Iudah, and from about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, & from the mountaines, and from the South, which shall bring burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meate offerings, and incense, *and* shall bring sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord.

27 But if ye will not heare me to sanctifie the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, not to go through the gates of Ierusalem in the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shal deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 God sheweth by the example of a potter, that it is in his power to destroy the despisers of his word. 18 The conspiracy of the Iewes against Ieremiah. 16 His prayer against his aduersaries.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Arise, & go downe into the potters house, and there shall I shewe thee my wordes.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, & behold, he wrought a worke on the wheeles.

4 And the vessell that he made of claye, was broken in the hand of the potter. so he returned, and made it another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Thē ỹ word of ỹ Lord came vnto me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the Lord? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so are you in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 I will speake suddenly against a nation, or against a kingdome to pluck it vp, & to roote it out, and to destroy it.

8 But if this nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne thē from their wickednes, I wil repēt of the plague ỹ I thought to bring vpon them.

9 And I will speake suddenly concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build it and to plant it.

10 But if it do euill in my sight, and heare not my voice, I will repent of the good that I thought to doe for them.

11 Speake thou now therefore vnto the men of Iudah, & to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lorde, Behold, I prepare a plague for you, & purpose a thing against you: returne you therefore euery one from his euill way, & make your waies & your works good.

12 But they said desperately, Sutely we will walke after our owne imaginations, & do euery mā *after* the stubburnes of his wicked heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Aske now among ỹ heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgine of Israel hath done very filthily.

14 Wil a man forsake the snow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters, that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, *and* haue burnt incense to vanitie, and *their prophets* haue caused them to stumble in their waies *from* the ancient waies, to walke in the paths *and* way that is not troden,

16 To make their land desolate *and* a perpetuall derision, *so that* euery one that passeth thereby, shalbe astonished, & wagge his head.

17 I wil scatter them with an East winde before the enemie: I will shewe them the backe, and not the face in the day of their destruction.

18 Then said they, Come, and let vs imagine some deuise against Ieremiah: for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his wordes.

19 Heaken

attend vnto me, O Lord, and heare the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euil be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee, to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore, deliuer vp their children to famine, and let them drop away by the force of the sworde, and let their wiues be robbed of their children, and be widowes: and let their husbands be put to death, and let their yong men be slaine by the sword in the battell.

22 Let their cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring an hoste suddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feete.

23 Yet Lord thou knowest all their counsell against me *tendeth* to death: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither put out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowē before thee: deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

He prophecieth the destruction of Ierusalem for the contempt and despising of the word of God.

THus said the Lord, Goe, an I bye an earthen bottel of a potter, & *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priestes,

2 And go forth vnto ỹ valley of Ben-hinnom, which is by the entrie of the [East gate: & thou *Or, gate of the same.* shalt preach there the words, ỹ I shall tell thee,

3 And shalt say, Heare ye ỹ word of ỹ Lord, O Kings of Iudah, & inhabitants of Ierusalem, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring a plague vpon this place, the ẅ whosoeuer heareth, his eares shal tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, & prophaned this place, & haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom *neither* they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor ỹ kings of Iudah (they haue filled this place alto ẅ the blood of innocents,

5 And they haue built the hie places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde)

6 Therefore behold, the daies come, saith the Lorde, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will bring the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem to nought in this place, & I will cause them to fal by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seeke their liues: & their carkeises wil I giue to be meate for the foules of the heauen, & to the beasts of ỹ field.

Cha. 18. 16 and 49. 13 and 50. 13 8 And I will make this citie desolate and an hissing, *so that* euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

Deu. 28. 53 Lam. 4. 10. 9 And I will feed them ẅ the flesh of their sonnes, & with the flesh of their daughters, and euery one shall eate the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies that seeke their liues, shall hold them streit.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottell in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, Euen so will I breake this people & this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel, that cā not be made whole againe, & they shall bury *them* in Topheth, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus wil I doe vnto this place, saieth the Lord, and to the inhabitants thereof, and I will make this city like Topheth.

13 For the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the Kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Topheth, because of all the houses vpon whose tooles they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Thē came Ieremiah frō Topheth, where ỹ Lord had sent him to prophecie, & he stood in ỹ court of ỹ Lords house, & said to al ỹ people,

15 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes, all the plagues that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their necks, & would not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

2 Ieremiah is smitten & cast into prison for preaching of the word of God. 3 He prophecieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 He complaineth that he is a mocking stocke for the word of God. 9 He is compelled by the Spirit to preach the worde.

WHen Pashur, the sonne of Immer ỹ Priest, which was appointed gouernour in the house of the Lord, heard that Ieremiah propheciedthese things,

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in ỹ stocks ỹ were in the hie gate of Beniamin, ẅ was by the house of the Lorde.

3 And on the morning, Pashur brought Ieremiah out of the stocks. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The Lorde hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib. *Or, fear round about.*

4 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil make thee to be a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friendes, and they shall fall by the sworde of their enemies, and thine eyes shall beholde it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babel, and he shall cary them captiue into Babel, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, I will deliuer all the substance of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoyle them, & take them away, and cary them to Babel.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwel in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babel, and there thou shalt die, & shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friendes, to whome thou hast prophecied lies.

7 O Lorde, thou hast deceiued me, and I am deceiued: ỹ art stronger then I, & hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly: euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out of wrong, and proclaimed desolation: therefore the word of the Lord was made a reproch vnto me, and in derision daily.

9 Then I sayde, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But *his worde* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was wearie with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

10 For I had heard the reiling of many, *and* feare on euery side. Declare, *saide they*, and we will declare it: all my familiars watched for mine halting, *saying*, It may be that he is deceiued

and: so we shall prevaile against him, and wee shall execute our vengeance vpon him.

12 But the Lord is w me like a mighty giant: therefore my persecuters shal be overthrowen, and shall not prevaile, *and* shalbe greatly confounded: for they have done vnwisely, *&* their everlasting shame shall never be forgotten.

16. 13 *But, O Lord of hosts, that triest the righ-
.18 teous, and seest the reines and the heart, let me
.20. see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee have
11.20. I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the Lord, praise ye the Lorde:
13.10. for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of the wicked.

14 ¶Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: and let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man, that shewed my father, saying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, and comforted him.

16 And let that man be as the cities, which the Lorde hath ouerturned and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide,

17 Because he hath not slaine me, *euen* from the womb, or that my mother might have bene my graue, or her wombe a perpetual coception.

18 How is it, *that* I came forth of the womb, to see labour and sorow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

He prophecieth that Zedekiah shalbe taken, and the citie burned.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lorde, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah, and Zephaniah, the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for vs (for Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel maketh warre against vs) if so be that the Lorde will deale with vs according to all his wonderous works, that he may returne vp from vs.

3 Then said Ieremiah, Thus shall you say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babel, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, & I will assemble them into the middes of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you w an outstretched hand, & with a mighty arme, euen in anger and in wrath, and in great indignatiō.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both man, and beast: they shal die of a great pestilence.

7 And after this, saith the Lord, I will deliuer Zedekiah ỹ King of Iudah, & his seruants, & the people, & such as are left in this city, from the pestilence, frō the sword & from ỹ famine into the hād of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, & into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of those that seeke their liues, & he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pitie nor compassion.

8 ¶And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 *He that abideth in this citie, shall dye by the sword and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shalbe vnto him for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie, for euill and not for good, saith the Lorde: it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babel, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶And *say* vnto the house of the King of Iudah, Heare yee the word of the Lord.

12 O house of Dauid, thus saith ỹ Lord, *Exe- *Chap 22. 3.
cute iudgement in the morning, & deliuer ỹ oppressed out of ỹ hand of the oppressour, lest my wrath go out like fire and burne, that none can quench it, because of ỹ wicked dues of your works.

13 Behold, I *come* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saieth the Lord, which say, Who shal come down against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will visite you according to the fruite of your workes, saith the Lord, and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall deuoure round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

2 He exhorteth the King to iudgement & righteousnes. 9 Why Ierusalem is brought into captiuitie. 11 The death of Shallum the sonne of Iosiah is prophecied.

THus said the Lord, Go downe to ỹ house of ỹ King of Iudah, & speake there this thing,

2 And say, Heare the worde of the Lorde, O King of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the Lord, *Execute ye iudgemēt *Chap. 7.
and righteousnes, & deliuer the oppressed from the hande of the oppressour, and vexe not the stranger, the fatherlesse nor the widow: do no violēce, nor shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing, then shal the kings sitting vpō the throne of Dauid enter in by the gates of this House, *& ride vpon charets, & vp- *Chap. 17. 25.
on horses, *both* he & his seruants & his people.

5 But if yee will not heare these wordes, I sweare by my selfe, saieth the Lorde, that this House shalbe waste.

6 For thus hath the Lord spoken vpon the Kings House of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, *&* ỹ head of Lebanō, *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernes, *and as* cities not inhabited.

7 And I wil prepare destroiers against thee, euery one w his weapōs, & they shal cut downe thy chiefe cedar trees, & cast them on the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then shal they answere, Because they have forsaken the couenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶Weepe not for ỹ dead, & be not moued for them, *but* weepe for him ỹ goeth out: for he shal returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the Lord, As touching Shallum the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned for Iosiah his father, which went out of this place, he shall not returne thither,

12 But he shal die in ỹ place, whither they have led him captiue, and shal see this land no more.

13 ¶Woe

...se him that buildeth his house ...ousnesse, and his chambers without ... he vseth his neighbour without wages, and giueth him not for his worke.

14 He saith, I wil build me a wide house and large chambers, & he wil make him selfe large windowes, and seeling with cedar, and paint them with vermillion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate & drink & prosper, when he executed iudgement & iustice?

16 When he iudged the cause of the afflicted & the poore, he prospered: was not this because he knew me, saith the Lord?

17 But thine eyes & thine heart are but onely for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for destruction, *euen* to doe this.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord against Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament him, *saying*, Ah, my brother, or ah, sister: neither shal they mourne for him, *saying*, Ah lord, or ah, his glorie.

19 He shal be buried as an asse is buried, *euen* drawen & cast forth vvont the gates of Ierusalē.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry: showte in Bashan and cry by the passages: for al thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee when thou wast in prosperitie: *but* thou saidst, I will not heare: this hath bene thy maner from thy youth, that thou wouldest not obey my voice.

22 The winde shal feed all thy pastors, & thy louers shal go into captiuity: & then shalt thou be ashamed & cōfounded of all thy wickednes.

23 Thou that dwellest in Lebanon, *and* makest thy nest in the cedars, how beautifull shalt thou be when sorowes come vpon thee, as the sorow of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, saith the Lord, though Coniah ℣ sone of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, were ℣ signet of my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thece.

25 And I wil giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hande of them, whose face thou feareſt, euen into the hande of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I wil cause them to cary thee away, & thy mother ℣ bare thee, into another coūtry, where ye were not borne, and there shal ye die.

27 But to the land, whereunto they desire to returne, they shall not returne thither.

28 Is not this man Cōniah *as* a despised *and* broken idole? or *as* a vessel, wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they caried away, he and his seed, & cast out into a land that they know not.

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the worde of the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write this man destitute of *children*, a man that shal not prosper in his daies: for there shall be no man of his seede that shal prosper and sit vpon the throne of Dauid, or beare rule any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Against false pastors. 5 A prophecie of the great Pastor Iesus Christ.

WO *be* vnto the pastors that destroy & scatter ℣ sheepe of my pasture, saith the Lord.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto the pastors that feed my people, Ye haue scattered my flock and thrust them out, & haue not visited them: behold, I will visite you for the wickednesse of your workes, saith the Lord.

3 And I wil gather the remnant of my sheep out of all cuntries, whither I had driuen them, and wil bring them againe to their foldes, and they shal grow and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepheards ouer them, which shall feede them: and they shal dread no more nor be afraid, neither shal any of them be lacking, saith the Lord.

5 Behold, The daies come, saith the Lorde, that I wil raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne, and prosper, and shal execute iudgement, and iustice in the earth.

6 In his daies Iudah shalbe saued, * and Israel *Dan.33.16*
shal dwell safely, & this is the Name whereby they shal call him, * The Lord our righteousnes. *Chap.33.16*

7 Therefore behold, the daies come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,

8 But, the Lord liueth, ✠ brought vp & led the seede of the house of Israel out of ℣ North cuntry & from all cuntries where I had scattered them, & they shal dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart breaketh within me, because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) for the presence of the Lorde and † *Eli. pro.* for his holy words. *ouer.*

10 For the land is full of adulterers, *and* because of othes the land mourneth, the pleasant places of the wilderne are dryed vp, and their course is euil, and their force is not right.

11 For both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ do wickedly: and their wickednesse haue I found in mine House, saith the Lord. ‖ *Or, are hypocrits*

12 Wherefore their way shalbe vnto them as slippery *waies* in the darkenes: they shalbe driuen foorth and fall therein: for I wil bring a plague vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

13 And I haue seene foolishnesse in the prophets of Samaria, that prophecied in Baal and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem filthines: they commit adultery, & walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of the wicked that none can returne from his wickednes: they are all vnto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorah.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes concerning the prophets, Behold, I wil feede them with wormwood, and make them drinke the water of gal: for frō the prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ wickednes gone forth into all ℣ land. ‖ *Or, hypocrisie*

16 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Heare not *crisie.* the wordes of the prophets that prophecie vnto you, and teach you vanitie: they speake the vision of their owne heart *and* not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say stil vnto them ℣ despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shal haue peace: & they say vnto euery one ℣ walketh after the stubbornes of his owne heart, No euil shal come vpō you.

18 For who hath stand in the counsel of the Lord, ℣ he hath perceiued and heard his word? Who

Who hath marked his word and heard it?

19 Beholde, the tempest of the Lord goeth forth in *his* wrath, and a violent whirlewinde shall fall downe vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord shall not returne vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughtes of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall vnderstand it plainely.

21 * I haue not sent these prophets, saith the Lord, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, and yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stand in my counsell, and had declared my wordes to my people, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, & from the wickednes of their inventions.

23 Am I a God *at hand*, saith the Lord, and not a God farre off?

24 Can any hide him selfe in secrete places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? Do not I fill heauen and earth, saith the Lord?

25 I haue heard what the prophets said, that prophecie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 Howe long? † Doe the prophets delite to prophecie lyes, euen prophecying the deceit of their owne heart?

27 Thinke they to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their forefathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal?

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tel a dreame, and he that hath my word, let him speake my worde faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheate, saith the Lord?

29 Is not my word euen like a fire, saith the Lord? & like an hammer, that breaketh ỹ stone?

30 Therefore behold, I *will come* against the prophets, saith the Lord, that steale my worde euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *will come* against the prophets, saith the Lord, which haue sweete tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *will come* against them ỹ prophecie false dreames, saith the Lord, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lyes, and by their flatteries, and I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they bring no profite vnto this people, saith the Lord.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a Priest shal aske thee, saying, What is ỹ burden of ỹ Lord? thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the Lord.

34 And ỹ Prophet, or the Priest, or the people that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will euen visite euery such one, and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbor, & euery one to his brother, What hath ỹ Lord answered? & what hath ỹ Lord spoken?

36 And the burden of the Lord shal ye mention no more: for euery mans word shalbe his burden: for ye haue peruerted the wordes of the liuing God, the Lord of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and what hath the Lord spoken?

38 And if you say, The burde of ỹ Lord, Then thus saith ỹ Lord, Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord, & I haue sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord,

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, *and cast you away* out of my presence,

40 And will bring * an euerlasting reproche vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall neuer be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The vision of the baskets of figs,* 5 *Signifieth that part of the people should be brought againe from captiuitie,* 8 *And that Zedekiah and the rest of the people should be caried away.*

THe Lord shewed me, & behold, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel had caryed away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah with the workemen, and cunning men of Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babel.

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughtie figges, which could not be eaten, they were so euill.

3 Then said the Lord vnto me, What seest thou, Ieremiah? And I said, Figs: the good figs very good, and the naughtie very naughtie, which can not be eaten, they are so euill.

4 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so wil I know them ỹ are caried away captiue of Iudah to be good, whō I haue sent out of this place, into ỹ land of ỹ Caldeās.

6 For I wil set mine eyes vpon the for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not destroy them, and I will plant them, and not roote them out.

7 And I will giue them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord, and they shalbe my * people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart. *Chap.31. 33. Heb.8. 10*

8 * And as ỹ naughtie figs which can not be eaten, they are so euil (surely thus saith ỹ Lord) so wil I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, & his princes, & the residue of Ierusalem, ỹ remaine in this land, & them ỹ dwel in the land of Egypt: *Chap.29. 17.*

9 I will euen giue them for a terrible plague to al ỹ kingdomes of ỹ earth, & for a reproch, and for a prouerbe, for a common talke, & for a curse, in all places, where I shall cast them.

10 And I wil send ỹ sword, ỹ famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed out of ỹ land, ỹ I gaue vnto the & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *He prophecieth that they shalbe in captiuitie seuentie yeeres,* 12 *And that after the seuentie yeeres the Babylonians should be destroyed.* 15 *The destruction of all nations is prophecied.*

THe word ỹ came to Ieremiah, cōcerning all ỹ people of Iudah in ỹ fourth yere of Iehoiakim ỹ sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah ỹ was in ỹ first yere of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 Frō the thirteenth yere of Iosiah ỹ sonne of Amon King of Iudah, euen vnto this day (ỹ is ỹ three & twentieth yeere) the word of the Lord hath come vnto me, & I haue spoken vnto you

rising early & speaking, but ye would not heare.

4 And the Lord hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising earely and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, nor encline your eares to obey.

5 They said, Turne againe nowe euery one from his euill way, and from the wickednesse of your inuentions, and ye shall dwell in the land that the Lord hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your handes, and I will not punish you.

7 Neuertheless ye would not heare me, saith the Lord, but haue prouoked me to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, Because ye haue not heard my wordes,

9 Behold, I will send & take *to me* al the families of the North, saith the Lord, and Nebuchadnezzar ☞ King of Babel my seruant, & wil bring them against this land, & against the inhabitãts thereof, & against al these nations round about, & wil destroy them, & make them an astonishment, & an hissing, & a continuall desolation.

Chap. 16.9. 10 *Moreouer, I will ‖ take frõ them ☞ voyce *Or, destroy* of mirth & the voice of gladnes, ☞ voice of the bridegrome & the voyce of the bride, the noise of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shalbe desolate, and an astonishment, *and* these nations shall serue the King of Babel seuentie yeeres.

12 And when the seuentie yeeres are accomplished, I will visite the King of Babel and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquities, euen the land of the Caldeans, and will make it a perpetuall desolation,

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my wordes which I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied against all nations.

14 For many nations, and great Kings shall euen serue them selues of them: thus will I recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 For thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken vnto me, Take the cup of wine of this *wrath* indignation at mine hand, and cause all the nations, to whome I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be mooued, and be madde, because of the sword, that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the Lordes hand, and made all people to drinke, vnto whom the Lord had sent me:

18 *Euen* Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them desolate, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, as *appeareth* this day.

19 Pharaoh *also* King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all sortes of people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and al the Kings of the land of the Philistims, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the Ammonites,

22 And all the Kings of Tyrus, & al the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the yles, that are beyond the Sea,

23 And Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that dwell in the vttermost corners,

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the kings of Arabia, that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of ‖ Elam, and all the kings of the Medes, *Or, Persia*

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere one to another, and all the kingdomes of the worlde, which are vpon the earth, and the King of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, ☞ God of Israel, Drinke & be drunken, & spew and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I wil send amõg you.

28 ¶ But if they refuse to take the cuppe at thine hand to drinke, then tell them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Ye shall certenly drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to plagne the citie, where my Name is called vpon, and should you goe free? ye shall not goe quite: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hostes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them al these words, & say vnto them, * The Lord shall *Ioel. 3.16.* roare from aboue, & thrust out his voyce from *amos 1.2.* his holy habitation: he shal roare vpõ his habitation, and crie aloude, as they that presse the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 The sound shall come to the endes of the earth: for the Lord hath a controuersie with the nations, and wil enter into iudgement with all flesh, *and* he will giue them that are wicked, to the sword, saith the Lord.

32 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hostes. Beholde, a plague shall go foorth from nation to nation, and a * great whirlewinde shall be raised vp *Chap. 30.* from the coastes of the earth, *23.*

33 And the slaine of the Lord shalbe at that day, from *one* ende of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shal not be mourned, neither gathered, nor buried, *but* shall be as the dung vpon the ground.

34 Howle, ye shepheards, and crie, and wallowe your selues in the ashes, ye principall of the flocke: for your dayes of slaughter accomplished, and of your dispersion, and ye shall fall like precious vessels

35 And ☞ flight shal faile from ☞ shepheards, & the escaping from ☞ principall of the flocke.

36 A voyce of ☞ crie of the shepheards, & an howling of the principall of the flocke *shalbe heard*: for ☞ Lord hath destroyed their pasture.

37 And the † best pastures are destroyed be- †*Eb.* peace-
cause of the wrath & indignation of the Lord. *able.*

38 He hath forsaken his couert, as ☞ lyon: for their land is waste, because of ☞ wrath of ☞ oppressor, & because of ☞ wrath of his indignatiõ.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Ieremiah moueth the people to repentance. 7 He is taken of the false prophets and priestes, and brought to iudgement. 23 Vrijah the Prophet is killed of Iehoiakim contrary to the will of God.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lords house, & speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worshippe in the Lordes House,

House, all the wordes that I command thee to speake vnto them: keepe not a word backe,

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euil way, ỹ I may repent me of ỹ plague, which I haue determined to bring vpon them, because of ỹ wickednes of their workes.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, If ye will not heare me to walke in my Lawes, which I haue set before you,

5 And to heare ỹ wordes of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp earely, & sending *them*, and will not obey *them*,

6 Then will I make this House like Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priestes, and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these wordes in the House of the Lord.

8 Nowe when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking al that the Lord had commanded *him* to speake vnto all the people, then the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, and said, Thou shalt die the death.

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the Lord, saying, This House shalbe like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the Lord.

10 And when the princes of Iudah heard of these things, they came vp from ỹ Kings house into ỹ House of the Lord, & sate downe in the entrie of the newe gate of the Lordes *House*.

11 Then spake the Priestes and the Prophets vnto ỹ princes, & to all ỹ people, saying, † This man is worthie to die: for he hath prophecied against this city, as ye haue heard w̄ your eares.

12 Then spake Ieremiah vnto all ỹ princes, & to all the people, saying, The Lord hath sent me to prophecie against this House and against this citie all the things that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore nowe amend your wayes and your workes, and heare the voyce of the Lord your God, that the Lord may repent him of the plague, that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your handes: doe with me as ye thinke good and right.

15 But knowe ye for certen, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the Lord hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these wordes in your eares.

16 Then said the princes and all the people vnto the Priestes and to the Prophets, This man is not worthie to die: for he hath spoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord our God.

17 ¶ Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

Micah.1.1. and Jer.26. 18 Michah the Morashite * prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, & spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Zion shalbe plowed *like a* field, & Ierusalem shalbe an heape, & the mountaine of ỹ House *shalbe* as the high places of the foreste.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, & all Iudah put him to death? did he not feare the Lord, & praied before ỹ Lord, & ỹ Lord repented him of ỹ plague, † he had pronounced against thē? thus might we procure great euil against our soules.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in the Name of the Lord, *one* Vrijah the sonne of Shemaiah, of Kiriath-Iarem, who prophecied against this citie, and against this land, according to all the wordes of Ieremiah.

21 Now whē Iehoiakim ỹ king w̄ all his men of power, and all ỹ princes heard his wordes, the King sought to slay him. But whē Vrijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 Then Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, *euen* Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine with him into Egypt.

23 And they set Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sworde, & cast his dead body into the graues of the children of the people.

24 But ỹ hand of Ahikam ỹ sonne of Shaphan was with Ieremiah, ỹ they should not giue him into ỹ hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jeremiah at the Lords commandement sendeth bōds to the king of Iudah, & the other kings that were neere, whereby they are monished to be subiect vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 9 He warneth the people and rulers not to beleeue false prophets.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah came this word vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds, & yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And send them to the King of Edom, & to ỹ King of Moab, & to the King of ỹ Ammonites, & to ỹ King of Tyrus, & to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers, which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah the King of Iudah,

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your masters,

5 I haue made the earth, the man, and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it pleased me.

6 But now I haue giuen all these landes into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babel my seruant, and the beastes of the field haue I also giuen him to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him, and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne vntill the very time of his land come also: then many nations and great Kings shall serue them selues of him.

8 And the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babel, the same nation will I visite, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntil I haue wholly *giuen* them into his handes.

9 Therefore heare not your prophets, nor your soothsayers, nor your dreamers, nor your inchanters, nor your sorcerers, which say vnto you thus, Ye shall not serue the King of Babel.

10 For they prophecie a lye vnto you to cause you to goe farre from your land, and that I should cast you out, and you should perish.

11 But the nation that put their necks vnder the yoke of ỹ king of Babel, & serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith ỹ Lord, & they shall occupie it, and dwel therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these wordes, saying, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babel, and serue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou, and the people by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation, that will not serue the King of Babel?

14 Therfore heare not ỹ wordes of ỹ prophets, ỹ speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babel: for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. 15 For I haue not *sent them, saith the Lord, yet they prophecie a lie in my Name, ỹ I might cast you out, and that ye might perish, *both* you, *and* 29. 9. and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

16 ¶ Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith ỹ Lord, Heare not the words of your prophets ỹ prophecie vnto you,

Chap. 28. 3. saying, Behold, * the vessels of the House of the Lord shall now shortly be brought againe from Babel, for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Heare them not, *but* serue the King of Babel, that ye may liue: wherefore should this citie be desolate?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the worde of the Lord be with them, let them intreate the Lord of hosts, that the vessels ẅ are left in the House of the Lord, & in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babel.

19 For thus saith the Lord of hosles, concerning the * pillars, and concerning the sea, and

2. King. 25. 13. concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel

2. King. 24. 12, 15. tooke not, when he caryed *away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah from Ierusalem to Babel, with all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem.

21 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the House of the Lord, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem,

22 They shall be brought to Babel, and there they shall be vntill the day that I visite them, saith the Lord: then will I bring them vp, and restore them vnto this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The falst prophecie of Hananiah. 12 Ieremiah reproueth Hananiah, and prophecieth.

AND ỹ same yeere in ỹ beginning of ỹ reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah in the fourth yere, & in the fift moneth Hananiah the sonne of Azur the Prophet, ẅ was of Gibeon, spake to me in the House of the Lord in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, and said,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babel.

4 Ebr. two yeeres of dayes. 3 Within † two yeres space I wil bring into this place al the vessels of the Lords House, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel tooke away from this place, and caryed them into Babel.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all them that were caryed away captiue of Iudah, and went into Babel, saith the Lord: for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babel.

5 Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of al the people that stood in the house of the Lord,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, So be it: the Lord so doe, the Lord confirme thy wordes which thou hast prophecied to restore the vessels of the Lordes House, and all that is caryed captiue, from Babel into this place.

7 But heare ỹ now this word ỹ I will speake in thine eares, & in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bene before me & before thee in time past, prophecied against many countries, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of plagues, and of pestilence.

9 *And* that Prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shal come to passe, *then* shall the Prophet be knowen that the Lord hath truely sent him.

10 Then Hananiah ỹ Prophet tooke ỹ yoke from the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, & brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in ỹ presence of all ỹ people, saying, Thus saith ỹ Lord, Euen so wil I breake ỹ yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, trō the necke of al ỹ natiōs wiṅ ỹ space of two yeres: & ỹ Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast brokē the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon ỹ neck of al these nations, ỹ they may serue Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel: for they shal serue him, & I haue giuen him the beastes of the field also.

15 Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto the prophet Hananiah, Heare nowe, Hananiah, the Lord hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cast thee from off the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken rebelliously against the Lord.

17 So Hananiah the prophet dyed the same yeere in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah writeth to the captiues in Babylon. 10 He prophecieth their returne after seuentie yeeres. 16 And the destruction of the King and people that remaine in Ierusalem. 21 He threatneth the prophets that seduce the people. 25 The death of Shemaiah is prophecied.

NOw these are ỹ words of the ‖ booke that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto ỹ residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, & to ỹ Priests, & to ỹ Prophets, & to all ỹ people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caryed away captiue from Ierusalem to Babel:

‖ Or, letter.

2 (After ỹ Ieconiah the King, & the Quoene, and the eunuches, the * princes of Iudah, and *Chap. 34.* of Ierusalem, and the workemen, and cunning men were departed from Ierusalem)

3 By the hande of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, (whō Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babel to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel) saying,

4 Thus hath the Lord of hosts the God of Israel spoken vnto all that are caryed away cap-

thues, whome I haue caused to be caryed away captiues from Ierusalem vnto Babel:

5 Build you houses to dwell in, and plant you gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

6 Take you wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the prosperitie of the citie, whither I haue caused you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall you haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Let not your prophets, & your soothsayers that be among you, deceiue you, neither giue eare to your dreames, which you dreame.

9 For they prophecie you a lie in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the Lord.

10 But thus saith the Lord, That after seuentie yeeres be accomplished in Babel, I will visite you, and performe my good promes toward you, and cause you to returne to this place.

11 For I knowe the thoughts, that I haue thought towards you, saith the Lord, *euen* the thoughtes of peace, and not of trouble, to giue you an ende, and *your* hope.

12 Then shall you crie vnto me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will heare you,

13 And ye shall seeke me, and finde *me*, because ye shall seeke me with all your heart.

14 And I wil be found of you, saith the Lord, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I wil gather you from all the nations, and from all the places, whither I haue cast you, saith the Lord, and wil bring you againe vnto the place, whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The Lord hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babel,

16 Therefore thus saith ℣ Lord of the King, that sitteth vpon the throne of Danid, and of all the people, that dwell in this citie, your brethrē that are not gone forth ℣ you into captiuitie:

17 *Euen* thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will send vpon them the sword, the famine, & the pestilence, and wil make them like vile figs, that can not be eaten, they are so naughtie.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence: and I will make them a terrour to all kingdomes of the earth, *and* a curse, and astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations whither I haue cast them,

19 Because they haue not heard my wordes, saith ℣ Lord, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the Lord.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the worde of the Lord all ye of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babel.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, & of Zedekiah ℣ sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie lies vnto you in my Name, Behold, I wil deliuer thē into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And all thev of ℣ captiuitie of Iudah, that are in Babel, shall take vp this curse against thē, & say, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah & like Ahab, whom the king of Babel burnt in the fire,

23 Because they haue cōmitted villenie in Israel, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbors wiues, & haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I knowe it, and testifie it, saith the Lord.

24 ¶ Thou shalt also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people, that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The Lord hath made thee Priest, for Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the House of the Lord, for euery man that raueth and maketh him selfe a Prophet, to put him in prison, and in the stockes.

27 Nowe therefore, why hast not thou reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which prophecieth vnto you?

28 For, for this cause he sent vnto vs in Babel, saying, This *captiuitie* is long: build houses to dwel in, & plant gardes, & eat ℣ fruits of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to al thē of ℣ captiuitie, saying, Thus saith the Lord of Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because ℣ Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, & I sent him not, & he caused you to trust in a lie,

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will visite Shemaiah ℣ Nehelamite, & his seede: he shal not haue a man to dwel amōg this people, neither shal he behold the good, that I will doe for my people, saith the Lord, because he hath spoken rebelliously against the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The returne of the people from Babylon. 16 The enemies menaced. 18 The Church cōforted.

THe word, that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the Lord: for I will restore them vnto the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 Againe, these are the wordes that the Lord spake concerning Israel and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the Lord, We haue heard a terrible voice of feare and not of peace.

6 Demaund now and behold, if man trauaile with child? wherefore doe I behold euery man with his hands on his loines as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into a paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for this day is great: none *such* like it: it is euen the time of Iaakobs trouble, shall he be deliuered from it.

8 For in that day, saith the Lord of hostes, I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue them selues of him.

9 But they shal serue ℣ Lord their God & Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 Therefore feare not, O my seruant Iaakob,

ſaith the Lord, neither be afraid, O Iſrael: for lo, I will deliuer thee from a farre *countrey*, and thy ſeede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iaakob ſhall turne againe, and ſhalbe in reſt, and proſperitie, and none ſhall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, ſaith the Lord, to ſaue thee: though I vtterly deſtroy all the nations where I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not vtterly deſtroy thee, but I will correct thee by iudgement, and not vtterly cut thee off.

12 For thus ſaith the Lord, Thy bruiſing is incurable, *and* thy wound is dolorous.

13 There is none to iudge thy cauſe, *or to lay* a plaiſter: there are no medicines, nor helpe for thee.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they ſeeke thee not: for I haue ſtricken thee with the wound of an enemie, *and* with a ſharpe chaſtiſement for the multitude of thine iniquities, *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed.

15 Why cryeſt thou for thy affliction? thy ſorowe is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquities: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed, I haue done theſe things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, ſhall be deuoured, and all thine enemies every one ſhall goe into captiuitie: and they that ſpoile thee, ſhall be ſpoiled, and all they that robbe thee, will I giue to be robbed.

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy woundes, ſaith the Lord, becauſe they called thee, The caſtaway, *ſaying*, This is Zion, whome no man ſeeketh after.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iaakobs tents, and haue compaſsion on his dwelling places: & the citie ſhalbe builded vpon her owne heape, and the palace ſhall remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhal proceede thankeſgiuing, & the voice of thē ‡ are ioyons, & I will multiplie them, & they ſhal not be few: I wil alſo glorifie them, & they ſhal not be diminiſhed.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their Congregation ſhalbe eſtabliſhed before me: and I will viſite all that vexe them.

21 And their noble *ruler* ſhalbe of thēſelues, & their gouernor ſhall proceede from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to drawe neere, & approch vnto me: for who is this that directeth his heart to come vnto me, ſaith the Lord?

22 And ye ſhalbe my people, and I will be your God.

23 Beholde, the tempeſt of the Lord goeth forth with wrath: the whirlewind that hangeth ouer, ſhall light vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce wrath of the Lord ſhall not returne, vntill he haue done, and vntil he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall vnderſtand it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 He rehearſeth Gods benefites after their returne from Babylon. 23 And the ſpirituall ioy of the faithfull in the Church.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhalbe my people.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, The people which eſcaped the ſword, found grace in the wildernes: he walked *before* Iſrael to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The Lord hath appeared vnto me of olde, *ſay they*: Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue, therfore w mercy I haue drawē thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be builded, O virgine Iſrael: thou ſhalt ſtill be adorned with thy timbrels, and ſhalt goe foorth in the dance of them that be ioyfull.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and the planters that plant them, ſhall make them common.

6 For ‡ dayes ſhall come that the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim ſhall crie, Atiſe, let vs goe vp vnto Zion to the Lord our God.

7 For thus ſaith the Lord, Reioyce with gladneſſe for Iaakob, and ſhowte for ioy among the chiefe of the Gentiles: publiſh praiſe, and ſay, O Lord, ſaue thy people, the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, & gather them from the coaſts of the world, *with* the blind & the lame among them, *with* the woman with child, and her that is deliuered alſo: a great cōpanie ſhall returne hither.

9 They ſhall come weeping, and with mercie will I bring them againe: I will leade them by the riuers of water in a ſtraight way, wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my firſt borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the Lord, O ye Gentiles, and declare in the yles a farre off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael, will gather him, and wil keepe him, as a ſhepheard *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Iaakob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him, that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come, & reioyce in ‡ height of Zion, & ſhall run to the bountifulnes of the Lord, *euen* for the wheat & for the wine, and for the oyle, and for the increaſe of ſheepe, and bullockes: and their ſoule ſhalbe as a watered garden, and they ſhall no more ſorowe.

13 Then ſhall the virgin reioyce in the dance, & the yong men, & the old men together: for I wil turne their mourning into ioy, & will comfort them, and giue them ioy for their ſorowes.

14 And I will repleniſh the ſoule of the Prieſts with fatnes, and my people ſhalbe ſatiſfied with my goodneſſe, ſaith the Lord.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord, A voice was heard on hie, a mourning & bitter weeping. Rahel, weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they were not.

16 Thus ſaith the Lord, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, & thine eyes frō teares: for thy worke ſhalbe rewarded, ſaith the Lord, & they ſhall come againe from the land of the enemie:

17 And there is hope in thine ende, ſaith the Lord, that *thy* children ſhall come againe to their owne borders.

18 I haue heard Ephraim lamēting *thus*, Thou haſt corrected me, and I was chaſtiſed as an vntamed calfe: conuert thou me, and I ſhalbe conuerted: for thou art the Lord my God.

19 Surely after that I conuerted, I repented: & after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote vpon my thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, euen confounded, becauſe I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare ſonne or pleaſant child? yet ſince I ſpake vnto him, I ſtill remembred him: therefore my bowels are troubled

for him: I will surely haue compassion vpon him, saith the Lord.

21 Set thee vp signes: make thee heapes: set thine heart toward the path and way, that thou hast walked: turne againe, O virgine of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 Howe long wilt thou goe astray, O thou rebellious daughter? for the Lord hath created a newe thing in the earth: A WOMAN shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Yet shal they say this thing in the land of Iudah, & in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The Lord blesse thee, O habitation of iustice *and* holy mountaine.

24 And Iudah shall dwell in it, and all the cities thereof together, the husbandmen and they that goe foorth with the flocke.

25 For I haue satiate the wearie soule, and I haue replenished euery sorowfull soule.

26 Therefore I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweete vnto me.

27 Behold, ℣ dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will sowe ℣ house of Israel, & the house of Iudah ℣ the seede of man & with ℣ seed of beast.

28 And like as I haue watched vpon thē, to plucke vp & to roote out, & to throw downe, & to destroy, & to plague: ℞, so wil I watch ouer them, to build and to plant *them*, saith ℣ Lord.

29 In those dayes shall they say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge:

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie: euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come saith the Lord, that I will make a newe couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah,

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hand to bring them out of ℣ land of Egypt, the which my couenant they brake, although I was a husband vnto them, saith the Lord:

33 But this shall be the couenant that I will make with ℣ house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my Lawe in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shal all know me from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and wil remember their sinnes no more.

35 Thus saith the Lord, which giueth the sunne for a light to the day, *and* the courses of the moone and of the starres for a light to the night, which breaketh the sea, when the waues therof roare: his Name *is* the Lord of hostes,

36 If these ordinances depart out of my sight, saith the Lord, then shall the seede of Israel also cease from being a nation before me, for euer.

37 Thus saith the Lord, If ℣ heauens can be measured, or the foundations of the earth be searched out beneath, then will I cast off all ℣ seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith ℣ Lord.

38 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lorde, that the citie shalbe built to the Lord, from the tower of Hananeel, vnto the gate of ℣ corner.

39 And the line of the measure shall goe foorth in his presence vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, *and* vnto the corner of the horsegate toward the East, *shall be* holy vnto the Lord, neither shall it be plucked vp nor destroyed any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

Ieremiah is cast into prison, because he propheried that the citie shoulde be taken of the King of Babylo. 7 He sheweth that the people should come againe to their owne possession. 28 The people of God are his seruants, and he is their Lord.

THe word ℣ came vnto Ieremiah frō ℣ Lord, in ℣ tenth yere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, ℣ was ℣ eighteenth yere of Nebuchad-nezzar.

2 For then the King of Babels hoste besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which was in the King of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou propheeie, and say, Thus saith the Lord, ℞ Beholde, I will giue this citie into the hands of the King of Babel, and he shall take it? *Chap. 29. 16, 17. and 34. 2.*

4 And Zedekiah the King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hande of the Caldeans, but shall surely be deliuered into the hands of the King of Babel, & shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his face,

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babel, and there shal he be, vntil I visite him, saith ℣ Lord: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah saide, The worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

7 Beholde, Hanameel, the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, & say, Bye vnto thee my field, that is in Anathoth: for the *right* title by kinred *apperteineth* vnto thee to bye it. *Or, right to redeeme it.*

8 So Hanameel, mine vncles sonne, came to me in ℣ court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, & said vnto me, Bye my field, I pray thee, ℣ is in Anathoth, ℣ is in the countrey of Beniamin: for ℣ right of the possession *is* thine, & the purchase *belongeth* vnto thee: bye it for thee. Then I knew ℣ this was the word of the Lord.

9 And I bought ℣ field of Hanameel mine vncles sonne, ℣ was in Anathoth, & weighed him ℣ siluer, *euē* seuen shekels, & ten *pieces* of siluer.

10 And I writte it in the booke & signed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the siluer in the balances.

11 So I tooke the book of the possession, being sealed *according* to the Lawe, and custome, with the booke that was open,

12 And I gaue the book of the possession vnto Baruch ℣ sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in ℣ sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, written in ℣ booke of the possession, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before thē, saying,

14 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Take the writings, *euen* this booke of the possession, both that is sealed, & this booke that is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that

they may continue a long time.

15 For the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel saith thus, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Nowe when I had deliuered the booke of the possession vnto Baruch, the sonne of Neriah, I praied vnto the Lord, saying,

17 Ah Lord God, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power, and by thy stretched out arme, and there is nothing ‖ hard vnto thee.

‖ Or, hid. 18 *Thou shewest mercy vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: O God the great & mighty, whose Name is ℣ Lord of hosts, Gen. 34. 7. Deut. 5. 9.

19 Great in counsel, & mighty in worke, (for thine eyes are open vpō al ℣ waies of ℣ sonnes of men, to giue to euery one according to his wayes, & according to the fruite of his works)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt vnto this day, and in Israel, and among *all* men, and hast made thee a Name, as *appeareth* this day,

21 And hast brought thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hande, with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And hast giuen them this land, which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, *euen* a land, that floweth with milke and honie,

23 And they came in, & possessed it, but they obeied not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law: all that thou commandedst them to doe, they haue not done: therefore thou hast caused this whole plague to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the mounts, they are come into the citie to take it, & the citie is giuen into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it by meanes of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken, is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And ℣ hast said vnto me, O Lord God, Bye vnto thee ℣ field for siluer, & take witnesses: for ℣ citie shalbe giuen into ℣ hand of the Caldeās.

26 ¶ Then came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the Lorde, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Chaldeans, & into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar, King of Babel, and he shal take it.

29 And the Caldeans shal come and fight against this citie, & set fire on this citie, & burne it, w the houses, vpō whose rooues they haue offred incēse vnto Baal, & powred drinke offrings vnto other gods, to prouoke me vnto anger.

30 For the children of Israel, & the children of Iudah, haue surely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue surely prouoked me to anger with the works of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 Therefore this citie hath bene vnto me *as a prouocation* of mine anger, and of my wrath, from the day, that they build it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it out of my sight,

32 Because of all ℣ euil of ℣ children of Israel, & of ℣ children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, *euen* they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priestes, & their Prophets, & ℣ men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the backe and not the face: though I taught them, rising vp early, and instructing them, yet they were not obedient to receiue doctrine,

34 But they set their abominations in ℣ house (whereupon my Name was called) to defile it,

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which are in the valley of Ben-hinnom, to cause their sonnes, & their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto Molech, which I cōmanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe such abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lorde God of Israel spoken concerning this citie, whereof ye say, It shalbe deliuered into the hand of the King of Babel by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence,

37 *Behold I will gather thē out of all countreys, wherin I haue scattered them in mine anger, & in my wrath, & in great indignation, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely. Deut. 30.

38 And they shalbe *my people, and I will be their God. Chap. 30. 22.

39 And I will giue them one heart and one way that they may feare me for euer for the wealth of them & of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting covenant with thē, that I will neuer turne away frō them to doe thē good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I wil delite in them to do them good, and I wil plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with all my soule.

42 For thus saith the Lorde, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And ℣ fields shal be possessed in this land, wherof ye say, It is desolate wout man or beast, & shall be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shal bye fields for siluer, & make writings, and seale them, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, & round about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the plaine, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Prophet is monished of the Lord to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promised.* 8 *God forgiueth sinnes, for his own glory.* 15 *Of the birth of Christ.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ in the Church shall neuer be ended.*

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, and established it, the Lord is his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and mightie things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are destroyed by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill themselues with the dead bodies of men, whome I haue slaine in mine anger and in my wrath: for I haue hid my face from this citie, because of all their wickednesse.

6 ¶Behold, I will giue it health and amendment: for I wil cure them, and will reueile vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I wil cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and wil build them as at the first.

8 And I wil cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against me: yea, I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they haue sinned against me, and whereby they haue rebelled against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name, a ioy, a praise, & an honour before al the nations of the earth, which shal heare all ℣ good ℣ I do vnto them: & they shal feare & tremble for al the goodnes, & for all the wealth, that I shew vnto this *citie*.

10 Thus saith ℣ Lord. Again there shal be heard in this place (℣ ye say shalbe desolate, without man, and ℣out beast, *euen* in ℣ cities of Iudah, & in the streets of Ierusalē, ℣ are desolate without man, & without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voyce of ioye and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, & the voyce of ℣ bride, the voyce of thē that shal say, Praise the Lord of hosts, because the Lord is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that offer *the sacrifice* of praise in the house of the Lord, for I wil cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lorde of hosles, Againe in this place, which is desolate, without man, and without beast, & in all ℣ cities therof there shall be dwelling for shepheards to rest their flocks.

13 In ℣ cities of the mountaines, in the cities in ℣ plaine, & in ℣ cities of ℣ South, & in ℣ land of Beniamin, & about Ierusalem, & in the cities of Iudah shall the sheepe passe againe, vnder the hand of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Behold, the daies come, saith the Lord, that I wil perform ℣ good thing, ℣w I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, & to ℣ house of Iudah.

15 In those daies, and at that time, wil I cause the branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shal execute iudgement, and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those daies shal Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shal dwell safely, and he that shall call her, Is the Lord our righteousnesse.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Dauid shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests and Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, & to offer meat offrings, & to do sacrifice cōtinually.

19 ¶ And the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord, If you can breake my coenant of the day, and my coenant of the night, that there should not be day, and night in their season,

21 Then may my coenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that hee should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

22 As the armie of heauen can not be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so wil I multiplie the seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 ¶Moreouer the word of the Lord came (o Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people hath spoken, saying, The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the Lord, If my coenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the order of heauen and earth,

26 Then will I cast away the seede of Iaakob and Dauid my seruant, and not take of his seede to be rulers ouer the seede of Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue compassion on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

2 He threatneth that the citie and the King shall be giuen into the hands of the King of Babylon. 11 *Their cruelnie toward their seruants rebuked.*

THe worde which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lorde (when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, and all his hoste, and all the kingdoms of the earth, *that were* vnder the power of his hād, and all people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, ℣ I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babel, and he shall burne it with fire, 2. *Chron.* 36.19. *chap.* 39. 16, 17. *and* 32.3.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hande, but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shal behold the face of the King of Babel, and hee shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babel.

4 Yet heare the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah, King of Iudah: thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword,

5 *But* ℣ shalt die in peace: and according to ℣ burning for thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, & they shal lament thee, *saying*, Oh, Lord: for I haue pronounced ℣ word, saith the Lord.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalē.

7 (When the King of Babels hoste fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah, that were left, *euen* against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these strong cities remained of the cities of Iudah)

8 This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, after that ℣ King Zedekiah had made a coenant ℣w all the people, which were at Ierusalem, to proclaime libertie vnto them,

9 That euery man should let his seruant goe free, & euery man his handmayd, which was an Ebrue or an Ebruesse, & that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iewe his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, & all the people ℣w had agreed to the couenant, heard ℣ euery one should let his seruant go free, & euery one his hādmayd, & ℣ none should serue themselues of thē any more, they obeyed and let them go.

11 But afterward they † repented and caused the seruants & the handmaides, whom they had † *Or,* returned.

let goe free, to returne, and held them in subiection as seruants and handmaides.

12 Therfore the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ‖ seruants, saying,

14 *At the terme of seuen yeres let ye goe, euery mã his brother an Ebrue ẅ hath bin sold vnto thee: & whẽ he hath serued thee sixe yeres, ẏ shalt let him go free frõ thee: but your fathers obeyed me not, neither inclined their eares.

15 And yee were now turned, and had done right in my sight in proclaiming libertie, euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye repented & polluted my Name: for ye haue caused euery mã his seruãt, & euery man his handmaid, whõ ye had set at libertie at their pleasure, to returne, & holde them in subiection to be vnto you as seruants and as handmaides.

17 Therfore thus saith the Lord, Ye haue not obeyed me in proclaiming freedom euery man to his brother and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I wil make you a terrour to all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue those men that haue broken my couenant, and haue not kept the words of the couenant, which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof:

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I wil euen giue thẽ into ẏ hãd of their enemies, & into the hands of them that seeke their life: & their dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto ẏ foules of ẏ heauen, & to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, & his Princes will I giue into the hande of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babels hoste, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will commaund, saith the Lord, and cause them to return to this citie, and they shall fight against it, & take it, and burne it with fire: and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

He proposeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.

THe worde which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord in the daies of Iehoiakim ẏ sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, & bring them into the House of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then tooke I Iaazaniah, the sonne of Ieremiah ẏ sonne of Habazziniah, & his brethrẽ, & all his sonnes, & the whole house of ẏ Rechabites,

4 And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of ẏ sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chãber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the ‖ treasure.

‖ Or, store.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pottes full of wine, and cuppes, and said vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine *neither* you nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seede, nor plant vineyarde, nor haue any, but all your daies ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue a long time in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeied the voice of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all ẏ he hath charged vs, & we drink no wine al our daies, *neither* we, our wiues, our sõnes, nor our daughters.

9 Neither build we houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seede,

10 But wee haue remained in tents, and haue obeied, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel came vp into ẏ land, we said, Come, & let vs go to Ierusalẽ, frõ the host of the Caldeans, & from the hoste of Aram: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe, & tell the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue doctrine to obey my words, saith the Lord?

14 The cõmandement of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes, that they should drinke no wine, is surely kept: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye would not obey me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruãts ẏ Prophets, rising vp earely, & sending thẽ, saying, * Returne now euery man from his euill way, & amend your works, & goe not after other gods to serue thẽ, & ye shal dwell in the land, which I haue giuen vnto you, & to your fathers, but ye would not encline your eare, nor obey me.

Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

16 Surely the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, haue kept the commandement of their father, which he gaue them, but this people hath not obeyed me.

17 Therfore thus saith ẏ Lord of hosts, ẏ God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring vpon Iudah, & vpõ all ẏ inhabitants of Ierusalẽ, all the euil ẏ I haue pronounced against thẽ, because I haue spoken vnto them, but they would not heare, & I haue called vnto them, but they would not answere.

18 And Ieremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you,

19 Therfore thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shal not want a man to stand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Baruch writeth, as Ieremiah indicteth, the booke of the curses against Iudah and Israel. 9 He

Deut. 15. 12.

Or, I haue dayes.

is sent with the booke vnto the people & readeth it before them all. 14 *Hee is called before the rulers and readeth it before them also.* 23 *The king casteth it in the fire.* 28 *There is another written as the commandement of the Lord.*

AND in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim ꝑ sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Take thee a roule *or* booke, & write therein all the words that I haue spoken to thee against Israel, & against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day that I spake vnto thee, *euen* from the daies of Iosiah vnto this day.

3 It may be ꝑ the house of Iudah wil heare of all the euill, ẅ I determined to do vnto them, ꝑ they may returne euery man frō his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie & their sinnes.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the Lord, which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule *or* booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, *and* can not goe into the House of the Lord.

6 Therfore goe thou, & read ꝑ roule, wherein ꝑ hast writtē at my mouth ꝑ words of ꝑ Lord, in ꝑ audience of ꝑ people in ꝑ Lords house vpō the fasting day: also thou shalt read them in the hearing of all Iudah, ꝑ come out of their cities.

7 It may be that they will pray before the Lord, and euery one returne from *his* euill way, for great is the anger and the wrath, that the Lord hath declared against this people.

8 So Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according vnto all, that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the Lord in the Lords House.

9 ¶ And in the fift yere of Iehoiakim ꝑ sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, in ꝑ ninth moneth, they proclaimed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Thē read Baruch in the booke ꝑ words of Ieremiah in ꝑ House of the Lord, in the chāber of Gemariah ꝑ sonne of Shaphan the secretarie, in ꝑ hier court at the entrie of the new gate of the Lords House, in ꝑ hearing of all the people.

11 Whē Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke all the words of the Lord,

12 Then hee went downe to the Kings house into the Chancellors chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there, *euen* Elishama the Chancellour, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, & Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read in the booke in the audience of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roule, wherein thou hast read in the audience of the people, & come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah, tooke ꝑ roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they saide vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it, that we may heare. So Baruch read it in their audience.

16 Now when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and saide vnto Baruch, Wee will certifie the King of all these wordes.

17 And they examined Baruch, saying, Tell vs nowe, how diddest thou write all these wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these wordes vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with yncke in the booke.

19 Then saide the princes vnto Baruch, Goe, hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they wēt in to ꝑ King to the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Chancellour, and told the King all the wordes, that he might heare.

21 So the King sent Iehudi to fet the roule, & he tooke it out of Elishama the Chancellours chamber, and Iehudi read it in the audience of the King, and in the audience of all the princes, which stoode beside the King.

22 Now the King sate in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire burning before him.

23 And when Iehudi had read three, or foure sides, he cut it with the penknife & cast it into the fire, ꝑ was on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in ꝑ fire, that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraide, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King, nor any of his seruants, that heard all these wordes.

25 Neuertheles, Elnathan, & Delaiah, & Gemariah had besought ꝑ King, that he would not burne the roule: but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the sonne of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelamiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet, but the Lord hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah (after ꝑ the King had burnt the roule & the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roule, & write in it all the former words ꝑ were in the first roule which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, that the King of Babel shall certenly come and destroy this land, & shall take thence *both* man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith ꝑ Lord of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, He shal haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, & his dead body shalbe cast out in ꝑ day to the heat, & in the night to the frost.

31 And I will visit him and his seede, and his seruants for their iniquitie, & I will bring vpon thē & vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & vpon ꝑ men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against thē: but they would not heare.

32 Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, ẅ wrote therein at the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides them many like wordes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Zedekiah succeeded Iechoniah. 3 He sendeth vnto Ieremiah to pray for him. 12 Ieremiah, going into the lande of Beniamin, is taken: 15 Hee is beaten and put in prison.

2.Kin.24. 27. 2.chro. 36.10. chap.51.1.

AND *king Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned for Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whome Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel made King in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land would obey the wordes of the Lorde, which he spake by the † ministerie of the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Eb. hand.

3 And Zedekiah the King sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, & Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto ‖ Lord our God for vs.

‖ Or, Iehouah

4 (Now Ieremiah went in & out among the people: for they had not put him into ‖ prison.

‖ Or, house

5 Then Pharaohs hoste was come out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they † departed from Ierusalem)

† Ebr. went vp.

6 Then came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the King of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to inquire of me. Beholde, Pharaohs hoste which is come foorth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this city, and take it and burne it with fire.

‖ Or, lift not vp your soules.

9 Thus saith the Lorde, ‖ Deceiue not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole hoste of the Caldeans that fight against you, & there remained *but* wounded men among them, *yet* should euery man rise vp in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

11 ¶ Whē the hoste of ‖ Caldeans was broke vp frō Ierusalem, because of Pharaohs armie,

‖ Or, Caldeans

12 Then Ieremiah went out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, separating him selfe thence from among the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin there was a chiefe officer, whose name was Iriiah the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou † fleest to the Caldeans.

† Eb. fallest.

14 Then said Ieremiah, That is false, I flee not to the Caldeans: but he would not heare him: so Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angry with Ieremiah and smote him, and laid him in prison in the house of Iehonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the prisons, and had remained there a long time,

17 Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word frō the Lord? And Ieremiah said, Yea: for, said he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babel.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 *Where are now your prophets, which prophecied vnto you, saying, The king of Babel shal not come against you, nor against this land?

Chap.28.4

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord ‖ king: let my praier † be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Iehonathan ‖ scribe, lest I die there.

‖ Or, Iehouah † Ebr. fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the King cōmanded, that they should put Ieremiah in the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers streete, vntill all the bread in the city were eaten vp. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

2 By the motion of the rulers Ieremiah is put into a dungeon. 10 At the request of Ebed-melech the King cōmandeth Ieremiah to be brought forth of the dungeon. 17 Ieremiah sheweth the King how he might escape death.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashhur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the sonne of Malchiah, heard the wordes that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lorde. He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine and by the pestileuce: but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a prey and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the Lord, This city shal surely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babels armie, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the King, We beseech you, let this man be put to death: for thus he ‖ weaketh the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and ¶ hands of all the people, in speaking such wordes vnto them: for this man seeketh not the wealth of this people, but the hurt.

‖ Or, disheartneth.

5 Then Zedekiah ¶ King said, Behold, he is in your hands, for the King can *deale* you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with coardes: and in the dungeon there was no water but myre: so Ieremiah stacke fast in the myre.

7 Now when Ebed-melech ¶ † blacke More, one of the Eunuches, ¶ was in the kings house, heard ¶ they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (then the King sate in the gate of Beniamin)

† Ebr. Cushite, or Ethiopian.

8 And Ebed-melech went out of the Kings house, and spake to the King, saying,

9 My lord the King, these men haue done euil in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whome they haue cast into the dungeon, and he dieth for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the black More, saying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Eb. vnder thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him and went to the house of the King vnder the treasurie, and tooke there old rotten *ragges*, and old worne *clouts*, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the blacke More saide vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old rotten *ragges* and worne, vnder thine arme holes, betweene the cordes. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drewe vp Ieremiah with coardes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him, into the third entrie that is in the House of the Lord, and the King saide vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah said to Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt not thou slay me? and if I giue thee counsell, thou wilt not heare me.

16 So the King sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the Lord liueth, that made vs these soules, I wil not slay thee, nor giue thee into the hands of those men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith ℣ Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, if ℣ wilt go forth vnto ℣ king of Babels princes, thē thy soule shall liue, & this city shal not be burnt vp with fire, and ℣ shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if ℣ wilt not go forth to ℣ king of Babels princes, then shal this city be giuen into ℣ hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it w fire, and ℣ shalt not escape out of their hands.

19 And Zedekiah the King said vnto Ieremiah, I am carefull for the Iewes that are fled vnto the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hands, and they mock me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee*: hearken vnto the voice of the Lord, I beseech thee, which I speake vnto thee: so shall it be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou wilt refuse to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in ℣ King of Iudahs house shalbe brought forth to the King of Babels princes: & those *women* shall say, Thy friends haue perswaded thee, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feete are fastened in the myre, *and* they are returned backe.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hands, but shalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babel: and this city shalt thou cause to be burnt with fire.

24 Thē said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no mā know of these words, & thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes vnderstand that I haue talked with thee, & they come vnto thee, & say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now, what thou hast said vnto ℣ King, hide it not from vs, & we will not slay thee: also what ℣ King said vnto thee,

26 Then shalt thou say vnto them, I humbly besought the King that he would not cause me to retorne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah and asked him. And he told them according to all these words that the King had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode still in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken: and he was *there*, when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Nebuchad nezzar besegeth Jerusalem. 4 Zedekiah fleeing is taken of the Caldeans. 6 His sonnes are slaine. 7 His eyes are thrust out. 11 Jeremiah is prouided for. 15 Ebed-melech is deliuered from captiuitie.

IN*the ninth yere of Zedekiah King of Iudah in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and they besieged it. 2-Kin.25.1 chap.52.4.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the King of Babel came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Neregal, Shatezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Neregal, Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the King of Babel.

4 And when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went out of the city by night, through the Kings garden, *and* by the gate betweene ℣ two walles, and he went toward the wilderres.

5 But the Caldeans hoste pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the desert of Iericho: & when they had taken him, they brought him to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel vnto Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the King of Babel slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babel slewe all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him in chaines, to carie him to Babel.

8 And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, & brake downe the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the ‖ chiefe steward caried away captiue into Babel the remnant of the people, that remained in the city, and those that were fled and fallen vnto him, with the rest of the people that remained. ‖ *Or, captaine of the garde.*

10 But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward left the poore ℣ land of Iudah, & gaue them vineyards & fields at ℣ same time.

11 Nowe Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † vnto Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward, saying, † *Heb. by the hand of.*

12 Take him, and †looke well to him, and do him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as hee shall say vnto thee. †*Heb. set thine eyes vpon him.*

13 So Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward sent, and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, & Neregal, Sharezar, Rab-mag, and al ℣ King of Babels princes:

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carie him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go & speake to Ebed-melech the blacke More, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my wordes vpō this city for euill, & not for good, & they shalbe *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saieth the Lord, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men whome thou feareſt.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou

shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a pray vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

Ieremiah licensed to go whither he will. 6 He dwelleth with the people remain with Gedaliah.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the Lord, after ȳ Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward had let him go from Ramath, whē he had taken him being bound in chains amōg al that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, ẅ were caried away captiue vnto Babel.

2 And the chiefe steward tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The Lorde thy God hath pronounced this plague vpon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the Lord, and haue not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines ẅ were on thine hands: if it please thee to come ẅ me into Babel, come, & I will looke wel vnto thee: but if it please thee not to come with me into Babel, †tary still: behold, all the lād is before thee: whither it seemeth good, and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

†Heb. cease. ‖Or, as thy commandement.

5 For yet he was not returned: therefore *he said*, Returne to Gedaliah ȳ sonne of Ahikam, ȳ sonne of Shaphan, whom ȳ King of Babel hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, & dwell ẅ him amōg the people, or go whereſoeuer it pleaseth thee to go. So ȳ chiefe steward gaue him vitailes & a reward, and let him goe.

6 Thē went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah ȳ sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, & dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captaines of the hoste, ẅ were in the fieldes, *euen* they and their men heard, that ȳ King of Babel had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, & that he had committed vnto him, men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, that were not caried away captiue to Babel,

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanehumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai, the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of Maachathi, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan *ſware vnto them, & to their men, saying, Feare not to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babel, and it shalbe well with you.

2. King. 25. 24.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ‖ serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but you, gather you wine, and sommer fruites, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue ‖ taken.

‖Or, to receiue them, or, to intreat them for you.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, & in Edom, and that were in all the countreyes, heard that the King of Babel had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan,

‖Or, chosen to dwell in.

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places where they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and sommer fruites, very much.

13 Moreouer Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, & all the captaines of the hoste that were in the fieldes, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said vnto him, Knowest thou not that Baalis ȳ King of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael ȳ sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, & I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, & no man shall know it. Wherefore shoulde hee kill thee, that all the Iewes, which are gathered vnto thee, should be scattered and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah ȳ sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not doe this thing: for ȳ speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

2 Ishmael killeth Gedaliah guileſullie, & many other ẅ him. 11 Iohanā followeth after Ishmael.

BVt in the seuenth moneth came Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama of the seede royall and the princes of the King, and ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah with these ten men ȳ were with him, & smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, ȳ sonne of Shaphan ẅ the sword, & slew him whom the King of Babel had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slewe all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and all the Caldeans that were found there *and* the men of warre.

4 Now the second day that he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 There came men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foure score men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent and cut, with offerings and incense in their hands to offer in the House of the Lord.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meete them, weeping as he went: and when he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And when they came into the mids of the citie, Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slewe them, *and cast them* into the mids of the pit, he and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that saide vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the fielde, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: so he stayed, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast the dead bodies of the men (whome he had slaine because of Gedaliah) is it, which Asa the King had made because of Basha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, *euen* the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whome Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward, had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to go ouer to the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah,

and all the captaines of the hoste that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they all tooke *their* men, and went to fight with Ishmael ȳ sonne of Nethaniah, & found him by the great waters ȳ are in Gibeon.

13 Now when al the people whom Ishmael caried away captiue, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste, that were with him, they were glad.

14 So all the people, that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, returned & came againe, & went vnto Iohanan ȳ sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, & all the captains of the host ȳ were w̄ him, all the remnant of the people, whom Ishmael the sone of Nethaniah had caried away captiue frō Mizpah, (after ȳ he had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* the strong men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches, whome he had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed and dwelt in Geruth Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go *and* to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they feared them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah ȳ sonne of Ahikam, whom the King of Babel made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The captaines aske counsell of Ieremiah, what they ought to doe. 7 He admonisheth the remnant of the people not to go into Egypt.

THen all the captaines of the hoste, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and al the people from the least vnto the most came,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ¶Heare our ſ̄ plaint, we beſeech thee, and pray for vs vnto the Lorde thy God, euen for all this remnant (for wee are left, *but* a fewe of many, as thine eyes doe behold)

3 That the Lord thy God may shewe vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet saide vnto them, I haue heard *you*: behold I will pray vnto the Lorde your God according to your wordes, and whatsoeuer thing the Lorde shall answere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The Lord be a witnes of trueth, and faith betweene vs, if wee doe not, euen according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good or euill, we will obey the voice of the Lord God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the Lord our God.

7 ¶And so after ten dayes came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste, which were with him, and all the people from the least to the most,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, vnto whome ye sent me to present your prayers before him,

10 If yee will dwell in this land, then I will build you, and not destroy *you*, and I will plant you, and not roote *you* out: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Feare not for the King of Babel, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraide of him, saith the Lorde: for I am with you, to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand,

12 And I wil graunt you mercie that he may haue compassion vpon you, and he shall cause you to ‖ dwell in your owne land. [Or, remaine,

13 But if ye say, We wil not dwel in this lād, neither heare the voyce of the Lord your God,

14 Saying, Nay, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell,

15 (And now therfore heare the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Iudah: thus saith ȳ Lord of hostes the God of Israel, If ye set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to dwell there)

16 Then the sword that ye feared, shall take you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, for the which ye care, shall there hang vpon you in Egypt, and there shall ye die.

17 And all the men that set their faces to enter into Egypt to dwell there, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine nor escape from the plague, that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger & my wrath hath bene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my wrath be powred foorth vpon you, when ye shal enter into Egypt, and ye shal be a detestation, and an astonishment, & a curse, & a reproch, & ye shall see this place no more.

19 O ye remnant of Iudah, the Lord hath said concerning you, Go not into Egypt: know certenly that I haue admonished you this day.

20 Surely ye dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto ȳ Lord your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the Lord our God, and declare vnto vs euen according vnto all that the Lorde our God shall say, and we will doe it.

21 Therefore I haue this day declared it you, but you haue not obeied the voice of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore, know certenly that yee shall die by the sworde, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go and dwell.

CHAP. XLIII.

Iohanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt contrarie to the minde of Ieremiah. 8 Ieremiah prophecieth the destruction of Egypt.

NOw when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto ȳ whole people all ȳ wordes of the Lord their God, for ȳ which the Lord their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the Lorde our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to dwel there,

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah prouoketh thee against vs, for to deliuer vs into ȳ hand of

the Caldeans, that they might slay vs, and carry vs away captiues vnto Babel.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, & all ℣ captaines of ℣ host, & all the people obeied not the voyce of the Lord, to dwell in ℣ land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of ℣ hoste tooke all ℣ remnat of Iudah, ℣ were returned from all nations, whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah:

6 *Euen* men and women, and children, & the Kings daughters, & euery person that Nebuzaradan the chiefe steward had left with Gedaliah ℣ sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, & Ieremiah ℣ Prophet, & Baruch ℣ sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the lande of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the Lorde: thus came they to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hande, and hide them in ℣ clay in the bricke kill, which is at the entrie of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes in the sight of the men of Iudah,

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and bring Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babel my seruant, & will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he shal come, he shall smite the land of Egypt: such as are *appointed* for death, to death, and such as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I wil kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shal burne them and cary thē away captiues, & he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and shal depart from thence in peace.

13 He shal breake also ℣ images of ‖Bethshemesh, ℣ is in ℣ land of Egypt, & the houses of ℣ gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

‖Or, the house of the Sunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

He reproueth the people for their idolatrie. 15 *They that set light by the threatning of the Lord, are chastened.* 26 *The destruction of Egipt and of the Iewes therein, is prophecied.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes, which dwell in the land of Egypt, & remained at Migdol & at Tahpanhes, & at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all ℣ euil that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, & vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they are desolate, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue comitted, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods, whome they knew not, *neither* they nor you nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they would not heare nor incline their eare to turne from their wickednes, & to burne no more incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my wrath, and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are desolate, *and* wasted, *as appeareth* this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the Lord of hoste the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling out of Iudah, and leaue you none to remaine?

8 In that ye prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell: that ye might bring destruction vnto your selues, and that ye might be a curse and a reproch among all nations of the earth.

9 Haue ye forgotten the wickednes of your fathers, and the wickednes of the Kings of Iudah and the wickednes of their wiues, & your owne wickednes, and the wickednes of your wiues, which they haue committed in the lande of Iudah and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

10 They are not ‖ humbled vnto this day, neither haue they feared nor walked in my Lawe nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

‖Or, contrite.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you *to euil and to destroy all Iudah.

*Amos 9.4.

12 And I wil take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to go into the land of Egypt there to dwell, & they shall all be consumed & fall in ℣ land of Egypt: they shall *euen* be consumed by the sword & by ℣ famine: they shall die from the least vnto the most, by the sword, and by the famine, & they shalbe a detestation and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will visite them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue visited Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence,

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to dwel there, shal escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the men that stoode by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 The word ℣ thou hast spoken vnto vs in ℣ Name of the Lord, we wil not heare it of thee.

17 But we wil doe whatsoeuer thing goeth out of our owne mouth, *as* to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, *both* we and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: *for then* † had we plentie of victailes and were well and ‖ felt none euill.

‖Or, were.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue had ‖ scarcenesse of all things, and haue bene consumed by the sword and by the famine.

‖Or, lacke.

19 And when we burnt incense to ℣ Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to ‖ make her glad, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our husbands?

‖Or, worship her.

20 Then said Ieremiah vnto all the people, the men, & to the women, & to all the

which had giuen him that answere, saying.

21 Did not the Lord remember the incense, that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, both you, and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, and hath he not considered it?

22 So that the Lord could no longer forbeare, because of the wickednesse of your inuentions, and becanse of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your land desolate, and an astonishment, and a curse, and without an inhabitant, as *appeareth* this day.

23 Because ye haue burnt incense, & because ye haue sinned against ỹ Lord, & haue not obeied the voice of ỹ Lord, nor walked in his Law, nor in his statuts, nor in his testimonies, therfore this plague is come vpō you, as *appeareth* this day

24 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto all the people, & to all the women, Heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah that are in the land of Egypt.

25 ¶ Thus speaketh ỹ Lord of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We wil performe our vowes that we haue vowed to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings to her: ye will performe your vowes and doe the things that ye haue vowed.

26 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the Lord, that my Name shall no more be called vpon by the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euil & not for good, & al men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, shalbe cōsumed by the sword, & by the famine vntill they be vtterly destroyed.

28 Yet a small number ỹ escape the sword, shal returne out of ỹ land of Egypt into ỹ land of Iudah: & all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into ỹ land of Egypt to dwell there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 And this shall be a signe vnto you, saith the Lord, when I visite you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the Lord. Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra King of Egypt into ỹ hand of his enemies, & into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel his enemie, who also sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

Ieremiah cōforteth Baruch, assuring him that he should not perish in the destruction of Ierusalē.

THe worde that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these wordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou diddest say, Wo is me now: for the Lord hath laid sorowe vnto my sorow: I fainted in my mourning, and I can finde no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The Lord saith thus: Behold, that which I haue built, will I destroy, and that which I haue planted, will I plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And seekest ỹ great things for thy selfe? seeke them not: for behold, I will bring a plague vpō all flesh, saith ỹ Lord: but thy life will I giue thee for a pray in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *He prophecieth the destruction of Egypt.* 27 *Deliuerance is promised to Israel.*

THe wordes of the Lord, which came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Gentiles,

2 *As* against Egypt, against ỹ armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by ỹ riuer Perath in Carchemish, ỹ Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Make ready buckler and shielde, and goe foorth to battel.

4 Make ready the horses, and let the horsemen get vp, and stand vp with *your* sallets, scourbish the speares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them afraide, *and* driuen backe? for their mightie men are smitten, and are fled away, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the Lord.

6 The swifte shal not flee away, nor the strong man escape: they shall stumble, and fal toward the North by the riuer Perath.

7 Who is this that commeth vp, as a flood, whose waters are mooued like the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like the flood, and *his* waters are mooued like the riuers, and he saith, I will go vp, *and* will couer the earth: I will destroy the cities with them that dwell therein.

9 Come vp, ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the valiant men come foorth, the blacke Mores, & the Lybians that beare the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hostes, *and* a day of vengeance, ỹ he may auenge him of his enemies: for ỹ sword shal deuoure, and it shalbe satiate, & made drunke with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Perath.

11 Go vp vnto Gilead, and take balme, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt ỹ vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt haue no health.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy crie hath filled the land: for the strong hath stumbled against the strong, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word ỹ the Lord spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel should come & smite the land of Egypt.

14 Publish in Egypt, and declare in Migdol, and proclaime in Noph, and in Tahpanhes, *and* say, Stand still, and prepare thee: for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men put backe? they could not stand, because ỹ Lord did driue them.

16 He made many to fall, and one fell vpon another: and they said, Arise, let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie from the sword of the violent.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh King of Egypt, *and* of a great multitude hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the Lord of hosts, surely as Tabor is in ỹ mountaines, & as Carmel in the sea, so shal it come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, make thee geare to go into captiuitie: for Noph shal be waste and desolate, without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a faire calfe, *but* destruction commeth: out of the North it commeth.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like fat calues: they are also turned backe and fled away together: they could not stand, because the day of their destruction was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voyce therof shal go forth like a serpent: for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the Lord: for they cannot be counted, because they are more then the grashoppers, & are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded: she shalbe deliuered into the hands of the people of the North.

25 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will visite the common people of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and al them that trust in him,

26 And I wil deliuer them into the hands of those, that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and into the handes of his seruants, and afterward she shall dwell as in the olde time, saith the Lord.

27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my seruant Iaakob, & be not thou afraid, O Israel: for behold, I will deliuer thee from a farre *countrey*, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iaakob shall returne and be in rest, and prosperitie, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iaakob my seruant, saith the Lord: for I am with thee, & I will vtterly destroy all the nations, whither I haue driuen thee: but I will not vtterly destroy thee, but correct thee by iudgement, & not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The word of the Lord against the Philistims.

THE wordes of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Philistims, before that Pharaoh smote Azzah.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be as a swelling flood, and shall ouerflowe the land, and all that is therein, and the cities with them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle,

3 At the noyse & stamping of the hooses of his strong *horses*, at the noise of his charets, & at the rushing of his wheeles, the fathers shal not looke backe to *their* children, for feeblenes of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to destroy all the Philistims, and to destroy Tyrus and Zidon, *and* all the rest that take their part: for the Lord will destroy the Philistims, the remnant of the yle of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Azzah: Ashkelon is cut vp *with* the rest of their valleyes. Howe long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the Lord, how long will it be or thou cease? turne againe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

7 How can it cease, seeing the Lord hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, & against the sea banks? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The word of the Lord against the Moabites, 26 Because of their pride and cruelty.

CONcerning Moab, thus saith the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, Wo vnto Nebo: for it is wasted: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: Misgah is confounded and afraid.

2 Moab shall boast no more of Heshbon: *for* they haue deuised euil against it, Come, and let vs destroy it, that it be no more a nation: also thou shalt be destroyed, O Madmen, *and* the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying *shalbe* from Horonaim *with* desolation and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed: her litle ones haue caused their crie to be heard.

5 For at the going vp of Luhith, the mourner shall goe vp with weeping: for in the going downe of Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a crie of destruction,

6 Flee, and saue your liues, and be like vnto the heath in the wildernesse.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe foorth into captiuitie with his Priestes and his princes together.

8 And the destroyer shall come vpon all cities, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shalbe destroyed, as the Lord hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shalbe desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doeth the worke of the Lord ‖ negligently, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood. ‖ *Or, deceitfully.*

11 Moab hath bene at rest from his youth, & he hath setled on his lees, and hath not bene powred from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will send vnto him such as shall carie him away, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 Howe thinke you *thus*, We are mightie and strong men of warre?

15 Moab is destroyed, and his cities † Burnt vp, *or*, gone vp, and his choosen yong men are gone downe *vp, or* to slaughter, saith the King, whose name is the *strong* Lord of hostes.

16 The destruction of Moab is readie to come, and his plague hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, mourne for him, and all ye that knowe his name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst: for the destroyer of Moab shall come vp vpon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holdes.

19 Thou that dwellest in Aroer, stand by the way, and behold: aske him that fleeth and that escapeth *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded: for it is destroyed: howle, and crie, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is made waste,

21 And

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon the house of Diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpō Kerioth, & vpō Bozrah, & vpon all ỹ cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, & his arme is broken, saith the Lord.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified him selfe against the Lord: Moab shal [wallow *or clap* in his vomite, and he also shalbe in derision.

Or, shalbe a laughing stocke.

27 For diddest not thou deride Israel, as though he had bene found among theeues? for when thou speakest of him, thou art mooued.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rockes, & be like the doue that maketh her nest in ỹ sides of the holes mouth.

Iai.16. 29 * We haue heard the pride of Moab (*he is* exceeding proud) his stoutnes, and his arrogancie, and his pride, & the hautinesse of his heart.

30 I knowe his wrath, saith the Lord, but it shall not *be so: and* his dissimulations *for* they do not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will crie out for all Moab: *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I wil weepe for thee, as I wept for Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer ỹ sea, they are come to the sea of Iazer: ỹ destroyer is falle vpō thy sommer fruits, & vpō thy vintage,

33 And ioy, and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field and from the land of Moab: and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresse: none shall treade with showting: *their* showting *shalbe* no showting.

34 From the crie of Heshbon vnto Elaleh, & vnto Iahay haue they made their noyse: from Zoar vnto Horonaim, the heifer of three yeere olde *shall goe lowing*: for the waters also of Nimrim shalbe wasted.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, him that offered in the hie places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like a shaume, and mine heart shall sound like a shaume for the men of Kir-heres, because the riches that he hath gotten, is perished.

Iai.15.3 37 * For euery head shalbe] balde, and euery
and 7.18. beard plucked: vpon all the hands shalbe cut-
Or, shaue. tings, and vpon the loynes sackecloth.

38 *And* mourning shalbe vpon all the house toppes of Moab, and in all the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, Howe is he destroyed! howe hath Moab turned the backe with shame! so shall Moab be a derision, and a feare to all them about him.

40 For thus saith ỹ Lord, Behold, he shall flee as an egle, & shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 The cities are take, & the strong holds are won, & the mightie mens hearts in Moab at ỹ day shalbe as the heart of a woman in trauaile.

42 And Moab shalbe destroyed from being a people, because he hath set vp himselfe against the Lord.

43 Feare, and pit, and snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.

44 He that escapeth from the feare, shall fall in the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shalbe taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

45 They that fled, stoode vpon the shadowe of Heshbon, because of the force: for the fire came out of Heshbon, and a flame from Sihon, and deuoured the corner of Moab, and the top of the seditious children.

46 Wo *be* vnto thee, O Moab: the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken captiues, and thy daughters *led* into captiuitie.

47 Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the Lord. Thus farre of the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The word of the Lord against ỹ Ammonites, 7 Idumea, 23 Damascus, 28 Kedar, 34 And Elam.

VNto the children of Ammon thus saith the Lord, Hath Israel no sonnes? or hath he none heire? Why *then* hath their King possessed Gad? and his people dwelt in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will cause a noyse of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel possesse those that possessed him, saith the Lord.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is wasted: crie ye daughters of Rabbah: gird you with sackecloth: mourne and runne to and fro by the hedges: for their King shal goe into captiuitie, *and* his Priestes, and his princes likewise.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleyes? thy valley floweth away, O rebellious daughter, she trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, of al those that be about thee, and ye shall be scattered euery man right foorth, and none shall gather him that fleeth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon.

7 ¶ To Edom thus saith ỹ Lord of hostes, Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished frō *their* children? is their wisdome vanished?

8 Flee, ye inhabitants of Dedan (they are turned backe, and haue consulted to dwell) for I haue brought the destruction of Esau vpon him, *and* the time of his visitation.

9 If the grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes? if theeues come by night, they will destroy till they haue ynough.

10 For I haue discouered Esau: I haue vncouered his secrets, and he shall not be able to hide him selfe: his seed is wasted, & his brethren and his neighbours, and there shall be none *to say*,

11 Leaue thy fatherles children, & I wil preserue thē aliue, & let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Beholde, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cuppe, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shall escape free? thou shalt not goe free, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shalbe waste, & for a reproch,

and a desolation, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shalbe perpetuall desolations.

24 I haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather you together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

25 For loe, I wil make thee but small among the heathen, and despised among men.

‖Or, *idole.* 26 Thy ‖ feare, *and* the pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwellest in the cleftes of the rocke, and keepest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as hie as the egle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the Lord.

27 ¶ Also Edom shalbe desolate: euery one that goeth by it, shalbe astonished, and shal hisse at all the plagues thereof,

18 As in the ouerthrowe of Sodom, and of Gomorah, and the places thereof neere about, saith the Lord: no man shall dwell there, neither shall the sonnes of men remaine in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iorden vnto ỹ strong dwelling place: for I will make *Israel* to rest, *euen* I will make him to haste away from her, and who is a chosen man ỹ I may appoint against her? for who is like me? & who wil appoint me ỹ time? & who is the shepheard ỹ wil stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the Lord that he hath deuised against Edom, and his purpose that he hath conceiued against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall drawe them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at ỹ noise of their fall: the crie of their voyce is heard in the red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp, and flie as the Egle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah, and at that day shall the heart of the strong men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in trauaile.

23 ¶ Vnto Damascus *he saith*, Hamath is confounded and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, and they are faint hearted, *as one* on the fearfull sea that can not rest.

24 Damascus is discouraged, & turneth her selfe to flight, & feare hath seased her: anguih & sorowes haue take her as a woman in trauel,

25 Howe is the glorious citie not reserued, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streetes, and all her men of warre shalbe cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hostes.

27 And I wil kindle a fire in ỹ wal of Damascus, & shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Vnto Kedar, & to the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel shal smite, thus saith the Lord, Arise, *and* go vp vnto Kedar, and destroy the men of the East.

29 Their tents & their flockes shal they take away: yea, they shal take to thẽ selues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shal cry vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

30 Flee, get you farre off (they haue counsulted to dwell) O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord: for Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel hath taken counsel against you, & hath deuised a purpose against you.

31 Arise & get you vp vnto ỹ wealthy nation ỹ dwelleth without care, saith the Lord, which haue neither gates nor barres, *but* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty: and the multitude of their cattell a spoyle, and I wil scatter them into all windes, and to the vtmost corners, and I will bring their destruction from all the sides thereof, saith the Lord.

33 And Hazor shalbe a dwelling for dragõs, & desolation for euer: there shall no man dwel there, nor the sonnes of men remaine in it.

34 ¶ The wordes of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I will breake the bowe of Elam, *euen* the chiefe of their strength.

36 And vpon Elam I will bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shalbe no nation, whither the fugitiues of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be afraid before their enemies, & before thẽ ỹ seeke their lives, & wil bring vpon thẽ a plague, *euen* the indignation of my wrath, saith the Lord, & I wil send the sword after them, till I haue consumed thẽ.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, & I wil destroy *both* ỹ King & the princes from thence, saith the Lord: but in ỹ latter daies I wil bring againe the captinitie of Elam, saith the Lord.

CHAP. L.

1 He prophecieth the destruction of Babylon, & the deliuerance of Israel which was in captiuity.

THe word that the Lord spake, cõcerning Babel, & concerning the land of the Caldeans by the † ministerie of Ieremiah the Prophet.

†Heb. hand

2 Declare among the nations, and publish it, & set vp a standart, proclaime it, & conceale it not: say, Babel is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken downe: her idoles are confounded, *and* their images are burst in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land waste, and none shall dwell therein: they shall flee, *and* depart, both man and beast.

4 In those dayes, and at that time, sayeth the Lord, the children of Israel shal come, they, and ỹ children of Iudah together, going, & weeping shall they goe, and seeke the Lord their God.

5 They shal aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs cleaue to the Lord in a perpetuall couenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 ¶ My people hath bene *as* lost sheepe: their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, and haue turned them away to the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, *and* forgotten their resting place.

7 All ỹ found them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the Lord, the habitation of iustice, euen the Lord the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from the middes of Babel, and depart out of the land of the Caldeans, and be ye as the hee goates before the flocke.

9 For loe, I will raise, and cause to come vp against Babel a multitude of mightie nations, frõ the North countrey, and they shall set them selues in aray against her, whereby she shall be

taken: their arrowes *shalbe* as of a strong man, which is expert, *for* none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a *spoyle*: all that spoile her, shalbe satisfied, saith the Lord.

11 Because ye were glad and reioyced in destroying mine heritage, *and* because ye are growen fat, as the calues in the grasse, and neyed like strong *horses*,

12 *Therefore* your mother shall be sore confounded, and she that bare you, shalbe ashamed: behold, the vttermost of the nation, *shalbe* a desert, a drie land, and a wildernesse.

13 Because of the wrath of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but shall be wholy desolate: euery one that goeth by Babel, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babel rõd about: all ye ȳ bend ȳ bow, shoot at her: spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against ȳ Lord.

15 Cry against her round about: she hath ‖ giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, *and* her walles are destroyed: for it is the vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance vpon her: as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Destroy the sower from Babel, and him that handleth the sieth in the time of harvest: because of the sword of the oppressour they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 Israel *is like* scattered sheepe: the lyons haue dispersed them: first the King of Asshur hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith ȳ Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I wil visit ȳ king of Babel, & his land, as I haue visited the King of Asshur.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation: he shall feede on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon the mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and at that time, saith the Lord, the iniquitie of Israel shalbe sought for, and there shall be none: and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will be mercifull vnto them, whome I reserue.

21 Goe vp against ȳ land of the rebels, *euen* against it, & against ȳ inhabitants *of ‖Pekod: destroy, & lay it waste after them, saith the Lord, & do according to al that I haue cõmanded thee.

22 A crie of battel *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 Howe is the hammer of the whole world destroyed, and broken! howe is Babel become desolate among the nations!

24 I haue snared thee, & ȳ art taken, O Babel, & thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because ȳ hast striuen against the Lord.

25 The Lorde hath opened his treasure, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his wrath: for this is the worke of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her ‖ frõ the vtmost border: ope her store houses: tread on her as on sheaues, & destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Destroy all her bullockes: let them goe down to the slaughter. Wo vnto them, for their day is come, *and* the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee, & escape out of the land of Babel to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, *and* the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call vp the archers against Babel: all yee ȳ bend ȳ bow, besiege it round about: let none thereof escape: * recõpense her according to her worke, *and* according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the Lord, *euen* against the holy one of Israel. *Rom. 12. 6*

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shalbe destroyed in that day, saith the Lord.

31 Behold, I *come* vnto thee, O proude *man*, saieth the Lord God of hostes: for thy day is come, *euen* the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the proud shal stumble & fall, & none shall raise him vp: & I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure al round about him.

33 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah were oppressed together: and all that tooke them captiues, held them, *and* would not let them goe.

34 *But* their strong redeemer, whose Name *is* the Lorde of hostes, he shall maintaine their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babel.

35 A sworde *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the Lord, and vpon the inhabitants of Babel, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sworde *is* vpon the † soothsayers, and they shall dote: a sworde *is* vpon her strong men, and they shalbe afraide. † *Eb. liers.*

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses & vpon their charets, & vpon all the multitude that are in the mids of her, & they shalbe like women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shalbe spoiled.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they dote vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore ȳ Ziims with ȳ Iims shal dwell *there*, and the † ostriches shal dwel therein: for † *Eb. sonnes* it shall no more be inhabited, neither shall it be *of the* inhabited from generation to generation. *ostriches*

40 As God destroied *Sodom and Gomorah *or young.* with the places thereof neere about, saieth the *Gen. 19.* Lord: *so* shall no man dwell there, neither shall *Ier. 49.* the sonne of man remaine therein.

41 ¶ Beholde, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shal be raised vp from the coastes of the earth.

42 They shal hold the bowe and the buckler: they are cruell and vnmercifull: their voyce shal roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *and* be put in aray like men to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babel.

43 The King of Babel hath heard ȳ report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: sorow came vpon him, *euen* sorow as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he * shal come vp like a lyon from ȳ swelling of Iorden vnto the strong habitation: for I wil make *Israel* to rest, & I will make them to hast away from her: & who is a chosen man that I may appoint against her? for who is like me, & who will appoint me the time? and who is the shepheard that wil stand before me? *Chap. 49. 19.*

45 Therefore heare the counsell of the Lord that he hath deuised against Babel, and his purpose that he hath conceiued against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shal make *their* habi-

tation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the winning of Babel the earth is moued, and the crie is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

6 Why Babylon is destroyed. 41 The vaine cõfidence of the Babylonians. 43 The vanitie of idolaters. 59 Jeremiah giueth his booke to Sheraiah.

THus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise vp against Babel, & against the inhabitants ‖ that lift vp *their* heart against me, a destroying wind,

‖ Or, of the land that riseth vp.

2 And will send vnto Babel fanners that shal fanne her, & shal emptie her land: for *in the* day of trouble they shalbe against her on euery side.

3 Also to the bender that bendeth his bow, and to him that lifteth him selfe vp in his brigandine, *will I say*, Spare not her yong men, but destroy all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streetes.

5 For Israel hath bene no widowe, nor Iudah from his God, from the Lord of hostes, though their land was filled with sinne against the Holy one of Israel.

6 ¶ Flee out of the mids of Babel, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not destroyed in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the Lordes vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babel *hath bene as* a golden cuppe in the Lordes hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore doe the nations rage.

Isa.21.9. Reuel.14.8.

8 * Babel is suddenly fallen, and destroyed: howle for her, bring balme for her sore, if shee may be healed.

9 We would haue cured Babel, but she could not be healed: forsake her, & let vs go euery one into his own coūtrey: for her iudgemēt is come vp vnto heauen, and is lifted vp to the cloudes.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the Lord our God.

Or, fill our quiuers.

11 Make bright the arrowes: ‖ gather the shields: the Lord hath raised vp the spirit of the king of ☽ Medes: for his purpose is against Babel to destroy it, because it is the vengeance of the Lord, *and* the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babel, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare the skoutes: for the Lord hath both deuised, and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babel.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine ende is come, *euen* the ‖ ende of thy couetousnesse.

Or, mesure. Or, hin cubit. Amos.6.8. Hab.2.10.

14 The Lord of hostes hath sworne by † him * selfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers, and they shall cry and shoute against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, & established the worlde by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his discretion.

16 He giueth by *his* voyce the multitude of waters in the heauen, and he causeth the clouds to ascend from the endes of the earth: he turneth lightnings to raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Euery man is a beast by *his* owne knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but falsehoode, and there *is* no breath therein.

18 They are vanitie, & the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iaakob *is* not like thē: for he is the maker of all things, & *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: ☩ Lord of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou art mine hammer, *and* weapons of warre: for with thee will I breake the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes,

21 And by thee will I breake horse and horsman, and by thee will I breake the charet and him that rideth therein.

22 By thee also will I breake man & woman, and by thee will I breake old and yong, and by thee will I breake the yong man and the maid.

23 I will also breake by thee the shepheard and his flocke, and by thee will I breake the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and by thee will I breake the dukes and princes.

24 And I will render vnto Babel, and to all the inhabitants of the Caldeans all their euill, that they haue done in Zion, *euen* in your sight, saith the Lord.

25 Beholde, I *come* vnto thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the Lord, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and rolle thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 They shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be destroyed for euer, saith the Lord.

27 Set vp a standart in the land: blowe the trumpets among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call vp the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenas against her: appoint the prince against her: cause horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the dukes thereof, and the princes thereof, & all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorowe: for the deuice of the Lord shall be performed against Babel, to make the land of Babel waste without an inhabitant.

30 The strong men of Babel haue ceased to fight: they haue remained in their holdes: their strength hath failed, & they were like women: they haue burnt her dwelling places, *and* her barres are broken.

31 A post shall runne to meete the post, and a messenger to meete the messenger, to shewe the King of Babel, that his citie is taken on a side thereof,

32 And ☩ the passages are stopped, & ☩ reedes burnt with fire, and the men of warre troubled.

33 For thus saith ☩ Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babel *is* like a threshing floore: ☩ time of her threshing *is come*: yet a litle while, & the time of her harueste shal come.

34 Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babel hath deuoured me, and destroyed me: he hath made me an emptie vessell: he swallowed me vp like a dragon, & filled his bellie with my delicates, *and* hath cast me out.

35 The spoyle of me, and that which was left of me, *is brought* vnto Babel, shall the inhabitant of Zion say: and my blood vnto the inha-

bitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith ℣ Lord, Behold, I will maintaine thy cause, & take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp the sea, & drie vp her springs.

37 And Babel shall be as heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lyons, and yell as the lyons whelpes.

39 In their heate I will make them feastes, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the Lord.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, *and* like rammes and goates.

41 How is Shesbach taken! and how is the glory of the whole earth taken! how is Babel become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babel: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are desolate: the land is dry and a wildernes, a lande wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth the sonne of man passe thereby.

44 I will also visite Bel in Babel, and I will bring out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall runne no more vnto him, & the wall of Babel shall fall.

45 My people, go out of the mids of her, and deliuer ye euery man his soule from the fierce wrath of the Lord,

46 Lest your heart euen faint, and yee feare the rumour that shall be heard in the land: the rumour shall come *this* yeere, and after that in the *other* yeere *shall come* a rumour, and crueltie in the land, and ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will visite the images of Babel, and the whole land shalbe confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the mids of her.

48 Then the heauen & the earth, and all ℣ is therein, shal reioyce for Babel: for ℣ destroyers shal come vnto her frō the North, saith ℣ Lord.

49 As Babel caused the slaine of Israel to fall, so by Babel the slaine of all the earth did fall.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord a farre off, and let Ierusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded because wee haue heard reproch: shame hath couered our faces, for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the Lordes House.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will visite her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babel should mount vp to heauen, & though shee should defend her strength on hie, *yet* from me shall her destroyers come, saith the Lord.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babel, & great destruction frō the land of the Caldeans,

55 Because the Lorde hath laide Babel waste, and destroyed from her the great voice, and her waues shall roare like great waters, *and* a sound was made by their noise:

56 Because the destroyer is come vpon her, euen vpon Babel, and her strong men are taken, their bowes are broken: for the Lord God that recompenseth, shall surely recompense.

57 And I will make drunke her princes, and her wise men, her dukes and her nobles, and her strong men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, & not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the Lord of hostes.

58 Thus saith ℣ Lord of hosts, The thick wall of Babel shal be broken, & her hie gates shall be burnt with fire & ℣ people shal labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, for they shalbe wearie.

59 The word ℣ Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Sheraiah ℣ sonne of Neriiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babel, in ℣ fourth yeere of his reigne: and this Sheraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babel: *euen* all these things, that are written against Babel.

61 And Ieremiah saide to Sheraiah, When thou commest vnto Babel, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these wordes,

62 Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place, to destroy it, that none should remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it should be desolate for euer.

63 And when thou hast made an ende of reading this booke, thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it in the middes of Euphrates,

64 And shalt say, Thus shall Babel be drowned, and shall not rise from the euill, that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be wearie. Thus farre *are* the wordes of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

4 Ierusalem is taken. 10 Zedekiahs sonnes are killed before his face, and his eyes put out. 13 The citie is burned. 31 Iehoiachin is brought foorth of prison, and fed like a King.

ZEdekiah *was one & twentie yeere old when he begā to reigne, & he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah. 2.King.24. 18. 2.chron. 36.11.

2 And he did euill in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 Doubtlesse because the wrath of the Lorde was against Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, therefore Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babel.

4 *But in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth the tēth *day* of the moneth came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, he and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. 2.Kin.25.1. *and chap.* 39.1.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of the King Zedekiah.

6 Now in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of ℣ moneth, ℣ famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no more bread for ℣ people of ℣ land.

7 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which was by the Kings garden: (nowe the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the wildernes.

8 But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, & tooke Zedekiah in the desert of Iericho, and all his hoste was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King & caried him vp vnto the King of Babel to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babel slewe the sonnes of Zedekiah, before his eyes: he slewe also all the

princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah and the King of Babel bounde him in chaines, and caried him to Babel, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth moneth in ỹ tenth *day* of the moneth (which was the nintteenth yeere of the King Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel) came Nebuzar-adan chiefe steward, *which* stoode before the King of Babel in Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the Lord, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the great houses burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that were with the chiefe steward, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan ỹ chiefe steward caried away captive *certain* of the poore of ỹ people, & the residue of ỹ people that remained in the citie, & those that were fled, & fallen to the King of Babel, with the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward left *certaine* of the poore of the land, to dresse the vines, and to till the land.

17 Also the pillars of brasse that were in the House of ỹ Lord, & the bases, & the brasen Sea, that was in the house of the Lord, the Caldeans brake, & caried all the brasse of them to Babel.

18 The pots also and the besomes, & the instruments of musicke, and the basins, and the incense dishes, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the bowles, & the ashpans, & the basins, & ỹ pots, & the candlesticks, & the incense dishes, & the cups, *and all* that was of gold, and ỹ was of silver, tooke the chiefe steward away,

20 With the two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen buls, ỹ were vnder the bases, which King Salomõ had made in the House of the Lord: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, & a threede of twelue cubites did compasse it, & the thicknes thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpõ it & the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites ỹ network, and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and sixe pomegranates on a side: *and* all the pomegranates vpon the network *were an* hundreth round about.

24 And the chiefe steward tooke Seraiah, the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the seconde Priest, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 He tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the ouersight of the men of warre, & seuen men that were in ỹ kings presence, which were found in the citie, and Sopher captaine of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and three score men of the people of the land, that were found in the middes of the citie.

26 Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babel to Riblah.

27 And ỹ King of Babel smote them, & slewe them in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 ¶ This is the people, whom Nebuchad-nezzar caried away captiue, in the seuenth yeere, *even* three thousand Iewes, and three & twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar he caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundreth thirtie and two ỹ persons. ỹ Heb. soules.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuzar-adan the chiefe stewarde caried away captiue of the Iewes seuẽ hundreth fourtie and fiue persons: all the persons were foure thousand and sixe hundreth.

31 And in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin King of Iudah in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of ỹ moneth, Euil-merodach king of Babel, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp ỹ head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, & brought him out of prison,

32 And spake kindely vnto him, and set his throne aboue ỹ throne of the Kings, that were with him in Babel,

33 And changed his prison garments, and he did continually eate breade before him all the daies of his life.

34 His portion *was* a continuall portion giuen him of the King of Babel, euery day a certeine, all the dayes of his life vntill he died.

LAMENTATIONS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Prophet bewaileth the miserable estate of Ierusalem,* 5 *And sheweth that they are plagued because of their sinnes. The first and second chapiter begin euery verse according to the letter of the Ebrew Alphabet. The third hath three verses for euery letter, and the fourth is as the first.*

HOwe doeth the citie remaine solitarie, that was ful of people! ỹe is as a widow: shee that was great among the nations, *and* princesse among the prouinces, is made tributarie.

2 She weepeth continually in the night, and her teares *runne downe* by her cheekes: among all her louers, she hath none to comfort her: all her friends haue dealt vnfaithfully with her, *and* are her enemies.

3 Iudah is caried away captiue, because of affliction, and because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, *and* findeth no rest: all her persecuters tooke her in the straites.

4 The waies of Zion lament, because no man commeth to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priestes sigh: her virgins are discomfited, and shee *is* in ỹ heauinesse. ỹ Heb. bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries are the chiefe, *and* her enemies prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, & her children are gone into captiuitie before ỹ enemie.

6 And from ỹ daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts that finde no pasture, & they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred the daies of her affliction, & of her rebellion, *and* all her pleasant things, that she had in times past, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, & none did helpe her: the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mock at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she is ỹ in derision: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her filthinesse: yea

she figheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirtes: she remembred not her last end, therfore she came downe wonderfully: she had no comforter: O Lord, behold mine affliction: for the enemie † is proud.

10 The enemie hath stretched out his hande vpon all her pleasant things: for she hath seene the heathen enter into her Sanctuarie, whome thou diddest commaund, that they should not enter into thy Church.

11 All her people sigh and seeke *their* breade: they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to refresh the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 Haue ye no regard, all ye that passe by *this* way? behold, and see, if there be any sorow like vnto my sorow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the Lorde hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce wrath.

13 From aboue hath hee sent fire into my bones, which preuaile against thē: he hath spred a net for my feete, *and* turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* daylie in heauinesse.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound vpon his hand: they are wrapped, and come vp vpon my neck: he hath made my strength to fal: the Lord hath deliuered me into their handes, neither am I able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my valiant men in the middes of me: he hath called an assemblie against me to destroy my young men: the Lord hath troden the wine presse vpon the virgin the daughter of Iudah.

Ier. 14. 17. chap. 2. 18. 16 * For these things I weepe: mine eye, *euen* mine eye casteth out water: because ‖ cōforter ‖ Or, *should* § should refresh my soule, is far frō me: my children are desolate, because the enemie preuailed.

17 Zion stretched out her handes, and there *is* none to comfort her: § Lord hath appointed the enemies of Iaakob rounde about him: Ierusalē is as a menstruous woman *in* § middes of thē.

18 The Lord is righteous: for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorowe: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captinitie. † *Sheminoth*

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders perished in the citie, while they sought their meate to refresh their soules.

20 Behold, O Lord, how I am troubled: my bowels swell: mine heart is turned within me, for I am full of heauinesse: the sword spoileth abroad as death *doth* at home.

21 They haue heard that I mourne, *but* there *is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard my trouble, *and* are glad, that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day, that thou hast pronounced, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: ‖ *or, gather them* doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto me, for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and mine heart is heauie. *vnto thee.*

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord darkned the daughter of Zion in his wrath! & hath cast down from heauē vnto § earth § beauty of Israel, & remembred not his footestoole in the day of his wrath!

2 The Lorde hath destroyed all the habitations of Iaakob, and not spared: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: he hath cast them downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce wrath all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemie, and there was kindled in Iaakob like a flame of fire, which deuoured round about.

4 Hee hath bent his bowe like an enemie: his right hand was stretched vp as an aduersarie, & slewe all that was pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his wrath like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hath deuoured Israel, & cōsumed al his palaces: he hath destroied his strong holdes, & hath increased in § daughter of Iudah lamentation and mourning.

6 For hee hath destroyed his tabernacle, as a garden, he hath destroied his congregation: the Lord hath caused the feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, & hath despised in the indignation of his wrath the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath forsaken his altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: he hath giuen into the hande of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the House of § Lord, as in the day of solemnitie.

8 The Lord hath determined to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawne his hand from destroying: therfore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they were destroyed together.

9 Her gates are sunke to the ground: he hath destroied and broken her barres: her king & her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no more, neither can her Prophets ‖ receiue *any* vision from the Lord. ‖ *Or, finde*

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackecloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eies do faile with teares: my bowels swel: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of § daughter of my people, because the children & sucklings ‖ swoone in the streetes of the citie. ‖ *Or, faint*

12 They haue said to their mothers, Where is † bread and drink? when they swooned as the wounded in § streets of the citie, & when they † gaue vp the ghost in the mothers bosome. † *Ebr. poured out their soule.*

13 What thing shal I take to witnes for thee? what thing shal I compare to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shal I liken to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heale thee? *soule.*

14 Thy prophets haue looked out vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captinitie, but haue looked out for thee false † prophecies and causes of banishment. † *Or, burdens.*

15 All that passe by the way clap their hands at thee: they hisse & wagge their head vpon the daughter Ierusalem, *saying*, Is this the citie that men call, The perfection of beauty, *and* the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth, say-

ing,

ing. Let vs deuoure it: certenly this is the day that we looked for: we haue found & seene it.

Leuit.26. 15,29.deu. 28.15, 15. 17 The Lorde hath done that which he had purposed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had determined of old time: he hath throwen down, and not spared: he hath causèd thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, and set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

Iere.14. 17. chap.2.18. 18 Their heart *cried vnto the Lord, O wall of the daughter Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer day and night: take thee no rest, neither let the apple of thine eye ceasse.

19 Arise, crie in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him for ‖ the life of thy yong children that faint for hunger in the corners of al the streets.

20 Behold, O Lord, & consider to whō thou hast done thus: shal ‖ the women eate their fruit, & children of a span long? shal the Priest and the Prophet be slaine in the Sanctuarie of the Lord?

‖ Or, for the life of thy young babes.

21 The yong and the olde lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy wrath: thou hast killed & not spared.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the Lords wrath none escaped nor remained: those that I haue nourished & brought vp, hath mine enemie consumed.

‖ Or, mine enemy wold haue spared.

CHAP. III.

I Am the man, that hath seene affliction in the rod of his indignation.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkenesse, but not to light.

3 Surely he is turned against me: he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he causèd to waxe old, *and* he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and labour.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead for euer.

7 He hath hedged about me, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaines heauie.

8 Also when I crie and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath stopped vp my waies with hewen stone, *and* turned away my paths.

10 He was vnto me *as* a beare lying in waite, *and as* a lyon in secret places.

11 He hath stopped my waies, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe and made me a marke for the arrow.

13 He causèd † the arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† Heb. the sonnes

14 I was a derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternes, & made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with stones, *and* hath couered me with ashes.

17 Thus my soule was farre off from peace: I forgate prosperitie,

18 And I said, My strength and mine hope is perished from the Lord,

19 Remembring mine affliction & my mourning, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My soule hath them in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 I consider this in mine heart: therefore haue I hope.

22 It is the Lordes mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 *They are* renued euery morning: great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The Lorde *is* my portion, saith my soule: therefore will I hope in him.

25 The Lord is good vnto them, that trust in him, *and* to the soule that seeketh him.

26 It is good both to trust, and to waite for the saluation of the Lord.

27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 Hee sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproches.

31 For the Lord will not forsake for euer.

32 But though he sende affliction, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not punish † willingly, nor afflict the children of men,

† Heb. with his heart.

34 To stamping vnder his feete all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To ouerthrowing the right of a man before the face of the most High,

36 To subuerting a man in his cause: the Lord seeth it not.

37 Who is he then that saith, and it commeth to passe, *and* the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not euill and good?

39 Wherefore *then* is the liuing man sorowfull? man *suffereth* for his sinne.

40 Let vs search and trie our waies, and turne againe to the Lord.

41 Let vs lift vp our hearts with our handes vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue sinned, and haue rebelled, *therefore* thou hast not spared.

43 Thou hast couered *vs* with wrath, & persecuted vs: thou hast slaine *and* not spared.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made vs *as* the *offcasting and refuse in the middes of the people.

* Or, filthines. 1. Cor. 4.13

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouth against vs.

47 Feare, and a snare is come vpon vs *with* desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye casteth out riuers of waters for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye droppeth without staye and ceaseth not,

50 Till the Lorde looke downe, and beholde from heauen.

51 Mine eye breaketh mine heart because of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a birde, without cause.

53 They haue shut vp my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then*

thought I, I am destroyed.

55 I called vpon thy Name, O Lord, out of the lowe dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice: stop not thine eare from my sigh and from my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saydest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast maintained the cause of my soule, and hast redeemed my life.

59 O Lord, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, & all their deuices against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O Lord, & all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips also of those that rose against me, and their whispering against me continually.

63 Behold, their sitting down and their rising vp, beholde I am their song.

Psal. 28. 4. 64 a Giue them a recompense, O Lord, according to the worke of their handes.

Or, make sore. 65 Giue them sorow of heart, euen thy curse to them.

66 Persecute with wrath and destroye them from vnder the heauen, O Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

Ibid. HOw is the gold become so dimme! the moſt fine gold is chaged, & the stones of the Sanctuary are scattred in the corner of euery streete.

Lamen. 2 The noblemen of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthē pitchers, euen the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the dragons drawe out the breastes, and giue sucke to their young, but the daughter of my people is become cruell like the ostriches in the wildernes.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to ỹ roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, but no mā breaketh it vnto thē.

5 They that did feede delicately, perish in the streetes: they that were brought vp in skarlet, embrace the doung.

6 For the iniquity of the daughter of my people is become greater then the sinne of Sodom, Gen. 19. 25 that was *destroied as in a moment, and ‖ none pitched campes against her.

Or, prouoked against her. 7 Her *Nazarites were purer then the snowe, & whiter then the milke: they were more ruddie in body, then the red precious stones: they Num. 6. 2. were like polished Saphir.

8 Now their visage is blacker then a cole: they cannot know thē in the streetes: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered like a stocke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that are killed with hunger: for they fade away as they were stricken through for the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women haue sodden their own children, which were their meate in ỹ destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his indignation: he hath powred out his fierce wrath, bee hath kindled a fire in Zion, which hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued ỹ the aduersarie and the enemie should haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

13 For the sinnes of the prophets, and the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the bloods of the iuſt in the middes of her.

14 They haue wandred as blinde men in the streetes, and they were polluted with blood, so that they would not touch their garments.

15 But they cried vnto them, Depart, ye polluted, depart, depart, touch not: therefore they fled away, and wandered: they haue said among the heathen, They shall no more dwell there.

16 The anger of ỹ Lord hath scattered them, Or, face. he will no more regard them: they reuerenced not the face of the Priests, nor had compaſsion of the Elders.

17 Whiles we waited for our vaine helpe, our eyes failed: for in our waiting we looked for a nation that could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streets, our end is neere, our daies are fulfilled, for our ende is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the egles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountains, and laide waite for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The breath of our nostrels, the Anoynted of the Lord was takē in their nets, of whom we said, Vnder his shadowe we shalbe preserued aliue among the heathen.

21 Reioyce & be glad, O daughter Edom, that dwellest in ỹ land of Vz: the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: ỹ shalt be druken ‖ & vomit. Or, sleepe.

22 Thy punishmēt is accomplished, O daughter Zion: he will no more carie thee away into captiuitie. but hee will visite thine iniquitie, O daughter Edom, he will discouer thy sinnes. Or, sleepe by waiteſſe.

CHAP. V.

The prayer of Ieremiah.

REmember, O Lorde, what is come vpon vs: consider, and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the strangers, our houses to the aliants.

3 We are fatherleſſe, euen without father, and our mothers are as widowes.

4 We haue dronke our waters for money, and our wood is solde vnto vs.

5 Our neckes are vnder persecution: wee are wearie, and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen our handes to the Egyptians, and to Asshur, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers haue sinned, and are not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs, none would deliuer vs out of their hands.

9 Wee gate our bread with the perill of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our skinne was blacke like as an ouen because of the terrible famine.

11 They defiled the women in Zion, and the maydes in the cities of Iudah.

12 The princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of the Elders were not had in honour.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, and the young men from their songs.

15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne of our head is fallen: woe now vnto vs, that we haue sinned.

17 Therefore our heart is heauie for these things, our eyes are dimme,

18 Be-

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate: the foxes runne vpon it.

19 But thou, O Lord, remainest for euer: thy throne is from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, and forsake vs so long time?

21 Turne thou vs vnto thee, O Lord, and we shalbe turned: renue our dayes of old.

22 But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art exceedingly angry against vs.

EZEKIEL.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that Iehoiachin by the counsell of Ieremiah & Ezekiel had yeelded himselfe to Nebuchadnezzar, & so went into captiuitie with his mother & diuers of his princes & of the people, certain began to repent that they had obeyed the Prophets counsell, as though the thing which they had prophecied should not come to passe, & therefore their estate should be still miserable vnder the Caldeans. By reason wherof he confirmeth his former prophecies, declaring by new reuelatiõs shewed vnto him, that the citie should most certenlie be destroied, & the people grieuously plagued, insomuch that they that remained, should be brought into cruell bondage. And least the godlie should despaire in these great troubles, he assureth thẽ that God will deliuer his Church at his time appointed, & also destroy their enemies which either afflicted thẽ, or reioiced in their miseries. The effect of the one & the other should chiefly be performed vnder Christ, of whõ in this booke are many notable promises, & in whom the glorie of the new Temple should perfectlie be restored. He prophecied these things in Caldea at the same time that Ieremiah prophecied in Iudah, & there began in the fift yere of Iehoiachins captiuitie.

CHAP. I.

1 The time wherein Ezekiel prophecied and in what place. 3 His kinred. 5 The vision of the foure beasties. 26 The vision of the throne.

IT came to passe in the thirtieth yere in the fourth moneth, & in the fift day of the moneth (as I was among the captiues by the riuer Chebar) that the heauens were opened and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fift day of the moneth (which was the fift yere of king Iehoiachins captiuitie)

3 The word of the Lord came vnto Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans by the riuer Chebar, where the hand of the Lord was vpon him.

4 And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great clond and a fire wrapped about it, and a brightnes was about it, and in the mids thereof, *to wit*, in the mids of the fire *came out* as the likenesse of † amber.

5 Also out of the mids there *came* the likenesse of foure beasts, and this was their forme: they had the appearance of a man:

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feete *were* straight feete, and the sole of their feete was like the sole of a calues foote, and they sparkled like the appearance of bright brasse.

8 And the handes of a man *came out* from vnder their wings in the foure partes of them, and they foure had their faces, and their wings.

9 They were ioyned by their wings one to another, *and* when they went foorth, they returned not, *but* euery one went streight forwarde.

10 And the similitude of their faces was as the face of man: and they foure had the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure had the face of a bullocke on the left side: they foure also had the face of an Egle.

11 Thus were their faces: but their wings *were* spred out aboue: two *whits* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And euery one went streight forwarde: they went whither their † spirit led them, *and* they returned not when they went forth.

13 The similitude also of the beasts, *and* their appearance was like burning coles of fire *and* like the appearance of lampes: *for the fire* ranne among the beastes, and the fire gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beastes ranne, and returned like vnto lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the beastes, behold, a wheele *appeared* vpon the earth by the beastes, hauing foure faces.

16 The fashion of the wheeles and their worke was like vnto a chrysolite: and they foure had one forme, and their fashion, and their worke was as one wheele in *another* wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, & they returned not whē they went.

18 ¶ They had also † rings, and height, and were † *or, the fearefull* to behold, and their rings were full of eyes, round about them foure.

19 And when the beastes went, the wheeles went with them: and when the beasts were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whither their spirit led them, they went, *and* thither did the spirit of the wheeles leade them, & the wheeles were lifted vp besides thē: for the spirit of the beasts was in the wheeles.

21 When the *beastes* went, they went, and when they stood they stood, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp besides them: for † spirit of the beasts was in the wheeles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the heads of the beasts was wonderfull, like vnto chrystall, spred ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: euery one had two, which couered them, and euery one had two, which couered their bodies.

24 And when they went foorth, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, *and* as the voice of the Almightie, *euen* the voice of speach, as the noise of an hoste: *and* when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heades, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the fashion of a throne like vnto a saphir stone, and vpon the similitude of the throne was by appearance, as the similitude of a

man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the appearance of amber, & as the similitude of fire roūd about within it to looke to, euen from his loynes vpward: and to looke to, euen frō his loines downeward I saw as a likenes of fire, & brightnes round about it.

28 As the likenes of the bowe, that is in the cloude in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the light round about.

This was ȳ appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lord: & when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, & I heard a voice of one ȳ spake.

CHAP. II.

The prophet sent to call the people frō their error.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vp vpon thy feete, & I wil speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into me, when he had spoken vnto me, and set me vpon my feete, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled against me: *for* they and their fathers haue rebelled against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For *they are* † impudent children, & stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 But surely they will not heare, neither in deede will they cease: for they are a rebellious house: yet shall they know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 And thou sonne of man, feare them not, neither be afraid of their words, although rebels, and thorns *be* w thee, & thou remainest with scorpions: feare not their wordes, nor be afraid at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

7 Therefore thou shalt speake my words vnto them: *but* surely they will not heare, neither wil they in deed cease: for they are rebellious.

8 But ȳ sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee: be not thou rebellious, like *this* rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate ȳ I giue thee.

9 And when I looked vp, behold, a hand was sent vnto me, & lo a roule of a book *was* therin,

10 And he spred it before me, & it was written within, and without, & there was written therin, Lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Prophet being fed with the word of God and with the constant boldnes of the Spirit, is sent vnto the people that were in captiuitie.* 17 *The office of true ministers.*

MOreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and go *and* speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he gaue me this roule to eate.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I eate it, and it was in my mouth as sweet as hony.

4 And he said vnto me, sonne of man, go, *and* enter into the house of Israel, and declare them my words.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of an vnknowen tongue, or of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel,

6 Not to many people of an vnknowen tongue, or of an hard language, whose wordes thou canst not vnderstand: yet if I should send thee to them, they would obey thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not obey thee: for they will not obey me: yea, all the house of Israel are impudent and stiffehearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads.

9 I haue made thy forehead as the adamant, *and* harder then the flint: feare them not therefore, neither be afraid at their lookes: for they are a rebellious house.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, receiue in thine heart all my words ȳ I speake vnto thee, and heare *them* with thine eares.

11 And go *and* enter to them that are ledde away captiues vnto the children of thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God: *but* surely they will not heare, neither will they in deede cease.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a noise of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* ȳ glory of ȳ Lord out of his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the beasts, that touched one another, and the rattling of the wheeles that were by them, euen a noise of a great rushing.

14 So ȳ Spirit lift me vp, & tooke me away, & I went in bitternes, & indignatiō of my spirit, but ȳ hand of the Lord was strong vpon me.

15 Then I came to them that were led away captiues to Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen daies.

16 And at the end of seuen daies, the worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, & giue thē warning frō me.

18 When I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his wicked way, that he may liue, the same wicked man shal die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and bee turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Likewise if a righteous man turne frō his righteousnes, and commit iniquitie, I will lay a stumbling blocke before him, & he shall die because thou hast not giuen him warning: he shal die in his sinne, and his righteous deeds, which he hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheles, if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, & that he doeth not sinne, he shall liue because he is admonished: also ȳ hast deliuered thy soule.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, *and* go into the fielde, and I will there talke with thee.

23 So when I had risen vp, and gone foorth into the fielde, behold, the glory of the Lorde stood there, as the glory which I saw by the riuer Chebar, and I fell downe vpon my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, which set me vp vpon my feete, & spoke vnto me, & said to

† Or, vaile.

Or, vaile.

to me, Come, & shut thy selfe in thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of mã, behold, they shal put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt bee dumme, and shalt not bee to them as a man that reboketh: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I shall haue spoken vnto thee, I wil open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord God, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that leaueth off, *let him leaue: for they are a rebellious house.

*Rom.22. 21.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The besieging of the citie of Ierusalem is signified. 9 The long continuance of the captiuitie of Israel. 16 An hunger is prophecied to come.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a bricke, and lay it before thee, and pourtrey vpon it the citie, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and lay engines of warre against it round about.

3 Moreouer, take an yron pan, and set it for a wall of iron betweene thee and the city, and direct thy face toward it, and it shalbe besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shal be a signe vnto the house of Israel.

4 Sleepe thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpõ it: *according* to the nomber of the daies, that thou shalt sleepe vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laide vpon thee ỹ yeres of their iniquity, according to the nomber of the daies, *euen* three hundreth and ninety dayes: so shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, sleepe againe vpon thy right side, & thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee a day for a yere, *euen* a day for a yere.

7 Therfore thou shalt direct thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shalbe* vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, til thou hast ended the daies of thy siege.

9 Thou shalt take also vnto thee wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the nomber of the dayes that thou shalt sleepe vpon thy side: *euen* three hundreth and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

10 And thy meate, whereof thou shalt eate, *shalbe* by weight, *euen* twenty shekels a day: & from time to time shalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, *euen* the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it *as* barly cakes, and thou shalt bake it in the doung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the Lord saide, So shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will cast them.

14 Then said I, Ah, Lord God, beholde, my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp, euen vnto this houre, I haue not eaten of a thing dead, or torne in pieces, neither came there any vncleane flesh in my mouth.

15 Then he saide vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee bullocks doung for mans doung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I wil breake the staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 Because that bread and water shall faile, they shalbe astonied one with another, and shal consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

The signe of the haires, whereby is signified the destruction of the people.

ANd thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, *or* take thee a barbours rasor, & cause it to passe vpõ thine head, & vpõ thy beard: thẽ take thee balãces to weigh, & deuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire the third part in the mids of the city, when the daies of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take the *other* third part, and smite about it with a knife, and the *last* third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in nomber, and binde them in thy lap.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the mids of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lorde God, This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the mids of the nations and countreyes, *that* are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then ỹ nations, & my statutes more then the countries, that are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, *and* they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because your multitude is greater then the nations that are round about you, & ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither haue ye kept my iudgements: no, ye haue not done according to the iudgemẽts of ỹ nations, ỹ are round about you.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Behold, I, euen I *come* against thee, and will execute iudgement in the mids of thee, *euen* in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee, that I neuer did before, neither will doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 For in the mids of thee, the fathers * shall eate their sonnes, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

*Lev.26.29. Deu.28.53. 2.Kin.6.29. Ier.19.9. Lam.4.10. Baruch.2.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord God, Surely, because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy filthines, & w all thine abominatiõs, therefore wil I also destroy thee, neither shall mine eie spare *thee*, neither wil I haue any pity.

12 The third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the mids of thee: and *another* third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: & I wil scatter the *last* third part into al winde,

&c

& I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my wrath to cease in them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know, that I the Lord haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my wrath in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and abhorred among the nations, that are round about thee, *and* in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So thou shalt be a reproch and shame, a chastisement & an astonishment vnto the nations, ‖ are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath & in sharpe rebukes. I the Lord haue spoken it.

16 When I shall send vpon them the ‖ euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I wil send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

Ezek.14.13 17 *So will I send vpon you famine, and euil beasts, and they shall spoile thee, and pestilence & blood shall passe through thee, & I wil bring the sword vpon thee: I the Lord haue spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

He sheweth that Jerusalem shalbe destroyed for their idolatry. 8 He prophecieth the repentance of the remnant of the people, & their deliuerance.

AGaine the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Set thy face towardes the Ezek.35.2. *mountains of Israel, & prophecie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God: thus saith ‖ Lord God to ‖ mountaines, & to the hils, to ‖ riuers, & to the valleyes, Behold, I, *euen* I wil bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your hie places:

4 And your altars shalbe desolate, and your images of the sunne shall be broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idols.

5 And I wil lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be desolate, & the hie places shalbe laid waste, so that your altars shalbe made waste and desolate, and your idoles shalbe broken, and cease, and your images of the sunne shalbe cut in pieces, and your workes shalbe abolished.

7 And the slaine shal fall in the mids of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant, ‖ you may haue *some* ‖ that escape the sword among the nations, whē you shalbe scattered through ‖ countreyes.

9 And they ‖ escape of you, shal remēber me amōg ‖ nations, where they shalbe in captiuity, because I am grieued for their whorish hearts, ‖ haue departed from me, & for their eyes, ‖ haue gone a whoring after their idoles, & they shalbe displeased in themselues for the euils, ‖ they haue committed in all their abominatiōs.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, *and* that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 Thus saith ‖ Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and stretch forth with thy foote, and say, Alas, for all the wicked abominations of the house of Israel: for they shal fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He ‖ is farre off, shal die of the pestilence: and he ‖ is nere, shal fall by ‖ sword, & he that remaineth & is besieged, shall die by ‖ famines thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon them.

13 Then ye shall know, that I am the Lord, when their slaine men shalbe among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery hie hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thick oke *which* is the place where they did offer sweete sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I ‖ stretch mine hand vpon them, *Chap.5.14* and make the land waste, & desolate from the wildernes vnto Diblath in all their abominations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VII.

The end of all the land of Israel shall suddēly come.

MOreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, Thus saith ‖ Lord God, An end *is* come vnto ‖ land of Israel: the end is come vpō the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send my wrath vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will lay vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 Neither shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will lay thy wayes vpon thee: & thine abomination shall be in the mids of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, ‖ Behold, one e- ‖ *Or, behold,* uill, *euen one* euill is come. *euill commeth after euill.*

6 An ende is come, the ende is come, it watched for thee: behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, ‖ dwelleth in the lande: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now I will shortly powre out my wrath vpon thee, and fulfill mine anger vpon thee: I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will lay vpon thee all thine abominations.

9 Neither shall mine eyes spare *thee*, neither will I haue pity, *but* I will lay vpon thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations shall be in the mids of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone foorth, the rod flourisheth: pride hath budded.

11 Cruelty is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of their riches, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be lamentation for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere: let not the byer reioyce, nor let him that selleth, mourne: for the wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For he that selleth, shal not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet aliue: for the vision was vnto all the multitude thereof, *and* they returned not, neither doeth any encourage himselfe in the punishment of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, and prepared all, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the fielde, shall die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine & pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 But

16 But they that flee away from them, shall escape, and shall be in the mountaines, like the doues of the valleys: all they shal mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 * All hands shall be weake, and all knees shall fall away as water.

18 *They shal also gird themselues with sackcloth, & feare shall couer them, and shame shall be vpon all faces, & baldnes vpon their heades.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shalbe cast farre off: their *siluer and their gold can not deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: for this ruine is for their iniquitie.

20 Hee had also set the beautie of his ornament in maiestie: but they made images of their abominations and of their idoles therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the handes of the strangers to be spoyled, & to the wicked of the earth to be robbed, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the destroyers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of the iudgement of blood, and the citie is full of crueltie.

24 Wherefore I will bring the most wicked of the heathen, and they shal possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the mightie to cease, and their holy places shalbe defiled.

25 When destruction commeth they shall seeke peace, and shall not haue it.

26 Calamitie shall come vpon calamitie, and rumor shalbe vpon rumor: then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shal perish from the Priest, and counsell from the Ancient.

27 The King shal mourne, and the prince shal be clothed with desolation, & the hands of the people in ỹ land shalbe troubled: I wil do vnto them according to their waies, and according to their iudgements will I iudge them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An appearance of the similitude of God.* 3 *Ezekiel is brought to Jerusalem in the spirit.* 6 *The Lord sheweth ỹ Prophet the idolatries of Israel.*

AND in the sixt yere, in the sixt moneth, and in the fift day of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, the hand of the Lord God fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, & loe, *there was* a likenes, as ỹ appearance of fire, from look to, frō his loynes downeward, & from his loynes vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, & like vnto amber.

3 And hee stretched out the likenesse of an hand, and tooke me by an hairie locke of mine head, & the Spirit lift me vp betweene ỹ earth, & ỹ heauen, & brought me (by a Diuine vision) to Ierusalem, into the entrie of ỹ inner gate that leeth toward ỹ North, where remained ỹ idole of indignation, which prouoked indignation.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision, that I saw in the field.

5 Then saide he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now toward the North. So I lift vp mine eyes toward the North, and beholde, Northward, at the gate of the altar, this idole of indignation *was* in the entrie.

6 He saide furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou not what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here to cause *me* to depart from my Sanctuarie? but yet turne thee *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he caused me to enter at the gate of the court: and when I looked, behold, an hole *was* in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall. And when I had digged in the wall, behold, *there was* a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and beholde the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in, and saw, & behold, *there was* euery similitude of creeping things and abominable beastes, and all the idoles of the house of Israel painted vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stoode before them seuentie men of the Ancients of the house of Israel, & in the mids of them stood Iaazaniah, the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hād, & the vapour of ỹ incēse went vp *like* a cloud.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the Ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery one in the chamber of his imagerie? for they say, The Lord seeth vs not, The Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 Againe he said also vnto me, Turne thee *yet* againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 And he caused me to enter into the entry of the gate of the Lordes house, which was toward the North: and behold, there sate women mourning for Tammuz.

15 Then saide he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee againe, & thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he caused me to enter into the inner court of the Lords house, & behold, at the dore of the Temple of the Lord, betwene the porch and the altar *were* about fiue and twenty men with their backes towarde the Temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the sunne, toward the East.

17 Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Is it a smal thing to ỹ house of Iudah to cōmit these abominations which they doe here? for they haue filled the land with crueltie, and haue returned to prouoke me: & loe, they haue cast out stinke before their noses.

18 Therefore will I also execute *my* wrath: mine eye shall not spare *them*, neither will I haue pitie, and *though they cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The destruction of the citie.* 4 *They that shall be saued, are marked.* 8 *A complaint of the Prophet for the destruction of the people.*

HE cryed also with a loude voice in mine eares, saying, The visitations of the citie draw nere, and euery man hath a weapon in his hand to destroy it.

2 And behold, sixe men came by the way of the hie gate, which lieth toward the North, & euery man a weapō in his hand to destroy: and one mā among them was clothed with linen,

¶ Eb. in the visions of God.

Ier. 47. 3. Ezek. 26. 16. Ioel. 2. 6. Nah. 2. 10.

Prou. 11. 4. Zepha. 1. 18. & 2. 3.

Ier. 48. 37.

Isa. 13. 7. Ier. 6. 24. Isa. 15. 3.

with a writers ynkhorne by his side, and they went in and stoode beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glorie of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub, whereupon he was, *and stoode* on the ‖ doore of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers ynkhorne by his side.

4 And the Lord said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the citie, *euen* through the midst of Ierusalem, and ‖ set a marke vpon the foreheads of them that mourne, and crie for all the abominations that be done in the middes thereof.

5 And to ỹ other he said, that I might heare, Goe ye after him through the citie, and smite: let your eye spare none, neither haue pitie.

6 Destroy vtterly the olde, & the yong, and the maides, and the children, & the women, but touch no man, vpon whome *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuarie. Then they began at the Ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, *then* go forth: and they went out, and slewe *them* in the citie.

8 Now when they had slaine them, and I had escaped, I fell downe vpon my face, and cryed, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in powring out thy wrath vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, so that the land is full of blood, & the citie full of corrupt iudgement: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth *vs* not.

10 As touching me also, mine eye shall not spare *them*, neither will I haue pitie, *but* will recompense their wayes vpon their heades.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen which had the ynkhorne by his side, made report, and said, *Lord*, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 Of the man that tooke hote burning coles out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims. 8 A rehearsall of the vision of the wheeles, of the beastes, and of the Cherubims.

AND as I looked, behold, in the ‖ firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims there appeared vpon them like vnto the similitude of a throne, as *it were* a saphir stone.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed ỹ linnen, & said, Go in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, & fill thine hands with coles of fire from betweene the Cherubims, & scatter them ouer the citie. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood vpon the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glorie of the Lord went vp from the Cherub, *and stoode* ouer the doore of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was filled with the brightnesse of the Lords glorie.

5 And the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard into the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almightie God, when he speaketh.

6 And when he had cõmanded the man clothed ỹ linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, & from betweene the Cherubims, he went in and stoode beside the wheele.

7 And one Cherub stretched foorth his hand frõ betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire, that was betweene the Cherubims, & tooke *thereof*, and put it into the handes of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it and went out.

8 And there appeared in the Cherubims, the likenesse of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked vp, beholde, foure wheeles *were* beside the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub, and the appearance of the wheele *was* like the colour of a ‖ chrysolite stone.

10 And their appearance (*for* they were all foure of one facion) was as if one wheele had *bene* in *another* wheele.

11 When they went foorth, they went vpon their foure sides, and they returned not as they went, but to ỹ place whither they first set, they followed it, and they turned not as they went.

12 And [illegible] body, and their ‖ fings, ‖ *or, trans.* [illegible] wings, & the wheeles were full of eyes [illegible] *euen* in the same foure wheeles.

13 And *the Cherub* cryed to the wheeles in mine hearing, saying, O wheele.

14 And [illegible] had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, & the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: * this is the beast that I sawe at the riuer Chebar. *Chap. 1. 5.*

16 And when ỹ Cherubims went, ỹ wheeles went by them: & when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp frõ the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When the *Cherubims* stood, they stood: & whe they were lifted vp, they lifted themselues vp *also*: for the spirit of the beast *was* in them.

18 Then the glorie of the Lord departed from aboue the doore of the house, and stoode vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, & mounted vp frõ ỹ earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also *were* beside them: and *euery one* stood at the entrie of the gate of the Lordes house, at the East side, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* vpon them on high.

20 * This is the beast that I sawe, vnder the God of Israel by the riuer Chebar, and I knewe that they were the Cherubims. *Chap. 1. 15.*

21 Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of mans handes *was* vnder their wings.

22 And ỹ likenes of their faces *was* the selfe same faces, which I saw by the riuer Chebar, & the appearance of the Cherubims *was* the selfe same, & they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 Who they were ỹ seduced the people of Israel. 5 Against these he prophecieth, shewing them howe they shalbe dispersed abroad. 19 The renuing of the heart commeth of God. 21 He threatneth them that leane vnto their owne counsels.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, & brought me vnto the East gate of the Lords house, which lieth Eastward, & behold, at the entrie of ỹ gate were fiue & twenty men: among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, the princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these are the men that imagine mischiefe, and deuise wicked counsell in this citie.

3 *For* they say, It is not nere, let vs build houses: this *citie* is the caldron, & we be the flesh.

4 Therefore prophecie against them, sonne of man, prophecie.

5 And the Spirite of the Lord fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, Thus saith the Lord, O ye house of Israel, thus haue ye said, and I knowe that which riseth vp of your mindes.

6 Many haue ye murthered in this citie, & ye haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, They that ye haue slaine, and haue laid in the middes of it, they are the flesh, & this *citie* is the caldron, but I will bring you fourth of the middes of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the middes thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, *for* I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

11 This *citie* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the middes thereof, but I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall knowe that I am the Lord: for ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen, that are round about you.

13 ¶ And when I prophecied, Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then vtterly destroy al the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, & all the house of Israel, wholy *are they* vnto whom the inhabitats of Ierusalem haue said, Depart ye farre from the Lord: *for* the land is giuen vs in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathē, & although I haue scattered thē among the countreis, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreis where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will gather you againe fro the people, & assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue bene scatteted, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shal take away all the idoles thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

Jer.32.39. 19 *And I will giue them one heart, and I *ehap.36.26* will put a new spirit within their bowels: and I will take the stonie heart out of their bodies, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and execute them: and they shalbe my people, and I wil be their God.

21 But vpon them, whose heart is toward their idoles, and whose affection goeth after their abominations, I will lay their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings and the wheeles beside them, & the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on hie.

23 And the glory of the Lord went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine which is toward the East side of the citie.

24 Afterward the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them that were led away captiues: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I declared vnto them that were led away captiues, all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The parable of the captiuitie.* 18 *Another whereby distresse of hunger & thirst is signified.*

THe word of the Lord also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the middes of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not; they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thy *Ebr. make* stuffe to go into captiuitie, & go forth by day in *thee vessels* their sight: and thou shalt passe fro thy place to an *to go into* other place in their sight, if it be possible they *captiuitie,* may consider it: for they are a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as the stuffe of him that goeth into captiuitie: & thou shalt go forth at euen in their sight, as they that go forth into captiuitie.

5 Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and carrie out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *&* carie it forth in the darke: thou shalt couer thy face that thou see not the earth: for I haue set thee *as* a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And as I was comaded, so I brought foorth my stuffe by day, as the stuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: & by night I digged thorow the wall w mine hand, & brought it forth in the darke, *and* I bare it vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest *Jer.30.* thou?

10 *But* say thou vnto thē, Thus saith the Lord God, This burden *concerneth* the chiefe in Ieru- *parch.* salem, & all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: they shall goe into bondage *and* captiuitie.

12 And the chiefest that is among them shall beare vpon his shoulder in the darke, and shall go forth: they shall digge through the wall, to carie out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net also will I spread vpon him, and he shalbe taken in my net, and I will bring him to Babel to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery winde all that are about him to help him, & all his garsons, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shal knowe that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue a litle nomber of them fro the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all these abominations among the heathen, where they come

they shall know, that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with trembling, and drinke thy water with trouble, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with desolation: for the land shalbe desolate frō her abundance, because of the cruelty of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be left voyde, and the land shalbe desolate, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

21 ¶ And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe that you haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and all visions ‖ faile?

‖ Or, are of effect.

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lorde God, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For no vision shall be any more in vaine, neither *shall there be* any flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the Lord: I will speake, *and* that thing that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shal be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the thing, and and will performe it, saith the Lord God.

26 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth, is for many dayes *to come*, and he prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God, All my wordes shall no longer be delayed, but that thing which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The word of the Lord against false prophets, which teach the people pleasing things.

AND ȳ word of ȳ Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the Prophets of * Israel, that prophecie, and say thou vnto them, that prophecie out of their owne hearts, Heare the word of the Lord. * Ezek. 14. 9.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe vnto the foolish prophets that followe their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the waste places.

5 Ye haue not risen vp in the gappes, neither made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the Lord.

6 They haue seene vanitie, & lying diuinatiō, saying, The Lord saith it, & ȳ Lord hath not sent them: & they haue made *others* to hope ȳ they would confirme the worde *of their prophecie*.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision? and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination? ye say, The Lord saith it, albeit I haue not spoken.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye haue spoken vanitie, and haue seene lyes, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God,

9 And mine hand shall be vpon the prophets that see vanitie, & diuine lies: they shal not be in the assembly of my people, neither shal they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord God.

10 And therefore, because they haue deceiued my people, saying, Peace, & there was no peace: and one built vp a wall, and behold, the others daubed it with vntempered *morter*,

11 Say vnto them which daube it with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: *for* there shal come a great showre, and I will send hailstones, *which* shall cause it to fall, and a stormie winde shall breake it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye haue daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will cause a stormie winde to breake foorth in my wrath, and a great showre shalbe in mine anger, & hailstones in *mine* indignation to cōsume it.

14 So I will destroy the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shalbe consumed in the middes thereof, and ye shall knowe, that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon ȳ wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall is no more, neither the daubers thereof,

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Israel, which prophecie vpon Ierusalem, & see visions of peace for it, & there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart: and prophecie thou against them, and say,

18 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe vnto the *women* that sowe pillowes vnder all armholes, and make vailes vpon the head of euery one that standeth vp, to hunt soules: will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will ye giue life to the soules that come vnto you?

19 And wil ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, & for pieces of bread to slay the soules of them that should not die, and to giue life to the soules that should not liue in lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God. Beholde, I will *haue to do* with your pillowes, wherewith ye hunt the soules to make them to flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules, that ye hunt, to make them to flie.

21 Your vailes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your handes to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

22 Because with *your* lyes ye haue made the heart of the righteous sadde, whom I haue not made sadde, and strengthened the handes of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked way, by promising him life,

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations: for I will deliuer my

people out of your hand, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

4 The Lord sendeth false prophets for the ingratitude of the people. 22 He reserueth a small portion for his Church.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I, being required, answere them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Euery man of ỹ house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, & putteth ỹ stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the Lord will answere him that cõmeth, according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all departed from me through their idoles.

6 Therefore say vnto ỹ house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Returne, & withdraw your selues, & turne your faces from your idoles, and turne your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of thẽ stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which departeth from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet, for to inquire of him for me, I the Lord will answere him I for my selfe,

I or, by my selfe.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him an example and prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued, when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the mids of my people of Israel.

10 And they shall beare their punishment: the punishment of the prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that asketh,

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray frõ me, neither be polluted any more wᵗʰ all their trãsgressions, but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith ỹ Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by committing a trespasse, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, & will breake the staffe of ỹ bread thereof, & will send famine vpon it, & I wil destroy man and beast forth of it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were among them, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord God.

15 If I bring noysome beasties into the land and they spoyle it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through, because of beasties,

16 *Though* these three men were in the mids thereof, As I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall saue neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shalbe deliuered, but the land shalbe waste.

17 Or *if* I bring a sword vpon this land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I destroy man and beast out of it,

18 Though these three men were in the mide thereof, As I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shalbe deliuered them selues.

19 Or *if* I send a pestilence into this land, and powre out my wrath vpon it in blood, to destroy out of it man and beast,

20 And *though* Noah, Daniel, & Iob *were* in ỹ mids of it, As I liue, saith ỹ Lord God, they shal deliuer neither sõne nor daughter: they shal *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnes,

21 For thus saith the Lord God, Howe much more when I send my * foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, *euen* the sword, and famine, and the noysome beast, and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it?

Chap. 5. 17.

22 Yet beholde, therein shalbe left a remnant of them that shalbe caried away *both* sonnes & daughters: behold they shall come foorth vnto you, & ye shal see their way, and their enterprises: and ye shall be comforted, concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their enterprises: and ye shall knowe, that I haue not done without cause all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tree is cast into the fire, so Ierusalem shalbe burnt.

ANd the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree aboue al *other* trees? & of the vine branch, which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or will men take a pinne of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast in the fire to be consumed: the fire consumeth both the endes of it, and the mids of it is burnt. Is it meete for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meete for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet for any worke, when the fire hath consumed it, and it is burnt?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine tree, *that is* among the trees of the forest, which I haue giuen to the fire to be consumed, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them: they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall consume them: and ye shall knowe, that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them,

8 And *when* I make the land waste, because they haue greatly offended, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

The Prophet declareth Gods benefits toward Ierusalem. 15 Their vnkindnes. 46 He iustifieth the wickednes of other people in cõparison of Ierusalems sinnes. 49 The cause of the abominations of the Sodomits. 60 Mercie promised to ỹ repentant.

AGaine, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to knowe her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God vnto Ie-

ruſalem, ſaying, Thine habitation and thy kinred is of the land of Canaan: thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And in thy natiuitie when thou waſt borne, thy nauel was not cut: thou waſt not waſhed in water to ſoften *thee:* thou waſt not ſalted with ſalt, nor ſwadled in cloutes.

5 None eie pitied thee to do any of theſe vnto thee, for to haue cõpaſsion vpon thee, but ỹ waſt caſt out in the open field to the contempt of thy perſon in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 And when I paſſed by thee, I ſaw thee polluted in thine owne blood, and I ſaid vnto thee, when thou waſt in thy blood, Thou ſhalt liue: euen when thou waſt in thy blood, I ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt liue.

7 I haue cauſed thee to multiplie, as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou haſt gotten excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſtes are facioned, thine haire is growen, whereas thou waſt naked and bare.

8 Nowe when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was as* the time of loue, and I ſpred my skirts ouer thee, and couered thy filthineſſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, ſaith the Lord God, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I waſhed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee alſo ẅ broydred worke, & ſhod thee with badgers skin: & I girded thee about with fine linen, & I couered thee ẅ ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine handes, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, and earings in thy eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou deckt with gold & ſilner, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and ſilke, and broydred worke: thou diddeſt eate fine floure, and honie & oyle, and thou waſt very beautiful, and thou diddeſt growe vp into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was ſpread among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfite through my beautie which I had ſet vpon thee, ſaith the Lord God.

15 Now thou didſt truſt in thine owne beatie, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renoume, & haſt powred out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by, *thy deſire* was to him.

16 And thou diddeſt take thy garments, and deckedſt thine hie places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: the like things ſhal not come, neither haue any done ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo take thy faire iewels *made* of my golde and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images of mẽ, and diddeſt cõmmit whoredome with them,

18 And tookeſt thy broydred garments, and couereſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and my perfume before them.

19 My meate alſo, which I gaue thee, *as* fine floure, oyle, and hony, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a ſweete ſauour: thus it was, ſaith the Lord God.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born vnto me, & theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them, to be deuoured: is *this* thy whoredom a ſmall matter?

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe *through fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and whordomes thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And beſide all thy wickednes (wo, wo vnto thee, ſaith the Lord God)

24 Thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an hie place, and haſt made thee an hie place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thine hie place at euery ‖corner of ỹ way, & haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred: ỹ haſt opened thy ſcete to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredome.

‖*Or, head.*

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, which haue great members, and haſt increaſed thy whoredome to prouoke me.

27 Behold, therefore I did ſtretch out mine hand ouer thee, & will diminiſh thine ordinary, & deliuer thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, *euen* to the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtims, which are aſhamed of thy wicked way.

‖*Or, cities.*

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt inſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplyed thy fornication from the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord God, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, *euen* the worke of a ‖ preſumptuous whoriſh woman?

‖*Or, that wil beare rule.*

31 In that thou buildeſt thine hie place in the corner of euery way, and makeſt thine hie place in euery ſtreete, and haſt not bene as an harlot that deſpiſeth a reward,

32 But *as* a wife that playeth the harlot, *and* taketh others for her husband:

33 They giue giftes to all *other* whores, but thou giueſt giftes vnto all thy louers, and rewardeſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy fornication.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy fornications, neither *the like* fornication *ſhalbe* after thee: for in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, heare the worde of the Lord.

36 Thus ſaith ỹ Lord God, Becauſe thy ſhame was powred out, and thy filthineſſe diſcouered through thy fornications ẅ thy louers, & ẅ al the idoles of thine abominations, & by ỹ blood of thy children, ẅ thou didſt offer vnto them,

‖*Or, nether parts.*

37 Behold, therefore I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, & all them ỹ thou haſt loued, with al them that thou haſt hated: I wil euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy filthineſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy filthineſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee *after* the manner of them ỹ are harlots, & of them that ſhed blood, & I wil giue thee ỹ blood of wrath & ielouſie.

39 I will alſo giue thee into their hands, and they ſhal deſtroy thine hie places, & ſhal breake

downe thine hie places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo out of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, & they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee through with their ſwordes.

2.Kin.25.9 41 And they * ſhall burne vp thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou ſhalt giue no reward any more.

42 So will I make my wrath toward thee to reſt, and my ielouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will ceaſe and be no more angrie.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt prouoked me with all theſe things, behold, therefore I alſo haue brought thy way vpon thine head, ſaith the Lord God: yet haſt not thou had conſideration of all thine abominations.

44 Behold, all that vſe prouerbes, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that hath caſt off her husband and her children, and thou art the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which forſooke their husbandes and their children: your mother is an Hittite and your father an Amorite.

†Ebr. thy ſiſter your ſiſter then thou. 46 And thine elder ſiſter is Samaria, and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand, and † thy young ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom, and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as it *had bene* a very litle *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, *neither* ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodom, Pride, fulnes of bread, & abundance of idleneſſe was in her, & in her daughters: *neither* did ſhe ſtrengthen ỹ hand of ỹ poore & needie.

50 But they were hautie, and committed abomination before me: therefore I tooke them away, as pleaſed me.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt exceeded them in thine abominations, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Therefore thou which haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes, ỹ thou haſt committed more abominable then they *which* are more righteous then ỹ art: be thou therefore confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, ſeeing that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their captiuitie, with the captiuitie of Sodom, and her daughters, and with the captiuitie of Samaria, and her daughters: euen the captiuitie of thy captiues in the middes of them,

54 That thou maiſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done in that thou haſt comforted them.

55 And thy ſiſter Sodom, and her daughters ſhall returne to their former ſtate: Samaria alſo and her daughters ſhall returne to their former ſtate, when thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former ſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom † was not heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride, †Ebr. was not a rumor in

57 Before thy wickednes was diſcouered, as in ỹ ſame time of the reproch of the daughters of *thy* mouth Aram, & of all the daughters of the Philiſtims round about her which deſpiſe thee on all ſides.

58 Thou haſt borne *therefore* thy wickednes and thine abomination, ſaith the Lord.

59 For thus ſaith ỹ Lord God, I might euen deale with thee, as thou haſt done: when thou didſt deſpiſe ỹ othe, in breaking the couenant.

60 Neuertheles, I will remember my couenant *made* with thee in the dayes of thy youth, & I wil confirme vnto thee an euerlaſting couenãt.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, whẽ thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, *both* thy elder & thy yonger, & I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenãt

62 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord,

63 That ỹ mayeſt remember, & be aſhamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more, becauſe of thy ſhame when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith ỹ Lord God.

CHAP. XVII.

The parable of the two Egles.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a parable and ſpeake a prouerbe vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord God, The great Egle ỹ great wings, & long wings, & full of feathers, ỹ had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the hieſt branch of the cedar,

4 And brake off the top of his twig, *and* caryed it into the land of marchants, *and* ſet it in a citie of marchants.

5 He tooke alſo of the ſeede of the land, and planted it in a fruitful ground: he placed it by great waters, and ſet it *as* a willowe tree.

6 And it budded vp, and was like a ſpreading vine of lowe ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward it, and the rootes thereof were vnder it: ſo it became a vine, and it brought forth branches, and ſhot foorth buds.

7 There was alſo another great Egle with great wings, & many feathers, and behold, this vine did turne her rootes toward it, and ſpread foorth her branches toward it, that ſhe might water it by the trenches of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good ſoile by great waters, that it ſhould bring forth branches, and beare fruite, and be an excellent vine.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and deſtroy the fruit thereof, and cauſe them to drie? all the leaues of her bud ſhall wither without great power, or many people, to pluche it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Behold, it was planted: but ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not be dryed vp, and wither? when the Eaſt winde ſhall touch it, it ſhall wither in the trenches, where it grewe.

11 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to this rebellious houſe, Knowe ye not, what theſe things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babel is come to Ieruſalem, & hath taken the King thereof, and the princes

thereof, and led them with him to Babel.

13 And hath taken one of the Kings seede, and made a couenant w̄ him, & hath taken an oothe of him: he hath also taken ꝑ princes of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be in subiection, and not lift it selfe vp, but keepe their couenant, and stand to it.

15 But he rebelled against him, and sent his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses, and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape, that doth such things? or shall he breake the couenant and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord God, he shall die in the mids of Babel, in the place of the King, that had made him king, whose oth he despised, and whose couenant *made* with him, he brake.

17 Neither shal Pharaoh w̄ *his* mighty host, and great multitude of people, maintaine him in the warre, when they haue cast vp mounts, & builded ramparts to destroy many persons.

18 For he hath despised ꝑ oth, & broken the couenāt (yet lo, he had giue his hand) because he hath done all these things, he shal not escape.

19 Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, As I liue, I wil surely bring mine othe that he hath dispised, and my couenant that he hath broken, vpon his owne head.

Ezek.17.13 and 21.22

20 ¶ And I will spread my net vpon him, & he shalbe takē in my net, & I will bring him to Babel. & will enter into iudgement w̄ him there for his treſpaſſe ꝑ he hath cōmitted against me.

21 And all that flee from him with all his hoste, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine, shalbe scattered toward al the winds: & ye shall know that I the Lord haue spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take off the top of this hie cedar, and will set it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and I will plant it vpon an hie mountaine & great.

23 *Euen* in the hie mountaine of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring foorth bonghes and beare fruit, and be an excellent cedar, & vnder it shal remaine all birdes, and euery foule shall dwell in the branches of the shadow thereof.

24 And all the trees of the field shall knowe ꝑ I the Lord haue brought downe the hie tree, and exalted the low tree: that I haue dried vp the greene tree, & made ꝑ dry tree to flourish: I the Lord haue spoken it, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 He sheweth that euery man shall beare his owne sinne. 21 To him that amendeth is saluation promised. 24 Death is prophecied to the righteous, which turneth back from the right way.

THe word of the Lord came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye speake this prouerbe, concerning the lande of Israel, saying, The fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, & the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord God, ye shall vse this prouerbe no more in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, both the soule of the father, and also the soule of the sonne are mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be iust, and doe that which is lawfull, and right,

6 *And* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath ꝑ defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath † lien with a *menstruous woman,*

Lev.18.3 ¶Eze. 22.11 †Heb. come vnto her.

7 Neither hath oppressed any, *but* hath restored the pledge to his detter: hee ꝑ hath spoiled none by violēce, *but* hath giue his bread to the hungrie, & hath couered ꝑ naked w̄ a garment,

Lev.20.18. Isa.58.7. mat.25.35

8 And hath not giuen foorth vpon ✱ vsurie, neither hath taken any increase, *but* hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

✱Lev.25.37. Deu.23.19 Psal.15.5.

9 And hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truly, he is iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne, that is ‖ a theefe, or a sheader of blood, if he do any one of these thigs,

‖Or, a cruell man.

11 Though he do not all these things, but either hath eaten vpon the mountaines, or defiled his neighbours wife,

12 *Or* hath oppressed the poore and needy, *or* hath spoyled by violence, *or* hath not restored the pledge, or hath lift vp his eye vnto the idoles, *or* hath committed abomination,

13 *Or* hath giuen forth vpon vsury, or hath taken increase, shal he liue? he shall not liue: seeing he hath done all these abominations, he shal die the death, *and* his blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ But if he beget a sonne, that seeth all his fathers sinnes, which he hath done, and feareth, neither doeth such like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eies to ꝑ idoles of ꝑ house of Israel, nor hath defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his breade to the hungrie, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *Neither* hath withdrawen his hande from the afflicted, nor receiued vsurie nor increase, *but* hath executed my iudgements, *and* hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die in the iniquity of his father, *but* he shall surely liue.

18 His father, because hee cruelly oppressed & spoiled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, lo, euen he dieth in his iniquitie.

19 Yet say yee, Wherefore shal not the sonne beare ꝑ iniquitie of ꝑ father? Because the sonne hath executed iudgemēt & iustice, & hath kept all my statutes, & done them, he shal surely liue.

20 ✱The same soule that sinneth, shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, *but* the righteousnes of ꝑ righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked shalbe vpon himselfe.

✱Deu.24.16. 2.kin.14.6. 2.chron. 25.4.

21 But if the wicked will returne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe al my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, *and* shall not die.

22 All his transgressiōs that he hath committed, they shall not be mētioned vnto him, *but* in his righteousnes that he hath done, he shall liue.

‖Or, not laid to his charge.

23 Haue I any desire that the wicked should die, saith the Lord God? ‖ or shall he not liue, if he returne from his wayes?

‖Or, that he may turne

24 But if the righteous turne away from his righteousnes, & cōmit iniquitie, *and* doe according to all the abominations, that the wicked man

man doth, shall he liue? all his righteousnes that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: *but* in his transgression that he hath committed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet yee say, The way of the Lord is not equall: heare now, O house of Israel. Is not my way equall? *or* are not your waies vnequall?

26 *For* when a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, & committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die *for* the same, he (shall) *euen* die for his iniquitie, that he hath done.

27 Againe when the wicked turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, & doth that which is lawfull & right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that hee hath committed, he shall surely liue, *and* shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of ℣ Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? *or* are not your waies vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his waies, saith the Lord God: returne *therefore* and cause *others* to turne away from all your transgressions: so iniquitie shall not be your destruction.

31 Cast away frō you all your transgressions, whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I desire not the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: cause therefore *one another* to returne, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The captiuitie of the kings of Iudah signified by the lyons whelps, and by the lyon.* 10 *The prosperitie of the citie of Ierusalem that is past, and the miserie thereof that is present.*

THou also, take vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

2 And say, Wherefore lay thy mother *as* a lioness among the lions? she nourished her yong ones among the lyons whelps,

3 And she brought vp one of her whelps, *and* it became a lyon, & it learned to catch the pray, *and* it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, *and* he was taken in their nettes, and they brought him in chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she sawe, that she had wayted, and her hope was lost, she tooke another of her whelpes, and made him a lyon.

6 Which went among the lions, *and* became a lion, and learned to catch the praye, *and* he deuoured men.

7 And he knew their widowes, & he destroyed their cities, and the land was wasted, and all that was therein by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side of the countreies, & laid their nets for him: so he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in prison *and* in chaines, & brought him to the King of Babel, *and* they put him in holds, that his voice should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

10 Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy bloode, planted by the waters: she brought foorth fruit and branches by the abundant waters,

11 And shee had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, & her stature was exalted among the branches, & she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches,

12 But she was plucked vp in wrath: she was cast down to the ground, & the East winde dried vp her fruite: *her branches* were broken, and withered: *as for* the rod of her strength, the fire consumed it.

13 And nowe she is planted in the wildernes in a drie and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruite, so that she hath no strong rod *to be a* scepter to rule: this is a lamentation and shalbe for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Lord denieth that he will answere them when they pray, because of their vnkindenesse.* 33 *He promiseth that his people shall returne from captiuitie.* 46 *By the foreste that should be burnt, is signified the burning of Ierusalem.*

AND in the seuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, came certaine of the Elders of Israel to inquire of the Lorde, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, & say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to inquire of me? as I liue, saith the Lord God, whē I am asked, I will not answer you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, sonne of man? wilt thou iudge *them*? cause them to vnderstand the abominations of their fathers,

5 And say vnto them, Thus saith ℣ Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lift vp mine hand vnto the seede of the house of Iaakob, and made my selfe known vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lift vp mine hand vnto them, and said, I am the Lord your God,

6 In ℣ day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them to bring thē foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had prouided for thē, flowing with milk & honie, which is pleasant amōg all lands,

7 Then saide I vnto them, Let euery man cast away the abominations of his eyes, & defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: *for* I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, & would not heare me: *for* none cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: thē I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon thē, *&* to accomplish my wrath against them in the mids of the land of Egypt.

9 But I had respect to my Name, that it should not be polluted before ℣ heathen, among whom they were, and in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them in bringing them foorth of the land of Egypt.

10 Now I caried them out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and declared my iudgements vnto them, * which if a man doe, he shall liue in them. * Leu. 18. 5. rom. 10. 5.

12 Moreouer I gaue them also my *Sabbaths to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know ℣ I am ℣ Lord, that sanctifie them. * Exod. 20. 8. & 31. 13. ezek. 20. 20.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my statutes, and they cast away my iudgements, which

if a man doe, he shall liue in them, and my Sabbaths haue they greatly polluted: thē I thought
Psa.14. 15. and 26. to powre out mine indignation vpon them * in the wildernesse to consume them,
14 But I had respect to my Name, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.
15 Yet neuertheless, I lift vp mine hand vnto them in the wildernesse that I would not bring them into the lande, which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and honie, which was pleasant aboue all lands,
16 Because they cast away my iudgements, & walked not in my statutes, but haue polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols
17 Neuertheless, mine eyes spared them, that I would not destroy them, neither would I consume them in the wildernesse.
18 But I said vnto their childrē in the wildernesse, Walke ye not in the ordinances of your fathers, neither obserue their maners, nor defile your selues with their idoles.
19 I am the Lord your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements and doe them,
20 And sanctifie my Sabbaths, and they shalbe a signe betweene me & you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.
21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, nor kept my iudgements to doe thē, which if a man doe, he shall line in them, *but* they polluted my Sabbaths: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them, *and* to accomplish my wrath against them in the wildernesse.
22 Neuertheless I withdrew mine hand and had respect to my Name that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.
23 Yet I lift vp mine hande vnto them in the wildernes, that I would scatter them amōg the heathen, & disperse thē through the countreies,
24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had cast away my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eies were after their fathers idoles.
25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements, wherein they should not line:
26 And I polluted them in their owne gistes in that they caused to passe *by the fire* all that *first* openeth the wombe, that I might destroy them, to the end that they might knowe, that I am the Lord.
27 Therefore, sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, & say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, though they had *before* grieuously transgressed against me,
28 For when I had brought them into ỹ land, for ỹ which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they sawe euery hie hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, & there they presented their offrings of prouocation: there also they made their sweete sauour, & powred out there their drink offerings.
29 Then I saide vnto them, What is the hie place whereunto you goe? And the name thereof was called Bamah vnto this day.
30 Wherefore, say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye not polluted † after the maner of your fathers? & commit ye † Eb. in the not whoredome after their abominations? way.
31 For when you offer your gistes, and make your sonnes to passe through the fire, you polute your selues with all your idoles vnto this day: shal I answer you when I am asked, O house of Israel? as I liue, saith the Lord God, I wil not answere you when I am asked.
32 Neither shall that be done that commeth into your minde: for ye say, We will be as the heathen, & as the families of the countries, and serue wood, and stone.
33 As I liue, saith the Lord God, I will surely rule you with a mightie hand, and with a stretched out arme, and in *my* wrath powred out,
34 And will bring you from the people, and will gather you out of ỹ countreies, wherein ye are scattred, with a mighty hand, & with a stretched out arme, and in *my* wrath powred out.
35 And I will bring you into ỹ wildernes of ỹ people, & there will I plead w̄ you face to face.
36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernes of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord God.
37 And I wil cause you to passe vnder the rod, & will bring you into ỹ bond of the couenant.
38 And I will chuse out from among you the rebels, & them that transgresse against me: I will bring them out of the land where they dwell, & they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and you shall know that I am the Lord.
39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Go you, & serue euery one his idole, seeing that ye will not obey me, and pollute mine holy Name no more with your giftes and with your idoles.
40 For in mine holy mountaine, *euen* in the hie mountain of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all ỹ house of Israel, & all in the land, serue me: there will I accept them and there will I require your offerings and the first frutes of your oblations, with all your holy things.
41 I will accept your sweete sauour, when I bring you from the people, & gather you out of the countries, wherein ye haue beene scattered, that I may be sanctified in you before ỹ heathē.
42 And ye shall knowe, that I am the Lorde, when I shall bring you into the lande of Israel, into the lande, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to your fathers.
43 And there shall ye remember your waies, and all your workes, wherein ye haue beene defiled, & ye shall iudge your selues worthy to be cut off, for all your euils that ye haue cōmitted.
44 And ye shal know that I am the Lord, whē I haue respect vnto you for my Names sake, *and* not after your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt workes, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.
45 ¶ Moreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,
46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the way of Teman, & drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophecie towarde the forest of the fielde of the South,
47 And say to the forest of the South, Heare the word of the Lord: thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure

deuoure all the greene wood in thee, and all the drie woode: the continuall flame shall not be quenched, and euery face from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see, that I the Lord haue kindled it, & it shal not be quenched. Then said I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Doeth not hee speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 He threatneth the sworde, and destruction to Ierusalem. 25 He sheweth the fall of King Zedekiah. 28 He is commaunded to prophecie the destruction of the children of Ammon. 30 The Lord threatneth to destroy Nebuchadnezzar.

THe word of the Lord came to me again, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towarde Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophecie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I *come* against thee, and will draw my sword out of his sheath, & cut off from thee *both* the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I wil cut off from thee *both* the righteous & wicked, therfore shal my sword goe out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North,

5 That all flesh may knowe that I the Lorde haue drawen my sword out of his sheath, *and* it shall not returne any more.

6 Mourne therefore, thou sonne of man, *as* in the paine of *thy* reines, and mourne bitterly before them.

7 And if they say vnto thee, Wherfore mourneſt thou? then answer, Because of the brute: for it commeth, and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be weake, and all mindes shall faint, and all knees shal fal away *as* water: beholde, it commeth, and shalbe done, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶Againe, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, say, A sword, a sword both sharp, and fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, & it is fourbished that it may glitter: how shal we reioyce? *for* it contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* all *other* trees.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that he may handle it: this sword is sharp, & is fourbished, that he may giue it into ℣ hand of ℣ slaier.

12 Cry, and houle, sonne of man: for this shall come to my people, & it shall come vnto all the princes of Israel: the terrors of ℣ sword shall be vpon my people: smite therfore vpon thy thigh.

13 For *it is* a trial, and what shal this be, if *the sworde* contemne euen the rod? It shall be *no more*, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophecie, & smite hand to hand, and let the sworde be doubled: let the sword that hath killed, *returne* the third time: it is the sword of the great slaughter entring into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue brought ℣ feare of the sword into all their gates to make *their* heart to faint, & to multiplie *their* ruines. Ah it is made bright, *and* it is dressed for the slaughter.

16 Get thee alone: goe to the right hand, or get thy selfe to the left hande, whither so euer thy face turneth.

17 I wil also smite mine hãds together, & wil cause my wrath to cease. I the Lord haue said it.

18 ¶The word of the Lord came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two waies, that the sword of the King of Babel may come: both twaine shall come out of one land, and chuse a place, and chuse it in the corner of the way of the citie.

20 Appoint a way that the sword may come to Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the strong *citie*.

21 And ℣ King of Babel stood at ℣ parting of the way, at the head of ℣ two waies, consulting by diuination, *and* made his arrowes bright: he consulted with idoles, *and* looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hande was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint captaines, to open *their* mouth in the slaughter, & to lift vp *their* voyce ℣ shouting, to lay engines of warre against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to builde a fortresse.

23 And it shal be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight for the othes made vnto thẽ: but he will call to remembrance *their* iniquitie, to the intent they should be taken.

24 Therefore thus saieth the Lord God, Because ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in discouering your rebellion, that in all your works your sinnes might appeare: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 And thou prince of Israel polluted, *and* wicked, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an ende,

26 Thus saith the Lord God, I will take away the diademe & take off the crowne: this shalbe no more the same: I will exalt the humble, and will abase him that is hie.

27 I wil ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, & it shalbe no more vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶And thou, sonne of man, prophecie, & say, Thus saith ℣ Lord God to ℣ childrẽ of Ammon, & to their blasphemie: say ℣, I say, The sword, ℣ sword is drawen foorth, & fourbished to the slaughter, to consume, because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee, & prophecied a lye vnto thee to bring thee vpon the neckes of the wicked that are slaine, whose day is come when their iniquitie *shall haue* an ende.

30 Shal I cause it to retume into his sheath? I wil iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, *euen* in the land of thine habitation.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, & will blowe against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hande of beastly men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be in the fire to be deuoured: thy blood shall be in the midst of the lande, *and* thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the Lord haue spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ierusalem is reproued for cruelty. 2 Of the wicked doctrine of the false prophets and priests, and of their vnsatiable couetousnes. 27 The tyrannie of rulers. 29 The wickednesse of the people.

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge this bloodie citie? wilt thou shew her all her abominations?

3 Then say, Thus saith the Lord God, The city sheddeth blood in the mids of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe to pollute her selfe.

4 Thou hast offended in thy blood, that thou hast shed & hast polluted thy selfe in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy daies to draw nere, & art come vnto thy terme: therfore haue I made thee a reproch to the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee, *which* art vile in name, *and* sore in affliction.

6 Beholde, the princes of Israel euery one in thee was *ready* to his power, to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they despised father and mother: in the middes of thee haue they oppressed the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widowe.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy thinges, and hast polluted my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are men ¶ carry tales to shed blood: in thee *are they* that eate vpon the mountaines: in the mids of thee they commit abomination.

Leui.20. 10 *In thee haue they discouered their fathers 18. shame: in thee haue they vexed her that was polluted in *her* floures.

Ier.5.8. 11 And euery one *hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and euery one hath wickedly defiled his daughter in lawe: and in thee hath euery man forced his owne sister, *euen* his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shedde blood: thou hast taken vsurie & the increase, and thou hast defrauded thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 Beholde, therefore I haue smitten mine handes vpon thy couetousnesse, that thou hast vsed, & vpon the blood, which hath beene in the middes of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in ¶ daies that I shall haue to do with thee? I the Lord haue spoken it, and will doe it.

15 And I wil scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and wil cause thy filthinesse to cease from thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know, that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto mee as drosse: all they are brasse, and tinne, and yron, and leade in the mids of the fornace: they are *euen* the drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore, thus saith the Lorde God, Because ye are all as drosse, behold, therefore I will gather you in the middes of Ierusalem.

20 As they gather siluer and brasse, and yron, & lead, & tinne into the middes of the fornace, to blowe the fire vpon it to melt it, so will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and will put you *there* and melt you.

21 I wil gather you, I say, and blow the fire of my wrath vpon you, and you shalt be melted in the middes thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the mids of the fornace, so shall ye be melted in the mids thereof, and ye shal know, that I the Lord haue powred out my wrath vpon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is vncleane, & not rained vpon in the day of wrath.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the middes therof like a roaring lyon, rauening the praye: they haue deuoured soules, they haue taken the riches and precious things: they haue made her many widows in the middes thereof.

26 Her Priestes haue broken my Lawe, and haue defiled mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy & prophane, neither discerned betweene the vncleane, and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her princes in * the mids thereof *are* like wolues, rauening the pray to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules for their owne couetous lucre. Mica. 3.11 Zepha. 3.3.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed the with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanities, & diuining lyes vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord had not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue violently oppressed by spoyling & robbing, and haue vexed the poore and the needie: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger against right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, & stand in the gappe before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, and cõsumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne waies haue I rendred vpon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Of the idolatrie of Samaria and Ierusalem, vnder the name of Aholah and Aholibah.

THe word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed fornication in Egypt, they cõmitted fornication in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teates of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah, the elder, and Aholibah her sister: & they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names. Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah plaied the harlot ¶ when shee was mine, & she was set on fire with her louers, *to wit*, with the Assyrians *her* neighbours. ¶ Eb. vnder me.

6 Which were clothed with blewe silke, both captaines & princes: they were all pleasant yong men, *and* horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredome with them, *euen* with all them that were the chosen men of Ashur, and with all on whome she doted, *and* defiled her selfe with all their idoles.

8 Neither left she her fornications, *learned* of ¶ Egyptians: for in her youth they lay with her, & they bruised the breastes of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Where-

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the hands of her louers, *euen* into the hands of the Assyrians, vpon whom shee doted.

10 These discouered her shame: they tooke away her sonnes and her daughters, & slew her w the sword, & she had an *euil* name amõg women: for they had executed iudgemẽt vpõ her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah sawe this, she marred her selfe with inordinate loue, more then she, and with her fornications, more then her sister with *her* fornications.

12 She doted vpon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, *both* captaines and princes clothed with diuers sutes, horsemen riding vpon horses: they were all pleasant yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, & that they were both after one sort,

14 And that she increased her fornications: for when she saw men painted vpõ the wal, the images of the Caldeans painted w vermillion,

15 And girded with girdles vpõ their loines, & with died attire vpon their heads, (looking all like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Caldea, the land of their natiuitie)

16 Assoone, I say, as she saw thẽ, she doted vpon thẽ, & sent messengers vnto thẽ into Caldea.

17 Now when the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, they defiled her with their fornication, and she was polluted with them, and her lust departed from them.

18 So shee discouered her fornication, and discloſed her shame: then mine heart forsoke her, like as mine heart had forsaken her sister.

19 Yet she increased her whoredome more, and called to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their seruants, whose members are *as* the members of asses, & whose issue is *like* the issue of horses.

21 Thou calledst to remembrance the wickednes of thy youth, when thy teares were bruised by the Egyptians: therefore the pappes of thy youth *are thus*.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith ỹ Lord God. Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whome thine heart is departed, and, I will bring them against thee on euery side,

23 To *wit*, the Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Peked, and Shoah, and Koah, *and* all the Assyrians with them: they were all pleasant yong men, captaines and princes: all they were valiant and renoumed, ri[illegible]pon horses.

24 Euen these shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, & with a multitude of people, *which* shal set against thee buc- *Eb. I will* kler & shield, and helmet round about: and † I *giue iudge-* will leane the punishment vnto them, and they *ments before* shal iudge thee according to their † iudgemẽts. *them.*

25 And I will lay mine indignation vpõ thee, *Or, lawes.* and they shal deale cruelly with thee: they shal cut off thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall carie away thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 The[illegible] also stripp thee out of thy clo[illegible] thy faire iewels.

[illegible] wickednes to cease [illegible] out of the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remẽber Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them, whom thou hatest: *euen* into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they shall handle thee despitefully, and shal take away all thy labour, & shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the shame of thy fornications shalbe discouered, both thy wickednesse, and thy whoredome.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, & because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister: therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saieth the Lorde God, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup, deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne and had in derision, because it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenneſſe and sorow, *euen* with the cup of destruction, & desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and wring it out *to the dregges*, and thou shalt breake the sheardes thereof, and teare thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy backe, therefore thou shalt also beare thy wickednes and thy whoredome.

36 ¶ The Lord said moreouer vnto me, Sõne of man, wilt ỹ iudge Aholah & Aholibah? and wilt thou declare to them their abominations?

37 For they haue plaied the whores, & blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whome they bare vnto me, to passe *by the fire* to be their meate.

38 Moreouer thus haue they done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, they came the same day into my Sanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And how more *is it* that they sent for men to come from farre, vnto whome a messenger was sent, & lo, they came? for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, and paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thee with ornaments,

41 And satest vpon a costly bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her: & with the men to make ỹ companie great were brought men of Saba from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, & beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then I said vnto her, that was olde in adulteries, Now shall shee and her fornications come to an end.

44 And they went in vnto her, as they go to a common harlot: so went they to Aholah and Aholibah the wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they shall iudge them, after the maner of harlots, and after the maner of murtherers: for they are harlots, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 Wherefore thus saieth the Lorde God, I will bring a multitude vpon them, & will giue them vnto the tumult, and to the spoyle,

47 And the multitude shall stone them with stones, and cut them with their swordes: they shall slay their sonnes, and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause wickednes to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your wickednesse.

49 And they shall lay your wickednes vpon you, & ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIIII.

3 He sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem by a parable of a seething pot. 16 The parable of Ezekiels wife being dead.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the ninth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: *for* the King of Babel set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 Therefore speake a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Prepare a pot, prepare it, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, *as* the thigh and the shoulder, *and* fill it with the chiefe bones.

‖ Or, heape. 5 Take one of the best sheepe, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile wel, and seethe the bones of it therein,

6 Because ☞ Lord God saith thus, Wo to the bloody citie, *euen* to the pot, whose skomme is therin & whose skomme is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece: let no lot fal vpō it.

7 For her blood *is* in the middes of her: she set it vpon an high rocke, *and* powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust,

8 That it might cause wrath to arise, & take vengeance: *euen* I haue set her blood vpon an high roeke, that it should not be couered.

Nah. 3. 1. Iob. 2. 12. ‖ Or, *euen* he, *or* of *mine.* 9 Therfore thus saith the Lord God, *Wo to ☞ bloody city, for I wil ‖ make ☞ burning great.

10 Heape on much wood: kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and cast in spice, and let the bones be burnt.

‖ Or, *seeth.* 11 Then set it empty vpon the coles thereof, that ‖ the brasse of it may be hote, & may burne, & that the filthines of it may be molten in it, *and* that the skomme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her selfe with lies, and her great skomme went not out of her: *therefore* her skomme *shalbe consumed* with fire.

13 *Thou remainest in* thy filthinesse *and* wickednes: beeause I would haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthines, till I haue caused my wrath to light vpon thee.

14 I the Lord haue spoken it: it shall come to passe, and I will doe it: I wil not go backe, neither wil I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy wayes, & according to thy workes shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, beholde, I take away from thee the pleasure of thine eyes with a plague: yet shalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares runne downe.

17 Cease frō sighing: make no mourning for the dead, *and* binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, & put on thy shoes vpon thy feete, *&* couer not thy lips, and eate not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died: and I did in the morning, as I was commanded.

19 And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things meane toward vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil pollute my Sanctuary, *euen* the pride of your power, the pleasure of your eyes, and your hearts desire, and your sonnes and your daughters whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lippes, neither shall ye eate the bread of men.

23 And your tire *shalbe* vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feet: ye shal not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all ☞ he hath done, ye shall do: & when this cōmeth, ye shal know ☞ I am ☞ Lord God.

25 Also, thou sonne of man shall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleasure of their eyes, and the ‡desire of their heart, their sonnes and their daughters,

† Eb. lifting vp of their

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall *come* vnto thee *to tell thee* that which he hath heard with *his* eares?

soules.

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake, and be no more dumme, & thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know ☞ I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The word of the Lord against Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Ierusalem. 8 Against Moab and Seir, Idumea and the Philistines.

THe word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of ☞ Lord God, Thus saith ☞ Lord God, Because [illegible] Gidst, Ha, ha, against my Sanctuary, when it was polluted, & against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, & against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie,

4 Behold, therefore I wil deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruite, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I wil make Rabbah a dwelling place for camels, and the Ammonites a sheepecote, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast clapped the hands, and stamped with the feete, and reioyced in heart [illegible] spite against the land of Is[illegible]

7 Behold, therefore

hand vpon thee,& will deliuer thee to be spoiled of the heathen,& I will roote thee out from the people, and I will cause thee to be destroied out of the countries, *and* I wil destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lorde God, Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Beholde, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen,

9 Therefore, beholde, I will open the side of Moab, *euen* of the cities of his cities, *I say*, in his frontiers with the pleasant countrey, Bethiesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kariathaim.

10 *I will call* the men of the East against the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, so that the Ammonites shall no more bee remembred among the nations,

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath done *euil* by taking vengeance vpon the house of Iudah,& hath committed great offence,and reuenged himselfe vpon them,

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hande vpon Edom, and destroy man and beast out of it,and I wil make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I wil execute my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel,& they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger,& according to mine indignation, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lorde God, Because the Philistims haue executed vengeance,and reuenged themselues with a despitefull heart, to destroy it for the old hatred,

16 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God,Beholde, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistims,and I will cut off the Cherethims,& destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with rebukes of mine indignation, and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *He prophecieth that Tyrus shalbe ouerthrown because it reioyced at the destruction of Ierusalem.* 15 *The wondering and astonishments of the marchants for the destruction of Tyrus.*

AND in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha,the gate of the people is broken: it is turned vnto me: *for* seeing thee is desolate, I shalbe replenished,

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God,Behold, I come against thee, O Tyrus, and I will bring vp many nations against thee,as the sea mounteth vp with his waues.

4 And they shal destroy the walles of Tyrus & breake down her towres: I wil also scrape her dust frō her, & make her like ỹ top of a rocke.

5 Thou shalt be for the spreading of nets in the midst of ỹ sea: for I haue spoken it,saith the Lord God,& it shalbe a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the fielde, shall be slaine by the sword,and they shal know that I am the Lord.

7 For thus saith the Lord God,Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel,a King of Kings from the North, with horses and with charets, and with horsemen, with a multitude and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sworde thy daughters in the field,and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee,and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engins of warre before him against thy walles,and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The dust of his horses shal couer thee,for their multitude: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen,& of the wheeles, and of the charets, whē he shal enter into thy gates as into the entrie of a city that is broken downe,

11 With the hooses of his horses shall hee treade downe all thy streetes: he shall slay thy people by the sworde, and the pillars of thy strength shall fall downe to the ground.

12 And they shal robbe thy riches,and spoile thy marchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy thy pleasant houses and they shall cast thy stones and thy timber and thy dust into the middes of the water.

13 ¶ Thus will I cause the sound of thy songs to cease,and the sound of thine harpes shall be no more heard. *Iere.25.*

14 I will lay thee like the toppe of a rocke: thou shalt be for a spreading of nets: thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus, Shall not the yles tremble at the sound of thy fall,& at the cry of the wounded, when they shall be slaine and murthered in the middes of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones: they shall lay away their robes, and put off their broydered garments,& shall clothe themselues with astonishment: they shal sit vpon the ground,& be astonished at *euery* moment & be amazed at thee,

17 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of the sea *men*, the renowmed city,which was strong in the sea, *both* thee and her inhabitants, which cause their feare to be on all that haunt therein!

18 Now shall the yles be astonished in the day of thy fall: yea, the yles that are in the sea, shalbe troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God,When I shal make thee a desolate city,like the cities that are not inhabited,and when I shall bring the deepe vpon thee,and great waters shall couer thee,

20 When I shal cast thee down w̄ them that descend into the pit, w̄ the people of old time, & shal set thee in the low parts of ỹ earth, like the old ruines,with them, *I say*, w̄ go downe to the pit,so that thou shalt not be inhabited, and I shall shew my glory in the land of the liuing.

21 I will bring thee to nothing,& thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou ỹ neuer be found againe, saith the Lord God. *ruine.*

CHAP. XXVII.

2 *The Prophet bewaileth the desolation of Tyrus, shewing what were the riches, power and merchandise thereof in time past.*

The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentatiō for Tyrus,

3 And say vnto Tyrus, that is situate at the entry of the Sea, which is the marte of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord God, O Tyrus, Thou hast said, I am of perfite beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the ‖midst of the sea, and thy builders haue made thee of perfit beautie.

5 They haue made all thy *ship* boards of fire trees of Shenir: they haue brought cedars from Lebenon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of ȳ okes of Bashan haue they made thine ores: the cōpany of ȳ Assyrians haue made thy bits of ivory, brought out of ȳ yles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen, with broidered worke, *brought* from Egypt, was spred ouer thee to be thy saile, blue silke and purple, *brought* from the yles of Elishah, was thy covering.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Arud were thy mariners, O Tyrus: thy wise men that were in thee, were thy ‖ pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the shippes of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy marchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine armie: thy men of warre they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy beautie.

11 The men of Arnad with thine armie *were* vpon thy walles round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy walles round about, they haue made thy beautie perfite.

12 They of Tarshish *were* thy marchants for the multitude of all riches, for siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, *which* they brought to thy faires.

13 They of Iauan, Tubal & Meshech were thy marchants, cōcerning the liues of men, & they brought vessels of brasse for thy marchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah brought to thy faires horses, and horsmen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy marchants, & the marchandise of many yles *were* in thine hands: they brought thee for a present hornes, teeth, and peacocks.

16 They of Aram *were* thy marchants for the multitude of thy ‖ wares: they occupied in thy faires with ‖ emeraulds, purple, and broydered worke, and ‖ fine linnen, and coral, and pearle.

17 They of Iudah and of the lande of Israel were thy marchants: they brought for thy marchandise wheate of Minnith, and Pannag, and honie, and oile, and ‖ balme.

18 They of Damascus *were* thy marchāts in ȳ multitude of thy wares, for ȳ multitude of all riches, in the wine of Helbon & white wool.

19 They of Dan also & of Iauan, going to & fro, occupied in thy faires: iron worke, casia, and calamus were among thy marchandise.

20 They of Dedan *were* thy marchants in precious clothes for the charets.

21 They of Arabia, & all the princes of Kedar ‖ occupied with thee in lambs, & rammes and goates: in these were they thy marchants.

22 The marchants of Sheba, and Raamah they were thy marchants: they occupied in thy faires with the chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 They of Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the marchants of Sheba, Ashur *and* Chilmad *were* thy marchants.

24 These were thy marchants in all sortes of *things*, in raiment of blew silke, and of broidered worke, and in coffers for the rich apparell, which were bound with cordes, chaines also *were* among thy marchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish ‖ were thy chiefe in thy marchandise, and thou wast replenished & made very glorious in the mids of the sea.

26 Thy ‖ robbers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the mids of the sea in the day of thy ruine.

27 Thy riches and thy faires, thy marchandise, thy mariners and pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandise, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, and all thy multitude which is in the mids of thee, shall fall in the mids of the sea.

28 The suburbes shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the ore, the mariners *and* all the pilots of the sea shall come downe from their ships, *and* shall stand vpon the land,

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee and shall crie bitterly, and shall cast dust vpon their heads, and wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 They shall plucke off their haire for thee, and girde them with a sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with sorow of heart *and* bitter mourning.

32 And in their mourning they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, *saying*, What *citie* is like Tyrus, so destroyed in the mids of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth of the sea, thou filledst many people, *and* thou didst enrich the Kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy marchandise.

34 When thou shalt be broken [illegible] in the depthes of the waters, thy marchandise and all thy multitude, which was in the mids of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shalbe astonished at thee, and all their Kings shalbe sore afraid, *and* troubled in their countenance.

36 The marchants among the people shall hisse at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and neuer shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 *The word of God against the King of Tyrus for his pride.* 21 *The Lorde denounceth that he will gather together the children of Israel.*

THe word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saieth the Lorde God, Because thine heart is exalted, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seate of God in the mids of the sea, ‖ though yet thou art but a man & not God, & ‖ though thou set thou didst thinke in thine heart, that thou wast equall with God,

3 Beholde, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdome and thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast got-

tew

‖ *Or, came vnto the mids.*

‖ *Or, vnto the ayres.*

‖ *Though thou art.*

‖ *though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.*

ten gold, and siluer into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisedome and by thine occupying hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou diddest thinke in thine heart, that thou wast equall with God,

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers vpon thee, even the terrible nations: and they shall draw their swordes against the beautie of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall cast thee downe to the pit; and thou shalt die the death of them, that are slaine in the middes of the sea.

9 Wilt thou say then before him that slayeth thee, I am a god? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hands of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the death of the vncircumcised by the hands of strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest vp the summe, and art full of wisdome, and perfite in beautie.

13 Thou hast bene in Eden the garden of God: euery precious stone was in thy garment, the ruby, the topare, & the ‖ diamond, the chrysolite, the onix, & the iasper, the saphir, ‖ emeraud, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workemanship of thy timbrels, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub, that couereth, & I haue set thee *in honour*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God: thou hast walked in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfit in thy wayes frō the day thou wast created, til iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy marchandise, they haue filled the middes of thee with cruelnes, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the mids of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, and thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the grounde: I will lay thee before Kings that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctification by the multitude of thine iniquities, *and* by the iniquitie of thy marchādise: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the mids of thee, which shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that knowe thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be ‖ a terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophecie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middes of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shalbe sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, & blood into her streetes, and the slaine shall fall in the middes of her: *the enemie shall come* against her with the sworde on euery side, and they shall know that I am the Lorde.

24 And they shalbe no more a pricking thorn vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuous thorne of all that are round about them, and despised them, & they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shal haue gathered the house of Israel frō the people where they are scattered, & shalbe sanctified in thē in the sight of the heathē, then shall they dwell in the land, that I haue giuen to my seruāt Iakob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, & shal build houses, & plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell safely, whē I haue executed iudgements vpon all round about them that despise them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

CHAP XXIX.

2 He prophecieth against Pharaoh and Egipt.
13 The Lorde promiseth that he will restore Egypt after fourtie yeres. *18 Egypt is the rewarde of King Nebuchad-nezzar for the labour, which he tooke against Tyrus.*

IN the tenth yere, *and* in the tenth moneth in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and prophecie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt, the great dragon, that lyeth in the mids of his riuers, which hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I wil draw thee out of the mids of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee in the wildernes, *both* thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open fielde: thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: *for* I haue giuen thee for meate to the beastes of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lorde, because they haue bene a staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee with their hand, thou didst breake, & rent all their shoulder: & when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, & madest all their loines to stand vpright.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sworde vpon thee, and destroy man and beast out of thee,

9 And the land of Egypt shalbe desolate, and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord: because he hath said, The riuer is mine, & I haue made it.

10 Behold, therefore I *come* vpon thee, & vpon thy riuers, & I wil make the land of Egypt vtterly waste & desolate from the towre of Seeneh, euen vnto the borders of the ‖ black More.

11 No foote of man shall passe by it, nor the foote of beast shall passe by it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the mids of the countries, that are des-

Or, in her.
Or, carbuncle.
Or, brought to nought.
Or, blacke.

lute, and her cities shall be desolate among the cities that are desolate, for fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreis.

Iere.46. 19 Yet thus saith the Lord God,* At the end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people, where they were scattered,

14 And I will bring againe the captivitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their habitation, and they shalbe there a small kingdome.

15 It shalbe the smallest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And it shalbe no more the confidence of the house of Israel, to bring *their* iniquitie to remembrance by looking after them, so shall they knowe, that I am the Lord God.

17 ¶ In the seuen and twentieth yeere also in the first *moneth, and* in the first *day* of ȳ moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was made bare: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice that he serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel, and he shal take her multitude, and spoyle her spoyle, & take her prey, and it shalbe the wages for his armie.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt for his labour, that he serued ‖ against it, because they wrought ‖ for me, saith the Lord God.

‖ or, with.
‖ or, I will giue him.

21 In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to growe, and I will giue thee an open mouth in the middes of them, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

The destruction of Egypt, and the cities thereof.

THe word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie, & say, Thus saith ȳ Lord God, Howle *& cry*, Wo *be* vnto this day.

3 For the day is neere, and the day of the Lord *is* at hand, a cloudie day, *and* it shalbe the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shal come vpon Egypt, and feare shalbe in Ethiopia, whē ȳ slaine shal fal in Egipt, whē they shall take away her multitude, & when her foundations shalbe broken downe.

5 Ethiopia & Phut, and Lud, and all the common people, & Cub, & the men of the land, that is in league, shall fall with them by the sworde.

6 Thus saith the Lord, They also that maintaine Egypt, shall fall, & the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Seueneh shal they fal by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shalbe desolate in the midst of the countreis that are desolate, and her cities shalbe in the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, *and* when all her helpers shalbe destroyed.

9 In that day shall there messengers go forth from me in shippes, to make the careletie Moren afraid, and fear shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel.

11 For he and his people with him, *even* the terrible nations shalbe brought to destroy the land: and they shall drawe their swordes against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers drie, and sell the land into the hands of the wicked: & I will make the land waste, and all ȳ therein is, by the hands of strangers: I the Lord haue spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the idoles, and I will cause their idoles to cease out of ‖ Noph, and there shalbe no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will send a feare in the land of Egypt.

‖ or, Memphis, or Moukaira.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, & wil set fire in ‖ Zoan, & I wil execute iudgemēt in No.

‖ or, Tanis.

15 And I will powre my wrath vpon ‖ Sin, *which is* the strength of Egypt: and I will destroy the multitude of ‖ No.

‖ or, Pelusium.
‖ or, Alexandria.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shal haue great sorowe, and No shall be destroyed, and Noph shall haue sorowes daily.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shal goe into captiuitie.

‖ or, Heliopolis.
‖ or, Pubastum.

18 At Tehaphnehes the day shall withdraw *his light*, when I shall breake there the barres of Egypt: and when the pompe of her power shall cease in her, the cloudes shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus wil I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

20 ¶ And in the eleuenth yeere, *in the first moneth, and* in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, & lo, it shal not be bound vp to be healed, neither shal they put a roule to binde it, & so make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith ȳ Lord God, Behold, I *come* against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and wil breake his arme, that was strong, but is broken, & I will cause the sword to fall out his hand.

23 And I wil scatter ȳ Egyptians amōg ȳ nations, & wil disperse them through ȳ countreis.

24 And I will strengthen the arme of the King of Babel, and put my sworde in his hand, but I will breake Pharaohs armes: and he shal cast out sighings, as the sighings of him that is wounded before him.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of ȳ King of Babel, & ȳ armes of Pharaoh shal fal downe, & they shal know, that I am ȳ Lord, when I shal put my sword into ȳ hand of the king of Babel, & he shal stretch it out vpō the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXI.

A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharaoh with the prosperitie of the Assyrians. 10 *He prophecieth a like destruction to them both.*

ANd in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth, and* in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Speake vnto Pharaoh King of

of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 Behold, Assur *was like* a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with thicke shadowing boughes, and shot vp very hie, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters nourished him, and the deepe exalted him on hie with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her litle riuers vnto all the trees of the ‖ field.

‖ Or, country.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, & his boughs were multiplied, & his branches were long, because of the multitude of ♆ waters, which *the deepe* sent out.

6 All ♆ foules of the heauen made their nests in his boughes, & vnder his branches did all the beastes of the field bring foorth their yong, and vnder his shadowe dwelt all mightie nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, *and* in the length of his branches: for his roote was neere great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: no firre tree was like his branches, & the chesnut trees were not like his boughes: all the trees in the garden of God were not like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ‖ he is lift vp on high and hath shot vp his toppe among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lift vp in his height,

‖ Or, thou *hast* lift vp.

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the handes of the mightiest among the heathen: he shall handle him, *for* I haue cast him away for his wickednesse.

12 And ♆ strangers haue destroyed him, *euen* the terrible nations, & they haue left him vpon the mountaines, & in al the valleis his branches are fallen, & his boughes are broken by all ♆ riuers of ♆ land: & al the people of the earth are departed from his shadow, & haue forsaken him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beastes of the field shalbe vpon his branches,

14 So that none of al the trees by the waters shall be exalted by their height, neither shall shoot vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither shal their leaues stād vp in their height, which drinke so much water: for they are all deliuered vnto death in the nether partes of the earth, in the middes of the children of men among them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went down to hel, I caused them to mourne, *and* I couered the deepe for him, and I did restreine the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell, with them that descend into the pit, and all the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Lebanon: *euen* all that are nourished with waters, shalbe comforted in the nether partes of the earth.

17 They also went downe to hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sworde, and his arme, and they that dwelt vnder his shadow in the middes of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glorie and in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt be cast downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether partes of the earth: thou shalt sleepe in the middes of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

The Prophet is commanded to lamente Pharaoh. 12 *He propheciesh that destruction shall come vnto Egypt through the King of Babylon.*

AND in the twelfth yeere in the twelfth moneth, *and* in the first *day* of the moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a lyon of the nations, and art as a ‖ dragon in the sea: thou castedst out thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feete, and stampedst in the riuers.

‖ Or, whale

3 Thus saith the Lord God, * I will therefore spread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, and they shal make thee come vp into my net. *Ezek.12.13. and 17.20.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, *and* I will cast thee vpon the open field, & will cause all ♆ foules of the heauen to remaine vpō thee, & I wil fill all the beasts of the field with thee,

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thine height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountains, and the riuers shalbe full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I wil couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: * I will couer the sunne with a cloude, and the moone shall not giue her light. *Isa.13.10. Ioel 2.31.

8 All the lightes of heauen will I make darke *and 34.30* for thee, and bring darknesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also trouble the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, *and* vpon the countreyes which thou hast not knowen.

10 Yea, I will make many people amased at thee, & their kings shalbe astonished w feare for thee, whē I shal make my sword to glitter against their faces, & they shalbe afraid at euery moment euery man for his owne life in ♆ day of thy fal.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the King of Babel shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swordes of the mightie wil I cause thy multitude to fal: they al shalbe terrible nations, & they shal destroy the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shalbe consumed.

13 I will destroy also all the beastes thereof from the great water sides, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beast trouble them.

14 Thē wil I make their waters deepe, & cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shal make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey with all that is therein, shalbe laid waste: when I shal smite all them, which dwell therein, then shall they know, that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning where with they shal lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament

lamiest her: they shall lament for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ In the twelfth yeare also in the fifteenth day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, *even* them and the daughters of the mightie nations vnto the nether partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whome doest thou passe in beautie? goe downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised.

20 They shal fal in the mids of them that are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered to the sword: draw her downe and all her multitude.

21 The most mighty & strong shal speake to him out of the mids of hel with them that help her: they are gone downe *and* sleepe with the vncircumcised that be slaine by the sword.

22 Asshur is there and all his companie: their graues are about him: all they are slaine *and* fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are made in the side of the pit, & his multitude are round about his graue: all they are slaine & fallen by the sword, which caused feare *to be* in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam & all his multitude round about his graue: all they are slaine & fallen by the sword, which are gone downe with the vncircumcised into the nether partes of the earth, which caused themselues to be feared in ¶ land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that are gone downe to the pit.

25 They haue made his bed in the mids of ¶ slaine with all his multitude: their graues *are* rou'd about him: al these vncircucised are slaine by ¶ sword, though they haue caused their feare in ¶ land of ¶ liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that go downe to ¶ pit: they are laid in the middes of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all their multitude: their graues *are* round about them: all these vncircumcised were slaine by the sworde, though they caused their feare *to be* in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lye with the valiant of the vncircumcised, that are fallen, which are gone downe to the graue, with their weapons of warre, and haue laid their swords vnder their heades, but their iniquitie shall be vpon their bones: because *they were* the feare of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the middes of the vncircumcised, and lie with them that are slaine by the sword.

29 There is Edom, his Kings, and all his princes, which with their strength are laide by them that were slaine by the sworde: they shall sleepe with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There be all the Princes of the North, & all the Zidonians, which are gone downe with the slaine, for their feare: they are ashamed of their strength, & the vncircumcised sleepe with them that be slaine by the sword, & beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shal see them, & he shalbe comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharaoh & all his army shalbe slaine by ¶ sword, saith ¶ Lord God.

32 For I haue caused my feare to *be* in the land of the liuing: and he shalbe laid in the middes of the vncircumcised, with them that are slaine by the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

2 The office of ¶ gouernors & ministers. 14 He strengtheneth them that accepte, and beleeue it: 30 with the promes of mercie. 30 The sword of the Lord against the mockers of ¶ prophets.

AGaine the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to ¶ children of thy people, & say vnto them, Whe I bring ¶ sword vpon a land, if ¶ people of the land take a man ¶ among them, & make him their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet & warne the people,

4 Then he ¶ heareth ¶ sound of ¶ trumpet, & will not be warned, if ¶ sword come, & take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard ¶ sound of ¶ trumpet, & would not be admonished: his blood shalbe vpō him: but he ¶ receiueth warning, shal saue his life.

6 But if ¶ watchman see the sword come, and blow not ¶ trumpet, & the people be not warned: if ¶ sword come, & take any person frō among the: he is take away for his iniquitie, but his blood will I require at ¶ watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the worde at my mouth, and admonish them from me.

8 When I shall say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt die the death, if thou doest not speake, & admonish the wicked of his way, that wicked man shal die for his iniquitie, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way, to turne from it, if he dost not turne frō his way, he shall die for his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O ¶ sonne of man, speake vnto ¶ house of Israel, Thus ye speake, & say, If our trangressiōs & our sinnes *be* vpō vs, & we are cōsumed because of them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, saith the Lord God, I desire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne you, turne you from your euill wayes, for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto ¶ children of thy people, The righteousnes of the righteous shal not deliuer him in the day of his transgression, nor ¶ wickednes of ¶ wicked *shal cause* him to fal therein, in ¶ day ¶ he returneth from his wickednes, neither shall the righteous liue for *his righteousnes* in the day ¶ he sinneth.

13 When I shall say vnto the righteous, that he shal surely liue, if he trust to his owne righteousnes, & cōmit iniquitie, all his righteousnes shalbe no more remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shal die for ¶ same.

14 Againe when I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt die the death, if he turne from his sinne, and do that which is lawfull and right,

15 To wit, if the wicked restore the pledge, and giue againe that he had robbed, *and* walke in the statutes of life, without committing ini-

Ier. 4. 19. Ioel. 2. 1. Amos. 3. 6. Zeph. 1. 16.

Ier. of their confusion.

Ezech. 3. 17.

quitie he shall surely liue, and not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shalbe mentioned vnto him: *because* he hath done that, which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

Eze. 18.25. 17 Yet the children of thy people say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: but their owne way is vnequall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shal euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked returne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 Also in the twelfth yere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth, and* in the fifth *day* of the moneth, one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, and said, The citie is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord had bene vpon me in the euening afore he that had escaped, came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning: and when he had opened my mouth, I was no more dumme.

23 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, and said,

24 Sonne of man, These that dwell in the desolate places of the land of Israel, talke and say, Abraham was but one, and he possessed the land: but we are many, *therefore* the land shalbe giuen vs in possession.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood: should ye then possesse the land?

26 Ye leane vpon your swords: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife: should ye then possesse the land?

27 Say thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As I liue, so surely they that are in the desolate places, shall fall by the sword: and him that is in the open fielde, will I giue vnto the beastes to be deuoured: and they that be in the forts & in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land desolate and waste, *Chap.* 7.24. and the * pompe of her strength shal cease: and 24.21. the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, and *&* 30.6,7. none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue laid the land desolate and waste, because of all their abominations, that they haue committed.

30 Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people that talke of thee by the walles and in the doores of houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth from the Lord.

31 For they come vnto thee, as the people *vseth* to come: & my people sit before thee, & heare thy wordes, but they will not do them: for with their mouthes they make iestes, *and* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

Or, pleasant and fine song.

32 And lo, thou art vnto them, as a * iesting song of one that hath a pleasant vovce, and can sing well afor: they heare thy wordes, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (for lo, it will come) then shall they know, that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Against the shepheards that despised the flocks of Christ, & seeke their owne gaine. 7 The Lord saith that he will visite his dispersed flocks, and gather them together. 23 He promiseth the true Shepheard Christ, and with him peace.

AND ‖ the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

‖ Or, to me.

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the shepherds of Israel, prophecie & say vnto the, Thus saith the Lord God vnto the shepherds, * Woe be *Ier.* 23.1. vnto the shepheards of Israel, that feede themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool: ye kill them that are fedde, but ye feede not the sheepe.

4 The weake haue ye not strengthened: the sicke haue ye not healed, neither haue ye bound vp the broken, nor brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with crueltie, and with rigour haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered without a shepheard: and when they were dispersed, they were deuoured of all the beastes of the fielde.

6 My sheepe wandred through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered, through all the earth, and none did seeke or search *after them.*

7 Therefore ye shepheards, heare the word of the Lord.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord God, surely because my flocke was spoyled and my sheepe were deuoured of all the beastes of the field, hauing no shepheard, neither did my shepheards seeke my sheepe, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my sheepe,

9 Therefore, heare ye the word of the Lord, O ye shepheards,

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against the shepheardes, and will require my sheepe at their handes, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheepe: neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my sheepe from their mouthes, and they shall no more deuoure them.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I wil search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 As a shepheard searcheth out his flocke, when he hath bene among his sheepe that are scattered, so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue bene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I wil bring them out from the people, & gather them from the countreis, & wil bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel, by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feede them in a good pasture, & vpon the hie mountaines of Israel shal their fold be, there shall they lie in a good fold and in fat pasture shal they feed vpon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feede my sheepe, and bring them to their rest, saith the Lord God.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, & wil bind vp that which was broken, and will strengthen

the weake, but I will destroy the fatte and the strong: for I will feede them with iudgement.

17 Also you my sheepe, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I iudge betweene sheepe and sheepe, betweene the rammes and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a smal thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must treade downe with your feete the residue of your pasture? & to haue dronke of the deepe waters, but ye must trouble the residue with your feete?

19 And my sheepe eate that which ye haue trodden with your feete, and drinke that which ye haue troubled with your feete.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat sheepe and the leane sheepe.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the weake with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad,

22 Therefore will I helpe my sheepe, and they shall no more be spoiled, and I will iudge betweene sheepe and sheepe.

23 And I will set vp a shepheard ouer them, & he shall feede them, *euen* my seruant Dauid, he shall feede them, and he shalbe their shepheard.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my seruant Dauid *shalbe* the prince among them, I the Lord haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beastes to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woodes.

26 And I will set them, and a blessing, euen round about my mountaine: and I will cause the raine to come downe in due season, and there shalbe raines of blessing.

27 And the tree of the fielde shall yeeld her fruite, and the earth shall giue her fruite, & they shalbe safe in their land, and shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue broken the cordes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hands of those that serued them selues of them.

28 And they shall no more be spoyled of the heathen, neither shall the beastes of the land deuoure them, but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowme, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the reproch of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they vnderstand, ✠ I the Lord their God am with them, & that they, *euen* the house of Israel are my people, saith ✠ Lord God.

31 And ye my sheepe, ✠ sheepe of my pasture are men, & I am your God, saith ✠ Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

The destruction that shall come on mount Seir, because they troubled the people of the Lord.

MOreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophecie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I *come* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee desolate and waste.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, & thou shalt know that I am ✠ Lord.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, when *their* iniquitie had an end,

6 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: except thou hate blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir desolate and waste, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines ✠ his slaine men: in thine hils, & in thy valleis, & in all thy riuers shal they fall, ✠ are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreis shall be mine, and we will possesse them (seeing the Lord was there)

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord God, I will euen doe according to thy wrath, and according to thine indignation which thou hast vsed in thine hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen among them when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know, that I ✠ Lord haue heard all thy blasphemie ✠ thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They lye waste, they are giuen vs to be deuoured.

13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue boasted against me, and haue multiplied your wordes against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord God, So shall all the world reioyce *when* I shall make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea wholly, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVI.

He promiseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles. 22 *The benefites done vnto the Iewes, are to be ascribed to the mercie of God, and not vnto their deseruings.* 26 *God renueth our hearts, that we may walke in his commandements.*

ALso thou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord. *Chap. 6. 2.*

2 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the enemie hath said against you, Aha, euen the hie places of the world are ours in possession,

3 Therefore prophecie, & say, Thus saith the Lord God, Because ✠ they haue made you desolate, & swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of ✠ heathen, and ye are come vnto the lips & tongues of men, and vnto the reproche of the people,

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God. Thus saith ✠ Lord God to the mountaines and to the hilles, to ✠ riuers, and to the valleys, and to the waste, and desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken which are spoyled and had in derision of the residue of the heathen that are round about.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in the fire of mine indignation haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, & against all Idumea, which haue taken my land for their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, and with

despiteful minde to caſte out for a pray.

6 Prophecie therefore vpon the land of Iſrael, & ſay vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys: Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold I haue ſpoken in mine indignation and in my wrath, becauſe ye haue ſuffered the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, I haue lifted vp mine hand, ſurely the heathen that are about you, ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 But you, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhal ſhoot forth your braches, & bring forth your fruit to my people of Iſrael: for they are ready to come.

9 For behold, I *come* vnto you, and I will turne vnto you and ye ſhalbe tilled and ſowen.

10 And I wil multiplie ‖ men vpon you, euen all the houſe of Iſrael wholy, & the cities ſhalbe inhabited, & the deſolate places ſhalbe builded.

11 And I wil multiplie vpon you man & beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe, & bring fruite, & I will cauſe you to dwel after your old eſtate, & I will beſtowe benefites vpon you more then at the firſt, and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe ‖ you, and ye ſhall be their inheritance, and ye ſhall no more henceforth deprive them *of men.*

13 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, & haſt bene a waſte of thy people.

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither waſte thy people henceforth, ſaith the Lord God,

15 Neither will I cauſe men to beare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither ſhalt cauſe thy folke to fall any more, ſaith the Lord God.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their owne wayes, & by their deedes: their way was before me as the filthineſſe of the menſtruous.

18 Wherefore I powred my wrath vpon them, for the blood that they had ſhed in the land, & for their idoles, *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreis: *for* according to their wayes, and according to their deedes I iudged them.

20 ¶ And when they entred vnto ‖ heathen, whither they went, they polluted mine holy Name, when they ſaid of them, Theſe are the people of the Lord, & are gone out of his land.

21 But I ſpaured mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had polluted among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto ‖ houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith ‖ Lord God, I do not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy names ſake, ‖ ye polluted among ‖ heathe, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was polluted among ‖ heathen, among whom you haue polluted it, & the heathen ſhal know that I am the Lord, ſaith the Lord God, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 Then will I powre cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: *yea,* from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 ¶ A newe heart alſo will I giue you, and a newe ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtonie heart out of your body, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my ſpirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements and doe them.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhalbe my people and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo deliuer you from all your filthineſſe, and I will call for corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 For I will multiplie the fruite of the trees, & the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhal beare no more ‖ reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne wicked wayes, and your deedes ‖ were not good, & ſhal iudge your ſelues worthy to haue bin deſtroyed for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Be it known vnto you that I do not this for your ſakes, ſaith the Lord God: *therefore* O ye houſe of Iſrael be aſhamed, and confounded for your owne wayes.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord God, What time as I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will cauſe *him* to dwell in the cities, and the deſolate places ſhalbe builded.

34 And ‖ deſolate land ſhalbe tilled, whereas it lay waſte in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 For they ſaid, This waſte land was like the garden of Eden, and theſe waſte & deſolate and ruinous cities were ſtrong, *and* were inhabited.

36 Then the reſidue of the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the Lord build the ruinous places, *and* plant the deſolate places: I the Lord haue ſpoken it, & will do it.

37 Thus ſaith ‖ Lord God, I will yet for this be ſought of ‖ houſe of Iſrael, to perform it vnto them: I will increaſe them ‖ men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in their ſolemne ſeaſtes, ſo ſhall the deſolate cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall knowe, that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *He propheſieth the bringing againe of the people, being in captiuitie.* 16 *He ſheweth the vnion of the ten tribes with the two.*

THe hand of the Lord was vpon me, and caryed me out in the ſpirit of the Lord, and ſet me downe in the middes of the ‖ field, which was full of bones.

2 And he led me round about by them, and behold, there *were* very many in the open field, and loe *they were very drie.*

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord God, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them, O ye drie bones, heare the word of the Lord.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord God vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and make

flesh grow vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, that ye may liue, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophecied, as I was commanded: and as I prophecied there was a noyse, and behold, *there was* a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beholde, loe, the sinewes, and the flesh grew vpō them, & aboue, the skin couered them, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto me, Prophecie vnto the winde: prophecie, sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as he had commanded me: and the breath came into them, and they lined, and stood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great armie.

11 Then hee saide vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Beholde, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is gone, *and* we are cleane cut off.

12 Therfore prophecie, & say vnto the, Thus saith ỹ Lord God, Behold, my people, I wil opē your graues, & cause you to come vp out of your sepulchres, & bring you into the land of Israel,

13 And ye shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your sepulchres,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land, then ye shall know that I the Lorde haue spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 ¶ The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee a piece of wood, and write vpon it, Vnto Iudah and to the children of Israel his companions: then take another piece of wood, and write vpon it, Vnto Ioseph the tree of Ephraim, & to all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And thou shalt ioyne them one to another into one tree, & they shalbe as one in thine hād.

18 And when the children of thy people shal speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shewe vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Thou shalt answere them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the tree of Ioseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, & the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the tree of Iudah, & make them one tree, and they shalbe one in mine hand.

20 And the *pieces* of wood, whereon thou writest, shalbe in thine hand, in their sight.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde God, Beholde, I wil take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whether they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I wil make them one people in the lande, vpon the mountaines of Israel, *and* one King shall be King to them all: and they shalbe no more two peoples, neither be deuided any more henceforth into two kingdomes.

23 Neither shall they be polluted any more with their idoles, nor with their abominations, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue thē out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, & will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And Dauid my * seruant *shalbe* King ouer them, & they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

25 And they shal dwell in ỹ land, ỹ I haue giuen vnto Iaakob my seruāt, where your fathers haue dwelt, & they shal dwell therein, *euen* they & their soonnes, and their soonnes sonnes for euer, & my seruāt Dauid *shalbe* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make * a couenant of peace with them: it shal be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiplie them, and will set my Sanctuarie among them for euermore.

27 My tabernacle also shalbe with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shalbe my people.

28 Thus the heathen shall knowe, that I the Lord doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuarie shall be among them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

2 He prophecieth that Gog & Magog shal fight against the people of God. 21 Their destruction.

AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Gog *and against* the land of Magog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, O Gog the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will destroy thee, and put hookes in thy chawes, & I will bring thee forth, and all thine hoste, *both* horses, & horsemen, all clothed with all sorts of *armour*, *euen* a great multitude with bucklers, & shields, all handling swordes.

5 They of Paras, of Cush, & Phut with them, *euen* all they *that beare* shield and helmet.

6 Gomer and all his bandes, *and* the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* much people with thee.

7 Prepare thy selfe, and make thee ready, *both* thou, and all thy multitude, that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou their safegard.

8 After many daies thou shalt be visited: *for* in ỹ latter yeres thou shalt come into the land, ỹ hath bin destroyed vr the sword, & is gathered out of many people vpō ỹ mountains of Israel, vr haue long lien waste: yet ỹ they haue bin brought out of ỹ people, & they shal dwell al safe.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come vp like a tempest, & shalt be like a cloud to couer ỹ land, thou, & al thy bands, & many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Euen at the same time shal *many* things come into thy minde, and thou shalt thinke euill thoughts.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go vp to the land that hath no walled townes: I will goe to them ỹ are at rest, & dwell in safetie, which dwell all without walles, & haue neither barres nor gates

12 *Thinking* to spoile the praye, and to take a bootie, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, & vpon the people, that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, and dwell in the middes of the land.

13 Sheba & Dedan, & the marchants of Tarshish, with all the Lyons thereof shall say vnto

Ier. 32.38 chap. 11.19

Mat. 10.11

Isa. 42. 11. Ier. 23. 5. chap. 34. 23 dan. 9. 24.

Psal. 105. 4. and 116. 2.

Or, is now a land of Israel, &c

thee, Art thou come to spoile? & pray? hast thou gathered by multitude to take a booties to cary away siluer and golde, to take away cattell and goods, *and* to spoile a great praye?

14 Therefore, sonne of man, prophecie, and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safe, shalt thou not know it?

15 And come frō thy place out of the North parts, thou and moch people with thee? all *shall* ride vpon horses, *euen* a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel as a cloud to couer the lande: thou shalt be in the latter daies, and I will bring thee vpon my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art not thou he, of whom I haue spoken in old time by the hād of my seruants the Prophets of Israel which prophecied in those daies *and* yeeres, that I would bring thee vpon them?

18 At the same time also whē God shal come against the lande of Israel, saith the Lord God, my wrath shall arise in mine anger.

19 For in mine indignation *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken it: surely at that time there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, & the beasts of the field, & all that moue & creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpō the earth, shall tremble at my presence, & the mountains shalbe ouerthrowē, & the staires shall fall, and euery wall shal fall to the ground.

21 For I will call for a sworde against him, throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will cause to raine vpon him & vpon his bands, and vpon the great people that are with him, a sore raine, & haile-stones, fire, and brimstone.

Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28. 23 Thus will I be magnified, and sanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The destruction of Gog and Magog.* 11 *The graues of Gog & his host.* 17 *They shalbe deuoured of birds & beasts.* 22 *Wherefore the house of Israel is captiue.* 24 *Their bringing again is promised.*

AND thou, sonne of man, prophecie against Gog, & say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will destroy thee, and leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and wil bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and I will cause thine arrowes to fal out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, & all thy bandes & the people that is with thee: *for* I wil giue thee vnto the birds *&* to euery feathered foule & beast of the field to be deuoured

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open fielde: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwel safely in the Iles, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

7 So will I make mine holy Name knowen in the mids of my people Israel, and I will not suffer them to pollute mine holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the holy one of Israel.

8 Beholde, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God: this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe foorth, & shall burne and set fire vpon the weapons, and on the shieldes, and bucklers, vpon the bowes, & vpon the arrowes, and vpon the staues *in their* handes, and vpon the speares, & they shall burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

10 So that they shall bring no wood out of the fielde, neither cut downe *any* out of the forests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall robbe those that robbed them, and spoile those that spoiled them, saith the Lord God.

Iosh. 36. 11. 11 And at the same time will I giue vnto Gog a place there for buriall in Israel, *euen* the valley whereby men goe toward the East part of the Sea: and it shall cause them that passe by, to stop their noses, & there shall they burie Gog with all his multitude: and they shal call it the valley of Hamon-Gog.

[Or, of the multitude of Gog.

12 And seuen moneths long shal the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the lande shall burie them, and they shal haue a name when I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shal chuse out men to goe continually through the land with thē that trauaile, to burie those that remaine vpon the grounde, and cleanse it: they shal search to the ende of seuen moneths.

15 And the trauilers that passe through the land, if *any* see a mans bone, then shal *he set* vp a signe by it till the buriers haue buried it, in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

[Or, multitude.

16 And also the name of the citie *shalbe* Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, Speake vnto euery feathered foule, and to all the beasts of the field, Assemble your selues, and come: gather your selues on euery side to my sacrifice: for I doe sacrifice a great sacrifice for you vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Yee shall eate the flesh of the valiant, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of the weathers, of the lambes, & of the goats, *and* of bullockes, *euen* of all fat beastes of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eate fatte till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus you shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with valiant men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, & all the heathen shall see my iudgement, that I haue executed, and mine hande, which I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shal know, that I am the Lord their God from that day & forth.

23 And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel wēt into captiuitie, for their iniquitie, because they trespassed against me: therefore hid

I my

I my face fro them, & gaue them into the hande of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Nowe will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iaakob, and haue compassion vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be ielous for mine holy Name.

26 After that they haue borne their shame, & all their transgression, whereby they haue transgressed against mee, when they dwelt safely in their land and without feare of any.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies landes, and am * sanctified in them in the sight of many nations.

Ezek.36. 23

28 Then shall they know, that I am the Lord their God, which caused the to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there,

29 Neither wil I hide my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

The restoring of the citie and of the Temple.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our beeing in captiuitie in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hande of the Lord was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 Into the land of Israel brought hee me by a diuine vision, & set me vpon a very hie mountaine, whereupon *was* as the building of a citie, toward the South.

Or, visions of God.

3 And hee brought me thither, and beholde, there *was* a man whose similitude was to looke to like brasse, w a linnen threed in his hand, and a reed to measure with: and he stood at the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, & set thine heart vpon all that I shal shew thee: for to the intent that they might be shewed thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, vnto the house of Israel.

5 And behold, *I saw* a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hande *was* a reed to measure with, of sixe cubites long, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building with one reede, and the height with one reede.

6 Then came he vnto the gate, which looketh toward the East, & went vp the staires thereof, and measured the ‖ post of the gate, *which was* one reede broad, and the other post of the gate, *which was* one reede broade.

Or, shoreshold.

Or, vpper post.

7 And *euery* chamber was one reede long, and one reede broad, and betweene the chambers *were* fiue cubits: and the post of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reede.

8 Hee measured also the porche of the gate within with one reede.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate of eight cubites, and the ‖ postes thereof of two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

Or, posts.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eastwarde, *were* three on this side, & three on that side: they three *were* of one measure, & the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate tenne cubites, *and* the height of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the chambers *were* sixe cubites on this side and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of a chamber to ¶ top of the *gate*: the breadth *was* fiue & twetie cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also postes of threescore cubites, and the postes of the court, *and* of the gate *had one measure* round about.

15 And vpon the forefront of the entrie of the gate vnto the forefront of the porche of the gate within *were* fiftie cubites.

16 And *there were* narrowe windowes in the chambers, and in their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and the windowes *went* round about within: and vpon the postes *were* palme trees.

17 ¶ Then brought hee me into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about, *and* thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement *was* by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *and* the pauement *was* beneath.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, an hundreth cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 And the gate of the outwarde court that looked toward the North, measured he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof *were*, three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof & the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, & the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

22 And their windowes & their arches with their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, & the going vp vnto it *had* seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *stood* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites.

24 After that, hee brought mee towarde the South, & lo, *there was* a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes: the height *was* fiftie cubits, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the post thereof.

27 ¶ And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundreth cubites.

28 And hee brought me into the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And

29 And the chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, & the arches thereof according to these measures, & there were windowes in it, & in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broade.

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites broade.

31 And the arches thereof were towarde the vtter court, & palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, & the going vp to it had eight steppes.

32 ¶ Againe hee brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, & the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, & in ỹ arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, & fiue & twentie cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were towarde the vtter court, & palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

35 ¶ After, he brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to these measures,

36 The chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches therof, and there were windowes therein round about: the height was fiftie cubits, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the postes thereof were towarde the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

38 And euery chamber, and the entrie thereof, was vnder the postes of the gates: there they washed the burnt offering.

39 And in the porche of the gate stoode two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, vpon the which they slewe the burnt offering, and sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side beyonde the steppes, at the entrie of the North gate stoode two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side by the side of the gate, euen eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifice.

42 And the fowre tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offring, of a cubite & an half long, & a cubite & an halfe broad, and one cubite hie: whereupon also they laid ỹ instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offring & the sacrifice.

43 And within were borders an hand broade, fastened rounde about, and vpon the tables lay the flesh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate were the chābers of the singers in ỹ inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward ỹ South, & one was at ỹ side of the East gate, having ỹ prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priestes, that haue charge to keepe the house.

46 And the chamber, whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priestes that haue the charge to keepe the altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui which may come neere to the Lord to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundreth cubits long, & an hundreth cubits broad, euen foure square: likewise ỹ altar that was before ỹ house.

48 And hee brought me to the porche of the house, & measured the postes of the porche, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porche was twentie cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and hee brought me by the steps whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The disposition and order of the building of the Temple & the other things therein belonging.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes, sixe cubites broade on the one side, and sixe cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the entrie was ten cubites, and the sides of the entrie were fiue cubits on the one side, & fiue cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fourtie cubites and the breadth twentie cubites.

3 Then went he in, and measured the posts of the entrie two cubites, & the entrie sixe cubites, and the breadth of the entrie seuen cubites.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the Temple. And hee said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, he measured the wal of the house, sixe cubites, and the breadth of *euery* chamber foure cubites round about the house, on euery side.

6 And ỹ chābers were chamber vpon chāber, three & thirtie foot high, & they entred into the wall made for the chambers of ỹ was rounde about the house, that the postes might be fastened therein, & not be fastened in the wall of ỹ house.

7 And it was large and went rounde mounting vpward to the chambers: for the staire of the house was mounting vpwarde, round about the house: therefore the house was larger vpward: so they went vp from the loweste chamber to the hieste by the midde.

8 I sawe also the house hie rounde about: the foundations of the chambers were a full reede of sixe great cubites.

9 The thicknes of the wall which was for the chamber without, was fiue cubites, & that which remained, was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the House on euery side.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward ỹ place that remained, one doore toward the North, & another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that remained, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place toward ỹ West corner, was seuentie cubites broade, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke, rounde about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured ỹ house an hūdreth cubits long, & the separate place & ỹ building with ỹ walles thereof were an hundreth cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the forefront of the house and of the separate place towarde the

East, was [illegible]

13 And he measured the length of the building, even against the separate place, which was behind it, and the chambers on the one side, and on the other side an hundreth cubites with the Temple within, and the arches of the court.

16 The postes and the narrow windowes, and the chambers round about, on three sides over against the postes, ceiled with cedar wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were ceiled.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without it was ceiled according to the measure.

18 And it was made wt Cherubims & palme trees, so yt a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub: and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, & the face of a lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made as in the wall of the Temple.

21 The postes of the Temple were squared, and that to looke vnto was the similitude and forme of the Sanctuarie.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites hie, & the length thereof two cubites, and the corners thereof & the length thereof and the sides thereof were of wood. And he saide vnto me, This is the table that shalbe before the Lord.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie had two doores.

24 And the doores had two wickets, euen two turning wickets, two wickets for one doore, and two wickets for another doore.

25 And vpon the doores of the Temple there were made Cherubims & palm trees, like as was made vpon ye walles, & there were thick planks vpon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And there were narrowe windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, by the sides of the porch, and vpon the sides of the house, and thicke planks.

CHAP. XLII.

Of the chambers of the Temple for the Priests, and the holy things.

Then brought he me into the vtter court by the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubits, was the North doore, & the fiftie cubites broade.

3 Over against the twentie cubits which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement, which was for the vtter court, was chamber against chamber, in three rowes.

4 And before the chambers was a gallerie of ten cubites wide, and within was a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Nowe the chambers aboue were narrower: for those chambers receiued to take vp these, to wit, the lowest, and those that were in the mids of the building.

6 For they were in three rowes, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore there was a difference from them beneath, and from the middlemost, euen from the ground.

7 And the wal that was without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the fore-front of the chambers, was fiftie cubites long.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court, was fiftie cubites: and loe before the Temple were an hundreth cubites.

9 And vnder these chambers was the entrie on the East side, as one goeth into them from the outward court.

10 The chambers were in the thickues of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them was after the maner of the chambers which were toward the North as long as they, & so broad as they: and all their entries were like, both according to their facions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers yt were toward the South, was a doore in the corner of ye way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth.

13 Then said he vnto me, The North chambers and the South chambers which are before the separate place, they be holy chabers where in the Priests that approch vnto the Lord, shall eate the most holy things, there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meate offring, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering: for the place is holy.

14 When the Priestes enter therein, they shall not go out of the holy place into ye vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and so shall approch to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an ende of measuring the inner house, hee brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the Eastside with the measuring rod, fiue hundreth reedes, euen with the measuring reede round about.

17 He measured also the North side, fiue hundreth reedes, euen with the measuring reede round about.

18 And he measured the South side fiue hundreth reedes with the measuring reede. 107. miles

19 He turned about also to the West side, and measured fiue hundreth reedes with the measuring reede.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, fiue hundreth reedes long, and fiue hundreth broade, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuarie, and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

Ezechiel seeth the glorie of God going into the Temple, from whence it had before departed. 7 He mourneth the idolatrie of the children of Israel, for the which they were brought to nought. 9 He is commanded to call them againe to repentance.

Afterward hee brought me to the gate, euen the gate that turneth toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from out of the East, whose voyce was like a noise of great waters, and the earth was made light with his glory.

3 And the vision which I sawe was like the vision,

vision, euen as the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the Lorde came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit took me vp and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house.

6 And I heard one speaking vnto me out of the house: and there stoode a man by me,

7 Which said vnto me, Sonne of man, *this* place is my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, whereas I wil dwell among the children of Israel for euer, & the house of Israel shall no more defile mine holy Name, neither they nor their Kings by their fornication, nor by the carkeises of their Kings *in* their hie places.

8 Albeit they set their thresholds by my thresholds, & their postes by my postes (so there *was but* a wal betweene me and them) yet haue they defiled mine holy Name with their abominations, that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in my wrath.

9 Now *therfore* let them put away their fornication, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from me, & I will dwell among them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew this House to the house of Israel, † they may be ashamed of their wickednes, & let them measure † patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all † they haue done, shew them † fourme of the house, & the patterne thereof, & the going out thereof, & the coming in thereof, & the whole fashion thereof and all the ordinances thereof, & all the figures thereof, and all the lawes thereof, & write it in their sight, † they may keepe the whole fashion thereof, & all the ordinances thereof, & do them.

† Ebr. *Law.*

12 This is the † description of the house: *Ie shalbe* vpon the top of the mountaine the limits thereof rounde about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the description of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the Altar, after the cubites, the cubite *is* a cubite, and an hand breedth, euen the bottome *shalbe* a cubite, and the bredth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof, round about *shalbe* a span: and this *shalbe* the height of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *which* couereth the ground to the lower piece *shalbe* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the little piece to the great piece *shalbe* foure cubites, and the breedth one cubite.

15 So the altar *shall be* foure cubites, & from the altar vpward *shalbe* foure horns.

16 And the altar *shalbe* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, *and* foure square in the foure corners thereof.

17 And the frame *shalbe* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure square corners thereof, and the border about it *shalbe* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shalbe* a cubite about, and the steppes thereof *shalbe* turned toward the East.

18 ¶ And he saide vnto me, Sonne of man, Thus saith the Lorde God, These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it to offer the burnt offering thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests, *and* to the Leuites, that be of the seed of Zadok, which approch vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord God, a yong bullock for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of † blood thereof, & put it on the foure hornes of it, & on the foure corners of the frame, & vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse it, & reconcile it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 But the second day thou shalt offer an hee goate without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, † shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, & a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before † Lord, & the Priests shal cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them for a burnt offring vnto † Lord.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day an hee goate for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke and a ramme out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Thus shall they seuen daies purifie the altar, and cleanse it, and † consecrate it.

† Eb. fill his hand.

27 And whe these daies are expired, vpō the eight day & so forth, the Priests shal make your burnt offerings vpon the altar, & your peace offrings, & I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 He reproueth the people for their offence. 7 The vncircumcised in heart & in the flesh. 9 Who are to be admitted to the seruice of the Temple.

THen he brought me toward the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which turneth towarde the East, and it was shut.

2 Then saide the Lorde vnto me, This gate shalbe shut, *and* shall not be opened, and no man shall enter by it, because the Lord God of Israel hath entred by it, and it shalbe shut.

3 *It appertaineth* to † Prince: the Prince him selfe shall sit in it to eat bread before the Lord: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me toward the North gate before the House: and when I looked, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

† Ebr. *Ie shine bath*

5 And the Lord said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee, concerning all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the House with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, O house of Israel, ye haue ynough of all your abominations,

7 Seeing, that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary strangers, vncircumcised in heart, & vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary, to pollute mine house, when ye offer my bread, *euen* fatte, and blood: and they haue broken my couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 For yee haue not kept the ordinances of

mine holy things: but you your selues haue set other to take the charge of my Sanctuary.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuarie, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel,

10 Neither yet the Leuites that are gone backe from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray from me after their idoles, but they shall beare their iniquitie,

11 And they shall serue in my Sanctuary, and keepe the gates of the House, and minister in the House: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people: and they shall stand before them to serue them.

12 Because they serued before their idoles, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie, therfore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall beare their iniquity,

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me, to doe the office of the Priest vnto me, neither shall they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in the most holy place, but they shall beare their shame and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 And I will make them keepers of the watch of the house, for all the seruice therof, and for all that shalbe done therein.

15 But the Priests of the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to serue me, and they shall stand before me to offer me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and shall come neere to my table, to serue me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 And when they shall enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them while they serue in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linen bonets vpon their heads, and shall haue linen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not girde themselues in the sweating *places*.

19 But when they go forth into the vtter court, *euen* to ỹ vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments, wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments: for they shal not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 They shall not also shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to growe long, *but* rounde their heads.

Leui.10.9.

21 *Neither shall any Priest drinke wine when they enter into the inner court.

Leui.21.13,14.

22 Neither shall they take for their *wiues a widowe, or her that is diuorced: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow ỹ hath bene the widow of a Priest.

23 And they shal teach my people *the difference* betwene the holy & prophane, & cause them to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stande to iudge, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shal keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, & they shall sanctifie my Sabbaths.

25 *And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselues, except at *their* father, or mother, or sonne, or daughter, brother or sister, that hath had yet none husband: *for those* may they be defiled.

Leui.21.1.

26 And when he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And whē he goeth into ỹ Sanctuary vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shal offer his sinne offring, saith the Lord God.

28 *And ỹ *Priesthood* shalbe their inheritice, *I am* their inheritance: therefore shal ye giue *them* no possession in Israel, *for* I am their possessiō.

Deut.18.1. num.18.20.

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery dedicate thing in Israel shalbe theirs.

30 *And all the first of all the first borne, and euery oblation, *euen* all of euery sort of your *oblations* shalbe the Priests. Ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

Exod.23.9 and 22.29. and 34.19. num. 3.13.

31 The Priestes shall not eate of any thing ỹ is *dead, or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

Exo.22.31 leuit.22.8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Out of the land of promes are three separate finite portions, of which the first is giuen to the Priests & to the Temple, the 2d to the Leuits, the third to the city, the fourth to the prince.* 9 *An exhortation to the heads of Israel.* 10 *Of iust weights and measures.* 13 *Of the first fruits, &c.*

MOreouer, when ye shall deuide the land for inheritance, ye shal offer an oblation vnto the Lorde, an holy portion of the land, fiue and twentie thousand reedes long, and ten thousand broad: this shalbe holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shalbe for the Sanctuarie fiue hundreth *in length* with fiue hundreth *in breadth*, all square round about, and fifte cubites round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousande, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shalbe the Sanctuarie, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the lande shalbe the Priests, ỹ minister in the Sanctuarie, ỹ came neere to serue the Lord: & it shalbe a place for their houses, & an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And *in* the fiue and twentie thousande of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall the Leuites that minister in the house, haue their possession for twentie chambers.

6 Also ye shal appoint ỹ possession of ỹ city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 And *a portion shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on that side of the oblation of the holy portiō, & of the possession of the city, *euen* before the oblation of the holy portion, & before the possession of the citie, from the West corner Westward, & from the East corner Eastward, & the length *shalbe* by one of the portions frō the West border vnto the East border.

8 In this land shalbe his possession in Israel: and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 Thus

9 Thus saieth the Lorde God, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: leave off crueltie and oppression, and execute iudgement and iustice. Take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have iust balances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shal be equal: a Bath shal contein the tenth part of an Homer, and an Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof shalbe after the Homer.

Lev. 30. 13. Num. 27. 25. and 3. 47. 12 ¶ And the shekel *shalbe* twentie gerahs, and twenty shekels, and five and twentie shekels and fifteene shekels shalbe your Maneh.

13 ¶ This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt parte of an Ephah of an Homer of wheate, and ye shall give the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of the oile, *even* of the Bath of oile, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor (ten Baths *are* an Homer, for ten Baths *fill* an Homer)

15 And one lamb of two hundreth theepe out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meate offring, and for a burnt offring & for peace offrings, to make reconciliation for them, saith ¶ Lord God.

16 All the people of the lande shall *give* this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shalbe the Princes part to give burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and drinke offerings in the solemne feastes, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, *and* in all the ble feastes of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 ¶ Thus saieth the Lorde God, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yoong bullocke without blemish and clense the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure [corners of the frame of the altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so shalt ¶ doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for every one ¶ hath erred, and for him ¶ is deemed: so shall you reconcile the house.

Num. 28. 18 21 ¶ In the first *moneth* in the fourteenth day Lev. 23. 5. of the moneth, ye shall have ¶ Passeouer, a feast of seuen daies, & ye shal eat vnleauened bread.

22 And vpon that day, shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sinne offring.

23 And in the seuen dayes of the feast he shal make a burnt offering to the Lord, *even* of seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish daylie for seuen dayes, and an hee goate daily for a sinne offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullock, an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth* in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shal he do the like in ¶ feast for seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The sacrifices of the Sabbath and of the new moones.* 8 *Wherin which doores they must goe in, or come out of the Temple, &c.*

THus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court, that turneth toward the East, shal be shut the sixe working daies: but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, & in the day of the new moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porche of that gate without, and shal stand by the poste of the gate, and the Priestes shall make his burnt offering, and his peace offrings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: after, he shall goe foorth, but the gate shall not be shut til the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the entrie of this gate before the Lorde on the Sabbaths, and in the new moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shal offer vnto the Lord on the Sabbath day, *shalbe* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meate offring *shalbe* an Ephah for a ramme: & the meate offring for the lambes a gift of his hand, & an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moone *it shalbe* a yong bullock without blemish, & sixe lambes and a ramme: they shalbe without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meate offering, *even* an Ephah for a bullock, & an Ephah for a ram, and for the lambes according as his hand shall bring, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shal come before the Lord in the solemne feasts, he ¶ entreth in by ¶ way of ¶ North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South gate: and he ¶ entreth by the way of the South gate, shal go forth by the way of the North gate: he shal not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but they shal go foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince shalbe in the midst of them: he shall go in when they go in, and when they go forth, they shall go forth *together*.

11 And in the feastes, and in the solemnities the meat offrings shalbe an Ephah to a bullock, and an Ephah to a ramme, & to the lambes, the gift of his hand, & an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall make a free burnt offring or peace offerings freely vnto the Lorde, one shal then open him the gate ¶ turneth toward the East, & he shal make his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day: after, he shal go foorth, and when he is gone foorth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily make a burnt offering vnto the Lord of a lambe of one yere without blemish: thou shalt doe it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meate offring for it every morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to mingle with the fine flour: *this* meate offering shalbe continually by a perpetual ordinance vnto the Lord.

15 Thus shal they prepare the lambe, and the meate offering, and the oile every morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, If the Prince giue a gift of his inheritance vnto any of his

sonnes, it shalbe his sonnes, *and* it shalbe their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shalbe his to the yere of liberty: after, it shal returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shal remaine to his sõnes for the.

18 Moreouer the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritãce, nor thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shal cause his sonnes to inherite of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶After, he brought me through the entrie, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which stood toward the North: and behold, there was a place at the West side of them.

20 Then said he vnto me, This is the place where the Priest shall seethe the trespasse offering, & the sinne offering, where they shal bake the meate offering, that they should not beare them into the vtter court, to sanctifie ỹ people.

21 Then he brought me foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to goe by the foure corners of the court: and behold, in euery corner of the court, there *was* a court.

22 In ỹ foure corners of the court there were courts ioyned of fourtie *cubits* long, and thirtie broad: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there *went* a wall about them, *euen* about those foure, and kitchins were made vnder the walles round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, This is the kitchin where the ministers of the house shall seethe the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the waters that come out of the Temple.* 13 *The coasts of the land of promise, and the deuision therof by tribes.*

AFterward he brought me vnto the dore of the house: & behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward ỹ East, & the waters ran downe from vnder the right side of the house, at the South side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out toward ỹ North gate, & led me about by ỹ way vvont vnto the vtter gate, by the way that turneth Eastward: & behold, there came forth waters on ỹ right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went foorth Eastwarde, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, & brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, & brought me through: the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterwarde he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, *and* the waters did flow, *as a* riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 And he saide vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene this? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I returned, behold, at ỹ brinke of the riuer *were* very many trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then saide he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East cuntry, and runne downe into the plaine, and shall go into *one* sea: they shall runne into another sea, and the waters shalbe wholsome.

9 And euery thing that liueth, which moueth, where soeuer the riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither for they shalbe wholsome, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And then the fishers shall stand vpon it *and* from En-gedi euen vnto En-eglaim, they shall spread out their nets: *for* their fish shalbe according to their kinds, as the fish of ỹ maine sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marises thereof shall not be wholsome: they shal be made salt pits.

12 And by this riuer vpon the brink thereof, on this side, & on that side shall grow all ‖ manner fruitful trees, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shal the fruite thereof faile: it shal bring forth newe fruite according to his mopeths, because their waters runne out of the Sanctuary: and the fruite thereof shalbe meate, and the leafe thereof shalbe for ‖ medecine. ‖ *Or, trees for meate.* ‖ *Or, for*

13 ¶Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the borders whereby ye shall inherite the lande according to the twelue tribes * of Israel: Ioseph shall haue *two* portions. *Ioseph* *Gen.48.22*

14 And ye shall inherite it, one as well as an other * concerning the which I lift vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance. *Gen.12.7.* *and 13.15.* *and 15.18.*

15 And this shalbe the border of the lande toward the North side, from the maine sea toward Hethlon as men go to Zedadah: *and 26.4.* *Deu.34.4.*

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath, *and* Hazar, Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shalbe Hazar, Enan, *and* the border of Damascus, and the residue of the North, Northward, and the border of Hamath: so *shal be* the North part.

18 But the East side shal ye measure fro Hauran, & from Damascus, & from Gilead, & from the land of Israel by Iorden, *&* from ỹ border vnto the East sea: and *so shall be* the East part.

19 And the South side *shalbe* toward Teman from Tamar to the waters of ‖ Meriboth *in* Kadesh *and* the riuer to the maine sea: *so shall be* the South part toward Teman. ‖ *Or, strife*

20 The West part also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this shalbe the West part.

21 So shall ye deuide this land vnto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And you shall deuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, & to the strangers ỹ dwell amoog you, ẅ shal beget childrẽ amõg you, & they shalbe vnto you as borne in the cuntry, among ỹ children of Israel, they shal part inheritance ẅ you in the mids of the tribes of Israel.

23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, there shall yee giue him his inheritance, saieth the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The lots of the tribes. 9 *The partes of the possession of the Priest of the Temple, of the Leuites, of the citie, and of the Prince are rehearsed.*

Now

Now these are the names of the tribes. From the North side, to the coast toward Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar, Enan, and the border of Damascus Northward, the coast of Hamath, euen *from* the Eastside to the West shalbe a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan from the East side vnto the West side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by ℣ border of Asher frō ℣ East parte euen vnto the West part, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali frō the East quarter vnto ℣ West side, a *portiō* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh frō ℣ East side vnto the West side, a *portiō* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, frō ℣ East part euē vnto ℣ West part, a *portiō* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East quarter vnto ℣ West quarter, a *portiō* for Iudah.

8 And by the border of Iudah, from the East part vnto ℣ West part shalbe the offring which they shall offer of fine & twētie thousand *reedes* broad, and of length as one of the *other* parties, from the Eastside vnto the West side, and the Sanctuarie shalbe in the middes of it.

9 The oblation that yee shall offer vnto the Lord, *shal be* of fine and twentie thousand long, and of ten thousand the breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priestes shalbe this holy oblation, towarde the North fine and twentie thousand *long*, & toward the West, ten thousand broad, and toward the East ten thousand broad, & toward the South fiue and twentie thousand long, & the Sanctuarie of the Lord shalbe in the middes thereof.

11 *It shalbe* for the Priests that are sanctified of the sonnes of * Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray whē the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray. Chap. 44. 15.

12 Therefore *this* oblation of the land that is offred, shalbe theirs, *as* a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests ℣ Leuites *shall* haue fiue & twētie thousand lōg, & ten thousand broad: all ℣ length *shalbe* fiue & twentie thousand, & the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shal not sell of it, neither change it, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

15 And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, shall be a prophane place for the citie, for housing, and for suburbes, and the citie shalbe in the middes thereof.

16 And these shalbe the measures thereof, the North part fiue hūdreth & foure thousād, & the South part fiue hūdreth & foure thousand, & the East part fiue hūdreth & foure thousand, and the West part fiue hundreth and foure thousande.

17 And the suburbes of the citie shall be toward the North, two hundreth & fiftie, and toward the South, two hūdreth and fiftie, and toward the East, two hundreth and fiftie, and toward the West, two hundreth and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion *shalbe* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shalbe ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the encrease thereof shall be for foode vnto them that serue in the citie.

19 And they that serue in the citie *shalbe* of all the tribes of Israel that shall serue therein.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue and twentie thousand with fiue and twentie thousand: yee shall offer this oblation foure square for the Sanctuarie, and for the possession of the city.

21 And the residue *shalbe* for the Prince on the one side and on the other of the oblation of the Sanctuarie, and of the possession of the city, ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against *shalbe* for the portion of the prince: this shall be the holy oblation, and the house of the Sanctuary *shalbe* in the mids thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, that which is in the middes shall be the princes: betweene the border of Iudah, and betweene the border of Beniamin shalbe the princes.

23 And the rest of the tribes *shall bee thus*: from the East part vnto the West part Beniamin *shalbe a portion*.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *a portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, frō the East part vnto the West part, Issachar *a portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East part vnto the West part, Gad *a portion*.

28 And by ℣ border of Gad, at ℣ South side, toward Temath, the borders shalbe euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of Meribath in Kadesh, *and* to the riuer, *that runneth* into ℣ maine sea.

29 This is the land, which ye shal distribute vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, & these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 And these are the bounds of the citie, on the North side fiue hundreth, and foure thousand measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shalbe* after the names of the tribes of Israel, the gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, *and* one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side fiue hundreth & foure thousand, & three gates, & one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, and one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side, fiue hundreth and foure thousand measures, and three portes, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, *and* one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side, fiue hundreth and foure thousand, *with* their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, *and* one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the citie from that day *shalbe*, † The Lord is there. † Ebr. the name of the citie shall be.

DANIEL.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe great prouidence of God, & his singular mercy toward his Church are most lively here set forth, who neuer leaueth his destitute, but in their greatest miseries & afflictions giueth vnto Prophets, &

Ezekiel and Daniel, whom he adorned with such graces of his Spirit, that Daniel above all other shall most plainly reuelations of such things, as should come to the Church, euen from the time of their captiuitie vnto the last end of the world, & to the generall resurrection, & of the foure Monarchies & Empires of all the world, to wit, of the Babylonians, Persians, Grecians, & Romanes. Also of the certein number of the times euen vnto Christ, when all ceremonies & sacrifices should cease, because he should be the accomplishment thereof: moreouer, he sheweth Christs office, and the cause of his death, which was by his sacrifice to take away sinnes, & to bring euerlasting life. And as for the beginning God euer exercised his people vnder the crosse, so he teacheth here, that after Christ is offred, he will still leave this exercise to his Church vntill the dead rise againe, & Christ gather his into his kingdō in heauen.

CHAP. I.

1 The captiuitie of Iehoiakim king of Iudah. 4 The King chuseth certain yong men of the Iewes to learne his Law. 5 They haue the Kings ordinarie appointed. 8 But they abstaine from it.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caryed into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into his gods treasurie.

3 And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, of the Kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whome was no blemish, but well fauoured, and instruct in all wisedome, and well seene in knowledge, and able to vtter knowledge, & such as were able to stand in the Kings palace, and whome they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them prouision euery day of a portion of the Kings meate, and of the wine which he dranke, to nourishing them three yeere, that at the ende thereof, they might stand before the King.

6 Nowe among these were *certaine* of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael & and Azariah.

7 Vnto whome the chiefe of the Eunuches gaue *other* names: for he called Daniel, Belteshazzar, and Hananiah, Shadrach, and Mishael, Meshach, and Azariah, Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel had determined in his heart, he would not defile him selfe w the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he required the chiefe of the Eunuches that he might not defile himselfe.

9 (Now God had brought Daniel into fauor, & tender loue with the chiefe of the Eunuches)

10 And the chiefe of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meate and your drinke: therefore if he see your faces worse liking then the *other* children, which are of your sort, then shall you make me lose mine head vnto the King.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whome the chiefe of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, tenne dayes, and let them giue vs pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, & the countenances of the children that eat of the portion of the Kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the ende of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and in † better liking then all the children, which did eate the portion of the Kings meate. † *Elr fatter in flesh.*

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and vnderstanding in all learning and wisedome: also he gaue Daniel vnderstanding of all visions and dreames.

18 Nowe when the time was expired, that the King had appointed to bring them in, the chiefe of the Eunuches brought them before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, and Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stoode they before the King.

20 And in all matters of wildome, & vnderstanding † the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the inchanters *and* astrologians, that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel was vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 The dreame of Nebuchad-nezzar. 13 The King commandeth all the wise men of Babylon to be slaine, because they could not interprete his dreame. 16 Daniel requireth time to solue the question. 24 He is brought vnto the king, & sheweth him the interpretation of his dreame. 44 Of the euerlasting kingdome of Christ.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe was vpon him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the inchanters, & the astrologians, & the sorcerers, & the Caldeans for to shew the king his dreames: so they came and stoode before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to knowe the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in the Aramites language, O King, liue for euer: shewe thy seruants thy dreame, and we shall shew the interpretation.

5 *And* the King answered & said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me. If ye will not make me vnderstand the dreame with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be drawen in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a fakes!

6 But if ye declare the dreame and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me giftes and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame and the interpretation of it.

7 They answered againe and said, Let the

King shewe his seruants the dreame, and we will declare the interpretation thereof.

8 *Then* the King answered, and said, I knowe certenly that ye would †gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not declare me the dreame, there is but one iudgement for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt wordes, to speake before me till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, that I may knowe, if ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 *Then* the Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is no man vpon earth that can declare ‖ the Kings matter: yea, there is neither King, nor prince nor lord ‖ asked such things at an inchanter, or Astrologian, or Caldean.

11 For it is a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can declare it before the King, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angrie and in great furie, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babel.

13 ¶ And when sentence was giuen, the wise men were slaine: and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be put to death.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the Kings ‖ chiefe steward, which was gone forth to put to death the wise men of Babel.

15 *Yea*, he answered and said vnto Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the sentence so hastie from the King? Then Arioch declared the thing to Daniel.

16 So Daniel went and desired the King that he would giue him leasure, and that he would shewe the King the interpretation thereof.

17 ¶ Then Daniel went to his house, and shewed the matter to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions,

18 That they should beseech the God of heauen for grace in this secrete, that Daniel and his fellowes should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babel.

19 Then was the secrete reuealed vnto Daniel in a vision by night: therefore Daniel praysed the God of heauen.

20 And Daniel answered and said, * The Name of God be praised for euer and euer: for wisedome and strength are his.

21 And he changeth the times and seasons: he taketh away Kings: he setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and vnderstanding to those that vnderstand.

22 He discouereth the deepe and secrete things: he knoweth what is in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou hast giuen me wisedom and strength, and hast shewed me nowe the thing that we desired of thee: for thou hast declared vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went vnto Arioch, whome the King had ordeined to destroy the wise men of Babel: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babel, *but* bring me before the King, and I will declare vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the King in all haste and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the children of Iudah that wil bring the interpretation vnto the King.

26 Then answered the King, and said vnto Daniel, whose name was Beltelhazzar, Art thou able to shewe me the dreame, which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secrete which the King hath demaunded, can neither the wise, the astrologians, the inchanters, *nor* the soothsayers declare vnto the King.

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and sheweth the King Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the things which thou hast seene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this.

29 O King, when thou wast in thy bedde, thoughtes came into thy *minde*, what should come to passe hereafter, and he that reuealeth secrets, telleth thee what shall come.

30 As for me, this secret is not shewed me for any wisedome that I haue, more then any other liuing, but onely to shewe the King the interpretation, and that thou mightest knowe the thoughtes of thine heart.

31 O King, thou sawest, and behold, there was a great image: this great image whose glorie was so excellent, stoode before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine golde, his breast and his armes of siluer, his bellie and his thighes of brasse,

33 His legges of yron, *and* his feete *were* part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldest it til a stone was cut ‖ without hands, ‖ smote the image vpon his feete, that were of yron & clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer & the gold broken al together, & became like ‖ chasse of the sommer floures, & the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone ‖ smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame, & we will declare before the King the interpretation thereof.

37 ¶ O King, thou art a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glorie.

38 And in all *places* where the children of men dwell, the beastes of the fielde, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of golde.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, *of siluer*, and another third kingdome *shalbe* of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shalbe strong as yron: for as yron breaketh in pieces, & subdueth all things, and as yron bruiseth all these things, *so* shall it breake in pieces, and bruise *all*.

41 Whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, & part of yron: the kingdome shalbe deuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the yron, as thou sawest the yron mixt with the clay, *and* earth.

42 And *as* the toes of the feete *were* part of

† *Or, re-deeme the time.*

‖ *Or, the captaine of the gard.*

Psal. 113. 2 *and* 115. 18.

yron, and part of clay, so shall the kingdome be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with clay & earth, they shal mingle them selues with the seede of men: but they shall not ioyne one with another, as yron cannot be ioined w clay.

44 And in ỹ dayes of these Kings, shal ỹ God of heauen set vp a kingdome, w shall neuer be destroyed: & this kingdom shal not be giuen to another people, but it shall breake and destroy all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Whereas thou sawest, ỹ the stone was cut of the mountaine wout hands, & that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer & the gold: so the great God hath shewed the King what shall come to passe hereafter, & the dreame is true, & ỹ interpretatiō thereof is sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and bowed him selfe vnto Daniel, and commanded that they should offer meat offerings, and sweete odours vnto him.

47 *Also* the King answered vnto Daniel, and said, *Of a troeth* I see that your God is a God of gods, & the Lord of *Kings*, & the reueiler of secrets, seeing thou couldest open this secrete.

48 So the King made Daniel a great man, & gaue him many & great gifts. He made him gouernor ouer ỹ whole prouince of Babel, & chief of ỹ rulers, & aboue all the wise men of Babel.

49 Then Daniel made request to the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *The King setteth vp a golden image.* 8 *Certaine are accused because they despised the Kings commandment, and are put into a burning ouen.* 25 *By beliefe in God they are deliuered from the fire.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth the power of God after the sight of the miracle.*

NEbuchad-nezzar ỹ King made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubites, & the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babel.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar ỹ King sent foorth to gather together ỹ nobles, the princes & the dukes, ỹ iudges, the receiuers, the counsellers, ỹ officers, & all ỹ gouerners of the prouinces, that they should come to the dedicatiō of ỹ image, which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 So the nobles, princes & dukes, the iudges, the receiuers, the counsellers, the officers, and all the gouernors of the prouinces were assembled vnto ỹ dedicating of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp: & they stood before the image, which Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herald cryed aloud, Be it knowen to you, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when ye heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, ye fall downe and worship the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp.

6 And whosoeuer falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midden of an hote fierie fornace.

7 Therefore assoone as all the people heard the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, and all instruments of musicke, all the people, nations, and languages fell downe, and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ *By reason* whereof at that same time came men of the Caldeans, and grieuously accused the Iewes.

9 *For* they spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image,

11 And whosoeuer falleth not downe and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the middes of an hote fierie fornace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, haue not regarded thy commandement, neither will they serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image, that thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in *his* anger and wrath commanded that they should bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: so these men were brought before the King.

14 *And* Nebuchad-nezzar spake, & said vnto them, What disorder? will not you, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego serue my god, nor worship the golden image that I haue set vp?

15 Nowe therefore are ye readie when ye heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, to fall downe, and worship the image, which I haue made? for if ye worship it not, ye shalbe cast immediatly into the midst of an hote fierie fornace: for who is that God, that can deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered, & said to the King, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter,

17 Behold, our God whome we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the hote fierie fornace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowen to thee, O King, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worshippe the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar ful of rage, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he charged and commanded that they should heate the fornace at once seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he charged the most valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the hote fierie fornace.

21 So these men were bound in their coates, their hosen, and their clokes, with their *other* garments, and cast into the middes of the hote fierie fornace.

22 Therefore, because the Kings commandement was straight, that the fornace should be exceeding hote, the flame of the fire slew those men that brought foorth Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego fell downe bound into the mids of the hote frie fornace.

24 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied and rose vp in haste, *and* spake, and said vnto his counsellours, Did not we cast three mẽ bound into the middes of the fire? Who answered & said vnto the King, It is true, O king.

25 *And* he answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the middes of the fire, & they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth *is* like the Sonne of God.

26 Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the hote firie fornace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, the seruants of the high God, goe forth and come *hither*: so Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came foorth of the middes of the fire.

27 Then the nobles, princes, and dukes, and the Kings counsellours came together to see these men, because the fire had no power ouer their bodyes: for not an haire of their head was burnt, neither were their coates changed, nor any smell of fire came vpon them.

28 *Wherefore* Nebuchad-nezzar spake, & said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, & deliuered his seruants, that put their trust in him, & haue changed the Kings commandement, & yeelded their bodies rather then they would serue or worship any god, saue their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which speake any blasphemie against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shalbe drawen in pieces, & their houses shalbe made a stake, because there is no god that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babel.

31 Nebuchad-nezzar King, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the world, Peace be multiplied vnto you:

32 I thought it good to declare the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

33 How great are his signes, and how mightie are his wonders! his kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Another dreame of Nebuchad-nezzar, which Daniel declareth.* 29 *The Prophet declareth how of a proude King he should become as a beast.* 31 *After, he confesseth the power of God, and is restored to his former dignitie.*

I Nebuchad-nezzar being at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace,

2 Saw a dreame, which made me afraide and the thoughtes vpon my bed, and the visions of mine head troubled me.

3 Therefore made I a decree, that they should bring all the wise men of Babel before me, that they might declare vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

4 So came the inchanters, the astrologians, the Caldeans and the soothsayers, to whome I tolde the dreame, but they could not shew me the interpretation thereof,

5 Til at ỹ last Daniel came before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to ỹ name of my god, which hath ỹ spirit of the holy gods in him) & before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

6 O Belteshazzar, chiefe of the inchanters, because I knowe, that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame, that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

7 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed. And behold, I sawe a tree in the middes of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

8 A great tree and strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the endes of all the earth.

9 The boughes thereof *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all: it made a shadowe vnder it for the beastes of the field, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh fed of it.

10 I sawe in the visions of mine head vpon my bed, and behold, a watchman and an holy one came downe from heauen,

11 And cried aloud, & said thus, Hewe downe the tree, & breake off his branches: shake off his leaues, & scatter his fruite, ỹ the beasts may flee from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

12 Neuertheles leaue the stumpe of his roote in ỹ earth, & with a band of yron & brasse *binde it* among the grasse of the fielde, & let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beastes among the grasse of the fielde.

13 Let his heart be changed from mans *nature*, and let a beastes heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times be passed ouer him.

14 The sentence *is* according to the word of the holy ones: the demand *was answered* to the intent that liuing men may knowe, that the most High hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and appointeth ouer it the most abiect among men.

15 This is ỹ dreame, *that* I King Nebuchadnezzar haue seene: therefore thou, O Belteshazzar, declare ỹ interpretation thereof: for all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to shew me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

16 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) belde his peace by the space of one houre, and his thoughts troubled him, *and* the King spake, & said, Belteshazzar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dreame *be* vnto them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

17 The tree ỹ thou sawest, which was great & mightie, whose height reached vnto the heauen, & the sight thereof throughout all the world,

18 Whole leaues *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, & in it was meate for al, vnder the which the beastes of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches ỹ foules of the heauen did sit,

19 It is thou, O King, that art great & mightie: for thy greatnes is growen, & reacheth vnto heauē & thy dominion to ỹ ends of the earth.

20 Where as the King saw a watchman, & an holy one that came downe from heauen, & said, Hew downe the tree & destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of ỹ rootes thereof in the earth, & with a band of yron & brasse *binde* it among ỹ grasse of the fielde, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beastes of

Dan. 7. 14. Mark. 4. 7. Ioh. 1. 33.

of the fielde, till seuen times passe ouer him,

24 This is the interpretation, O King, and it is the decree of the most high, which is come vpon my lord the King,

25 That they shal drive thee from men, & thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the field: they shal make thee to eat grasse as the oxen, & they shal wet thee with the dew of heauen: & seuen times shall passe ouer thee, til thou knowe that the most High beareth rule ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 Where as they said, that one should leaue the stumpe of the tree roots, thy kingdom shall remaine vnto thee: after that, thou shalt know, that the heauens haue the rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsel be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnes, and thine iniquities by mercy toward the poore: loe, let there be a healing of thine errour.

28 All these things shall come vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 ¶ At the end of twelue moneths, he walked in the royall palace of Babel.

30 *And* the King spake and said, Is not this great Babel, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, a voyce came downe from heauen, *saying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee be it spoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

32 And they shal driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shalbe* with the beasts of the field: they shal make thee to eat grasse, as the oxen, & seuen times shal passe ouer thee, vntill thou knowest, that the most High beareth rule ouer the kingdō of men, & giueth it vnto whomsoeuer he will.

33 The very same houre was this thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse, as the oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till his haires were growen as Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birdes *clawes*.

34 And at the end of *those* dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto me, & I gaue thankes vnto the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liueth for euer, & whose power is an euerlasting power, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

dan.7.14. mat.4.7. 1 by 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and according to his will he worketh in the armie of heauen, and in the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, nor say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At ¶ same time was mine vnderstanding restored vnto me, & *I returned* to the honor of my kingdō: my glory & my beauty was restored vnto me, and my counsellers & my princes sought vnto me, & I was established in my kingdom, & my glorie was augmented toward me.

37 *Now therefore* I Nebuchad-nezzar praise & extol & magnifie the King of heauen, whose workes are all truth, & his wayes iudgement, & those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. v.

The King of Babylon feeth an hand the King, cannot expound the writing. 25 Daniel readeth it and interpreteth it also. 30 The King is slaine. 31 Darius vsurpeth the kingdome.

KIng Belthazzar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 *And* Belthazzar ¶ whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring him the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had brought from the Temple in Ierusalem, that the King and his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein. *Or, ouer wine*

3 Then were brought the golden vessels, that were taken out of the Temple of the Lordes house at Ierusalem, & the King and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of golde, and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood and of stone.

5 At the same houre appeared fingers of a mans hand, which wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the palme of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings countenance was changed, and his thoughtes troubled him, so that the ioyntes of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against the other.

7 *Wherefore* the King cryed loude, that they should bring the astrologians, the Caldeans and the soothsayers. And the King spake, and said to the wise men of Babel, Whosoeuer can reade this writing, and declare me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with purple, and *shall haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came all the Kings wise men, but they could neither reade the writing, nor shewe the King the interpretation.

9 Then was King Belthazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were astonied.

10 *Now* the Queene by reason of the talke of the King and his princes, came into the banket house, *and* the Queene spake, and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughtes trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, & in the dayes of thy father, light & vnderstanding & wisedome like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: whom ¶ King Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the King, ¶ *say thy* father, made chiefe of the inchaunters, astrologians, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers,

12 Because a more excellent spirit, & knowledge, and vnderstanding (*for* he did expound dreames, & declare hard sentences, and dissolued doubts) were found in him, *euen* in Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will declare the interpretation.

13 ¶ Then was Daniel brought before the King. *And* the King spake and said vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whome my father the King brought out of Iewrie?

14 Nowe I haue heard of thee, that the spirit of ¶ holy gods is in thee, & that light & vnderstanding & excellent wisdome is found in thee,

haue bene brought before me, that they should reade this writing, and shewe me the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldest shew interpretations, & dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, & shew me the interpretation thereof, ‖ thou shalt be clothed w purple, and *shalt haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, & shalt be ẏ third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered, & said before the King, Keepe thy rewards to thy selfe, & giue thy gifts to another: yet will I read the writing vnto the King, and shew him the interpretation.

18 O King, *heare* thou. The most high God gaue vnto Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and honour and glorie.

19 And for the maiestie that he gaue him, all people, nations, & languages trembled, & feared before him: whō he would he slue, & whom he would he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But whē his heart was lift vp, & his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed frō his kingly throne, & they tooke his honour from him.

21 And he was driuē from ẏ sonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beastes, and his dwelling was w the wild asses: they fed him w grasse like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of the heauen, till he knew, ẏ the most High God hare rule ouer ẏ kingdome of men, & that he appointeth ouer it, whomsoeuer he pleaseth.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all these things.

23 But hast lift thy selfe vp against ẏ Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his House before thee, and thou & thy princes, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer and gold, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which neither see, neither heare, nor vnderstand: & the God in whose hand thy breath is and all thy waies him hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the palme of the hand sent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that he hath written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing. MENE. God hath nombred thy kingdome, and hath finished it.

27 TEKEL. Thou art wayed in the balance, and art found ‖ too light.

28 PERES. Thy kingdome is deuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then at the commandement of Belshazzar they clothed Daniel with purple, and *put* a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 The same night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threescore and two yeere old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made ruler ouer the gouernours. 5 An act against Daniel. 16 He is put into a den. He is deliuered by faith in God. 24 Daniels accusers are put into the lyons. 25 Darius by a decree magnifieth the God of Daniel.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundreth and twentie gouernours, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three rulers (of whō Daniel was one) ẏ the gouernors might giue accompt vnto them, & the King should ‖ haue no damage.

3 Now this Daniel was preferred aboue the rulers & gouernours, because the spirit was excellent in him, and the King thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 Wherefore the rulers and gouernours sought an occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could finde none occasion nor fault: for he was so faithfull that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde an occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the Lawe of his God.

6 Therefore the rulers and these gouernours went together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of the kingdome, the officers & gouernors, the counsellers, & dukes haue consulted together to make a decree for ẏ King, & to establish a statute, that whosoeuer shal aske a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O king, he shalbe cast into ẏ den of lions.

8 Nowe, O King, confirme the decree, and seale the writing, that it be not changed according to the Lawe of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius sealed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel vnderstoode that he had sealed the writing, he went into his house, and his windowe being open in his chamber toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, and prayed and praised his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, & found Daniel praying & making supplication vnto his God.

12 So they came & spake vnto the King concerning the King's decree. Hast thou not sealed the decree, that euery man that shall make request to any god or man within thirtie dayes, saue to thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of lyons? The King answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the Lawe of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said vnto the King, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree, that thou hast sealed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the King heard these wordes, he was sore displeased with him selfe, and set his heart on Daniel, to deliuer him: and he laboured till the sunne went downe, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto ẏ King, & said vnto ẏ King, Vnderstand, O King, that ẏ lawe of the Medes & Persians is, that no decree nor statute, ẏ the King confirmeth, may be altered.

16 ¶ Then ẏ king cōmanded, & they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: and the King spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God,

‖ Or, trouble.

‖ Or, wanting.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the King sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his princes, that the purpose might not bee changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the King went vnto his palace, and remained fasting, neither were the instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 ¶ Then ỹ king arose early in the morning, and went in all haste vnto the denne of lyons.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried vv a lamentable voice vnto Daniel: & the King spake, & said to Daniel, O Daniel the seruant of the liuing God, is not thy God (whom thou alway seruest) able to deliuer thee from ỹ lions?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel and hath shut the lyons mouthes, ỹ they haue not hurt me: for my iustice was found out before him: and vnto thee, O King, I haue done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, & commanded that they should take Daniel out of the den: so Daniel was brought out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 And by ỹ cõmandement of ỹ King, these men vv had accused Daniel, were brought, and were cast into the den of lions, *em* m they, their children, and their wiues: & the lyons had the maistrie of thẽ, & brake all their bones a pieces, or euer they came at the ground of the denne.

25 ¶ Afterward King Darius wrote, Vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the world: Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, ỹ in all the dominion of my kingdome, men tremble & feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the liuing God, and remaineth for euer: and his kingdome shal not perish, and his dominion *shalbe* euerlasting.

27 He reserueth and deliuereth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Persia.

CHAP. VII.

A vision of foure beasts is shewed vnto Daniel. 8 The ten hornes of the fourth beast. 27 Of the euerlasting kingdome of Christ.

IN the first yere of Belshazzar King of Babel, Daniel saw a dreame, and there *were* visions in his head, vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, & declared the summe of the matter.

2 Daniel spake and saide, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen strone vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasties came vp from the sea one diuers from another.

4 The first *was* as a lion, & had egles wings: I beheld, till ỹ wings thereof were pluckt off, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and set vpõ *his* feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen him.

5 And behold, another beast, *which was* the second, was like a beare & stood vpon the one side, & he had three ribs in his mouth betweene his teeth, and they said thus vnto him, Arise, and deuour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, there was another like a leopard, which had vpon his backe foure wings of a foule: the beast had also foure heads, and dominion was giuen him.

7 After this I saw in the visions by night, and behold, the fourth beast *was* fearefull & terrible & very strong: it had great yron teeth: it deuoured & brake in pieces and stamped the residue vnder his feete: and it was vnlike to the beasties that were before it: for it had ten hornes.

8 As I considered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among thẽ another litle horne, before whom there were three of ỹ first hornes plucked away: and beholde, in this horne *were* eyes like the eies of man, and a mouth speaking presumptions things.

9 I beheld, till the thrones were set vp, and the Ancient of daies did sit, whose garment was white as snowe, & the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie streame yssued, & came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred vnto him, & tẽ thousand thousands stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes opened.

11 Then I beheld, because of the voice of the presumptuous wordes, which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his bodie destroied, and giuen to the burning fire.

12 As concerning the other beasties, they had taken away their dominion: yet these liues were prolonged for a certaine time and season.

13 ¶ As I beheld in visions by night, beholde, one like the sonne of man came in the clouds of heauen, and approched vnto the Auncient of daies, and they brought him before him.

14 And he gaue him dominion, and honour, and a kingdome, that all people, nations & languages should serue him: his dominiõ is an euerlasting dominion, vv shall neuer be taken away: and his kingdome shall neuer be destroied.

15 ¶ I Daniel was troubled in my *spirit*, in the middes of my bodie, and the visions of mine head made me afraid.

16 Therefore I came vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me: and shewed me the interpretation of these things.

17 These great beasties which are foure, *are* foure Kings, which shall arise one of the earth,

18 And they shall take the kingdome of the Saintes of the most High, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 ¶ After this I would *know* the truth of the fourth beast, which was so vnlike to al ỹ others, very fearefull, whose teeth were of yron and his nailes of brasse: *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue vnder his feete.

20 Also *to know* of the tẽ hornes ỹ were in his head, & of the other vv came vp, before whome three fell, & of the horne that had eies, and of the mouth that spake presumptuous things, whose looke was more stoute then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, & the same horne made battel against the Saints, yea, & preuailed against them,

22 Vntill the Ancient of daies came, & iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time approched, that the Saints possest the kingdome.

23 Then he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome in the earth, which shall be vnlike to all the kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall treade it downe, & breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome are ten Kings that shall rise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be vnlike to the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And shall speake wordes against the most High, and shal consume the Saintes of the most High, and thinke that he may change times and lawes, and they shalbe giuen into his hand vntil a time, and times, and the deuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it vnto the ende.

27 And the kingdome, and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen shall be giuen to the holy people of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdom, & al powers shal serue and obey him.

28 Euen this is the end of the matter. I Daniel had many cogitations which troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in mine heart.

CHAP. VIII.

A vision of a battell betweene a ramme and a goate. 20 *The vnderstanding of the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision, and when I sawe it, I was in the palace of Shushan, which is in the prouince of Elam, and in a vision me thought I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I looked vp and sawe, and beholde, there stood before the riuer a ramme, which had two hornes: and these two hornes were hie: but one was hier the another, & ỹ hiest came vp last.

4 I saw the ramme pushing against the West, and against the North, and against the South: so that no beastes might stande before him, nor could deliuer out of his hande, but he did what he lifted, and became great.

5 And as I considered, beholde, a goate came from the West ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and this goat had an horne that appeared betweene his eyes.

6 And hee came vnto the ramme that had the two hornes, whom I had seene standing by the riuer, and ranne vnto him in his fierce rage.

7 And I sawe him come vnto the ramme, and beeing mooued against him, he smote ỹ ramme, & brake his two hornes: & there was no power in ỹ ramme to stand against him, but he cast him downe to the grounde, and stamped vpon him, & there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his power.

8 Therfore the goate waxed exceeding great, & when he was at the strongest, his great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure that appeared toward the foure windes of the heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a litle horne, ỹ waxed very great towarde the South, and toward the East, and towarde the pleasant *lande*.

10 Yea, it grewe vp vnto the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and trode vpon them.

11 And exalted him selfe against the prince of the hoste from whom the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuarie was cast downe.

12 And a time shall bee giuen *him* ouer the daily *sacrifice* for the iniquitie: and it shall cast downe the treth to the ground, and thus shall it doe, and prosper.

13 Then I heard one of the Saintes speaking, & one of ỹ Saints spake vnto a certaine one, saying, Howe long *shall endure* ỹ vision of the daily *sacrifice*, & the iniquitie of ỹ desolation to tread both the Sanctuarie and the armie vnder foote?

14 And he answered me. Vnto the euening and the morning, two thousand and three hundreth: then shall the Sanctuarie be clensed.

15 ¶Nowe when I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, beholde, there stoode before me like the similitude of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene the *bankes* of Vlai, which called and side, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came where I stoode: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for in the last time *shalbe* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking vnto me, I being a sleepe *fell* on my face to the grounde: but he touched me, and set me vp in my place.

19 And he said, Behold, I will shew thee what shall be in the last wrath: for in the ende of the time appointed *it shall come*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of the Medes & Persians.

21 And the goate *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 And that that is broken, and foure stoode vp for it *are* foure kingdomes, which shall stand vp of that nation, but not in his strength.

23 And in the ende of their kingdome, when the rebellions shal be confirmed, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shal be mightie, but not in his strength: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hande, and he shall extoll himselfe in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shal also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shalbe broke downe without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening, & the morning, which is declared, is true: therefore seale thou vp ỹ vision, for it *shalbe* after many dayes.

27 And I Daniel was striken & sicke certaine daies: but when I rose vp, I did the Kings businesses, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

Daniel desireth to haue ỹ performed of God, which he had promised concerning the returne of the people fro Babylon. 5 *A true confession.* 20 *His praier is heard.* 21 *Gabriel the Angel expoundeth vnto him the vision of the fourtie weekes.* 24 *The comming of Christ.* 25 *The building againe of Ie-*

rusalem. 26 The death of Christ.

¶ In the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahashuerosh, of the seede of the Medes, which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 *Euen* in the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the Lord had spoken vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolation of Ierusalem.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lord God, and sought by prayer and supplications with fasting and sackcloth and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the Lorde my God, and made my confession, saying, Oh Lord God, *which art* great & fearefull, and keepest couenant and mercy toward them which loue † thee, and toward them that keepe thy commandements,

5 Wee haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie and haue done wickedly, yea, we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 For wee would not obey thy seruants the Prophets, *&* spake in thy Name to our Kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse *belongeth* vnto thee, *to cause* and vnto vs † open shame, as *appeareth* this day *to fall* vnto euery man of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem: yea, vnto all Israel, *both neere* and farre off, through all the countries, whither thou hast driuen them, because of their offences, that they haue committed against thee.

8 O Lord, vnto vs *appertaineth* open shame, to our Kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 *Yet* compassiõ & forgiuenes *is* in the Lord our God, albeit we haue rebelled against him.

10 For we haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in his lawes, which hee had laide before vs by the ministerie of his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, & are turned backe, & haue not hearde thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the othe that is written in the lawe of Moses ‡ seruãt of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his wordes, which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that *for, powred vpon vs.* iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great plague: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene the like, as hath beene brought vpon Ierusalem.

13 Al this plague is come vpõ vs, as it is written in the Law of Moses: yet made we not our prayer before ‡ Lord our God, ‡ we might turne from our iniquities and vnderstand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord † made ready the *†Heb. watched vpon the euill.* plague, & brought it vpon vs: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we would not heare his voyce.

Ier.44.28 15 ¶ And nowe, O Lorde our God, that hast brought thy people out of the lande of Egypt *Ioue.2.11* with a mightie hande, and hast gotten thee renoume, *as appeareth* this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from thy citie Ierusalem thine holy mountaine: for because of our sinnes and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem & thy people *are a reproche to all them* that are about vs.

17 Nowe therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy sanctuarie that lyeth waste for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, & behold our desolations, and the citie whereupon thy Name is called: for we doe not present our supplications before thee for our owne righteousnes, but for thy great tender mercies.

19 O Lord, heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord consider, & doe it: deferre not, for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy Name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon thy people.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying, & confessing my sinne, & the sinne of my people Israel, & did preferre my supplication before the Lord my God, for ‡ holy Mountaine of my God,

21 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, euen the man [a]Gabriel, whome I had seene before in *Chap.8.16.* the vision, came flying, and touched mee about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to giue thee knowledge *and* vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandement came forth and I am come to shew *thee*, for thou art greatly beloued: therfore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, & vpon thine holy citie, to finish ‡ wickednesse, & to seale vp the sinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, & to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and prophecie, and to anoynt the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commandement to bring againe *the people*, and to builde Ierusalem, vnto Messiah the Prince, *shalbe* seuen weekes & three score and two weekes, & ‡ streete shalbe built againe, and the wall euen in a † troublous time. *†Heb. in straites*

26 And after three score and two weekes shal Messiah be slaine, & shall haue nothing, and the *of time.* people of ‡ prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie & the Sanctuarie, and the ende thereof *shalbe* with a flood: and vnto the end of the battell it shalbe destroied by desolations.

27 And hee shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the middes of the weeke he shal cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, & for the ouer spreading of the abominations, he shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linnen, vi which strengtheth him wherefore he is sent.

IN the thirde yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) & ‡ word was true, but the time appointed was long, & he vnderstoode the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 At the same time, I Daniel was in heauinesse for three weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, til three weeks of daies were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first

first moneth, as I was by the side of that great riuer, which is Hiddekel.

5 And I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there was a man clothed in linnen, whose
Ier.10.9. loynes were girded with fine golde of * Vphaz.

6 His body also was like the Chrysolite, and his face (to looke vpon) like the lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feete *were* like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his wordes *was* like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone sawe the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision: but a great feare fell vpon them, so that they fled away and hid themselues.

8 Therfore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my strength was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no power.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his wordes: and when I heard the voyce of his words, I slept on my face: and my face *was* toward the grounde.

10 And beholde, an hande touched me, which set me vpon my knees and vpon the palmes of mine handes.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, & stand in thy place: for vnto thee am I now sent. And when hee had saide this worde vnto me, I stoode trembling.

12 Then saide hee vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to humble thy selfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy wordes.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstoode me one and twentie daies: but Ioe, Michael one of the chiefe princes came to helpe me, and I remained there by ℣ Kings of Persia.

14 Nowe I am come to shew thee what shall come to thy people in the latter daies: for yet the vision *is* for *many* daies.

15 And when he spake these words vnto me, I set my face toward ℣ ground, & held my tongue.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of man touched my lippes: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and saide vnto him that stoode before me, O my Lord, by the vision my sorowes are returned vpon me, and I haue retained no strength.

17 For how can the seruant of this my Lorde talk with my Lord *being* such one: for as for me, straight way there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe, and touched mee one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man, greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee: be strong and of good courage. And when he had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake: for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? but now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone foorth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee ℣ which is decreed in ℣ Scripture of truth: & there is none ℣ holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

A prophecie of the kingdomes which should be enemies to the Church of God, as of Persia, 3 Of Greece, 5 Of Egypt, 28 Of Syria, 30 And of the Romaines.

ALso I, in the first yere of Darius of the Medes, *euen* I stood to incourage and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth. Behold, there shal stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength, *and* by his riches he shal stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 But a mightie King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his pleasure.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shalbe broken, and shall be deuided toward the foure windes of heauen: & not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion, which he ruled: for his kingdome shalbe pluckt vp, *euen to be* for others beside those.

5 And the King of the South shal be mightie, and *one* of his princes, and shall prevaile against him, and beare rule: his dominion *shalbe* a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they shall be ioyned together: for ℣ kings daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make an agreement, but she shall not reteine ℣ power of the arme, neither shall he continue, nor his arme: but she shall be deliuered *to death*, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and he that comforted her in these times.

7 But out of the budde of her rootes shall one stand vp in his steade, which shall come with an armie, & shal enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and doe with them *as he list*, and shall prevaile,

8 And shal also cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their molten images, *and* with their precious vessels of siluer & of gold, and he shall continue moe yeeres then ℣ King of the North.

9 So the King of the South shal come into *his* kingdome, and shal returne into his owne lande.

10 Wherfore his sonnes shalbe stirred vp, and shall assemble a mightie great armie: & *one* shall come, and ouerflow, and passe through: then shal he returne, and be stirred vp at his fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shal be angrie, and shall come foorth, and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: for he shal set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shalbe giuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude shalbe proud, & their heart shall be lifted vp: for hee shall cast downe thousands: but he shall not *still* prevaile.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, & shall set forth a greater multitude then afore, & shall come foorth (after certaine yeeres) with a mightie armie, and great riches.

14 And at the same time there shal many stand vp against ℣ king of the South: also the rebellious children of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shal come, & cast vp a mount, & take ℣ strong cities: & the armes of ℣ South shall not resist, neither his chosen people, neither *shall* there *be any* strength to withstand.

16 But

16 But he that shal come shal do vnto him as he list, and none shall stand against him: and he shall stande in the pleasant lande, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 Again he shal set his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him: thus shall he do, & he shall giue him the daughter of women, to destroy her: but she shal not stand *on his* side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shal take many: but a prince shall cause his shame to light vpon him, beside that he shal cause his owne shame to turne vpon himselfe.

19 For he shal turn his face toward the fortes of his owne land: but he shall be ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more found.

20 Then shal stand vp in his place in the glorie of the kingdom, one that shal raise taxes: but after fewe daies hee shalbe destroied, neyther in wrath, nor in battell.

21 And in his place shal stand vp a vile person, to whom they shal not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shal come in peaceably, and obteine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And the armes shalbe ouerthrowen with a flood before him, and shalbe broken: and also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the leagne *made* with him, hee shal worke deceitfully: for he shal come vp, and ouercome with a small people.

24 He shal enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, & hee shal doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shal deuide among them the praye and the spoyle, and the substance, yea, and he shal forecast his deuices against the strong holdes, euen for a time.

25 Also hee shall stirre vp his power and his courage against ℣ king of ℣ South with a great armie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battel with a very great & mighty army: but he shal not stand: for they shall forecast and practise against him.

26 Yea, they that feede of the portion of his meat, shal destroy him: and his armie shal ouerflowe: and many shal fall, and be slaine.

27 And both these Kings hearts *shal be* to do mischiefe, and they shall talke of deceite at one table: but it shal not awaile: for yet the ende *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shal hee returne into his lande with great substance: for his heart shal be against the holy couenant: so shal he doe and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shal returne, and come toward the South: but the last shal not be as the first.

30 For the shippes of Chittim shall come against him: therfore he shalbe sorie and returne, and freat against the holy couenant: so shal hee doe, hee shal euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shal stand on his part, and they shal pollute the Sanctuarie of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall set vp the abominable desolation.

32 And such as wickedly break the couenant, shal he cause to sin by flattery: but ℣ people that doe know their God, shal prouaile and prosper.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall teach many: yet they shall fall by sword, and by flame, by captiuitie and by spoile many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleave vnto them faintly.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall to trie them, & to purge, and to make them white, till the time be out: for there *is* a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe what him list: hee shall exalt himselfe & magnifie himselfe against all *that is* God, & shal speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the wrath be accomplished: for the determination is made.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, nor care for any God: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his place shall hee honour the god Mauzzim: and the god whom his fathers knew not, shal he honour with golde and with siluer, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shal he doe in ℣ holdes of Mauzzim with a strange god whō he shall acknowledge: he shall increase *his* glory, & shall cause them to rule ouer many, & shall deuide ℣ land for gaine.

40 And at the ende of time shall the King of the South push at him, & the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with chariets and with horsemen, & with many ships, and he shal enter into the countries, and shal ouerflowe and passe through.

41 He shal enter also into the pleasant lande, & many *countries* shalbe ouerthrown: but these shall escape out of his hande, *euen* Edom & Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also vpon ℣ countreys, & the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold, and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Lybians, and of the blacke Moores where he shall passe.

44 But ℣ tidings out of the East & the North shal trouble him: therefore he shal go forth with great wrath to destroy & roote out many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the glorious *and* holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his ende, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Of the deliuerance of the Church by Christ.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great prince, which standeth *for* ℣ children of thy people, & there shalbe a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there began to be a nation vnto that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delinered, euery one that shal be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shal awake, some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and perpetuall contempt.

3 And they that be wise, shall shine, as the brightnesse of the firmament: and they that turne many to righteousnesse, *shal shine* as the starres, for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel shut vp the words, and seale ℣ booke till the end of the time: many shal run to and fro, & knowledge shalbe increased.

5 ¶ Then

5 Then I made haste, and hid me, there stoode other wyes, the one on this side of the brinke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the brinke of the same.

6 And one said vnto the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, When *shalbe* the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpō the waters of ỹ riuer, when he held vp his right hand, & his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him ỹ liueth for euer, that *it shall tary* for a time, two times and an halfe: & when he shall haue accomplished to scatter ỹ power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderstood it not: then said I, O my Lord, what shalbe the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the wordes are closed vp, and sealed, till the ende of the time.

10 Many shalbe purified, made white, and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly, and none of the wicked shall haue vnderstanding: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the dayly *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, and the abominable desolation set vp, there *shalbe* a thousand, two hundreth and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed *is he* that waiteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundreth and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou shalt rest and stand vp in thy lot, at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that the ten tribes had fallē away frō God by the wicked & fleshly counsell of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, & in stead of his true seruice cōmanded by his word, worshipped him according to their owne fantasies, & traditions of men, euen themselues to most vile idolatrie & superstition, the Lord frō time to time sent them Prophets to call them to repentance: but they grew euer worse and worse, & still abused Gods benefites. Therefore euen when their prosperitie was at the highest vnder Jeroboam the sonne of Joash, God sent Hosea and Amos to the Israelites (as he did at the same time Esaiah & Micah to the of Judah) to cōdemne thē of their ingratitude: & whereas they thought themselues to be greatly in the fauour of God, & to be his people, the Prophet calleth them bastards and children borne in adulterie: & therefore sheweth thē that God would take away their kingdome & giue them to the Assyrians to be led away captiues. Thus Hosea faithfully executed his office for the space of fourtie yeres, though they remained still in their wickednes, & deuided the Prophets, and continued Gods iudgements. And because they should not rather be discouraged with threatnings only, nor yet flatter themselues by the sweetnes of Gods promises, he setteth before them the two principall partes of the Lawe, which are the promise of saluation, and the doctrine of life: for the first part he shewēth the faithfull to Messiah, by whome only they should haue true deliuerance: and for the second, he vseth threatnings to bring them from their wicked vices, & this is the chiefe scope of all the Prophets, either by Gods promises to allure them to be godlie, or els by threatnings of his iudgements to feare them from vice: and albeit that the whole Lawe containe these two points, yet the Prophets moreouer wisely declare both the time of Gods iudgements, and the maner.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time wherein Hosea prophecied.* 3 *The whoredom of the people.* 10 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 11 *Christ is the head of all people.*

THe worde of the Lord that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 At the beginning the Lorde spake by Hosea, and the Lord said vnto Hosea, Go take vnto thee a wife of fornications, and children of fornications: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the Lord.

3 So he went, & toke Gomer, the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the Lord said vnto him, Call his name Izreel: for yet a litle, and I will visit the blood of Izreel vpon the house of Iehu, & will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And at that day will I also breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Izreel.

6 She conceiued yet again, & bare a daughter, & God said vnto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more haue pity vpō ỹ house of Israel, but I will vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, & will saue them by the Lord their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 Nowe when she had wained Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued, and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people: therfore will I not be yours.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shalbe as the sand of the sea, ỹ cannot be measured nor told: & in ỹ place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, it shalbe said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shal come vp out of ỹ land: for great *is* the day of Izreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The people is called to repentance.* 2 *He threateneth their idolatrie, and threatneth them except they repent.*

SAy vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother plead *with her*: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: but let her take away her fornications out of her sight: & her adulteries frō betweene her breste,

3 Lest I strip her naked, & set her as in ỹ day that she was borne, & make her as a wilderne, & leaue her like a dry land, & slay her for thirst.

4 And I wil haue no pity vpon her children: for they be the children of fornications.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot

thee that conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers that giue me my bread and my water, my wool and my flaxe, mine oyle and my drinke.

6 Therefore beholde, I wil stoppe thy way with thornes, and make an hedge, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 Though she follow after her louers, yet shal she not come at them: though she seeke them, yet shall she not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband: for at that time was I better then now.

8 Nowe shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oyle, & multiplyed her siluer and golde, *which* they bestowed vpō Baal.

9 Therefore wil I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recouer my wooll and my flaxe *lent*, to couer her shame.

10 And now will I discouer her lewdnes in the sight of her louers, and no man shal deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moones, & her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I wil destroy her vines & her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards ỹ my louers haue giuen me: and I wil make them as a forest, and the wild beasts shall eate them.

13 And I wil visit vpō her ỹ daies of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them: & she decked her selfe w^t her eatings & her iewels, & she folowed her louers, & forgate me, saith ỹ Lord.

14 Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and speake friendly vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyardes from thence, & the valley of Achor for the doore of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day, saith the Lord, thou shalt cal me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I wil take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shalbe no more remembred by their names.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant for them, with the wilde beastes, and with the foules of the heauen, and with that that creepeth vpon the earth: and I wil breake the bow, and the sworde and the battell out of ỹ earth, and wil make them to sleepe safely.

19 And I will marry thee vnto me for euer: yea, I will marrie thee vnto me in righteousnes, and in iudgement, & in *mercy* & in cōpasion.

20 I will euen marry thee vnto me in faithfulnes, and thou shalt know the Lord.

21 And in that day I will heare, sayeth the Lord, I will *euen* heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shal heare the corne, & the wine, & the oyle, and they shall heare Izreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I wil haue mercie vpon her, that was not pitied, and I wil say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people. And they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes shalbe cast off for their idolatry.

5 *Afterward they shall returne to the Lord.*

THen said the Lord to me, Goe yet, and loue a woman (beloued of her husband, and was an harlot) according to the loue of the Lorde toward the children of Israel: yet they looked to other gods, and loued the wine bottels.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an Homer of barley, and an halfe *homer* of baly.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt abide with me many dayes: thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt be to none *other* man, and I will be so vnto thee.

4 For the childrē of Israel shal remaine many daies without a King, and without a Prince, and without an offering, and without an image, and without an Ephod, & without a Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel conuert, and seeke the Lord their God, and Dauid their King, and shall feare the Lorde, and his goodnes in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

A complaint against the people, and the Priests of Israel.

HEare ỹ word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for ỹ Lord hath a controuersie w^t the inhabitāts of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, & stealing, and whoring they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shal the land mourne, and euery one ỹ dwelleth therein, shalbe cut off, with the beasts of the field, & with the foules of the heauen, & also ỹ fishes of ỹ sea, shalbe taken away.

4 Yet let none rebuke, nor reproue another: for thy people *are* as they that rebuke ỹ Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast *refused* knowledge, I wil also refuse thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: and seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* wil I chāge their glory into shame.

8 They eat vp the sinnes of my people, and lift vp their mindes in their iniquitie.

9 And there shall be like people, like Priest: for I wil visite their wayes vpon them, and reward them their deedes.

10 For they shal eat, & not haue inough: they shall commit adultery, & shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to ỹ Lord.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away *their* heart.

12 My people aske counsell at their stockes, and their staffe teacheth them: for the spirit of fornications hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of ỹ mountaines, & burne incense vpon the hils vnder the okes, & the poplar tree, & the elme, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shalbe harlots, & your spouses shalbe whores.

14 I wil not visit your daughters when they are harlots, nor your spouses when they are whores: for they themselues are separated with harlots,

harlots, and sacrifice with whores: therefore the people that doeth not vnderstand, shall fall.

15 Though ỹ, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Iudah sinne: come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to Beth-auen, nor swear, The Lord liueth.

16 For Israel is rebellious as an vnruly heyfer. Now the Lord will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drunkennesse stinketh: they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue *to say* with shame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bounde them vp in her wings, & they shalbe ashamed of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Against the Priests and rulers of Israel.* 13 *The helpe of man is in vaine.*

OYe Priests, heare this, & harken ye, O house of Israel, & giue ye eare, O house of ỹ King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue bin a snare on Mizpah, & a net spred vpō Tabor.

2 Yet they were profound, to decline to slaughter, though I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 They will not giue their minds to turne vnto their God: for ỹ spirit of fornicatiō *is* in the midst of them, & they haue not known ỹ Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their sheepe, and with their bullocks to seeke the Lord: but they shal not find him: *for* he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue transgressed against the Lorde: for they haue begottē strange childrē: now shal a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blowe ye the trumpet in Gibeah, *and* the shaume in Ramath: crie out at Beth-auen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I caused to know the trueth.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therefore* wil I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement, because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, & to the house of Iudah as a rottennes.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickneſſe, and Iudah his wound, then went Ephraim vnto Asshur, and sent vnto King Iareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a lions whelpe to the house of Iudah: I, *even* I will spoyle, and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue it.

15 I wil go, *and* returne to my place, til they acknowledge their fault, and seeke me: in their affliction they will seeke me diligently.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Affliction causeth a man to turne to God.* 9 *The wickednes of the Priests.*

COme, and let vs returne to the Lorde: for he hath spoyled, and he wil heale vs: he hath wounded vs, and he will bind vs vp.

2 After two dayes he will reuiue vs, *and* in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Thē shal we haue knowledge, & endeuour our selues to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as ỹ morning, & he shal come vnto vs as the raine, & as the latter raine vnto ỹ earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee, O Iudah, howe shall I entreate thee? for your goodnesse *is* as a morning cloude, and as the morning dewe it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the wordes of my mouth, and thy iudgements *were as* the light that goeth foorth.

6 For I desired mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more thē burnt offring.

7 But they like men haue transgressed ỹ couenant: there haue they treaſpaſſed against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquitie, *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as theeues waite for a man, ſo the companie of Priestes murther in the way by consent: for they worke mischiefe.

10 I haue seene vilenie in the house of Israel: there *is* ỹ whordome of Ephraim: Israel is defiled.

11 Yea, Iudah hath set a plant for thee, whiles I would returne the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Of the vices and wickednesse of the people.* 12 *Of their punishments.*

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for they haue dealt falsely: and the theefe commeth in, and the robber spoyleth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes: nowe their owne inuentions haue beset them about: they are in my sight.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednes, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They are all aduulterers, *and* as a very ouen heated by the baker, ỹ ceaseth from raising vp, ỹ frō kneading ỹ dough vntill it be leauened.

5 *This is* the day of our King: the Princes haue made him sicke with flagons of wine: he stretcheth out his hand to scorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in waite: their baker sleepeth all the night: in the morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their iudges: all their kings are fallen: there is none among thē that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt himselfe amōg ỹ people. Ephraim is as a cake on the hearth not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the Lord their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a doue deceiued, wanting heart: they call to Egypt: they goe to Assur.

12 *But* when they shall go, I will spread my net vpon them, *and* draw them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them as

their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them: for they haue fled away from me: destruction *shalbe* vnto them, because they haue transgressed against mee: though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto mee with their hearts, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebelled against me.

15 Though I haue bound, & strengthened their arme, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their Princes shall fall by the sword, for the rage of their tongues: this shalbe their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The destruction of Iudah and Israel, because of their idolatrie.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *he shall come* as an egle against the house of the Lord, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Lawe.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp a King, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knewe it not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles: therefore shall they be destroyed.

5 Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long wil they be without innocencie!

6 For it came euen from Israel: the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe *broken* in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no stalke: the bud shall bring foorth no meale: if so be it bring foorth, the strangers shall deuoure it.

8 Israel is deuoured: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Ashur: *they are as* a wild asse alone by himselfe: Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 Yet though they haue hired among ℣ nations, now wil I gather them, & they shal sorow a little, for ℣ burden of the King, & the Princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, his altars *shalbe* to sinne.

12 I haue writtē to them the great things of my Law: *but* they were coūted as a strāge thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for ℣ sacrifices of mine offrings, & eate it: *but* the Lord accepteth them not: now wil he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth Temples, and Iudah hath increased strong cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, & it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Israel.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring frō thy God: thou hast loued a reward vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore, & the wine presse shal not feede them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They will not dwel in the Lords land, but Ephraim wil returne to Egypt, and they will eate vncleane things in Ashur.

4 They shall not offer wine to the Lord, neither shall their sacrifices be pleasant vnto him: *but they shalbe* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof, shalbe polluted: for their bread for their soules shall not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What wil ye doe then in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord?

6 For loe, they are gone from destruction: *but* Egypt shall gather them vp, and Memphis shall burie them: the nettle shall possesse the pleasant *places* of their siluer, *and* the thorne *shalbe* in their Tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come: the daies of recompense are come: Israel shall know it: the Prophet is a foole, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: therefore the hatred is great.

8 The watchmā of Ephraim *should* be vp with my God: *but* the Prophet is the snare of a fowler in all his waies, & hatred in the house of his God.

9 They are deeply set: they are corrupt, as the daies of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in ℣ wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figure at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, & seperated themselues vnto that thame, & their abominations were according to their louers.

11 Ephraim their glory shall flee away like a birde: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet I will deprive them from being men: yea, woe to them, when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw, *is as a tree* in Tyrus planted in a cottage: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murtherer.

14 O Lord, giue them: what wilt thou giue them? giue them a barre wombe & dry breastes.

15 All their wickednes *is* in Gilgal, for there do I hate thē: for ℣ wickednes of their inuentions, I wil cast them out of mine House: I will lone them no more: all their princes are rebels.

16 Ephraim is smitte, their root is dryed vp: they can bring no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet wil I slay enē ℣ dearest of their body.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not obey him: and they shall wander among the nations.

CHAP.

1 Against Israel and h[illegible] His destruction for the same.

ISrael *is* an emptie vine, *yet* hath it brought foorth fruite vnto it selfe, *and* according to the multitude of the fruite thereof he hath encreased the altars: according to the goodnesse of his land they haue made faire images.

[illegible] now shall they be found faultie: [illegible] he shall destroy their altars: he shall destroy their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no King: because we feared not the Lorde: and what should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken wordes, sweating falsly in making a couenāt: thus iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the field.

5 The

15 The inhabitours of Samaria shall feare be-
cause of the calfe of Beth-auen: for the people
thereof shall mourne ouer it, & the Chemarims
thereof that reioyced on it for the glory there-
of, because it is departed from it.

16 It shalbe also brought to Asshur, for a present
vnto King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame,
and Israel shalbe ashamed of his owne counsell.

17 Of Samaria, the King thereof is destroyed,
as the foame vpon the water.

8 The hie places also of Auen shalbe destroy-
ed, euen the sinne of Israel: the thorne and the
thistle shall growe vpon their altars, and they
shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to
the hilles, Fall vpon vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the daies of
Gibeah: there they stoode: the battell in Gibeah
against the children of iniquitie did not touch
them.

10 It is my desire that I should chastise them,
and the people shall be gathered against them,
when they shall gather themselues in their two
furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer vsed to delite
in threshing: but I will passe by her faire necke:
I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plowe,
and Iakob shall breake his cloddes.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnes: reape
after the measure of mercy: breake vp your fal-
low ground: for *it is* time to seeke the Lord, till
he come and raine righteousnes vpon you.

13 *But* you haue plowed wickednes: ye haue
reaped iniquitie: you haue eaten the fruite of
lies: because thou diddest trust in thine owne
waies, *and* in the multitude of thy strong men,

14 Therfore shall a tumult arise among thy
people, & all thy munitions shalbe destroied, as
Shalman destroied Beth-arbel in ‡ day of battell:
‡ mother vpon the children was dashed in pieces.

15 So shall Beth-el doe vnto you, because of
your malitious wickednesse: in a morning shall
the King of Israel be destroied.

CHAP. XI.

1 The kindnes of the Lord toward Israel. 5 Their ingratitude against him.

WHen Israel was a childe, then I loued him,
and called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 They called them, *but* they went thus from
them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt in-
cense to images.

3 I led Ephraim also, *as one* should beare them
in his armes: but they knew not ‡ I healed thē.

4 I led them with cordes of a man, *euen* with
bands of loue, & I was to them, as he that taketh
off the yoke from their iawes, and I layed the
meate vnto them.

5 He shall no more returne into the lande of
Egypt: but Asshur shal be his King, because they
refused to conuert.

6 And the sworde shall fall on his cities, and
shal consume his barres, and deuoure them, be-
cause of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to rebellion against
me: though they called them to the most hie, *yet*
none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shal
I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee, as
Admah? *how* shall I set thee, as Zeboim? mine
heart is turned within me: my repentings are
kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of my wrath:
I will not returne to destroy Ephraim: for I am
God, and not man, the holy one in the middes
of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the Lorde: he shall
roare like a lyon: when he shall roare, then
the children of the West shall feare.

11 They shal feare as a sparow out of Egypt,
& as a doue out of the land of Asshur, & I wil
place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies,
& the house of Israel ‡ deceit: but Iudah yet
ruleth ‡ God, & is faithfull with the Saintes.

CHAP. XII.

He admonisheth by Iaakobs example, to trust in God, and not in men.

EPhraim is fed with the winde, & followeth
after the East winde: he increaseth daily lies
and destruction, and they doe make a couenant
with Asshur, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath also a cōtrouersie with Iu-
dah, & wil visit Iaakob, according to his waies,
according to his works, wil he recōpense him.

3 Hee tooke his brother by the heele in the
womb & by his strēgth he had power ‡ God,

4 And had power ouer the Angel, and pre-
uailed: he wept & prayed vnto him: he found
him in Beth-el, and there he spake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hostes, the Lorde *is*
himselfe his memorial.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe
mercy & iudgement, & hope still in thy God.

7 *He is* Canaan: the balances of deceit *are*
in his hand: he loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Notwithstanding I am
rich, I haue found me out riches in all my la-
bours: they shal finde none iniquitie in me, that
were wickednes.

9 Though I am ‡ Lord thy God, ‡ the land
of Egypt, yet wil I make thee to dwell in ‡ ta-
bernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and
haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes
by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are
vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, & their
altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the field.

12 And Iaakob fled into the country of A-
ram, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife
he kept *sheepe*.

13 And by a Prophet ‡ Lord brought Israel
out of Egypt, & by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 *But* Ephraim prouoked him ‡ most bitterly:
therefore shal his blood be powred vpon him,
and his reproch shall his Lord reward him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The abomination of Israel, 9 And cause of their destruction.

WHen Ephraim spake there was trembling:
he exalted himselfe in Israel, but he hath
sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And now they sinne more and more, and
haue made them molten images of their siluer,
& idols according to their own vnderstanding:
they were all the worke of ‡ craftesmen: they
say one to another, whiles they sacrifice a man,
Let them kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning

cloud, and as the morning dewe that passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlwinde out of the floore and as the smoke that goeth out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt knowe no God but me: for there is no Sauiour beside me.

5 I did knowe thee in the wildernesse, in the land of drought.

6 As in their pastures, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 And I will be vnto them as a very lyon, *and* as a leopard in the way of Ashur.

8 I will meete them as a beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I will breake the kall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lyon: the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 O Israel, one hath destroyed thee, but in me *is* thine helpe.

10 I am: where is thy King, that should helpe thee in all thy cities? and thy iudges, of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King, and princes?

11 I gaue thee a King in mine anger, and I tooke him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim *is* bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him: he is an vnwise sonne, els would he not stand still at the time, *euen* at the breaking foorth of the children.

14 I will redeeme them from ℣ power of the graue: I will deliuer them frō death: O death, I will be thy death: O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance is hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he grewe vp among *his* brethren, an East wind shal come, *euē* the wind of ℣ Lord shall come vp from the wildernes, & drie vp his veine, and his fountaine shalbe dryed vp: he shall spoyle the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The ruine of Samaria.* 2 *Israel exhorted to turne to God, who requireth praise and thankes.*

SAmaria shalbe desolate: for she hath rebelled against her God: they shal fal by the sword: their infants shalbe dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shalbe ript.

2 O Israel, returne vnto the Lord thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

3 Take vnto you wordes, and turne to the Lord, and say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the calues of our lippes.

4 Ashur shall not saue vs, neither wil we ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the workes of our handes, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercie.

5 I will heale their rebellion: I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away frō him.

6 I wil be as ℣ dew vnto Israel: he shal grow as ℣ lilie, & caste his roots, *as the trees* of Lebanō

7 His brāches shall spread, & his beautie shall be as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

8 They that dwell vnder his shadowe, shall returne: they shal reuiue *as* the corne, and flourish as the vine: the sent thereof *shalbe* as the wine of Lebanon.

9 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him: I am like a greene firre tree: vpon me is thy fruite found.

10 Who is wise, and he shal vnderstand these things? *and* prudent, and he shall knowe them? for the wayes of the Lord *are* righteous, and the iust shall walke in them: but the wicked shall fall therein.

IOEL.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Prophet Joel first reproueth them of Iudah, that being now punished with a great plague of famine, remaine still obstinate. Secondly he threatneth greater plagues, because they grow dull, to a more hardnes of heart, and rebellion against God notwithstanding his punishments. Thirdly he exhorteth them to repentance, shewing that it must be earnest, and proceede from the heart, because they had grieuously offended God. And so doing, he promiseth that God will be mercifull, and not forget his couenant that he made with their fathers: but will send his Christ, who shall gather the scattered sheepe, and restore them to life, and libertie, though they seemed to be dead.

CHAP. I.

1 *A prophecie against the Iewes.* 2 *He exhorteth the people to prayer, and fasting for the miserie that was at hand.*

THe worde of the Lord that came to Ioel, the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare ye this, O Elders, and hearken ye all inhabitants of the land, whether such a thing hath bene in your dayes, or yet in the dayes of your fathers.

3 Tell you your children of it, and let your children *shewe* to their children, and their children to another generation.

4 That which is left of the palmer worme, hath the grashopper eaten, and the residue of the grashopper hath the canker worme eaten, and the residue of the canker worme hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkardes, and weepe, & howle

wine: for it shalbe pulled from your mou

6 Yea, a nation commeth vpon my mightie, and without number, whose *like* the teeth of a lyon, and he hath the of a great lyon.

7 He maketh my vine waste, & pilleth off the barke of my figtree: he maketh it bare, & casteth it downe: the branches thereof are made white.

8 Mourne like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering, and the drinke offring is cut off from the house of the Lord: the Priestes the Lordes ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted: the land mourneth: for the corne is destroyed: the new wine is dried vp, *and* the oyle is decayed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O husbandmen: howle, O ye vinedressers for the wheat, & for the barley, because the harueste of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figge tree is

tree, and the aple tree, *euen* all the trees of the fielde are withered: surely the ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues and lament, yee Priests: houle ye ministers of the altar: come, *and* lie all night in sackcloth, yee ministers of my God: for the meat offring, and the drinke offring is taken away from the house of your God.

14 Sanctifie you a fast: call a solemne assemblie: gather the Elders, *and* al the inhabitants of the lande into the House of the Lord your God and crie vnto the Lord,

15 Alas: for the day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and it commeth as a destruction from the almightie.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes *&* ioy, and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The seede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are destroyed: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How did the beastes mourn? the herdes of cattell pine away, because they haue no pasture, and the flockes of sheepe are destroyed.

19 O Lord, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernes, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the fielde.

20 The beastes of the field crie also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernes.

CHAP. II.

He propheciech of the coming & cruelnie of their enimies. 13 *An exhortation to moone them to conuert.* 18 *The loue of god toward his people.*

BLowe the trumpet in Zion, & shout in mine holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the lande tremble: for the day of the Lord is come: for it is at hand.

2 A day of darkenesse, and of blacknesse, a day of cloudes, & obscurity, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines, *so is* there a great people, & a mightie: there was none like it from the begining, neither shall be any more after it, vnto the yeres of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before him, and behinde him a flame burneth vp: the land is as the garden of Eden before him, and behind him a desolate wildernesse, so that nothing shall escape him.

4 The beholding of him *is* like the sight of horses, and like the horsemen, so shal they runne.

5 Like the noise of charrets in the toppes of the mountaines shall they leape, like the noyse of a flame of fire ℣ deuoureth the stuble, *and* as a mightie people prepared to the battell.

6 Before his face shall the people tremble: all faces shall gather blacknesse.

7 They shall runne like strong men, and goe vp to the wall like men of warre, and euery man shal go forward in his wayes, and they shal not stay in their paths.

8 Neither shal one thrust another, *but* euery one shall walke in his path: and when they fall vpon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie: they shall runne vpon the wall, they shall clime vp vpon ℣ houses, *and* enter in at the windows like the theefe.

10 The earth shal tremble before him, the heauens shal shake, the sonne, and the moone shalbe darke, & the starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the Lord shal vtter his voyce before his host: for his host is very great: for *he* is strong that doth his word: *for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?* *Ier. 30.7. amos 5.18. zeph. 1.15.*

12 Therefore also now the Lord saith, Turne you vnto me with all your heart, & with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning,

13 And rent your heart, & not your clothes: and turne vnto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, & of great kindenesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth, *if* he will returne and repent and leaue a blessing behinde him, *euen* a meate offring, and a drinke offring vnto the Lord your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assemblie.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation, gather the elders: assemble the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegrome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her bridechamber.

17 Let the Preistes, the ministers of the Lord weepe betweene the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and giue not thine inheritage into reproch that the heathen should rule ouer them, * wherefore should they say among the people, where is their God? *Psal. 79. 10.*

18 Then will the Lorde be ielous ouer his land, and spare his people.

19 Yea the Lord will answere & say vnto his people, Behold, I wil send you corne, & wine, & oile, and you shal be satisfied therewith: & I will no more make you a reproch among ℣ heathē.

20 But I wil remooue farre off from you the Northen *armie*, and I wil driue him into a land, barren & desolate with his face toward the East sea, and his end to the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his corruption shall ascend, because he hath exalted him selfe to do *this*.

21 Feare not, O land, *but* be glad, & reioyce: for the Lord will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse are greene: for the tree beareth her frute, the figtree & the vine doe giue their force.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in ℣ Lord your God: for he hath giue you the raine of righteousnesse, * and he will cause to come downe for you ℣ raine, *euen* the *first* raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*. *Iames 5.7. deut. 11.14.*

24 And the barnes shalbe full of wheat, and the presses shal abound with wine and oyle.

25 And I will render you the yeeres that the grashopper hath eaten, the canker worme & the caterpiller & the palmer worme, my great hoste which I sent among you.

26 So you shal eate and be satisfied & praise the Name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt marueilously with you: & my people shal neuer be ashamed.

27 Ye shall also knowe, that I am in the midst of Israel, & that I am ℣ Lord your God & none other, and my people shal neuer be ashamed.

28 And afterward will I powre out my Spirite vpon all flesh & your sonnes & your daughters shal prophecy: your olde men shal dreame dreames, *and* your young men shal see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the

maides in those daies wil I powre my Spirit.

30 And I wil shew wonders in the heauens & in the earth, blood & fire, and pillers of smoke.

31 The sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the moone into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.

32 But whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued: for in mount Zion, & in Ierusalem shal be deliuerance, as the Lord hath said, & in the remnant, whom ỹ Lord shal cal.

CHAP III.

Of the iudgement of God against the enimies of his people.

FOr behold, in those daies and in that time, when I shal bring againe ỹ captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I wil also gather al nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, & wil pleade with them there for my people, and for mine heritage Israel, whome they haue scatered among the nations, & parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lottes for my people, & haue giuen the childe for the harlot, and solde the girle for wine, that they might drinke,

4 Yea, and what haue you to doe with me, O Tyrus and Zidon and all the coastes of Palestina? wil ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompence me, swiftly *and* speedily wil I render your recompence vpon your head.

5 For ye haue taken my siluer & my golde, and haue caried into your temples my goodly *and* pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah & the children of Ierusalē haue ye sold vnto the Grecians, that ye might send them farre from their border.

7 Beholde, I wil raise them out of the place where ye haue sold them, and will render your reward vpon your head,

8 And I wil sell your sonnes & your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, & they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 Publish this among the Gentiles: prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men: let al the men of warre draw neere *and* come vp.

10 Breake your plowshares into swords, and your sithes into speares: let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come al ye heathen, & gather your selues together roūd about: there shal the Lord cast downe thy mighty mē.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat, for there wil I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put in your sithes, for the haruest is ripe: come, get you downe, for the wine presse is full: yea, the wine presses runne ouer, for there wickednesse is great.

14 O multitude, O multitude, *come* into the valley of threshing: for the day of the Lord is neere in the valley of threshing.

15 The sunne and moone shall be dakened, and the starres shall withdraw their light.

16 The Lord also shal roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, & the heauens and earth shal shake, but the Lorde wil be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shal ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, mine holy Mountaine: then shal Ierusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers go thorow her any more.

18 And in that day shal the mountaines drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall runne with waters and a fountaine shal come forth of the house of the Lord, and shal water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shalbe wast, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernes for the iniuries of the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall dwel for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I wil clense their blood, that I haue not clensed, & the Lord wil dwel in Zion.

AMOS.

THE ARGVMENT.

Among many other Prophets that God raised vp to admonish the Israelites of his plagues for their wickednes & Idolatrie, he stirred vp Amos who was an heardma or shepherd of a poore towne, & gaue him both knowledge & constancie to reproue all estates & degrees, & to denounce Gods horrible iudgements against them, except they did in time repent: shewing them that if God spare not the other nations about thē, who had liued as it were in ignorance of God in respect of them, but for their sinnes will punish them, that they could looke for nothing, but an horrible destructiō, except they turne to the Lord by vnfained repentance. And finallie he comforteth the godly with hope of the comming of the Messiah, by whome they should haue perfit deliuerance and saluation.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of the prophecy of Amos. 3 The word of the Lord against Damascus, 6 The Philistims, Tyrus, Idumea and Ammon.

THe wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen at Tecoa, which hee sawe vppon Israel, in the daies of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the earthquake.

2 And he said, the Lord shall roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and ỹ dwelling places of the sheppards shall perish, and the top of Carmel shal withes.

3 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Damascus and for foure, I wil not turne to it, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron.

4 Therefore will I send a fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will breake also the barres of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant of Bikeath-auen: and him that holdeth the sceptre out of Beth-eden, and the people of Aram shal go into captiuitie vnto Kir, saith the Lord.

6 Thus saith the Lorde, For three transgressions of Azzah, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they caried away prisoners the

whole captiuitie to shut them vp in Edom.

7 Therefore wil I send a fire vpon the walles of Azzah, & it shall deuoure ȳ palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, & him that holdeth ȳ sceptre from Ashkelon, & turne mine hand to Ekron, & ȳ remnant of the Philistims shall perish, saith ȳ Lord God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Tyrus, & for foure I will not turne to it, because they shut ȳ whole captiuitie in Edom, & haue not remebred the brotherly couenant.

10 Therefore will I send a fire vpon ȳ walles of Tyrus, & it shall deuoure ȳ palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith ȳ Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, & for foure, I will not turne to it, because he did pursue his brother w̄ the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, & his anger spoyled him euermore, & his wrath watched him alway.

12 Therefore will I send a fire vpon Teman, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they haue ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, & it shal deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, *and* with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their King shal goe into captiuitie, he and his princes together, saith the Lord.

† *Hebr. corrupt his companyons.*

CHAP. II.

Against Moab, Iudah, and Israel.

THus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I wil not turne to it, because it burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

2 Therefore I wil send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shal die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of a trumpet.

3 And I wil cut off thy iudge out of the mids thereof, and wil lay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I wil not turne to it, because they haue cast away the Lawe of the Lord, and haue not kept his commandements, & their lies caused them to erre after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 Therefore wil I send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they sold the righteous for siluer and [illegible] for shoes.

7 [illegible] ouer the head of the poore, in the dust of the earth, and peruert the wayes of the meke: a man and his father will goe in to [illegible] holy Name.

8 [illegible] vpon clothes layd to pledge, and they drinke the wine [illegible] house of their God.

9 Yet I destroyed the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oakes: notwithstanding I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, & led you fourtie yeres thorow the wildernes to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sones for prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie saue his life.

15 Nor he that handleth the bowe, shal stand, & he that is swift on foote, shall not escape, neither shall he that rideth the horse, saue his life.

16 And he that is of mightie courage among the strong men, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

CHAP. III.

He reproueth the house of Israel of ingratitude.

11 *For the which God will punish them.*

HEare this word that the Lord pronounceth against you, O children of Israel, *euen* against the whole familie which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I wil visit you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together except they bee agreed?

4 Wil a lyon roare in the forest, when he hath no pray? or will a lyons whelpe cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a birde fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no fouler is? or will he take vp the snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or shal a trumpet be blowen in the city, & the people be not afraid? or shall there be euil in a citie, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely ȳ Lord God wil doe nothing, but he reueileth his secret vnto his seruāts ȳ Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared: who will not bee afraid? the Lord God hath spoken: who can but prophecie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon ȳ mountaines of Samaria: so behold the great tumults in the mids thereof, and the oppressed in the middes thereof.

10 For they knowe not to doe right, saith the Lord: they store vp violence, and robberie in in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An aduersarie *shall come* euen round about the countrey, and shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe destroied.

12 Thus saith the Lorde, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legs, or a piece of an eare: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus, *as in* a couch.

13 Heare, and testifie in the house of Iaakob, saith the Lord God, the God of hostes.

14 Surely in the day that I shall visit ȳ transgressions of Israel vpon him, I wil also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the hornes of the altar shall be broken off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I wil smite the winter house with the

sommer house,& ꝯ houses of yuorie shal perish, & the great houses shalbe cõsumed, saith ꝯ Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

Against the gouernours of Samaria.

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, *and* destroy the needie,& they say to their masters,Bring,and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord God hath sworne by his holines, that loe,the dayes shal come vpon you, that he will take you away with thornes, and your posteritie with fish hookes.

3 And ye shal goe out at the breaches euery kow forward: and ye shal cast your selues out of the palace saith the Lord.

4 Come to Beth-el,& trãsgresse to Gilgal, & multiply transgressiõ,& bring your sacrifices in the morning, *and* your tithes after three yeres.

5 And offer a thanksgiuing of leauen,publish, *and* proclaime the free offrings: for this liketh you,O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 And therefore haue I giuen you cleanesse of teeth in all your cities, and scarsenesse of bread in all your places, yet haue ye not returned vnto me,saith the Lord.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when there *were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and haue not caused it to raine vpon another city: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereon it rained not,withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one citie to drink water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me,saith ꝯ Lord.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting, and mildewe: your great gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees did the palmer worme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

10 Pestilence haue I sent among you, after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sworde, and haue taken away your horses: and I haue made the stinke of your tentes to come vp euen into your nostrels: yet haue ye not returned vnto me,saith the Lord.

11 I haue ouerthrowen you, as God ouerthrewe Sodom and Gomorah: and ye were as a fire brand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me,saith the Lord.

12 Therefore, thus will I do vnto thee, O Israel: and because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God,O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, & declareth vnto man what is his thought: which maketh ꝯ morning darkenes,& walketh vpon the hie places of the earth, the Lord God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP V.

A lamentation for the captiuitie of Israel.

HEare ye this word, which I lift vp vpõ you, *even a* lamentation for the house of Israel.

2 The virgine Israel is fallen, *and* shall no more rise: she is left vpon her land, *and* there *is* non to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lorde God, The citie which went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundreth: & that which went forth by an hundreth shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lorde vnto the house of Israell, Seeke ye me,and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter not into Gilgal,& go not into Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall go into captiuitie, & Beth-el shal come to nought.

6 Seeke ꝯ Lord, & ye shall liue,lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuoure it,and there *be* none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 They turne iudgement to wormewoode, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth.

8 He maketh Pleiades,and Orion,and he turneth the shadow of death into the morning,and he maketh the day darke as night:he calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth:the Lord *is* his Name.

9 He strengtheneth the destroyer against the mightie: and the destroyer shall come against the fortresse.

10 They haue hated him,that rebuked in the gate:& they abhorred him ꝯ speaketh vprightly

11 Forasmuch then as your treading *is* vpon the poore,& ye take frõ him burdens of wheat; ye haue built houses of hewen stone,but ye shal not dwel in them:ye haue planted pleasant vineyards,but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take rewards, and they oppresse the poore in the gate.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time,for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euil,that ye may liue: and the Lord God of hostes shall be with you, as you haue spoken.

15 Hate the euil,and loue the good,and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hostes will be mercifull vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Mourning *shalbe* in all streetes: and they shal say in al the hieweyes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to lamentation,and such as can mourne, to mourning.

17 And in all ꝯ vines *shalbe* lamentation: for I will passe through thee, saith the Lord.

18 Woe vnto you,that desire the day of the Lord:what haue you to do with it? the day of the Lord *is* darkenesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon,& a beare met him:or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall,and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the Lord be darknes, and not light? euen darkenes,and no light in it?

21 I *hate* and abhorre your feast dai[illegible] I will not smell in your solemne assem[illegible]

22 Though ye offer me burnt offer[illegible] meat offrings, I will not accept them [illegible] I regard the peace offrings of yo[illegible]s.

23 Take thou away fr[illegible] multitude of thy songs (for I will [illegible] melodie of thy violes)

24 And let iud[illegible] ters,and righteou[illegible]

25 Haue ye offr[illegible] in ꝯ wilderne[illegible]

26 But y[illegible] and Chiun y[illegible] gods,which [illegible]

27 Ther[illegible] tiuitie be[illegible]

Name is the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

Against the princes of Israel living in pleasures.

WO to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations: and the house of Israel came to them.

2 Go you vnto Calneh, and see: and from thence go you to Hamath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistims: be they better then these kingdoms? or the border of their land greater then your border,

3 Ye that put farre away the euil day, and approch to the seate of iniquity?

4 They lie vpon beds of yuory, and stretch themselues vpon their beds, and eate the lambs of the flock, and the calues out of the stall.

5 They sing to ℣ sound of ℣ viole: they inuēt to thēselues instruments of musike like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, and annoint themselues with the chiefe ointments, but no man is sory for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore now shall they go captiue with the first that go captiue, and the sorow of them that stretched themselues, is at hand.

8 The Lord God hath sworne by himselfe, saith ℣ Lord God of hosts, I abhorre the excellencie of Iaakob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city with all that is therin.

9 And if there remaine ten men in one house, they shall die.

10 And his vncle shall take him vp, and burne him to cary out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him, that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any ℣ thee? And he shall say, None. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not remember the Name of the Lord.

11 For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the litle house with clefts.

12 Shall horses runne vpon the rock? or will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteousnes into wormewood.

13 Ye reioice in a thing of nought: ye say, Haue not we gotten vs horns by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I wil raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord God of hostes: & they shal afflict you, from the entring in of Hamath vnto the riuer of the wildernes.

CHAP. VII.

God sheweth certaine visions, whereby he signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel. 10 *The false accusation of Amaziah.* 12 *His crafftie counsell.*

THus hath the Lord God shewed vnto me. & behold, he fourmed grashoppers in ℣ beginning of ℣ shooting vp of the latter grouth: & lo, *it was* in ℣ latter grouth after ℣ kings mowing.

2 And when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord God, spare, I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Iaakob? for he is smal.

3 So the Lord repented for this. It shal not be, saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus also hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord God called to iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: who shal raise vp Iaakob? for he is small.

6 So the Lord repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus *againe* he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by line with a line in his hand.

8 And the Lord said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I saide, A line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I wil set a line in the mids of my people Israel, and will passe by them no more.

9 And the hie places of Isaak shalbe desolate, and the temples of Israel shalbe destroied: and I wil rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboā king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in ℣ mids of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare al his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sworde, and Israel shalbe led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou the Seer, goe, flee thou away into the land of Iudah, and there eate *thy* bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie no more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings chappell, and it is the Kings court.

14 Then answered Amos, & said to Amaziah, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sōne, but I was an heardmā, & a gatherer of wild figs.

15 And the Lorde tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the Lord said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 Now therfore heare thou the word of the Lord. Thou saiest, Prophecie not against Israel, and speake nothing against the house of Isaak.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shalbe deuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captiuitie forth of this land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Against the rulers of Israel.* 7 *The Lorde sweareth.* 11 *The famine of the word of God.*

THus hath the Lorde God shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of sommer fruite.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of sommer fruite. Then said the Lord vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I will passe by them no more.

3 And the songs of the Temple shalbe howlings in that day, saieth the Lorde God: many dead bodies *shalbe* in euery place: they shal cast them forth with silence.

4 Heare this, O ye that swallow vp ℣ poore, that ye may make the needy of ℣ land to faile,

5 Saying, when will the newe moneth bee gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheate, and make the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifie the weights by deceit?

6 That we may bye the poore for siluer & the needy for shoes: yea & sel the refuse of ℣ wheat.

7 The Lord hath sworne by the excellencie of Iaakob, Surely I wil neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shal not the land tremble for this, & euery

rise vp wholy as a flood, and it shalbe cast out, and drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And in that day, saith the Lord God, I will euen cause the sunne to go downe at noone: and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation: and I wil bring sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldenesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lorde God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East shall they runne to and fro to seeke the word of the Lord, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and the yong men perish for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Threatnings against the Temple, 2 And against Israel. 11 The restoring of the Church.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the altar, and he saide, Smite the lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake: and cut them in pieces, *euen* the heades of them all, and I wil slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shal not flee away: and he that escapeth of them, shal not be deliuered.

2 Though they dig into the hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search & take thē out thence: & though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I cōmand the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hostes *shal* touch the land, and it shall melt away, and all that dwell therein, shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholy like a flood, and shalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 Hee buildeth his spheres in the heauen, and hath laide the foundation of his globe of elements in the earth: he calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth: the Lord *is* his Name.

7 Are yee not as the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Israel, saith the Lorde? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistims from Caphtor, and Aram *or* Kir?

8 Behold, the eies of the Lord God *are* vpon the sinneful kingdome, & I wil destroy it cleane out of the earth. Neuertheless, I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iakob, saith the Lord.

9 For loe, I will commaund and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue: yet shal not the least stone fal vpon the earth.

10 *But* all the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euil shal not come, nor happen vs.

11 In that day will I raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen downe, and close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it, as in the daies of old,

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, & of all the heathen, because my Name is called vpon them, saith the Lord, that doth this.

13 Behold, the daies come, saith the Lorde, that the plowman shall touch the mower, & the treader of grapes him that soweth seede: and the mountaines shall drop sweete wine, and all the hilles shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall builde the waste cities, and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, & drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

15 And I wil plāt thē vpon their land, & they shal no more be pulled vp again out of their land, which I haue giuen thē, saith the Lord thy God.

OBADIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Idumæans, which came of Esau, were mortall enemies alway to the Israelites, which came of Iaakob, and therefore did not onely vexe them continually with sundry kindes of cruelnie, but also stirred vp others to fight against them. Therefore when they were now in their greatest prosperitie, and did most triumph against Israel, which was in great miserie, God raised vp his Prophet to comfort the Israelites, forasmuch as God had now determined to destroy their aduersaries, which did so vexe him, and to send them such as should deliuer them, and set vp the kingdome of the promised Messiah.

THe vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God against Edom, We haue heard a rumour sīō the Lord, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: arise, and let vs rise vp against her to battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art vtterly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rockes, whose habitation *is* hie, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Egle, and make thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the Lord.

5 Came theeues to thee or robbers *by night*? how wast thou brought to silence? would they not haue stolen, till they had inough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau sought vp, *and* his treasures searched?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to the borders: the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 Shall not I in that day, saith the Lord, euen destroy the wisemen out of Edom, and vnderstanding from the mount of Esau?

9 And thy strong men, O Teman, shall be afraide, because every one of the mount of Esau shalbe cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy cruelty against thy brother Iaakob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 When thou stoodest on the other side, in the day y the strangers caried away his substance, & strangers entred into his gates, & cast lottes vpon Ierusalem, and thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not haue beholden the day of thy brother, in the day that he was made a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: thou shouldest not haue spoken proudly in the day of affliction.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their destruction, nor haue laide handes on their substance in the day of their destruction.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stoode in the crosse waies to cut off them, that should escape, neither shouldest thou haue shut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lord is neere, vpon all the heathen: as y hast done, it shall be done to thee: thy reward shall returne vpon thine head.

16 For as yee haue dronke vpon mine holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually; yea, they shall drinke and swallowe vp, and they shalbe as though they had not beene.

17 But vpon mount Zion shalbe deliuerance, and it shalbe holy, and the house of Iaakob shall possesse their possessions,

18 And the house of Iaakob shalbe a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, & the house of Esau as stubble, and they shal kindle in them and deuoure them: & there shall be no remnant of the house of Esau: for the Lord hath spoken it.

19 And they shal possesse the Southside of the mount of Esau, and the plaine of the Philistims: & they shal possesse the fields of Ephraim, & the fields of Samaria, & Beniamin *shal haue* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel, which were among the Canaanites, *shall possesse* vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And they that shall saue, shall come vp to mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shalbe the Lordes.

IONAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

When Ionah had long prophecied in Israel and had litle profited, God gaue him extreme charge to goe and denounce his iudgements against Nineueh the chiefe citie of the Assyrians, because he had appointed, that they which were of the heathen, should conuert by the mightie power of his word, and that within three daies preaching. that Israel might see howe horribly they had prouoked Gods wrath, which for the space of so many yeeres, had not conuerted to the Lord for so many Prophets and so diligent preaching. He prophecied vnder Ioash, and Ieroboam, as 2. King. 14. 25.

CHAP. I.

3 Ionah fleeth when hee was sent to preach. 4 A tempest ariseth, and he is cast into the sea for his disobedience.

THe worde of the Lord came also vnto Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise *and* goe to Nineueh, that great citie, and crie against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before mee.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish from the presence of the Lorde, and went downe to Ioppa: and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paied the fare thereof, and went downe into it, that he might goe with them vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the Lord.

4 But the Lorde sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraide, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast the wares that were in y ship, into y sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay downe, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God wil thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they sayde euery one to his fellowe, Come, and let vs cast lots, that we may knowe, for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lottes, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs for whose cause this euill is vpon vs: what is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? which is thy countrey? and of what people art thou?

9 And he answered them, I am an Ebrew, and I feare the Lorde God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the dry lande.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraide, & said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew, that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them)

11 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea wrought and was troublous)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me, and cast me into the sea: so shall the sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men rowed to bring it to the lande, but they could not: for the sea wrought and was troublous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done, as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the Lorde, and made vowes.

17 N

19 Nowe the Lorde had prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionah: and Ionah was in the bellie of the fish three daies, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 Ionah is in the fishes bellie. 2 His prayer. 10 He is deliuered.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the Lorde his God out of the fishes bellie,

2 And said, I cried in mine affliction vnto the Lord, and he heard me: out of the bellie of hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou haddest cast me into the bottome in the middes of the sea, and the floods compassed me about: all thy surges, and all thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast away out of thy sight: yet will I looke againe towarde thine holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed mee about vnto the soule, the depth closed me round about, and the weedes were wrapped about mine head.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about me for euer, yet hast thou brought vp my life from the pit, O Lord my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the Lord: and my praier came vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that waite vpon lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voice of thankesgiuing, and will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation *is* of the Lord.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto the fishe, and it cast out Ionah vpon the drie land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah is sent againe to Nineueh. 5 The repentance of the King of Nineueh.

ANd the worde of the Lord came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching which I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went to Nineueh according to the word of the Lord: nowe Nineueh was a great and excellent citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the citie a daies iourney and he cried, and said, Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shalbe ouerthrowen.

5 So the people of Nineueh beleeued God, & proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For worde came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he rose from his throne, and hee layde his robe from him, and couered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he proclaimed and said through Nineueh, (by the counsel of the King, and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, bullocke nor sheepe taste any thing, neither feede nor drinke water:

8 But let man and beast put on sackcloth, and cry mightilie vnto God: yea, let euery man turne from his euil way, and from the wickednes that is in their handes.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turne, and repent, and turne away from his fierce wrath, that wee perish not?

10 And God sawe their workes that they turned from their euill wayes: and God repented of the euill that hee had saide that hee would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

The great goodnes of God toward his creatures.

THerefore it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and hee was angrie.

2 And hee praied vnto the Lord, and saide, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I preuented it to flee vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gratious God, and mercifull, slowe to anger, and of great kindenesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 Then saide the Lord, Doest thou well to be angrie?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow till hee might see what should be done in the citie.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourde, and made it to come ouer Ionah, that it might bee a shadow ouer his head and deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourde.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourde, that it withered.

8 And when the sunne did arise, God prepared also a seruent East wind: and the sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in his heart to die, and saide, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Ionah, Doest thou well to be angrie for the gourde? And he said, I doe well to be angrie vnto the death.

10 Then said the Lord, Thou hast had pitie on the gourde for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are fiue score thousande persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand, and their left hand, and also much cattell?

MICAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

Micah the Prophet of the tribe of Iudah serued the worke of the Lord, concerning Iudah and Israel: at the least thirtie yeeres: at what time Esaiah prophecied. He describeth the destruction, first of the one kingdome, and then of the other, because of their manifolde wickednesse, but chiefly for their idolatrie. And to this ende he setteth the wickednesse of the people, the crueltie of the Princes and ouerseers, and the peruersion of the false prophets, and the deliuing vp of them. Then he setteth forth the comming of Christ his kingdome, and the felicitie thereof. This Micah was not that Micah, which reuiled Ahab, and all his prophets: 1. King. 22. 8. but another of the same name.

CHAP. I.

1 *The destruction of Iudah and Israel because of their idolatrie.*

THE worde of the Lorde, that came vnto Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee sawe concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 Heare, all yee people: hearken thou, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord God be witnesse against you, *euen* the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the Lorde commeth out of his place, and will come downe and tread vpon the hie places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shal melt vnder him (so shall the valleys cleaue) as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downeward.

5 For the wickednesse of Iaakob *is* al this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: what is the wickednes of Iaakob? Is not Samaria? and which are the hie places of Iudah? Is not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the fielde, *and* for the planting of a vineyard, and I will cause the stones thereof to tumble downe into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be broken, and all the giftes thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I destroy: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, & they shall returne to the wages of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will mourne and howle: I will goe without clothes, and naked: I will make lamentation like the dragons, and mourning as the ostriches.

9 For her plagues are grieuous: for it is come into Iudah: *the enemie* is come vnto the gate of my people, vnto Ierusalem.

10 Declare ye it not at Gath, neither weepe ye: for the house of Aphrah roole thy selfe in the dust.

11 Thou that dwellest at Shaphir, go together naked with shame: she that dwelleth at Zaanan shal not come forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel: *the enemie* shall receiue of you for his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth wayted for good, but euill came from the Lorde vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the *beastes* of price: she is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therfore shalt thou giue presentes to Moresheth Gath: the houses of Achzib *shalbe* as a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha, he shal come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald: and shaue thee for thy deleate children: enlarge thy baldnesse as the egle for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Threatnings against the wanton & daintie people.* 6 *They would teach the Prophets to preach.*

WOe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickednesse vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practise it, because their hand † hath power. † Elohi

2 And they couet fieldes, and take them by violence, & houses, and take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, *euen* man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, against this family haue I deuised a plague, whereout ye shall not plucke your necks, and ye shall not goe *so* proudly, for this time is euill.

4 In that day shall they take vp a parable against you, & lament with a doleful lamentation, & say, We be vtterly wasted: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he take it away to restore it vnto me? he hath deuided our fields.

5 Therfore thou shalt haue none that shal cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the Lord.

6 They that prophecied, Prophecie yee not. They shall not prophecie to them, neither shall they take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Iaakob, is the Spirit of the Lord shortened? are these his workes? are not my words good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 But hee that was vesterday my people, is risen vp on the other side, *as* against an enemie: they spoile the beautifull garment from them that passe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye cast out from their pleasant houses, *and* from their children haue ye taken away my glory continually.

10 Arise and depart, for this is not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walke in the Spirit, and would lie falsly, *saying*, I wil prophecie vnto thee of wine, and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 I will surely gather thee wholy, O Iaakob I wil surely gather the remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, *euen* as the flocke in the mids of their fold: *the cities* shalbe full of bruite of the men.

13 The breaker vp shal come vp before them: they shal breake out & passe by the gate, and go out by it, and their King shall goe before them, and the Lord *shalbe* vpon their heads.

CHAP. III.

1 *Against the tyrannie of princes & false prophets.*

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iaakob, and yee princes of the house of Israel: should not ye know iudgement?

2 *But* they hate the good, and loue the euill: they plucke off their skinnes from them, & their flesh from their bones.

3 And they eate also the flesh of my people, & flay off their skinne from them, and they breake their bones, and choppe them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the Lord, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, because they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus saith the Lorde, Concerning the prophets that deceiue my people, & bite *them* with their teeth, & cry peace, but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night shalbe vnto you for a vision, & darknesse *shalbe* vnto you for a diuina-

on, and the sonne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers bee ashamed, and the Soothsayers confounded: yea, they shal all couer their lips, for they haue none answere of God.

8 Yet notwithstanding I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of iudgement, and of strength to declare vnto Iaakob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of ℣ house of Iaakob, & princes of the house of Israel: they abhorre iudgement, and pervert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for rewards, and the Priestes thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof prophecie for money: yet wil they leane vpon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among vs? no euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake bee plowed *as* a field, & Ierusalem shalbe an heape, and the mountaine of the house, as the hie places of the foreste.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Of the kingdome of Christ, and the felicitie of his Church.*

BVt in the last daves it shal come to passe that the mountaine of the house of the Lord shall be prepared in the top of the mountains, and it shalbe exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flowe vnto it.

2 Yea, many nations shal come and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the Mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Iaakob, and hee wil teach vs his waies, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem.

3 And hee shall iudge among many people, and rebuke mightie nations a farre off, and they shall breake their swordes into mattockes, and their speares into sythes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shal make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hostes hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, & we will walke in the Name of the Lord our God, for euer and euer.

6 At the same day, saith the Lord, wil I gather her that halteth, and I wil gather her that is cast out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I wil make her that halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a mightie nation: and the Lord shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth euen for euer.

8 And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong holde of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shal it come, euen the first dominion, *and* kingdome shall come to the daughter Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out with lamentation? is there no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for sorowe hath taken thee, as a woman in trauaile.

10 Sorow and mourne, O daughter Zion, like a woman in trauaile: for nowe shalt ℣ go foorth of the citie, and dwel in the fielde, and shalt goe to Babel, *but* there shalt thou bee deliuered: there the Lord shal redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Nowe also many nations are gathered against thee, saying, Zion shalbe condemned and our eye shall looke vpon Zion.

12 But they knowe not the thoughts of the Lord: they vnderstand not his counsell. for hee shall gather them as the sheaues in the barne.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter Zion: for I wil make thine horne yron, & I wil make thine hoones brasse, and thou shalt breake in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their riches vnto the Lord, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole world.

CHAP. V.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 2 *The excellencie of Beth-lehem.*

NOwe assemble thy garisons, O daughter of garisons: he hath laide siege against vs: they shall smite the iudge of Israel with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

2 And thou Beth-lehem Ephrathah art litle to be among ℣ thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shal he come forth vnto me, that shall be the ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue bene* from the beginning, *and* from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time ℣ she which shall beare, shall trauaile: then the remnant of their brethren shal returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand, and feede in the strength of the Lord, *and* in the maiestie of the Name of the Lord his God, and they shall dwell still: for now shall he be magnified vnto the ends of the world.

5 And he shall be *our* peace when Asshur shal come into our land: when he shall treade in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall destroy Asshur with the sworde, and the lande of Nimrod with their swordes: thus shall he deliuer *vs* from Asshur, when he commeth into our land, and when hee shall tread within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iaakob shall be among many people, as a dew from the Lord, *and* as the showres vpon the grasse, that wayteth not for man, nor hopeth in the sonnes of Adam.

8 And the remnant of Iaakob shall be among the Gentiles in the mids of many people, as the lyon among the beastes of the foreste, *and* as the lyons whelpe among the flockes of sheepe, who when he goeth thorow, treadeth downe & teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shalbe lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shal come to passe in that day, saith the Lord. ℣ I will cut off thine horses out of the middes of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy lande, and ouerthrow all thy strong holdes.

12 And I will cut of thine inchanters out of thine hand: & ℣ shalt haue no more soothsayers.

13 Thine idoles also will I cut off, and thine images out of the mids of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middes of thee: so will I destroy thine enemies.

15 And I wil execute a vengeance in *my* wrath,

and

and indignation vpon the heathen, which they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to the dumme creatures to heare the iudgement against Israel being vnkind. 6 What maner of sacrifices doe please God.

HEarken ye now what the Lord saith, Arise thou, *and* contend *before* the mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines the Lords quarell, and yee mightie foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarel against his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieued thee, testifie against mee.

4 Surely I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I haue sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remēber now what Balak king of Moab had deuised, & what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him, frō Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnes of ℣ Lord.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the Lorde, *and* bow my selfe before the hie God? Shall I come before him with burnt offerings, *and* with calues of a yere olde?

7 Will the Lord be pleased ẅ thousands of rams, or with ten thousand riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for my transgression, *euen* the fruite of my body for ℣ sinne of my soule?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee: surely to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to humble thy selfe, to walke with thy God.

9 The Lords voice crieth vnto the citie, and the man of wisdome shall see thy Name: Heare the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 Are yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure, that is abominable?

11 Shall I iustifie the wicked balances, and the bagge of deceitfull weightes?

12 For the rich men therof are ful of cruelty, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, *and* in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, and not be satisfied, & thy casting down *shalbe* in the mids of thee, & thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that ẅ thou deliuerest, wil I giue vp to the sworde.

15 Thou shalt sow, but not reape: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle, and *make* sweete wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the maner of the house of Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee waste, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A complaint for the small number of the righteous. 4 The wickednes of these times. 14 The prosperitie of the Church.

WO is me, for I am as ℣ sommer gatherings, & as the grapes of the vintage: there *is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruites.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and there *is* none righteous among men: they all lie in waite for blood: euery man hunteth his brother.

3 To make good for the euil of *their* handes, the Prince asked, & the Iudge *iudgeth* for a reward: therefore the great man he speaketh out the corruption of his soule: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier, & the most righteous of them *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation commeth: then shalbe their confusion.

5 Trust ye not in a friend, neither put ye confidence in a counseller: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For the sonne reuileth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law, *and* a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I wil looke vnto the Lord: I will wait for God my sauiour: my God wil heare me.

8 Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie; though I fall, I shall arise: when I shall sit in darkenes, the Lord *shalbe* a light vnto me.

9 I wil beare the wrath of the Lord, because I haue sinned against him, vntil he plead my cause, & execute iudgemēt for me: *then* wil he bring me forth to the light, & I shal see his righteousnes.

10 Then she that is mine enemie, shall looke vpon it, and shame shall couer her, which saide vnto me, Where is the Lorde thy God? Mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden downe as the mire of the streete.

11 *This is* the day, that thy wals shalbe built: this day shall driue farre away the decree.

12 In this day also they shal come vnto thee from Asshur, & *from* the strong cities, and from the strong holdes, euen vnto the riuer & from sea to sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding the land shalbe desolate because of them that dwell therein, *and* for the fruites of their inuentions.

14 Feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwell solitarie in the wood) *as* in the mids of Carmel: let them feede in Bashan and Gilead, as in old time.

15 According to the daies of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him maruelous things.

16 The nations shall see, and be confounded for all their power: they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares shalbe deafe.

17 They shall licke the dust like a serpent: they shal moone out of their holes like worms: they shalbe afraid of the Lord our God, & shall feare because of thee.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that taketh away iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage. He reteineth not his wrath for euer, because mercy pleaseth him.

19 He will turne againe, & haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and cast all their sinnes into the bottome of the sea.

20 Thou wilt performe *thy* truth to Iaakob, *and* mercy to Abraham, as thou hast sworne vnto our fathers in olde time.

NAHVM.

THE ARGVMENT.

AS they of Niniueh shewed them selues prompt and readie to receiue the word of God at Ionahs preaching, and so turned to the Lord by repentance: so after a certaine time rather giuing themselues to worldly meanes to encrease their dominion, then seeking to continue in the feare of God, and vnde wherein they had begun, they cast off the care of religion, and so returned to their vomit, and prouoked Gods iust iudgement against them, afflicting his people. Therefore the citie Niniueh was destroied, and Merochaladan King of Babel (or as some thinke, Nebuchad-nezzar) enioyed the Empire of the Assyrians. But because God hath a continuall care of his Church, he stirreth vp his Prophet to comfort the godlie, shewing that the destruction of their enemies should be for their consolation. And as it seemeth, he prophecied about the time of Hezekiah, and not in the time of Manasseh his sonne, as the Iewes write.

CHAP. I.

Of the destruction of the Assyrians, and of the deliuerance of Israel.

THE burden of Niniueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkeshite.

2 God is ielous, and the Lord reuengeth: the Lord reuengeth: euen the Lord of anger, the Lord wil take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The Lord *is* slow to anger, but *he is* great in power, & will not surely cleare *the wicked*: the Lord *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, & in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and drieth it, and hee dryeth vp all the riuers: Bashan is wasted and Carmel and the floure of Lebanon is wasted.

5 The mountaines tremble for him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his sight, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his wrath? or who can abide in the fiercenesse of his wrath? his wrath is powred out like fire, and the rockes are broken by him.

7 The Lord is good, *and* as a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But passing ouer *as* with a flood, he will vtterly destroy the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an vtter destruction: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For *he shall come as* vnto thornes folden one in another, and as vnto drunkards in their drunkennesse: they shalbe deuoured as stubble fully dried.

11 There commeth one out of thee that imagineth euill against the Lorde, *euen* a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the Lord, Though they be quiet, and also many, yet thus shall they be cut off when he shall passe by: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now I wil breake his yoke from thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the Lorde hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods wil I cut off the grauen, and the molten image: I wil make it thy graue for thee, for thou art vile.

Isa. 52.7. 15 Behold vpon the mountaines the feete of him that declareth, and publisheth peace: O Iuda, keepe thy solemne feasles, performe thy vowes: for the wicked shall no more passe through thee: he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

He describeth the victories of the Caldeans against the Assyrians.

THE destroyer is come before thy face: keepe the munition: looke to the way: make *thy* loynes strong: increase *thy* strength mightily.

2 For the Lord hath turned away the glory of Iaakob, as the glory of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, & marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red: the valiant men are in scarlet: the charets *shalbe* as in the fire, *and* flames in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shall tremble.

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes: they shal run to & fro in the wide waies: they shal seeme like lamps: they shal shoote like the lightning.

5 He shall remember his strong men: they shal stumble as they go: they shal make haste to the walles thereof, & the defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shall melt.

7 And Huzzab *the Queene* shalbe led away captiue, and her maides shall lead *her* as with the voice of doues, smiting vpon their brestes.

8 But Niniueh is of olde like a poole of waters: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they crie:* but none shall looke backe.

9 Spoile ye the siluer, spoile the golde: for there is none ende of the store, *and* glory of all the pleasant vessels.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and sorow is in al loynes and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the pasture of the lions whelpes? where the lyon, *and* the lyoneesse walked, *and* the lyons whelpe, and none made them afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces ynough for his whelpes, & worred for his lioneesse, & filled his holes with praye, and his dennes with spoile.

13 Behold, I *come* vnto thee, saith the Lord of hostes, & I wil burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shal deuoure the yong lions, and I wil cut off thy spoyle from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shal no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the fall of Niniueh.* 8 *No power can escape the hand of God.*

O Bloody citie, it is al full of lies, *and* robberie: the praye departeth not:

2 The noyse of a whippe, and the noise of the moning of the wheeles, and the beating of the horses, and the leaping of the charets.

3 The horsman lifteth vp both the bright

ſworde, and the glittering ſpeare, and a multitude *is* ſlaine, and the dead bodies *are* many: there *is* none end of their corpies: they ſtumble vpon their corpies,

4 Becauſe of ỹ multitude of the fornications of the harlot that is beautiful, & is a miſtreſſe of witchcraft, & ſelleth ỹ people thorow her whordome, and the nations thorow her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *come* vpon thee, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and will diſcouer thy ſkirtes vpon thy face, and will ſhewe the nations thy filthineſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gaſing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that al they that looke vpon thee, ſhal flee from thee, and ſay, Nineueh is deſtroyed, who will haue pity vpon her? where ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then No, *which was* full of people? that lay in the riuers, and *had* the waters round about it? whoſe ditch was the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and there *was* none end: Put and Lubim were ‖ her helpers. ‖ *or, ſhine.*

10 Yet was ſhe caried away, *and* went into captiuitie: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the head of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lottes for her noble men, and all her mightie men were bound in chaines.

11 Alſo ỹ ſhalt be drunken: ỹ ſhalt hide thy ſelfe, & ſhalt ſeeke helpe becauſe of the enemie.

12 All thy ſtrong cities *ſhalbe like* figge trees with the firſt ripe figges: for if they be ſhaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people within thee *are* women: the gates of the land ſhalbe opened vnto thine enemies, & ỹ fire ſhal deuoure thy barres.

14 Drawe thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holdes: goe into the clay, and temper the morter: make ſtrong brick.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhal cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the locuſts, *though* thou be multiplied like the locuſtes, *and* multiplied like the graſhopper.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy marchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen: the locuſt ſpoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy princes *are* as the graſhoppers, and thy captaines as the great graſſehoppers, which remaine in the hedges in the colde day: *but* when the ſunne ariſeth, they flee away, & their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy ſhepherds do ſleep, O king of Aſſhur: thy ſtrõg men lie down: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, & no mã gathereth *them.*

19 There is no healing of thy wounde: thy plague is grieuous: all that heare the bruite of thee, ſhall clappe the hands ouer thee: for vpon whome hath not thy malice paſſed continually?

HABAKKVK.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Prophet complaineth vnto God, conſidering the great felicitie of the wicked, and the miſerable oppreſſion of the godlie, which indure all kinde of aſſliction and crueltie, and yet can ſee none ende. Therefore he hath the reuelation ſhewed him of God, that the Caldeans ſhould come and take them away captiues, ſo that they could looke for none end of theſe troubles as yet, becauſe of their ſtubburnes and rebellion againſt the Lorde. And leſt the godlie ſhould diſpaire, ſeeing this horrible confuſion, hee comforteth them by ſhis that God will puniſh the Caldeans their enemies, when their pride and cruelty ſhalbe at heght: wherefore he exhorteth the faithfull to patience by his owne example, and ſheweth them a forme of prayer, wherewith they ſhould comfort themſelues.

CHAP. I.

2 *A complaint againſt the people that perſecute the iuſt.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O Lord, how long ſhal I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee for violence, and thou wilt not helpe!

3 Why doeſt thou ſhewe me iniquitie, and cauſe me to beholde ſorowe? for ſpoyling and violence *are* before me: and there are that raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Lawe is diſſolued, and iudgement doth neuer go forth: for the wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 Behold among the heathen, and regard, and wonder, *and* marueile: for I wil worke a worke in your dayes: ye will not beleeue it, though it be told you.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and furious nation, which ſhall goe vpon the breadth of the lande, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places, *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible & fearefull: their iudgemẽt & their dignity ſhall proceed of theſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the Leopards, and are more fierce then the wolues in the * euening, and their horſmen are many: & their horſmen ſhall come from farre: they ſhall flie as the egle haſting to meate. * Zeph. 3.

9 They come all to ſpoyle: before their faces *ſhalbe* an Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie, as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall mocke the Kings, and the Princes *ſhalbe* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold: for they ſhall gather duſt, and take it.

11 Then ſhall they take a courage, and tranſgreſſe and doe wickedly, *imputing* this their power vnto their god.

12 Art not thou of olde, O Lorde my God, mine holy one? we ſhall not die: O Lord, thou haſt ordeined them for iudgement, and, O God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of pure eyes, and canſt not ſee euill: thou canſt not behold wickednes: wherefore doeſt thou looke vpon the tranſgreſſers, & holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man, that is more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, & as ỹ creeping things, ỹ haue no ruler ouer thẽ?

15 They take vp all with the angle: they catch it in their net, and gather it in their yarne, whereof they reioyce and are glad.

16 Th-

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their yarne, becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meate plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore ſtretch out their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

2 A viſion, 5 Againſt pride, couetouſneſſe, drunkenneſſe, and idolatry.

I Will ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the towre, and will looke and ſee what hee would ſay vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lord anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the laſt it ſhal ſpeak, & not lie: though it tary, wait for it ſhal ſurely come, & ſhal not ſtay.

4 Beholde, hee that liſteth vp him ſelfe, his minde is not vpright in him, but the iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 Yea, in deed the proud man *is as* he ℣ tranſgreſſeth by wine: the more ſhal he not endure, becauſe he hath enlarged his deſire as the hel, & is as death, & cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him al nations, & heapeth vnto him all people.

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, & a tanting prouerb againſt him, & ſay, Ho, he ℣ increaſeth *that which is* not his? how long? and he that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay?

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly, that ſhall bite thee? and awake, that ſhall ſture thee? and thou ſhalt be their praye?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong *done* in the land, in the city, and vnto al ℣ dwell therein.

9 Ho, he that coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on hie, to eſcape from the power of euill!

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thine owne houſe, by deſtroying many people, and haſt ſinned againſt thine owne ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber ſhall anſwere it.

12 Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and erecteth a city by iniquitie,

13 Behold, is it not of the Lord of hoſts that the people ſhall labour in the very fire? the people ſhal euen wearie theſelues for very vanitie.

14 For the earth ſhalbe filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lorde, as the waters couer the ſea.

15 Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: thou ioyneſt thine heate, & makeſt *him* drunken alſo, ℣ thou mayeſt ſee their priuities.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glory: drinke thou alſo, and be made naked: the cup of the Lordes right hand ſhalbe turned vnto thee, and ſhameful ſpuing *ſhalbe* for thy glory.

17 For the crueltie of Lebanon ſhall couer thee, & ſhal the ſpoile of the beaſts, which made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong *done* in the lande, in the city, and vnto all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image, and a teacher of lyes, though he that made it truſt therein, when he maketh dumme idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake, *and* to the dumme ſtone, Riſe vp, it ſhall teach thee: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and ſiluer, and there *is* no breath in it.

20 But the Lord *is* in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

2 A prayer for the faithfull.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet for the ignorances.

2 O Lord, I haue heard thy voice, *and* was afraid: O Lord, reuiue thy worke in the middes of the people, in the middes of the yeres make it knowen: in wrath remember mercie.

3 God commeth from Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couereth the heauens, & the earth is full of his praiſe.

4 And *his* brightnes was as the light: he had horns *comming* out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coles went forth before his feete.

6 He ſtoode and meaſured the earth: he beheld and diſſolued the nations, and the euerlaſting mountaines were broken, *and* the ancient hilles did bow: his waies *are* euerlaſting.

7 For *his* iniquity I ſaw ℣ tents of Cuſhan, & the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord angry againſt the riuers? or was thine anger againſt the floods? or was thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride vpon thine horſes? thy chaiets brought ſaluation.

9 Thy bow was manifeſtly reuealed, *and* the othes of the tribes *were* a ſure word, Selah. thou diſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines ſaw thee, & they trembled: the ſtreame of the water paſſed by: the deepe made a noiſe, and lift vp his hand on hie.

11 The ſunne *and* moone ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went *and* at the bright ſhining of thy ſpeares.

12 Thou trodeſt downe the land in anger, *and* didſt threſh the heathen in diſpleaſure.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluatiō of thy people, *euen* for ſaluation ℣ thine Anointed: ℣ haſt wounded ℣ head of the houſe of ℣ wicked, & diſcouereditſt ℣ foundatiōs vnto ℣ neck, Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike thorow with his owne ſtaues the heads of his villages: they came out as a whirlwinde to ſcatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou diddeſt walke in the ſea with thine horſes vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips ſhooke at the voice: rottennes entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: *for* when he commeth vp vnto the people, he ſhal deſtroy them.

17 For the figgetree ſhall not flouriſh, neither ſhal fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the oliue ſhall faile, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meate: the ſheepe ſhalbe cut off from the fold, & there ſhall be no bullock in the ſtalles.

18 But I wil reioyce in the Lord: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The Lord God *is* my ſtrength: he will make my feet like hindes *feete*, and he wil make me to walke vpon mine hie places. To the chiefe ſinger on Neginothai.

ZEPHA-

ZEPHANIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

SEing the great rebellion of the people, and that there was now no hope of amendment, he denounceth the great iudgement of God, wch was at hand, shewing that their countries should be vterly destroyed, and they carried away captiues by the Babylonians. Yet for the comfort of the faithfull he prophecied of Gods vengeance against their enemies, as the Philistims, Moabites, Assyrians and others, to assure the that God had a continuall care ouer the. And as the wicked should be punished for their transgressions: so he exhorteth the godly to patience, and to trust to finde mercie by reason of the free promise of God made vnto Abraham: and therefore quietly to abide till God shew them the effect of that grace, whereby in the end they should be gathered vnto him, and counted as his people and children.

CHAP. I.

4 Threatnings against Iudah and Ierusalem, because of their idolatrie.

THe word of the Lord, which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the daies of *Iosiah, the sonne of * Amon King of Iudah.

2.King. 22.1. *2.King. 21.26.*

2 I will surely destroy all things from off the land, saith the Lord.

3 I will destroy man and beast: I will destroy the foules of the heauen, & the fishes of the sea, and ruines *shall be* to the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the Lord.

4 I will also stretch out mine hande vpon Iudah, & vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & I wil cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests,

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, & them that worship and sweare by the Lord, and sweare by Malcham,

6 And them that are turned backe from the Lord, and those that haue not sought the Lorde, nor inquired for him.

7 Be still at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord is at hand: for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, & hath sanctified his ghests.

8 And it shalbe in the day of the Lords sacrifice, that I will visit the princes & the Kings childrē, & all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I visit all those that dounce vpon the threshold so proudly, which fil their masters houles by crueltie and deceit.

10 And in that day, saith the Lord, there *shall be* a noise, *and* crie from the fishe gate, and an howling from the seconde *gate*, and a great destruction from the hilles.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of the lowe place: for the companie of the marchants is destroyed: all they that beare siluer, are cut off.

12 And at that time will I search Ierusalem with lights, and visit the men that are frosen in their dregs, and lay in their heartes, The Lorde will neither doe good, nor doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shalbe spoiled, and their houses waste: * they shal also build houses, but not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

Deu. 28.30 *amos 5.11.*

14 The great day of the Lord *is* nere it *is* nere, & hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the daie of the Lord: the strōg man shall cry there bitterly.

15 * That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauines, a day of destruction and desolation, a day of obscuritie and darkenes, a day of cloudes and blacknes,

Ier. 30.7. *ioel 2.11.* *amos 5.18.*

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the strong cities, and against the hie towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpō them, that they shal walk like blind men, because they haue sinned against the Lord, and their blood shall be powred out as dust, & their flesh as the doung.

18 *Neither their siluer nor their gold shalbe able to deliuer them in the day of the Lordes wrath but the *whole land shalbe deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Ezek. 7.19. *Chap. 3.8.*

CHAP. II.

He moueth to return to God, & Prophecying destruction against the Philistims, Moabites & others.

GAther your selues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be loued,

2 Before the decree come forth, *and* it be as chaffe that passeth in a day, *and* before the fierce wrath of the Lorde come vpon you, *and* before the day of the Lordes anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the Lord all the meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement: seeke righteousnes, seeke lowlines, if so be that ye may be hid in the day of the Lords wrath.

4 For Azzah shalbe forsaken, and Ashkelon desolate: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shalbe rooted vp.

5 Wo vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethims, the word of the Lord is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistims, I will euen destroy thee, without an inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shalbe dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards and sheepefolds.

7 And *that* coast shalbe for the remnant of the house of Iudah, to feede thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lodge towarde night: for the Lord their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the rebukes of the children of Ammon, whereby they vpbraided my people, and magnified themselues against their borders.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord of hoste, the God of Israel, surely Moab shalbe as Sodom, & the children of Ammon as Gomorah, *euen* the breeding of nettles & salt pits, & a perpetual desolation: the residue of my folke shal spoile them, and the remnant of my people shal possesse the.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproched, and magnified themselues against the Lord of hostes people.

11 The Lord *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will consume all the gods of the earth, and euery man shall worship him from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 Ye Morians also shalbe slaine by my sword with them.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, & destroy Asshur, and will make Niniueh desolate, *and* waste like a wildernes.

14 And flockes shall lie in the middes of her, & all the beastes of the nations, & the pelicane, and the ‖ owle shal abide in the vpper postes of Iudge. its the voice of *birds* shal sing in the windowes, *and* desolation *shall be* vpon the postes: for the cedars are vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careles, that said in her heart, I am, and there *is* none besides me: how is she made waste, and the lodging of the beasts! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse and wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

Against the gouernours of Ieruſalem. 8 *Of the calling of al the Gentiles.* 13 *A comfort to the reſidue of Iſrael.*

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the robbing citie.

2 She heard not the voyce: she receiued not correction: shee trusted not in the Lorde: shee drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are* as roaring * lyons: her iudges *are* as * wolues in the evening, *which* leaue not the bones till the morow. Iud.12. 9,17. Hab.1.11. Zeph.3.3.

4 Her prophets are light, *and* wicked perſons: her prieſtes haue polluted the Sanctuarie: they haue wrested the Law.

5 The iuſt Lord *is* in the middes thereof: hee wil doe none iniquitie: euery morning doth he bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the wicked will not learne to be aſhamed.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towres are deſolate: I haue made their ſtreetes waste, that none ſhall paſſe by: their cities are deſtroyed without man *and* without inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue inſtruction ſo their dwelling ſhould not be deſtroyed howſoeuer I viſited thē, but they roſe early, *and* corrupted all their workes.

8 Therefore wayt ye vpon me, ſaith the Lord, vntil the day ‖ I riſe vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the nations, & that I will aſſemble the kingdoms to powre vpon thē mine indignation, *even* all my fierce wrath: for all the earth ſhal be deuoured ‖ with the fire of my ielouſie. Or, by.

9 Surely then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the Lord, to ſerue him † with one conſent. †Ebr. with one ſhoulder.

10 From beyonde the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my diſperſed, prayers vnto me, ſhall bring me an offering. *one ſhoulder as Hoſ.* 6.9.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy works, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce of thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be proude of mine holy Mountaine.

12 Then wil I leaue in the middes of thee an humble and poore people: and they ſhal truſt in the Name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhal do none iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhalbe fed, & lie downe, & none ſhall make thē afraid.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Zion: be ye ioyfull, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all *thine* heart, O daughter Ieruſalem.

15 The Lorde hath taken away thy iudgements: he hath caſt out thine enemie: the King of Iſrael, *even* the Lord *is* in the middes of thee: thou ſhalt ſee no more euill.

16 In ‖ y day it ſhalbe ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not, O Zion: let not thine hands be faint. Or, that.

17 The Lord thy God in the middes of thee *is* mightie: he wil ſaue, he wil reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he wil quiet himſelfe in his loue: hee wil reioyce ouer thee with ioy.

18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, *and* them that bare the reproch for it.

19 Behold, at that time I will bruiſe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that halteth, & gather her that was caſte out, and I will get them praiſe and fame in all the lands of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, and then will I gather you: for I wil giue you a name, & a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the Lord.

HAGGAI.

THE ARGVMENT.

When the time of the ſeuenty yeeres captiuitie prophecied by Jeremiah, was expired, God raiſed vp Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi to comfort the Jewes and to exhort them to the building of the Temple, which was a figure of the ſpirituall Temple and Church of God, whoſe perfection ſtood in Chriſt. And becauſe that all were giuen to their owne pleaſures, he declareth that that plague of famine, which God ſent among them, was a iuſt reward of their ingratitude, in that they contemned Gods honour, who had deliuered them. Yet he comforteth them, if they will returne to the Lord, with the promiſe of greater felicitie, for as much as the Lord will finiſh the worke that he hath begun, and ſend Chriſt whom he had promiſed, and by whom they ſhould attaine to perfit ioy and glory.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of the prophecie of Haggai.* 8 *An exhortation to build the Temple againe.*

IN the ſecond yere of King Darius in the ſixt moneth, the firſt day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord (by the miniſterie of the Prophet Haggai) vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, a prince of Iudah, and to Iehoſhua the ſonne of Iehozadak the hie Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Lord of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not yet come, that the Lordes Houſe ſhould be builded.

3 Then came the worde of the Lorde by the miniſterie of the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

4 Is it time for your ſelues to dwell in your fieled houſes, and this Houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith ‖ y Lord of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts. Or, Lord.

6 Ye haue ſowen much, and bring in litle: yee eate, but ye haue not ynough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye cloth you, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.

7 Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, Conſider your owne waies in your hearts.

8 Go vp to the Mountaine, and bring wood,

and build this House, and I will be fauourable in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord.

9 Yee looked for much, and loe, *it came* to litle: and when ye brought it home, I did blowe vpon it. And why, saith the Lord of hostes? Because of mine house that is waste, and yee runne euery man vnto his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you stayed it selfe from dewe, and the earth staied her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, & vpon the wine, & vpon the oyle, vpon *all* that ℣ ground bringeth forth, both vpon men & vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, & Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak ℣ hie Priest with all ℣ remnant of ℣ people, heard the voyce of ℣ Lord their God, and the words of the Prophet Haggai (as ℣ Lord their God had sent him) then the people did feare before the Lord.

13 Then spake Haggai the Lordes messenger in the Lordes message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord.

14 And the Lorde stirred vp the spirite of Zerubbabel, ℣ sonne of Shealtiel a prince of Iudah, & the spirit of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, & the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did the worke in the house of the Lord of hostes their God.

CHAP. II.

The glory of the second Temple shal exceede ℣ first.

IN the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth in the second yeere of King Darius,

2 In ℣ seuenth *moneth*, in the one & twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord by the ministerie of the Prophet Haggai, saying,

3 Speake nowe to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel prince of Iudah, and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

4 Who is left among you, that saw this House in her first glory, & how do you see it now? is it not in your eyes, in cõparison of it as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good courage, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord, and be of good comfort, O Iehoshua sonne of Iehozadak ℣ hie Priest: & be ſtrõg all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and do it: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hostes.

6 *According* to the word that I couenanted with you, whẽ ye came out of Egypt: so my Spirit shall remaine among you, feare ye not.

7 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, Yet a litle while, & I will shake the heauens and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land:

8 And I will moue all nations, and the desire of al nations shal come, and I wil fill this House with glory, saith the Lord of hostes.

9 The siluer *is* mine, & the golde *is* mine, saith the Lord of hostes.

10 The glory of this last House shalbe greater then the first, saith the Lord of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the Lord of hostes.

11 ¶ In the foure & twentieth *day* of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of ℣ Lord vnto ℣ Prophet Haggai, saying,

12 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Aske nowe the Priestes *concerning* the Law, and say,

13 If one beare holy flesh in ℣ skirt of his garment, and w̃ the skirt do touch the bread or the pottage, or the wine, or oyle, or any meat, shal it be holy? And the Priests answered and said, No.

14 Then saide Haggai, If a polluted person touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priestes answered and said, It shall be vncleane.

15 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the Lord: and so *are* all the workes of their handes, and that which they offer here, is vncleane.

16 And now, I pray you, cõsider in your minds from this day, and afore, *euen* afore a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the Lord:

17 Before these things were, when one came to an heape of twentie *measures*, there were but tenne: when one came to the wine presse, for to drawe out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

18 I smote you with blasting, & with mildew, and with haile, in all the labours of your hands: yet you *turned* not to me, saith the Lord.

19 Consider, I pray you, in your mindes, from this day, & afore from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the Lords Temple was laide: consider it in your mindes.

20 Is the seede yet in the barne? as yet the vine, and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

21 And againe the worde of the Lorde came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

22 Speake to Zerubbabel ℣ prince of Iudah, and say, I will shake the heauens and the earth,

23 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdoms, & I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will ouerthrowe the charets, & those that ride in them, and the horse, and the rider shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

24 In that day, saith the Lord of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord of hostes.

ZECHARIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

TWo moneths after that Haggai had begun to prophecie, Zechariah was also sent of the Lord to helpe him in the labour, and to confirme the same doctrine. First therefore he putteth them in remembrance, for what cause God had so sore punished their fathers: and yet comforteth them, if they will repent vnfainedly, and not abuse this great benefit of God in their deliuerance, which was a figure of that deliuerance that all the faithfull should haue, from death and sinne by Christ. But because they still remained in their wickednesse and coldnesse to set forth Gods glory, and were not yet made better by their long banishment, he rebuketh them most sharpely: yet for the comfort of the penitent, he mixeth the promise of grace, that they might by this meanes be prepared to receiue Christ, in whom all should be sanctified to the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

2 He exhorteth the people to return to the Lord, & to eschew the wickednes of their fathers. 7 He signifieth the restitutiõ of Ierusalē & the Temple.

IN the eight moneth of the secõd yere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zechariah ỹ sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The Lorde hath bene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lorde of hoostes, Turne ye vnto me, sayeth the Lord of hoostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the Lord of hoostes.

Ier.3.12. Ezech.18.30 Hoſ.14.2. Mal.3.12.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whõ the former Prophets haue cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hoost, Turne you now from your euill waies, & frõ your wicked works: but they would not heare nor hearken vnto me, saith the Lord.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and doe the Prophets liue for euer?

6 But did not my wordes and my statutes, ỹ I commanded by my seruants the Prophets, take hold of your fathers? & they returned, and said, As ỹ Lord of hosts hath determined to do vnto vs, according to our owne waies, & according to our workes, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 Vpon the foure and twentie day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Shebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, & he stood among the mirre trees, that were in a bottome, and behind him were there red horses speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my God, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, saide vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirre trees, answered, and said, These are they whome the Lord hath sent to go through the world.

11 And they answered the Angel of ỹ Lorde, that stood among the mirre trees, and said, We haue gone thorow the world, and behold, all the world sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the Angel of the Lord answered and said, O Lord of hoostes, how long wilt thou be vnmercifull to Ierusalem, and to the cities of Iudah, with whome thou hast beene displeased now these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And ỹ Lord answered the Angel ỹ talked with me, w good words *and* cõfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Crie thou, and speake, Thus saith the Lord of hoostes, I am ielous ouer Ierusalem and Zion with a great zeale,

15 And am greatly angry against the careleſſe heathen: for I was angry but a litle, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lorde, I will returne vnto Ierusalem with tender mercy: mine house shalbe builded in it, saith ỹ Lord of hosts, and a line shalbe stretched vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, and speake, Thus saith the Lorde of hoostes, My cities shall yet be broken with plentie: the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes and saw, and behold, foure horns.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And ỹ Lord shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he answered and said, These are the horns, which haue scattered Iudah, so that a man durst not lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, & to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer ỹ land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

The restoring of Ierusalem and Iudah.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, that I may see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And beholde, the Angel that talked with me, went foorth: and another Angel went out to meete him,

4 And said vnto him, Run, speak to this yong man, & say, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited without walles, for ỹ multitude of men & cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the Lord, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the middes of her.

6 Ho, ho, *come forth*, & flee frõ the land of the North, saith ỹ Lord: for I haue scattered you into the foure windes of the heauen, saith ỹ Lord.

7 Saue thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babel.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hoostes, After *this* glory hath he sent me vnto the nations, which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For beholde, I will lift vp mine hand vpon them: and they shalbe a spoyle to their that serued them, and ye shall know, that the Lorde of hosts hath sent me.

10 Reioyce, and be glad, O daughter Zion: for loe, I come, and will dwell in the middes of thee, sayeth the Lord.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the Lord in that day, & shalbe my people: and I will dwel in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hoostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And ỹ Lord shal inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, & shal chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Let all flesh be still before the Lord: for he is raised vp out of his holy place.

CHAP. III.

A prophecie of Christ and of his kingdome.

AND he shewed me Iehoshua the hie Priest, standing before the Angel of the Lord, and Satan stood at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the Lord said vnto Satan, The Lord reproue thee, O Satan: euen the Lord that hath chose Ierusalem, reproue thee. Is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Nowe Iehoshua was clothed with filthy garments, and he stoode before the Angel.

4 And he answered, & spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthie garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to depart frõ

thee,& I wil cloth thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said let them set a faire diademe vpon his head. So they set a faire diademe vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the Lord stood by.

6 And the Angel of the Lord testified vnto Iehoshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes,and keepe my watch, thou shalt also iudge mine House, & shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee place among these that stand by.

8 Heare nowe,O Iehoshua ỹ hie Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee:for they are monstrous persons: but beholde, I will bring foorth the Branch my seruant.

9 For lo, the stone that I haue layd before Iehoshua: vpon one stone shall be seuen eyes: beholde, I wil put out ỹ grauing thereof, saith the Lord of hostes, and I wil take away ỹ iniquitie of this land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the Lorde of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighboure vnder ỹ vine, and vnder the figge tree.

CHAP. IIII.

Of the golde candelsticke, & the exposition thereof.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me,as a man that is raised out of his sleepe,

2 And saide vnto me, What seest thou? And I sayd, I haue looked, & behold,a candlesticke all of golde with a bowle vpon the top of it,& his seuen lamps therein, & seuen pipes to ỹ lamps, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olue trees ouer it, one vpon the right side of the bowle,and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered,and spake to the Angel that talked with me,saying,what are these my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered & said vnto me,Knowest thou not what these be?And I said,No, my Lorde.

6 Then he answered & spake vnto me,saying, This is the word of the Lord vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Neither by an armie nor strength,but by my Spirite, saith the Lord of hostes.

7 Who art thou,O great mountaine, before Zerubbabel?thou shalt bee a plaine,and hee shall bring foorth the head stone thereof,with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer,the word of the Lord came vnto me,saying,

9 The handes of Zerubbabel haue laide the foundation of this house:his handes shal also finish it,and thou shalt knowe that the Lorde of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of the small things? but they shall reioyce, and shal see the stone of tinne in the hand of Zerubbabel: these seuen are the eyes of ỹ Lord,which go through the whole world.

11 Then answered I,& sayd vnto him,What are these two olue trees vpon the right and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I spake moreouer,and sayd vnto him What be these two olue branches which thorowe the two golden pipes emptie themselues, into the gold?

13 And he answered mee, and said,Knowest thou not what these be?And I said,No my Lord.

14 Then said he,These are the two olue branches,that stād with the rules of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The vision of the flying booke, signifying the curse of theeues & such as abuse the Name of God.
9 By the vision of the measure is signified the bringing of Iudahs afflictions into Babilon.

THen I turned me,and lifted vp mine eyes and looked and beholde, a flying booke.

2 And he said vnto me,What seest thou?And I answered, I see a flying booke,ỹ length thereof *is* twentie cubites, and the bredth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said he vnto me,This is the curse that goeth forth ouer the whole earth:for euery one that stealeth,shalbe cut off,*aswell* on this side as on that:and euery one that sweareth,shalbe cut off, *aswell* on this side,as on that.

4 I will bring it foorth, saieth the Lorde of hostes,and it shall enter into the house of the theefe,& into the house of him,that falsly sweareth by my Name:and it shal remaine in ỹ mids of his house and shal consume it,with the timber thereof,and stones thereof.

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth,and said vnto mee, Lift vp nowe thine eyes,and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said,What is it? And he said, This is an Ephah that goeth foorth: he said moreouer, This is the sight of them,through al ỹ earth.

7 And beholde,there was lift vp a talent of lead:& this is a woman that sitteth in the mids of the Ephah.

8 And he said,This is wickednes, and he cast it into the middes of the Ephah,and he cast the weight of leade vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes,and looked: and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke)and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me,To builde it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established and set there vpon her owne place,

CHAP. VI.

2 By the foure charets he describeth the foure monarchies.

AGaine, I turned and lift vp mine eyes & looked:and behold,there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

3 In the first charet *were* red horses,and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses,and in the fourth charet,horses of diuers colours,and reddish.

4 Then I answered, & said vnto the Angell that talked with me, What are these,my Lord?

5 And the Angel answered,and said vnto me, These are the four spirits of the heauē which go foorth from standing ỹ the Lord of al ỹ earth.

6 That with the blacke horse went forth into the land of the North,& the white went out after them,and they of diuers colours went forth toward the South country.

7 And the reddish went out,and required to

goe and passe through the world, and he saide, Goe passe through the world. So they went throughout the world.

8 Then cried hee vpon mee, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe towarde the North country, haue pacified my spirit in the North country.

9 And the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of them of ỹ captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, and of Tobiiah & Iedaiah, which are come from Babel, & come thou ỹ same day & go vnto the house of Iosiah, the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Take euen siluer, and golde, and make crownes, & set *them* vpon the head of Iehoshua, the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hoste, & saith, Behold ỹ man whose name is ỹ Branch, & he shal grow vp out of his place, & he shal build the Temple of the Lord:

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the Lord, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shalbe a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And ỹ crownes shalbe to Helem, & to Tobiiah, & to Iedaiah, & to Hen ỹ sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in ỹ Temple of the Lord.

15 And they that are farre of, shall come and build in the Temple of the Lord, and ye shall knowe, that the Lord of hosts hath sent me vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will obey the voyce of the Lord your God.

CHAP. VII.

3 The true fasting. 11 The rebellion of the people is the cause of their affliction.

AND in ỹ fourth yere of King Darius, ỹ word of the Lord came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of ỹ ninth moneth, euen in Chisleu,

2 For they had sent vnto the House of God Sharezer, and Regem-melech and their men to pray before the Lord,

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priestes, which were in the House of the Lord of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, and separate my selfe as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 Then came the word of the Lord of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto al ỹ people of the land, and to the Priests, & say, When ye fasted, and mourned in the fift and seuenth moneth, euen these seuentie yeeres, did ye fast vnto me? do I *approue it?*

6 And when ye did eate, and when ye did drinke, did ye not eate for your selues, & drinke for your selues?

7 Should ye not *heare* the wordes, which the Lord hath cried by the ministerie of the former Prophets when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, & the cities thereof rounde about her, when the South and the plaine was inhabited?

8 And the word of the Lord came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes, saying, Execute true iudgement, and shew mercie and compassion, euery man to his brother,

10 And oppresse not ỹ widow, nor ỹ fatherles, ỹ stranger, nor the poore, & let none of you imagine euill against your brother in his heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea they made their hearts as an adamant stone, least they should heare the Lawe and the wordes which the Lord of hosts sent in his spirit by the ministerie of the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath fro the Lord of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as he cryed, and they would not heare, so they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the Lord of hosts,

14 But I scattered them among all ỹ nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land waste.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the returne of the people vnto Ierusalem, and of the mercie of God toward them. 16 Of good woorkes. 20 The calling of the Gentiles.

AGaine the word of the Lord of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie, and I was iealous for her with great wrath.

3 Thus saith the Lord, I wil returne vnto Zion, and will dwell in the middes of Ierusalem: and Ierusalem shall be called a citie of trueth, and the Mountaine of the Lord of hostes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, There shall yet olde men and olde women dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall be full of boyes & girles, playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Though it be vnpossible in ỹ eyes of the remant of this people in these dayes, should it therefore be vnpossible in my sight, saith the Lord of hostes?

7 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I will deliuer my people from the East country, and from the West country,

8 And I will bring them, & they shall dwell in ỹ mids of Ierusalē, & they shalbe my people, & I will be their God in trueth & in righteousnes.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Let your handes be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these wordes by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day, that the foundation of the House of the Lord of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be builded.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hyre for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But nowe, I wil not *intreate* the residue of this people as aforetime, saith ỹ Lord of hosts.

12 For the seede *shall be* prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruite, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dewe, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, & house of Israel, so will I deliuer you, & ye shalbe a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hāds be strōg.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked

noked me vnto wrath, saith the Lord of hostes, and repented not,

15 So againe haue I determined in these daies to doe well in Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 These are ye things that ye shal do. Speake ye euery man ye trueth vnto his neighbour: execute iudgment truely & vprightly in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euil in your heartes against his neighbour, and loue no false othe: for all these are are the things that I hate, saith the Lord.

18 And the word of the Lord of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, & the fast of the fift, & the fast of the seuenth, & the fast of the tenth, shal be to the house of Iudah ioy & gladnes, & prosperous hie feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, That there shall yet come people and the inhabitants of great cities.

21 And they that dwel in one *citie*, shal go to another, saying, *vp, let vs go & pray before the
Isa. 2. Micah 4. 1 Lord & seeke the Lord of hostes: I will go also.

22 Yea, great people and mightie nations shall come to seeke the Lorde of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saith ye Lord of hostes, In those daies shal tenne men take holde out of al languages of the nations, *euen* take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, and say, We wil go with you: for we haue heard, that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

The Gentiles threatned. 9 *The comming of Christ.*

THe burden of the word of the Lorde in the lande of Hadrach: and Damascus *shal be* his rest: when the eyes of man, *euen* of al the tribes of Israel *shalbe* toward the Lord.

2 And Hamath also shal border thereby: Tyrus *also* and Zidon, though *they* be very wise.

3 For Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp silver as the dust, and gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Beholde, the Lorde will spoyle her, and he wil smite her power in the Sea, and she shal be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, & feare, and Azzah also shal be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her countenance shalbe ashamed, and the King shal perish from Azzah, & Ashkelon shal not be inhabited.

6 And the stranger shal dwell in Ashdod, and I wil cut off the pride of the Philistims.

7 And I wil take away his blood out of his mouth, & his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he shalbe for our God, and he shalbe as a prince in Iudah, but Ekron *shalbe* as a Iebusite.

8 And I wil camp about mine house against the armie, against him ye passeth by, and against him that returneth, & no oppressour shal come vpon them any more: for now haue I seen with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce greatly, O daughter Zion: shoute for ioy, O daughter Ierusalem: beholde, thy King commeth vnto thee: he is just & saued him selfe, poore and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I wil cut off the charets fro Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalē: the bow of ye battel shalbe broken, and he shal speake peace vnto the heathē, & his dominion *shalbe* from sea vnto sea, and from the riuer vnto the end of the land.

11 Thou also *shalt be saued* through ye blood of thy couenant. I haue loosed thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 Turne you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: euen to day do I declare, that I wil render the double vnto thee.

13 For Iudah haue I bent as a bowe for me, Ephraims hand haue I filled, and I haue raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Grecia, and haue made thee as a gyants sword.

14 And the Lord shalbe seene ouer them, and his arrow shal go forth as the lightning: & the Lord God shal blow the trumpet, & shal come foorth with the whirlwindes of the South.

15 The Lord of hostes shall defend them, & they shall deuoure them, and subdue them with sling stones, and they shall drinke, *and* make a noyse as thorowe wine, and they shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the hornes of the altar.

16 And the Lord their God shall deliuer them in that day as the flocke of his people: for *they shalbe as* the stones of the crowne lifted vp vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnes! and howe great is his beautie! corne shall make the yong men cheerefull, and newe wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

2 *The vanitie of idolatrie.* 3 *The Lord promiseth to visite and comfort the house of Israel*

ASke you of the Lord raine in the time of the latter raine: *so* shall the Lord make white cloudes, and giue you showres of raine, *and* to euery one grasse in the field.

2 Surely the idoles haue spoken vanitie, and the soothsayers haue seene a lie, & the dreamers haue told a vaine thing: they comfort in vaine: therefore they went away as sheepe: they were troubled, because there was no shepheard.

3 My wrath was kindled against ye shepherds, & I did visite the goats: but the Lord of hosts will visite his flocke the house of Iudah, and will make them as his beautifull horse in the battell.

4 Out of him shal the corner come forth: out of him the naile, out of him the bow of battell, *&* out of him euery appointer of tribute also.

5 And they shalbe as the mightie men, which tread downe *their enemies* in the myre of the streetes in the battell, and they shall fight, because the Lord *is* with them, and the riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will preserue the house of Ioseph, & I wil bring them againe, for I pitie them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shalbe as a gyant, & their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad: *and* their heart shall reioyce *in* the Lord.

8 I will hisse for them and gather them: for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, & they shal remember me in farre countries, & they shall liue with their children, and take again

THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO MATTHEWE.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this historie written by Matthewe, Marke, Luke, and Iohn, the Spirit of God so gouerned their hearts, that although they were foure in nomber, yet in effect and purpose they so consent, as though the whole had bene exposed by any one of thē. And albeit in stile and maner of writing they be diuers, and sometime one writeth more largely that which the other doeth abridge: neuerthelesse in matter and argument they all tende to one ende: which is, to publish to the world the fauour of God towarde mankinde through Christ Iesus, whome the Father hath giuen as a pledge of his mercy and loue. And for this cause they initule their storie, Gospell, which signifieth good tidings, forasmuch as God hath performed in deede that which the fathers hoped for. So that hereby we are admonished to forsake the world, and the vanities thereof, and with most affectioned hearts embrace this incomparable treasure freely offered vnto vs: for there is no ioy nor consolation, no peace nor quietnesse, no felicitie nor saluation, but in Iesus Christ, who is the very substance of this Gospell, and in whome all the promises are Yea, and Amen. And therefore vnder this word is conteined the whole Newe Testament: but commonly we vse this name for the historie, which the foure Euangelists write, conteining Christs comming in the flesh, his death and resurrection, which is the perfect summe of our saluation. Matthewe, Marke, and Luke are more copious in describing his life and death: but Iohn more laboureth to set foorth his doctrine, wherein both Christs office, and also the vertue of his death and resurrection more fully appeareth: without this, to know that Christ was borne, dead, and risen again, should nothing profit vs. The which thing notwithstanding that the three first touch partly, as he also sometime intermeddleth the historial narration, yet Iohn chiefly is occupied herein. And therefore, as a most learned interpreter writeth, they describe, as it were, the body, & Iohn setteth before our eyes the soule. Wherefore the same aptly termeth the Gospell written by Iohn, the key which openeth the doore to the vnderstanding of the others: for whosoeuer doeth know the office, vertue and power of Christ, shall reade that which is written of the Sonne of God come to be the redeemer of the world, with most profite. Now as concerning the penners of this historie, it is euident that Matthewe was a Publicane or custome gatherer, and was chosen of Christ to be an Apostle. Marke is thought to haue bene Peters disciple, and to haue planted the first Church at Alexandria, where hee dyed the eight yeere of the reigne of Nero. Luke was a Physition of Antiochia, and became Pauls disciple, and fellow in all his trauailes he liued fiue score and foure yeeres, and was buried at Constantinople. Iohn was that Apostle whome the Lord loued, the sonne of Zebedeus, and brother of Iames: he dyed three score yeeres after Christ, and was buried nere to the citie of Ephesus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The generation of Christ, that is, the Messias promised to the fathers.* 18 *Who was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgine Marie, when shee was betrothed vnto Ioseph.* 20 *The Angel (as touch Ioseph) minde.* 21 *Why he is called Iesus, and wherefore Emmanuel.*

THE * booke of the generation of IESVS CHRIST, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac. * And Isaac begate Iacob. And * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 * And Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar. And * Phares begate Esrom. And Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab. And Aminadab begate Naasson. And Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Booz of Rachab. And * Booz begate Obed of Ruth. And Obed begate Iesse.

6 And Iesse begate Dauid the King. And * Dauid the King begat Solomon of her that was the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam. And Roboam begate Abia. And Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat. And Iosaphat begate Ioram. And Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Iotham. And Iotham begate Achas. And Achas begate Ezechias.

10 And Ezechias begate Manasses. And Manasses begate Amon. And Amon begate Iosias.

11 And * Iosias begate Iacim. And Iacim begate Iechonias and his brethren about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were caried away into Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel. And * Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud. And Abiud begate Eliacim. And Eliacim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc. And Sadoc begate Achim. And Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar. And Eleazar begate Matthan. And Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph, the husband of Marie, of whome was borne IESVS, that is called Christ.

17 So all the generations frō Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations. And frō Dauid vntil they were caried away into Babylō, fourteene generations. And from after they were caried away into Babylon vntill Christ, fourteene generations.

18 * Now the birth of Iesus Christ was thus. When as his mother Marie was * betrothed vnto Ioseph, before they came together, she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to * make her a publike example, was minded to put her away secretly.

20 But whiles he thought these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph the sonne of Dauid, feare

feare not to take Marie for thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghoſt.

21 And ſhe ſhal bring forth a ſonne, and thou ſhalt *call his name IESVS: for he ſhall ſaue his people from their ſinnes.

Luk. 1.31. Act. 4.12. Phil. 2.10.

22 And all this was done that it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,

23 *Behold, a virgine ſhall be with childe, and ſhal beare a ſonne, and ‖ they ſhal call his name Emmanuel, ☞ is by interpretatiõ, God with vs.

Iſa. 7.14. ‖Or, ſhou.

24 ¶ Then Ioſeph, being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lorde had inioyned him, and tooke his wife.

25 But he knew her not, till ſhe had brought foorth her firſt borne ſonne, and hee called his name IESVS.

CHAP. II.

1 *The time and place of Chriſtes birth.* 11 *The wiſe men offer their preſents.* 14 *Chriſt fleeth into Egypt.* 16 *The yong children are ſlaine.* 22 *Ioſeph turneth into Galile.*

Luke 2.6.

WHē *Ieſus then was borne at Beth-lehē in Iudea, in ☞ daies of Herod ☞ king, behold, there came Wiſe men frõ the Eaſt to Ieruſalē,

2 Saying, Where is the King of the Iewes that is borne? for wee haue ſeene his ſtarre in the Eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When king Herod heard *this*, he was troubled, and all Ieruſalem with him.

4 And gathering together all the chiefe Prieſtes and Scribes of the people, he asked of them, where Chriſt ſhould be borne.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, At Beth-lehem in Iudea: for ſo it is written by the Prophet,

Mich. 5.2. Ioh. 7.42

6 *And thou Beth-lehem in the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhall come the gouernour that ſhall feede my people Iſrael.

7 Then Herod priuily called the Wiſe men, and diligently inquired of them the time of the ſtarre that appeared,

8 And ſent them to Beth-lehem, ſaying, Goe, and ſearch diligently for the babe: and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come alſo and worſhip him.

9 ¶ So when they had heard the King, they departed: and loe, the ſtarre which they had ſeene in the Eaſt, went before them, til it came, and ſtood ouer *the place* where the babe was.

10 And when they ſaw the ſtarre, they reioyced with an exceeding great ioy.

11 And went into ☞ houſe, & found the babe ☞ Mary his mother, & fell down, & worſhipped him, & opened their treaſures, & preſented vnto him giftes, *viz.* gold, and incenſe, and myrrhe.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame, ☞ they ſhould not goe againe to Herod, they returned into their country another way.

13 ¶ After their departure, behold, the Angel of ☞ Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe, & take the babe & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be there til I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeeke the babe, to deſtroy him.

14 So he aroſe and tooke the babe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt,

15 And was there vnto the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying, Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

Hoſ. 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, ſeeing that he was mocked of the Wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, & ſent forth, and ſlewe all the male children ☞ were in Beth-lehem, & in all the coaſts thereof, from two yere old & vnder, according to the time which he had diligently ſearched out of ☞ Wiſe men.

17 Then was that fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ieremias ſaying,

18 * In Rama was a voice heard, mourning, and weeping, and great lamentation: Rachel weeping for her children, and would not bee comforted, becauſe they were not.

Ier. 31.15.

19 And when Herod was dead, beholde, an Angel of the Lorde appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying. Ariſe, and take the babe and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the babes life.

21 Then he aroſe vp, and tooke the babe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But whē he heard ☞ Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in ſtead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: ‖yet after he was warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſide into ☞ parts of Galile,

‖Or, but

23 And went and dwelt in a city called Nazaret, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, *which was*, That he ſhould be called ‖ a Nazarite.

‖Or, of Nazareth

CHAP. III.

1 *The office, doctrine, and life of Iohn.* 7 *The Phariſes are reproued.* 8 *The fruites of repentance.* 13 *Chriſt is baptized in Iordan,* 17 *And authorized by God his father.*

AND * in thoſe dayes, Iohn the Baptiſt came and preached in the wilderneſs of Iudea,

Mar. 1.4. Luke 3.2. Act. 13.24.

2 And ſayde, ‖ Repent: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

‖Or, Amend your liues

3 For this is he of whom it is ſpoken by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, * The voice of him that cryeth in the wildernes, *is*, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make his pathes ſtraight.

Iſa. 40.3. Mar. 1.3. Luke 3.4. Iohn 1.23.

4 *And this Iohn had his garment of camels haire, and a girdle of a skin about his loynes: his meate was alſo ‖ locuſts and wilde hony.

Mar. 1.6. ‖Or, grashoppers

5 *Then went out to him Ieruſalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

Mar. 1.5. Luke 3.3.

6 And they were baptized of him in Iordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 Now when he ſaw many of the Phariſes, & of ☞ Sadduces come to his baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, * O ‖ generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee frõ the anger to come?

Luke 3.7. ‖Or, broode

8 Bring foorth therefore fruites worthie a repentment of life,

9 And thinke not to ſay w̄in your ſelues, *We haue Abraham to *our* father: for I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

Iohn 8.33. Act. 13.26. Rom. 4.1.

10 And now alſo is the axe put to the roote of the trees: * therefore euery tree, which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

Chap. 7.19. Luke 3.9. Iohn 15.2.

11 * In deede I baptize you with water to amendment of life, but he that commeth after me, is mightier than I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to beare: he will baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

Mar. 1.8. Luke 3.16. Iohn 1.26. Act. 1.5. 11.16.

12 Which hath his fanne in his hande, and

will make cleane his floore, and gather his wheate into his garner, but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then came Iesus from Galile to Iordan vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn put him back, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, & commest thou to me?

15 Then Iesus answering, said to him, Let be now, for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill al righteousnesse. So he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when hee was baptized, came straight out of ỹ water. And lo, the heauēs were opened vnto him, & *Iohn* saw ỹ Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpō him.

17 And lo, a voice *came* from heauen, saying, *This is my * beloued Sonne, in whome I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels minister vnto him.* 17 *Hee beginneth to preach.* 18 *Hee calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn, and healeth all the sicke.*

Then *was Iesus led aside of the Spirite into the wildernes, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted fourtie daies, and fourtie nights, he was afterward hungry.

3 Then came to him the tempter, and said, If thou be the sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answering, said, It is written, *Man shal not liue by bread only, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuil tooke him vp into the holy City, and set him on a ‖ pinacle of the Temple,

6 And said vnto him, If thou be the sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: for it is writtē, *that he wil giue his Angels charge ouer thee, & with their hāds they shal lift thee vp, lest at any time thou shouldest dash thy foote against a stone.

7 Iesus saide vntō him, It is written againe, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill tooke him vp vnto an exceeding high mountaine, & shewed him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them,

9 And said to him, All these will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe, and worship me.

10 Then said Iesus vnto him, Auoide Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 *Then the deuill left him: and beholde, the Angels came, and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ *And when Iesus had heard that Iohn was deliuered vp, he returned into Galile,

13 And leauing Nazaret, went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is neere the sea, in the bordes of Zabulon and Nephthalim,

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 *The lande of Zabulon and the lande of Nephthalim *by* the way of the Sea, beyonde Iordan, Galile of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darknes, sawe great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is risen vp.

17 *From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Amend your liues: for the kingdom of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ *And Iesus walking by the sea of Galile, saw two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrewe his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

19 And he said vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway leauing the nettes, followed him.

21 And whē he was gone forth frō thence, he saw other two brethē, Iames *the sonne* of Zebedeus, & Iohn his brother, in a ship wᵗ Zebedeus their father, mēding their nets, & he called thē.

22 And they without tarying, leauing the ship, and their father, followed him.

23 So Iesus went about all Galile, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenes and euery disease among the people.

24 And his fame spred abroad thorow al Syria: and they brought vnto him all sick people, that were taken with diuers diseases, and grippings, and them that were possessed with diuels, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsie: and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes out of Galile, and Decapolis, and Ierusalem, and Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

3 *Christ teacheth who are blessed.* 13 *The salt of the earth, and light of the worlde.* 16 *Good workes.* 17 *Christ came to fulfill the Lawe.* 21 *What is meant by killing.* 23 *Reconciliation.* 27 *Aduulterie.* 29 *Offences.* 31 *Diuorcement.* 33 *Not to sweare.* 39 *To suffer wrong.* 44 *To loue our enemies.* 48 *Perfection.*

AND when he saw the multitude, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came to him.

2 And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 *Blessed *are* the poore in spirit, for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *Luke 6.20.*

4 *Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shal be comforted. *Isa.61.2. 2.Cor.1.4. 7.6. 8.13.*

5 *Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth. *Psal.37.11. Iuke 6.21.*

6 Blessed *are* they which hunger and thirst for righteousnesse: for they shalbe filled. *Psal.107.9.*

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obteine mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the *pure in heart: for they shal see God. *Psal.24.4.*

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they * which suffer persecution for righteousnes sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heauen. *1.Pet.3.14*

11 *Blessed are ye when men reuile you, and persecute you, and say all maner of euil against you for my sake, falsely. *Act.5.41. 1.Pet.4.14*

12 Reioyce and be glad, for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 *Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shal it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to bee cast out, and to be troden vnder foote of men. *Mar.9.50 Luke 14.34*

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, can not be hid. *Mar.4.21*

15 *Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, and it giueth *Luke 8.16. and 11.33.*

gineth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 *Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Lawe, or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy them, but to fulfill them.

18 * For truelie I say vnto you, Till heauen and earth perish, one iote, or one title of the Lawe shall not scape, till all things be fulfilled.

19 *Whosoeuer therefore shal breake one of these least cõmandements, and teach men so, he shalbe called ỹ least in the kingdom of heauen: but whosoeuer shall obserue & teach them, the same shalbe called great in ỹ kingdom of heauẽ.

20 For I say vnto you, Except your righteousnes* excede the *righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharises, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 Ye haue heard that it was said vnto them of the old time, *Thou shalt not kill: For whosoeuer killeth, shalbe ‖ culpable of iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, whosoeuer is angry with his brother ‖ vnadoisedly, shalbe culpable of iudgement. And whosoeuer ioieth vnto his brother, Raca, shall be worthy to be punished by the Council: and whosoeuer shall say, Foole, shall be worthy to be punished with hell fire.

23 If then thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee,

24 Leaue there thine offring before the altar, and go thy way: first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 *Agree w thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way w him, least thine aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the sergeant, & thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, ỹ shalt not come out thence, till ỹ hast paid the vtmost farthing.

27 ¶Ye haue heard that it was saide to them of olde time, *Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath cõmitted adultery with her alreadie in his heart.

29 *Wherefore if thy right eye cause thee to offend, pull it out, & cast it frõ thee: for better it is for thee, that one of thy mẽbers perish, ‖ then that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 Also if thy right hand make thee to offend, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for better it is for thee, that one of thy members perish, then that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath bene said also, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a testimonie of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, whosoeuer shal put away his wife (except it be for fornicatiõ) causeth her to commit adultery: & whosoeuer shal marry her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

33 Againe, ye haue heard that it was said to them of old time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe thine othes to ỹ Lord.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is the throne of God:

35 Nor yet by the earth: for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Ierusalem: for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt ỹ sweare by thine head, because ỹ cast not make one haire white or black.

37 * But let your communication bee, Yea, yea: Nay, nay. For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, An *eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, *Resist not ‖ euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man wil sue thee at ỹ Law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloke also.

41 And whosoeuer will compell thee to go a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 *Giue to him that asketh, and from him that would borow of thee, turne not away.

43 Ye haue heard that it hath bin said, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies: bleese them that curse you: doe good to them that hate you, * and pray for them that ‖ hurt you, and persecute you,

45 *That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to arise on the euill, and the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and vniust.

46 * For if yee loue them, which loue you, what reward shall you haue? Doe not the Publicanes euen the same?

47 And if yee ‖ be friendly to your brethren onely, what singular thing doe yee? dos not euen the Publicanes likewise?

48 Ye shall therefore be perfit, as your Father which is in heauen, is perfite.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of almes*, 5 *Prayer*, 14 *Forgiuing one another*, 16 *Fasting*. 19 *Hee forbiddeth the careful seeking of worldly things, and willeth men to put their whole trust in him.*

TAke heede that yee giue not your almes before men, to be seene of them, or els ye shall haue no reward of your Father w is in heauen.

2 *Therefore when thou giuest thine almes, thou shalt not make a trumpet to be blowen before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues & in the streetes, to be praised of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest thine almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth,

4 That thine almes may be in secret, & thy Father ỹ seeth in secret, he wil reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, be not as the hypocrites: for they loue to stand, and pray in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, because they would be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy chaber, & when thou hast shut thy doore, pray vnto thy father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shal reward thee openly.

7 Also when yee pray, ỹ vse no vaine repetitions as the heathen: for they thinke to bee heard for their much babbling.

8 Be ye not like them therefore: for your Father knoweth whereof ye haue neede, before ye aske of him.

9 After this maner therefore pray yee, * Our Father w art in heauen, halowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done euen in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.
12 And forgiue vs our debtes, as we also forgiue our debters.
13 And leade vs not into tentation, but deliuer vs *from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory for euer, Amen.
14 *For if ye do forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.
15 But if ye doe not forgiue men their trespasses, no more will your Father forgiue you your trespasses.
16 Moreouer when ye fast, looke not sowre as the hypocrites: for they disfigure their faces, that they might seeme vnto men to fast. Verely I say vnto you, that they haue their reward.
17 But when thou fastest, anoynt thine head, and wash thy face,
18 That thou seeme not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, will reward thee openly.
19 ¶Lay not vp treasures for your selues vpō the earth, where the mothe & canker corrupt, and where theeues digge through, and steale:
20 *But lay vp treasures for your selues in heauen, where neither the mothe nor canker corrupteth, and where theeues neither digge through nor steale.
21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
22 ¶*The light of the body is ỹ eye: if then thine eie be single, thy whole body shalbe light.
23 But if thine eye be wicked, then all thy body shalbe darke. Wherefore if the light that is in thee be darkenes, how great is that darknes?
24 *No man can serue two maisters: for either he shall hate the one, and loue the other, or els he shall leane to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and riches.
25 *Therefore I say vnto you, Be not carefull for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke: nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more worth then meate? and the body then raiment?
26 Behold the soules of the heauen: for they sow not, neither reape, nor cary into the barnes: yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?
27 Which of you by taking care, is able to adde one cubite vnto his stature?
28 And why care ye for raiment? Marke, how the lilies of the fielde doe growe: they labour not, neither spinne:
29 Yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.
30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field which is to day, and to morow is cast into the ouen, shall he not *doe* much more vnto you, O ye of litle faith?
31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall wee eate? or what shall wee drinke? or wherewith shall we be clothed?
32 (For after all these things seeke the Gentiles) for your heauenly Father knoweth, that ye haue needе of all these things.
33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be ministred vnto you.
34 Care not then for the morowe: for the morowe shall care for ỹ selfe: the day hath ynough with his owne griefe.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ forbiddeth rash iudgement.* 6 *Not to cast holy things to dogges.* 7 *To aske, seeke, & knocke.* 12 *The scope of the Scripture.* 13 *The streate and wide gate.* 15 *Of false prophets.* 16 *The fruites of and euill.* 22 *False miracles.* 24 *The house on the rocke, or vpon the sand.*

IVdge not, that ye be not iudged. *Luk. 6. 37.*
2 For with what * iudgement ye iudge, yee shalbe iudged, and with what *measure ye mete, it shalbe measured to you againe. *Rom. 2. 1. 1. Cor. 4. 5. Mar. 4. 24.*
3 And why seest thou the mote, that is in thy brothers eye, and perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? *Luk. 6. 38.*
4 *Or how sayest thou to thy brother, Suffer me to cast out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye? *Luke 6. 42.*
5 Hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.
6 ¶Giue ye not that which is holy, to dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine, least they tread them vnder their feete, and turning againe, all to rent you.
7 ¶*Aske, & it shalbe giuen you: seeke, & ye shal find: knocke, & it shalbe opened vnto you. *Cha. 21. 22. mar. 11. 24.*
8 For whosoeuer asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened. *luke 11. 9. & 16. 24.*
9 For what man is there among you, vv if his sonne aske him bread, would giue him a stone? *iames 1. 5.*
10 Or if hee aske fish, will hee giue him a serpent?
11 If ye then, which are euill, can giue to your children good giftes, howe much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?
12 *Therefore whatsoeuer ye woulde that men should doe to you, euen so doe ye to them: for this is the Lawe and the Prophets. *Luke 6. 31. rom. 4. 19.*
13 ¶*Enter in at the straite gate: for it is the wide gate, & broad way that leadeth to destruction: and many there be which go in thereat. *Luk. 13. 24.*
14 Because the gate is strait, & the way narrow that leadeth vnto life, & fewe there be ỹ find it.
15 ¶Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.
16 Ye shall know them by their fruites. *Doe men gather grapes of thornes or figs of thistles? *Luk. 6. 43, 44.*
17 So euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit, & a †corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit. †*Or, arum.*
18 A good tree cannot bring forth euil fruite: neither cā a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. *rom.*
19 *Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire. *Chap. 3. 10.*
20 Therfore by their fruits ye shal know thē.
21 ¶Not euery one that saith vnto me, Lord, Lorde, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen, *but he ỹ doth my Fathers will vv is in heauen. *Rom. 2. 13 iam. 1. 22.*
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lorde, Lorde, haue we not by thy Name prophecied? and by thy Name cast out deuils? and by thy Name done many † great workes?
23 And then will I professe to them, *I neuer knewe you: * depart from me ye that worke iniquitie. *†Or, miracles. Luk. 13. 27 Psal. 6. 8.*
24 Whosoeuer thē heareth of me these words,

*and

47.* and doth the same, I will liken him to a wise man which hath builded his house vpon a rocke:
25 And the raine fell, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not: for it was grounded vpon a rocke.
26 And euery one that heareth these my words, & doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which hath builded his house vpon the sand:
27 And the raine fell, & the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and the fall thereof was great.
28 ¶ * And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these words, the people were astonied at his doctrine.
29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ healeth the leper. 5 The Captaines faith. 14 The vocation of the Gentiles. 14 Peters mother in lawe. 19 The Scribe that would followe Christ. 24 Christs power in. 28 He suffereth the fea and the deuils. 31 and draueth the deuils out of the possessed, into the swine.

1 * When he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.
2 * And loe, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Master, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.
3 And Iesus putting foorth his hand, touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.
4 Then Iesus said vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe, *and* shew thy selfe vnto the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded for a witnesse vnto them.
5 ¶ * When Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,
6 And said, Master, my seruant lieth sicke at home of the palsie, and is grieuously vexed.
7 And Iesus said vnto him, I will come and heale him.
8 The Centurion answered, saying, Master, I am not worthie that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe, but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man also ordered vnder authoritie, and haue souldiers vnder me: and I say to one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.
10 When Iesus heard *it*, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, in Israel.
11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from East and West, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen.
12 And the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into vtter darkenesse: there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it vnto thee. And his seruant was healed the same houre.
14 ¶ * And when Iesus came to Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laid downe, and sicke of a feuer.
15 And he touched her hands, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.
16 * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,
17 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by * Esaias the Prophet, saying, He tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.
18 ¶ And when Iesus saw great multitudes of people about him, he commanded *them* to go ouer *the water*.
19 * Then came there a certaine Scribe, and said vnto him, Master, I will followe thee whither soeuer thou goest.
20 But Iesus said vnto him, The foxes haue holes, & the birds of the heauen haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not whereon to rest his head.
21 ¶ And another of his disciples said vnto him, Master, suffer me first to go, and bury my father.
22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.
23 ¶ * And when he was entred into the ship, his disciples followed him.
24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, so that the shippe was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.
25 Then his disciples came, and awoke him, saying, Master, saue vs: we perish.
26 And he said vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea: and there followed a great calme.
27 And the men maruelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that both the winds & the sea obey him?
28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, which came out of the graues very fierce, so that no man might go by that way.
29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?
30 Now there was a farre off from them a great heard of swine feeding.
31 And the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go into the heard of swine.
32 And he said vnto them, Go. So they went out, and departed into the heard of swine: and behold, the whole heard of swine was caried with a violence from a steepe downe place into the sea, and died in the waters.
33 Then the heardmen fled: and when they were come into the citie, they told all things, and what was become of them that were possessed with the deuils.
34 And behold, all the citie came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him to depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 He healeth the palsie, 5 And forgiueth sinnes. 9 He calleth and vseth Matthew. 11 Mercy. 14 He answereth the Pharisies and Iohns disciples. 18 Of the ruler that, 22 He healeth the woman of the bloudie issue. 23 He raiseth Iairs daughter. 28 Giueth sight to two. 32 Maketh a dumme man to speake. 35 Preacheth and healeth in diuers places. 37 And exhorteth to prayer for the increase of the Gospell.

...ther he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his owne citie.

2 And * lo, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed. And Iesus seeing their faith, said to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cõfort: thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

3 And beholde, certaine of the Scribes said with them selues, This man blasphemeth.

4 But when Iesus saw their thoughts, he said, Wherfore thinke ye euil things in your hearts?

5 For whether is it easier to say, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 And that ye may knowe that the Sonne of man hath authoritie in earth to forgiue sinnes, (then said he vnto the sicke of the palsie,) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe to thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his own house.

8 So when the multitude saw it, they maruelled, and glorified God, which had giuen such authoritie to men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he sawe a man sitting at the receite of custome named Matthewe, and said to him, Followe me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, beholde, many Publicanes and sinners came & sate downe at the table with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw that, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard it, he said vnto them, The whole neade not a Physition, but they that are sicke.

13 But go ye & learne what this is, * I will haue mercy, & not sacrifice: for I am not come to call ỹ righteous, but ỹ * sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ * Then came the disciples of Iohn to him, saying, Why doe we and the Pharises fast often, and thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the marriage chamber mourne as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 Moreouer no man pieceth an olde garment with a piece of ỹ newe cloth: for that piece should fill it vp, and make a worse rent.

17 Neither do men put newe wine into olde vessels: for then the vessels would breake, and the wine would be spilt, and the vessels should perish: but they put newe wine into newe vessels, and so are both preserued.

18 ¶ * While he thus spake vnto the, behold, there came a certaine ruler, & worshipped him, saying, My daughter is now deceased, but come and laye thine hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him with his disciples.

20 And beholde, a woman which was diseased with yssue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched ỹ hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may touch but my garment, I shalbe whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and seeing her, said, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole at that houre.

23 ¶ And when Iesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the multitude making mone,

24 He said vnto them, Get you hence: for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 And when the multitude were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And this brute went throughout all ỹ land.

27 And as Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, O Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie vpon vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde came to him, and Iesus said vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? And they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But when they were departed, they spred abroad his fame throughout all that land.

32 ¶ * And as they went out, beholde, they brought to him a dumme man possessed ỹ a deuil.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumme spake: then the multitude marueiled, saying, The like was neuer seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharises said, * He casteth out deuils, through the prince of deuils.

35 ¶ And * Iesus went about all cities and townes, teaching in their Synagogues, & preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenes & euery disease among ỹ people.

36 But * when he sawe the multitude, he had compassiõ vpon them, because they were diffused, and scattred abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then said he to his disciples, * Surely the harueste is great, but the labourers are fewe.

38 Wherefore pray the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his harueste.

CHAP. X.

¶ Christ sendeth out his Apostles to preach in Iudea. 7 He giueth them charge, teacheth them, & comforteth them against persecutions. 28 The holy Ghost speaketh by his members. 34 What they ought to suffer. 36 Our foes are domestike. 38 We must confesse Christ. 37 Not to loue any thing aboue Christ. 38 To take vp our crosse. 39 To finde or lose the life. 40 To receiue the preacher.

AND * he called his twelue disciples vnto him, and gaue them power against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale euery sickenes, and euery disease.

2 Nowe the names of the twelue Apostles are these. The first * Simon, called Peter, and Andrewe his brother: Iames the sonne of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholmew: Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane: Iames the sonne of Alphaeus, & Lebbeus whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon ‖ the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue did Iesus send forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the cities of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 But goe rather * to the lost sheepe of the

house of Israel.

7 * And as ye goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the sicke: cleanse the lepers: raise vp the dead: cast out the deuils. Freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Possesse not gold, nor siluer, nor money in your ‖ girdels,

10 Nor a scrippe for the iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor a staffe: * for the workeman is worthy of his meate.

11 And * into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall come, enquire who is worthie in it, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute the same.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shal not receiue you, nor heare your wordes, when ye depart out of that house, or ỹ citie, * shake off ỹ dust of your feet.

15 Truely I say vnto you, It shalbe easier for them of the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Beholde, I send you as sheepe in the middes of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ innocent as doues.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shalbe brought to the gouernors, and Kings for my sake, in witnes to them, and to the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shal speake: for it shal be giuen you in that houre, what ye shall say.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the spirite of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 And the * brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and the children shall rise against *their* parents, and shall cause them to die.

22 And ye shalbe * hated of all men, for my Name: * but he that endureth to the end, he shall be saued.

23 And when they persecute you in this citie, flee into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not finish *All* the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his Lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple to be as his master, and the seruant as his Lord. * If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shal not be discloſed, nor hid, that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye on the houses.

28 And feare ye not them which kill the body, and are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him, which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes solde for a farthing? and one of them shal not fall on the ground without your Father?

30 * Yea, and all the haires of your head are numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father, which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shall denie me before men, him will I also denie before my Father, which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not ỹ I am come to send peace into ỹ earth: I came not to send peace, but ỹ sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in lawe against her mother in lawe.

36 * And a mans enemies *shalbe* they of his owne household.

37 * He ỹ loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me. And he ỹ loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that will saue his life, shall lose it: and he that looseth his life for my sake, shal saue it.

40 He ỹ receiueth you, receiueth me: & he ỹ receiueth me, receiueth him that hath sent me.

41 * He that receiueth a Prophet in ỹ Name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue the reward of a righteous man.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue vnto one of these litle ones to drinke a cup of colde water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ preacheth.* 2 *Ỹ Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto him.* 7 *Christes testimonie concerning Iohn.* 18 *The opinion of the people concerning Christ and Iohn.* 20 *Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefull cities.* 25 *The Gospell is reuealed to the simple.* 28 *They that labour, and are laden.* 29 *Christes yoke.*

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had made an ende of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 ¶ * And when Iohn heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come, or shall we looke for another?

4 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Go, & shew Iohn what things ye haue heard & seene,

5 The blind receiue sight, and the halt go: the lepers are cleansed, & the deafe heare: the dead are raised vp, * & the ‖ poore receiue ỹ Gospel.

6 And blessed is he that shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Iesus began to speake vnto the multitude of Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For

10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, amõg them which are begotten of womẽ, arose there not a greater then Iohn Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is the least in ỹ kingdom of heauen, is greater thẽ he.

12 And from * the time of Iohn Baptist hitherto, the kingdome of heauen sustereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets and the Lawe prophecied vnto Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is * Elias, which was to come.

15 ¶ He ỹ hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto litle children which sit in the markets, and call vnto their fellowes,

17 And say, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced, we haue ‖ mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating & drinking, and they say, Behold a glutton, and a drinker of wine, a friend vnto Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities, wherein most of his great workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo *be* to thee, Chorazin: Wo *be* to thee, Bethsaida: for if the great workes, which were done in you, had bin done in Tyrus & Sidõ, they had repented long agone in sackcloth & ashes.

22 ‖ But I say to you, It shalbe easier for Tyrus & Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art lifted vp vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the great workes, which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodom, they had remained to this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shalbe easier for them of the land of Sodom in ỹ day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I giue thee thankes, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and men of vnderstanding, and hast opened them vnto babes.

26 It is so, O Father, because thy good pleasure was such.

27 *All things are giuen vnto me of my Father: and *no man knoweth the Sonne, but the Father: neither knoweth any man ỹ Father, but ỹ Sõne, & he to whõ the Sõne wil reueile *him*.

28 Come vnto me, all ye that are wearie and laden, and I will ease you.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, that I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde * rest vnto your soules.

30 *For my yoke is easie, & my burden light.

CHAP. XII.

3 Christ excuseth his disciples, which pluckt the eares of corne. 10 He healeth the dried hand, 22 Helpeth the possessed that was blind & dumme. 31 Blasphemie. 34 The generation of vipers. 35 Of good wordes. 36 Of idle wordes. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull that would needes haue tokens. 49 And sheweth who is his brother, sister & mother.

AT * that time Iesus went on a Sabbath day through the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate. *Mar. 2. 23. Luke 6. 1. Deut. 23. 25*

2 And when the Pharises sawe it, they saide vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath.

3 But he said vnto them, * Haue ye not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him? *1. Sam. 21. 6.*

4 How he entred into the house of God, and ate the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the * Priestes? *Exo. 29. 33*

5 Or haue ye not read in the Lawe how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priestes in the Temple * breake the Sabbath, and are blamelesse? *Iosh. 8. 31. and 24. 9. Num. 28. 9*

6 But I say vnto you, that here is one greater then the Temple.

7 Wherefore if ye knew what this is, * I will haue mercie, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the innocents. *Hos. 6. 6. chap. 9. 13*

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord, *euen* of the Sabbath.

9 * And he departed thence, and went into their Synagogue. *Mar. 3. 1. luke 6. 6.*

10 And beholde, there was a man which had *his* hand dryed vp. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale vpon a Sabbath day? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue a sheepe, and if it fall on a Sabbath day into a pit, will not he take it, and lift it out?

12 Howe much more then is a man better then a sheepe? therefore, it is lawfull to do wel on a Sabbath day.

13 Then said he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he stretched it foorth, and it was made whole as the other.

14 Then the Pharises went out and consulted against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knewe it, he departed thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen,

17 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 * Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whome my soule delyteth: I will put my Spirite on him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles. *Isa. 42. 1.*

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streetes.

20 A bruised reede shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till he bring foorth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought to him one possessed with a deuil *both* blinde and dumme, and he healed him, so that he *which was* blinde and dumme, both spake and sawe. *Luke 11. 14.*

23 And all the people were amased, and said, Is not this the sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Pharises heard it, they said, * This man casteth the deuils no otherwise out, but through Beelzebub the prince of deuils. *Chap. 9. 34. Mar. 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.*

25 But Iesus knewe their thoughts, and (*a*) he *(a) Luke*

to the, Euery kingdome deuided against it selfe, shalbe ‖ brought to nought: and euery citie or house, deuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 So if Satan cast out Satan, he is deuided against him selfe: how shall then his kingdome endure?

27 Also if I through Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whome do your children cast them out? Therefore they shalbe your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by ☧ spirit of God, then is the kingdome of God come vnto you.

29 Els how can a man enter into a strōg mans house and spoyle his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then spoyle his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scatereth.

31 * Wherefore I say vnto you, Euery sinne and blasphemie shalbe forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie *against* the holy Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer shal speake a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer shall speake against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, nor in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruite good: or els make the tree ‖ euill, and his fruite euill: for the tree is knowen by the fruite.

34 O ‖ generations of vipers, howe can you speake good things, when ye are euill? For of the * abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of ☧ good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth good things: & an euil man out of an euil tresure, bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I say vnto you, that of euery idle worde that men shall speake, they shall giue a count thereof at the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy wordes thou shalt be iustified, and by thy wordes thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then answered certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharises, saying, Master, we would see a signe of thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euil and adulterous generation seeketh a signe, but no signe shalbe giuen vnto it, saue the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes, and three nightes in the whales bellie: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nightes in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and condemne it: for they * repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vtmost partes of the earth to heare the wisdome of Salomon: and behold, a greater then Salomon is here.

43 ¶ * Now when the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through out drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into mine house, from whence I came: & when he is come, he findeth it emptie, swept, and garnished.

45 ¶ Then he goeth, and taketh vnto him seuen other spirits worse then him selfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: * and the end of that man is worse then the beginning. Euen so shall it be with this wicked generation.

46 ¶ *While he yet spake to the multitude, behold his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. Mar.3.31 Luk.8.19.

47 Then one said vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said to him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe my Fathers will which is in heauen, the same is my brother and sister and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The state of the kingdome of God set foorth by the parable of the seede. 24 Of the tares. 31 Of the mustard seede. 33 Of the leauen. 44 Of the treasure hid in the fielde. 45 Of the pearle. 47 And of the net. 57 The Prophet is contemned in his owne countrey.

THe * same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side. Mar.4.1 Luk.8.4.

2 And great multitudes resorted vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate downe: and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 Then he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower wēt forth to sow.

4 And as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, & the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 And some fell vpon stonie ground, where they had not much earth, and anon they sprung vp, because they had no depth of earth.

6 And whē the sunne rose vp, they were parched, and for lacke of rooting withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprong vp, and choked them.

8 Some againe fel in good ground, & brought foorth fruite, one *corne* an hundreth folde, some sixtie folde, and another thirtie folde.

9 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 ¶ Then the disciples came, and said to him, Why speakest thou to them in parables?

11 And he answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you, to know ☧ secrets of ☧ kingdom of heauē, but to them it is not giuē.

12 *For whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe giuen, & he shall haue abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe takē away euen ☧ he hath. Cha.25.29

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables, because they seeing, doe not see: and hearing, they heare not, neither vnderstand.

14 So in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which *prophecie* saith, * By hearing, ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue. Esa.6.9. mark 4.12. luke 8.10.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed fatte, and their eares are dull of hearing, and with their eyes they haue winked, least they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their hearts, and should returne, that I might heale them. Esa.6.10 Ioh.12.40 Act.28.27

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 * For verely I say vnto you, that many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those thinges which ye see, and haue not seene *them*, and to heare those things which ye heare, Luk.10.24

heare and haue not heard them.

Mar.4.15 Luk.8.11. 18 ¶ * Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When soeuer a man heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, the euil one commeth, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: and this is he which ‖ hath receiued the seede by the way side.

Iohn 12.40. 20 And he that receiued seede in the stonie ground, is he which heareth the word, and incontinently with ioy receiueth it.

21 Yet hath he no roote in him selfe, and dureth but a season: for assoone as tribulation or persecution commeth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 And he that receiueth the seede among thornes, is he that heareth the word: but ȳ care of this worlde, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he is made vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued the seede in the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruite, and bringeth foorth, some an hundreth fold, some sixtie folde, and some thirtie folde.

24 ¶ An other parable put he forth vnto thē, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man which sowed good seede in his field:

25 But while men slept, there came his enemie, and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 And when the blade was sprong vp, and brought forth fruite, then appeared ȳ tares also.

27 Then came ȳ seruants of the housholder, & said vnto him, Master, sowedst not ȳ good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 And he said to them, The enuious mā hath done this. Then ȳ seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay, least while ye goe about to gather the tares, ye plucke vp also with them the wheate.

30 Let both growe together vntill the harueſt, and in time of haruest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye first the tares, and binde them in sheaues to burne them: but gather the wheate into my barne.

Mark.4 Luk.13.19 31 ¶ * Another parable he put foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of mustard seede, which a man taketh and soweth in his fielde:

32 Which in deede is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and it is a tree, so that the birds of heauen come and builde in the branches thereof.

Ezek.17.23. 33 ¶ * Another parable spake he to them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman taketh and hideth in three peckes of meale, till all be leauened.

Mar.4. Psal.78.2 34 ¶ * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without parables spake he not to them,

35 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by ȳ prophet, saying, * I will ope my mouth in parables, & will vtter the things which haue been kept secret frō the foundation of ȳ world.

36 Then sent Iesus the multitude away, and went into the house. And his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 Then answered he, and said to them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man,

38 And the fielde is the world, and the good seede, they are the children of the kingdom, and the tares are the children of the wicked,

39 And the enemie that soweth them, is the deuill, * and the harueſt is the end of the world, and the reapers be the Angels.

Ioel 3.13. Reuel.14.15.

40 As then the tares are gathered, & burned in the fire, so shal it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, & they shall gather out of his kingdom al things that offend, and them which do iniquity,

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire. There shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Dan.12.3. wisd.3.7. 43 * Then shall the iust men shine as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a treasure hid in the field, ȳ when a man hath found, he hideth it, & for ioy thereof departeth, & selleth all ȳ he hath, & buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like to a marchant man, that seeketh good pearles,

46 Who hauing found a pearle of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a draw net cast into the sea, that gathereth of all kindes of things.

48 Which, when it is full, men draw to land, and sit and gather the good into vessels, & cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be in the end of the world. The Angels shall goe foorth, and seuer the bad from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into a fornace of fire: there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 ¶ Iesus said vnto them, Vnderstand ye all these things? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is taught vnto ȳ kingdom of heauen, is like vnto an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things both new & old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus ended these parables, he departed thence,

Mark.6 Luk.4 54 * And came into his owne countrey, and taught them in their Synagogue, so that they were astonied, and said, Whence commeth this wisedome and great workes vnto this man?

Iohn 6.42

55 Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie, * and his ‖ brethren Iames and Ioses, and Simon and Iudas?

56 And are not his sisters al with vs? Whence then hath he all these things?

57 And they were offended with him. Then Iesus saide to them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.

Mar.6. Luk.4. Iohn 4.44

58 And he did not many great workes there, for their vnbeleefes sake.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Herods opinion concerning Christ. 10 Iohn is beheaded. 19 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 23 He prayeth in the mountaine. 25 He appeareth vnto his disciples vpon the Sea. 31 And saueth Peter. 33 They confesse him to be the Sonne of God. 36 He healeth all that touched the hemme of his garment.

AT * that time Herode the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

2 And ſaide vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn Baptiſt: he is riſen againe from the dead, and therefore great workes are wrought by him.

3 *For Herode had taken Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, It is not * lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a * Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Wherefore he promiſed with an othe, that he would giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a platter.

9 And the King was ſorie: neuertheleſſe, becauſe of the othe, and them that ſate with him at the table, he commaunded it to be giuen *her*,

10 And ſent, & beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the maide, and ſhe brought it vnto her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp his ‖ body, and buried it, and went, and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ And when Ieſus heard it, he departed thence by ſhippe into a deſert place apart. And when the multitude had heard it, they followhim a foote out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went foorth, and ſawe a great multitude, and was mooued with compaſsion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ And when euen was come, *his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the houre is alreadie paſt: let the multitude depart, that they may goe into the townes, and buy them vitailes.

16 But Ieſus ſaid to them, They haue no need to goe away: giue ye them to eate.

17 Then ſaid they vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 And he ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, & tooke the fiue loaues, & the two fiſhes, and looked vp to heauen, and ‖ bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were ſufficed, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women & litle children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus compelled his diſciples to enter into a ſhippe, and to go ouer before him, while he ſent the multitude away.

23 And aſſoone as he had ſent the multitude away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone.

24 And the ſhippe was nowe in the middes of the ſea, and was toſſed with waues: for it was a contrary winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the ſea.

26 And when his diſciples ſawe him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit, and cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto thē, ſaying, Be of good comfort, it is I: be not afraid.

28 Then Peter anſwered him, & ſaid, Maſter, if it be ỹ, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water, to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw a mightie winde, he was afraid: and as he began to ſinke, he cryed, ſaying, Maſter, ſaue me.

31 So immediately Ieſus ſtretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and ſaide to him, O thou of little faith, wherefore diddeſt thou doubt?

32 And aſſoone as they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were come ouer, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of ỹ place knew him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were ſicke,

36 And beſought him, that they might touch the hemme of his garment onely: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt excuſeth his diſciples, and rebuketh the Scribes and Phariſes, for tranſgreſſing Gods cōmaundement by their owne traditions. 13 The plant that ſhalbe rooted out. 18 What things defile a man. 22 He deliuereth the woman of Canaanee daughter. 26 The bread of the children. 30 He healeth the ſicke, 36 And feedeth foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

THen came to Ieſus the Scribes and Phariſes, which were of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

2 * Why doe thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their handes when they eate ‖ bread.

3 But he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Why doe ye alſo tranſgreſſe the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 * For God hath commanded, ſaying, Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhal ſay to father or mother, By the gift that is *offered* by me, thou mayeſt haue profite,

6 Though he honor not his father, or his mother, *ſhalbe free*; thus haue ye made the cōmandemēt of God of no authority by your traditiō.

7 O hypocrites, Eſaias prophecied well of you, ſaying,

8 *This people draweth neere vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with the lips, but their heart is farre off from me.

9 But in vaine they worſhip me, teaching *for* doctrines, mens precepts.

10 *Then he called the multitude vnto him, and ſaid to them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man, but that which commeth out of the mouth, that defileth the man.

12 ¶ Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Perceiueſt thou not, that the Phariſes are offended

offended in hearing *this* saying?

Iesa.52. 13 But he answered, and said, * Euery plant which mine heauenly Father hath not planted, shalbe rooted vp.

Ps.63. 14 Let them alone: they be the * blinde leaders of the blinde: and if the blind leade the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Mar.7.17. 15 ¶ *Then answered Peter, and said to him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 Then saide Iesus, Are ye yet without vnderstanding?

17 Perceiue ye not yet, that whatsoeuer entreth into the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come frō the heart, & they defile ỹ man.

Gen.6. & 8.21. 19 For out of the heart *come euil thoughts, murthers, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false testimonies, slanders.

20 These are the thinges, which defile the man: but to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not the man.

Mar.7.24. 21 *And Iesus went thence, and departed into the coastes of Tyrus and Sydon.

22 And behold, a woman, a Cananite came out of the same coasts, & cried, saying vnto him, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, the sonne of Dauid: my daughter is miserably vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a worde. Then came to him his disciples, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

Dap.10.6. 24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent but vnto the *lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Yet she came, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 And he answered, & said, It is not good to take the childrens bread, & to cast it to whelps.

27 But she saide, Trueth, Lord: Yet in deede the whelps eate of the crummes which fal from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and saide vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it to thee, as thou desirest. And her daughter was made whole at that houre.

Mar.7.31. 29 ¶ So Iesus * went away from thence, and came nere vnto the sea of Galile, and went vp

Ps.35.5,6 into a mountaine and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, *hauing with them, halt, blinde, dumme, maimed, and many other, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them,

31 In so much that the multitude wondered, to see, the dumme speake, the maimed whole, the halt to goe, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mar.8.1. 32 *Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, & said, I haue cōpasion on this multitude, because they haue continued ẅ me already three daies, & haue nothing to eate: & I will not let them depart fasting, least they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples said vnto him, Whence should we get so much bread in the wildernes, as should suffice so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saide vnto them, Howe many loaues haue yee? And they saide, Seuen, and a fewe litle fishes.

35 Then he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thanks, and brake *them*, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that had eaten, were foure thousand men, beside women and litle children.

39 Then *Iesus* sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, & came into the partes of [Magdala. *Or, Magadan.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharises require a token. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the Pharises doctrine. 16 The confession of Peter. 19 The keyes of heauen. 21 The faithful must beare the crosse. 25 To winne or lose thy life. 27 Christes comming.

THen * came the Pharises and Sadduces, and did tempt *him*, desiring him to shew them a signe from heauen. *Chap.12.38. mar.8.11. luke 12.54.*

2 But he answered, & said vnto them, Whē it is euening, ye say, Faire weather: for ỹ skie is red.

3 And in the morning *ye say*, To day *shalbe* a tempest: for the skie is redde and lowring. O hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and can ye not *discerne* the signes of the times?

4 * The wicked generation, and adulterous seeketh a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen it, but the signe of the Prophet *Ionas: so he left them, and departed. *Chap.12.34. Ion.a.1.17 and 2.1.*

5 ¶ And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had * forgotten to take bread *with them*. *Mar.8.14. luke 12.1.*

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed & beware of the leauen of the Pharises, & Sadduces.

7 And they ‖ thought in themselues, saying, *It is* becawse we haue brought no bread. ‖ *Or, reasoned with themselues.*

8 But Iesus knowing it, said vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why thinke ye *thus* in your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 Doe ye not yet perceiue, neither remember the fiue loaues, when there were *fiue thousand men*, and how many baskets tooke ye vp? *Chap.14.17. Joh.6.9.*

10 Neither the seuen loaues when there were * foure thousand *men*, and howe many baskets tooke ye vp? *Chap.15.34.*

11 Why perceiue ye not, that I said not vnto you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharises and Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they that he had not said, that they should beware of the leauen of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharises, & Sadduces.

13 ¶ *Now when Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say ỹ I, the Sonne of man, am? *Mar.8.27. luke 9.18.*

14 And they said, Some *say*, Iohn Baptist: and some, Elias: and others, Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He said vnto them, But whō say ye ỹ I am?

16 Then Simon Peter answered, and saide, * Thou art ỹ Christ, ỹ Sonne of the liuing God. *Iohn 6.69.*

17 And Iesus answered, and said to him, Blessed art thou, Simon, the sonne of Ionas: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee that thou art * Peter, and vpon this rocke I wil build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not ouercome it. *Iohn 1.42.*

19 And * I wil giue vnto thee the keies of the kingdome of heauen, and what soeuer thou shalt bind vpon earth, shall be bound in heauen: and *Iohn 1.49.*

whatsoeuer thou shalt ‖ loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then he charged his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth Iesus began to shewe vnto his disciples, that he must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, & of the high Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and rise againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him, saying, Master, Pitie thy selfe: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 Then he turned backe, & said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan: thou art an offence vnto me, because ỹ vnderstandest not ỹ things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

24 Iesus then said to his disciples, *If any man will follow me, let him forsake himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For *whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 * For what shall it profite a man, though he should winne the whole world, if he lose his owne soule? or what shal a man giue for recompence of his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels, &*then shal he giue to euery man according to his deedes.

28 * Verely I say vnto you, there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the Sonne of man come in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ vpon the mountaine of Thabor. 5 Christ ought to be heard. 11.13 Of Elias and John Baptist. 15 He healeth the lunatike. 20 The power of faith. 21 Prayer and fasting. 22 Christ telleth them before of his passion. 27 He payeth tribute.

AND ‖ after sixe daies, Iesus tooke Peter, and Iames, and Iohn his brother, and brought them vp into an hie mountaine apart.

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: if thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud shadowed them: and behold, there came a voyce out of the cloude, saying, * This is my beloued Sonne, in whome I am well pleased: heare him.

6 And when the disciples heard that, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 Then Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they lifted vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 ¶ And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Shew the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man rise againe from the dead.

10 ¶ And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that *Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, & said vnto thē, Certenly Elias must first come, & restore all things.

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they would: likewise shal also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples perceiued that he spake vnto them of Iohn Baptist.

14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, and kneeled downe to him,

15 And said, Master, haue pitie on my sonne: for he is lunatike, & is sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into ỹ fire, & oft times into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not heale him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and saide, O generation faithlesse, and crooked, how long now shall I be with you? how long now shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked ỹ deuill, & he went out of him: and the child was healed at that houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for *verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith *as much* as *it* is a graine of mustard seede, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place, and it shall remoue: and nothing shalbe vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by praier and fasting.

22 ¶ And as they ‖ *abode in Galile, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shalt be deliuered into the handes of men,

23 And they shal kill him, but the third day shall he rise againe: and they were very sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernum, they ỹ receiued polle money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He said, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus prenented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take tribute, or polle money? of their children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saide vnto him, Of strangers. Then said Iesus vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Neuertheles, least we should offend them, go to the sea, & cast in an angle, & take the first fish that cometh vp, & when ỹ hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of twentie pence: that take, and giue it vnto thē for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The greatest in the kingdome of heauen. 3 He teacheth his disciples to be humble, & harmelesse, 6 to auoide occasions of euill, 10 Not to contemne the little ones. 11 Why Christ came. 15 Of brotherly correction. 17 Of the authoritie of the Church. 19 The commendation of prayer and godly assemblies. 21 Of brotherly forgiuenesse.

THE ‖ same time the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the middes of them?

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, except ye be *conuerted, and become as litle children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shal humble himselfe as this litle child, the same is the greatest in the king-

Mat. 9.34. Luke 9.40.

Mar. 9.14. Luke 9. 17. 38.

Luke 17.6.

‖ Or, were conuersant, or, y exercised vnto Galile. Chap. 20. 17. Mat. 9.36 Luke 9.44. and 24.7.

Chap. 19. 14. 1.Cor. 14. 20.

kingdome of heauen.

5 And whosoeuer shall receiue such a litle child in my Name, receiueth me.

Mar.9.42. 6 *But whosoeuer shall offende one of these
Mat.18.6. little ones ℣ beleeue in me, it were better for him ☞ a milstone were hanged about his necke, & that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Wo be vnto the world because of offences: for it must needes be ☞ offences shall come, but wo be to ☞ man, by whom the offence cõmeth.

Mat.5.30. 8 *Wherefore, if thine hand or thy foot cause
Mar.9.45. thee to offend, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life, halt, or maimed, then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye cause thee to offend, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 See that yee despise not one of these little
Psal.34.7. ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauē their *Angels alwaies behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

Luke 19. 11 For *the Sonne of man is come to saue that
10. which was lost.

Luke 15.4. 12 How thinke ye? *If a man haue an hūdreth sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue ninetie & nine, & goe into the mountaines, and seeke that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that hee finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioiceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 So it is not the will of your father which is
Or, that in heauē, ☞ one of these litle ones should perish.

Deu.19.17. 15 ¶ *Moreouer, if thy brother trespasse a-
Ecclus.19. gainst thee, goe, & ‖ tell him his fault betweene
13. thee and him alone: if he heare thee, thou hast
Luke 17.3. wonne thy brother.

Ecclus 5.19 16 But if he heare thee not, take yet ℣ thee
Or, re- one or two, that by the *mouth of two or three
prou him. witnesses euery word may be confirmed.

Deu.19.15 17 And if he will not vouchsafe to heare thē,
Joh 8. 17. tell it vnto the Church: and if he refuse to heare
Heb.10.28 the Church also, let him be vnto thee as an hea-
2.cor.13.1 then man, and a Publicane.

1.Cor. 5.4. 18 Verely I say vnto you, *Whatsoeuer yee
1.Tim.3.14 bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: &*what-
Iob.22.23. soeuer ye loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauē.

19 Againe, Verely I say vnto you, that if two
Or, done of you shal agree in earth vpon any thing, what-
it. soeuer they shall desire, it shalbe ‖giuen them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the mids of thē.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Master,
Luke 17.4. how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I shall forgiue him? * vnto seuen times?

22 Iesus said vnto him, I say not to thee, vnto seuen times, but vnto seuentie times seuē times.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to recken, one was brought vnto him, which ought him tenne thousand talents.

25 And because hee had nothing to pay, his master commaunded him to bee solde, and his wife, and *his* children, and all that he had, and *the debt* to be payed.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and besought him, saying, Master, appeale thine anger toward me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then that seruants master had compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the dette.

28 But when ☞ seruāt was departed, he found one of his fellowes, ℣ ought him an hundreth pence, and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throte, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 Then his fellowe fell downe at his feete, and besought him, saying, Appease thine anger towards me, and I will pay thee all.

30 Yet he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the dette.

31 And when his *other* fellows saw what was done, they were very sorie, and came and declared vnto their master all that was done.

32 Then his master called him, & said to him, O euil seruant, I forgaue thee all that det, because thou prayedst me.

33 Oughtest not thou also to haue had pitie on thy fellow, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 So his master was wroth, and delinered him to the iaylers, till he should pay all that was due to him.

35 So likewise shal mine heauenly Father doe vnto you, except ye forgiue from your hearts eche one to his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

3 Christ sheweth for what cause a woman may be diuorced. 11 Continence is a gift of God. 14 He receiueth little children. 16 To obteine life euerlasting. 24 That rich men can scarcely be saued. 28 He promiseth them which haue left all to follow him, life euerlasting.

AND *it came to passe, that when Iesus had fi- Mar.10.1.
nished those sayings, he departed frō Galile, and came into ☞ coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ Then came vnto him the Pharises tempting him, & saying to him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for euery ‖fault? ‖Or, cause.

4 And he answered and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the Gen.1.
beginning, made them male and female,

5 And said, * For this cause, shall a man leaue Gen.2.
father and mother, and cleaue vnto his wife, and 1.cor.6.
they twaine shalbe one ‖flesh? ephe.5.31.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but ‖Or, one
one flesh. Let not man therefore put asunder that, which God hath coupled together.

7 They saide to him, Why did then * Moses Deu.24.
command to giue a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saide vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your heart, suffred you to put away your wiues, but frō the beginning it was not so.

9 I say therefore vnto you, * that whosoeuer Chap.5.
shall put away his wife, except *it be* for whore- mar.10.
dom, and marry another, committeth adulterie: luk.16.
and whosoeuer marrieth her which is diuorced, 1.cor.7.
doth commit adulterie.

10 *The* said his disciples to him, If ☞ matter be so betwene mā & wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this thing, saue they to whome it is giuen.

12 For there are some chaste, which were so borne of *their* mothers bellie: and there be some chaste,

chaste, which be made chaste by men: and there be some chaste, which haue made themselues chaste for the kingdome of heauen. He that is able to receiue *this*, let him receiue it.

Chap.18.3. 13 ¶ * Then were brought to him little chil-
Mar.10.13 dren, that he should put *his* hands on them, and
Luke 18.15 pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer the litle children, and forbid them not to come to me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And when he had put his hands on them, he departed thence.

Mar.10.17 16 ¶ *And behold, one came, and saide vnto
Luke 18.18. him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good: there is none good but one, euen God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He said to him, Which? And Iesus saide,
Exo.20.13 * Thefe, Thou shalt not kil: Thou shalt not com-
Deut. 5.17. mit adulterie: Thou shalt not steale: Thou shalt
Rom. 13.9. not beare false witnesse.

19 Honour thy father and mother: and thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

Mar.10.12 20 * The yong man said vnto him, I haue obserued all these thinges from my youth: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfite, go, sell that thou hast, and giue it to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, & come, and follow me.

22 And when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorowfull: for hee had great possessions.

23 Then Iesus said vnto his disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a
Camel to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into ỹ kingdom of God.

25 And when his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amased, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 And Iesus behelde them, and saide vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

Mar.10.28 27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and saide to him,
Luke 18.28 Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee: what shall we haue?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say to you, that when the Sonne of man shal sit in the
Luke 22.30 throne of his maiestie, ye which followed me in the regeneration, * shall sit also vpon twelue thrones, and iudge the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And whosoeuer shall forsake houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, he shall receiue an hundreth fold more, and shal inherite euerlasting life.

Chap.20. 30 * But many that are first shalbe last, and the
Mar.10.31 last *shalbe* first.

CHAP. XX.

Luke 13.30. 1 *Christ teacheth by a similitude, that God is debter vnto no man, and how he alway calleth men to his labour.* 18 *He admonisheth them of his passion.* 20 *Hee teacheth his to flee ambition.* 28 *Christ payeth our ransome.* 30 *Hee giueth two blinde men their sights.*

FOr the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a certain housholder, which went out at the dawning of ỹ day to hire laborers into his vineyard.

2 And he agreed with the labourers for a penie a day, and sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and sawe other standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into my vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right I will giue you: and they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the sixt & ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And he went about the eleuenth houre, and found other standing idle, and said vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They said vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He said to them, Goe ye also into *my* vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 ¶ And when euen was come, the master of the vineyard saide vnto his stewarde, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning at the last, till *thou come* to the first.

9 And they *which were hired* about ỹ eleuēth houre, came and receiued euery man a penie.

10 Nowe when the first came, they supposed that they should receiue more, but they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the master of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne ỹ burden, & heate of the day.

13 And hee answered one of them, saying, Or, fellow
Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest thou not agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that which is thine own, and go thy way: I will giue vnto this last, as much as to thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do as I wil with mine owne? Is thine eye euil because I am good?

16 *So the last shall be first, and the first last: Chap.19. 30.
* for many are called but fewe chosen. Mar.10.31 Luke 13.30

17 * And Iesus went vp to Ierusalem, and Chap.20. tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and 14.
said vnto them, Mar.10.33 Luke 18.31

18 Beholde, we goe vp to Ierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death, Joh.18.31.

19 And * shall deliuer him to the Gentiles, to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*: but the third day he shall rise againe. Mar.10.33

20 * Then came to him the mother of Zebedeus children with her sonnes, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her. What wouldest thou? She said to him, Graunt ỹ these my two sonnes may sit, the one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left hand in thy kingdome.

22 And Iesus answered and saide, Ye knowe not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cuppe that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I shal be baptized with? They said to him, We are able.

23 And he saide vnto them, Ye shall drinke in deede of my cuppe, & shalbe baptized with the baptisme, ỹ I am baptized with, but to sit at my right hand, and at my left hand, is not mine to giue: but *it shalbe giuen* to them, for whom it is

prepared

prepared of my Father.

Luke 1.41 24 * And when the *other* ten heard this, they
Mar.10.35. disdained at the two brethren.

25 Therefore Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that ȳ Lords of the Gentiles haue domination ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie ouer them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your seruant.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant,

Phil.2.7. 28 * Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the ransome of many.

Mar.10.46 29 ¶ * And as they departed from Iericho, a
Luke 18.35. great multitude followed him.

30 And beholde, two blinde men, sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed, saying, O Lord, the sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, O Lord, the Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

32 Then Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shou'd doe to you?

33 They saide to him, Lorde, that our eyes may be opened.

34 And Iesus mooued with compassion, touched their eyes, and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

¶ Christ rideth into Ierusalem on an asse. 12 The buyers and sellers are chased out of the Temple. 15 The children wish prosperitie vnto Christ. 19 The figgetree withereth. 22 Faith requisite in prayer. 25 Iohns baptisme. 28 The two sonnes. 33 The parable of the husbandmen. 42 The corner stone reiected. 43 The Iewes reiected, and the Gentiles receiued.

Mar.11.1. AND * when they drewe neere to Ierusalem,
Luke 19.29. & were come to Bethphage, vnto ȳ mount of the Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples.

2 Saying to them, Goe into the towne that is ouer against you, and anon ye shall finde an asse bound, & a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, say ye, that the Lord hath neede of them, and straightway he will let them goe.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled
which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

Isa.62.11. 5 ¶ *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy
Zech.9.9. King cõmeth vnto thee, meeke, & sitting vpõ an
Ioh.12.15. asse, & a colt, ȳ sole of an asse vsed to the yoke.

6 So the disciples went, and did as Iesus had commanded them.

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and set him thereon.

8 And a great multitude spread their garmẽts in the way: and other cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 Moreouer, the people that went before, and they also that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna the Sonne of Dauid: blessed *be* he that commeth
Mar.11.11 in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna, *thou which*
Luke 19.38 *art* in the highest *heauens*.
Ioh.12.13.

10 * And when he was come into Ierusalem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the people saide, This is IESVS the Prophet of Nazaret in Galile.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, & cast out all them ȳ sold & bought in ȳ Temple, & ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

13 And saide to them, It is written, * Mine *Isa.56.7.*
house shalbe called the house of prayer: but *ye *Ier.7.11.*
haue made it a denne of theeues. *Mar.11.17*

14 Then the blinde, and the halt came to him *Luke 19.46.*
in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 But when the * chiefe Priestes and Scribes *Mar.11.18*
sawe the marueiles that he did, and the children *Luke 19.47.*
crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna the sonne of Dauid, they disdained,

16 And saide vnto him, Heareſt thou what they say? And Iesus said vnto them, Yea: read ye neuer, *By the mouth of babes & sucklings thou *Psal.8.2.*
hast made perfite the praise?

17 ¶ So he left them, & went out of the citie vnto Bethania, and lodged there.

18 And * in the morning, as he returned into *Mar.11.*
the citie, he was hungrie, 12,13.

19 And seeing a figge tree in the way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaues only, and said to it, Neuer fruite growe on thee hence forwards. And anon the figgetree withered.

20 And when his disciples sawe it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered!

21 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, if ye haue faith, & doubt *Chap.17.*
not, ye shal not onely do that, *which I haue done* 20.
to the figtree, but also if ye say vnto this mountaine, Take thy selfe away, and cast thy selfe into the sea, it shalbe done.

22 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, *Chap.7.7.*
if ye beleeue, ye shall receiue it. *Iohn 14.13.*
1.Iohn 3.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Tem-
ple, the chiefe Priestes, & the Elders of the peo- 22.
ple came vnto him, as he was teaching, and said, *Mar.11.*
By what authoritie doeſt thou these things? and 27,28.
who gaue thee this authoritie? *Luke 20.*

24 Then Iesus answered and said vnto them, 1,2.
I also will aske of you a certaine thing, which if ye tell me, I likewise wil tel you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? *[Or of God.*
from heauen, or of man? Then they reasoned among themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 And if we say, Of men, we feare the people: * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. *Chap.14.5.*
mar.6.20.

27 Then they answered Iesus, and said, We can not tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke yee? A *certaine* man had two sonnes, and came to the elder, & said, Sonne, goe *and* worke to day in my vineyard.

29 But he answered, and said, I will not: yet afterward he repented himselfe, and went.

30 Then came he to the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I will, sir: yet he went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of the father? They said vnto him, The first. Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots shall goe before you into

into the kingdome of God.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes & the harlots beleeued him, & yee, though ye saw it, were not moued with repentance afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶Heare another parable, There was a certaine housholder, * which planted a vineyarde, & hedged it round about, & made a winepresse therein, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drewe neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen to receiue the fruites thereof.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beate one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, moe then the first: and they did the like vnto them.

37 But last of all he sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, * This is the heire: come, let vs kil him, & let vs take his inheritãce.

39 So they tooke him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When therefore the Lord of the vineyard shal come, what wil he do to those husbandmẽ?

41 They sayde vnto him, He will cruelly destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall deliuer him the fruites in their seasons.

42 Iesus said vnto them Read ye neuer in the Scriptures, * The stone ‖ which the builders refused, the same is made the head of the corner? This was the Lords doing, & it is marueilous in our eies.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and shalbe giuen to a nation, which shall bring forth the fruites thereof.

44 *And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, he shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them.

46 And they seeking to lay hands on him, feared the people, because they tooke him as a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the mariage. 9 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 The marriage garment. 17 Of paying of tribute. 25 Of the resurrection. 36 The Scribes question. 44 Christs diuinitie.

1 Then * Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe in parables, saying,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which married his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants, to call them that were bid to the wedding, but they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: mine oxe & my fatlings are killed, & all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, some to his farme, and another about his marchandise.

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them shamefully, and slewe them.

7 But when the King heard it, he was wroth, and sent forth his warriers, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their city.

8 Then saide hee to his seruants, Truely the wedding is prepared: but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe yee therefore out into the hie wayes, & as many as ye find, bid them to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all that euer they found, both good and bad: so the wedding was furnished with ghestes.

11 Then the king came in, to see the ghestes, and sawe there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he said vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, and hast not on a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hande and foote: take him away, and cast him into vtter darknesse: * there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 *For many are called, but fewe chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharises and tooke counsell how they might tangle him in talke.

16 And they sent vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee knowe that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God truely, neither careſt for any man: for thou considereſt not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, how thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not.

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and saide, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shewe me the ‖ tribute money. And they brought him a penie.

20 And he saide vnto them, Whose is this Image and superscription?

21 They said vnto him, Cesars. Then said he vnto them, *Giue therefore to Cesar, the things which are Cesars, and giue vnto God, those things which are Gods.

22 And when they heard it, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶*The same day the Sadducees came to him (which say that there is no resurrection) and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, hauing no ‖ children, let his brother marrie his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first married a wife, and deceased: and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise also the second, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for all had her.

29 Then Iesus answered and said vnto them, Ye are deceiued, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry wiues, nor wiues are bestowed in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 And concerning the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read what is spoken vnto you of God, saying,

32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God

God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the people heard it, they were astonied at his doctrine.

34 ¶ *But when the Pharises had heard, that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they assembled together.

35 And one of them, *which was* an expounder of the Law, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commaundement in the Lawe?

37 Iesus saide to him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is ỹ first & the great cõmandement.

39 And the second is like vnto this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two commandements hangeth the whole Lawe, and the Prophets.

41 ¶ *While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose soone is he? They said vnto him, Dauids.

43 He said vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirite call him Lord, saying,

44 * The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

45 If then Dauid call him Lorde, how is he his sonne?

46 And none could answere him a word, neither durst any from that day foorth aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

Christ condemneth the ambition, couetousnes, and hypocrisie of the Scribes and Pharises. 31 Their persecutions against the seruants of God. 37 He prophecieth the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The * Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate.

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but after their workes doe not: for they say, and doe not.

4 * For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with one of their fingers.

5 All their workes they doe for to be seene of men: for they make their phylacteries broad, and make long the * fringes of their garments,

6 * And loue the chiefe place at feasts, and to haue the chiefe seates in the assemblies,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to bee called of men, ‖ Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not yee called, Rabbi: for one is your ‖doctor, *to wit*, Christ, & al ye are brethren.

9 And call * no man your father vpon the earth: for there is but one, your Father which is in heauen.

10 Be not called doctors: for one is your doctor, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, let him be your seruant.

12 * For whosoeuer will exalt himselfe, shall be brought lowe: and whosoeuer will humble himselfe, shalbe exalted.

13 ¶ Woe therefore *be* vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, because yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: for ye your selues goe not in, neither suffer ye them that would enter, to come in.

14 * Woe *be* vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye deuoure widows houses, euen vnder a colour of long prayers: wherefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation. *Mar.12.40 Luke 20.47.*

15 Woe *be* vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for yee compasse sea and lande to make one of your profession: and when hee is made, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell, then you your selues.

16 Woe *be* vnto you blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer sweareth by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the golde of the Temple, he ‖ offendeth.

17 Ye fooles, and blinde, whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, ỹ sanctifieth the gold? ‖ *Or, is a debter.*

18 And whosoeuer sweareth by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the offering *that is* vpon it, offendeth.

19 Ye fooles & blind, whether is greater, the offering, or the altar ỹ sanctifieth the offering?

20 Whosoeuer therefore sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 * And whosoeuer sweareth by the Temple, sweareth by it, & by him that dwelleth therein. *1. King 8. 13. 2. Chro. 6.2.*

22 * And he ỹ sweareth by heauē, sweareth by the throne of God, & by him ỹ sitteth thereon. *Chap. 5. 34.*

23 ¶ * Wo *be* to you Scribes, & Pharises, hypocrites: for ye tythe minte, & anyse and cummine, & leaue the weightier matters of ỹ Law, *as* iudgement, and mercy, & fidelitie. These ought ye to haue done, and not to haue left the other. *Luk. 11.42*

24 Ye blind guides, which streine out a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 ¶ Wo *be* to you Scribes, and Pharises, hypocrites: for yee make cleane the vtter side of the cup, and of the platter: but within they are full of briberie and ‖ excesse. ‖ *Or, intemperancie.*

26 * Thou blinde Pharise, clense first the inside of the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also. *Luk. 11.39*

27 Wo *be* to you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto ‖ whited tombes, ỹ ‖ *Or, painted* appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all filthines.

28 So are ye also: for outwarde ye appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 ¶ Woe *be* vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye build the tombes of the Prophets, & garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If wee had beene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 So then be you witnesses vnto your selues that ye are the children of them that murdered the Prophets.

32 Fulfill ye also ỹ measure of your fathers.

33 O serpents, the generation of vipers, how shall ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, & wise men, & Scribes, & of them ye shal kil & crucifie, & of them shal ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute from city to city,

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood that was shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of Abel the righteous, vnto ỹ blood *Gen. 4.8. beh. 11.51.*

of

of Zacharias the sonne of Barachias, whome ye slew betweene the Temple and the altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

Luk.13.34 37 *Ierusalem, Ierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent to thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, * as ❡ henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not!

2.Esd.1.30

38 Behold, your habitation shalbe left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till that ye say, Blessed *is* hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Christ sheweth his disciples the destruction of the Temple. 5.24 The false Christs. 13 To persewere. 14 The preaching of the Gospell 6. 29 The signes of the end of the world. 42 He warneth them to wake. 44 The sudden comming of Christ.

Mar.13.1 *Luke21.5.* AND *Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him, to shew him the building of the Temple.

2 And Iesus saide vnto them, See ye not all

Luk.19.44 these things? Verely I say vnto you, *there shal not be here left a stone vpon a stone, that shall not be cast downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, his disciples came vnto him apart, saying, Tel vs when these things shal be, & what signe *shall be* of thy comming, and of the end of the world.

4 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto them,

Eph.5.6. *Colos.2.18.* *Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, & rumors of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for al these things must come to passe, but ❡ end is not yet.

7 For natiō shal rise against nation, & realme against realme, and there shalbe pestilence, and famine, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 Al these are but the beginning of sorowes.

Dan.11.32 *Luke 21.12* 9 *Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shalbe hated of all nations for my Names sake.

Iohn.15.20 *and 16.2.*

10 And then shall many be offended, & shall betray one another, & shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall be increased, the loue of many shalbe cold.

2.Thes.2. 13 *But he that endureth to the end, he shall

2.Tim.2.10. be saued.

14 And this Gospell of the kingdome shalbe preached thorow the whole world for a witnes vnto all nations, and then shall the ende come.

Mar.13. *14.Iohn.2.* *Dan.9.27.* 15 ¶ When ye *therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, standing in the holy place, (let him that readeth, consider it.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house toppe, not come down to fetch any thing out of his house.

18 And he that is in the field, let not him returne back to fetch his clothes.

19 And woe *shalbe* to them that are ✠ child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the * Sabbath *day*.

21 For then shalbe great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the worlde to this time, nor shalbe.

22 And except those daies should be shortened, there should no ‖ flesh be saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 *Then if any shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there, beleeue it not.

24 For there shal arise false Christes, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes, and wonders, so that if it were possible, they should deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not foorth: Behold, he is in the ‖ secret places, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth into the West, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For wheresoeuer a dead carkeis is, thither will the Egles resort.

29 *And immediatly after the tribulations of those dayes, shall the sunne be darkened, and the moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

30 *And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the kinreds of the earth mourne, and they shall see the Sonne of man come in the cloudes of heauen with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, *and* from one end of the heauen vnto the other.

32 Now learne the parable of the figge tree: when her bough is yet tender, and it bringeth forth leaues, ye know that sommer *is* neere:

33 So likewise yee, when ye see all these things, knowe, that *the kingdome of God* is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

35 *Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

36 But of that day & houre knoweth no man, no not ❡ Angels of heauen, but my Father only.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so likewise shall the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 *For as in the daies *before* the flood, they did eate and drinke, marry, & giue in mariage, vnto the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew nothing till the flood came and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 *Then two men shalbe in the fields, the one shalbe receiued, & the other shalbe refused.

41 Two women shal be grinding at the mill, the one shalbe receiued, and the other shall be refused.

42 *Wake therefore: for ye know not what houre your master will come.

43 Of * this be sure, that if the good man of the house knew at what watch the thiefe would come, he would surely watch, and not suffer his house to be digged through.

44 Therfore be ye also ready: for in the houre that ye thinke not, will the Sonne of man come.

45 *Who

45 *Who then is a faithfull ſeruant and wiſe, whome his maſter hath made ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue them meate in ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed *is* that ſeruant whome his maſter, when he commeth, ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verely I ſay vnto you, he ſhall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But if that euill ſeruant ſhall ſay in his heart, My maſter doeth deferre his comming,

49 And begin to ſmite his fellowes, and to eate and to drinke with the drunken,

50 That ſeruants maſter will come in a day, when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And will ‖ cut him off, and giue him his portion with hypocrites: * there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *By the ſimilitude of the virgins, Jeſus teacheth euery man to watch.* 14 *And by the talents to be diligent.* 31 *The laſt iudgement.* 32 *The ſheep and the goates.* 35 *The workes of the faithfull.*

THen the kingdom of heauen ſhall be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wiſe, & fiue fooliſh.

3 The fooliſh tooke their lampes, but tooke none oyle with them.

4 But the wiſe tooke oile in their veſſels with their lampes.

5 Now while the bridegrome taried long, all ſlumbered and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Beholde, the bridegroome commeth: goe out to meete him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid to the wiſe, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lamps are ‖ out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *We feare* leſt there will not be ynough for vs & you: but go ye rather to them ỹ ſell, & buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came: and they that were ready, went in with him to the wedding, & the gate was ſhut.

11 Afterwardes came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he anſwered, and ſaid, Verely, I ſay vnto you, I know you not.

13 *Watch therefore: for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, when the Sonne of man will come.

14 *For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man that going into a ſtrange countrey, called his ſeruants, and delitered to them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, and to another two, and to another one, to euery man after his owne habilitie, and ſtraightway went from home.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and occupied with them, and ‖ gained other fiue talents.

17 Likewiſe alſo, he that *receiued* two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that receiued that one, went, & digged it in the earth, and hid his maſters money.

19 But after a long ſeaſon, the maſter of thoſe ſeruants came, and reckoned with them.

20 Then came he that had receiued fiue talents, & brought other fiue talents, ſaying, Maſter, thou deliueredſt vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained ỹ them other fiue talents.

21 Then his maſter ſaid vnto him, It is well done good ſeruant and faithfull, Thou haſt bin faithfull in litle, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter in into thy maſters ioy.

22 Alſo he ỹ had receiued two talents, came & ſaid, Maſter, ỹ deliueredſt vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talets ỹ them.

23 His maſter ſaid vnto him, It is well done good ſeruant and faithful, Thou haſt bene faithfull in litle, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter in into thy maſters ioy.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came & ſaid, Maſter, I knew that thou waſt an hard man, which reapeſt where thou ſoweſt not, and gatherеſt where thou ſtrawedſt not:

25 I was therefore afraid, & went, and hid thy talent in the earth: behold, ỹ haſt thine owne.

26 And his maſter anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Thou euill ſeruant, and ‖ ſlouthfull, thou kneweſt that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I ſtrawed not.

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue put my mony to the exchangers, & then at my coming ſhould I haue receiued mine owne ỹ vantage.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 *For vnto euery man that hath, it ſhalbe giuen, and he ſhal haue abundance, & from him that hath not, euen ỹ he hath, ſhalbe take away.

30 Caſt therefore that vnprofitable ſeruant into vtter * darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ And when the Sonne of man commeth in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then ſhall he ſit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him ſhalbe gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepheard ſeparateth the ſheep frō the goates.

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right hand, and the goates on the left.

34 Then ſhall the King ſay to them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father: inherite ye the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I thirſted, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye lodged me.

36 ỹ *was* naked, and yee clothed me: I was *Eccle.7.35* *ſicke, and ye viſited me: I was *in* priſon, and *Or, in* ye came vnto me. *prison.*

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or a thirſt, and gaue thee drinke?

38 And when ſawe wee thee a ſtranger, and lodged thee? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it to me.

41 Then ſhal he ſay vnto them on ỹ left hand, *Depart from me ye curſed, into euerlaſting fire, *Pſal.6.8.* which is prepared for the deuil and his angels. *chap.7.23.*

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I thirſted, and ye gaue me no drinke:

was naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, and say, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

Dan. 12.2. 46 *And these shall go into euerlasting paine, *Iohn 5.29.* and the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 Conspiracie of the Priests against Christ. 10 He excuseth Magdalene. 26 The institution of the Lords Supper. 31 The disciples weakenes. 48 The treason of Iudas. 62 The sword. 64 Because Christ calleth himself the Sonne of God, hee is iudged worthie to die. 69 Peter denieth, and repenteth.

*Mar.14.1. *Luke 22. 1.* AND *it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 Yee knowe that within two dayes is the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered to be crucified.

Psal.2.2. 3 * Then assembled together ỹ chiefe Priests, & the Scribes, and the Elders of the people into the hall of the hie Priest called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted howe they might take Iesus by subtilkie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, least any vproare be among the people.

Mar.14.3. 6 ¶ * And when Iesus was in Bethania, in the *Iohn 12. 2.* house of Simon the leper,

and 12.3. 7 There came vnto him a woman, which had a boxe of very costly oyntment, & powred it on his head, as he sate at the table.

8 And when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, What needed this waste?

9 For this oyntment might haue beene solde for much, and bene giuen to the poore.

10 And Iesus knowing it, said vnto thē, Why trouble ye the woman? * for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

Mar.14.11 11 *For ye haue the poore alwaies with you, but me ye shal not haue alwaies.

12 For in that she powred this oyntment on my bodie, she did it to burie me.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached throughout al ỹ world, there shall also this that she hath done, be spoken *for* a memorial of her.

Mar.14.10 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue called Iudas *Luke 22. 4.* Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priestes,

15 And said, What wil ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they appointed vnto him thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.

Mar.14.12 17 ¶ * Now on the first *day* of the feast of Vn- *Luke 22.7.* leauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he saide, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say to him, The master saith, My time is at hand: I will keepe the Passeouer at thine house with my disciples.

Mar.14.18 19 And the disciples did as Iesus had giuen *Luke 22.14.* them charge, and made ready the Passeouer.

Iob.33.21. 20 * So when the euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Is it I, Master?

23 And he answered & said, * He that dippeth *Psal.41.9.* his hand with me in the dish, he shal betray me.

24 Surely the sonne of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but wo *be* to that man, by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: it had bin good for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Is it I, Master? He said vnto him, Thou hast said it.

26 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the *1.Cor.* bread: and when he had giuen thankes, he brake *11.24.* it, and gaue it to the disciples, and saide, Take, eate: this is my body.

27 Also he tooke ỹ cup, & when he had giuen thanks, he gaue it thē, saying, Drinke ye al of it.

28 For this is my blood of ỹ new Testament, that is shed for many, for the remissiō of sinnes.

29 I say vnto you, that I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine vntill that day, when I shall drinke it newe with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung a Psalme, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

Mar.14. 31 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto them, All ye shall *ver.31.* be offended by me this night: for it is written, *and 14.* I will smite the * shepheard, and the sheepe of *Zach.13.* the flocke shalbe scattered. *Mar.14.*

32 But * after I am risen againe, I will go be- *and 16.* fore you into Galile.

33 But Peter answered, and saide vnto him, Though that all men should be offended by thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 * Iesus saide vnto him, Verely I say vnto *Iohn 13.* thee, that this night before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Mar.14. 36 * Then went Iesus with them into a place *Luke 22.* ỹ is called Gethsemane, and said vnto his dis- *39.* ciples, Sit ye here, till I go and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedeus, and began to waxe sorowfull, and grieuously troubled.

38 Then said Iesus vnto them, My soule is very heauie, *euen* vnto the death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 So he went a litle further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it bee possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 After, hee came vnto the disciples, and found them asleepe, and saide to Peter, What? could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch, and pray, that ye enter not into tentation: the spirit in deede is ready, but the flesh is weake.

42 Againe hee went away the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup can not passe away from me, but that I must drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 So he left them & went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same wordes.
45 Then came he to his disciples, and said vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your rest: beholde, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is giuen into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let vs goe: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.
47 * And while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue, came, and with him a great multitude with swordes and staues, from the high Priestes, and Elders of the people.
48 Nowe he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that is he, lay hold on him.
49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, ‖ God saue thee, Master, and kissed him.
50 Then Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.
51 And beholde, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out *his* hand, and drewe his sworde, and strooke a seruant of the hie Priest, and smote off his eare.
52 Then saide Iesus vnto him, Put vp thy sworde into his ‖ place: * for all that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Either thinkest thou, that I can not nowe pray to my Father, and he will giue me moe then twelue legions of Angels?
54 How then should the * Scriptures be fulfilled, *which say*, that it must be so?
55 The same houre said Iesus to ȳ multitude, Ye be come out as *it were* against a theefe with swords & staues to take me! I sate daily teaching in the Temple among you, & yet ooke me not.
56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. * Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.
57 ¶ * And they tooke Iesus, and led him to Caiaphas the hie Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.
58 And Peter followed him a farre off vnto the hie Priestes hall, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the ende.
59 Now * the chiefe Priestes and the Elders and all the whole counsell sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death,
60 But they found none, and though many false witnesses came, yet found they none: but at the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This man saide, * I can destroy the Temple of God, and build it in three dayes.
62 Then the chiefe Priest arose, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing? What is the matter that these men witnesse against thee?
63 But Iesus held his peace. Then the chiefe Priest answered, and saide to him, I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, if thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.
64 * Iesus said to him, Thou hast said it: neuertheles I say vnto you, hereafter shal ye see the Sonne of man sitting at ȳ right hand of ȳ power of God, and come in the cloudes of the heauen.
65 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath blasphemed: what haue we any more neede of witnesses? behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.
66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is worthie to die.
67 * Then spate they in his face, and buffeted him: and other smote him with their rods,
68 Saying, Prophecie to vs, O Christ, who is he that smote thee?
69 ¶ * Peter sate without in the hall: and a maide came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galile.
70 But he denyed before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest.
71 And when he went out into ȳ porch, another *maid* saw him, & said vnto them that were there, This man was also with Iesus of Nazaret.
72 And againe he denied with an othe, saying, I knowe not the man.
73 So after a while, came vnto him they that stood by, & said vnto Peter, Surely thou art also one of them: for eue thy speach bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse *him selfe*, and to sweare, saying, I knowe not the man. And immediately the cocke crewe.
75 Then Peter remembred the wordes of Iesus, which had said vnto him, Before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise. So he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Christ is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth him selfe. 24 Christ is pronounced innocent by the Iudge, & yet is condemned, and crucified among theeues. 46 He prayeth vpon the crosse. 52 The vaile is rent. 52 The dead bodies arise. 57 Ioseph burieth Christ. 64 Watchmē keepe ȳ grewe

WHen * ȳ morning was come, all the chiefe Priestes, & the Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus, to put him to death,
2 And led him away bound, and deliuered him vnto Pontius Pilate the gouernour.
3 ¶ Then when Iudas which betrayed him, sawe that he was condemned, he repented him selfe, and brought againe the thirtie *pieces* of siluer to the chiefe Priestes and Elders,
4 Saying, I haue sinned betraying the innocent blood. But they said, What is that to vs? see thou to it.
5 And when he had cast downe the siluer *pieces* in the Temple, he departed, and went, and * hanged him selfe.
6 And ȳ chiefe Priests tooke the siluer *pieces*, and said, It is not lawfull for vs to put them into the treasure, because it is the price of blood.
7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them a pottets field, for the burial of strangers.
8 Wherefore that field is called, * The fielde of blood, vntill this day.
9 (Then was fulfilled that ‖ was spoken by Ieremias the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke thirtie siluer *pieces*, the price of him ȳ was valued, who *they* of the children of Israel valued.
10 And they gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)
11 ¶ * And Iesus stoode before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest it.
12 And when he accused (for they were fishers) Priestes and Elders, he said vnto them, Follow me, &
13 Then said Pilate vnto him, Heare not howe many things they forsooke their nets,
14 But he answered him

was naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, and say, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

*Dan. 12.2. *Iohn 5.29.* 46 *And these shall go into euerlasting paine, and the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Conspiracie of the Priests against Christ. 10 He excuseth Magdalene. 26 The institution of the Lords Supper. 31 The disciples weakenes. 48 The treason of Iudas. 62 The sword. 64 Because Christ calleth himselfe the Sonne of God, hee is iudged worthie to die. 69 Peter denieth, and repenteth.

*Mar. 14.1. *Luke 22.1.* AND *it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 Yee knowe, that within two dayes is the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered to be crucified.

Psal. 11.47. 3 *Then assembled together ye chiefe Priests, & the Scribes, and the Elders of the people into the hall of the hie Priest called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted howe they might take Iesus by subtilkie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, least any vproare be among the people.

Mar. 14.3. 6 ¶ *And when Iesus was in Bethania, in the *Iohn 12.2.* house of Simon the leper,

Mar. 14.3. 7 There came vnto him a woman, which had a boxe of very costly oyntment, & powred it on his head, as he sate at the table.

8 And when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, What needed this waste?

9 For this oyntment might haue beene solde for much, and bene giuen to the poore.

10 And Iesus knowing it, said vnto thē, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

Deu. 15.11. 11 *For ye haue the poore alwaies with you, but me ye shal not haue alwaies.

12 For in that she powred this oyntment on my bodie, she did it to burie me.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached throughout al ỹ world, there shall also this that she hath done, be spoken for a memorial of her.

*Mar. 14.10 *Luke 22.4.* 14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priestes,

15 And said, What wil ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they appointed vnto him thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.

*Mar. 14.12 *Luke 22.7.* 17 ¶ *Now on the *first day* of the feast of Vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he saide, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say to him, The master saith, My time is at hand: I will keepe the Passeouer at thine house with my disciples.

*Mar. 14.18 *Luke 22.14.* 19 And the disciples did as Iesus had giuen them charge, and made ready the Passeouer.

Luke 22.24. 20 *So when the euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Is it I, Master?

23 And he answered & said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, he shal betray me. *Psal.*

24 Surely the sonne of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but wo *be* to that man, by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: it had bin good for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Is it I, Master? He said vnto him, Thou hast said it.

26 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the bread: and when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and saide, Take, eate: this is my body. *1. Co. 11.24.*

27 Also he tooke ỹ cup, & when he had giuen thanks, he gaue it thē, saying, Drinke ye al of it.

28 For this is my blood of ỹ new Testament, that is shed for many, for the remissiō of sinnes.

29 I say vnto you, that I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine vntill that day, when I shall drinke it newe with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung a Psalme, they went out into the mount of Olives. *Mar.*

31 ¶ *Then said Iesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended by me this night: for it is written, *pa.* and I will smite the * shepheard, and the sheepe of *Zach.* the flocke shalbe scattered.

32 But * after I am risen againe, I will go before you into Galile. *Mat.*

33 But Peter answered, and saide vnto him, Though that all men should be offended by thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 *Iesus saide vnto him, Verely I say vnto *Iohn.* thee, that this night before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ *Then went Iesus with them into a place *Mar.* vvhich is called Gethsemane, and said vnto his disciples, Sit ye here, till I go and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedeus, and began to waxe sorowfull, and grieuously troubled.

38 Then said Iesus vnto them, My soule is very heauie, *euen* vnto the death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 So he went a litle further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it bee possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 After, hee came vnto the disciples, and found them asleepe, and saide to Peter, What? could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch, and pray, that ye enter not into tentation: the spirit in deede is ready, but the flesh is weake.

42 Againe hee went away the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup can not passe away from me, but that I must drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 So he left them & went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same wordes.

45 Then came he to his disciples, and said vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your rest: beholde, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is giuen into the hands of sinners.

46 Riſe, let vs goe: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

47 * And while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue, came, and with him a great multitude with swordes and staues, from the high Priestes, and Elders of the people.

48 Nowe he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that is he, lay hold on him.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, ‖ God saue thee, Master, and kissed him.

50 Then Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And beholde, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out *his* hand, and drewe his sworde, and stroke a seruant of the hie Priest, and smote off his eare.

52 Then saide Iesus vnto him, Put vp thy sworde into his ‖ place: * for all that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Esther thinkest thou, that I can not nowe pray to my Father, and he will giue me moe then twelue legions of Angels?

54 How then should the * Scriptures be fulfilled, *which say*, that it must be so?

55 The same houre said Iesus to ỹ multitude, Ye be come out as *it were* against a thiefe with swords & staues to take me: I sate daily teaching in the Temple among you, & yet tooke me not.

56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. * Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they tooke Iesus, and led him to Caiaphas the hie Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 And Peter followed him a farre off vnto the hie Priestes hall, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the ende.

59 Now * the chiefe Priestes and the Elders and all the whole counsell sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death,

60 But they found none, and though many false witnesses came, yet found they none: but at the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This man saide, * I can destroy the Temple of God, and build it in three dayes.

62 Then the chiefe Priest arose, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing? What is the matter that these men witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. Then the chiefe Priest answered, and saide to him, I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, if thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 *Iesus said to him, Thou hast said it: neuertheless I say vnto you, hereafter shal ye see the Sonne of man sitting at ỹ right hand of ỹ power of *God*, and come in the cloudes of the heauen.

65 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath blasphemed: what haue we any more neede of witnesses? behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is worthie to die.

67 * Then spate they in his face, and buffeted him: and other smote him with their rods,

68 Saying, Prophecie to vs, O Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Peter sate without in the hall: and a maide came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galile.

70 But he denyed before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest.

71 And when he went out into ỹ porch, another *maid* saw him, & said vnto them that were there, This man was also with Iesus of Nazaret.

72 And againe he denied with an othe, saying, I knowe not the man.

73 So after a while, came vnto him they that stood by, & said vnto Peter, Surely thou art also one of them: for eue thy speach bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse *him selfe*, and to sweare, saying, I knowe not the man. And immediately the cocke crewe.

75 Then Peter remembred the wordes of Iesus, which had said vnto him, Before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise. So he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Christ is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth him selfe. 24 Christ is pronounced innocent by the Iudge, & yet is condemned, and crucified among theeues. 46 He prayeth vpon the crosse. 51 The vaile is rent. 52 The dead bodies arise. 57 Joseph burieth Christ. 64 Watchmē keepe ỹ grane

WHen * ỹ morning was come, all the chiefe Priestes, & the Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus, to put him to death,

2 And led him away bound, and deliuered him vnto Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then when Iudas which betrayed him, sawe that he was condemned, he repented him selfe, and brought againe the thirtie *pieces* of siluer to the chiefe Priestes and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned betraying the innocent blood. But they said, What is that to vs? see thou to it.

5 And when he had cast downe the siluer *pieces* in the Temple, he departed, and went, and * hanged him selfe.

6 And ỹ chiefe Priests tooke the siluer *pieces*, and said, It is not lawfull for vs to put them into the treasure, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them a pottets field, for the burial of strangers.

8 Wherefore that field is called, * The fielde of blood, vntill this day.

9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that ỹ was spoken by Ieremias the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke thirtie siluer *pieces*, the price of him ỹ was valued, who *they* of the children of Israel valued.

10 And they gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 ¶ * And Iesus stoode bef[illegible] nour, and the gouernour as[illegible] then the King of the Iew[illegible] him, Thou sayest it.

12 And when he[illegible] Priestes and Elder[illegible]

13 Then said Pila[illegible] not howe many thing[illegible]

14 But he answered hi[illegible]

so much that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 Now at the feast, the gouernor was wont to ‖ deliuer vnto the people a prisonef, whome they would. *Or, quit.*

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 When they were then gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whether will ye that I let loose vnto you Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 (For he knewe well, that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 Also when he was set downe vpon the iudgement seate, his wife sent to him, saying, Haue thou nothing to do with that iust man: for I haue suffered many thinges this day in a dreame by reason of him.)

Mar.15. Luke 23. John 18.40 Actes 3.14. 20 *But the chiefe Priestes and the Elders had perswaded the people, that they should aske Barabbas, and should destroy Iesus.

21 Then the gouernour answered, and saide vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I let loose vnto you? And they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus which is called Christ? They all said to him, Let him be crucified.

23 Then said the gouernour, But what euill hath he done? Then they cryed the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate sawe that he auailed nothing, but that more tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his handes before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust man: looke you to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and saide, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 Thus let he Barabbas loose vnto them, & scourged Iesus, & deliuered him to be crucified.

Mar.15. 16. John 19. 1. 27 ¶ *Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the common hall, and gathered about him the whole band.

28 And they stripped him, and put vpon him a scarlet robe,

29 And platted a crowne of thornes, and put it vpon his head, & a reed in his right hand, and bowed their knees before him, & mocked him, saying, God saue thee King of the Iewes.

30 And spitted vpon him, and tooke a reede, and smote him on the head.

31 Thus when they had mocked him, they tooke the robe from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

Mat.15. 21 Luke 23.26 32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, named Simon: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

Mar.15. 22. John 19.17 33 *And when they came vnto the place called Golgotha, (that is to say, the place of *deadmens* skulles)

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he

[illegible] they had crucified him, they [illegible] and did cast lottes, that it [illegible] was spoken by the [illegible] my garments among [illegible] e did cast lots.

[illegible] atched him there.

[illegible] ouer his head his cause

[illegible] S IESVS THE

38 ¶ And there were two thieues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heades,

40 And saying, * Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: if thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse. *John 2.19*

41 Likewise also the hie Priestes mocking him, with the Scribes, & Elders, & Pharises, said,

42 He saued others, *but* he can not saue himselfe: if he be ỹ king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, & we will beleeue him.

43 * He trusteth in God, let him deliuer him nowe, if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God. *Psal.22.8. Wisd.2.18*

44 That same also the thieues which were crucified with him, cast in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre was there darkneſſe ouer all the land, vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about ỹ ninth houre Iesus cried w a loud voice, saying, * Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani? ỹ is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaké me? *Psal.22.1. ‖ Or, by the way.*

47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke * a sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a ‖ reede, and gaue him to * drinke. *Ioh.19.29. ‖ Or, hyssop*

49 Other said, Let be: let vs see, if Elias will come and saue him. *stalke. Psal.69.*

50 Then Iesus eryed againe with a loude voyce, and yeelded vp the ghost. *21.*

51 And behold, *the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, & the earth did quake, & the stones were cloue. *2.Chron. 3.14.*

52 And the graues did open them selues, and many bodies of the Saintes which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the ‖ holy citie, and appeared vnto many. *Or, Jerusalem.*

54 When the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, & the things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 ¶ And many women were there, beholding him a farre off, which had followed Iesus from Galile, ministring vnto him.

56 Among whome was Marie Magdalene, & Marie the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedeus sonnes.

57 ¶ * And when the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who had also him selfe bene Iesus disciple. *Mar.15. 42,43. Luke 23. 50.*

58 He went to Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered. *51. John 19.*

59 So Ioseph tooke the bodie, and wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And put it in his newe tombe, w he had hewen out in a rocke, and rolled a great stone to the dore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Nowe the next day that followed the Preparation *of the Sabbath*, the hie Priestes and Pharisey assembled to Pilate,

63 And said, Sir, we remember that that de-

ceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, Within three dayes I will rise.

64 Commaund therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, least his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so shall the last errour be worse then the first.

65 Then Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch: goe, and make it sure as ye knowe.

66 And they went and made the sepulchre sure with the watch, and sealed the stone.

CHAP. XXVIII.

6 The resurrection of Christ. 10 The brethren of Christ. 12 The hie Priests bribe the souldiers. 17 Christ appeareth to his disciples, and sendeth them forth to preach, and to baptize. 20 Promiseth to them continuall assistance.

NOwe * in the ‖ ende of the Sabbath, when the first *day* of the weeke began to dawne, Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie came to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the Angell of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 And his countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers were astonied, and became as dead men.

5 But the Angell answered, and said to the women, Feare ye not: for I know that ye seeke Iesus which was crucified:

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord was laid,

7 And goe quickely, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead: and behold, he goeth before you into Galile: there shall ye see him: loe, I haue tolde you.

8 So they departed quickely from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus also met them, saying, God saue you. And they came, and tooke him by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid. Goe, *and* tell my brethren, that they goe into Galile, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now whē they were gone, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, & shewed vnto the hie Priests al the things that were done.

12 And they gathered them together with the Elders, and tooke counsell, and gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say, His disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if the gouernour heare of this, we will persuade him, and saue you harmelesse.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is noysed among the Iewes vnto this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went into Galile, into a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed them,

17 And when they sawe him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, * All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth. *Heb. 2. 8. chap. 11. 27. iohn 17. 2.*

19 * Goe therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, *Marke 16. 15.*

20 Teaching them to obserue all thinges, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, *I am with you alway, vntill the end of the world. Amen. *1 Iohn. 14. 16.*

The holy Gospel of Iesus Christ according to Marke.

CHAP. I.

2 The office, doctrine, and life of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Christ is baptized, 13 And tempted. 14 He preacheth, 17 Calleth the fishers. 23 Christ healeth the man with the vncleane spirit. 27 Newe doctrine. 29 He healeth Peters mother in lawe. 34 The deuils knowe him. 41 He cleanseth the leper, and healeth diuers others.

THe beginning of the Gospell of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God:

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Beholde, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderneſſe *is*, Prepare the way of the Lord: make his pathes straight.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of amendment of life, for remission of sinnes.

5 And all the countrey of Iudea, and they of Ierusalē went out vnto him, & were al baptized of him in ℣ riuer Iordan, cōfessing their sinnes.

6 * Nowe Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: & he did eate ‖ * locusts & wild hony.

7 * And preached, saying, A stronger then I, commeth after me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 Truely it is, I haue * baptized you ẅ water: but he will baptize you with the holy Ghost. *Actes 1. 5. and 2. 4.*

9 ¶ * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazaret *a citie* of Galile, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan. *and 11. 16. and 19. 4. Mat. 3. 13.*

10 And assoone as ‖ he was come out of the water, *Iohn* saw the heauens cloue̅n in twain, & ℣ holy Ghost descending vpō him like a doue. *luke 3. 21. iohn 1. 32. Or, Iesus.*

11 Then there was a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whome I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the ‖ spirite driueth him into the wilderneſſe. *Mat. 4. luke 4. Or, the holy Ghost*

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty daies, & was tempted of Satan; he was also ẅ ℣ wild beasts, & the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 ¶ * Now after that Iohn was commitred *to prison*, Iesus came into Galile, preaching the Gospell of the kingdome of God, *Mat. 4. 12. luke 4. 14. iohn 4. 43.*

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent and beleeue the Gospel.

16 ¶ * And as he walked by the ‖ sea of Galile, he sawe Simon, and Andrewe his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers) *Mat. 4. Or, lake*

17 Then Iesus said vnto them, Follow me, & I will make you to be fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he sawe Iames *the sonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, as they were in the ship, mending their nets.

20 And anon he called them: and they left their father Zebedeus in the ship with his hired seruants, and went their way after him.

Mar.4.13 Luke 4.31.

21 ¶ So *they entred into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

Matt.7. 28,29. Luke 4.32.

22 And they were astonied at his doctrine: *for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

23 ¶ And there was in their Synagogue a mā which had an vncleane spirit, and he cryed,

24 Saying, Ah, what haue we to do with thee, O Iesus of Nazaret? Art thou come to destroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, *euen* that holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And the vncleane spirit tare him, and cryed with a loud voyce, and came out of him.

27 And they were all amased, so ỹ they demāded one of another, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for he commandeth the foule spirits w̄ authoritie, & they obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroade throughout all the region bordering on Galile.

Mat.8.14. Luke 4.38.

29 ¶ And assoone as they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrewe, with Iames and Iohn.

30 And Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they told him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and the feuer forsooke her by and by, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And when euen was come, and the sunne was downe, they brought to him all that were diseased, and them ỹ were possessed with deuils.

33 And the whole citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many ỹ were sicke of diuers diseases: & he cast out many deuils, & suffered not the deuils to say that they knew him.

Or, being yet night.

35 And in the morning very earely, ‖ before day, *Iesus* arose, and went out into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had founde him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 Then he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for I came out for that purpose.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues, throughout all Galile, and cast the deuils out.

Matt. 8.2. Luke 5.12.

40 ¶ * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeled downe vnto him, & said to him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Iesus had compassion, and put forth his hand, and touched him, and said to him, I will: be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was made cleane.

43 And after he had giuen him a straite commandement, he sent him away foorthwith,

44 And said vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man, but get thee hence, *and* shewe thy selfe to the * Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things, which Moses commanded, for a testimoniall vnto them. Leu.14.4.

45 But when he was departed,* He began to tell many things, and to publish the matter: so that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter. Luke 5.15.

CHAP. II.

He healeth the man of the palsie. 5 He forgiueth sinnes. 14 He calleth Leui the customer. 16 He eateth w̄ sinners. 18 He excuseth his disciples, as touching fasting, and keeping the Sabbath day.

AFter * *a fewe* dayes, he entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noysed that he was in the house. Mat.9.1. Luke 5.18.

2 And anon, many gathered together, in so much that the places about the doore couldc not receiue any more: and he preached the worde vnto them.

3 And there came vnto him, that brought one sicke of the palsie, borne of foure men.

4 And because they could not come neere vnto him for the multitude, they vncouered the roofe of the house where he was: and when they had broken it open, they let downe the bed, wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 Nowe when Iesus sawe their faith, he saide to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

6 And there were certaine of the Scribes, sitting there, and reasoning in their heartes,

7 Why doeth this man speake such blasphemies? * who can forgiue sinnes, but God only? Ioh.1.44

8 And immediately when Iesus perceiued in his spirite, that thus they thought with them selues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee? or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 And that ye may know, that the Sonne of man hath authoritie in earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine owne house.

12 And by and by he arose, and tooke vp his bed, and went forth before them all, in so much that they were all amased, and glorified God, saying, We neuer sawe such a thing.

13 ¶ Then he went againe toward ỹ sea, & al ỹ people resorted vnto him, & he taught them.

14 * And as Iesus passed by, he sawe Leui *the sonne* of Alpheus sit at the receite of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. Mat.9.9. Luke 5.27.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at table in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate at table also with Iesus, and his disciples: for there were many that followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharises sawe him eate with the Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it, that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 Nowe when Iesus heard it, he said vnto them, The whole haue no neede of the Physicion, but the sicke. * I came not to call the righteous, but the sinners to repentance. 1.Tim.1.15

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and the Pharises did fast, and came, and said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn and of the Pharises fast, and thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the childrē of the marriage chamber fast, whileſt the bridegrome is with them? as long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they can not fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 Alſo no man ſoweth a piece of new cloth in an olde garment: for els the newe *piece* taketh away the filling vp from the olde, and the breach is worſe.

22 Likewiſe, no man putteth newe wine into old veſſels: for els the new wine breaketh the veſſels, & the wine runneth out, & the veſſels are loſt: but new wine muſt be put into new veſſels.

23 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, as he went thorowe the corne on the Sabbath day, that his diſciples, as they went on their way, began to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſes ſaid vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day, that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid to them, Haue ye neuer read what * Dauid did, when he had neede, & was an hungred, *both* he, and they that were with him?

26 Howe he went into the houſe of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the hie Prieſt, and did eat the ſhew bread, which were not lawful to eate, but for the * Prieſtes, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid to them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Wherefore the Sonne of man is Lord, euen of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *He healeth the man with the dried hand.* 14 *He chuſeth his Apoſtles.* 21 *Chriſt is thought of the worldlings to be beſides himſelfe.* 22 *He caſteth out ỹ vncleane ſpirit, vv the Phariſes aſcribe vnto the deuill.* 29 *Blaſphemie againſt the holy ghoſt.* 35 *The brother, ſiſter, & mother of Chriſt.*

AND * he entred againe into ỹ Synagogue, & there was a mā which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 Then he ſaid vnto the man which had the withered hand, Ariſe: *ſtand forth* in the middes.

4 And he ſaid to them, Is it lawfull to doe a good deede on the Sabbath day, or to do euil? to ſaue ỹ life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 Then he looked round about on them angerly, mourning alſo for the hardneſſe of their hearts, and ſaid to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hande was reſtored, as whole as the other.

6 ¶ And the Phariſes departed, and ſtraightway gathered a counſell with the Herodians againſt him, that they might deſtroy him.

7 But Iesus auoided with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude followed him from Galile, and from Iudea,

8 And from Ieruſalem, and from Idumea, and beyond Iordane: they that dwelled about Tyrus and Sidon, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him in great nombes.

9 And he commaunded his diſciples, that a ſhip ſhould waite for him, becauſe of the multitude, leaſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, in ſo much that they preſſed vpon him, to touch him, as many as had ‖ plagues. ‖ *Or, ſcourges, meaning diſeaſes.*

11 And when the vncleane ſpirits ſawe him, they fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſharpely rebuked them, to the end they ſhould not vtter him.

13 ¶ * Then he went vp into a mountaine, and called vnto him whome he would, and they came vnto him. *Chap. 6. 7. matt. 10. 1. luke 9. 1.*

14 And he appointed twelue that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſende them to preach,

15 And that they might haue power to heale ſickeneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And the firſt *was* Simon, and he named Simon, Peter.

17 Then Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn, Iames brother (and named them Boanerges, which is, the ſonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, & Philip, & Bartlemew, and Matthew, & Thomas, & Iames *the ſōne* of Alpheus, and ‖ Thaddeus, and Simon the ‖ Cananite, ‖ *Or, Lebeus, or Iudas.*

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him, and they came home.

20 And the multitude aſſembled againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread. ‖ *Or, reuelous.*

21 And when his ‖ kinſefolkes heard of it, they went out to lay holde on him: for they thought he had bene beſide him ſelfe. ‖ *Or, they that were about him.*

22 ¶ * And the Scribes which came from Ieruſalem, ſaid, He hath Beelzebub, and through the prince of deuils he caſteth out deuils. *Matt. 9. 34 and 12. 24. luke 11. 15.*

23 But he called them vnto him, & ſaid vnto thē in parables, How can Satan driue out Satā?

24 For if a kingdome be deuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 Or if a houſe be deuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe can not continue.

26 So if Satan make inſurrection againſt him ſelfe, and be deuided, he can not endure, but is at an ende.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and take away his goods, except he firſt binde that ſtrong man, & then ſpoyle his houſe.

28 ¶ * Verely I ſay vnto you, all ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen vnto the children of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith they blaſpheme: *Mat. 12. 31.*

29 But he that blaſpheme th againſt the holy Ghoſt, ſhall neuer haue forgiueneſſe, but is culpable of eternall damnation, *luke 12. 10. 1. Ioh. 5. 16.*

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He had an vncleane ſpirite.

31 ¶ * Then came his ‖ brethren and mother, and ſtoode without, and ſent vnto him, and called him. *Mat. 12. 46. luke 8. 19.*

32 And the people ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren ſeeke for thee without. ‖ *Or, couſins.*

33 But he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother and my brethren?

34 And he looked rounde about on them which ſate in compaſſe about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer doeth the will of God, he is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

2 By the parable of the seed, and the mustarde corne, Christ sheweth the state of the kingdome of God. 11 A speciall gift of God to know the mysteries of his kingdome. 37 He stilleth the tempest of the sea which obeyed him.

Mat.13.1. luke 8.4. AND *he began againe to teach by the sea side, and there gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, & sate in the sea, & al the people was by the sea side on the land.

2 And he taught them many things in parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

Or, as he taught.

3 Hearken: Beholde, there went out a sower to sowe.

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, that some fell by the way side, and the foules of the heauen came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stonie grounde, where it had not much earth, and by and by sprang vp, because it had not depth of earth.

6 But assoone as the sunne was vp, it caught heate, and because it had not roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among the thornes, and the thornes grewe vp and choked it, so that it gaue no fruite.

8 Some againe fell in good ground, and did yeeld fruite that sprong vp, and grewe, and it brought foorth, some thirtie folde, some sixtie folde, and some an hundreth fold.

9 Then he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And whe he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked him of the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, To you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdom of God: but vnto them that are without, all thinges be done in parables,

Esa.6.9. mat.13.14 luke 10.8. Deut.29.4. Esa.28.26. rom.11.8. 12 * That they seeing, may see, and not discerne: and they hearing, may heare, and not vnderstand, least at any time they should turne, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 Againe he said vnto them, Perceiue ye not this parable? howe then shoulde ye vnderstande all *other* parables?

14 The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they that *receiue the seed* by the wayes side, in whome the worde is sowen: but when they haue heard it, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the worde that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And likewise they that receiue the seede in stonie groud, are they, which when they haue heard the word, straightwayes receiue it with gladnesse.

17 Yet haue they no root in them selues, and endure but a time: *for* when trouble and persecution ariseth for the word, immediately they be offended.

18 Also they that receiue the seede among the thornes, are such as heare the word:

1.Tim.6.9. 19 And the cares of this world, & the *deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lustes of other things enter in, and choke the word, & it is vnfruitfull.

20 But they that haue receiued seede in good ground, are they that heare the worde, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruite, one *corne* thirtie, another sixtie, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ Also he said vnto them, * Is the candle lighted to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder the table, and not to be put on a candlestick? Mat.5. 15. luke 8.16. and 11.33.

22 * For there is nothing hid, that shall not be opened: neither is there a secret, but that it shall come to light. Or, brought.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare. Mat.10. 26.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what ye heare. * With what measure ye mete, it shal be measured vnto you: and vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen. luke 8.17. and 12.2. Mat.7.2. luke 6.38.

25 * For vnto him that hath, shal it be giuen, and from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that he hath. Mat.13. 12. and 25.29. luke 8.18. and 19.26

26 ¶ Also he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seede in the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise vp night and day, and the seede should spring and growe vp, he not knowing how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruite of her selfe; first the blade, then the eares, after that, full corne in the eares.

29 And assoone as the fruite sheweth it selfe, anon he putteth in the sickle, because the harueste is come.

30 ¶ * He said moreoner, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? Mat.13. 31. luke 13.18

31 *It is* like a graine of mustard seede, which when it is sowen in the earth, is the least of all seedes that be in the earth:

32 But after that it is sowen, it groweth vp, and is greatest of all herbes, and beareth great branches, so that the foules of heauen may builde vnder the shadowe of it.

33 And * with many such parables he preached the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it. Mat.13. 34.

34 And without parables spake he nothing vnto them: but he expounded all things to his disciples apart,

35 ¶ * Nowe the same day when euen was come, he said vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side. Mat.8.23 luke 8.22.

36 And they left the multitude, and tooke him as he was in the ship: and there were also with him other shippes.

37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the waues dashed into the shippe, so that it was nowe full.

38 And he was in the sterne asleepe on a pillowe: and they awoke him, and said to him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose vp, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the sea, Peace, and be still. So the winde ceased, and it was a great calme.

40 Then he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? howe is it that ye haue no faith? Or, haue you not faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who is this, that both the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

8 Jesus casteth the deuil out of the man, and suffereth them to enter into the swine. 25 He healeth a woman from the bloodie issue, 41 And raiseth the captaines daughter.

AND * they came ouer to the other side of the sea into the countrey of the Gadarens. Mat.8. luke 8.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhippe, there met him incontinently out of the graues, a man which had an vncleane ſpirit:

3 Who had his abiding among the graues, & no man could bind him, no not with chaines,

4 Becauſe that when hee was often bounde with fetters and chaines, he plucked the chaines aſunder, and brake the fetters in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes both night and day he cryed in the mountaines, and in the graues, & ſtrooke himſelfe with ſtones.

6 And when he ſaw Ieſus afarre off, he ranne, and worſhipped him,

7 And cryed with a loude voice, and ſayde, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, the ſonne of the moſt high God? I ‖ charge thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaide vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he anſwered, ſaying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And hee prayed him inſtantly, that hee would not ſend them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there in the mountaines a great heard of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into *ỹ* ſwine, *ỹ* we may enter into thẽ.

13 And incontinently Ieſus gaue them leaue. Then the vncleane ſpirites went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the heard ‖ ranne headlong from the high banke into the ſea (and there were about two thouſand ſwine) and they were drowned in the ‖ ſea.

14 And the ſwineheards fled, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey, and they came out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Ieſus, and ſaw him that had beene poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the legion, ſit both clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, tolde them what was done to him, that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and concerning the ſwine.

17 Then they beganne to pray him, that hee would depart from their coaſtes.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had beene poſſeſſed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Ieſus would not ſuffer him, but ſaide vnto him, Goe thy way home to thy friends, and ſhewe them what great things the Lorde hath done vnto thee, and *how* he hath had compaſsion on thee.

20 So he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, what great things Ieſus had done vnto him: and all men did marueile.

21 ¶ And when Ieſus was come ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, a great multitude gathered to him, & he was nere vnto the ſea.

22 *And beholde, there came one of the rulers of the Synagogue, whoſe name was Iairus: & when he ſaw him, he fell downe at his feete,

23 And beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, My litle daughter lieth at point of death: *I pray thee* that thou wouldeſt come, and lay thine hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and liue.

24 Then he went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and thronged him.

25 (And there was a certaine woman, which was diſeaſed *w* an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffred many things of many phyſitions, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, & it auailed her nothing, but ſhe became much worſe.

27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, ſhe came in the preaſe behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhee ſaide, If I may but touch his clothes, I ſhalbe whole.

29 And ſtraightway the ‖ courſe of her blood was dryed vp, and ſhee ‖ felt in her body, that ſhe was healed of that ‖ plague.

30 And immediatly when Ieſus did knowe in himſelfe the vertue that went out of him, hee turned him round about in the preaſe, and ſaide, Who hath touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaide vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude throng thee, and ſaieſt thou, Who did touch me?

32 And he looked round about, to ſee her that had done that.

33 And *ỹ* woman feared & trembled: for ſhe knew what was done in her, & ſhe came & fell downe before him, & told him the whole truth.

34 And hee ſaide to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: goe in peace, and bee whole of thy ‖ plague)

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the *ſame* ruler of the Synagogues houſe *certaine* which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead: why diſeaſeſt thou the maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard that word ſpoken, hee ſaide vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraide: onely beleeue.

37 And he ſuffred no man to follow him, ſaue Peter, & Iames, & Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 So he came vnto the houſe of the ruler of the Synagogue, and ſawe the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And he went in, and ſaid vnto them, Why make ye this trouble, and weepe? the childe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but hee put them all out, and tooke the father, and the mother of the childe, and them that were with him, and entred in where the child lay,

41 And tooke the child by the hand, and ſaid vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is by interpretation, Mayden, I ſay vnto thee, ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the mayden aroſe, and walked: for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeres: and they were aſtonied out of meaſure.

43 And hee charged them ſtraightly that no man ſhould knowe of it, and commaunded to giue her meate.

CHAP. VI.

4 Howe Chriſt and his are receiued in their owne countrey. 7 The Apoſtles commiſſion. 15 Sundry opinions of Chriſt. 25 Iohn is put to death, and buried. 31 Chriſt giueth reſt to his diſciples. 38 The fiue loaues & two fiſhes. 48 Chriſt walketh on the water. 55 He healeth many.

AFterward * he departed thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples followed him. Mat. 13. Luke 4.

2 And when the Sabbath was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue, & many that heard him, were aſtonied, & ſaide, From whence hath

he these things? and what wisdome is this that is
Or, mira- giuen vnto him, that euen such ‖ great works are
cles. done by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, Maries sonne, the
Or, cousin. ‖ brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda and Si-
mon? and are not his sisters here with vs? And
they were offended in him.

Mat.13.57 4 Then Iesus said vnto them, A * Prophet is
Luke 4. 24. not without honour, but in his owne countrey
Iohn 4. 44. and among his owne kinred, & in his own house.

5 And he could there doe no great workes,
saue that he laide his handes vpon a fewe sicke
folke, and healed *them.*

Mat.4.23. 6 And he marueiled at their vnbeliefe, * and
Luke 13.22. went about by the townes on euery side, teaching.
Mat.10.1. 7 ¶ * And he called the twelue, and began to
Chap.3. 14. send them two and two, and gaue them power
Luke 9.1. ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commaunded them, that they should
take nothing for *their* iourny, saue a staffe onely:
neither scrippe, neither bread, neither money in
Or, purses. their ‖ girdles.

Act.12.8. 9 But that they should be shod with * sandales,
and that they should not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, Whereseouer yee
shall enter into an house, there abide till ye de-
part thence.

Mat.10.14 11 * And whosoeuer shal not receiue you, nor
Luke 9. 5. heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the
Act.13. dust that is vnder your feete, for a witnesse vnto
1. and them. Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe easier for
8. 6. Sodom or Gomorrha at the day of iudgement,
then for that citie.

12 ¶ And they went out, and preached, that
men should amend their liues.

13 And they cast out many deuils: and they
Iam. 5.14. * anoynted many that were sicke, with oyle, and
healed *them.*

Mat. 14.1. 14 ¶ * Then king Herod heard *of him,* (for his
Luke 9.7. name was spread abroad) and said, Iohn Baptist
is risen againe from the dead, and therfore great
workes are wrought by him.

15 Other said, It is Elias: and some said, It is a
Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

Luke 3.19. 16 * So when Herod heard it, he saide, It is
Iohn whom I beheaded: he is risen frō the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth, and had
taken Iohn, and bound him in prison for Hero-
dias sake, which was his brother Philips wife,
because he had married her.

Lev.18. 16 18 For Iohn said vnto Herod, * It is not law-
& 20.21. full for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against
him, & would haue killed him, but she could not:

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee
was a iust man, and an holy, and reuerenced him,
and when he heard him, he did many things, and
heard him gladly.

21 But the time being conuenient, when He-
rod on his birth day made a banket to his prin-
ces and captaines, and chiefe estates of Galile:

22 And the daughter of the same Herodias
came in, and daunced, and pleased Herod and
them that sate at table together, the King saide
vnto the mayde, Aske of me what thou wilt,
and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou
shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, *euen* vnto the
halfe of my kingdome.

24 * So she went forth, & said to her mother, *Mat.14.*
What shall I aske? And she said, Iohn Baptists head? *8.*

25 Then she came in straightway with haste
vnto the King, and asked, saying, I would that
thou shouldest giue me euen nowe in a charger
the head of Iohn Baptist.

26 Then the King was very sory: *yet* for his
othes sake, and for *their* sakes which sate at table
with him, he would not refuse her.

27 And immediatly ✠ King sent the hangman,
& gaue charge that his head should be brought.
So hee went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and
gaue it to the mayde, and the maide gaue it to
her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard it, they came
and tooke vp his ‖ body, and put it in a tombe. *Or, car-*
cas.

30 ¶ * And the Apostles gathered themselues
together to Iesus, and told him all things, both *Luke 9.10.*
what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye apart into
✠ wildernes, & rest a while: for there were many
commers & goers, ✠ they had not leasure to eat.

32 * So they went by ship out of the way into *Mat.14.13*
a desert place. *Luke 9.10.*

33 But the people sawe them when they de-
parted, and many knewe him, and ranne afoote
thither out of all cities, and came thither before
them, and assembled vnto him.

34 * Then Iesus went out, and sawe a great *Mat.9.36*
multitude, & had compassion on them, because *and 14.14.*
they were like sheepe which had no shepheard:
* and he began to teach them many things. *Luke 9.11.*

35 * And when the day was nowe farre spent, *Mat.14.15*
his disciples come vnto him, saying, This is a de-
sert place, and now the day is farre passed.

36 Let them depart, that they may goe into
the villages and townes about, and buy them
bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 But he answered, and said vnto them, Giue
ye them to eate. And they said vnto him, Shall
we goe, and buy two hundreth peniworth of
bread, and giue them to eate?

38 * Then he said vnto them, Howe many *Mat.14.17*
loaues haue ye? goe and looke. And when they *Luke 9.13.*
knew it, they said, Fiue, and two fishes. *Iohn 6.9.*

39 So he commanded them, to make them all
sit down by ‖ companies vpon the greene grasse. *Or, by ta-*
bles full: or in every rank.

40 Then they sate downe by rowes, By hun-
dreths, and by fifties.

41 And he tooke the fiue loaues, and the two
fishes, and looked vp to heauen, & gaue thanks,
and brake the loaues, & gaue them to his disci-
ples to set before them, and the two fishes he
deuided among them all. *as many a table could beare.*

42 So they did all eate, and were satisfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of
the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that had eaten, were about *fiue*
thousand men.

45 ¶ And straightway he caused his disciples
to go into ✠ ship, & to goe before vnto ✠ other
side vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away ✠ people

46 Then assoone as he had sent them away, he
departed into a mountaine to pray. *Mat.14.23*
Iohn 6.15.

47 * And when euen was come, the ship was
in the mids of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them troubled in rowing, (for
the wind was contrary vnto them) & about the

fourth watch of ỹ night, he came vnto thē, walking vpon the sea, & would haue passed by thē.

49 And whē they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bin a spirit, & cried out.

50 For they all saw him, and were sore afraid: but anon he talked with them, and saide vnto them, Be of good comfort: it is I, be not afraide.

51 Then he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased, and they were sore amased in them selues beyond measure, and marueiled.

52 For they had not considered *the matter of* the loaues, because their heartes were hardened.

53 ¶ *And they came ouer, and went into the land of Gennesaret, and arriued.

54 So when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne about throughout all that region round about, *and* began to carie hither and thither in beddes all that were sicke, where they heard that he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred into townes, or cities, or villages, they laid their sicke in the ‖streetes, and praied him that they might touch at the least the edge of his garment. And as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

2 *The disciples eate with vnwashen handes.* 8 *The commaundement of God is transgressed by mans traditions.* 21 *What defileth a man.* 24 *Of the woman of Syrophenissa.* 32 *The healing of the domme.* 37 *The people praise Christ.*

1 THen *gathered vnto him the Pharises, & certaine of the Scribes which came frō Ierusalē.

2 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate meate with ‖common handes, (that is to say vnwashen) they complained.

3 (For the Pharises, and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not: and many other things there be, which they haue taken vpon them to obserue, *as* the washing of cuppes, and pottes, and of brasen vessels, and of tables.)

5 Then asked him the Pharises and Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate ‖meate with vnwashen handes?

6 Then he answered, & said vnto them, Surely *Esay hath prophecied well of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre away from me.

7 But they worship me in vaine, teaching *for* doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For ye lay the commandement of God apart, and obserue the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pottes & of cuppes, and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he saide vnto them, Well, ye reiect the commandement of God, that ye may obserue your owne tradition.

10 For Moses saide, *Honour thy father, and thy mother: and, *Whosoeuer shall curse father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man say to father or mother, Corban, *that is*, By the gift that is *offered* by me, thou maiest haue profite, *he shall be free.*

12 So ye suffer him no more to doe any thing for his father, or his mother,

13 Making the word of God of none authoritie, by your tradition which ye haue ordeined: and ye doe many such like things.

14 *Then he called the whole multitude vnto him, and said vnto them, Hearken you all vnto me, and vnderstand. *Mat. 15.*

15 There is nothing without a man, that can defile him, when it entereth into him: but the things which proceed out of him, are they which defile the man.

16 If any haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he came into an house *away* from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saide vnto them, What? are ye without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not know that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into a man, can not defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the bellie, and goeth out into the draught which is the purging of all meates?

20 Then he said, That which commeth out of a man, that defileth man.

21 *For from within, *euen* out of the heart of men proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers, *Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.*

22 Thefies, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceite, ‖ vncleanneſſe, ‖ a wicked eye, backbiting, pride, foolishnesse. ‖ *Or, wantonnesse.*

23 All these euill things come from within, ‖ *Or, euil.* and defile a man.

24 ¶ *And from thence he rose, and went into the borders of Tyrus and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would that no man should haue knowen: but he could not be hid. *Mat. 15.*

25 For a certaine woman, whose litle daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, & came, and fell at his feete.

26 (And the woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenissian by nation) and she besought him, that he would cast out the deuil out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be fedde: for it is not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto whelpes.

28 Then she answered, and saide vnto him, Trueth, Lord: yet in deede the whelpes eate vnder the table of the childrens crommes.

29 Then he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way: the deuil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come home to her house, she found the deuill departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 ¶ And he departed againe from the coasts of Tyrus & Sidon, and came vnto the sea of Galile, through ỹ mids of the coastes of Decapolis.

32 And they brought vnto him one that was deafe, & stambred in his speach, and praied him to put his hand vpon him.

33 Then he tooke him aside from the multitude, & put his fingers in his eares, and did spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, *he* sighed, and said vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he cōmanded them, that they should tell no man: but howe much soeuer he forbade them, the more a great deale they published it.

37 And

37 And were beyond measure astonied, saying,
Gen. 1.31. * He hath done all things well: he maketh both
Exod. 4.11. the deafe to heare, and the dumme to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1. The miracle of the seuen loaues. 11 The Pharises aske a signe. 15 The leauen of the Pharises. 22 The blind receiueth his sight. 29 He was knowen of his disciples. 33 He reproueth Peter, 34 And sheweth how necessarie perfection is.

Mat.15.32 IN * those dayes, when there was a very great multitude, and had nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said vnto them.

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now continued with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate.

3 And if I sende them away fasting to their owne houses, they would faint by the way: for some of them came from farre.

Or, whence. 4 Then his disciples answeared him, ‖ Howe can a man satisfie these with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 Then he commaunded the multitude to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, brake *them*, and gaue to his disciples to set before *them*, and they did set *them* before the people.

7 They had also a fewe small fishes: and when he had giuen thanks, he commaunded them also to be set before *them*.

8 So they did eate, and were sufficed, and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

9 (And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand) so he sent them away.

Mat.15.39 10 ¶ * And anon he entred into a ship wth his disciples, & came into ỹ partes of Dalmanutha.

Mat.16.1. 11 * And the Pharises came forth, and began to dispute with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, and tempting him.

12 Then he sighed deepely in his spirite, and said, Why doeth this generation seeke a signe? Verely I say vnto you, ‖ a signe shal not be giuen vnto this generation.

Or, if a sign be giuen. 13 ¶ So he left them, and went into the ship againe, and departed to the other side.

Mat. 16.5. 14 ¶ * And they had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the shippe with them, but one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heede, and beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they thought among themselues, saying, *It is,* because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knewe it, he saide vnto them, Why reason you *thus*, because ye haue no bread? perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your hearts yet hardened?

18 Haue ye eyes & see not? and haue ye eares and heare not? and doe ye not remember?

Mat.16.11. 19 * When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of broken meat tooke ye vp? They said vnto him, Twelue.

20 And whē *I brake* seuen amōg foure thousand, how many baskets of the leauings of broken meate tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 Then he said vnto them, How *is it* that ye vnderstand not?

22 ¶ And he came to Bethsaida, and they brought a blind man vnto him, and desired him to touch him.

23 Then he tooke the blinde by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and spat in his eies, and put his hands vpon him, and asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men: for I see them walking like trees.

25 After that, he put his handes againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke again. And he was restored to his sight, and sawe euery man a farre off clearely.

26 And he sent him home to his house, saying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi. And by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

Mat.16.13 luke 9. 18

28 And they answered, *Some say,* Iohn Baptist: and some, Elias: and some, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saide vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Then Peter answered, and saide vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he sharply charged them that concerning him they should tell no man.

31 Then he beganne to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and should be reproued of the Elders, and of the hie Priests, and of the Scribes, and be slaine, & within three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that thing plainely. Then Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him.

33 Then he turned backe, and looked on his disciples, and rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou vnderstandest not the things ỹ are of God, but ỹ things ỹ are of men.

34 ¶ And he called the people vnto him with his disciples, and saide vnto them, * Whosoeuer will follow me, let him forsake himselfe, & take vp his crosse, and follow me.

Mat.10.38 and 16.24 luke 9. 23

35 For whosoeuer will * saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, he shall saue it.

Mat.10.39 and 16.25 luke 9.24

36 For what shall it profite a man, though he should win ỹ whole world, if he lose his soule?

and 17.33

37 Or, what shall a man giue for recompence of his soule?

iob.12. 25

38 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words among this adulterous & sinfull generation, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed also, when he commeth in the glorie of his Father with the holy Angels.

Mat.10.33 luke 9. 26 and 12.9

CHAP. IX.

2 The transfiguration. 7 Christ is to be heard. 25 The dumme spirit is cast out. 29 The force of prayer and fasting. 31 Of the death and resurrection of Christ. 33 The disputation who should be the greatest. 38 Not to hinder the course of the Gospell. 42 Offences are forbidden.

AND * hee said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stande here, which shal not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

Mat.16.28 luke 9. 27

2 * And sixe daies after, Iesus tooke Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and brought them vp into an hie mountaine out of the way alone, and he was transfigured before them.

Mat.17.1 luke 9. 28

And

3 And his raiment did shine, *and was* very white, as snowe, so white as no fuller can make vpon the earth.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Iesus.

5 Then Peter answered, and saide to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: let vs make also three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 Yet he knew not what he saide: for they were afraid.

7 And there was a clond that shadowed thē, and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, *This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly they looked round about, and saw no more any man, saue Iesus onely w̄ them.

9 *And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them, that they should tell no man what they had seene, saue when the Sonne of man were risen from the dead againe.

10 So they kept that matter to them selues, and demaunded one of another, what the rising from the dead againe should meane?

11 Also they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that *Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, & said vnto them, Elias verely shal first come, and restore all things: and *as it is written of the Sonne of man, he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, (and they haue done vnto him what soeuer they would) as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, & the Scribes disputing with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were amased, and ranne to him, and saluted him.

16 Then he asked the Scribes, What dispute you ‖ among your selues?

17 And one of the company answered, and said, Master, I haue brought my sonne vnto thee, which hath a dumme spirit:

18 And where soeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth and gnasheth his teeth, and pineth away: & I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 Then he answered him, and saide, O faithlesse generation, how long now shall I be with you? how long now shal I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 So they brought him vnto him: & assoone as the spirite saw him, he tare him, and he fell downe on the ground, wallowing and foming.

21 Then he asked his father, How long time is it since he hath bene thus? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times he casteth him into the fire, and into the water to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, helpe vs, and haue compassion vpon vs.

23 And Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleue it, all things are possible to him ℣ beleueth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe, crying with teares, said, Lord, I beleeue: helpe my vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked ℣ vncleane spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumme & deafe spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 Then *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out, & he was as one dead, in so much that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke his hand, and lift him vp, and he rose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kinde can by no other meanes come forth, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and went through Galile, and hee would not that any should haue knowen it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man shalbe delinered into the hands of men, & they shal kill him, but after that he is killed, he shall rise againe ℣ third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 * After he came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your by the way?

34 And they held their peace: for by the way they reasoned among them selues, who *should be* the chiefest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and said to them, If any man desire to be first, the same shalbe last of all, and seruant vnto all.

36 And he tooke a litle childe, and set him in the mids of them, and tooke him in his armes, and said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such litle children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer receiueth me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * Then Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we sawe one casting out deuils by thy Name, which followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth vs not.

39 * But Iesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man that can doe a ‖ miracle by my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For whosoeuer is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * And whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke for my Names sake, because ye belong to Christ, verely I say vnto you, he shall not loose his reward.

42 *And whosoeuer shall offend one of these litle ones, that beleeue in me, it were better for him rather, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were cast into the sea.

43 *Wherefore if thine hand cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life, maimed, then hauing two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched,

44 * Where their worme dyeth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

45 Likewise, if thy foote cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to goe halt into life, then hauing two feete to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shalbe quenched.

46 Where their worme dyeth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

47 And if thine eye cause thee to offend, plucke it out: it is better for thee to go into the king-

dome

dome of God with one eye, then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire,

48. Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

49 For euery man shalbe salted with fire: and
Leu.2.13. *euery sacrifice shalbe salted with salt.
Mat.5.13. 50 *Salt is good: but if the salt be vnsauery,
Luke 14.34 wherewith shall it bee seasoned? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace, one with another.

CHAP. X.

1 Of diuorcement. 17 The rich man questioneth with Christ. 30 Their reward that are persecuted. 35 Of the sonnes of Zebedeus. 46 Bartimeus hath his eyes opened.

Mat.19.1. A ND *he arose from thence, & went into the
coastes of Iudea by the farre side of Iordan, and the people resorted vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 Then the Pharises came and asked him, if it were lawfull for a man to put away *his* wife, and tempted him.

3 And hee answered and saide vnto them,
Deu.24.1. What did* Moses command you?

4 And they saide, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote this precept vnto you.

Gen.1.27. 6 But at the beginning of the creation, *God
Gen.19.4. made them male and female.
Gen.2.24. 7 *For this cause shall man leaue his father
Ephes.5.16 and mother, and cleaue vnto his wife.
Ephes.5.31. 8 And they twaine shall be one ‖ flesh: so
1.Corinth. that they are no more twaine but one flesh.
6.16.
Mat.5.32. 9 *Therefore, what God hath coupled together, let not man separate.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of that matter.

Luke.16.18. 11 And he said vnto them, *Whosoeuer shal
Mat.19.9. put away his wife, and marry another, commitMar.10.11 teth adultery against her.
Rom.7.2.3. 12 And if a woman put away her husband, & be maried to another, she committeth adultery.

Mat.19.13 13 ¶*Then they brought litle childrē to him,
Luke 18.15 that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was displeased, and saide to them, Suffer the litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a litle child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, and put *his* hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶And when he was gone out on the way,
Mat.19.16 there came one * running, and kneeled to him,
Luke 18.18 and asked him, Good Master, what shall I doe, that I may possesse eternall life?

18 Iesus saide to him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *euen* God.

19 Thou knowest the commaundements,
Exod.20.13 *Thou shalt not commit adulterie. Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not steale. Thou shalt not beare false witnesse. Thou shalt hurt no *man*. Honour thy father and mother.

20 Then he answered, & said to him, Master, all these things haue I obserued frō my youth.

21 And Iesus beholding him, and loued him, and saide vnto him, One thing is lacking vnto thee, Goe *and* sell all that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me, and take vp thy crosse.

22 But he was sad at that saying, and went away sorowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 And Iesus looked round about, and saide, vnto his disciples, Howe hardly doe they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And his disciples were astonied at his wordes. But Iesus answered againe, & said vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them ỹ trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a ‖ camell to goe through *Or, cable rope.*
the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were much more astonied, saying with themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 But Iesus looked vpon them, and saide, With men *is it* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶*Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, Mat.19.27
we haue forsaken all, and haue followed thee. Luke 18.28

29 Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, there is no mā that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or childrē, or lands for my sake & the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundreth fold now at this present: houses, and brethren, & sisters, and mothers, and children, & lands with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternall life.

31 *But many *that are* first, shalbe last, and Mat.19.30
the last, first. Luke 13.30

32 ¶*And they were in the way going vp to Mat.20.17
Ierusalē, & Iesus went before them, & they were Luke 18.31
amased, & as they followed, they were afraide, and Iesus tooke the twelue againe, & began to tell them what things should come vnto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we goe vp to Ierusalem, and the sonne of man shalbe deliuered vnto the hie Priestes, and to the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and scourge him, and spit vpon him, and kill him: but the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶*Then Iames & Iohn the sonnes of Ze- Mat.20.20
bedeus came vnto him, saying, Master, we would that ỹ shouldest doe for vs that that we desire.

36 And he saide vnto them, What would ye I should doe for you?

37 And they said to him, Graunt vnto vs that we may sit one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus saide vnto them, Ye knowe not what ye aske. Can ye drinke of the cuppe that I shall drinke of, and be baptized with the baptisme that I shalbe baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. But Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall drinke in deede of the cup that I shall drinke of, and be baptized with the baptisme wherewith I shall be baptized:

40 But to sit at my right hand, and at my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard that, they began to disdaine at Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them vnto him, and saide to them, * Ye knowe that they which delite to

beare rule among the Gentiles, haue dominatiō ouer them, and they that bee great among them, exercise authoritie ouer them.

43 But it shal not be so amōg you: but whosoeuer wil be great amōg you, shalbe your seruāt.

44 And whosoeuer wil be chiefe of you, shall be the seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the ransome of many.

Luke.18.39 46 ¶*Then they came to Iericho: and as he Luke.18.35 went out of Iericho w̄ his disciples, & a great multitude, Bartimeus the sonne of Timeus, a blinde man sate by the wayes side begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazaret, he began to cry and to say, Iesus the Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many rebuked him, because he should holde his peace: but hee cryed much more, O Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 Then Iesus stood still, & commanded him to be called, & they called the blind, saying vnto him, Be of good cōfort: arise, he calleth thee.

50 So hee threwe away his cloake, and rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? And the blind said vnto him, Lord, ỹ I may receiue sight.

52 Then Iesus sayde vnto him, Goe thy way: thy faith hath saued thee. And by and by he receiued *his* sight, & followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

11 Christ rideth to Ierusalem. 13 The figge tree drieth vp. 15 The buyers and sellers are cast out of the Temple. 24 He declareth the vertue of faith, and how we should pray. 27 The Pharises question with Christ.

Mat.21.1. Luke.19.29 AND* when they came nere to Ierusalem, to Bethphage and Bethania vnto the mount of Olines, he sent forth two of his disciples,

2 And said vnto them, Goe your wayes into that towne ỹ is ouer against you, & assoone as ye shall enter into it, ye shall find a colt bound, wheron neuer man sate: loose him, & bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say that the Lord hath neede of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found a colt tyed by the doore without, in a place, where two wayes met, and they loosed him.

5 Then certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, as Iesus had commanded them. So they let them goe.

Mat.21.14 7 ¶*And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, & he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: other cut downe branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, ‖ Hosanna: blessed *be* he that commeth in the Name of the Lord. *Or, saue I pray thee.*

10 Blessed *be* the kingdome that commeth in the Name of the Lord of our Father Dauid: Hosanna. *O thou which art in the highest heauens.*

Mat.21.10 Luke.19.45 11 *So Iesus entred into Ierusalem, and into the Temple: and when hee had looked about on all things, and now it was euening, he went foorth vnto Bethania with the twelue.

12 *And on the morowe when they were Mat.21. come out from Bethania, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figge tree a farre off, that had leaues, he went *to see* if he might find any thing thereon: but when he came vnto it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet.

14 Then Iesus answered, and said to it, Neuer man eate fruite of thee hereafter while the world standeth: and his disciples heard it.

15 And they came to Ierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrewe the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues.

16 Neither would he suffer that any man should carie a vessell through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, *Mine house shalbe called the House of prayer vnto all nations? * but you haue made it a denne of theeues. *Isa.56.7. Jere.7.11.*

18 And the Scribes and hie Priestes heard it, and sought how to destroy him: for they feared him, because the whole multitude was astonied at his doctrine.

19 But when euen was come, *Iesus* went out of the city.

20 ¶*And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dried vp from the rootes. *Mat.21. 19,20.*

21 Then Peter remembred, and saide vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst is withered.

22 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shal say vnto this mountaine, Take thy selfe away, and cast thy selfe into the sea, and shal not wauer in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe, whatsoeuer he saith, shalbe *done* vnto him.

24 *Therefore I say vnto you, whatsoeuer ye *Mat.7.7.* desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye shall haue it, and it shalbe *done* vnto you. *Luke 11.9.*

25 *But when yee shall stande and pray, for- *Mat.6.14.* giue, if ye haue any thing against any man, that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 For if you will not forgiue, your Father which is in heauen will not pardon you your trespasses.

27 ¶*Then they came againe to Ierusalem: *Mat.21.23* and as he walked in the Temple, there came to *Luk.20.1.* him the hie Priests, & the Scribes, & the Elders,

28 And said vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? & who gaue thee this authority, that thou shouldest doe these things?

29 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you a certaine thing, and answere ye me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? answere me.

31 And they thought with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we say, Of men, we feare the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he had bene a very Prophet.

33 Then they answered, and said vnto Iesus

We

We can not tell. And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Neither will I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 The vineyarde is let out. 14 Obedience and tribute due to Princes. 35 The resurrection of the dead. 28 The summe of the Lawe. 35 Christ the Sonne of Dauid. 38 Hypocrites must be eschewed. 41 The offering of the poore widowe.

Esa.5.1. Jere.2.21. Matt.21.33. Luke 20.9.

AND he began to speake vnto them in parables.* A *certaine* man planted a vineyard,& compassed it w an hedge, & digged a pit for the winepresse, & built a towre in it, & let it out to husbandmen, and went into a straunge cuntry.

2 And at a time, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue of the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyarde.

3 But they tooke him, and beate him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them an other seruant, and at him they cast stones, and brake his head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe he sent another, and him they slewe, and many other, beating some, and killing some.

6 Yet had hee one sonne, his deare beloued: him also he sent the last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But the husbandmen sayde among themselues, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shalbe ours.

8 So they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall then the Lord of the vineyarde doe? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and giue the vineyard to others.

Psal.118.22. Matt.21.42. Act.4.11. 1.Pet.2.7.

10 Haue yee not read so much as this Scripture? * The stone which the builders did refuse, is made the head of the corner.

11 This was done of the Lord, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

Matt.22.15. Luke 20.20.

12 Then they went about to take him, but they feared the people: for they perceiued that he spake that parable against them: therefore they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ *And they sent vnto him certaine of the Pharises, and of the Herodians, that they might take him in *his* talke.

14 And when they came, they said vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, & carest for no man: for thou considerest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God truely, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Should we giue it, or should we not giue it? But he knew their hypocrisie, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye mee? Bring me a peny, that I may see it.

16 So they brought it, and he said vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? and they said vnto him, Cesars.

Rom.13.7. 1.Pet.2.13.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Giue to Cesar the things that are Cesars, & to God those ‖ are Gods: & they marueiled at him.

Luke 20.27.

18 ¶ * Then came the Sadducees vnto him, (which say, that there is no resurrection) and they asked him, saying,

Deut.25.5.

19 Master, *Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue *his* wife, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

20 There were seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and when he died, left no issue.

21 The the second tooke her, & he died, neither did he yet leaue issue, & the third likewise.

22 So seuen had her, and left no issue: last of all the wife died also.

23 In the resurrection then, when they shall rise againe, whose wife shall she be of them? for seuen had her to wife.

24 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye not therefore deceiued, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shal rise againe from the dead, neither men marry, nor wiues are married, but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

Exod.3.6. Matt.22.32.

26 And as touching the dead, that they shall rise againe, haue yee not read in the booke of Moses, howe in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but ‖ God of the liuing. Ye are therefore greatly deceiued.

Matt.22.

28 ¶ *Then came one of the Scribes that had heard them disputing together, *and* perceiuing that he had answered them well, he asked him, Which is the first commandement of all?

Exo.20. Deut.6.

29 Iesus answered him, The first of all the commandements *is*, *Heare Israel, the Lord our God is the onely Lord.

Deut.6.5.

30 Thou shalt therefore loue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy ‖ minde, and with all thy ‖ strength: this is the first commandement.

Leuit.19.18.

31 And the seconde *is* like ‖ that is, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. There is none other commandement greater then these.

Deut.4.6.

32 Then the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the trueth, that there is one God, and that there is none but he,

33 And to loue him w all the heart, & with all the vnderstãding, & with al the soule, & with all the strength, & to loue *his* neighbor as himselfe, is more then all burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 Then, when Iesus sawe that he answered discretely, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

Matt.22.41. Luke 20.41.

35 ¶ *And Iesus answered and saide teaching in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

Psal.110.1. Matt.22.44. Luke 20.42. Act.2.34. Heb.1.13.

36 For Dauid himselfe said by ‖ holy Ghost, *The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, ‖ till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

37 Then Dauid himselfe calleth him Lorde: by what meanes is he then his sonne? and much people heard him gladly.

Matt.23.1. Luke 20.45.

38 *Moreouer he saide vnto them in ‖ his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes, w loue to goe in long robes, and *loue* salutations in the markets,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the first roomes at feastes,

40 Which *deuoure widowes houses, ‖ euen vnder a colour of long praiers. These shall receiue the greater damnation.

41 *And as Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, he beheld how the people cast money into the treasury, and many rich men cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow

and she threw in two mites, ẅ make a quadrin.
43 Then he called vnto him his disciples, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widowe hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasurie.
44 For they all did cast in of their superfluity: but shee of her pouertie did cast in all that shee had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The destruction of Jerusalem.* 10 *The Gospell shalbe preached to all.* 9. 22 *The persecutions and false prophets which shalbe before the coming of Christ, whose houre is vncertaine.* 33 *He exhorteth every one to watch.*

AND * as he went out of the Temple one of his disciples said vnto him, Master, see what stones, and what buildings *are here*.
2 Then Iesus answered and said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon a stone, that shall not be throwen downe.
3 And as he sate in the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him secretly,
4 Tell vs, when shall these things bee? and what *shalbe* the signe when all these things shal be fulfilled?
5 And Iesus answered them, and began to say, *Take heede least any man deceive you.
6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceive many.
7 Furthermore, when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be: but the end *shall* not be yet.
8 For nation shall rise against nation, & kingdome against kingdome, & there shalbe earthquakes in diuers quarters, & there shalbe famine & troubles: these *are* ỹ beginnings of sorowes.
9 But take ye heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to the Councils, and to the Synagogues: ye shalbe beaten, and brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimonie vnto them.
10 And the Gospell must first be published among all nations.
11 *But when they lead you, and deliuer you vp, take ye no thought afore, neither premeditate what ye shall say: but whatsoeuer is giuen you at the same time, that speake: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.
12 Yea, and the brother shall deliuer the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and the children shall rise against their parents, and shall cause them to die.
13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but whosoeuer shall endure vnto the end, he shalbe saued.
14 *Moreouer, when ye shall see the abomination of desolation (spoken of by Daniel * the Prophet) standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, consider it) * then let them *that be* in Iudea, flee into the mountaines,
15 And let him that is vpon the house, not come down into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his house.
16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe vnto the things which he left behinde him, to take his clothes.
17 Then woe *shalbe* to them that are with childe, & to them that giue suck in those daies.
18 Pray therefore that your flight be not in the winter.
19 For there shalbe in those daies such tribulation, as was not frō the beginning of ỹ creation ẅ God created vnto this time, neither shalbe.
20 And except that the Lorde had shortened those dayes, no ‖ flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake, which he hath chosen, hee hath shortened those dayes. ‖ *Or, man.*
21 Then * if any man say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, *he is* there, beleeue it not. *Mat.24.23 luke 21. &*
22 For false Christes shall rise, and false prophets, and shall shewe signes and wonders, to deceiue, if it were possible, the very elect.
23 But take ye heede: Behold, I haue shewed you all things before.
24 ¶Moreouer* in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall waxe darke, and the Moone shall not giue her light, *Isa.13.10. ezek. 32.7. ioel 2.10.*
25 And the starres of heauen shall fall: and the powers which are in heauen, shall shake. *and 3.15.*
26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in ỹ clouds, ẅ great power, and glory.
27 *And he shall then send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, *and* from the vtmost part of the earth to the vtmost part of heauen. *Mat.24. 31.*
28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her bough is yet tender, and it bringeth foorth leaues, ye know that sommer is nere.
29 So in like maner, when ye see these things come to passe, know that *the kingdome of God* is neere, *euen* at the doores.
30 Verely, I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.
31 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my wordes shall not passe away.
32 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne himselfe saue the Father.
33 * Take heede: watch, and pray: for yee know not when the time is. *Mat.24. 42.*
34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man going into a strange countrey, and leaueth his house, and giueth authoritie to his seruants, & to euery man his worke, & commandeth the porter to watch.
35 Watch therefore (for ye know not when the Master of the house will come, at euen, or at midnight, at ỹ cockecrowing, or in the dawning)
36 Least if he come suddenly, he should finde you sleeping.
37 And those things that I say vnto you, I say vnto all men, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Priests conspire against Christ.* 3 *Mary Magdalene anointeth Christ.* 12 *The Passouer is eaten.* 18 *He telleth afore of the treason of Iudas.* 22 *The Lords Supper is instituted.* 46 *Christ is taken.* 67 *Peter denieth him.*

AND * two dayes after followed *the feast of* the Passeouer, & of vnleauened bread: and the hie Priestes, & Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. *Mat.26.2. luke 22. 1.*
2 But they said, Not in the feast *day*, least there be any tumult among the people.
3 *And when he was in Bethania in ỹ house of Simon ỹ leper, as he sate at table, there came *Mat.26.6. iohn 12. 1.*

a woman hauing a boxe of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and shee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 Therefore some disdained among themselues, & said, To what end is this waste of ointment?

5 For it might haue bene sold for more then three hundreth pence, and bene giuen vnto the poore: and they grudged against her.

6 But Iesus said, Let her alone: why taouble ye her? she hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwaies, and when ye will, ye may doe them good, but me ye shall not haue alwaies.

8 She hath done that she could: she came aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, wheresoeuer this Gospell shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shalbe spoken of in the remembrance of her.

Mat.26.14 Luke 22.4. 10 ¶ *Then Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto the hie Priestes, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised that they would giue him money: therefore he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

Mat.26.17 Luk.22.7,8. 12 ¶ *Now the first day of vnleauened bread, when they sacrificed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou maiest eate the Passeouer?

13 Then he sent foorth two of his disciples, and said vnto them, Go ye into the citie, & there shall a man meete you bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whithersoeuer he goeth in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the lodging where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you an vpper chamber which is large, trimmed & prepared: there make it readie for vs.

16 So his disciples went foorth, and came to the citie, & found as he had said vnto them, and made readie the Passeouer.

17 ¶ And at euen he came with the twelue.

Mat.26.10 Luke 22.14 Ioh. 13.21 18 *And as they sate at table and did eate, Iesus said, Verelie I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me, which eateth with me.

19 Then they began to be sorowfull, & to say to him one by one, Is it I? And another, Is it I?

Psal.41.9. Ioh. 13.18 20 And he answered & said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue that *dippeth with me in the platter.

Mat.26.24 Luke 22.22. 21 *Truely the sonne of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but wo *be* to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

Mat.26.26 1.cor.11. 24. 22 * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the bread, and when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue it to them, and said, Take, eate, this is my bodie.

23 Also he tooke the cup, & when he had giuen thanks, gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I wil drink no more of the fruite of the vine, vntill that day, that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 And when they had sung a Psalme, they went out to the mount of Olives.

27 ¶ *Then Iesus said vnto them, All ye shall be offended by me this night: for it is written, *I will smite the shepheard, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe into Galile before you.

29 And Peter said vnto him, Although all men should be offended, yet would not I.

30 Then Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, this day, *euen* in this night, before the cocke crowe twise, thou shalt denie me thrise.

31 But he said more earnestly, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee: likewise also said they all.

32 ¶ * After they came into a place named Gethsemane: then he said to his disciples, Sit ye here, till I haue prayed.

33 And he tooke with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and hee began to be afraid, and in great heauinesse,

34 And said vnto them, My soule is very heauie, *euen* vnto the death: tary here and watch.

35 So he went forward a litle, and fell downe on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, that houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba Father, all things are possible vnto thee: take away this cup from me neuertheles, not what I wil, but what thou wilt.

37 Then he came and founde them sleeping, and said to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one houre?

38 ¶ Watch ye, and pray, that ye enter not into tentation: the spirit in deede is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe, he went away, and prayed, and spake the same wordes.

40 And he returned, and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie: neither knew they what they should answere him.

41 And he came the third time, and said vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your rest: it is ynough: the houre is come: behold, the Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp: let vs goe: loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 *And immediatly while hee yet spake, came Iudas that was one of the twelue, & with him a great multitude with swordes and staues from the hie Priests, and Scribes, and Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, he it is: take him and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, he went straightway to him, and said, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 Then they laide their handes on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drewe out a sworde, and smote a seruant of the hie Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye be come out as vnto a theefe with swordes and with staues to take me.

49 I was dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and ye tooke me not: but *this is done* that the Scripture should be fulfilled.

50 Then they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man clothed in linnen vpon his bare body,

the yong men caught him.

52 But he left his linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 * So they led Iesus away to the hie Priest, and to him came all the hie Priestes, and the Elders and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a farre off, euen into the hall of the hie Priest, and sate with the seruants, and warmed *him selfe* at the ‖ fire.

55 And the * hie Priestes, and all the Counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, but found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse ‖ agreed not together.

57 Then there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, * I will destroy this Temple made with hands, and within three daies I will build another, made without hands.

59 But their witnes yet agreed not together.

60 Then the high Priest stoode vp among them, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is the matter that these beare witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, & answered nothing. Againe the hie Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou Christ the Sonne of the Blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am *he*, * & ye shall see the Sonne of man sit at the right hand of the power of God, and come in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then ỹ hie Priest rent his clothes, & said, What haue we any more neede of witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.

65 And some began to spit at him, and to couer his face, and to beate him with fistes, and to say vnto him, Prophecie. And the seruants smote him with *their* rods.

66 * And as Peter was beneath in the hall, there came one of the maides of the hie Priest.

67 And when she sawe Peter warming *himself*, she looked on him, and said, Thou wast also with Iesus of Nazaret.

68 But he denied it, saying, I knowe him not, neither wot I what thou sayest. Then he went out into the ‖ porch, and the cocke crewe.

69 * Then a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of the.

70 But he denied it againe: and anon after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art of Galile, and thy speach is like.

71 And he began to curse, and sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whome ye speake.

72 * Then ỹ second time ỹ cocke crew. & Peter remembred the word that Iesus had said vnto him, Before ỹ cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise, & ‖ waying that w himselfe, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus is led to Pilate.* 11 *He is condemned, scoffed & put to death.* 46 *And is buried by Ioseph*

AND anon in ỹ dawning, ỹ hie Priestes held a counsell with the Elders, and the Scribes, and the whole Councill, and bound Iesus, and led him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 Then Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he answered, and saide vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the hie Priestes accused him of many things.

4 * Wherefore Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? beholde, howe many things they witnesse against thee. *Mat.27.* *Luke 23.*

5 But Iesus answered no more at all, so that Pilate marueiled. *Iohn 18.19*

6 Now at the feast Pilate did deliuer a prisoner vnto them, whomsoeuer they would desire.

7 Then there was one named Barabbas, which was bound with his fellowes, that had made insurrection, who in the insurrection had committed murther.

8 And ỹ people cried aloud & began to desire *that he would do* as he had euer done vnto the.

9 Then Pilate answered them, & said, Will ye that I let loose vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 For he knew that the hie Priests had deliuered him of enuie.

11 But the hie Priestes had mooued the people *to desire* that he would rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I doe *with him*, whome ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, But what euill hath he done? And they cryed the more feruently, Crucifie him.

15 So Pilate willing to content the people, loosed them Barabbas, & deliuered Iesus when he had scourged him, that he might be crucified.

16 Then the souldiers led him away into the hall, which is the ‖ common hall, and called together the whole band,

17 And clad him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about *his head*,

18 And beganne to salute him, *saying*, Haile, King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a ‖ reede, and spat vpon him, & bowed the knees, ‖ *and* did him reuerence.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke the purple off him, and put his owne clothes on him, & led him out to crucifie him. *Mat.27.*

21 * And they compelled one that passed by, *called* Simon of Cyrene (which came out of the country, and was father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his crosse. *Luke 23.26.*

22 * And they brought him to a place named Golgotha, which is *by* interpretation, the place of *dead mens* skulles. *Mat.27.* *Luke 23.33.*

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not. *Iohn 19.17*

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lotters for them, what euery man should haue.

25 And it was the third houre, when they crucified him.

26 And ỹ title of his cause was writte aboue, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 They crucified also w him two theeues, ỹ one on the right hand, & the other on his left.

28 Thus the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was counted among the wicked. *Esa.53.12*

29 And they ỹ went by, railed on him wagging their heads, & saying, * Hey, thou that destroyest the Temple, & buildest it in three dayes, *Iohn 2.19*

30 Sane thy self, & come downe frō the crosse.

31 Likewise also ouer the high Priestes mocking, said among them selues with the Scribes, He saued other men, him selfe he can not saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel nowe come downe from the crosse, ℣ we may see & beleeue. They also ℣ were crucified ẅ him, reuiled him.

33 ¶ Now whē ℣ sixt houre was come, darknes arose ouer al ℣ land vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamma sabachthani? which is by interpretation, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stoode by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a * sponge ful of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let him alone: let vs see if Elias will come and take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 ¶ And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the toppe to the bottome.

39 Now when the Centurion ẅ stoode ouer against him, saw that he thus crying gaue vp ℣ ghost, he said, Truly this mā was ℣ sone of God.

40 ¶ There were also women, which beheld a farre off, among whome was Marie Magdalene, and Marie (the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses) and Salome,

41 Which also when he was in Galile, * followed him, & ministred vnto him, and many other women ẅ came vp ẅ him vnto Ierusalē.

42 ¶ * And now when night was come, (because it was the day of the preparation, that is before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honorable Counsellour, which also looked for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marualled, if he were alreadie dead, & called vnto him the Centurion, & asked of him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew *the truth* of the Centurion, he gaue the bodie to Ioseph,

46 Who bought a linnen cloth, & tooke him downe, & wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and laid him in a tombe ℣ was hewē out of a rock, & rolled a stone vnto ℣ doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Marie Magdalene, and Marie Ioses *mother* beheld where he should be laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The women come to the grane.* 9 *Christ being risen againe, appeareth to Magdalene.* 14 *Also to the eleuen, and reproueth their vnbeliefe.* 16 *He committeth the preaching of the Gospell and the ministration of baptisme vnto them.*

AND *when the Sabbath day was past, Marie Magdalene, and Marie the *mother* of Iames, and Salome, bought sweete ointments, that they might come, and embaulme him.

2 Therefore earely in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the sepulchre, when the sunne was ‖ yet rising,

3 And they said one to another, Who shal role vs away ℣ stone frō the doore of the sepulchre?

4 And whē they looked, they saw ℣ the stone was rolled away (for it was a very great one)

5 * So they went into the sepulchre, & sawe a yong man sitting at the right side, clothed in a long white robe: and they were afraid.

6 But he said vnto them, Be not afraid: ye seeke Iesus of Nazaret, which hath bene crucified: he is risen: he is not here: beholde the place, where they put him.

7 But go your way, and tell his disciples, and Peter, that he will goe before you into Galile: there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickely, and fled from the sepulchre: for they trembled, and were amased: † neither said they any thing to any man for they were afraid.

9 ¶ And when Iesus was risen againe, in the morowe (which was the first day of the weeke) he appeared first to Marie Magdalene, * out of whome he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And she went and tolde them that had bene with him, which mourned and wept.

11 And when they heard that he was alliue, and had appeared to her, they beleeued it not.

12 ¶ * After that, he appeared vnto two of them in another forme, as they walked and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and tolde it to the residue, but they beleeued them not.

14 ¶ * Finally, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate together, and reproued them of their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him, being risen vp againe.

15 And he said vnto them, *Go ye into al the world, & preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He ℣ shal beleeue, & be baptized, shalbe saued: *but he ℣ wil not beleeue, shalbe damned.

17 And these tokens shall followe them that beleeue, * In my Name they shall cast out deuils, and * shall speake with newe tongues,

18 * And shall take away serpents, and if they shall drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: * they shall lay their handes on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 * So after the Lorde had spoken vnto them, he was receiued into heauen, and sate at the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where. And ℣ *Lord wrought ẅ them, & confirmed the word with signes that folowed. Amen.

The holy Gospel of Iesus Christ according to Luke.

CHAP. I.

5 *Of Zacharias and Elizabet.* 11 *The Angel sheweth him of the nativitie of Iohn Baptist.* 20 *His incredulitie is punished.* 38 *The talke of the Angell and Marie.* 46 *Her song.* 57 *The birth, circumcision, and graces of Iohn.* 68 *Zacharias giueth thankes to God, and prophecieth.*

FOr as much as many haue taken in hand to set foorth the storie of those things, whereof we are fully perswaded,

2 As they haue deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning saw them their selues, and were ministers of the word,

3 It seemed good also to me (most noble Theophilus) assoone as I had searched out perfitly all things from the beginning, to write vnto thee thereof from point to point,

4 That thou mightest acknowledge the certentie of those things, whereof thou hast bene instructed.

5 ¶ IN the time of Herod King of Iudea, there was a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: & his wife was of ȳ daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabet.

6 Both were iust before God, and walked in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, without reproofe.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elisabet was barre: & both were wel stricke in age.

8 And it came to passe, as he executed ȳ Priests office before God, as his course came in order,

9 According to the custome of the Priestes office, his lot was to burne incense, when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, * while the incense was burning.

11 The appeared vnto him an angel of ȳ Lord standing at ȳ right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias sawe *him*, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elisabet shal beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall neither drinke wine nor strong drinke: and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall shall he turne to their Lord God.

17 * For he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the heartes of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the iust men, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 Then Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I knowe this? for I am an olde man, and my wife is of a great age.

19 And the Angell answered, and said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shewe thee these good tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumme, & not be able to speake, vntil the day that these things be done, because thou beleuedst not my wordes, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 Now the people waited for Zacharias, & marualled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: then they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he made signes vnto them, and remained dumme.

23 And it came to passe, when the dayes of his office were fulfilled, that he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elisabet conceiued, & hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on *me*, to take from me my rebuke among men.

26 ¶ And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God vnto a citie of Galile, named Nazaret,

27 To a virgine affianced to a man whose name *was* Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name *was* Marie.

28 And the Angel went in vnto her, and said, ‖ Haile thou *that art* ‖ greatly beloued: the Lord is with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

‖ *Or, gladnes be to thee.*

29 And when she sawe *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and thought what manner of salutation that should be.

‖ *Or, receiued into fauour.*

30 Then the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Marie: for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * For lo, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, & beare a sonne, & shalt call his name IESVS.

Isa.7.14. mat.1.21.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the most High, and the Lord God shal giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

chap.2.21.

33 *And he shal reigne ouer ȳ house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome shalbe none end.

Dan.7.14. mica.4.7.

34 Then said Marie vnto the Angel, How shal this be, seeing I knowe not man?

35 And the Angel answered, & said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the most High shall ouershadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shalbe called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabet, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age: and this is her sixth moneth, which was called barren.

37 For ẅ God shall nothing be vnpossible.

38 Then Marie said, Behold, the seruant of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word. So the Angel departed from her.

39 ¶ And Marie arose in those dayes, & went into the hill *countrey* ẅ haste to a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabet.

41 And it came to passe, as Elisabet heard the salutation of Marie, ȳ babe sprang in her bellie, and Elisabet was filled with the holy Ghost,

42 And she cryed with a loude voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, & blessed is the fruite of thy wombe.

43 And whence *commeth* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my bellie for ioy.

45 And blessed *is she* that beleeued: for those things shall be performed, which were tolde her from the Lord.

46 Then Marie said, My soule magnifieth the Lord,

47 And my spirit reioiceth in God my Sauior.

48 For he hath looked on the ‖ poore degree of his seruant: for behold, from henceforth shal all ages call me blessed.

‖ *Or, lowe estate.*

49 Because, he that is mightie hath done for me great things, and holy *is* his name.

50 And his mercie *is* from generation to generation on them that feare him.

51 *He hath shewed strength with his arme: * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

Isa.51.9. Psal.33.10. isa.29.15.

52 He hath put downe the mightie from *their* seates, and exalted them of lowe degree.

1.Sam.2. 53 * He hath filled the hungrie with good
5,6,7. things, and sent away the rich emptie.
Psal.34.10. 54 * He hath vpholden Israel his seruant, be-
Isa.30.18. ing mindfull of *his* mercie,
and 41.9. 55 (* As he hath spoken to our fathers, *to*
and 54.5. *vs*, to Abraham and his ‖ seede) for euer.
Ierem.31. 56 ¶ And Marie abode with her about three
3,20. moneths: after, she returned to her own house.
Gen.17.19 57 ¶ Now Elisabets time was fulfilled, ℣ she
and 22.17. should be deliuered, & she brought forth a sone.
psa.132.11 58 And her neighbours, and cousins heard tel
‖Or, poste- how the Lord had shewed his great mercie vp-
rius. on her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it was so, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the babe, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 But his mother answered, and saide, Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred, that is named with his name.

62 Then they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 So he asked for writing tables, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn, & they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, & his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 Then feare came on all them ℣ dwelt nere vnto them, and all these words were noysed abroad throughout all the hil *countrey* of Iudea.

66 And al they that heard them, laid *them* vp in their hearts, saying, What maner childe shall this be! & the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 Then his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophecied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, because
Mat.1.21. he hath visited * and redeemed his people,
Isay. 2.30. 69 * And hath raised vp the horne of salua-
Psal.132. tion vnto vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,
17,18. 70 *As he spake by ℣ mouth of his holy Pro-
Jere.23.6. phets, ℣ were since the world began, *saying*,
and 30.10. 71 *That he would send us* deliuerance frō our enemies, and from the hands of all that hate vs,

72 That he would shew mercie towards our fathers, and remember his holy Couenant,

Gene.22. 73 * *And* the othe which he sware to our
16,17. father Abraham:
Iere.31.33. 74 *Which was*, that he would graunt vnto vs,
Heb.8.13. that we being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies, should serue him without feare

1.Pet.1.15 75 All the dayes of our life, in *holinesse and righteousnesse before him.

76 And thou, babe, shalt be called the Prophet of the most Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes,

77 *And* to giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, Zech.3.8. whereby *the day spring from an high, hath vi-
and 6.12. sited vs,
mal.4.2. 79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadowe of death, and to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, & was in the wildernes, till the day came, that he should shew him selfe vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

7 The birth and circumcision of Christ. 22 He was receiued into the Temple. 28 Symeon & Anna prophecie of him. 46 He was found among the doctors. 51 His obedience to father and mother.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there came a cōmandement from Augustus Cesar, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖Or, put in writing.

2 (This first taxing was made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria)

3 Therefore went all to be taxed, euery man to his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp frō Galile, out of a citie called Nazaret, into Iudea, vnto the citie of * Dauid, which is called Beth-lehem) be- Iohn 7.42
cause he was of the house & linage of Dauid)

5 To be taxed with Marie that was giuen him to wife, which was with child.

6 ¶ And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first begotten sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laide him in a cratch, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 ¶ And there were in the same countrey shepheards, abiding in the fielde, and keeping watch by night because of their flocke.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glorie of the Lord shone about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 Then the Angel said vnto them, Be not afraid: for behold, I bring you tidings of great ioy, that shalbe to all the people:

11 *That is*, ℣ vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, ẅ is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be a* signe to you, Ye shall finde the child swadled, and laid in a cratch.

13 And straightway there was with the Angel a multitude of heauenly souldiers, praising God, and saying,

14 Glorie *be* to God in the hie *heauens*, and peace in earth, and towards men good will.

15 And it came to passe when ℣ Angels were gone away from them into heauen, ℣ the shepheards said one to another, Let vs go then vnto Beth-lehem, and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lord hath shewed vnto vs.

16 So they came with haste, and found both Marie and Ioseph, & the babe laid in the cratch.

17 And whē they had seene it, they published abroad the thing, ẅ was told them of ℣ child.

18 And all that heard it, wondred at ℣ things which were told them of the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all those sayings, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God, for all that they had heard and seene, as it was spoken vnto them.

21 ¶ * And when the eight dayes were ac- Gen.17.
complished, that they should circumcise the 21.
childe, his name was then called * IESVS, Luke 1.31
which was named of the Angel before he was Matt.1.
conceiued in the wombe. 18.

22 * And when the dayes of ‖ her purifi- Leuit.
cation after the Law of Moses were accomplished, 12.6.
they brought him to Ierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Exod.
* Euery man childe, ‖ that *first* openeth the 13.2.
wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lord:)

24 And to giue an oblation, * as it is com- Leuit.
manded in the Law of the Lord, a paire of tur- 12.8.

the doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Ierusalem, whose name was Simeon: this man was iust, & feared God, & waited for the consolation of Israel, and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lordes ‖ Christ.

27 And he came ‖ by *the motion* of the spirite into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Lawe,

28 Then he tooke him in his armes, and praised God, and said,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light ‖ to be reueiled to the Gentiles, and the glorie of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things, which were spoken touching him.

34 And Simeon blessed him, and saide vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this *child* is appointed for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shalbe spoken against,

35 (Yea and a sword shal pearce through thy soule) that the thoughtes of many heartes may be opened.

36 And there was a Propheteſſe, one Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, which was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And she was widow about foure score and foure yeres, & went not out of the Temple, but serued *God* ‖ with fastings & prayers, night & day.

38 She then comming at ‖ same instant vpon them, ‖ confeſſed likewiſe the Lord, & spake of him to all ‖ looked for redemption in Ieruſalē.

39 And when they had performed al things according to the Lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galile to their owne citie Nazaret.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirite, and was filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was *with* him.

41 ¶ Nowe his parents went to Ieruſalem euery yeere, * at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeere olde, and they were come vp to Ieruſalem, after the custome of the feast,

43 And had finiſhed the daies *thereof*, as they returned, the child Iesus remained in Ieruſalem, and Ioseph knew not nor his mother:

44 But they ſuppoſing that he had bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and sought him among *their* kinsfolke, and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe to Ieruſalem, and sought him.

46 And it came to paſſe three daies after, that they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the middes of the ‖ doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonied at his vnderſtanding and answeres.

48 So when they ſawe him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? beholde, thy father and I haue sought thee with heauie hearts.

49 Then said he vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that I must go about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 But they vnderſtoode not the worde that he spake to them.

51 Then he went downe with them, & came to Nazaret, and was subiect to them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome, and stature, and in fauour with God and men.

CHAP. III.

3 The preaching, baptisme, and imprisonment of Iohn. 15 He is thought to be Christ. 21 Christ is baptized. 23 His age and genealogie.

NOwe in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galile, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the countrey of Thraconitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 (* When Annas and Caiaphas were the hie Prieſtes) the word of God came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe. *Acts.4.6*

3 * And he came into all the coastes about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remiſsion of sinnes, *Mat.3.2. mark.1.4.*

4 As it is written in the booke of the sayings of Esaias the Prophet, which saith, * The voyce of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe *is*, Prepare ye ‖ way of the Lord: make his paths straight. *Isa.40.3. iohn 1.23.*

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought lowe, and crooked things shalbe made straight, and the rough wayes *shalbe made* smooth.

6 And ‖ all flesh shall see ‖ saluation of God. ‖ *Or, euery man.*

7 Then said he to the people that were come out to be baptized of him, * O ‖ generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Mat.3.7.* ‖ *Or, vipers broode.*

8 Bring foorth therefore fruites worthie amendment of life, and begin not to say with your selues, We haue Abraham to *our* father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 Now also is the axe laid vnto the roote of the trees: therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, shall be hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 ¶ Then the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 And he answered, and said vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him part with him that hath none: and he that hath meate, let him do likewise. *Iam.2.15. 1.iob.3.17.*

12 Thē came there Publicanes also to be baptized, & said vnto him, Maſter, what shal we do?

13 And he said vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said vnto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 As the people waited, & all men mused in their heartes of Iohn, if he were not the Christ, *Mat.3.11. mar.1.8.*

16 Iohn answered, and said vnto them all, * In deede I baptize you with water, but one stronger then I, commeth, whose shooes latchet I *am* not worthie to vnloose: he will baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire. *Iohn 1.26. acts.1.5. and 2.4. and 11.16. and 19.4.*

Mat.3.12. 17 * Whose fanne *is* in his hand, and he will make cleane his floore,& wil gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe will he burne vp with fire that neuer shalbe quenched.

18 Thus then exhorting with many other things,he preached vnto the people.

Mat.14.3. mar.6.17. 19 *But when Herod the Tetrarch was rebuked of him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife,& for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 He added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

Mat.3.13. mar.1.9. iohn 1.32. 21 * Nowe it came to passe,as all the people were baptized,and that Iesus was baptized and did pray: that the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a doue, vpon him,and there was a voyce from heauen,saying,Thou art my beloued Sonne: in thee I am well pleased.

23 ¶ And Iesus him selfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age,being as men supposed the sonne of Ioseph,*which was the sonne* of Eli,

24 *The sonne* of Matthat,*the sonne* of Leui,*the sonne* of Melchi, *the sonne* of Ianna, *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 *The sonne* of Mattathias, *the sonne* of Amos, *the sonne* of Naum, *the sonne* of Esli, *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 *The sonne* of Maath, *the sonne* of Mattathias,*the sonne* of Semei, *the sonne* of ‖ Ioseph, *the sonne* of Iuda,

‖Or,Josech

27 *The sonne* of Ioanna, *the sonne* of Rhesa, *the sonne* of Zorobabel,*the sonne* of Salathiel,*the sonne* of Neri,

28 *The sonne* of Melchi, *the sonne* of Abdi, *the sonne* of Cosam, *the sonne* of Elmodam, *the sonne* of Er,

‖Or,Iesus, ‖Or,Matsaba.

29 ¶ *The sonne* of ‖ Iose,*the sonne* of Eliezer, *the sonne* of Iorim, *the sonne* of ‖ Matthat, *the sonne* of Leui,

30 *The sonne* of Simeon,*the sonne* of Iuda, *the sonne* of Ioseph, *the sonne* of Ionan, *the sonne* of Eliacim,

‖Or,Menna.

31 *The sonne* of Melea, *the sonne* of ‖ Mainan, *the sonne* of Mattatha, *the sonne* of Nathan, *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 *The sonne* of Iesse, *the sonne* of Obed, *the sonne* of Booz, *the sonne* of Salmon, *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 *The sonne* of Aminadab, *the sonne* of Aram,*the sonne* of Esrom,*the sonne* of Phares,*the sonne* of Iuda,

34 *The sonne* of Iacob, *the sonne* of Isaac, *the sonne* of Abraham, *the sonne* of Thara, *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 *The sonne* of Saruch,*the sonne* of Ragau, *the sonne* of Phalec,*the sonne* of Eber,*the son* of Sala

36 *The sonne* of Cainan, *the sonne* of Arphaxad,*the sonne* of Sem, *the sonne* of Noe, *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 *The sonne* of Mathusala,*the sonne* of Enoch, *the sonne* of Iared,*the sonne* of Maleleel,*the sonne* of Cainan,

38 *The sonne* of Enos, *the sonne* of Seth, *the sonne* of Adam,*the sonne* of God.

CHAP IIII.

1 Iesus is led into the wildernes to be tempted. 13 He ouercommeth the deuill. 14 He goeth into Galile, 16 Preacheth at Nazaret, and Capernaum. 22 The Iewes despise him. 38 He cometh into Peters house, and healeth his mother in lawe. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ. 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

AND Iesus full of the holy Ghost returned from Iordan,and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse,

2 *And was *there* fourty dayes tempted of § deuill,& in those dayes he did eate nothing:but whē they were ended, he afterward was hūgry. Mat.4.1. mar.1.12.

3 Then the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 But Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, * That man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word of God. Deut.8.3. mat.4.4.

5 Then the deuill tooke him vp into an hie mountaine, and shewed him all the kingdomes of the world, † in the twinkling of an eye.

† Greeke,in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him,All this power will I giue thee,and the glorie of those kingdomes: for that is deliuered to me: and to whomsoeuer I will,I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, they shalbe all thine.

‖Or, fall downe before me.

8 But Iesus answered him,& said,† Hence frō me,Satan:for it is written,*Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him alone ℣ shalt serue.

† Greeke,Go behind me. Deut.6.13. and 10.20

9 Then he brought him to Ierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and sayd vnto him,If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, *That he will giue his Angels charge ouer thee to keepe thee:

Psal.91. 11,12.

11 And with *their* handes they shall lift thee vp, least at any time thou shouldest dash thy foote against a stone.

12 And Iesus answered, & said vnto him,It is said,*Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Deut.6.16

13 And when the deuill had ended all the tentation,he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned by the power of the Spirit into Galile: and there went a fame of him throughout all the region round about.

15 For he taught in their Synagogues, and was honoured of all men.

16 * And he came to Nazaret where he had bene brought vp,and(as his custome was)went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp to reade. Mat.13. 54. mar.6.1. luk.4.16

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he founde the place, where it was written, Esa.61.1.

18 * The Spirit of the Lord *is* vpon me, because he hath anoynted me,that I should preach the Gospell to the poore: he hath sent me, that I should heale the broken hearted,that I should preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, that I should set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 And that I should preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke,& gaue it againe to the minister,& sate downe: & the eyes of all that were in ℣ Synagogue were fastned on him.

21 Then he began to say vnto them,This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnes, and wondred at the gracious wordes, which proceeded out of

his mouth, and said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 Then he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerb, Physicion, heale thy selfe: whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe it here likewise in thine owne countrey.

24 And he saide, Verely, I say vnto you, *No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of * Elias, when heauen was shut three yeres & sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land,

26 But vnto none of thē was Elias sent, saue into Sarepta, *a city of* Sidon, vnto a certaine widow.

27 Also many lepers were in Israel, in † time of *Eliseus the Prophet: yet none of them was made cleane, saue Naaman the Syrian.

28 Then al *that were* in the Synagogue, when they heard it, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, & thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the edge of the hill, whereon their city was built, to cast him down headlōg.

30 But he passed through the middes of them, and went his way,

31 ¶ * And came downe into Capernaum a citie of Galile, and there taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 *And they were astonied at his doctrine: for his word was with authoritie.

33 And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, which cryed with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Oh, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazaret? art thou come to destroy vs? I know who † art, *euen* † holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. Then the deuill throwing him in the middes *of them*, came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 So feare came on them all, and they spake among themselues, saying, What thing is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the foule spirits, and they come out.

37 And † fame of him spred abroad thorowout al the places of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose vp, and came out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house. And Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they required him for her.

39 Then he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her: and immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 Now when the sunne was downe, all they that had sicke *folkes* of diuers diseases, brought them vnto him, and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 *And deuils also came out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God: but he rebuked them, and suffered them not to say that they knew him to be the Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went foorth into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him, that he should not depart from them.

43 But he said vnto them, Surely I must also preach the kingdome of God to other cities: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in † synagogues of Galile.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ preacheth out of the ship.* 6 *The great draught of fish.* 10 *Certaine disciples are called.* 12 *Hee cleanseth the Leper.* 18 *Hee healeth the man of the palsie.* 27 *He calleth Matthew the customer.* 30 *Eateth with sinners.* 34 *And excuseth his, as touching fasting.*

THen * it came to passe, as the people preased vpon him to heare the word of God, that he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And sawe two ships stand by the lake side, but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and required him that he would thrust off a litle from the land. & he sate downe, and taught the people out of the shippe.

4 ¶ Now when he had left speaking, he saide vnto Simon, Launche out into the deepe, and let downe your nets to make a draught.

5 Then Simon answered, and saide *vnto him*, Master, we haue trauailed all night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had so done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, so that their net brake.

7 And they beckened to their partners, which were in the other shippe, that they should come and helpe them, who came then, and filled both the shippes that they did sinke.

8 Now when Simon Peter sawe it, he fell down at Iesus knees, saying, Lord, goe from me: for I am a sinfull man.

9 For he was vtterly astonied: and all that were with him, for the draught of fishes which they tooke.

10 And so was also Iames & Iohn the sonnes of Zebedeus, which were companions with Simon. Then Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought the ships to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ * Now it came to passe, as he was in a certaine citie, behold, *there was* a man full of leprosie: and when he sawe Iesus he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 So he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he commanded him that he should tell it no man: but go, *saith he*, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy clensing, as * Moses hath commanded, for a witnesse vnto them.

15 But so much more wēt there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, & to be healed of him of their infirmities,

16 But he kept himselfe apart in the wildernesse, and praied.

17 ¶ And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that † Pharises & doctours of the Law sate by, which were come out of euery towne of Galile, & Iudea, and Ierusalem, and the power of the Lord was *in him* to heale them.

18 * Then behold, men brought a man lying in a bed, which was taken with a palsie, and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And whē they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of † preasse, they went vp on the house, & let him down through

the tilling, bed and all, in the maids before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 The the Scribes and the Pharises began to thinke, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? who can forgiue sinnes, but God only?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answered, and said vnto them, What thinke ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee, or to say, Rise and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath authority to forgiue sinnes in earth (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say to thee, Arise: take vp thy bed, and goe to thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp *his bed* whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, praising God.

26 And they were all amased, & praised God, and were filled with feare, saying, Doubtlesse we haue seene ‖ strange things to day.

‖ Or, about our expectation.

27 ¶ *And after that, he went foorth, and saw a Publicane named ‖ Leui sitting at the receit of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me.

Mat. 9.9. mar. 2.14. ‖ Or, Matthew.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 Then Leui made him a great feast in his own house, where there was a great company of Publicanes, & of other † sate at table with thē.

30 But they that were Scribes and Pharises among thē, murmured against his disciples, saying, Why eate ye and drinke ye with Publicanes and sinners?

31 Then Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, They that are whole neede not the Phisicion, but they that are sicke.

1. Tim. 1. 15.

32 * I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentanee.

Mat. 9.14. mar. 2.18. † Greeke, make prayers.

33 ¶ *Then they said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, & † pray, & the *disciples* of the Pharises also, but thine eate, & drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the wedding chamber to fast, as long as the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the daies will come, euen when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from them: then shall they fast in those daies.

36 Againe he spake also vnto them a parable, No mā putteth a piece of a new garmēt into an old vesture: for then the new renteth it, and the piece *taken* out of ỹ new, agreeth not wᵗ the old.

37 Also no man powreth new wine into olde vessels: for then ỹ new wine will breake the vessels, & it will runne out, & the vessels will perish.

38 But new wine must be powred into newe vessels: so both are preserued.

39 Also no mā ỹ drinketh old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

3 Christ standeth in his disciples defence and his own, as touching the breach of the Sabbath. 12 After watching & praier he electeth his Apostles. 18 He healeth and teacheth the people. 20 He sheweth who are blessed. 27 To loue our enemies. 37 Not to iudge rashly, 41 and to auoyde hypocrisie.

Mat. 12.1. mar. 2.23. AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through ỹ corne fields, & his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, and rub them in *their* hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharises said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath dayes?

1. Sam. 21.

3 Then Iesus answered them, and said, * Haue ye not read this, that Dauid did whē he himselfe & was an hungred, & they which were with him,

4 How he went into the house of God, and tooke, and ate the shewbread, and gaue also to thē which were with him, which was not lawfull to eate, but for the * Priests onely?

Exo. 25. 30. Leui. 8. 31. and 24. 6.

5 And he said vnto them, The Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath day.

Mat. 12. 9. mar. 3. 1.

6 ¶ *It came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue & taught, & there was a man, whose right hād was dried vp.

7 And the Scribes & Pharises watched him, whether he would heale on ỹ Sabbath day, that they might finde an accusation *against* him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Arise, and stand vp in the mids. And he arose, & stood vp.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you a question, Whether is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

‖ Or, to saue.

10 And he beheld them all in compasse, and said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hande. And he did so, and his hand was restored again, as whole as the other.

11 Then they were filled full of madnesse, and communed one with another, what they might doe to Iesus.

12 ¶ And it came to passe in those daies, that he went into a mountaine to pray, and spent the night in praier to God.

13 * And when it was day, he called his disciples, and of them he chose twelue, which also he called Apostles.

Mat. 10. mar. 3. 13. and 6.

14 (Simon whome he named also Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames and Iohn, Philip, and Bartlemew:

15 Matthew and Thomas: Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes:

16 Iudas Iames *brother*, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitor)

17 Then he came down with them, & stoode in a plaine place, with the companie of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea, and Ierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyrus and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases:

Or, also Iesus.

18 And they that were vexed with foule spirits, and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

Mat. 5.

20 ¶ *And he lifted vp his eyes vpon his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

Mat. 5. 3. Iam. 2. 5.

21 * Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shalbe satisfied: blessed *are* ye that * weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

Mat. 5. 6. Iam. 4. 9.

22 * Blessed are ye when men hate you, and when they separate you, & reuile *you*, & put out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

Mat. 5. 11. 1. Pet. 4. 14.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and be glad: for behold, your reward *is* great in heauen: for after this maner their fathers did to the Prophets.

Luke 16. 25.

24 * But woe *be* to you *that are* rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe

25 *Woe be to you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe be to you that now laugh: for ye shall waile and weepe.

26 Woe be to you when all men speak well of you: for so did their fathers to ¶ false prophets.

27 ¶ *But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies: doe wel to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which hurt you.

29 *And vnto him ¶ ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: *and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 Giue to every man that asketh of thee: and of him that taketh away thy *goods*, aske them not againe.

31 *And as ye would that men should do to you, so doe ye to them likewise.

32 *For if ye loue them, which loue you, what thanke shall ye haue? for euen the sinners loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good for them which doe good for you, what thanke shal ye haue? for euen the sinners doe the same.

34 *And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke shall ye haue? for euen the sinners lend to sinners, to receiue the like.

35 Wherefore loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, looking for nothing againe, and your reward shalbe great, & ye shalbe the children of the most *High: for he is kinde vnto the vnkinde, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 ¶ *Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, & it shalbe giuen vnto you: *a good measure, prest downe, shaken together & running ouer shall men giue into your bosome: for with what measure ye mete, with the same shall men mete to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 *The disciple is not aboue his master: but whosoeuer *will be* a perfite disciple, shalbe as his master.

41 ¶ *And why seest thou a mote in thy brothers eye, and considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out ¶ mote that is in thine eye, when ¶ seest not ¶ beame that is in thine owne eye? Hypocrite, cast out the beame out of thine own eye first, & thē shalt thou see perfitly, to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 ¶ * For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth euil fruit: neither an euil tree, that bringeth forth good fruit.

44 * For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: * for neither of thornes gather men figs, nor of bushes gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth foorth good, and an euil man out of the euill treasure of his heart bringeth forth euil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ *But why call ye me Master, Master, and doe not the things that I speake?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my words, and doeth the same, I will shew you to whome he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, & laid the foundation on a rocke: and when the waters arose, the flood beat vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was grounded vpon a rocke.

49 But he ¶ heareth & doth not, is like a man that built an house vpon the earth without foundation, against which the flood did beate, and it fel by & by: and the fal of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He healeth the captains seruant.* 11 *He raiseth vp the widowes sonne frō death to life.* 19 *He answereth the disciples whom Iohn Baptist sent vnto him.* 24 *He commendeth Iohn,* 31 *and reproueth the Iewes for their vnfaithfulnes.* 36 *He eateth with the Pharise.* 37 *The woman washeth his feete with her teares, and he forgiueth her sinnes.*

WHen *he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum. *Mat.8.5.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant was sicke and readie to die, which was deare vnto him.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of ¶ Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 So they came to Iesus, and besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthie that he should doe this for him.

5 For he loueth, *said they*, our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them: but when he was now not farre frō the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore I thought not my selfe worthie to come vnto thee: but say the word, and my seruant shalbe whole.

8 For I likewise am a man set vnder authoritie, and haue vnder me souldiers, and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him, and said to the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And when they that were sent, turned backe to the house, they found the seruant that was sicke, whole.

11 And it came to passe the daie after, that he went into a citie called Nain, and many of his disciples went with him, and a great multitude.

12 Now when he came neere to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, *who was* the onelie begotten sonne of his mother, which was a widowe, and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compasion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he went and touched the ‖ coffin, (& they that bare him, stood still) and he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise. ‖ *Or, biere.*

15 And he that was deade sate vp, and began to speake, and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 Then there came a feare on them all, and they

they glorified god, saying, A great Prophet is raised vp amõg vs, & God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 So Iohn called vnto him two certaine men of his disciples, and sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shall we waite for another?

20 And when the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shal we waite for another?

21 And at that time he cured many of their sicknesses, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many blinde men he gaue sight.

22 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Goe your waies and shew Iohn, what things ye haue seene and heard: that the blind see, the halt goe, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead rise again, & ỹ ‖poore receiue the Gospel.

‖Or, the Gospell is preached to the poore.

23 And blessed is he, that shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people, of Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye forth to see? A Prophet? yea, I say to you, and greater then a Prophet.

Mal.ac.3.1. 27 This is he of whome it is written, * Behold, I sende my ‖messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

‖Or, Angel.

‖Or, borne.

28 For I say vnto you, there is no greater Prophet then Iohn, among them that are ‖begotten of women: neuertheles, he that is the least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 Then all the people that heard, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharises & the expounders of the Law despised the counsel of God against themselues, and were not baptized of him.

Mat.11.16 31 * And the Lord said, Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and what thing are they like vnto?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, & crying one to another, & saying, We haue piped vnto you, & ye haue not daced: we haue mourned to you, & ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine: and ye say, He hath the deuil.

34 The Sonne of man is come, and eateth and drinketh: and ye say, Beholde, a man which is a glutton, and a drinker of wine, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is iustified of all her children.

Mar.14.3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharises desired him that he would eate with him: and he went into the Pharises house, and sate downe at table.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, ỹ was a sinner, when she knew ỹ Iesus sate at table in ỹ Pharises house, she brought a boxe of oyntmẽt.

Mar.14.4 Iohn 12.2. 38 * And she stoode at his feete behinde him weeping, and beganne to wash his feete with teares, & did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the oyntment.

39 Now when the Pharise which bade him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, If this man were a Prophet, hee would surely haue knowen, who, and what maner of woman this is which toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he said, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine lender which had two detters: the one ought fiue hundreth pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, he forgaue them both. Which of them therefore, tell me, will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast truly iudged.

44 Then he turned to the woman, & said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, & thou gauest me no water to my feete: but she hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but she since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle ỹ didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, many sinnes are forgiuen her: for she loued much. To whom a litle is forgiuen, he doth loue a litle.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

49 And they that sate at table with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that euen forgiueth sinnes?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee: goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ with his Apostles goe from towne to towne, and preach. 3 The women minister vnto them of their goods. 5 He sheweth the parable of the sede. 21 He telleth who is his mother and his brother. 24 He stilleth the vagine of the lake. 27 He deliuereth the possessed. 33 The deuils enter into the heard of swine. 41 He healeth the sicke woman, and Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he him selfe went through euery citie and towne, preaching, and publishing the kingdom of God, and the twelue were with him.

2 And certaine women which were healed of euill spirits and infirmities, as * Marie which was called Magdalene, out of whome went seuen deuils,

Mar.15.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza Herodes steward, and Susanna, and many other which ministred vnto ‖ him of their substance.

‖Or, vnto Mat.27.55 Mar.15.41

4 * Nowe when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of al cities, he spake by a parable,

5 A sower went out to sowe his seede, and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden vnder feete, and the foules of heauen deuoured it vp.

6 And some fell on the stones, and when it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lac-

and mosynesse.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And some fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit, an hundreth folde. And as he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 Then his disciples asked him, demaunding what parable that was.

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the secrets of the kingdom of God, but to other in parables, that when they *see, they should not see, & when they heare, they should not vnderstande.

11 *The parable is this, The seede is the word of God.

12 And they that are beside the way, are they that heare: afterward commeth the deuil, and taketh away the worde out of their hearts, least they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 But they that are on the stones, *are they* which when they haue heard, receiue the word with ioy: but they haue no rootes, which for a while beleeue, but in the time of tentation goe away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which haue heard, and after their departure are choked with cares and with riches, and voluptuous liuing, and bring forth no fruit.

15 But that *which fell* in good ground, are they which with an honest & good heart heare the worde, and keepe it, and bring foorth fruite with patience.

16 ¶ *No man when he lighteth a candle, couereth it vnder a vessell, neither putteth it vnder the table, but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they that enter in, may see the light.

17 *For nothing is secrete, that shall not be euident: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come to light.

18 Take heede therefore how ye heare: *for whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe giuen: and whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken euen that, which it seemeth that he hath.

19 ¶ *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come neere to him for the preasse.

20 And it was tolde him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother & thy brethren stand without, and would see thee.

21 But he answered, and said vnto them, My mother, and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ *And it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a shippe with his disciples, & he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake. And they launched foorth.

23 And as they sailed, he fell a sleepe. & there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 Then they went to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. And he arose, & rebuked the winde, and the waues of water: and they ceased, and it was calme.

25 Then he said vnto them, Where is your faith? and they feared, and wondred among themselues, saying, Who is this that commaundeth both the windes and water, and they obey him?

26 ¶ * So they sailed vnto the region of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galile.

27 And as he went out to land, there met him a certain man out of the citie, which had a deuill long time, and he ware no clothes, neither abode in houle, but in the graues.

28 And when he saw Iesus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus the Sonne of God, the most High? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 For he commaunded the foule spirite to come out of the man: (for oft times hee had caught him: therefore he was bound with chaines, and kept in fetters: but he brake the bands, and was caried of the deuill into wildernesses)

30 Then Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion, because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there by, an heard of many swine, feeding on an hill, and the *deuils* besought him, that he would suffer them to enter into thē. So he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the heard was caried with violence from a steepe downe place into the lake, and was choked.

34 When the heardmen saw what was done, they fledde: and when they were departed, they told it in the citie and in the countrey.

35 Then they came out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and founde the man, out of whome the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which sawe it, tolde them by what meanes he that was possessed with the deuill, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the country about the Gedarenes, besought him, for he would depart frō them: for they were taken with a great feare: and he went into the ship, and returned.

38 Then the man, out of whome the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne into thine owne house, and shewe what great things God hath done to thee. So he went his way, & preached throughout all the citie, what great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 ¶ And it came to passe, when Iesus was come againe, that the people receiued him: for they all waited for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was the ruler of the Synagogue, and fell downe at Iesus feete, and besought him that he would come into his house.

42 For he had but a daughter onely, about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying (and as he went the people thronged him.

43 And a woman hauing an yssue of blonde, twelue yeeres long, which had spent all her substance vpon Physicions, and could not be healed of any,

44 When she came behind *him*, she touched the hemme of his garment, and immediatly her yssue of blood stanched.

45 Then Iesus saide, Who is it that hath touched me? When euery man denied, Peter saide and they that were with him, Master, the multitude thrust thee, and treade on thee, and saiest thou,

Or, many a day a-gone.

Mat. 9. 18. mar. 5. 22.

thou, Who hath touched me?

45 And Iesus saide, Some one hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman sawe that she was not hid, she came trembling, and fell downe before him and told him before al the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole: goe in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there came one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, which said to him, Thy daughter is dead: disease not ℣ Master.

50 When Iesus heard it, hee answered him, saying, Feare not: beleeue onely, and shee shal be made whole.

51 And whē he went into the house, he suffred no man to go in ℣ him, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn, & the father and mother of the maid.

52 And all wept, & sorowed for her: but he said, Weep not: for she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laught him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 So he thrust them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and cryed, saying, Mayde, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she rose straightway: & he commāded to giue her meat.

56 Then her parents were astonied: but hee commanded them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

2 He sendeth out the twelue Apostles to preach. 7 Herod heareth tell of him. 12 He feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues, and two fishes. 19 Diuers opinions of Christ. 28 He transfigureth himselfe vpon the mount. 42 He deliuereth the possessed, 27 and teacheth his disciples to be lowly. 54 They desire vengeance, but he reproueth them.

Mat.10.1. Then * called he the twelue disciples toge-
mar. 3.13. ther, and gaue them power and authoritie
and 6.7. ouer all deuils, and to heale diseases.

Mat.10.7, 2 *And he sent them to preach the kingdom
mar.6.8. of God, and to cure the sicke.

3 And hee saide to them, Take nothing to
Or, voddes. your iourney, neither ‖ staues, nor scrip, neither bread, nor siluer, neither haue two coates.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when
Act.13.51. ye goe out of that city, *shake off the very dust from your feete for a testimony against them.

6 And they went out, and went through euery towne preaching the Gospell, and healing euery where.

Mat.14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarche heard of all
mar.6.14. that was done by him: and he doubted, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen againe from the dead:

8 And of some that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 Then Herod saide, Iohn haue I beheaded: who then is this of whom I heare such things?
Mat.14.1. and he desired to see him.

Mat.14.13. 10 ¶ *And when the Apostles returned, they
mar.6.32. told him what great things they had done. *The he tooke them, and went aside into a solitarie place, nere to the city called Bethsaida.

11 But when the people knewe it, they followed him: and hee receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede to be healed.

12 *And when the day began to weare away, Mat.14.15.
the twelue came, and saide vnto him, Send the mar.6.35.
people away, that they may goe into ℣ townes, Iohn 6.5.
and villages rounde about, and lodge, and get meate: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should go and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. Then he said to his disciples, Cause them to sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & caused al to sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, and blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples, to set before the people.

17 So they did all eate, and were satisfied: and there was taken vp of that remained to them, twelue baskets full of broken meate.

18 ¶ *And it came to passe as hee was alone Mat.16.
praying, his disciples were ℣ him, & he asked 13. mar.8.
them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? 27.

19 They answered, and said, Iohn Baptist: and others say, Elias: and some say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 And hee saide vnto them, But whome say yee that I am? Peter answered, and saide, The Christ of God.

21 And he warned, and commaunded them, that they should tell that to no man,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer Mat.16.
many things, and be reprooued of the Elders, 22. mar.8.
and of the hie Priestes and Scribes, & be slaine, 31.
and the third day rise againe.

23 ¶ * And he saide to them all, If any man Mat.16.
will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and mar.8.
take vp his crosse daily, and follow me. and 10.

24 *For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall mat.10.
lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my Mat.16.
sake, the same shall saue it. mar.8.

25 For what auantageth it a man, if he winne and 16.
the whole worlde, and destroy himselfe, or lose mar.8.
himselfe? Luc.12.

26 *For whosoeuer shalbe ashamed of me, & Mat.16.
of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be mar.8.
ashamed, when he shal come in his glory, and in 2.Thes.1.
the glory of the Father, and of the holy Angels.

27 *And I tell you of a surety, there be some Mat.16.
standing here, which shall not taste of death, till 28. and
they haue seene the kingdome of God. 9.1.

28 *And it came to passe about an eight daies Mat.17.
after those wordes, that he tooke Peter, & Iohn mar.9.
and Iames, & went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his garment was white and glistered.

30 And beholde, two men talked with him, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Which appeared in glory, and tolde of his departing, ℣ he should accomplish at Ierusalem.

32 But Peter and they ℣ were with him, were heauie with sleepe, and when they awoke, they saw his glory, & the two men standing ℣ him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed

from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: let vs therefore make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias, and wist not what he saide.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared when they were entring into the cloud.

35 *And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him. *Mat.17.5.

36 And when the voice was past, Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those daies any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶And it came to passe on the next day, as they came downe from the mountaine, much people met him.

38 *And behold, a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, beholde my sonne: for he is all that I haue. *Mat.17.14.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and suddenly he crieth, and he teareth him, that he soameth, and with much paine departeth from him, when he hath bruised him.

40 Now I haue besought thy disciples to cast him out, but they could not.

41 Then Iesus answered, and said, O generation faithlesse, & crooked, how long now shall I be with you, & suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And whiles he was yet comming, the deuill rent him, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirite, and healed the childe, and deliuered him to his father.

43 ¶And they were all amased at the mighty power of God. & while they all wondred at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his disciples,

44 †Marke these words diligently: for it shall come to passe, that the Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not that word: for it was hid frō them, *that* they could not perceiue it: and they feared to aske him of that worde.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a disputation among them, which of them should be the greatest.

47 When Iesus sawe the thoughtes of their heart, he tooke a litle child, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer receiueth this litle child in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, hee shall be great.

49 ¶*And Iohn answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth *thee* not with vs.

50 Then Iesus saide vnto him, Forbid *yee him* not: for he that is not against vs, is with vs.

51 ¶And it came to passe, when the daies were accomplished, that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set himselfe to go to Ierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before him: and they went and entered into a towne of the Samaritanes, to prepare him *lodging*.

53 But they would not receiue him, because his behaviour was, as though he would goe to Ierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw it, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command, that fire come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as* Elias did? *2.King.1.10.

55 But Iesus turned about, & rebuked them, and said, Ye know not of what spirit ye are.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. Then they went to another towne.

57 ¶And it came to passe that as they went in the way, *a certaine man said vnto him, I will follow thee, Lord, whithersoeuer thou goest. *Mat.8.19.

58 And Iesus saide vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birdes of the heauen haue nestes, but the Sonne of man hath not whereon to lay his head.

59 But he said vnto another, Follow me. And the same saide, Lorde, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

60 And Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 Then another saide, I will followe thee, Lord: but let me first goe bidde them farewell, which are at mine house.

62 And Iesus saide vnto him, No man that putteth his hande to the plough, and looketh backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *He sendeth the seuentie before him to preach, and giueth them a charge how to behaue themselues.* 13 *He threatneth the obstinate.* 21 *He giueth thankes to his heauenly father.* 25 *He answereth the Scribe that tempted him.* 38 *And by the example of the Samaritane sheweth who is a mans neighbour.* 38 *Martha receiueth the Lord into her house.* 40 *Marie is setted in hearing his word.*

AFter * these things, the Lorde appointed other seuentie also, and sent them, two and two before him into euery citie and place, whither he himselfe should come. *Mat.10.1.

2 And hee saide vnto them, * The haruest is great, but the labourers *are* few: pray therefore the Lorde of the haruest to send foorth labourers into his haruest. *Mat.9.37.

3 Go your wayes: behold, *I send you forth as lambes among wolues. *Mat.10.16.

4 Beare no bagge, neither scrippe, nor shoes, *and* salute no man by the way. 2.King.4.29.

5 * And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. *Mat.10.12.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon him: if not, it shall turne to you againe. *mar.6.10.

7 And in that house tary still, eating and drinking such things as by them *shall be set before you*: * for the labourer is worthy of his wages. Go not from house to house. Deut.24.14,15.

8 But into whatsoeuer city ye shall enter, if they receiue you, eate such thinges as are set before you, *mat.10.11. 1.sam.9.18.

9 And heale the sicke that are there, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nere vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer citie ye shall enter, if they will not receiue you, goe your waies out into the streetes of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very *dust which cleaueth on vs of your citie, we wipe off against you: notwithstanding know this, that the kingdome of God was come neere vnto you. *Act.13.51. and 18.6.

12 For I say to you, that it shall be easier in that day for them of Sodom, then for that city. Mat.11.

13 *Woe be to thee, Chorazin, woe *be* to thee, Beth-saida: *Mat.11.21.

Beth-saida: for if the miracles had bene done in Tyrus and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agone repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 Therefore it shalbe easier for Tyrus, and Sidon, at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

Mat. 10. 40. ioh. 13. 20. 16 ¶*He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶And the seuentie turned againe with ioy, saying, Lorde, euen the deuils are subdued to vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I sawe Satan, like lightning, fall downe from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and ouer al the power of the enemie, and nothing shall hurt you.

20 Neuertheless, in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subdued vnto you: but rather reioice, because your names are written in heauen.

Or, in his mind. 21 ¶That same houre reioyced Iesus ‖ in the spirit, and saide, I confesse vnto thee, Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hidde these things from the wise and learned, and hast reuealed them to babes: euen so, Father, because it so pleased thee.

22 Then he turned to his disciples, and saide, All things are giuen me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: neither who the Father is, saue the Sonne, and he to whome the Sonne will reueile him.

Mat. 13. 16. 23 ¶And he returned to his disciples, & said, secretly, *Blessed are* the eyes, *w* see that ye see.

24 For I tel you that many Prophets & kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, & haue not seene *them*: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard *them*.

Mat. 22. 35. mar. 12. 28. 25 ¶* Then behold, a certaine expounder of the Law stood vp, & tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe, to inherite eternall life?

26 And he said vnto him, What is written in the Lawe? how readest thou?

Deut. 6. 5. 27 And he answered, & said, *Thou shalt loue thy Lord God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, & with all thy thought,* * and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

Leu. 19. 18

28 Then he saide vnto him, Thou hast answered right: that doe, and thou shalt liue.

Or, to approue him selfe as iust. 29 But he willing to ‖ iustifie himselfe, saide vnto Iesus, Who is then my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answered, and saide, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, and they robbed him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that same way, and when he sawe him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise also a Leuite, when he was come neere to the place, went and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 Then a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came neere vnto him, and when hee sawe him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, & bounde vp his woundes, and powred in oyle and wine, and put him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and made prouision for him.

35 And on the morow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe, I will recompense thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest ‖, was neighbour vnto him that fell among ‖ theeues?

37 And he saide, He ‖ shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, & do ‖ likewise.

38 ¶Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine town, & a certain woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his preaching.

40 But Martha was combred about much seruing, and came to him, and saide, Master, doest thou not care ‖ my sister hath left me to serue alone? bid her therefore, that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou carest, and art troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needefull, Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

2 He teacheth his disciples to pray. 14 He driueth out a deuill, 15 And rebuketh the blasphemous Pharises. 28 He preferreth the spirituall cosinage. 29 They require signes & tokens. 37 He eateth with the Pharise, and reproueth the hypocrisie of the Pharises, Scribes and hypocrites.

AND so it was, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Master, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

Mat. 2 *And he saide vnto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father, which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name: Thy kingdome come: Let thy will be done, euen in earth, as *it is* in heauen:

3 Our daily bread giue vs for the day:

4 And ‖forgiue vs our sinnes: for euen we forgiue euery man that is indetted to vs: And lead vs not into temptation: but deliuer vs frō euil.

5 ¶Moreouer he said vnto thē, Which of you shal haue a friend, & shal go to him at midnight, & say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues?

6 For a friend of mine is come ‖out of ‖ way to me, and I haue nothing to set before him:

7 And he within shoulde answere, and say, Trouble me not: the doore is nowe shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue them to thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he would not rise and giue him, because he is his friend, yet doubtlesse because of his ‖ importunitie, hee would rise, and giue him as many as he needed.

Mat. 9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

11 *If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you, that is a father, will he giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he aske an egge, will he giue him a scorpion?

13 If ye then which are euill, can giue

vnto your children, howe much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Ghost to them that desire him?

14 ¶Then hee cast out a deuill which was dumme: and when the deuill was gone out, the dumme spake, and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of ‖ deuils.

16 And others tempted him, seeking of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, * Euery kingdome deuided against it selfe, shall be desolate, and an house deuided against an house, falleth.

18 So if Satan also be deuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand, because ye say ‖ I cast out deuils through Beelzebub?

19 If I through Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whome doe your children cast them out? Therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I by ‖ finger of God cast out deuils, doubtles the kingdom of God is come vnto you.

21 When a ‖ strog man armed, keepeth his palace, the things that he possesseth, are in ‖ peace.

22 But when a stronger then hee, commeth vpon him, and ouercommeth him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and deuideth his spoyles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and when he findeth none, he saith, I will returne vnto mine house whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits, worse then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there, * so the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lifted vp her voice, and spake vnto him, Blessed *is* the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou hast sucked.

28 But he saide, Yea, rather blessed *are* they that heare thee word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶*And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is a wicked generation: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen them, but the signe of *Ionas the Prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a figne to the Ninevites, so shall also ‖ Sonne of man be to this generatiõ.

31 *The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgement with the men of this generatiõ, & shal condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth to heare the wisdom of Solomon, & behold, a greater then Salomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they * repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas *is* here.

33 ¶*No man lighteth a candle, and putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, that they which come in, may see the light.

34 *The ‖ light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, then is thy whole body light: but if thine eye be euill, then thy body is darke.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If therefore the whole body *shalbe* light, hauing no part darke, then shall all be light, euen as when a cadle doth light thee w the brightnes.

37 ¶And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe at Table.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, he marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 *And the Lorde saide to him, In deede, ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cuppe, and of the platter: but the inwarde part is full of rauening and wickednes. *Mat.23.25.*

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made ‖ which is without, make that which is within also?

41 Therefore, giue almes ‖ of those things which are within, and behold, all things shall be cleane to you. *‖Or, of that that you haue.*

42 But woe *be* to you Pharises: for ye tithe the mynte and the rewe, and all maner herbes, and passe ouer ‖ iudgement and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to haue left the other vndone. *‖Or, that which is iust and right.*

43 *Woe *be* to you, Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. *Luc.20.46. mat.23.6.*

44 Wo *be* to you, Scribes & Phatises, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, & the men that walke ouer them, perceiue not. *mar.12.38*

45 ¶Then answered one of the expounders of the Law, and saide vnto him, Master, Thus saying thou puttest vs to rebuke also.

46 And he said, Wo *be* to you also, ye interpreters of the Law: for ye lade men w burdens grieuous to be borne, & yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. *Act 15.10*

47 Wo *be* to you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, and allowe the deedes of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore said the wisdome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and of them they shall slay and ‖ persecute, *‖Or, cruelly expell the.*

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of *Abel vnto the blond of * Zacharias, which was slaine betweene the altar and the Temple: verely I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this generation. *Gen.4.8. 2.Chro.24.21.*

52 Wo *be* to you, interpreters of the Lawe: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that came in, ye forbade.

53 And as he saide these things vnto them, the Scribes & Pharises began to vrge him sore, and to prouoke him to speake of many things,

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch some thing of his mouth, whereby they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ commaudeth to auoyd hypocrisie. 4 That we should not feare man but God. 8 To confesse his Name. 10 Blasphemie against the Ghost. 14 Not to passe our vocation, 15 Nor to giue

our

our frindes to common care of this life. 31 That to righteousnesse, abuse, mastership, patience, wise dome and concord.

Mat.16.5, 6. mar. 8.14. IN * the meane time, there gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, so that they trode one another: & he began to say vnto his disciples first, Take heede to your selues of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie.

Mat.10.26 mar. 4.22. 2 *For there is nothing couered, that shal not be reuelled: neither hid that shal not be known.

3 Wherefore whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darkenes, it shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, in seuerel places, shalbe preached on the houses.

Mat.10.28 4 * And I say vnto you, my friendes, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that are not able to doe any more.

5 But I wil forewarne you, who ye shall feare: feare him which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, him feare.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes bought for two farthings, and yet not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 Yea, & all the haires of your head are nombred: feare not therefore: ye are more of value then many sparowes.

Chap.9.26. mat.10.32 mar.8.38. 8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal confesse me before men, him shal the Sonne of man confesse also before the Angels of God.

1.Tim.1.12 9 But he that shall denie me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speak a word against the Sonne of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but vnto him that shall blaspheme the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

Mat.10.19 mar.13.11 11 *And when they shall bring you vnto the Synagogues, & vnto the rulers and princes, take no thought how, or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall speake,

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

For, your. 13 And one of the companie said vnto him, Master, bid my brother deuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a deuider ouer you?

15 Wherfore he said vnto them, Take heede, & beware of couetousnes: for though a man haue abundance, yet his life standeth not in his riches.

For, your. 16 And he put foorth a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth fruits plentifully.

17 Therefore he thought with himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no rowme, where I may lay vp my fruites?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and therein will I gather all my fruites and my goods:

Eccles.11. 19. 19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, * thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres: liue at ease, eate, drinke, and take thy pastime.

20 But God said vnto him, O foole, this night will they fetch away thy soule from thee: then whose shall those thinges be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that gathereth riches to himselfe, Mat.6.25. and is not rich in God.

Mat.6.25. mat.10.19. 22 And he spake vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate: neither for your body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate: and the body more then the raiment.

24 Consider the rauens: for they neither sow nor reape: which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and yet God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then fowles?

25 And which of you, with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe the least thing, why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Consider the lilies how they growe: they labour not, neither spinne they: yet I say vnto you, that Salomon himselfe in all his royalty was not clothed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse which is to day in the field, and to morowe is cast into the ouen, how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of litle faith?

29 Therefore aske not what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither stand in doubt.

30 For all such thinges the people of the worlde seeke for: and your Father knoweth, that ye haue needs of these things.

31 But rather seeke ye after the kingdome of God, and all these things shalbe ministred vnto you.

32 Feare not, litle flocke: for it is your Fathers pleasure, to giue you the kingdome.

33 ¶ * Sell that ye haue, and giue alms: make you bagges, which waxe not old, a treasure that can neuer faile in heauen, where no theefe commeth, neither mothe corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your hearts be also.

35 ¶ * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their master, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth & knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed *are* those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde waking: verely I say vnto you, he will girde himselfe about, and make them to sit downe at table, and will come foorth, and serue them.

38 And if hee come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and shall finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * Now vnderstand this, That if the good man of the house had known at what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, & would not haue suffred his house to be digged through.

40 Be ye also prepared therefore: for the Sonne of man will come at an houre whe ye think not.

41 Then Peter said vnto him, Master, tellest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lorde saide, Who is a faithful steward, and wise, whome the master shal make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meate in season?

43 Blessed *is* that seruant, whom his master when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But if that seruant say in his heart, My master doeth deferre his comming, and begin to smite the seruants and maidens,

drinke,and to be drunken.

46 The maister of that seruant will come in a day when he thinketh not,and at an houre when he is not ware of,and will cut him off, and giue him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 ¶ And that seruant that knew his masters will,& prepared not himselfe,neither did according to his wil,shalbe beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew it not,and yet did commit things worthy of stripes,shalbe beate with few *stripes*: for vnto whomsoeuer much is giuē, of him shalbe much required, & to whom men much commit, the more of him will they aske.

49 ¶ I am come to put fire on the earth, and what is my desire,if it be already kindled?

50 Notwithstanding I must be baptized with a baptisme,& how am I grieued,til it be ended?

51 * Thinke ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you nay,but rather debate.

52 For from hencefoorth there shalbe fiue in one house deuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be deuided against the sonne,and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in lawe against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in lawe against her mother in lawe.

54 ¶ * Then said he to the people,When ye see a cloud rise out of the West,straightway ye say,A showre commeth: and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say,that it wil be hoat: & it commeth to passe.

56 Hypocrites,ye can discerne the face of the earth,and of the skie: but why discerne ye not this time?

57 Yea,and why iudge ye not of your selues what is right?

58 ¶ * While thou goest with thine aduersaris to the ruler,as thou art in the way, giue diligence in the way,that thou mayest be deliuered from him, least he bring thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the iayler,and the iayler cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the vtmost mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1. *The cruelsie of Pilate.* 2 *We ought not to condemne all to be wicked men which suffer.* 3 *Christ exhorteth to repentance.* 11 *He healeth the crooked woman,* 15 *Answereth to the maister of the Synagogue.* 18 *By diuers similitudes he declareth what the kingdome of God is,* 23 *Also that the number of them which shalbe saued, is small.* 33 *Finally he sheweth, that no worldly policie or force can let the worke and counsell of God.*

THere were certaine men present at the same season, that shewed him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their owne sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Suppose ye, that these Galileans were greater sinners then al the *other* Galileans,because they haue suffered such things?

3 I tell you, nay: but except ye amend your liues,ye shall likewise perish.

4 Or thinke you that those eighteene, vpon whō the towre in Siloam fel,& slew them,were I sinners aboue all men that dwel in Ierusalem?

5 I tell you, nay: but except ye amend your liues,ye all shall likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable,A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard: and he came and sought fruit thereon,and found none.

7 Then said he to the dresser of his vineyard, Behold,this three yeeres haue I come & sought fruit of this figtree,& finde none: cut it downe: why keepeth it also the ground barren?

8 And he answered, and said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I digge round about it,and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruite,*well*: if not,then after thou shalt cut it downe.

10 ¶ And he taught in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath day.

11 And beholde, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could not lift vp *her selfe* in any wise.

12 When Iesus sawe her, he called her to him,and said to her, Woman,thou art ‖ loosed from thy disease.

‖ *Or,set at libertie out of Satans bands.*

13 And he laid his handes on her, and immediately she was made straight againe,and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath *day*, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed,and not on the Sabbath day.

15 Then answered him the Lorde, and saide, Hypocrite, doeth not eche one of you on the Sabbath *day* loose his oxe or his asse from the stall,and lead him away to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abrahā, whom Satan hath bound,loe, eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: but all the people reioyced at all the excellent things, that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then said he, What is the kingdome of God like? or whereto shall I compare it? *Mat.13.31. mar.4.31.*

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his garden,& it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the foules of the heauen made nestes in the branches thereof.

20 ¶ And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen,which a woman tooke,& hid in three peckes of floure til al was leauened.

22 ¶ * And he went through al cities & townes, teaching,and iourneying towards Ierusalem. *Mat.9.35. mar.6.6.*

23 Then said one vnto him, Lorde, *are there* few that shalbe saued? And he said vnto them,

24 * Striue to enter in at the straight gate: *Mat.7.13.* for many,I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When the goodman of the house is risen vp,and hath shut to the doore,and ye begin to stand without,& to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord,Lord,open to vs, and he shall answer and say vnto you,I know you not whence ye are,

26 Then shall ye begin to say,We haue eaten and drunken in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 But he shall say, I tel you,I know you not whence

Psal.6.8. whence ye are: * depart from me, all ye wot-
Matt.7.23. and 25.41. kers of iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and your selues thrust out at doores.

29 Then shall come *many* from the East, and from the West, & from the North, & from the South, & shal sit at table in ỹ kingdom of God.

Mat.19.30 and 20.16. mar.10.31 30 * And behold, there are last which shalbe first, and there are first, which shalbe last.

31 The same day there came certaine Pharises, and said vnto him, Depart, and goe hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 Then said he vnto them, Goe ye and tell that foxe, Behold, I cast out deuils, and wil heale still to day, and to morowe, and the third day I shall be ‖ perfected.

‖ Or, make an end.

33 Neuertheless I must walke to day, and to morow, & the day following: for it can not be, that a Prophet should perish out of Ierusalem.

Mat.23.37 34 * O Ierusalem, Ierusalem, which killest the Prophets, & stonest them that are sent to thee, howe often would I haue gathered thy children together, as the henne *gathereth* her brood vnder *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Beholde, your house is left vnto you desolate: and verely I tell you, ye shall not see me vntill *the time* come that ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iesus eateth with the Pharise, 4 Healeth the dropsie vpon the Sabbath, 8 Teacheth to be lowly & to bid the poore to our table. 15 He telleth of the great Supper. 28 He warneth them that will follow him, to lay their accounts before what it will cost them. 34 The salt of the earth.

AND it came to passe, that when he was entred into the house of one of the chiefe Pharises on the Sabbath *day*, to ‖ eate bread, they watched him.

‖ Or, take his refection.

2 And beholde, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 Then Iesus answering, spake vnto the expounders of the Law, and Pharises, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath *day*?

4 And they held their peace. Then he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you *shall haue* an asse, or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabboth day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to those things.

7 ¶ He spake also a parable to the ghesters, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, and said vnto them,

8 When thou shalt be bidden of any man to a wedding, set not thy selfe downe in the chiefest place, least a more honourable man then thou, be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade both him and thee, come, & say to thee, Giue this man roume, & thou thē begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

Pro.25.7. 10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when he that bade thee, cōmeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, sit vp hier: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at table with thee.

11 * For whosoeuer exalteth him selfe, shalbe brought lowe, and he that humbleth him selfe, shalbe exalted. Matt. 23.12. chap.18.14.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that had bidde him, * When ỹ makest a dinner or a supper, cal not thy friendes, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor ỹ rich neighbors, lest they also bid thee againe, and recompence be made thee. Prou.19.6. chap.6.32.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, *and* the blind,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, because they can not recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ Now when one of them that sate at table, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed *is* he that eateth bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he to him, * A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many, Mat.22.2. reuel.19.9.

17 And sent his seruant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come: for all things are nowe ready.

18 But they all with one *minde* beganne to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a farme, and I must needes goe out and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I go to proone them: I pray thee, haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife, and therefore I can not come.

21 So that seruant returned, and shewed his master these things. Then was the goodman of the house angrie, and said to his seruant, Go out quickely into the places and streetes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt and the blinde.

22 And the seruant said, Lorde, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 Then the master said to the seruant, Goe out into the hie wayes, & hedges, and compell them to come in, ỹ mine house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those mē, which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 Nowe there were great multitudes with him, and he turned and said vnto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he can not be my disciple. Mat.10.37 and 16.24.

27 * And whosoeuer beareth not his crosse, and commeth after me, can not be my disciple. Chap.9.23. mat.16.24.

28 For which of you minding to builde a tower, sitteth not downe before, & counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to perfourme it,

29 Least that after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to perfourme it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to make an ende?

31 Or what King going to make warre against another King, sitteth not downe first, and taketh counsell, whether he be able with ten thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twentie thousand?

32 Or els while he is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he can not be my

disciple.

35 * Salt is good: but if ſalt haue loſt his ſa-
uour, wherewith ſhall it be ‖ ſalted?
35 It is neither meete for the land, nor yet
for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. He that
hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

*1 The Phariſes murmure because Chriſt receiu-
eth ſinners. 4 The louing mercie of God is o-
penly ſet foorth in the parable of the hundreth
ſheepe. 7 Joy in heauen for one ſinner. 12 Of the
prodigall ſonne.*

1 Then reſorted vnto him all the Publicanes
and ſinners, to heare him.
2 Therefore ȳ Phariſes & Scribes murmured,
ſaying, He receiueth ſinners, and eateth ẅ them.
3 Then ſpake he this parable to them, ſaying,
4 * What man of you hauing an hundreth
ſheepe, if he looſe one of them, doeth not leaue
ninetie and nine in the wildernes, and go after
that which is loſt, vntill he finde it?
5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on
his ſhoulders with ioy.
6 And when he commeth home, he calleth
together his friendes and neighbours, ſaying
vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue found
my ſheepe, which was loſt.
7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in
heauen for one ſinner that conuerteth, *more*
then for ninetie and nine iuſt men, which neede
none amendment of life.
8 Either what woman hauing ten pieces of
ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a can-
dle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently
till ſhe finde it?
9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her
friendes and neighbours, ſaying, Reioyce ẅ me:
for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.
10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in
the preſence of the Angels of God, for one ſin-
ner that conuerteth.
11 ¶ He ſaid moreouer, A certaine man had
two ſonnes.
12 And ȳ yonger of them ſaid to his father, Fa-
ther, giue me the portion of the goods ȳ falleth
to me. So he deuided vnto them *his* ſubſtance.
13 So not long after, when the yonger ſonne
had gathered all together, he tooke his iourney
into a farre countrey, and there he waſted his
goods with riotous liuing.
14 Now when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a
great dearth throughout that land, and he be-
gan to be in neceſsitie.
15 Then he went and claue to a citizen of
that countrey, and he ſent him to his farme, to
feede ſwine.
16 And he would faine haue filled his bellie
with the huskes, that the ſwine ate: but no man
gaue *them* him.
17 Then he came to him ſelfe, and ſaid, Howe
many hired ſeruants at my fathers haue bread
enough, and I die for hunger!
18 I will riſe and go to my father, and ſay vn-
to him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen,
and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy
ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.
20 So he aroſe and came to his father, and
when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw
him, and had compaſſion, and ranne and fell on
his necke, and kiſſed him.
21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I
haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee, and
am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.
22 Then the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring
foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put
a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feete,
23 And bring the fatte calfe, and kill him, and
let vs eate, and be merrie.
24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue a-
gaine: and he was loſt, but he is found. And
they began to be merrie.
25 Nowe the elder brother was in the field,
and when he came and drewe neere to the
houſe, he heard melodie, and dauncing,
26 And called one of his ſeruants, and asked
what thoſe things meant.
27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come,
and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, be-
cauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.
28 Then he was angrie, & would not goe in:
therefore came his father out, & intreated him.
29 But he anſwered & ſaid to his father, Loe,
theſe many yeeres haue I done thee ſeruice, nei-
ther brake I at any time thy commaundement,
& yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might
make merrie with my friendes.
30 But when this thy ſonne was come, which
hath deuoured thy goods with harlots, thou
haſt for his ſake killed the fat calfe.
31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art e-
uer with me, and all that I haue, is thine. It was
meete that we ſhould make merrie, and be
glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is a-
liue againe: and he was loſt, but he is found.

CHAP. XVI.

*1 Chriſt exhorteth to wiſdome & liberalitie by
the example of the ſteward. 13 None can ſerue
two maſters. 14 He reproueth the couetouſnes
and hypocriſie of the Phariſes. 16 Of the end and
force of the Lawe. 18 Of the holy ſtate of mar-
riage. 19 Of the rich man and Lazarus.*

AND he ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was
a certaine rich man, ẅ had a ſteward, and he
was accuſed vnto him, ȳ he waſted his goods.
2 And he called him, & ſaid vnto him, How *is*
it ȳ I beare this of thee? Giue an accounts of thy
ſtewardſhip: for ȳ maiſt be no longer ſteward.
3 Then the ſteward ſaid within him ſelfe,
What ſhal I do: for my maſter will take away
from me the ſtewardſhip? I can not digge, *and*
to begge I am aſhamed.
4 I know what I will do, that when I am put
out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me
into their houſes.
5 Then called he euery one of his maſters
detters, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt
thou vnto my maſter?
6 And he ſaid, An hundreth meaſures of oile.
And he ſaid to him, Take thy writing, and ſit
downe quickely, and write fiftie.
7 Then ſaid he to another, Howe much oweſt
thou? And he ſaid, An hundreth meaſures of
wheate. Then he ſaid to him, Take thy writing,
and write ſoureſcore.
8 And the Lord commended the vniuſt ſtew-
ard, becauſe he had done wiſely. Wherefore the
children of this worlde are in their generation

wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make you friends with the riches of iniquitie, ℣ when ye ſhal want, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in the leaſt, he is alſo faithfull in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If then ye haue not bene faithfull in the wicked riches, who will truſt you in the true *treaſure*?

12 And if ye haue not bin faithful in another mans *goods*, who ſhal giue you that ẅ is yours?

Mat.6.24. 13 *No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters: for either he ſhall hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe he ſhall leane to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye can not ſerue God and riches.

14 All theſe thinges heard the Phariſes alſo which were couetous, and they mocked him.

15 Then he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they, which iuſtifie your ſelues before men: but God knoweth your hearts: for ℣ which is highly eſteemed among men, is abominatiō in the ſight of God.

Mat.11.12 16 * The Law & the Prophets *endured* vntil Iohn: and ſince that time the kingdom of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

Mat.5.18. 17 * Nowe it is more eaſie that heauen and earth ſhould paſſe away, then that one title of the Lawe ſhould fall.

Mat.5.32. and 19.9. 1.cor.7.11. 18 ¶ * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adulterie.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linnen, and fared well and delicately euery day.

20 Alſo there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſired to be refreſhed with the crummes that fel from the rich mans table: yea, and the dogges came and licked his ſores.

22 And it was ſo that the begger died, and was caryed by the Angels into Abrahams boſome. The rich man alſo died and was buried.

23 And being in hell in torments, he lift vp his eyes, and ſawe Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his boſome.

24 Then he cryed, and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue mercie on me, & ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy ‖ pleaſures, and likewiſe Lazarus ‖ paines: nowe therefore is he comforted, and thou art tormented.

‖ Or, good things. *‖ Or, euill things.*

26 Beſides al this, betweene you and vs there is a great ‖ gulfe ſet, ſo that they which would go from hence to you, can not, neither can they come from thence to vs.

‖ Or, ſwallowing pit.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that ℣ wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe,

28 (For I haue fiue brethren) that he may teſtifie vnto them, leaſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaid vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets: let them heare them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one came vnto them from the dead, they will amend their lines.

31 Then he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophetes, neither will they be perſwaded, though one riſe from ℣ dead againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth his diſciples to auoid occaſion of offence, 3 One to forgiue another. 5 We ought to pray for the increaſe of faith. 6 He magnifieth the vertue of faith, 10 And ſheweth the vnabilitie of man, 11 Healeth ten lepers, 20 Speaketh of the latter dayes, and of the ende of the world.

THen ſaid he to the diſciples, * It can not be auoyded, but that offences will come, but *mar a-woe be* to him by whome they come. *Mat.18.7.*

2 It were better for him that a great milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that he were caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe litle ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your ſelues: if thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him: and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 * And though he ſinne againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, It repenteth me, thou ſhalt forgiue him. *Mat.18.*

5 ¶ And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 And the Lord ſaid, *If ye had faith, as much as is a graine of muſtarde ſeede, and ſhould ſay vnto this mulberrie tree, Plucke thy ſelfe vp by the roots, and plant thy ſelfe in the ſea, it ſhould* *Mat.17.* *euen obey you.*

7 ¶ Who is it alſo of you, that hauing a ſeruant plowing or feeding cattel, would ſay vnto him by and by, when he were come from the field, Goe, and ſit downe at table?

8 And would not rather ſay to him, Dreſſe wherewith I may ſuppe, and gird thy ſelfe and ſerue me, till I haue eaten and dronken, and afterwad eate thou, and drinke thou?

9 Doeth he thanke ℣ ſeruant, becauſe he did ℣ which was commanded vnto him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye haue done all thoſe things, which are commanded you, ſay, We are vnprofitable ſeruants: we haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 ¶ And ſo it was when he went to Ieruſalem, that he paſſed thorowe the middes of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as he entred into a certaine towne, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood a farre off.

13 And they lift vp their voyces and ſaid, Ieſus, maſter, haue mercie on vs.

14 And when he ſaw *them*, he ſaid vnto them, * Go ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. And it *Leui.14.* came to paſſe, ℣ as they went, they were cleſed.

15 Then one of them, when he ſawe that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce praiſed God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, and gaue him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Are there not ten cleanſed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are none found that returned to giue God praiſe, ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demaunded of the Phatiſes, when the kingdome of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdom of

of God commeth not with obſeruation.

21 Neither ſhal men ſay, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ *Within* you.

22 And he ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes wil come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, & ye ſhal not ſee it.

23 * Then they ſhal ſay to you, Behold here, or behold there: *but* goe not thither, neither follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one *part* vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other *part* vnder heauen, ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many thinges, and be reprooued of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe, ſo ſhall it be in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They ate, they dranke, they married wiues, and gaue in marriage vnto the day that Noe went into the Arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

28 * Likewiſe alſo, as it was in the dayes of Lot: they ate, they dranke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they built.

29 But in the day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all.

30 After theſe *enſamples* ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man ſhall be reueiled.

31 At that day he that is vpon the houſe, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it out: & he that is in the field likewiſe, let him not turne backe to that he left behind.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his ſoule, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe it, ſhall get it liſe.

34 * I tell you, in that night there ſhalbe two in one bed: the one ſhall be receiued, and the other ſhalbe left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together: the one ſhalbe taken, and the other ſhalbe left.

36 Two ſhalbe in the field: one ſhalbe receiued, and another ſhall be left.

37 And they anſwered, & ſaid to him, Where, Lord? And he ſaid vnto them, * Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will alſo the Egles reſort.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 By the example of the widow, and the Publicane, Chriſt teacheth how to pray. 15 By the example of children, he exhorteth to humiltie. 18 Of the way to be ſaued, and what things let. 29 The reuarde promiſed to his, 31 And of the croſſe. 35 The blinde man receiueth ſight.

AND * he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, *to this ende*, that they ought alwayes to pray, and not to waxe faint,

2 Saying, There was a iudge in a certaine city which feared not God, neither reuerenced man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, which came vnto him, ſaying, ‖ Doe me iuſtice againſt mine aduerſarie.

4 And he would not for a time: but afterward he ſaid with him ſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor reuerence man,

5 Yet becauſe this widowe troubleth me, I will doe her right, leaſt at the laſt ſhe come and make me wearie.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vnrighteous iudge ſaith.

7 Nowe ſhal not God auenge his elect, which crie day and night vnto him, yea, though he ſuffer long for them?

8 I tell you, he will auenge them quickely: but when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable vnto certaine which truſted in them ſelues that they were iuſt, and deſpiſed other,

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray: the one a Phariſe, & the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſe ſtoode and prayed thus with him ſelfe, O God, I thanke thee that I am not as other men, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane:

12 I faſt twiſe in the weeke: I giue tithe of all that euer I poſſeſſe.

13 But the Publicane ſtanding a farre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes to heauen, but ſmote his breſt, ſaying, O God, be merciſull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man departed to his houſe iuſtified, ‖ rather then the other: * for euery man that exalteth him ſelfe, ſhall be brought lowe, and he that humbleth him ſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

15 ¶ * They brought vnto him alſo babes, that he ſhould touch them. And when his diſciples ſawe it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer the babes to come vnto me, and forbidde them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, whoſoeuer receiueth not the kingdome of God as a babe, he ſhall not enter therein.

18 * Then a certaine ruler asked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ought I to doe, to inherite eternall life?

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good, ſaue one, *euen* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commaundements, * Thou ſhalt not comit adultery: Thou ſhalt not kil: Thou ſhalt not ſteale: Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witnes: Honour thy father & thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth.

22 Now whē Ieſus heard ỹ, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing. Sell all ỹ euer thou haſt, & diſtribute vnto the poore, & thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, followe me.

23 But when he heard thoſe things, he was very heauie: for he was marueilous rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſawe him ſorowfull, he ſaid, With what difficultie ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God!

25 Surely it is eaſier for a ‖ camel to go thorowe a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 Then ſaid they that heard it, And who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 ¶ * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Which ſhal not receiue much more in this

world,& in the world to come life euerlasting.
Mat.20.17 31 ¶ * Then Iesus tooke vnto him ỹ twelue,
mar.10.32. and said vnto them,Behold,we go vp to Ierusalem,and all things shalbe fulfilled to the Sonne of man,that are written by the Prophets.
32 For he shalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked,and shalbe spitefully intreated,and shalbe spitted on.
33 And when they haue scourged him, they will put him to death: but the thirde day he shall rise againe.
34 But they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them,neither perceiued they the things which were spoken.
Mat.20.29 35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was
mar.10.46 come neere vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man sate by the way side begging.
36 And when he heard the people passe by, he asked what it meant?
37 And they said vnto him, that Iesus of Nazaret passed by.
38 Then he cryed, saying, Iesus the Sonne of Dauid,haue mercie on me.
39 And they ỹ went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace,but he cried much more,O Sonne of Dauid,haue mercie on me.
40 And Iesus stood still,and commanded him to be brought vnto him. And when hee was come neere,he asked him,
41 Saying,What wilt thou ỹ I do vnto thee? And he said, Lord,that I may receiue my sight.
42 And Iesus saide vnto him, Receiue thy sight: thy faith hath saued thee.
43 Then immediatly he receiued his sight, & followed him,praising God: and all the people, when they sawe *this*,gaue praise to God.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Of Zacheus. 12 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth to Ierusalem,and weepeth for it. 45 He chaseth out the marchants, 47 And his enemies seeke to destroy him.

NOwe when Iesus entred and passed thorow Iericho,
2 Beholde,there was a man named Zaccheus, which *was* the chiefe receiuer of the tribute,and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Iesus, who he should be,& could not for the preasse, because he was of a lowe stature.
4 Wherefore he ranne before and climed vp into a wilde figtree, that he might see him: for he should come that *way*.
5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp,and saw him,and said vnto him, Zacheus, come downe at once: for to day I must abide at thine house.
6 Then he came downe hastily, and receiued him ioyfully.
7 And when all they sawe it,they murmured, saying, that hee was gone in to lodge with a ‖ sinfull man.
8 And Zaccheus stoode forth,& said vnto the Lord,Behold,Lord,the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore: & if I haue taken frō any man by ‖ forged cauillation,I restore him foure folde.
9 Then Iesus said vnto him,This day is saluation come vnto this house, forasmuch as he is also become the Sonne of Abraham.
Mat.18.11 10 * For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.
11 And whiles they heard these things, he continued & spake a parable, because he was neere to Ierusalem, & because also they thought that the kingdome of God should shortly appeare.
12 He said therefore,* A certaine noble man Mat.25.14
went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome,and *so* to come againe.
13 And he called his ten seruants,and deliuered them ten pieces of money, and said vnto them,Occupie till I come.
14 Nowe his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.
15 And it came to passe, when he was come againe, and had receiued his kingdome, that he commaunded the seruants to be called to him, to whome he gaue his money, that he might knowe what euery man had gained.
16 Then came the first,saying,Lord,thy piece hath increased ten pieces.
17 And he said vnto him,Wel,good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very litle thing,take thou authoritie ouer ten cities.
18 And the second came, saying,Lorde, thy piece hath increased fiue pieces.
19 And to the same he said, Be thou also *ruler* ouer fiue cities.
20 So the other came, and said,Lord, behold thy piece,which I haue laid vp in a napkin.
21 For I feared thee because thou art a straite man: thou takest vp,ỹ thou laiedst not downe, and reapest that thou diddest not sowe.
22 Then he said vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, O enill seruant. Thou knowest that I am a straite man,taking vp that I laid not downe, & reaping that I did not sowe.
23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required it with vantage?
24 And he said to them ỹ stoode by,Take frō him that piece,& giue it him ỹ hath ten pieces.
25 (And they said vnto him, Lorde, he hath ten pieces.)
26 * For I say vnto you,ỹ vnto all them that Chap.8.18.
haue,it shall be giuen: and from him that hath not,euen that he hath,shalbe taken from him.
27 Moreouer, these mine enemies, which would not that I should reigne ouer them,bring hither,and slay them before me.
28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went foorth before,ascending vp to Ierusalem.
29 *And it came to passe,when he was come Mat.21.1.
neere to Bethphage, and Bethania, besides the mount which is called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,
30 Saying, Go ye to the towne which is before *you*,wherein assoone as ye are come,ye shal finde a colte tyed, whereon neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him *hither*.
31 And if any man aske you, why ye loose *him*,thus shal ye say vnto him,Because the Lord hath neede of him.
32 So they that were sent, went their way, and found it as he said vnto them.
33 And as they were loosing the colt,the owners therof said vnto the Why loose ye ỹ colt?
34 And they said,The Lord hath need of him.
35 ¶ *So they brought him to Iesus,and they

‖ Or,a man of a wicked life.

‖ Or,false accusation.

cast their garmẽts on ỹ colt, & set Iesus theron.
36 And as he went, they spred their clothes in the way.
37 And when he was now come neere to the going down of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce, and to praise God with a loud voice, for al the great workes that they had seene,
38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord: peace in heauen, and glory in the hiest *places*.
39 Then some of the Pharises of the company said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.
40 But he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would cry.
Hab.2.11. 41 ¶*And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city, and wept for it,
Psa.137.8. Esa.29.3. 42 Saying, O if thou hadst euen knowen at ỹ least in this thy day those things, *which belong* vnto thy peace: but now are they hid frõ thine eies.
43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and cõpasse thee rouñ, & keep thee in on euery side,
44 And shal make thee euen with the ground, and thy children which are in thee, & they shall not leaue in thee a stone vpon a stone, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.
Esa.11. 45 ¶*He went also into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, & them that bought,
Esa.56.7. Ier.7.11. 46 Saying vnto them, It is written, * Mine house is the house of prayer, *but ye* haue made it a denne of theeues.
Or, in the day time. 47 And he taught ‖ daily in the Temple. And the high Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.
48 But they could not find what they might doe to him: for al the people hanged vpon him when they heard him.

CHAP. XX.

4 Christ stoppeth his aduersaries mouthes by another question, 9 Sheweth their destruction by a parable. 22 The authoritie of Princes. 27 The resurrection, and his diuine power. 46 He reproueth the ambition of the Scribes.

Mat.21. Mar.11.27. AND ‖ it came to passe that on one of those daies, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the high Priestes & the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,
2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tel vs by what authoritie thou doest these things, or who is he that hath giuen thee this authoritie?
3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing: tell me therefore:
4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?
5 And they reasoned within themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?
6 But if wee shall say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.
7 Therefore they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.
Mat.21.23 Mar.11.33. 8 Then Iesus saide vnto them, Neither tell I you, by what authoritie I doe these things.
Esa.5. Mat.21. 9 ¶*Then began he to speake to the people this parable, *A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen: and went into a strange countrey for a great season.
10 And at a time he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen did beate him, and sent him away emptie.
11 Againe he sent yet another seruant: and they did beate him, and loule intreated him, and sent him away emptie.
12 Moreouer, he sent the third, and him they wounded, and cast out.
13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shal I doe? I wil send my beloued Sonne: it may be ỹ they will do reuerence, when they see him.
14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned with themselues, saying, This is ỹ heire: come, let vs kil him, ỹ ỹ inheritãce may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the vineyarde, and killed him. What shal the Lord of the vineyard therefore doe vnto them?
16 He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will giue out his vineyard to others. But when they heard it, they said, God forbid.
17 ¶And he beheld them, and said, What meaneth this thẽ that is written, *The stone that the builders refused, ỹ is made the head of ỹ corner?
18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: & on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
19 Then the hie Priestes and the Scribes the same houre went about to lay hãds on him (but they feared the people) for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.
20 * And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, to take him in his talke, and to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.
21 And they asked him, saying, Master, wee know that thou saiest, and teachest right, neither doest thou accept mans person, but teachest the way of God truely.
22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue Cesar tribute, or no?
23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?
24 Shew me a peny. Whose image and supercription hath it? They answered, & said, Cesars.
25 Then he said vnto them, * Giue then vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and to God those things which are Gods.
26 And they could not reprone his saying before the people: but they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.
27 *Then came to him certaine of the Saddu- Mat.22.23 cees (which denie that there is any resurrection) & they asked him,
28 Saying, Master, * Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take *his* wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.
29 Now there were seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and he died without children.
30 And the second tooke the wife, and he died childlesse.
31 Then the third tooke her: and so likewise the seuen dyed, and left no children.
32 And last of all the woman dyed also.
33 Therefore at the resurrection, whose wife of them shall she be? for seuen had her to wife.

34 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, The children of this world marrie wiues, and are married.

35 But they which shalbe counted worthy to enioy that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie wiues, neither are married.

36 For they can die no more, for as much as they are equal vnto ỹ Angels, & are ỹ sonnes of God, since they are the childrē of the resurrectiō.

37 And that the dead shall rise againe, euen *Moses shewed it besides the bush, when he said, The Lord *is* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not the God of the dead, but of them which liue: for all liue vnto him.

39 Then certaine of the Pharises answered & said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, durst they not aske him any thing at all.

41 ¶ *Then said he vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of the Psalmes, *The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit at my right hand,

43 Till I shall make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

44 Seeing Dauid calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said vnto his disciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to go in long robes, and loue salutations in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feastes:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, euen vnder a colour of long praying: These shal receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ commendeth the poore widow. 6 He forewarneth of the destruction of Ierusalem. 8 Of false teachers. 9 Of the tokens and troubles to come. 27 Of the ende of the worlde, 37 And of his daily exercise.

AND *as he beheld, he saw the rich men, which cast their gifts into the treasurie,

2 And he sawe also a certaine poore widowe, which cast in thither two mites:

3 And he said, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more thē they all.

4 For they all haue of their superfluitie cast into the offerings of God: but she of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 *Now as some spake of the Temple, how it was garnished with goodly stones, & with] consecrate things, he said,

6 Are these the things that ye looke vpon? the daies wil come, wherein a stone shal not be left vpon a stone, ỹ shall not be throwen down.

7 Then they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signes *shall* there *be* when these things shall come to passe?

8 *And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many will come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: follow ye not them therefore.

9 And when ye heare of warres & seditions, be not afraid: for these things must first come, but the end followeth not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdome:

11 * And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and hunger, and pestilence, and fearefull things, & great signes shall there be from heaue.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hāds on you, & persecute *you*, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, and bring you before Kings & rulers for my Names sake.

13 And this shal turn to you for a testimonial.

14 *Lay it vp therefore in your hearts, that ye premeditate not, what ye shal answer.

15 For I wil giue you a mouth and wisdome, where against all your aduersaries shall not be able to speake, nor resist.

16 Yea, yee shall be betraied also of your parents, and of your brethren, and kinsmen, and friends, and *some* of you shall they put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 * Yet their shall not one haire of your heads perish.

19 By your patience possesse your soules.

20 ¶ * And when yee see Ierusalem besieged with souldiers, then vnderstand that the desolation thereof is neere.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: and let them which are in the mids thereof, depart out: and let not them that are in the countrey, enter therein.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, to fulfill all things that are written.

23 But wo *be* to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those daies: for there shalbe great distresse in this land, and wrath ouer this people.

24 And they shal fall on ỹ edge of the sword, and shalbe led captiue into all nations, and Ierusalem shall be troden vnder foote of the Gentiles, vntill the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 * Then there shall be signes in the Sunne, & in the Moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth trouble among the nations with perplexitie: the sea and the waters shall roare.

26 And mens heartes shall faile them for feare, and for looking after those things which shal come on the world: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken,

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man come in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads: *for your redemption draweth neere.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Beholde, the figge trees, and all trees,

30 When they now shoote foorth, ye seeing them, know of your owne selues, that sommer is then neere.

31 So likewise yee when yee see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is neere.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This age shall not passe, till all *these* things be done.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 Take heede to your selues, least at any time your hearts be oppressed with surfeting & drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and least that day come on you at vnwares.

35 For as a snare shal it come on al them that

dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch therefore, and pray continually that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and that ye may stand before the Sonne of man.
37 ¶Nowe in the day time he taught in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.
38 And all the people came in the morning to him, to heare him in the Temple.

CHAP. XXII.

Conspiracie against Christ. 7 *They eat the Passeouer.* 19 *The institution of the Lords Supper.* 24 *They striue who shalbe greatest, and he reprooueth them.* 42 *He prayeth vpon the mount.* 47 *Iudas treason.* 54 *They take him and bring him to the hie Priests house.* 60 *Peter denyeth him thrise, and yet repenteth.* 67 *Christ is brought before the Councill, where he maketh ample confession.*

Mat.26.1. mar.14.1. NOwe * the feast of vnleauened bread drewe neere, which is called the Passeouer.
2 And the hie Priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.
3 Then entred Satã into Iudas, who was called Iscariot, and was of the number of the twelue.
4 And he went his way, and communed with the hie Priests and captaines, how he might betray him to them.
5 So they were glad, and agreed to giue him money.
6 And he consented, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them, when the people were away.
Mat.26.17. mar.14.12. 7 ¶*Then came ỹ day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be sacrificed.
8 And he sent Peter & Iohn, saying, Goe, and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate it.
9 And they saide to him, Where wilt thou, that we prepare it?
10 Then said he vnto them, Behold, when ye be entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water: follow him into the house that he entreth in,
11 And say vnto the good man of the house, The master saith vnto thee, Where is ỹ lodging where I shall eate my Passeouer w my disciples?
12 Then he shall shew you a great hie chamber trimmed: there make it ready.
13 So they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and made ready the Passeouer.
Mat.26.20. mar.14. 17. 14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.
15 Then he said vnto them, I haue earnestly desired to eate this Passeouer with you, before I suffer.
16 For I say vnto you, Henceforth I will not eate of it any more, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
17 And he tooke the cuppe, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among you.
18 For I say vnto you, I wil not drinke of the fruite of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God be come.
Mat.26.26. mar.14.22. 1.cor.11. 19 * And he tooke bread, and when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue to them, saying, This is my body, which is giuen for you: do this in the remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also after supper *he tooke* ỹ cup, saying, This cuppe *is* the newe Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
21 * Yet behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me at the table. *Iob.13.18. Psal.41.9.*
22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it is appointed: but wo *be* to that man, by whome he is betrayed.
23 Then they beganne to enquire among themselues which of them it should be, that should doe that.
24 ¶*And there arose also a strife amõg them, which of them should seeme to be the greatest. *Mat.20.25. mar.10.42.*
25 But he saide vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles reigne ouer them, and they that beare rule ouer them, are called Gracious lordes.
26 But yee *shall* not *be so*: but let the greatest among you be as the ‖ least, and the chiefest as he that serueth. ‖ *Or, youngest.*
27 For who is greater, he that sitteth at table, or he that serueth? is not he that sitteth at table? And I am among you as he that serueth.
28 And ye are they which haue continued with me in my tentations.
29 Therefore I ‖ appoynt vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed to me, ‖ *Or, leaue by bequest.*
30 *That ye may eate, and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and sit on seates, and iudge the twelue tribes of Israel. *Mat.19.28.*
31 ¶And ỹ Lord said, Simon, Simon, beholde, *Satã hath desired you, to winow you, as wheat. *1.Pet.5.8.*
32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: therefore when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 *And he saide vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee into prison, and to death. *Mat.26.34. 35.mar.14.*
34 But he saide, I tell thee, Peter, the Cocke shall not crow this day, before thou hast thrise denied that thou knewest me. *29.31.iob.13.38.*
35 ¶And he said vnto them, * When I sent you without bagge, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. *Mat.10.9,10.*
36 Then he saide to them, But nowe he that hath a bagge, let him take it, & likewise a scrip, and he that hath none, let him sell his coate, and bye a sword.
37 For I say vnto you, ỹ yet the same which is written, must be performed in me, *Euẽ with the wicked was he nombred: for doutlesse those things which *are written* of me, haue an ende. *Isa.53.12.*
38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swordes. And he said vnto them, It is ynough.
39 ¶*And he came out, and went (as he was wont) to the mount of Olives: and his disciples also followed him.
40 * And when he came to the place, he said to them, Pray, least ye enter into tentation. *Mat.26.36. mar.14.32.*
41 And he gate himselfe from them, about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and praied, *iohn 18.1. Mat.26.39.*
42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, take away this cuppe from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done. *mar.14.36.*
43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.
44 But beeing in an agonie, hee prayed more earnestly: & his sweat was like drops of blood, trickling downe to the ground.
45 And he rose vp from praier, & came to *his* disciples, & found them sleeping for heauinesse.
46 And he said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? rise and pray, least ye enter into tentation.
47 ¶ *And

Mat.26.47 47 ¶ * And while hee yet ſpake, beholde a
mar.14.43 companie, and hee that was called Iudas one of
Ioh.18.3. the twelue, went before them, and came neere
vnto Ieſus to kiſſe him.

48 And Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt
thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 Now when they which were about him,
ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him,
Lord, ſhall we ſmite with ſword?

50 And one of them ſmote a ſeruant of the
hie Prieſt, and ſtrake off his right eare.

51 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer *them*
thus farre: & he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the hie Prieſtes, and
captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which
were come to him, Be ye come out as vnto a
thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Tem-
ple, ye ſtretched not forth the hands againſt me:
but this is your very houre, and the power of
darkeneſſe.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and ledde him, and
brought him to the hie Prieſts houſe. And Pe-
ter ſollowed a farre off.

Mat.26.69 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the
mar.14.66 middes of the hall, and were ſet down together,
Ioh.18.25 Peter alſo ſate downe among them:

56 And a certaine maide beheld him as he
ſate by the fire, and hauing well looked on him,
ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 But he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know
him not.

58 And after a litle while, another man ſawe
him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. But Peter
ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of an houre after, a
certaine other affirmed, ſaying, Verely euen this
man was with him: for he is alſo a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaide, Man, I knowe not what
thou ſaieſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake,
the Cocke crew.

61 Then the Lord turned backe, and looked
vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of
Mat.26.34 the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, *Before the
Ioh.13.38 Cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked
him, and ſtrooke him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they
ſmote him on the face, & asked him, ſaying, Pro-
phecie who it is that ſmote thee.

65 And many other thinges blaſphemouſly
ſpake they againſt him.

Mat.27.1. 66 * And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of
mar.15.1. the people, and the hie Prieſtes and the Scribes
Ioh.18.28 came together, and led him into their Councill.

67 Saying, Art thou the Chriſt? tell vs. And he
ſaid vnto thē, If I tell you, ye will not beleeue it.

68 And if alſo I aske you, ye will not anſwere
me, nor let me goe.

69 Here after ſhal the Sonne of man ſit at the
right hand of the power of God.

70 Thē ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne
of God? And he ſaid to them, Ye ſay that I am.

71 Then ſaid they, What neede we any fur-
ther witneſſe? for we our ſelues haue heard it of
his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is brought before Pilate and Herode. 18 Of Barabbas. 20 Of Simon the Cyrenian. 27 The women make lamentation. 33 Chriſt crucified. 34 He prayeth for his enemies. 40 He conuerteth the thiefe and many others at his death, 53 And is buried.

THen * the whole multitude of them aroſe, and Mat.27.2
led him vnto Pilate. mar.15.1

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We
haue found this man peruerting the people, and
forbidding to pay tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, That
he is Chriſt a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the Mat.27.11
King of the Iewes? And he anſwered him, and mar.15.2
ſaid, Thou ſaieſt it. Ioh.18.33

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the hie Prieſtes, and to
the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 But they were the more fierce, ſaying, He
moueth the people, teaching throughout all Iu-
dea, beginning at Galile, euen to this place.

6 Now when Pilate heard of Galile, he asked
whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And when he knew that he was of Herodes
iuriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, which was al-
ſo at Ieruſalem ‖ in thoſe daies. ‖ Or, at that time.

8 And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, he was exceſ-
dingly glad: for he was deſirous to ſee him of a
long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many thinges
of him, and truſted to haue ſeene ſome ‖ ſigne ‖ Or, miracle.
done by him.

9 Then queſtioned he with him of many things:
but he anſwered him nothing.

10 The hie Prieſts alſo & Scribes ſtood forth,
and accuſed him vehemently.

11 And Herod with his ‖ men of warre deſpi- ‖ Or, band.
ſed him, & mocked him, & arayed him in white, or, prætor.
and ſent him againe to Pilate. ‖ Or, in bright

12 And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were
made friends together: for before they were ene-
mies one to another. hew.

13 ¶ Then Pilate called together the hie
Prieſtes, and the rulers, and the people,

14 * And ſaide vnto them, Ye haue brought Mat.27.19
this man vnto me, as one that peruerted the mar.15.14
people: and behold, I haue examined him before Ioh.18.38
you, & * haue found no fault in this man, of thoſe and 19.4
things whereof ye accuſe him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him:
& loe, nothing worthy of death is done ‖ to him. ‖ Or, by him

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him
looſe.

17 (For of neceſſitie he muſt haue let one
looſe vnto them at the feaſt.)

18 Then all the multitude cryed at once, ſay-
ing, Away with him, and deliuer to vs Barabbas:

19 Which for a certaine inſurrection made in
the citie, and murder was caſt in priſon.

20 Then Pilate ſpake againe to them, willing
to let Ieſus looſe.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucify, crucify him.

22 And he ſaid vnto them the third time, But
what euill hath he done? I find no cauſe of death
in him: I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him
looſe.

23 But they were inſtant with loud voyces,
and required that he might be crucified: and the
voyces of thē and of the hie Prieſtes preuailed.

24 So Pilate gaue ſentence, that it ſhould be
as they required.

25 And he let looſe vnto them him that for
inſurre-

insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they desired, and deliuered Iesus to doe with him what they would.

26 ¶ *And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Syrene, cõming out of the field, & on him they laid ‖ the crosse, to beare it after Iesus.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of people, and of women, which women bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turned backe vnto them, & said, ‖ Daughters of Ierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the daies will come, when men shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the pappes which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, * Fall on vs: and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things to a greene tree, what shall be done to the drie?

32 *And there were two others, which were euill doers, led with him to be slaine.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers: one at the right hand, and the other at the left.

34 Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them: for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment, and cast lottes.

35 And the people stood, and beheld: and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, He saued others: let him saue himselfe, if he be the Christ, the Chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, and came and offered him vineger,

37 And said, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription was also written ouer him, in Greeke letters, and in Latin, and in Hebrewe, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the euill doers, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be ‖ Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answered, and rebuked him, saying, Fearest thou not God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 We are in deede righteously *here*: for we receiue things worthy of that we haue done: but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lorde, remember me, when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 Then Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, to day shalt ‖ be with me in Paradise.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixt houre: and there was a darkenesse ouer all the lande, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple rent through the mids.

46 And Iesus cryed with a lond voice, & said, Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit. And whe he had thus said, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 ¶ Now when the ‖ Centurion sawe what was done, he glorified God, saying, Of a suretie this man was iust.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the thinges, which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance stood a farre off, and the women that followed him from Galile, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, which was a counseller, a good man and a iust. *Mat. 27.57 mar. 15.43 iohn 19.38*

51 Hee did not consent to the counsell and deede of them, *which was* of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes: who also himselfe ‖ waited for the Kingdome of God. *‖ Or, had imbraced.*

52 He went vnto Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus,

53 And tooke it downe, and wrapped it in a linnen cloth, & laid it in a tombe hewen out of a rocke, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also that followed after, which came with him from Galile, beholde the sepulchre, and how his body was laid,

56 And they returned, and prepared odoures, and oyntmentes, and rested the Sabbath *day*, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The women come to the graue. 13 Christ appeareth vnto the two disciples that goe towarde Emmaus. 36 He standeth in the middes of his disciples, and openeth their vnderstanding in the Scriptures. 47 He giueth them a charge. 51 He ascendeth vp to heauen. 53 His disciples worship him. 53 And of their daily exercise.

NOw the * first *day* of the weeke early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, and brought the odours which they had prepared, and certaine *women* with them. *Mat. 28.1. mar. 16.1. iohn 20.1.*

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre,

3 And went in, but found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, that as they were amased thereat, behold, two men suddenly stood by them in shining vestures.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said to them, Why seeke ye him that liueth, among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galile, *Chap. 9.22. mat. 17.23. mar. 9.31.*

7 Saying, that the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, & be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his wordes,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 Now it was Marie Magdalene, & Ioanna, & Marie ‖ *mother* of Iames, & other women, ‖ them, ‖ tolde these thinges vnto the Apostles.

11 But their wordes seemed vnto them, as a fained thing, neither beleeued they them.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the sepulchre, & looked in, & saw the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And beholde, two of them went that same day to a towne which was from Ierusalem about threescore furlongs, called Emmaus. *Mar. 16.*

14 And they talked together of all these things that were done.

15 And it came to passe as they cõmuned together, and reasoned, that Iesus himselfe drewe neere

weete, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they could not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one (named Cleopas) answered & said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Ierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe therein in these dayes?

19 And hee sayde vnto them, What things? And they saide vnto him, Of Iesus of Nazaret, which was a Prophet, mighty in deede and in worde before God and all the people,

20 And how the chiefe Priestes, and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted ¶ it had bin he that should haue deliuered Israel, and as touching all these things, to day is the third day, ¶ they were done.

22 Yea & certaine women among vs made vs astonied, which came early vnto the sepulchre,

23 And when they founde not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 Therefore certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, & found it euen so as the wome had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto thē, O fooles & slow of heart to beleeue al ¶ the Prophets haue spoken,

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he began at Moses, & at all the Prophets, & interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures the things which were *written* of him.

28 And they drewe neere vnto the towne, which they went to, but he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs: for it is towards night, and the day is farre spent. So he went in to tarie with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at table with them, he tooke the bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue it to them.

31 Thē their eyes were opened, & they knew him: but he was taken out of their sight.

32 And they saide betweene themselues, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and when he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Ierusalem, and found the Eleuen gathered together, & them that were with them,

34 Which said, the Lord is risen in deed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 Then they told what things *were* done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ *And as they spake these things, Iesus himselfe stood in the middes of them, and saide vnto them, Peace *be* to you.

37 But they were abashed and afraid, supposing that they had seene a spirit.

38 Then he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled? & wherfore do doutes arise in your harts?

39 Behold mine hands and my feete: for it is I my selfe: handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe,

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee saide vnto them, These are the wordes, which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, That all must be fulfilled which is written of mee in the Lawe of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And saide vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise againe from the dead the third day.

47 And that repentance, and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 Now ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And behold, I wil send *the promes of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in ¶ city of Ierusalem, vntil ye be endued ‖ with power from an hie.

50 Afterward he led them out into Bethania, and lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, that as he blessed them, *he departed from them, and was caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Ierusalem with great ioy,

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising, and lauding God, Amen.

The holy Gospel of Iesus Christ, according to Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1.14.17 *The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The testimonie of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrewe, Peter, &c.*

IN ¶ beginning was ¶ Word, and the Worde was with God, and that Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by it, and without it was made nothing that was made.

4 In it was life, & the life was ¶ light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnes of the light, that al men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of the light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that ‖ commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was * made by him: and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them he gaue power to be the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue in his Name:

13 Which are borne not of bloud, nor of the wil of the flesh, nor of the wil of man, but of God.

14 *And the Word was made flesh, & dwelt among vs, (and we *sawe the glory thereof, as the glory of the onely begotten *Sonne* ‖ of the Father) *full of grace and trueth.

15 *Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whome I said, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me: for he was ‖ before me.

16 And of his fulneſſe haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Lawe was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

18 *No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶Then this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſtes, and Leuites from Ieruſalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not, & ſaid plainely, I *am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaid, I am not. Art thou the Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? what ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

23 He ſaid, *I am the voice of him that cryeth in the wilderneſſe, Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 Nowe they which were ſent were of the Phariſes.

25 And they asked him, and ſaide vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not the Chriſt, neither Elias, nor the Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water: but there is one among you, whome ye know not.

27 *He it is that commeth after me, which is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoe latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn did baptize.

29 ¶The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the ſinne of the world.

30 This is he of whome I ſaid, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knewe him not: but becauſe hee ſhoulde bee declared to Iſrael, therefore am I come, baptizing with water.

32 So Iohn bare recorde, ſaying, I ſawe *the Spirit come downe from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, he ſaide vnto me, Vpon whome thou ſhalt ſee the ſpirit come downe, and tary ſtill on him, that is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſawe, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶The next day, Iohn ſtoode againe, and two of his diſciples:

36 And he beheld Ieſus walking by, and ſaid, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned about, and ſawe them follow, and ſaid vnto them, What ſeeke ye? And they ſaide vnto him, Rabbi (which is to ſay by interpretation, Maſter) where dwelleſt thou?

39 He ſaid vnto them, Come, and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 Andrewe, Simon Peters brother, was one of the two which had heard it of Iohn, and that followed him.

41 The ſame ſound his brother Simon firſt, and ſaid vnto him, We haue ſound the Meſſias, which is by interpretation, ‖ the Chriſt. ‖ *Or, the Anointed.*

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And Ieſus beholde him, and ſaide, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona: thou ſhalt bee called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone. ‖ *Or, Peter.*

43 ¶The day following, Ieſus would go into Galile, and ſound Philippe, and ſaide vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philippe was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrewe and Peter.

45 Philippe ſound Nathanael, and ſaid vnto him, We haue ſound him, of whome *Moſes did write in the Law, and the * Prophets, Ieſus of Nazaret the ſonne of Ioſeph. *Gen.49.10 deu.18.18. Iſa.42.*

46 Then Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazaret? Philippe ſaid to him, Come, and ſee. *and 40.10. and 42.1. and 45.9 iere.23.5.*

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathanael comming to him, and ſaid of him, Beholde, in deede an Iſraelite, in whome is no guile. *and 33.14 eze.34.23.*

48 Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philippe called thee, when thou waſt vnder the figtree, I ſaw thee. *29. & 37. 24,25. dan. 9.23,25.*

49 Nathanael anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God: thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Becauſe I ſaide vnto thee, I ſawe thee vnder the figtree, ‖ beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe. ‖ *Or, thou beleeueſt.*

51 And he ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, hereafter ſhall yee ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God *aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man. *Gen.28.12*

CHAP. II.

8 Chriſt turneth water into wine. 14 He driueth the byers and ſellers out of the Temple. 19. He forewarneth his death and reſurrection. 13 He conuerteth many, and diſtruſteth man.

AND the thirde day, was there a mariage in Cana *a towne* of Galile, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And Ieſus was called alſo, and his diſciples vnto the mariage.

3 Now when the wine failed, the mother of Ieſus ſaid vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaid vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there, ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, cõteining two or three ‖ firkins a piece. ‖ *Or, metes.*

7 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Fill ỹ water pots with water. The they filled them vp to ỹ brim. *ſawes.*

8 Then he ſaid vnto them, Drawe out nowe and beare vnto the ‖ gouernour of the feaſt. So they bare it. ‖ *Or, ſteward.*

9 Nowe when the governour of the feast had
tasted the water that was made wine, (for he
knewe not whence it was: but the seruants,
which drewe the water, knewe) the governour
of the feast called the bridegrome,
10 And said vnto him, All men at the begin-
ning set foorth good wine, and when men have
well dronke, then that which is worse: but thou
hast kept backe the good wine vntill now.
‖Or, signes. 11 This beginning of ‖ miracles did Iesus in
Cana, a *towne of Galile, and shewed foorth his
glorie: and his disciples beleeued on him.
12 After that, he went down into Capernaum,
‖Or, cousins he & his mother and his ‖brethren, and his disci-
ples: but they continued not many daies there.
13 For the Iewes Passeouer was at hande.
Therefore Iesus went vp to Ierusalem,
Mat. 21. 12 mar. 11. 15 luk. 19. 45. 14 *And he found in the Temple those that
sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and changers
of money, sitting there.
15 Then he made a scourge of small cords,
and draue them all out of the Temple with the
sheepe and oxen, and powred out the changers
money, and ouerthrew the tables,
16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take
these things hence: make not my Fathers house
an house of marchandise.
17 And his disciples remembred, that it was
Psal. 69. 9. written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten
me vp.
18 Then answered the Iewes, and saide vnto
‖Or, miracle. him, What ‖ signe shewest thou vnto vs, that
thou doest these things?
19 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * De-
Mat. 26. 61 and 27. 40. mar. 14. 58 and 15. 29. stroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will
raise it vp againe.
20 Then saide the Iewes, Fourtie and sixe
yeeres was this Temple a building, and wilt
thou reare it vp in three dayes?
21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.
22 Assoone therefore as he was risen from
the dead, his disciples remembred that he thus
saide vnto them: and they beleeued the Scrip-
ture, and the worde which Iesus had said.
23 Now when he was at Ierusalē at the Passe-
ouer in the feast, many beleeued in his Name,
when they saw his miracles which he did.
24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto
them, because he knew them all,
25 And had no neede that any should testifie
of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

Christ instructeth Nicodemus in the regeneration. 14 *Of faith.* 16 *Of the loue of God towards the world.* 23 *The doctrine and baptisme of Iohn.* 31 *And the witnes that he beareth of Christ.*

There was now a man of the Pharises named
Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes,
2 He came to Iesus by night, and saide vnto
him, Rabbi, we know þ thou art a teacher come
from God: for no man could do these miracles
that thou doest, except God were with him.
3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely,
verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne
againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God.
4 Nicodemus said vnto him, How can a man
be borne which is olde? can he enter into his
mothers wombe againe, and be borne?
5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto
thee, except a man be borne of water & of the
Spirit, he cā not enter into þ kingdom of God.
6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh:
and that that is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.
7 Marueile not that I said to thee, Ye must be
borne againe.
8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and
thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not
tell whence it commeth, nor whither it goeth:
so is euery man that is borne of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered, and saide vnto him,
How can these things be?
10 Iesus answered, & said vnto him, Art thou
a teacher of Israel, & knowest not these things?
11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, wee speake
that we knowe, and testifie that we haue seene:
but ye receiue not our witnes.
12 If when I tell you earthly things, yee be-
leeue not, how should ye beleeue, if I shall tell
you of heauenly things?
13 For no man ascendeth vp to heauen, but
he that hath descended from heauen, the Sonne
of man which is in heauen.
14 *And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the Num. 21. 9
wildernes, so must the Sonne of man be lift vp,
15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should
not perish, but haue eternall life.
16 * For God so loued the worlde, that he 1. Ioh. 4. 9
hath giuen his only begotten Sonne, that who-
soeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but
haue euerlasting life.
17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the Chap. 12. 47
world, that he should condemne the world, but and 1. Ioh. 4. 14
that the world through him might be saued.
18 He that beleeueth in him, shall not be con-
demned: but he that beleeueth not, is condem-
ned already, because he beleeueth not in the
Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.
19 *And this is the condemnation, that light Chap. 1. 5
is come into the world, & men loued darkenes
rather then light, because their deeds were euil.
20 For euery man that euill doth, hateth the
light, neither commeth to light, least his deeds
should be reproued.
21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the
light, that his deedes might be made manifest,
that they are wrought ‖ according to God.
22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his ‖Or, into
disciples into the ‖ land of Iudea, and there ta- ‖Or, land
ried with them, and * baptized. of Iurie.
23 And Iohn also baptized in Enon beside Chap. 4. 1
Salim, because there was much water there: and
they came, and were baptized.
24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.
25 Then there arose a question betweene
Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.
26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto
him, Rabbi, he that was w thee beyond Iordan,
to whom *thou bare st witnes, behold, he bap- Chap. 1. 29
teth, and all men come to him.
27 Iohn answered and said, A man can receiue
nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.
28 Ye your selues are my witnesses, that *I Chap. 1. 20
said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent be-
fore him.
29 He þ hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but
the friend of the bridegrome w standeth and
heareth him, reioiceth greatly because of þ bride-
gromes voice. This my ioy therfore is fulfilled.
30 He

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that is come from on high, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is of the earth, and speaketh of the earth: hee that is come from heauen, is aboue all.
32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth: but no man receiueth his testimonie.
33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, hath sealed that * God is true.
34 For he whome God hath sent, speaketh the wordes of God: for God giueth him not the spirit by measure.
35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.
36 *He ỹ beleeueth in the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, & he that obeyeth not the Sonne, shall not see life, but ỹ wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP IIII.

The communication of Christ with the woman of Samaria. 34 His zeale toward his Father, and his harueſt. 39 The conuersion of the Samaritanes 45 And Galileans. 47 How he healeth the rulers sonne.

NOw when the Lord knew, how the Pharises had heard, that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,
2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples)
3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.
4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.
5 Then came he to a city of Samaria called Sychar, nere vnto the possession that * Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.
6 And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then wearied in the iourney, sate thus on the well: it was about the fixt houre.
7 There came a woman of Samaria to drawe water. Iesus said vnto her, Giue me drinke.
8 For his disciples were gone away into the city, to buye meate.
9 Then said the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it, that thou being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.
10 Iesus answered and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee woulde haue giuen thee liuing water of life.
11 The woman said vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to drawe with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of life?
12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and he himselfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattell?
13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water shall thirst againe:
14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer be more a thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water, springing vp into euerlasting life.
15 The woman said vnto him, Sir, giue me of that water, that I may not thirst, neither come hither to drawe.
16 Iesus saide vnto her, Goe, call thine husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said to her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband.
18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whome thou nowe hast, is not thine husband: that saydest thou truely.
19 The woman said vnto him, Sir, I see that thou art a Prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and yee say, that in * Ierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut.12.6.*
21 Iesus said vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre cōmeth, when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor at Ierusalē, worship the Father.
22 Ye worship that ỹ ye know not: we worship that ỹ we know: for saluatiō is of ỹ Iewes. *2.King.17*
23 But the houre commeth and nowe is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirite and trueth: for the Father requireth euen such to worship him.
24 *God is a Spirite, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirite and trueth. *2.Cor.3.17*
25 The woman said vnto him, I knowe well that Messias shall come, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.
26 Iesus said vnto her, I am he, that speake vnto thee.
27 ¶ And vpon that came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with a woman: yet no man said vnto him, What askest thou? or why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the citie, & said to the men,
29 Come, see a man which hath told me all things that euer I did, is not he the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.
31 ¶ In the meane while, the disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.
32 But he sayde vnto them, I haue meate to eate, that ye know not of.
33 Then saide the disciples betweene themselues, Hath any man brought him meate?
34 Iesus said vnto them, My meate is, that I may do the will of him that sent me, and finish his worke.
35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and *then* commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: * for they are white alreadie vnto harueſt. *Mat.9.37.*
36 And he ỹ reapeth, receiueth wages, & gathereth fruit vnto life eternall, ỹ both he ỹ soweth, and he that reapeth, might reioyce together. *Iohn 10.2.*
37 For herein is the ‖ saying true, that one soweth and another reapeth. ‖ *Or, sowe.*
38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 Now many of the Samaritans of ỹ city, beleeued in him, for ỹ saying of the woman, ẅ testified, He hath told me all things ỹ euer I did.
40 Then when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him, that he woulde tary with them: and he abode there two daies.
41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne worde.
42 And they said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying: for we haue heard him our selues, and knowe that this is in deede the Christ the Sauiour of the world.
43 ¶ So two dayes after he departed thence, and

and went into Galile.

Mat.13.57. 44 For Ieſus himſelfe had *teſtified that a Pro-
mar.6.4. phet hath none honour in his owne countrey.
luke 4.24.

45 Then when he was come into Galile, the
Galileans receiued him, which had ſeene all the
things that he did at Ieruſalem at the feaſt: for
they went alſo vnto the feaſt.

Chap.2.1. 46 And Ieſus came againe into *Cana a towne
of Galile, where he had made of water wine.
And there was a certaine ruler, whoſe ſonne was
ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out
of Iudea into Galile, he went vnto him, and be-
for came. ſought him that he would ‖go downe, and heale
his ſonne: for he was euen ready to die.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee
ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The ruler ſaid vnto him, Syr, goe downe
before my ſonne die.

50 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne
liueth: and the man beleeued the word that Ie-
for went. ſus had ſpoken vnto him, and went his way.

51 And as he was now ‖going downe, his ſer-
uants met him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of the the houre when
he began to amende. And they ſaid vnto him,
Yeſterday the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 Then the father knewe, that it was the
ſame houre in the which Ieſus had ſaide vnto
him, Thy ſonne liueth. And he beleeued, and
all his houſhold.

54 This ſecond miracle did Ieſus againe, after
he was come out of Iudea into Galile.

CHAP. V.

*8 He healeth the man that was ſicke eight and
thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes accuſe him. 19 Chriſt
anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, 32
Shewing by the teſtimonie of his Father, 33 Of
Iohn. 36 Of his workes, 39 And of the Scrip-
Iohn.33.3. tures, who he is.*

Dout.16.1. AFter *that, there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and
for the Ieſus went vp to Ieruſalem.
sheepe market.

2 And there is at Ieruſalem by ‖the place of
the ſheepe, a poole called in Ebrew Bethesda, ha-
uing fiue porches:

3 In the which lay a great multitude of ſicke
folke, of blind, halt, and withered, waiting for
the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſea-
ſon into the poole, & troubled the water: who-
ſoeuer then firſt, after the ſtirring of the water,
ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſ-
eaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had
bene diſeaſed eight and thirtie yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he
now long time had bene diſeaſed, he ſaide vnto
him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The ſicke man anſwered him. Syr, I haue no
man, when the water is troubled, to put me into
the poole: but while I am comming, another
ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Riſe: take vp thy bed,
and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole,
and tooke vp his bed, and walked: and the ſame
day was the Sabbath.

10 The Iewes therefore ſaid to him that was
Ioh.9.16. made whole, It is the Sabbath day: * it is not
lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me
whol, he ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, & walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that
*Or ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, knewe not who
it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away
from the multitude that was in that place.

14 And after that, Ieſus founde him in the
Temple, and ſaide vnto him, Beholde, thou art
made whole: ſinne no more, leaſt a worſe thing
come vnto thee.

15 ¶The man departed, and told the Iewes
that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore the Iewes did perſecute
Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had
done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father work-
eth hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to
kill him: not onely becauſe he had broken the
Sabbath: but ſaide alſo that God was his Fa-
ther, and made himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them,
Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can
doe nothing of himſelfe, ſaue that he ſeeth the
Father doe: for whatſoeuer things hee doeth,
the ſame things doeth the Sonne alſo.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and
ſheweth him all things, whatſoeuer he himſelf
doeth, and hee will ſhewe him greater workes
then theſe, that ye ſhould marueile.

21 For likewiſe as the Father raiſeth vp the
dead, and quickeneth them, ſo the Sonne qui-
keneth whome he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath
committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 Becauſe that all men ſhoulde honour the
Sonne, as they honour the Father: he that ho-
noureth not the Sonne, the ſame honoureth not
the Father, which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, he that hea-
reth my word, & beleeueth in him that ſent me,
hath euerlaſting life, & ſhal not come into con-
demnation, but hath paſſed frō death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, that houre
ſhal come, and now is, when the dead ſhal heare
the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that
heare it, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo
likewiſe hath he giuen the Sonne to haue life
in himſelfe,

27 And hath giuen him power alſo to exe-
cute iudgement, in that he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre ſhall
come in the which all that are in the graue,
ſhall heare his voice.

29 And they ſhall come foorth, * that haue
done good, vnto the reſurrection of life: and
they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection
of condemnation.

30 I can doe nothing of mine owne ſelfe: as
I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, be-
cauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will
of the Father who hath ſent me.

31 If I * ſhoulde beare witneſſe of my ſelfe,
my witnes were not true.

32 There is another that beareth witneſſe of
me, and I knowe that the witneſſe which

12 And much murmuring was there of him among the people. Some said, He is a good man: other said, Nay: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Nowe when halfe the feast was done, Iesus went vp into the Temple and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, Howe knoweth this man the ‖ Scriptures, seeing that he neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, & said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of him selfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses giue you a Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Lawe? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said to them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueil.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of † fathers) and ye on the Sabbath *day* circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath receiue circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken: be ye angrie with me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath *day*?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance: but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 ¶ Then said some of them of Ierusalem, Is not this he, whom they goe about to kill?

26 And behold, he speaketh ‖ openly, & they say nothing to him: doe the rulers knowe in deede that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we knowe this man whence he is: but when the Christ commeth, no man shall knowe whence he is.

28 ¶ Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both knowe me, and knowe whence I am: yet am I not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I knowe him: for I am of him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him, but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 Now many of † people beleeued in him, and said, When the Christ commeth, will he do more miracles then this man hath done?

32 The Pharises heard that the people murmured these things of him, and the Pharises and high Priestes sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet am I a litle while with you, and then goe I vnto him that sent me.

34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me, and where I ‖ am, can ye not come.

35 Then said the Iewes among them selues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not finde him? Will he go to them that are † dispersed among the Grecians, and teach the Grecians?

36 What saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? And where I am, can ye not come?

37 Nowe in the last *and* * great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke. *Leui.23.36.*

38 He that beleeueth in me, * as saith the Scripture, out of his belly shall flowe riuers of water of life. *Esa.12.3.*

39 (* This spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeued in him, should receiue: for the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified) *Ioel 2.28 Acts.2.33.*

40 So many of the people, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Other said, This is the Christ: and some said, But shall Christ come out of Galile?

42 * Saith not the Scripture that the Christ shall come of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Beth-lehem, where Dauid was? *Micah.5.2. Mat.2.5.*

43 So was there dissension among the people for him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the high Priests and Pharises, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharises, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Doeth any of the rulers, or of the Pharises beleeue in him?

49 But this people, which know not the law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus said vnto them, (* he that came to Iesus by night, and was one of them)

51 Doeth our Lawe iudge a man before it heare him, * and know what he hath done? *Deut.1.16. and 19.15.*

52 They answered and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galile? Search and looke: for out of Galile ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth her that was taken in adulterie. 12 He is the light of the world. 14 He sheweth from whence he is come, wherefore, and whither he goeth. 32 Who are free, and who are bond. 34 Of free men and slaues, and their reward. 46 He desieth his enemies, 59 and (being persecuted, withdraweth him selfe.

AND Iesus went vnto the mount of Olines.

2 And early in the morning came again into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.

3 Then the Scribes and the Pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and set her in the midde,

4 And said vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adulterie, in the very acte.

5 * Nowe Moses in the Lawe commanded vs, that such should be stoned: what sayest thou therefore? *Leui.20.10.*

6 And this they said to tempt him, that they might haue whereof to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground.

7 And while they continued asking him, he lift him selfe vp, and said vnto them, * Let him that is among you without sinne, cast the first stone at her. *Deut.17.7.*

8 And againe he ſtooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard it, being accuſed by their owne conſcience, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt euen to the laſt: ſo Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the middes.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe againe, and ſawe no man, but the woman, he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid, Neither do I condemne thee: go & ſinne no more.

12 Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, I * am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkeneſſe, but ſhall haue the ‖ light of liſe.

13 The Phariſes therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe: thy record is not ‖ true.

14 * Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto thē, Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cānot tel whēce I come, & whither I go.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh: I iudge no man.

16 And if I alſo iudge, my iudgemēt is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father, ỹ ſent me.

17 And it is alſo written in your Law, * That the teſtimonie of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnes of my ſelfe, & the Father that ſent me, beareth witnes of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither knowe me, nor my Father. If ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe wordes ſpake Ieſus in the treaſurie, as he taught in the Temple, and no man layde hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I go my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes. Whither I goe, can ye not come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kil himſelfe because he ſaith, Whither I go, cā ye not come?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneathe: I am from aboue: ye are of this world: I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes: for except ye beleeue, that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Euen the ſame thing that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, & to iudge of you: but he ỹ ſent me, is true, & the things that I haue heard of him, thoſe ſpeake I to ỹ world.

27 They vnderſtoode not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye knowe that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelfe, but as my Father hath taught me, ſo I ſpeake theſe things.

29 For he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone, becauſe I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 ¶ As he ſpake theſe things, many beleeued in him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to the Iewes which beleeued verely my diſciples,

32 And ſhall know the trueth, and the trueth ſhall make you free?

33 They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeede, and were neuer bond to any man: why ſayeſt thou then, Ye ſhalbe made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the * ſeruant of ſinne. Rom.6.16. 2.Pet.2.19.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth for euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeede.

37 I knowe that ye are Abrahams ſeede, but ye ſeeke to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But nowe ye goe about to kill me, a man that haue tolde you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the workes of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We are not borne of fornication: we haue one Father, which is God.

42 Therefore Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your father, then would ye loue me: for I proceeded foorth, and came from God, neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderſtande my talke? becauſe ye can not heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the luſtes of your father ye wil do: he hath bene a murtherer from the beginning, & abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, then ſpeaketh he of his owne: for he is a lyar, and the father thereof. 1.Iohn 3.8.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you can rebuke me of ſinne? & if I ſay the trueth, why do ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods wordes: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God. 1.Iohn 4.6

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and ye haue diſhonoured me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne praiſe: but there is one that ſeeketh it, and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my worde, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes to him, Now knowe we that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou ſayeſt, If a man keepe my word, he ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whome makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, mine honor is nothing worth: it is my Father ỹ honoureth me, whom ye ſay, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him. But I know him & if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I

Deut.17.6. and 19.15. Mat.18.16. 2.Cor.13.1. Heb.10.28. 1.Iohn 5.8.

Or, from the begin-ning euen that I ſaid vnto you.

be a liar like vnto you: but I knowe him, and keepe his word.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day, and he sawe it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yere old, & hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 * The tooke they vp stones to cast at him, but Iesus hid him selfe, & went out of the Temple.

CHAP. IX.

1 Of him that was borne blinde. 11 The confession of him that was borne blind. 39 To what blinde men Christ giueth sight.

AND as Iesus passed by, he sawe a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be shewed on him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 Assoone as he had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and anoynted the eyes of the blinde with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came againe seeing.

8 Nowe the neighbours, and they that had seene him before, when he was blinde, saide, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: and others said, He is like him: but he him selfe said, I am he.

10 Therefore they said vnto him, Howe were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, & said, The man that is called Iesus, made clay, & anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam and wash. So I went and washed, and receiued sight.

12 Then they said vnto him, Where is he? He said, I can not tell.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharises him that was once blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath *day*, when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharises also asked him, howe he had receiued sight. And he said vnto them, He laide clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Then said some of the Pharises, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath *day*. Others said, Howe can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 Then spake they vnto the blinde againe, What sayest thou of him, because he hath opened thine eies? And he said, He is a Prophet.

18 Then the Iewes did not beleeue him (that he had bene blinde and receiued his sight) vntil they had called the parents of him that had receiued sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, whome ye say was borne blinde? Howe

20 His parents answered them, and said, We knowe that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he nowe seeth, we knowe not: or who hath opened his eyes, can we not tell: he is olde enough: aske him: he shall answere for him selfe.

22 These wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had ordeined already, that if any man did confesse that he was the Christ, he should be excommunicate out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is old enough: aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that had bene blinde, and said vnto him, Giue glorie vnto God: we knowe that this man is a sinner.

25 Then he answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I can not tell: one thing I knowe, that I was blinde, and nowe I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? howe opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you alreadie, and ye haue not heard it: wherefore would ye heare it againe? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then checked they him, and said, Be thou his disciple: We be Moses disciples.

29 We knowe that God spake with Moses: but this man we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Doubtlesse, this is a marueilous thing, that ye knowe not whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eies.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him heareth he.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eies of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could haue done nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? so they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue in the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lorde, that I might beleeue in him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Both thou hast seene him, and he it is that talketh with thee.

38 Then he said, Lord, I beleeue, and worshipped him.

39 And Iesus said, I am come vnto iudgement into this worlde, that they which see not, might see: and that they * which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharises which were with him, heard these things, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blinde, ye should not haue sinne: but nowe ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

11 Christ is the true sheepherd, and the dore. 19 Diuers opinions of Christ. 24 He maketh it to be Christ. 35 His worke declare that he is God. 34 The Princes called gods.

VERILY,

not in by the doore into the sheepefolde, but climeth vp another way, he is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that goeth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he hath sent foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe followe him: for they knowe his voyce.

5 And they will not follow a straunger, but they flee from him: for they knowe not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstoode not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto thē againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of ỹ sheepe.

8 All, that euer came before me, are theeues & robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in, he shalbe saued, and shall goe in and goe out, and finde pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kil, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and haue it in abundance.

11 * I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for his sheepe.

12 But an hireling, and he which is not the shepheard, neither the sheepe are his owne, seeth the wolfe comming, and he leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth, and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 So the hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know mine, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for *my* sheepe.

16 Other sheepe I haue also, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring, and they shal heare my voyce: and * there shalbe one sheepefold, *and* one shepheard.

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, because * I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me: but I laye it down of my selfe: I haue power to lay it down, and haue power to take it againe: this * commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ Then there was a dissension againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is madde: why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the wordes of him that hath the deuill: can the deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 And it was at Ierusalem, *the feast of the* * Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple, in Salomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou make vs doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeue not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not: for ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I knowe them, and they followe me,

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any plucke them out of mine hand.

29 My Father which gaue *them* me, is greater then all, and none is able to take them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 * Then the Iewes againe tooke vp stones, *Chap.8.59.* to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of these workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For the good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, & ỹ thou being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Lawe, * I said, Ye are gods? *Psal.82.6.*

35 If he called them gods, vnto whome the word of God was *giuen*, and the Scripture can not be broken,

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, then though ye beleeue not me, *yet* beleeue the workes, that ye may knowe & beleeue, that the Father *is* in me, & I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: but he escaped out of their handes,

40 And went againe beyond Iordan into the place where Iohn first baptized, & there abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued in him there.

CHAP. XI.

2 Christ raiseth Lazarus from death. 47 The high Priestes and Pharises gather a counsell against him. 50 Caiaphas prophecieth. 54 Christ getteth him out of the way.

AND a certaine man was sicke, *named* Lazarus of Bethania, the towne of Marie, and her sister Martha.

2 (And it was ỹ * Marie which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) *Chap.12.3. mat.26.7.*

3 Therefore *his* sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whome thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard it, he said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified therebv.

5 ¶ Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 And after he had heard that he was sicke, yet abode he two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, said he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 The disciples saide vnto him, Master, the Iewes lately sought to * stone thee, and doest thou goe thither againe? *Chap.7.30. and 8.59. and 10.31.*

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If a man walke in ỹ day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But

10 But if a man walke in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſpake he, and after he ſaide vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth: but I goe to wake him vp.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lorde, if he ſleepe, he ſhalbe ſafe.

13 Howbeit, Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of ‖ the naturall ſleepe. ‖ Or, of ſome ſleep.

14 Then ſaide Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there, that ye may beleeue: but let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas (which is called Didymus) vnto his fellow diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 ¶Then came Ieſus, and found that he had lyen in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Nowe Bethania was neere vnto Ieruſalem, about fifteene furlongs off)

19 And many of ỹ Iewes were come to Martha & Marie to comfort them for their brother.

20 Then Martha, when ſhee heard that Ieſus was comming, went to meete him: but Marie ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

22 But now I knowe alſo, that whatſoeuer thou aſkeſt of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

24 Martha ſaid vnto him, I know that he ſhal riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Ieſus ſaide vnto her, I am the reſurrection and the life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue,

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 Shee ſaide vnto him, Yea, Lorde I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 ¶And when ſhe had ſo ſaide, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 And when ſhee heard it, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 For Ieſus was not yet come into ỹ towne, but was in the place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſawe Marie, that ſhee aroſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Marie was come where Ieſus was, and ſawe him, ſhe fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou haddeſt bin here, my brother had not bene dead.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weepe, and the Iewes alſo weepe which came with her, he groned in ỹ Spirit, & was troubled in himſelfe,

34 And ſaid, Where haue ye laide him? They ſaid vnto him, Lord, come, and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaide the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him!

37 And ſome of them ſaide, Could not hee, which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue made alſo, that this man ſhould not haue died?

38 Ieſus therefore againe groned in himſelfe, and came to the graue. And it was a caue, and a ſtone was laid vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaid vnto him, Lord, he ſtinketh already: for he hath bene dead foure daies.

40 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Saide I not vnto thee, that if thou diddeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee, becauſe thou haſt heard me.

42 I know that thou heareſt me alwaies, but becauſe of ỹ people that ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue, that thou haſt ſent me.

43 As he had ſpoken theſe things, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 Then he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foote with bandes, and his face was bound with a napkin. Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 ¶Then many of the Iewes, which came to Marie, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued in him.

46 But ſome of them went their way to the Phariſes, & told thẽ what things Ieſus had done.

47 Then gathered the hie Prieſtes, and the Phariſes a counſel, and ſaid, What ſhall we doe? For this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue in him, and the Romanes will come and take away both our place and the nation.

49 Then one of them *named* Caiaphas, which was the hie Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all,

50 Nor yet doe you conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 This ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being hie Prieſt that ſame yeere, he prophecied that Ieſus ſhould die for the nation:

52 And not for the nation onely, but that he ſhould gather together in one the children of God, which were ſcattered.

53 Then from that day forth they conſulted together, to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernes into a citie called Ephraim, & there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, & many went out of the countrey vp to Ieruſalem before the Paſſeouer, to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, & ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he commeth not to the feaſt?

57 Now both the hie Prieſtes & the Phariſes had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt exculeth Maries fact. 13 The affection of ſome towards him, & the rage of others againſt him and Lazarus. 23 The commoditie of the croſſe. 27 His prayer. 28 The witneſſe of the Father. 32 His death, and the fruit thereof.

36 *He exhorteth to faith.* 40 *The blindnesse of some, and the infirmities of others.*

12.1. Then * Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeouer, 24.3. came to Bethania, where Lazarus was, w was dead, whom he had raised from the deade.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Marie a pound of ointment of Spikenard very costly, and anoynted Iesus feete, and wiped his feete with her haire, & the house was filled with the sauour of the ointment.

4 Then said one of his disciples, *euen* Iudas Iscariot Simons *sonne*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundreth pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 Now he said this, not that he cared for the poore, but because he was a theefe, and *had the 13.29. bagge, and bare that which was giuen.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying she kept it.

8 For the poore always ye haue with you, but me ye shall not haue alwaies.

9 Then much people of the Iewes knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but ℣ they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 The hie Priestes therefore consulted, that they might put Lazarus to death also,

11 Because that for his sake many of ℣ Iewes went away, and beleeued in Iesus.

Mat.21.8. 12 ¶ * On the morow a great multitude that Mar.11.8. were come to the feast when they heard that Ie- Luk.19.35. sus should come to Ierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cryed, Hosanna, Blessed *is* the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus found a yong asse, and sate thereon, as it is written,

Zach.9.9. 15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King commeth sitting on an asses colte.

16 But his disciples vnderstoode not these things at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they, that these thinges were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, bare witnesse that he called Lazarus out of the graue, and raised him from the dead.

18 Therefore mette him the people also, because they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 And the Pharises said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, ‖ the world goeth after him.

20 ¶ Now there were certaine Greeks among them that came vp to worship at the feast.

21 And they came to Philippe, which was of Bethsaida in Galile, and desired him, saying, Syr, we would see Iesus.

22 Philippe came and tolde Andrewe: and againe Andrewe and Philippe told Iesus.

23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man must be glorified.

Esa.50.39. 24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except the 1.Cor.15.36. wheat corne fall into ℣ ground, & die, it bideth 1.Pet.1.23. alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life, shall lose it, and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 * If any man serue me, let him follow me: Chap.13. for where I am, there shall also my seruant be 24. and if any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled: and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre: but therefore came I vnto this houre.

28 Father glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 Then said the people that stoode by and heard, that it was a thunder: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 *And I, if I were lift vp from the earth, will Chap.3.14. draw all men vnto me.

33 Now this said he, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We haue heard out of the *Law ℣ the Christ bideth for euer: & Psal.89.36. and 110.4. and 117.2. how saiest thou, that the Sonne of man must be Esa.37.25. lift vp? who is that Sonne of man? Chap.8.28.

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a litle while is * the light with you: walke while ye haue light, lest the darknesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in the darke, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While he haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of the light. These things spake Iesus, & departed, and hid himselfe from them.

37 ¶ And though he had done so many miracles before them, *yet* beleeued they not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, that he said, * Lord, who beleeued our report? and to whom is the arme of the Lord reuealed? Esa.53.1. rom.10.16.

39 Therefore could they not beleeue, because that Esaias saith againe,

40 * He hath blinded *their* eyes, and hardened Esa.6.9. their heart, that they should not see with *their* mat.13.14. eyes, nor vnderstand with *their* heart, and should mar.4.12. be conuerted, and I should heale them. luke 8.10. act.28.26. rom.11.8.

41 These things said Esaias when he sawe his glory, and spake of him.

42 Neuertheless euen among the chiefe rulers many beleeued in him: but because of the Pharises, they did not confesse him, least they ‖ *or, with should be ‖ cast out of the Synagogue. misiones. Chap.5.44.

43 * For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 And Iesus cried, and said, He that beleeueth in me, beleeueth not in me, but in him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me. Chap.5.24. and 9.39. Chap.3.17. 1.Ioh.4.9. *or, commeth.

46 I * am come a light into the worlde, that whosoeuer beleeueth in me, should not abide in darkenesse. *or, am come.

47 * And if any man heare my wordes, & beleeue not, I ‖ iudge him not: for I came not to ‖ iudge the world, but to saue the world. *or, commeth.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiueth not my wordes, hath one that ‖ iudgeth him: * the

that I haue spoke, it shal iudge him in ye last day.
49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a commandement what I should say, & what I should speake.
50 And I knowe that his commandement is life euerlasting: the things therfore that I speake, I speake them so as the Father said vnto me.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ washeth the disciples feete, 14 Exhorting them to humilitie and charitie, 21 Telleth them of Iudas the traitour, 34 And commandeth them earnestly to loue one another. 38 He forewarneth of Peters denial.

Ioh.12.1. Mat.26.1. Mar.14.1. Luke 22.1.

NOw *before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knewe that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, for as much as he loued his owne which were in the world, vnto the end he loued them.
2 And when supper was done, (and that the deuil had now put in the hart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him)
3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,
4 He riseth from supper, and layeth aside his vpper garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.
5 After that, he powred water into a basin, & began to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towel, wherewith he was girded.
6 Then came he to Simon Peter, who said to him, Lord, doest thou wash my feete?
7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know it hereafter.
8 Peter said vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou shalt haue no part with me.
9 Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but also the hands and the head.
10 Iesus said to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash *his* feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are * cleane, but not all.
Chap.15.3.
11 For he knew who should betray him: therfore said he, Ye are not all cleane.
12 ¶ So after he had washed their feete, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?
13 Ye call me, Master, and Lord, & ye say well: for so am I.
14 If I then, your Lorde, and Master, haue washed your feete, ye also ought to wash one anothers feete.
15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe, euen as I haue done to you.
Chap.15. 20. Mat.10.24. Luke 6.40.
16 Verely, verely I say vnto you, *The seruant is not greater then his master, neither the ambassadour greater then he that sent him.
17 If ye know these things, blessed are ye, if ye doe them.
Psal.41.9.
18 ¶ I speake not of you all: I know whom I haue chosen: but *it is* that the Scripture might be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.
19 Fro henceforth tell I you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue Mat.24.25. Luke 21.15. that I am he.
20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, If I send any, he that receiueth him, receiueth me, and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.
21 When Iesus had said these things, he was troubled in the Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 * Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whome he spake. Mat.26.21. mar.14.18. Luke 22.21.
23 Now there was one of his disciples, which leaned on Iesus bosome, whom Iesus loued.
24 To him beckened therefore Simon Peter, ‡ he should aske who it was of whō he spake.
25 He then, as he leaned on Iesus breast, saide vnto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Iesus answered, He it *is* to whome I shall giue a sop, when I haue dipped it: and he wet a sop, and gaue it to Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne.
27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.
28 But none of thē that were at table knew, for what cause he spake it vnto him.
29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Bye those things, ‡ we haue need of against the feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.
30 Assoone then as he had receiued the sop, he went immediatly out, and it was night.
31 ¶ When he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.
32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.
33 Litle children, yet a little while am I with you: ye shall seeke me, but as I said vnto the *Iewes, Whither I goe can ye not come: also to Chap. you say I now,
34 * A new commandement giue I vnto you, Lev. that ye loue one another: as I haue loued you, mar. that ye also loue one another. ch.19.18.
35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.
36 Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, Whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.
37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, Why can I not follow thee nowe? *I will lay down my life for Mat.26. mar.14. thy sake.
38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crowe, till thou haue denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 He armeth his disciples with consolation against trouble. 2 He ascendeth into heauen to prepare vs a place. 6 The way, the truth, and the life. 10 The Father and Christ one. 23 Howe we should pray. 23 The promise vnto them that keepe his word.

ANd he said to his disciples, Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.
2 In my Fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would haue tolde you: I goe to prepare a place for you.
3 And though I go to prepare a place for you, I will come againe, & receiue you vnto my selfe, that

that where I am, there may ye be also.
4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.
5 Thomas said vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: how can we then know the way?
6 Iesus said vnto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.
7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.
8 Philippe said vnto him, Lord, shew vs *thy* Father, and it sufficeth vs.
9 Iesus said vnto him, I haue bin so long time with you, & hast thou not knowen me, Philippe? he that hath seene me, hath seene my Father: how then saiest thou, Shew vs *thy* Father?
10 Beleeuest thou not, that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me? the words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.
11 Beleeue me, that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: at the least, beleeue me for the very workes sake.
12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that beleeueth in me, the workes that I doe, he shall doe also, and greater then these shall he doe: for I goe vnto my Father.
13 * And whatsoeuer ye aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.
14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.
15 If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.
16 And I will pray the Father, & he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,
17 *Euen* the Spirit of truth, whom the world can not receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him: for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse: *but* I will come to you.
19 Yet a little while, and the world shall see me no more, but ye shall see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.
20 At that day shall ye know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my commandements, & keepeth them, he is that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shall be loued of my Father: and I will loue him, & will shew mine owne selfe to him.
22 Iudas said vnto him, (not Iscariot) Lorde, what is the cause that thou wilt shew thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?
23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue me, he will keepe my word, and my Father will loue him, and he will come vnto him, and will dwell with him.
24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my words: and the word which ye heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.
25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being present with you.
26 But the Comforter, which is ¶ holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue told you.
27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you: not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor feare.
28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and will come vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would verely reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my father is greater then I.
29 And now haue I spoken vnto you, before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.
30 Hereafter will I not speake many things vnto you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nought in me.
31 But *it is* that the world may know that I loue *my* Father: and as the Father hath commanded me, so I doe. Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

6 The sweete consolation, and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 Of their common afflictions and persecutions. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and the Apostles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is an husbandman.
2 * Euery branch ¶ beareth not fruit in me, he taketh away: and euery one that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruite. *Mat.15.13*
3 * Nowe are ye cleane through the worde, which I haue spoken vnto you. *Chap.13.10.*
4 Abide in me, & I in you: as the branch can not beare fruite of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
5 I am the vine: ye *are* the branches: he that abideth in me, & I in him, ¶ same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me can ye doe nothing.
6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, & withereth: and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they burne.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, aske what ye will, & it shal be done to you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, and be made my disciples.
9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue in my loue.
10 If ye shall keepe my commandements, ye shal abide in my loue, as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.
11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.
12 * This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you. *Chap.13.34. 1.Ioh.3.11. and 4.21.*
13 Greater loue then this hath no man, when any man bestoweth his life for his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.
15 Hencefoorth, call I you not seruants: for the seruant knoweth not what his master doeth: but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, haue I made knowen to you.
16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, * that ye goe and bring foorth fruite, and that your fruit remaine, that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. *Mat.28.19.*
17 These things command I you, that ye loue one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hat

tod me before you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: but because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said vnto you, *The seruant is not greater then his master. * If they haue persecuted me, they wil persecute you also: if they haue kept my word, they will also keepe yours.

21 But all these things will they do vnto you for my Names sake, because they haue not knowen him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they should not haue had sinne: but now haue they no cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done workes among them which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and haue hated both me, and my Father.

25 But *it is* that the word might be fulfilled, that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 But when ¶ Comforter shal come, *whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth of the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye shall witnesse also, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

2 He teacheth them in remembrãce of the crosse, and of their owne infirmitie to come, 7 And therefore doeth comfort them with the promise of the holy Ghost. 16 Of the comming againe of Christ. 17 Of his ascension. 23 To aske in the Name of Christ. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese thinges haue I saide vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall † excommunicate you: yea, the time shal come, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And these things wil they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the houre shall come, ye might remember that I told you them. And these things said I not vnto you frõ the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, & none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, your hearts are full of sorow.

7 Yet I tell you the trueth, It is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reproone the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, & of indgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not in me:

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye shall see me no more:

11 Of indgement, because the prince of this world is indged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he is come, which is the spirit of trueth, he will lead you into all trueth: for he shall not speake of himselfe, but whatsoeuer he shall heare, shall he speake, and he will shew you the things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shew it vnto you.

16 A litle *while*, and ye shall not see me: and againe a litle *while*, and ye shall see me: for I goe to my Father.

17 Then saide *some* of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A litle *while*, and ye shall not see me, and againe A litle *while*, and ye shal see me, and, For I go to my Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A litle *while*? we know not what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they would aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye require among your selues, of that I said, A litle *while*, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A litle *while*, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, and the worlde shall reioyce: and ye shall sorow, but your sorow shal be turned to ioy.

21 A woman when she trauaileth hath sorow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of ¶ child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy ¶ a mã is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore are in sorow: but I wil see you againe, & your hearts shal reioyce, and your ioy shall no man take from you.

23 And in that day shall ye aske me nothing. * Verely, verely I say vnto you, whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he wil giue it you. *Chap. 14. 13. mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22. mar. 11. 23 luke 11. 9.*

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in parables: but the time wil come, when I shal no more speake to you in parables, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day shal ye aske in my Name, and I say not vnto you, that I will pray vnto the Father for you.

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, *and haue beleeued that I came out from God. *Chap. 17. 8.*

28 I am come out from the Father, and came into the world: againe I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and thou speakest no parable.

30 Nowe knowe we that thou knowest all things, & needest not that any man should aske thee. By this we beleeue, that thou art come out from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe you beleeue now?

32 * Behold, the houre commeth, and is alreadi come, ¶ ye shalbe scattered euery man into his owne, and shall leaue me alone: but I am not alone: for the Father is with me. *Mat. 26. 31. mar. 14. 27.*

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace: in the world ye shal haue affliction, but be of good comfort: I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The prayer of Christ vnto his Father, both for himselfe and his Apostles, and also for all such as receiue the trueth.*

THese things spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and saide, Father, the houre is come: glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

Mat. 28. 18. 2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternal life to all them that thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they knowe thee to be the onely very God, and whom thou hast sent, Iesus Christ.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished ỹ worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And nowe glorifie mee, thou Father, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue declared thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy worde.

7 Now they knowe that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the worde, ẅ thou gauest me, and they haue receiued *them*, Chap. 16. 27. *and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and haue beleeued that thou hast sent me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the worlde, but for them which thou hast giuen mee: for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now am I no more in the world, but these are in ỹ world, & I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy Name, *euen* them, whom thou hast giuē me, ỹ they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in ỹ world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, haue I kept, & none of them is lost, but ỹ childe Psal. 109. 7. of perditiō, ỹ the *Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things speake I in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, & the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not ỹ thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou keep them frō euill.

16 They are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

17 ‖Sanctifie them with thy trueth: thy word is trueth. ‖Or, consecrate them to thy seruice.

18 As thou diddest send me into the world, so haue I sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes sanctifie I my selfe, that they also may be sanctified through the trueth.

20 I pray not for these alone, but for them also ẅ shall beleeue in me, through their word,

21 That they all may be one, as thou, O Father, *art* in me, and I in thee: *euen* that they may be also one in vs, that the worlde may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory that thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, ỹ they may be one, as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may knowe that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 *Father, I wil ỹ they which thou hast giuē Chap. me, be with me euen where I am, that they may behold my glory, ẅ thou hast giuen me: for ỹ louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world also hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen, that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it, that the loue wherwith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 *Christ is betrayed.* 16. *The words of his mouth smite the officers to the ground.* 10 *Peter smiteth off Malchus eare.* 13 *Iesus is brought before Annas and Caiaphas,* 25 *Where Peter denieth him.* 36 *He telleth Pilate what his kingdome is.*

WHen Iesus had spoke these things, he went foorth with his disciples ouer the brooke *Cedron, where was a garden, into the which 2. Kin. 23. 4. he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Iudas which betrayed him knewe also Mat. 26. 47. the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *Iudas then after he had receiued a band of men and officers of the hie Priestes, and of the Pharises, came thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Then Iesus, knowing all things that should come vnto him, went forth and said vnto them, Whome seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazaret. Iesus said vnto them, I am he. Now Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backwards, & fell to the ground.

7 Then he asked them againe, Whome seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazaret.

8 Iesus answered, I saide vnto you, ỹ I am he therefore if ye seeke me, let these go their way.

9 *This was that the worde might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, & smote the hie Priests seruant, & cut off his right eare. Now the seruāts name was Malchus.

11 Then saide Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: shall I not drinke of the cup which my Father hath giuen me?

12 Then the band & the captaine and the officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, & bound him,

13 And led him away to * Annas first for he was father in Lawe to Caiaphas, which was the high Priest that same yere.

14 *And Caiaphas was he, that gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ *Now Simon Peter followed Iesus, and an other disciple, and that disciple was known of the hie Priest: therefore he went in with Iesus into the hall of the hie Priest.

16 But Peter stoode at the doore without. Then went out the other disciple, which was knowen vnto the hie Priest, and spake to her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saide the maide that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man disciples? He said, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers

had made a fire of coles: for it was cold, and they warmed themselues. And Peter also stood among them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶The hie Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I euer taught in the Synagogue and in the Temple, whither the Iewes resort continually, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? aske them which heard me what I said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 When he had spoken these things, one of the officers which stood by, smote Iesus with his rod, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue euill spoken, beare witnes of the euill: but if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me?

24 ¶*Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the hie Priest)

25 *And Simon Peter stood and warmed him selfe, and they said vnto him, Art not thou also of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the hie Priest, his cousin whose eare Peter smote off, said, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediatly the cocke crewe.

28 ¶*Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the common hall. Now it was morning, and they themselues went not into the common hall, least they shoulde be * defiled, but that they might eate the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring yee against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If hee were not an euill doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne Law. Then the Iewes said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death.

32 That was that the word of Iesus * might bee fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 *So Pilate entred into the common hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou that of thy selfe, or did other tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation, and the hie Priestes haue deliuered thee vnto me. What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, my seruants would surely fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate then said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou saiest that I am a king: for this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate said vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said that, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and said vnto them, I find in him no

you haue a custome, that I should deliuer you one loose at the Passeouer: will ye then that I loose vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 *Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas: nowe this Barabbas was a murtherer. *Act.3.14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *When Pilate could not asswage the rage of the Iewes against Christ, hee deliuereth him vp with his superscription to be hanged betwene two theeues.* 23 *They cast lots for his garments.* 26 *He commendeth his mother vnto John,* 28 *Calleth for drinke,* 33 *Dieth, and his side is pearced, and taken downe from the crosse.* 38 *He is buried.*

THen *Pilate tooke Iesus and scourged him. *Mat.27.*

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple garment, *26.mar.* 15.16.17.

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes. And they smote him with *their* rods.

4 Then Pilate went forth againe, & said vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know, that I find no fault in him at all.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing a crowne of thornes, and a purple garment: And *Pilate* said vnto them, Behold the man.

6 Then when the hie Priests and officers saw him, they cryed, saying, Crucifie, crucifie *him*. Pilate said vnto them, Take ye him and crucifie *him*: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our lawe he ought to die, because hee made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶When Pilate then heard that worde, he was the more afraide,

9 And went againe into the common hall and said vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him none answere.

10 Then said Pilate vnto him, Speakest *thou* not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to loose thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 From thenceforth Pilate sought to loose him, but the Iewes cryed, saying, If thou deliuer him, thou art not Cesars friend: *for* whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶When Pilate heard that worde, hee brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seate in a place called the Pauement, and in Hebrewe, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he said vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saide vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The hie Priestes answered, We haue no King, but Cesar.

16 Then deliuered he him vnto thē, to be crucified. *And they tooke Iesus, & led him away. *Mat.27.32.*

17 And he bare his crosse, and came into a *mar.15.22.* place named *of dead mens* skulles, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha: *luk.* 23.26.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, & Iesus in y midst.

19 ¶And pilate wrote also a title, and put it on the crosse, and it was written, IESVS OF NAZARET THE KING OF THE IEWES.

IEWES.

20 This title then reade many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nere to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the hie Priestes of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes, but that he said, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

Mat.27.35 23 ¶Then the *souldiers, when they had cru-
Mar.15.24 cified Iesus, tooke his garments, & made foure
Luk.23.34. partes, to euery souldier a part, and *his* coate: and the coate was without seame, wouen from the top throughout.

24 Therefore they saide one to another, Let vs not deuide it, but cast lottes for it, whose it shalbe. *This was* that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saieth, * They parted my garments among them, and on my coate did cast lots. So the souldiers did these things in deede.

Ps.22. 18.

25 ¶Then stoode by the crosse of Iesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖Cleopas, and Marie Magdalene.

‖Or, Clopas.

26 And when Iesus sawe his mother, and the disciple standing by, whome he loued, he sayde to his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then said he to the disciple, Beholde thy mother: and from that houre, the disciple tooke her home vnto him.

28 ¶After, when Iesus knewe that all things were performed, that the * Scripture might be fulfilled, he said, I thirst.

Ps.69.22

29 And there was set a vessell full of vineger: and they filled a sponge with vineger, and put it about an hyssope *stalke*, & put it to his mouth.

30 Now when Iesus had receiued of the vineger, he said, It is finished, and bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes then (because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath *day*: (for that Sabbath was an hie day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

32 Then came the souldiers and brake the legges of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with *Iesus*.

33 But when they came to Iesus, & sawe that he was dead alreadie, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pearced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue it.

36 For these things were done, that the
Exo.12.46 *Scripture should be fulfilled, Not a bone of
Num.9.12. him shall be broken.

Zech.12. 37 And againe another Scripture saith, * They
10. shall se him whom they haue thrust thorow.

Matth.27. 38 *And after these things, Ioseph of Arima-
57. Mar. thea (who was a disciple of Iesus, but secretly
15.42,43. for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee
Luk. 23.50, might take downe the body of Iesus. And Pi-
51. late gaue him leeuse. He came then and tooke Iesus body.

39 And there came *also Nicodemus, (& first came to Iesus by night) & brought of myrrhe & aloes mingled together about an hundreth pound.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wrapped it in linen clothes with the odours, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 And in that place where Iesus was crucified, was a garden, and in the garden a newe sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laide.

42 There then laide they Iesus because of the Iewes Preparatiō *day*, for y sepulchre was nere.

CHAP. XX.

1 Marie Magdalene commeth to the sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn. 12 The two Angels appeare. 19 Christ appeareth to Marie Magdalene, 19 And to all his disciples. 25 The incredibilitie of Thomas. 28 His confession.

NOw * the first *day* of the weeke came Marie Magdalene, earely when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and sawe the stone taken away from the tombe.

Mat.28.1 Mar.16.2 Luk.24.1 Ioh.20.1

2 Then she ranne, and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whome Iesus loued, and said vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we knowe not where they haue laide him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and the other disciple, and they came vnto the sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, but the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouped downe, and saw the linnen clothes lying: yet went he not in.

6 Then came Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and saw the linnen clothes lye,

7 And the ‖kerchiefe that was vpon his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

‖Or, napkin.

8 Then went in also the other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and hee sawe it, and beleeued:

9 For as yet they knewe not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 And the disciples went away againe vnto their ‖ owne home.

‖Or, [illegible]

11 ¶*But Marie stood without at the sepul- Mar.16.5
chre weeping: and as she wept, she bowed her selfe into the sepulchre,

12 And saw two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they saide vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee saide vnto them, They haue taken away my Lorde, and I knowe not where they haue laid him.

14 When she had thus saide, she turned her selfe backe, and sawe Iesus standing, and knewe not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? She supposing that it had bin the gardiner, said vnto him, Sir, If thou hast borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus sayeth vnto her, Marie. Shee turned her selfe, and said vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but goe to my brethren, & say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, & to your Father, & to my God, and your God.

18

18 Marie Magdalene came and told the disciples that shee had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶*The same day then at night, which was the first day of the weeke, and when the doores were shut where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and said to them, Peace *be* vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they had seene the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace *be* vnto you: as my Father sent me, so send I you.

22 And when he had said that, he breathed on them, & said vnto thē, Receiue the holy Ghost.

23 *Whosoeuers sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them: *and* whosoeuers sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶But Thomas one of the twelue called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therfore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord: but he said vnto them, Except I see in his hands ỹ print of the nailes, & put my finger into ỹ ‖ print of the nailes, & put mine hand into his side, I will not beleeue it.

26 ¶And eight dayes after againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. *Then* came Iesus when the doores were shutte, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* vnto you.

27 After, said he to Thomas, Put thy finger here, and see mine handes, and put foorth thine hand, and put it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but faithfull.

28 Then Thomas answered, and said vnto him, *Thou art* my Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus said vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou beleeuest: blessed *are* they that haue not seene, and haue beleeued.

30 ¶*And many other signes also did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 But these things are written, that ye might beleeue, that IESVS is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that in beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appeareth to his disciples againe.* 15 *He commandeth Peter earnestly to feed his sheepe.* 18 *He forwarneth him of his death.* 25 *of Christs manifold miracles.*

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the ‖ sea of Tiberias: and thus shewed he *himselfe*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, & Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilie, and the *sonnes* of Zebedeus, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter said vnto them, I go a fishing. They said vnto him, We also will go with thee. They went their way, and entred into a shippe straightway, & that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: neuertheless the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Iesus then said vnto them, ‖ Sirs, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No.

6 Then he said vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. So they cast out, and they were not able at all to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore said the disciple whome Iesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lorde. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girded his coate to him (for hee was naked) and cast him selfe into the sea.

8 But the other disciples came by shippe (for they were not farre from lande, but about two hundreth cubits) & they drew the net ỹ fishes.

9 Assoone thē as they were come to land, they saw hoote coles, & fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus said vnto them, Bring of the fishes, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter stepped forth and drewe the net to land, full of great fishes an hundreth, fifty and three: and albeit they were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus said vnto them, Come, *and* dyne. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou, seeing they knew that he was the Lord.

13 Iesus then came, and tooke bread, and gaue them, and fish likewise.

14 This is nowe the thirde time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that hee was risen againe from the dead.

15 ¶So when they had dyned, Iesus saide to Simon Peter, Simon *the sonne* of Iona, louest thou me more then these? He saide vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knowest that I loue thee. He said vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He said so him againe the second time, Simon *the sonne* of Iona, louest thou me: He saide vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He said vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon *the sonne* of Iona loueste thou me? Peter was sory because he said to him the third time, Louest thou me: and said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things: thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus said vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and leade thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 And this spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had said this, he said to him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turned about, and saw the disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which had also *leaned on his breast at supper, and had said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? *Cha.13.23.*

21 When Peter therefore saw him, he said to Iesus, Lord, what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus said vnto him, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is it to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this worde abroad among the brethren, that this disciple should not die. Yet Iesus said not to him, He shall not die: but I wil that he tarie till I come, what is it to thee?

24 This is that disciple, which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimonie is true.

25 *Now there are also many other things *Cha.20.30.* which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose the world could not conteine the bookes that should be written. Amen.

THE

THE ACTES OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, written by Luke the Euangelist.

THE ARGVMENT.

Christ after his ascension, performed his promise to his Apostles, and sent them the holy Ghost, & confirmed thereby, that he was not onely mindfull of his Church, but would be the head and maintainer thereof for euer. Wherein also his mightie power appeareth, who notwithstanding that Satan and the world resisted neuer so much against this noble worke, yet by a few simple men of no reputation, replenished all the world with the sound of his Gospell. And here, in the beginning of the Church, and as the increase thereof, we may plainely perceiue the pralises which Satan continually vseth to suppresse it, and ouerthrow the Gospell: the raiseth conspiracies, tumults, commotions, persecutions, slanders, and all kinds of cruelties. Against we shall here behold the prouidence of God, who ouerthroweth his enemies enterprises, deliuereth his Church from the rage of tyrants, strengtheneth, and encreaseth it most wonderfully and constantly to follow their captaine Christ, hauing as it were by this historie a perpetuall memorie for the Church, that the crosse is so ioyned with the Gospell, that they are followers vnseparable, and that the end of one affliction, is but the beginning of another. Yet neuertheless God succoureth the troubles, persecutions, imprisonings, and tentations of his, to a good issue, giuing them as it were, in sorow, ioy: in bonds, freedome: in prison, deliuerance: in trouble, quietnesse: in death, life. Finally, this booke containeth many excellent sermons of the Apostles, as touching the death, resurrection, and ascension of Christ: The mercy of God: Of the grace, and remission of sinne through Iesus Christ: Of the blessed immortalitie: An exhortation to the ministers of Christes flocke: Of repentance, and feare of God, with other principall points of our faith: so that this onely historie in a manner may be sufficient to instruct a man in all true doctrine and religion.

CHAP. I.

1 The wordes of Christ and his Angels to the Apostles. 9 His ascension. 12 Wherein the Apostles are occupied till the holy Ghost be sent, 26 And of the election of Matthias.

THE former treatise, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began to doe, and teach,

2 Vntill the day, that he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost, had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he presented himselfe aliue after that he had suffered, by many infallible tokens, being seene of them by the space of fourtie dayes, and speaking of those things which appertaine to the kingdome of God.

4 And when he had gathered *them* together, he commanded them, that they should not depart from Ierusalem, but to waite for the promise of the Father, *which, said he,* ye haue heard of me.

5 For Iohn in deede baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost within these fewe dayes.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lorde, wilt thou at this time restore the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But ye shall receiue power of the holy Ghost, when he is come on you: and ye shall be witnesses vnto me both in Ierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him vp out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galile, why stand ye gasing into heauen? This Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, as ye haue seene him go into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Ierusalem from the mount that is called *the mount of Olines*, which is neere to Ierusalem, conteining a Sabbath *dayes* iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper chamber, where abode both Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholmew, and Matthewe, Iames *the sonne* of Alphens, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas Iames *brother*.

14 These all continued with one accorde in prayer & supplication w the [women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stoode vp in the middes of the disciples, and said, (now the nomber of [names that were in one place, were about an hundreth and twentie)

16 Ye men *and* brethren, this Scripture must needes haue bene fulfilled, w the * holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Iudas, which was *guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For he was nombred with vs, and had obteined [fellowship in this misitration.

18 He therefore hath purchased a field with the rewarde of iniquitie: and when he * had throwē down himselfe headlong, he brast asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, in so much, that that fielde is called in their owne language, Aceldama, that is, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, *Let his habitation be void, & let no man dwel therein: * also, let another take his [charge.

21 Wherefore, of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus was † conuersant among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto the day that he was taken vp from vs, must one of them be made a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they presented two, Ioseph called Barsabas, whose surname was Iustus, & Matthias.

24 And they prayed, saying, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take the roome of this ba-

Luk.24.49
John 14.26
and 15.26.
and 16.7.
Mat.3.11.
and 28.19.
Luke 3.16.
John 1.26.
and 3.34.
and 13.3.
and 19.4.

Luk.24.51

stolon and Apostleship, from which Iudas hath gone astray, to goe to his owne place.

26 Then they gaue foorth their lots: and the lot fell on Matthias, and he was by a common consent counted with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles hauing received the holy Ghost, make their hearers astonished. 14 When Peter had stopped the mouthes of the mockers, he sheweth by the visible graces of the holy Spirite that Christ is come. 41 He baptiseth a great number that were conuerted. 42 The godly exercise, charitie, and diuers vertues of the faithfull.

AND when the day of Pentecost was come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And * suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing *and* mightie winde, and it filled all the house where they sate.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like fire, and it sate vpon eche of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirite gaue them ‖ vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ierusalem Iewes: men that feared God, of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noysed, the multitude came together & were astonied, because ỹ euery man heard them speake his owne language.

7 And they wondred all, and marueiled, saying among themselues, Behold, are not all these which speake, of Galile?

8 Howe then heare we euery man our owne language, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, & the inhabitants of Mesopotamia, and of Iudea, and of Cappadocia, of Pontus, and Asia,

10 And of Phrygia, & Pamphylia, of Egypt, & of the parts of Lybia, ỹ is beside Cyrene, and ‖ strangers of Rome, and Iewes, and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians: we heard them speake in our owne tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 They were all then amased, and doubted, saying one to another, What may this be?

13 And others mocked, and said, They are full of ‖ newe wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing with the Eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, *and* ye all that inhabite Ierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, & hearken vnto my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that, which was spoken by the Prophet * Ioel,

17 And it shall be in the last dayes, saith God, I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes, and your daughters shall prophecie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your olde men shall dreame dreames.

18 And on my seruants, and on mine handmaidens I will powre out of my Spirite in those dayes, and they shall prophecie.

19 And I will shewe wonders in heauen aboue, and tokens in the earth beneath, blood, and fire, and the vapour of smoke.

20 ¶ The Sunne shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shalbe, * that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these wordes, IESVS of Nazaret, a man approoued of God among you with great workes, and wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the middes of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, ỹ was deliuered by the determinate counsell, and ‖ foreknowledge of God, and haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whome God hath raised vp, and loosed the sorowes of death, because it was vnpossible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid saith concerning him, *I beheld the Lord alwayes before me: for he is at my right hand, that I should not be shaken.

26 Therefore did mine heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad, and moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my ‖ soule in graue, neither wilt suffer thine holy one to ‖ see corruption.

28 Thou hast shewed me the wayes of life, & shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, I may boldly speake vnto you of the Patriarke Dauid, * that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre remaineth vnto this day.

30 Therefore, seeing hee was a Prophet, and knew that God had * sworne with an othe to him, that of the fruite of his loynes he would raise vp Christ, concerning the flesh to set him vpon his throne,

31 He knowing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that * his soule should not be left in graue, neither his flesh should see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Since then that he by ỹ right hand of God hath bene exalted, and hath receiued of his Father the promes of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed foorth this which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into heauen, but he saith, * The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for a suretie, ỹ God hath made him both Lord, & Christ, this Iesus, whō ye haue crucified.

37 Now whē they heard it, they were pricked in their hearts, and said vnto Peter, & the other Apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Amende your liues, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ for ỹ remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promes *is made* vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are a farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other wordes he ‖ did testifie, and exhorted *them*, saying, Saue your selues from this frowarde generation.

41 Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *to the Church* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued in the Apostles doc-

ctrine, and felowship, and breaking of bread, and prayers.

43 ¶ And feare came vpon euery soule, & many wonders & signes were done by ỹ Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued, were in one place, and had all things * common.

45 And they sold their possessions & goods, & parted them to all men, as euery one had neede.

46 And they continued daily with one accorde in the Temple, * & breaking bread ‖ at home, did eate their meate together with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and had fauour with all the people: and the Lorde added to the Church from day to day, such as should be saued.

Chap. 4. 32.

Chap. 20. 7. ‖ Or, from house to house.

CHAP. III.

7 The lame is restored to his feete. 12 Peter preacheth Christ vnto the people.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man which was a creeple from his mothers wombe, was carried, whome they laid daily at the gate of the Temple called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn, that they would enter into the Temple, desired to receiue an almes.

4 And Peter earnestly beholding him with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, trusting to receiue some thing of them.

6 Then said Peter, Siluer and golde haue I none, but such as I haue, that giue I thee: in the name of Iesus Christ of Nazaret rise vp, & walk.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift *him* vp, and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaped vp, stoode, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people sawe him walke, and praising God,

10 And they knew him, that it was he which sate for the almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were amased, and sore astonied at that which was come vnto him.

11 ¶ And as the creeple ỹ was healed, held Peter & Iohn, all the people ran amased vnto them in the porch which is called Solomons.

12 So when Peter sawe it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marualle ye at this? or why looke ye so stedfastly on vs, as though by our owne power or godlinesse, we had made this man goe?

13 The God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, the * God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whome ye betrayed, and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be delimered.

Chap. 5. 30.

Mat. 27. 20 Mar. 15. 11 Luke 23. 18 Iohn 18. 30

14 * But ye denied the holy one and the Iust, and desired a murtherer to be giuen you,

15 And killed ỹ Lord of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name hath made this man sound, whome ye see, and know, through faith in * his Name: and the faith which is by him, hath giuen to him this disposition of his whole bodie in the presence of you all.

1. Pet. 1. 21 ‖ Or, in Christ.

17 And now brethren, I knowe that through ignorance ye did it, as *did* also your gouernors.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath thus fulfilled.

19 Amend your liues therefore, & turne, ỹ your sinnes may be put away, when the time of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whome the heauen must conteine vntill the time that all things be restored, which God had spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses said vnto the Fathers, The Lord your God shall raise vp vnto you a Prophet, *euen* of your brethren like vnto me: ye shall heare him in all things, whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

Deu. 18. 15 chap. 7. 37

23 For it shalbe, that euery person which shal not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed out of the people.

24 Also all the Prophets from Samuel, and thencefoorth as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenãt, which God hath made vnto our fathers, saying to Abraham, * Euen in thy seede shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

Gen. 22. ỹ Gal. 3. 8.

26 First vnto you hath God raised vp his Sonne Iesus, and him he hath sent to bleese you, in turning euery one of you frõ your iniquities.

CHAP IIII.

3 Peter & John deliuered out of prison, preach the Gospell boldly. 10 They confesse plainly the name of Christ. 16 They are commanded to preach no more in that name. 24 They pray for the good successe of the Gospell. 32 The increase, vnitie and charitie of the Church.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priestes and the Captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Taking it grieuously that they taught the people, and preached in Iesus *Name* the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid handes on them, and put them in holde, vntill the next day: for it was nowe euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the worde, beleeued, and the nomber of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrowe, that their rulers and Elders, and Scribes were gathered together at Ierusalem,

6 And Annas the chiefe Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priests.

7 And when they had set them before them, they asked, By what power, or in what Name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter full of the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 Forasmuch as we this day are examined of the good deede *done* to the impotent man, *to wit*, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazaret, whome ye haue crucified,

whome God raised againe from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 † This *Is the stone* cast aside of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for among men there is giuen none other name vnder heauen, whereby we must be saued.

13 Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, & vnderstood that they were vnlearned men & vnnot knowledge, they marueiled, & knew them, ỹ they had bene with Iesus:

14 And beholding also the man which was healed standing with them, they had nothing to say against it.

15 Then they commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, and conferred among them selues,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for surely a manifest signe is done by them, *and* it is openly knowen to all them that dwell in Ierusalem: and we can not denie it.

17 But ỹ it be noysed no further among the people, let vs threaten & charge them, that they speake hencefoorth to no man in this Name.

18 So they called them, and commaunded them, that in no wise they should speake or teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered vnto them, and said, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to obey you rather then God, iudge ye.

20 For we can not but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So they threatned them, and let them go, and found nothing howe to punish them, because of the people: for all men praised God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeere old, on whome this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 Then assoone as they were let goe, they came to their fellowes, and shewed all that the hie Priestes and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard it, they lift vp their voices to God with one accord, & said, O Lord, thou art the God ẅ hast made the heauen and the earth, the sea, and all things that are in them.

25 Which by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, * Why did the Gentiles rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth assembled, and the rulers came together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For doubtlesse against thine holy Sonne Iesus, whom thou haddest anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, gathered them selues together,

28 To doe whatsoeuer thine hand, and thy counsell had determined before to be done.

29 And now, O Lorde, beholde their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruants with all boldnesse to speake thy worde,

30 So that thou stretch forth thine hand, that healing, and signes, and wonders may be done by the Name of thine holy Sonne Iesus.

31 And when as they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, & of one soule: neither any of them said, ỹ any thing of that ẅ he possessed, was his own, but they had al things *common. *Chap. 2. 44.*

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus: and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them, that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, solde them, and brought the price of the things that were solde,

35 And laid it downe at the Apostles feete: and it was distributed vnto euery man, according as he had neede.

36 Also Ioses, which was called of the Apostles Barnabas (that is by interpretation the Sonne of consolation) being a Leuite, *and* of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Whereas he had land, sold it, and brought the money, & laid it downe at ỹ Apostles feete.

CHAP. V.

5 The hypocrisie of Ananias & Sapphira is punished. 12 Miracles are done by the Apostles. 57 They are taken, but the Angell of God bringeth them out of prison. 29 Their bolde confession before the Councel. 34 The counsell of Gamaliel. 40 The Apostles are beaten, and reioyce in trouble.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, solde a possession,

2 And kept away *part* of the price, his wife also being of counsell, & brought a certaine part, and laid it downe at the Apostles feete.

3 Then said Peter, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, that thou shouldest lye vnto the holy Ghost, and keepe away *part* of the price of the possession?

4 Whiles it remained, appertained it not vnto thee? and after it was solde, was it not in thine owne power? howe is it that thou hast conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Now when Ananias heard these wordes, he fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost. Then great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men rose vp, and tooke him vp, and caried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it came to passe about the space of three houres after, that his wife came in, ignorant of that which was done.

8 And Peter said vnto her, Tel me, sold ye the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, Why haue ye agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of ỹ Lord? behold, the feet of them ẅ haue buried thine husband, *are* at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then she fell downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carryed her out, and buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and on as many as heard these things.

12 Thus by the handes of the Apostles were many signes and wonders shewed among the people (and they were all with one accorde in Solomons porch.

13 And of the other durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: neuertheles the people magnified them,

14 Also the number of them that beleeued in the Lord, both of men and women, grewe

more and more)

15 In so much that they brought ȳ sicke into the streetes, and laid them on beds & couches, that at the least way the shadow of Peter, when he came by, might shadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Ierusalem, bringing sicke folkes and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits, who were all healed.

17 ¶ Then the chiefe Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him (which was the sect of the Sadduces) and were full of indignation,

18 And laid handes on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord, by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go your way, & stand in the Temple, and speake to the people all the wordes of this life.

21 So when they heard it, they entred into the Temple earely in the morning, and taught. And the chiefe Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison, to cause them to be brought.

22 But when the officers came, & found them not in the prison, they returned, and tolde it,

23 Saying, Certainely we found the prison shut as sure as was possible, and the keepers standing without, before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Then when the *chiefe* Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the hie Priestes heard these things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would growe.

25 Then came one and shewed them, saying, Behold, the men that ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teach the people.

26 Then went ȳ captaine with the officers, & brought them without violence (for they feared ȳ people, least they should haue bin stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the chiefe Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly commaunde you that ye should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Ierusalē w your doctrine, and ye would bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 Then Peter & the Apostles answered, and said, We ought rather to obey God then men.

Chap. 3. 13. 30 The * God of our fathers hath raised vp Iesus, whome ye slewe, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God lift vp with his right hand, *to be* a Prince, and a Sauiour, to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses concerning these things which we say: yea, and the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 Nowe when they heard it, they brast for anger, and consulted to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp in the Councill a certaine Pharise named Gamaliel, a doctour of the Lawe, honored of all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a litle space.

35 And said vnto them, Men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intend to doe touching these men.

36 For before these times, rose vp Theudas boasting himselfe, to whom resorted a number of men, about a foure hundreth, who was slaine: and they all which obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man arose vp Iudas of Galile, in the dayes of the tribute, and drewe away much people after him: he also perished, and all that obeyed him, were scattered abroad.

38 And nowe I say vnto you, Refraine your selues from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye can not destroy it, least ye be found euen fighters against God.

40 And to him they agreed, and called the Apostles: and when they had beaten them, they commaunded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 So they departed from the Councill reioycing, that they were counted worthy to suffer rebuke for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and from house to house they ceased not to teach, and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

3 Seuen deacons are ordained in the Church. 8 The graces and miracles of Steuen, whome they accuse falsely.

AND in those dayes, as the nomber of the disciples grewe, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians towardes the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministring.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples together, and said, It is not meete that we should leaue the word of God to serue the tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, and full of the holy Ghost, and of wisedome, which we may appoint to this businesse:

4 And we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministration of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and *Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antiochia,

Chap. 8.

6 Which they set before the Apostles: and they prayed, and laid their handes on them.

7 And the worde of God increased, and the number of the disciples was multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priestes were obedient to the faith.

8 ¶ Now Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of ȳ Synagogue, which are called Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, and disputed with Steuen.

10 But they were not able to resist the wisdome, and the Spirite, by the which he spake.

11 Then they subborned men, which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and God.

12 Thus they moued the people & the Elders, and the Scribes: and running vpon him, caught him, and brought him to the Councill,

13 And set foorth false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous

wordes against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazaret shall destroy this place, and shall change the ordinances, which Moses gaue vs.

15 And as all that sate in the Councill, looked stedfastly on him, they sawe his face as *it had bene* the face of an Angell.

CHAP. VII.

Stephen maketh answere by the Scriptures to his accusers. 52 *He rebuketh the hardnecked Iewes,* 57 *And is put to death.* 58 *Saul keepeth the tormentours clothes.*

THen said ¶ chiefe Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Ye men, brethren, and fathers, hearken. The God of glorie appeared vnto our father Abraham, while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 * And said vnto him, Come out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land, which I shall shewe thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, & dwelt in Charran. And after that his father was dead, *God* brought him from thence into this land, wherein you nowe dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not the breadth of a foot: yet he promised, that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 But God spake thus, that his * seede should be a soiourner in a strange lande, and that they should keepe it in bondage, and intreate it euil foure hundreth yeeres.

7 But the nation to whō they shalbe in bondage, will I iudge, saith God: & after that, they shall come foorth, and serue me in this place.

8 ¶ He gaue him also the couenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate * Isaac, & circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* * Iacob, and Iacob the twelue * Patriarkes.

9 And the Patriarks mooued with enuie sold * Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and * gaue him fauour and wisdome in the sight of Pharao King of Egypt, who made him gouernour ouer Egypt, & *ouer* his whole house.

11 ¶ Then came there a famine ouer all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, that our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when * Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent our fathers first.

13 * And at the seconde time, Ioseph was knowen of his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.

14 Then sent Ioseph and caused his father to be brought, and all his kindred, euen three score and fifteene soules.

15 So * Iacob went downe into Egypt, and he * died, and our fathers,

16 And were remooued into * Sychem, and were put in the sepulchre, that Abraham had bought * for money of the sonnes of Emor, *sonne* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promes drewe neere, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people * grewe and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knewe not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and euil intreated our fathers, and made them to cast out their yong children, that they should not remaine aliue. *Or, that their race should faile.*

20 * The same time was Moses borne, and was acceptable vnto God, which was nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: *Exod.2.2.*

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne. *Heb.11.23.*

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mightie in wordes and in deedes.

23 Now when he was full fourtie yeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 * And when he sawe one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged his quarrell that had the harme done to him, and smote the Egyptian. *Exod.2.12*

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstand, that God by his hand should giue them deliuerance: but they vnderstood it not.

26 * And the next day, he shewed him selfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren: why doe ye wrong one to another? *Exod.2.13*

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a prince and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at that saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 And whē fourty yeres were expired, there appeared to him in ¶ * wildernes of mount Sina, an Angel of ¶ Lord in a flame of fire, in a bush. *Exo.3.2.*

31 And when Moses sawe it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to consider it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him, *saying,*

32 I am the God of thy fathers, ¶ God of Abraham, & the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Thē Moses trembled, & durst not behold it.

33 Then the Lorde said to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people, ℣ is in Egypt, & I haue heard their groning, & am come downe to deliuer them: and now come, & I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they forsooke, saying, Who made thee a Prince & a iudge? the same God sent for a Prince, & a deliuerer by ¶ hand of the Angel, which appeared to him in ¶ bush.

36 He * brought them out, doing wonders and miracles in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, and in the wildernesse * fourtie yeeres. *Exo.7.8, 9, 10, 11, 14. chapters.*

37 This is that Moses, which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lorde your God raise vp vnto you, *euen* of your brethren like vnto me: him shall ye heare. *Exo.16.1. Deu.18.15 chap.3.22.*

38 * This is he ¶ was in the Congregation in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs. *Exo.19.2.*

39 To whome our fathers would not obey, but refused, and in their heartes turned backe againe into Egypt.

40 Saying vnto Aaron, * Make vs gods that may goe before vs: for we know not what is *Exo.32.1.*

become

become of this Moses that brought vs out of the land of Egypt,

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne handes.

42 Then God turned him selfe away, and
Rom. 1.24 * gaue them vp to serue the hoste of heauen, as
Amos 5. 22. it is written in the booke of the Prophets, * O house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beastes and sacrifices by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

Leuit. 20.2 43 And ye tooke vp the tabernacle of * Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures, which ye made to worship them: therefore I will carrie you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse as he had appointed, speaking
Exo. 25.40 vnto * Moses, that he should make it according
Heb 8.5. to the facion that he had seene.

45 Which *tabernacle* also our fathers receiJosh 3. 14. ued, and brought in with * Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, which God draue out before our fathers vnto the dayes of Dauid:

2. Sam. 46 * Who found fauour before God, and de-
23.14. sired that he might * finde a Tabernacle for
psal. 89.21. the God of Iacob.

2. Sam. 7.2. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

psal. 132.5. 48 Howbeit the most High * dwelleth not in
1. Chron. 17.12. temples made with hands, as saith the * Prophet,

2. king. 6.1. 49 Heauen *is* my throne, & earth *is* my foote-
Chap. 17. stoole: what house will ye build for me, saith §
24. Lord? or what place is it that I should rest in?

Isa. 66.1. 50 Hath not mine hand made al these things?

Ier. 19.26. 51 * Ye stiffe-necked and of vncircumcised
Ezek. 44.9. heartes and eares, ye haue alwayes resisted the holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *doe* you.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them, * shewed before of the comming of that Iust, of whom ye are now the betrayers & murtherers,

Exo. 23.16 53 * Which haue receiued the Lawe by the
Gal. 3.19. ordinance of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 But when they heard these thinges, their heartes brast for anger, and they gnashed at him with *their* teeth.

55 But he being ful of the holy Ghost, looked stedfastly into heauen, & saw the glorie of God, and Iesus standing at the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens open, and the Sonne of man standing at the right hand of God.

57 Then they gaue a showte with a loude voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him all at once,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned
Chap. 22. 20. him: and the * witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feete, named Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, who called on *God*, and said, Lord Iesus, receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a
Matt. 5.44. loud voyce, * Lorde, lay not this sinne to their
Luke 23.34 charge. And when he had thus spoken, he slept.

CHAP. VIII.

Steuen is lamented and buried. 3 The rage of the Iewes and of Saul against them. 4 The faithfull scattered preach here and there. 9 Samaria is seduced by Simon the sorcerer, but was conuerted by Philippe, and confirmed by the Apostles. 19 The couetousnesse and hypocrisie of Simon. 26 And conuersion of the Eunuche.

AND Saul consented to his death, and at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad through the regions of Iudea, and of Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 Then *certaine* men fearing God, caryed Steuen among them, *to be buried*, & made great lamentation for him.

3 But Saul made hauocke of the Church: & entred into euery house, and drewe out both men and women, and put them into prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went to and fro preaching the word.

5 ¶ Then came Philippe into the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And § people gaue heed vnto those things which Philippe spake with one accorde, hearing, and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with a loude voyce, came out of many that were possessed of them: and many taken with palsies, and that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 And there was before in the citie a certaine man called Simon, which vsed witchcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, saying, that he him selfe was some great man.

10 To whome they gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And they gaue heede vnto him, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But assone as they beleeued Philip. which preached the thinges that concerned the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon him selfe beleeued also and was baptized, and continued with Philippe, and wondered, when he sawe the signes and great miracles which were done.

14 ¶ Now when the Apostles, * were at Ierusalem, heard say, § Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto the Peter & Iohn.

15 Which when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghost,

16 (For as yet he was come downe on none of them, but they were baptized onely in the Name of the Lord Iesus)

17 Then laid they their handes on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon sawe, that through laying on of the Apostles handes the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Say. Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeue. I lay the handes, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 Then said Peter vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou thinkest that the gift of God may be obtained with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor fellowship in this businesse: for thine heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, that if it bee possible, the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I see that thou art in the gall of

terneſſe, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 ¶ So they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Ieruſalem, & preached the Goſpel in many townes of the Samaritanes.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South vnto the way that goeth downe from Ieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is waſte.

27 And he aroſe and went on: and behold, a certaine Eunuch of Ethiopia, Candaces the Queene of the Ethiopians chiefe gouernor, who had the rule of all her treaſure, and came to Ieruſalem to worſhip:

28 And as he returned ſitting in his charet, he read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Go neere and ioyne thy ſelfe to yonder charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, But vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except I had a guide? And he deſired Philippe, that he would come vp and ſit with him.

32 Now the place of the Scripture which he read, was this. *He was ledde as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter: and like a lambe dumme before his ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humilitie his iudgement hath beene exalted: but who ſhal declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 Then the Eunuch anſwered Philippe, and ſaid, I pray thee of whome ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water, and the Eunuch ſaid, See, *here is* water: what doth let me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid vnto him, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. Then hee anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 Then he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, & he baptized him.

39 And aſſoone as they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſaw him no more: ſo he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip ‖ was found at Azotus, and he walked to and fro preaching in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

3 *The converſion of Saul.* 15 *His vocation to the Apoſtleſhip.* 20 *His zeale to execute the ſame.* 25 *How he eſcapeth the Iewes conſpiracie.* 26 *His acceſſe to the Apoſtles.* 31 *The proſperitie of the Church.* 34 *Peter healeth Aeneas,* 40 *Raiſeth Tabitha.* 42 *How conuerteth many to Chriſt,* 43 *And lodgeth in a tanners houſe.*

AND *Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the hie Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the Synagogues, that if he found any that were of that way (either men or women) he might bring them bound vnto Ieruſalem.

3 Now as he iourneyed, it came to paſſe that as he was come neere to Damaſcus, * ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light frō heauē. *Chap. 22. 6. 1. Cor. 15. 8.*

4 And he fell to ỹ earth, & heard a voyce, ſaying to him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus, whom thou perſecuteſt: it is hard for thee to kicke againſt pricks.

6 He *then* both trembling and aſtonied, ſaide, Lord, what wilt thou that I doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou ſhalt doe.

7 The men alſo ẅ iourneyed ẅ him, ſtoode amazed, hearing *his* voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the ground, and opened his eyes, *but* ſaw no man. Then led they him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus,

9 Where he was three dayes without ſight, and neither ate nor dranke.

10 And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Beholde, I am *here*, Lord.

11 Then the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, & goe into the ſtreete which is called Straight, & ſeeke in the houſe of Iudas after one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth.

12 (And *he* ſaw in a viſion a man named Ananias comming in to him, and putting his hands on him, that he might receiue his ſight)

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Ieruſalem.

14 Moreouer here he hath authoritie of the hie Prieſts, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 Then the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him, how many things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 Then Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and put his hands on him, and ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord hath ſent me (*euen* Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as *it had beene* ſcales, and ſuddenly he receiued ſight, and aroſe, and was baptized,

19 And receiued meate, and was ſtrengthened. So was Saul certaine daies with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that he was the Sonne of God,

21 So that all that heard him, were amazed, & ſaid, Is not this he, that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Ieruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he ſhould bring them bound vnto the hie Prieſtes?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes that dwelt at Damaſcus, confirming, that this was the Chriſt.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell together, to kill him.

24 But their laying awaite was knowen of

Saul: now they watched the gates day & night, that they might kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and put him through the wal, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Ierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe with the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared to them, howe he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken vnto him, and how he had spoken boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he † was conuersant with them at Ierusalem,

† Greeke, went in and out.

29 And spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and spake and disputed with the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 But whē ¶ brethren knew it, they brought him to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest through al Iudea, and Galile, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lord, and were multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghost.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter walked throughout all *quarters*, hee came also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named AEneas, which had kept his bed eight yeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 Then said Peter vnto him, AEneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and ‖ make vp thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

‖ Or, *gruffe thy couch together.*

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 There was also at Ioppa a certaine *woman* a disciple, named Tabitha (which by interpretation is called Dorcas) thee was ‖ full of good workes and almes which she did.

‖ Or, rich.

37 And it came to passe in those daies, that she was sicke & died: and when they had washed her, they laied her in an vpper chamber.

38 Now for as much as Lydda was neere to Ioppa, & the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring that he would not delay to come vnto them.

39 Then Peter arose and came with them: and when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber, where all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments, which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the body, and said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eies, and when she saw Peter, sate vp.

41 Then he gaue her the hand and lift her vp, and called the Saints and widowes, and restored her alive.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that hee taried many daies in Ioppa with one Simon a ‖ tanner.

‖ Or, *currier.*

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius admonished by the Angel. 7 Sendeth to Ioppa. 11 The vision that Peter saw. 17 How he was sent to Cornelius. 44 The Gentiles also receiue the Spirit, and are baptized.

FVrthermore there was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a captaine of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 A deuoute man, & one that feared God with all his houshold, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God continually.

3 He saw in a vision euidently (about the ninth houre of the day) an Angel of God comming into him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius,

4 But when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

5 Now therefore send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: ‖ he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

‖ *He shall speake words vnto thee whereby thou shalt be saued, and all thine house.*

7 And whē the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his seruants, & a souldier that feared God, one of them that waited on him,

8 And told them all things, and sent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morow as they went on their iourney, and drew neere vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 Then wanted hee an hungred, and would haue eaten: but while they made *some* thing readie, he fell into a trance.

11 And he saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell come downe vnto him, as it *had beene* a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and was let downe to the earth.

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the heauen.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Arise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eate any thing that is ‖ polluted, or vncleane.

‖ Or, *common.*

15 And the voyce *spake* vnto him againe the second time, The things that God hath purified, pollute thou not.

16 This was so done thrise: and the vessell was drawen vp againe into heauen.

17 ¶ Nowe while Peter doubted in himselfe, what this vision ✠ he had seene, meant, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had enquired for Simons house, and stood at ‖ gate,

18 And called, & asked, whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit saide vnto him, Beholde, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, & goe with thē, and doubt nothing: for I haue sent the.

21 ¶ Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they saide, Cornelius the captaine, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from heauen by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare thy words.

23 Then called he them in, & lodged them. & the next day, Peter went foorth with them, and certaine brethren fro Ioppa accompanied him.

‖ Or, *Porte.*

24 ¶ And the day after, they entred into Cesarea. Now Cornelius waited for them, & had called together his kinsemen, and speciall friendes.

25 And it came to passe, as Peter came in, that Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp: for euen I my selfe am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he came in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know that it is an vnlawful thing for a man that is a Iewe, to companie or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man ‖ polluted, or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without saying nay, when I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent haue ye sent for me?

30 Then Cornelius saide, Foure dayes agoe, about this houre, I fasted, and at the ninth houre I praied in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And saide, Cornelius, thy praier is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter (he is lodged in the house of Simon a tanner by the sea side) who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Then sent I for thee immediatly, and thou hast well done to come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and saide, Of a trueth I perceiue, that * God is no accepter of persons.

35 But in euery nation he that feareth him, & worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 Ye know the word which God hath sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ, which is Lord of all:

37 *Euen* the worde which came through all Iurie, * beginning in Galile, after the baptisme which Iohn preached,

38 *To wit*, how God anointed Iesus of Nazaret vv the holy Ghost, & with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Ierusalem: whom they slew, hanging him on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and caused that he was shewed openly:

41 Not to all the people, but vnto vs witnesses chosen before God, *euen* to vs which did eate and drinke with him, after he arose frō the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie, that it is he that is ordeined of God, a Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him also giue all the * Prophets witnesse, that through his Name all that beleeue in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 While Peter yet spake these wordes, the holy Ghost fell on all thē which heard vv word.

45 So they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, vv these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 So he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord ‖. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes. ‖ Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XI.

4 Peter sheweth the cause wherefore he went to the Gentiles. 18 The Church approueth it. 25 The Church increaseth. 32 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia. 28 Agabus prophesieth dearth to come, 29 And the remedie.

NOwe the Apostles & the brethren that were in Iudea, heard, that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Ierusalem, they of the circumcision cōtended against him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and hast eaten with them.

4 Then Peter began, & expounded *the thing* in order to them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw *this* vision, A certaine vessell comming downe as *it had beene* a great sheete let downe from heauen by the foure corners, and it came to me.

6 Towarde the which when I had fastened mine eies, I considered, and sawe foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the heauen.

7 Also I heard a voice, saying vnto me, Arise, Peter: slay and eate.

8 And I said, God forbid, Lorde: for nothing polluted or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me the second time from heauen, What things that God hath purified, pollute thou not.

10 And this was done three times, & all were taken vp againe into heauen.

11 Thē behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit said vnto me, that I should go with them, without douting: moreouer these sixe brethren came with me, and we entred into the mans house.

13 And he shewed vs, how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and saide to him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter.

14 He shall speake words vnto thee, whereby both thou and all thine house shalbe saued.

15 ¶ And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, *euen as vpon vs at the beginning. Chap. 2. 4. and 4. 31.

16 Then I remembred the word of the Lord, how he said, *Iohn baptized with water, but ye shalbe baptized with the holy Ghost. Chap. 1. 5. and 19. 4. mat. 3. 11. mar. 1. 8. luk. 3. 16. iohn 1. 26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them a like gift, as *he did* vnto vs, when we beleeued in the Lord Iesus Christ, who was I, vv I could let God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life. ‖ Not to giue them the holy Ghost. Chap. 8. 17. ‖ Or, from idle.

19 ¶ And they which were *scattered abroad, because of the affliction that rose about Steuen, walked throughout till they came vnto Phenice and

and Cyprus,and Antiochia, preaching the word to no man,but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 Now some of them were men of Cyprus and of Cyrene,which when they were come into Antiochia, spake vnto the Grecians,and preached the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, so that a great number beleeued and turned vnto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of those thinges came vnto the eares of the Church,which was in Ierusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas,that he should goe vntó Antiochia.

23 Who when he was come and had seene the grace of God,was glad,and exhorted all,that with purpose of heart they would ‖ cleaue vnto the Lord.

‖ Or, continue with the Lord.

24 For he was a good man,and ful of the holy Ghost, and faith, and much people ioyned themselues vnto the Lord.

25 ¶ Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus to seeke Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antiochia, and it came to passe that a whole yere they were cõuersant wt the Church, & taught much people, in so much, that the disciples were first called Christians in Antiochia.

27 In those dayes also came Prophetes from Ierusalem vnto Antiochia.

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus, & signified by the Spirit,that there should be great famine throughout al the world,which also came to passe vnder Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie,purposed to send succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which thing they also did, and sent it to the Elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Herod persecuteth the Christians. 2 He killeth Iames, 4 And putteth Peter in prison. 7 Whom the Lord deliuereth by an Angel. 23 The horrible death of Herod. 24 The Gospell flourisheth. 25 Barnabas and Saul returning to Antiochia, take Iohn Marke with them.

NOw about that time, Herod the King stretched foorth *his* handes to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword,

3 And when he saw that it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also (then were the daies of vnleauened bread)

4 And when he had caught him,he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers,to be kept,intending after the Passeouer to bring him foorth to the people.

5 So Peter was kept in prison,but earnest praier was made of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him out vnto ỹ people, ỹ same night slept Peter betweene two souldiers,bound with two chaines, & the keepers before the doore, kept ỹ prison.

Chap. 5. 19. 7 ¶ And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and a light shined in the house, and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise quickly. And his chaines fel off from his handes.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales. And so he did. Then he said vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 So *Peter* came out and followed him, and knew not that it was true, which was done by the Angel, but thought he had seene a vision.

10 Now when they were past the first and the second watch, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to thẽ by it owne accord, and they went out, and passed through one streete, and by and by the Angel departed from him.

11 ¶ And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know for a trueth, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the waiting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as he considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Marie, the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together, and praied.

13 And whẽ Peter knocked at ỹ entry doore, a maide came foorth to hearken, named Rhode.

14 But when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not ỹ entrie *doore* for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the entrie.

15 But they said vnto her, Thou art mad. Yet she affirmed it constantly, that it was so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking, and when they had opened it, and sawe him, they were astonied.

17 And he beckned vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, & told them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things vnto Iames & to the brethren: & he departed & wẽt into another place.

18 ¶ Now assoone as it was day, there was no small trouble among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commaunded them to be ledde to be punished. And he went down from Iudea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 Then Herod intended to make warre against them of Tyrus & Sidon, but they came al with one accord vnto him, & perswaded Blastus the Kings chamberlaine, and they desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the Kings *lande*.

21 And vpon a day appointed, Herod arayed himselfe in royall apparell, & sate on the iudgement seate, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shoute, *saying*, The voyce of God, and not of man.

23 But immediatly the Angel of the Lorde smote him, because he gaue not glory vnto God, so that he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 And ỹ word of God grew, & multiplied.

25 So Barnabas & Saul returned from Ierusalem, when they had fulfilled their office, and tooke wt them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Paul & Barnabas are called to preach among the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, & Elymas the sorcerer. 13 The departure of Marke. 14 Paul preacheth at Antiochia. 42 The fruit of his Ser-

niles. 46 The Iewes refelled. 48 They that are ordeined to life, beleeue. 52 The fruite of faith.

THere were also in the Church that was at Antiochia certaine Prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, & Simeon called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen (which had bin brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch) and Saul.

2 Nowe as they ministred to the Lorde, and fasted, the holy Ghost saide, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 Then fasted they and prayed, and laid their hands on them, and let them goe.

4 And they, after they were * sent foorth of the holy Ghost, came downe vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in ȳ Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to *their* minister.

6 So when they had gone throughout the yle vnto Paphus, they found a certaine sorcerer a false Prophet, being a Iewe, named Barieſus,

7 Which was with the Deputie Sergius Paulus, a prudent mā. He called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, & desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas, the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, and sought to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which also *is called* Paul) being full of the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, the child of the deuill, *and* enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the streight wayes of the Lord?

11 Nowe therefore beholde, the hand of the Lord *is* vpon thee, & thou shalt be blind, & not see ȳ sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenes, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when he saw what was done, beleeued, and was astonied at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and they that were with him, were departed by shippe from Paphus, they came to Perga *a citie of* Pamphilia: then Iohn departed from them, and returned to Ierusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antiochia *a city* of Pisidia, & went into the Synagogue on ȳ Sabbath day, & sate down.

15 And after the lecture of the Law and Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stoode vp and beckened with the hand, and saide, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, hearken.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt in the land of * Egypt, and with an* high arme brought them out thereof.

18 And about the time * of fourtie yeres, suffered he their maners in the wildernes.

19 And hee destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, and * deuided their land to them by lot.

20 Then afterward he gaue vnto them * Iudges about foure hundreth and fiftie yeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 So after that they desired a* king, and God gaue vnto them* Saul, the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, *by the space* of fourty yeres.

22 And after he had taken him away, he raised vp * Dauid to be their King, of whome hee witnessed, saying, I haue found Dauid *the sonne* of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which will doe all things that I will.

23 Of this mans seede hath God * according *to his* promise raised vp to Israel, the Sauiour Iesus:

24 When * Iohn had first preached before his comming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled *his* course, he said, * Whome ye thinke that I am, I am not he: but behold, there commeth one after me, whose shoe of *his* feete I am not worthie to loose.

26 Yee men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the worde of this saluation sent.

27 For the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the wordes of the Prophets, which are reade euery Sabbath *day*, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, * *yet* desired they Pilate to kill him.

29 And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre.

30 But God* raised him vp from the dead.

31 And he was seene many daies of them, which came vp with him from Galile to Ierusalem, which ate his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you, that touching the promes made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled it vnto vs their childrē, in that he raised vp Iesus, euen as it is written in the second Psalme, * Thou art my Sonne: this day haue I begotten thee.

34 Now as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, no more to returne to the graue, he hath said thus, * I will giue you ȳ holy things of Dauid, which are faithfull.

35 Wherefore hee sayeth also in another place, * Thou wilt not suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

36 Howbeit, Dauid after hee had serued his time by the counsell of God, he * slept, and was laid with his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whome God raised vp, sawe no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men & brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenes of sinnes.

39 And from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses, by him euery one that beleeueth, is iustified.

40 Beware therefore, least that come vpon you, which is spoken of in the Prophets,

41 Beholde, yee despisers, and wonder, and vanish away: for I worke a worke in your daies, a worke which yee shall not beleeue, if a man would declare it you.

42 ¶ And when they were come out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, the Gentiles besought, that they would preach these wordes to them the next Sabbath *day*.

43 Now

1.Sam.9. 15,16. and 10.1.
1.Sam. 16. witnesse, saying, I haue found Dauid the sonne 13.psal.89. of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which will 20,21. doe all things that I will.
Isa.11.1.
Mat.3.1. mar.1.2. luke 3.2.3.
Mat.1.7. iohn 1.20.
Mat.27.22 mar.15.13 luke 23.22 iohn 19.6.
Mat.28. 2,6. mar.16. 6 luke 24.6. iohn 20.1
Psal.2.7. hebr.1.5. and 5.5.
Isa.55.3.
Psal.16.10 chap.2.31.
1.Kin.2.10 chap.2.29.
Hab.1.5.

43 Now when the Congregation was diſſolued, many of the Iewes, and Proſelytes that feared God; followed Paul and Barnabas, which ſpake to them, and exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath *day* came almoſt the whole city together, to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the people, they were full of enuie, & ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken of Paul, contrarying *them*, and railing on *them*.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas ſpake boldly, and ſaide, *It was neceſſarie that the worde of God ſhoulde firſt haue bene ſpoken vnto you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles,

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*, *I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be the ſaluation vnto the end of the world.

48 And when the Gentiles heard it, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lorde: and as many as were ordeined vnto eternall life, beleeued.

49 Thus the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout the whole countrey.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred *certaine* deuout and honourable women, & the chiefe men of the citie, & raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſtes.

51 But they *ſhooke off the duſt of their feete againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God giueth ſucceſſe to his word. 6 Paul and Barnabas preach at Iconium, and are perſecuted. 13 At Lyſtra they would doe ſacrifice to Barnabas and Paul, which refuſe it, and exhort the people to worſhip the true God. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 22 They confirme the diſciples in faith and patience, 23 Appoint miniſters, 26 And paſſing through many places, make report of their diligence at Antiochia.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes & of the Grecians beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp, and corrupted the minds of the Gentiles againſt the brethren.

3 So therefore they abode there a long time, and ſpake boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimonie vnto the worde of his grace, and cauſed ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the people of the citie were deuided: and ſome were with the Iewes, and ſome with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, & of the Iewes with their rulers, to doe them violence, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region round about,

7 And there were preaching the Goſpel‖.

8 ¶Now there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feete, which was a creeple from his mothers wombe, who had neuer walked.

9 He heard Paul ſpeake: who beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, ‖Stand vpright on thy feete. And he leaped vp, and walked.

11 Then when the people ſawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, ſaying in the ſpeach of Lycaonia, Gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Iupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then Iupiters prieſt, which was before their city, brought bulles with garlads vnto the gates, & would haue ſacrificed & the people.

14 But when the Apoſtles, Barnabas & Paul heard it, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people, crying,

15 And ſaying, O men, why do ye theſe things? We are euen men ſubiect to the like paſſions that ye *be*, and preach vnto you, that ye ſhould turne from theſe vaine *idoles* vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that in them are.

16 Who in times paſt * ſuffered all the Gentiles to walke in their owne waies.

17 Neuertheleſſe, he left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good *and* gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitefull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with foode, and gladneſſe.

18 And ſpeaking theſe things, ſcarſe refrained they the people, that they had not ſacrificed vnto them‖.

19 Then there came certaine Iewes from Antiochia and Iconium, which when they had perſwaded the people, ‖*ſtoned Paul, & drew him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtoode round about him, he aroſe vp, and came into the city, & the next day he departed & Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And after they had preached to that city, and had taught many, they returned to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and to Antiochia,

22 Confirming the diſciples hearts, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, *affirming* that we muſt through many afflictions enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders *for*, *ſpake* by election in euery Church, and prayed, and faſted, they commended them to the Lorde in whom they beleeued.

24 Thus they went throughout Piſidia, and came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they came downe to Attalia,

26 And thence ſayled to Antiochia, *from whence they had beene commended vnto the grace of God, to the worke which they had fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all the things that God had done by them, and how he had opened the dore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 So there they abode a long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Variance vpon circumciſion, 22 The Apoſtles ſend their determination to the Churches. 35 Paul and Barnabas preach at Antiochia. 39 And ſeperate companie becauſe of Iohn Marke.

[If ſay to thee in the name of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

Mat. 10.6. Act. 13.46.

Eſa. 49.6. Luke 2.32.

Act. 13.14. cap. 16.1. cap. 18.6.

Gen. 1.1. pſal. 146.6. Reu. 14.7. Pſal. 81. 12, 13. rom. 1.24.

[But that they ſhould goe euery man home. And while they taried & taught, there came &c.

[And diſputing bold- ly profeſſed the Goſpel to for- ſake them

[for, ſpake they, they ſay nothing true, but lie in all things.

2. Cor. 11. 25.

Chap. 13. 1, 4.

THen came downe certaine from Iudea, and taught the brethren, *saying*, * Except ye be circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 And when there was great dissension, and disputation by Paul and Barnabas against them, they ordeined that Paul & Barnabas, & certaine other of them should goe vp to Ierusalem, vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 Thus being sent forth by the Church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: & they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Ierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared what things God had done by them.

5 But *said they*, certaine of the sect of the Pharises, which did beleeue, rose vp, saying, that it was needefull to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 Then the Apostles and Elders came together to looke to this matter.

7 And when there had bin great disputation, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, *Ye men *and* brethren, ye know that a good while agoe, among vs God chose out *me*, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the worde of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, in giuing vnto them the holy Ghost, euen as *he did* vnto vs.

9 And he put no difference betweene vs and them, after that by faith he had * purified their hearts.

10 Now therfore, why tempt ye God, to * lay a yoke on the disciples neckes, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue, through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ to be saued, euen as they *doe*.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and heard Barnabas and Paul, which tolde what signes and wonders God had done among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they helde their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men, *and* brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 *Simeon hath declared, how God first did visite the Gentiles, to take *of them* a people vnto his Name.

15 And to this agree the wordes of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and will builde againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe, and the ruines thereof will I builde againe, and I will set it vp,

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lorde, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my Name is called, saieth the Lord which doeth all these things.

18 From the beginning of the worlde God knoweth all his workes.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them of the Gentiles that are turned to God,

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine them selues from filthinesse of idoles, and fornication, and that that is strangled, and from bloud ‖.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery city them that preach him, seeing he is reade in the Synagogues euery Sabbath *day*.

22 Then it seemed good to the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne companie to Antiochia with Paul and Barnabas: *to wit*, Iudas whose syrname was Barsabas, and Silas, which were chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, THE APOSTLES, AND the Elders, and the brethren, vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, and in Syria, and in Cilicia, send greeting.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which departed from vs, haue troubled you ‖ wordes, and combred your mindes, saying, Ye must be circumcised and keepe the Lawe: to whome we gaue no such commandement,

25 It seemed therefore good to vs, when we were come together with one accord, to sende chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue giuen vp their liues for the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue therefore sent Iudas and Silas ‖ shal also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay no more burden vpon you, then these necessarie things,

29 *That is, that* ye abstaine from things offred to idoles, and bloud, and that that is strangled, and from fornication: ‖ from which if ye keepe ‖ your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 Now when they were departed, they came to Antiochia, and after that they had assembled the multitude, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 And when they had read it, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets, ‖ exhorted the brethren with many wordes, and strengthened them,

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let go in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding Silas thought good to abide there still ‖.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antiochia, teaching and preaching with many other the word of the Lord.

36 ¶ But after certaine daies, Paul saide vnto Barnabas, Let vs returne, and visite our brethren in euery city, where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas ‖ counselled to take with them Iohn, called Marke.

38 But Paul thought it not meete to take him vnto their companie, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 Then were they so sharped, that they departed asunder one from the other, so that Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas & departed being commended of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, stablishing the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *When Paul had circumcised Timothie, he*

spoke him with him. 7 The Spirite calleth them from one coaste) to another. 14 Lydia is conuerted. 28 Paul and Silas imprisoned, conuert the iayler. 37 And are deliuered as Romanes.

THen came he to Derbe and to Lystra: & beholde, a certaine disciple was there named
Rom. 16. 21. *Phil.* 2. 19. 1. *Thes.* 3. 2. *Timotheus, a womans soone, w was a Iewesse and beleeued, but his father was a Grecian.

2 Of whome the brethren which were at Lystra and Iconium, reported well.

3 Therefore Paul would that he should goe foorth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes, which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Grecian.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees to keepe, ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Ierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches stablished in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 ¶Nowe when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 Then came they to Mysia, and sought to go
*Or, Iesus. into Bithynia: but the Spirit ‖ suffred them not.

8 Therefore they passed through Mysia, and came downe to Troas,

9 Where a visiō appeared to Paul in ỹ night. There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying. Come into Macedonia and help vs.

10 And after he had seene the visiō, immediatly we prepared to goe into Macedonia, being assured that the Lorde had called vs to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Then went we foorth from Troas, and with a straight course came to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis,

12 ¶And frō thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie in the parts of Macedonia, & whose inhabitants came from Rome to dwell there, & we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath day, we went out of the citie, beside a riuer, where they were wont to pray: and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women, which were come together.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lorde opened, that shee attended vnto the things which Paul spake.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, shee besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into mine house, and abide *there*: and she constrained vs.

16 And it came to passe that as wee went to
*Lu. 10. 17. Act. 18. 10. 1. 1. *Sam.* 28. 7. prayer, a certaine mayde hauing *a Spirit of diuination, met vs, which gate her masters much vantage with diuining.

17 She followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruāts of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned about, and said to the spirite, I commaund thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, that thou come out of her. And hee came out the same houre.

19 Now when her maisters saw that the hope of their gaine was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drewe them into the market place vnto the Magistrates,

20 And brought them to the Gouernours, saying, These men w are Iewes, trouble our citie,

21 And preach ordinances, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing we are Romanes.

22 The people also rose vp together against them, and the gouernours rent their clothes, & *commanded *them* to be beaten with rods. 2. *Cor.* 11.

23 And when they had beaten them sore, 25. 1. *Thes.* they cast *them* into prison, commaunding the 2. 2. iayler to keepe them surely.

24 Who hauing receiued such commandement, cast them into the ‖ inner prison, & made *or, in the bottome of the prison. their feete fast in the stockes.

25 Nowe at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, *the prison, and* sung a Psalme vnto God: and the prisoners *or in a dongeon. heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison was shaken: and by and by all the doores opened, and euery mans bands were loosed.

27 Then the keeper of the prison waked out of his sleepe, and when he saw the prison doores open, he drewe out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and leaped in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and saide, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they saide, Beleeue in the Lord Iesus Christ, and ỹ shalt be saued, & thine houshold.

32 And they preached vnto him the worde of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 Afterward he tooke them the same home of the night, and washed *their* ‖ stripes, and was *or, wounds. baptized with all that belonged vnto him, *or, burnt.* straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, † he set meate before them, and reioyced *Greeke, he set the ta- that he with all his houshold beleeued in God. ble.*

35 And when it was day, the gouernours sent *The go- the sergeants, saying, Let those men goe. uernours assembled together in the market place.*

36 Then the keeper of the prison tolde these wordes vnto Paul, *saying*, The gouernours haue sent to loose you: nowe therefore get you hence, and go in peace.

37 Then said Paul vnto them, After that they haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, which are Romanes, they haue cast vs into prison, and now would they put vs out priuily? nay verely: but let them come and bring vs out, *& reuoke bring the and send, that we should feare.*

38 And the sergeants told these wordes vnto the Gouernours, who feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 Then came they and prayed them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, & entred into the *house* of Lydia: & when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, & departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul commeth to Thessalonica, 4 & worketh fruite.

some receiue him, and others persecute him. 11 *To search the Scriptures.* 17 *He disputeth at Athens, and the fruite of his doctrine.*

NOwe as they passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath *dayes* disputed with them by the Scriptures,

3 Opening, and alleaging that Christ must haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and this is Iesus Christ, whom, *said he*, I preach to you.

4 And some of them beleeued, and ioyned in companie with Paul and Silas: also of the Grecians that feared God a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabõds *and* wicked fellowes, & when they had assembled the multitude, they made a tumult in the city, & made assault against the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 But when they found them not, they drew Iason & certaine brethrẽ vnto the heads of the city, crying, These are they which haue subuerted the state of the world, and here they are,

7 Whome Iason hath receiued, and these all doe against the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another King, one Iesus.

8 Then they troubled the people, and the heads of the city, when they heard these things.

9 Notwithstanding when they had receiued sufficient assurance of Iason and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea, which when they were come thither, entred into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were also more noble men then they which were at Thessalonica, which receiued the word with all readinesse, and * searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued, and of honest women, which were Grecians, and men not a fewe.

13 ¶ But when the Iewes of Thessalonica knewe, that the word of God was also preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and moued the people.

14 But by and by the brethren sent away Paul to go as *it were* to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that ‖ did conduct Paul, brought him vnto Athens: & when they had receiued a commandement vnto Silas & Timotheus that they should come to him at once, they departed.

16 Nowe while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city subiect to idolatrie.

17 Therefore he disputed in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with them that were religious, and in the market dayly with whom soeuer he met.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicures, and of the Stoikes, disputed with him, and some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? Others said, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.)

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into Mars streete, saying, May we not knowe, what this newe doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things vnto our eares: we would know therefore, what these things meane.

21 For all the Athenians, & strangers which dwelt there, ‖ gaue themselues to nothing else, but either to tell, or to heare some newes. ‖ *Or, had leisure.*

22 Then Paul stoode in the middes of Mars streete, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an altar wherein was writte, VNTO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom ye then ignorantly worship, him shewe I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things that are therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, * dwelleth not in temples made with hands, *Chap. 7. 48.*

25 *Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath and all things. *Psal. 50. 8.*

26 And hath made of one blood al mankind, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath assigned the times which were ordeined before, and the bounds of their habitation,

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if so be they might haue groped after him, and founde *him*, though doubtlesse he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as also certaine of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his generation.

29 *Forasmuch then, as we are the generation of God, wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto golde, or silver, or stone grauen by art, and the inuention of man. *Isa. 40. 19.*

30 And the time of this ignorance God regardeth not: but now he admonisheth all men euery where to repent,

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnes, by that man whom he hath appointed, *whereof* he hath giuen an assurance to all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 Now when they heard of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked, and other said, We will heare thee againe of this thing.

33 And so Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto Paul, and beleeued: among whome was also Denys ‖ Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them. ‖ *Or, iudge of Mars streete.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinthus. 6 He is detested of the Iewes. 8 Yet receiued of many. 9 And comforted of the Lord. 14 Gallio refuseth to meddle with religion. 18 Pauls vowe. 21 His saith in the prouidence of God. 22 And care for the brethren. 24 The praise of Apollos.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinthus,

2 And found a certaine Iewe, named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie, & his wife

with Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and he came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them & wrought (for their craft was to make tents)

4 And he disputed in the Synagogue euery Sabbath day, and exhorted the Iewes, and the Grecians,

5 Now when Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul burned in Spirit, testifying to the Iewes that Iesus was the Christ.

6 And when they resisted and blasphemed, he * shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heade: I am cleane: from henceforth will I goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 So he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, a worshipper of God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And * Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued in the Lord with all his household: and many of the Corinthians hearing it, beleeued and were baptized.

9 Then said the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Feare not, but speake, and hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall lay hands on thee to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 So he sostained there a yere and sixe moneths, and taught the worde of God among them.

12 ¶Now when Gallio was Deputie of ‖ Achaia, the Iewes arose with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seate,

13 Saying, This fellowe perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euil deede, O ye Iewes, I would according to reason maintaine you.

15 But if it be a question of words, & names, and of your law, looke ye to it your selues: for I will be no iudge of those things.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement seate.

17 Then tooke all the Grecians Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement seat: but Gallio cared nothing for those things.

18 But when Paul had taried there yet a good while, he tooke leaue of the brethern, and sailed into Syria (and with him Priscilla & Aquila) after that he had shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had made a * vowe.

19 Then he came to Ephesus and left them there: but he entred into the Synagogue and disputed with the Iewes.

20 Who desired him to tarie longer time with them: but he would not consent,

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must needes keepe this feast that commeth, in Ierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will. So he sailed from Ephesus.

22 ¶And when he came downe to Cesarea, he went vp & *saluted the Church, & went downe vnto Antiochia.

23 Now when he had tarried there a while he departed, and went through the country of Galatia and Phrygia by order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certaine Iewe named * Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and ‖ mightie in the Scriptures.

25 The same was instructed in the way of the Lord, and hee spake feruently in the spirit, and taught diligently the things of the Lorde, and knewe but the baptisme of Iohn onely.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was minded to goe into Achaia, the brethren exhorting him, wrote to the disciples to receiue him: and after he was come thither, he holpe them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For mightily he confuted publikely the Iewes with great vehemencie, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was the Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which was confirmed by miracles. 13 The rashnesse, and punishment of the conurers, and the fruite that came thereof. 24 Demetrius raiseth sedition vnder pretence of Diana. 41 Yet God deliuereth his, and appeaseth it by the towne clarke.

AND it came to passe, while Apollos was at Corinthus, that Paul when he passed thorough the vpper coastes, came to Ephesus, and found certaine disciples,

2 And said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be an holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what were ye then baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, *Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they shoulde beleeue in him, which should come after him, that is, in Christ Iesus.

5 So when they heard it, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And Paul laide his handes vpon them, and the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake the tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 ¶Moreouer, he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and exhorting to the things that *appertaine* to the kingdome of God.

9 But when certaine were hardened, and disobeyed, speaking euill of the way of *God* before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, and disputed daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus ‖.

10 And this was done by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lorde Iesus, both Iewes and Grecians.

11 And God wrought no small miracles by the hand of Paul,

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, ‖ kerchefes or handkerchiefs, and the diseases departed from them, and the euil

and went out of them.

13 Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, | exorcistes, tooke in hand to name over them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whome Paul preacheth.

14 (And there were certaine sonnes of Sceua a Iewe, the Priest, *about* seuen, which did this)

15 And the euill spirit answered, & said, Iesus I | acknowledge, & Paul I know: but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euil spirit was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fledde out of that house, naked, and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Grecians also, which dwelt at Ephesus, and feare came on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came and confessed, and shewed their workes.

19 Many also of them, which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes, & burned them before all men, & they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand *pieces* of siluer.

20 So the word of God grew mightily, and preuailed.

21 ¶ Nowe when these things were accomplished, Paul purposed by the spirite to passe through Macedonia and Achaia, and to goe to Ierusalem, saying, After I haue bene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So sent he into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, *but* he remained in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small trouble about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius a siluer | smith, which made siluer || temples of Diana, brought great gaine vnto the craftes men:

25 Whome he called together, with the workmen of like things, and said, Syrs, ye know that by this craft we get our goods.

26 Moreouer ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, That they be not gods which are made with handes:

27 So that not onely this thing is dangerous vnto vs, that the state should be reproued, but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be nothing esteemed, & that it would come to passe that her magnificence, which all Asia and the world worshippeth, should be destroyed.

28 Nowe when they heard it, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was ful of confusion, and they rushed into the common place with one assent, and caught * Gaius, and * Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, and Pauls companions of his iourney.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 Certaine also of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friendes, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not present himselfe in the common place.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assemblie was out of order, and the more part knewe not wherefore they were come together.

33 And *some* of the company drew Alexander, the Iewes thrusting him forwards. Alexander then beckened with the hand, and would haue excused the matter to the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iewe, there arose a shoute almost for the space of two houres, of all men, crying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

35 Then the towne clarke, when he had stayed the people, said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is it that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of *the image*, which came downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that no man can speake against these things, ye ought to be appeased, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which haue neither committed sacrilege, neither doe blaspheme your goddesse.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius and the craftes men which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the lawe is open, and there are Deputies: let them accuse one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it may be determined in a lawfull assemblie.

40 For we are euen in ieopardie to be accused of this dayes sedition, forasmuch as there is no cause, whereby we may giue a reason of this concourse of people.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he let the assemblie depart.

CHAP. XX.

Paul goeth into Macedonia, & into Grecia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper and preacheth. 9 At Troas he raiseth vp Eutychus. 17 At Ephesus he calleth y elders of the Church together, commiteth the keeping of Gods flocke vnto them, warneth them of false teachers, maketh his prayer with thē, & departeth by ship towards Hierusalē.

NOwe after the tumult was ceased, Paul called the disciples vnto him, and embraced them, and departed to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone through those partes, and had exhorted them with many wordes, he came into Grecia.

3 And hauing taryed *there* three moneths, because the Iewes laid waite for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Bere, and of them of Thessalonica, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of them of Asia Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These went before, and taryed vs at Troas.

6 And we sailed foorth from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And § the first day of the weeke § disciples hauing come together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on § morowe, and continued the preaching vnto midnight.

8 And there were many lightes in the vpper

chamber, where ‖ they were gathered together.
9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong
Or, boy. man, named Eutychus, fallen into a deepe
sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, he ouer-
come with sleepe, fell downe from the third
loft, and was taken vp dead.
10 But Paul went downe, and laid him selfe
vpon him, and embraced him, saying, Trouble
not your selues: for his life is in him.
11 So when *Paul* was come vp againe, and
had broken bread, and eaten, he communed a
long while till the dawning of the day, *and* so
he departed.
12 And they brought the boy aline, and they
were not a little comforted.
13 ¶ Then we went forth to ship, and sailed
vnto *the citie* Assos, that we might receiue Paul
there: for so had he appointed, and would him-
selfe go a foote.
14 Now whē he was come vnto vs to Assos,
& we had receiued him, we came to Mytilenes.
15 And we sailed thence, and came the next
day ouer against Chios, and the next day we ar-
riued at Samos, and tarried at Trogillyum: the
next day we came to Miletum.
16 For Paul had determined to saile by E-
phesus, because he would not spend the time in
Asia: for he hasted to be, if he could possible,
Or, Whit- at Ierusalem, at the day of ‖ Pentecost.
sunday. 17 ¶ Wherefore from Miletum he sent to E-
phesus, and called the Elders of the Church:
18 Who when they were come to him, he
said vnto them, Ye knowe from the first day
that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue
bene with you at all seasons,
19 Seruing the Lord with all modestie, and
with many teares, and tentations, which came
vnto me by the laying await of the Iewes,
20 And howe I kept backe nothing that was
profitable, but haue shewed you, & taught you
openly, and throughout euery house,
21 Witnessing both to the Iewes, and to the
Grecians the repentance toward God, and faith
toward our Lord Iesus Christ.
22 And nowe behold, I goe bound in the spi-
rit vnto Ierusalem, and know not what thinges
shall come vnto me there,
23 Saue ‖ the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery
The Ierus- citie, saying, that bands & afflictions abide me ‖.
alem. 24 But I passe not at all, neither is my life
deare vnto my selfe, so that I may fulfill my
course with ioy, and the ministration which I
haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the
Gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now behold, I know that henceforth
ye all, through whom I haue gone preaching ‖
kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day,
that I am pure from the blood of all men.
27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue
shewed you all the counsell of God.
28 Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and
to all the flocke, whereof the holy Ghost hath
made you Ouerseers, to feed ‖ Church of God,
which he hath purchased with his owne blood.
29 For I knowe this, that after my departing
shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not
sparing the flocke.
30 Moreouer, of your owne selues shall men
arise, speaking peruerse things to draw disciples
after them.
31 Therefore watch and remember, that by
the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne
euery one, both night and day with teares.
32 And nowe brethren, I commend you to
God, and to the worde of his grace, which is a-
ble to build further, and to giue you an inheri-
tance, among all them which are sanctified.
33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, nor golde,
nor apparell.
34 Yea, ye know, that these hands haue mini-
stred vnto my * necessities, and to them that 1.Cor.4.
were with me. 12.
35 I haue shewed you all things, how ‖ so la- 1.Thes.2.
bouring, ye ought to support the weake, & to re- 2.Thes.3.6
mēber ‖ words of ‖ Lord Iesus, how ‖ he said,
It is a blessed thing to giue, rather thē to receiue
36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled
downe, and prayed with them all.
37 Then they wept all abundantly, and fell
on Pauls necke, and kissed him,
38 Being chiefly sorie for the wordes which
he spake, That they should see his face no more.
And they accompanied him vnto the shippe.

CHAP. XXI.

5 The common prayers of the faithfull. 9 Philips foure daughters prophetisses. 13 Pauls constancie to beare the crosse, as Agabus and others forespake, although he was otherwise counselled by the brethren. 28 The great danger that he was in, and howe he escaped.

AND as we launched forth, & were departed
from them, we came with a straight course
vnto Coos, and the day following vnto the
Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.
2 And we found a ship that went ouer vnto
Phenice, and went abord and set foorth.
3 And when we had discouered Cyprus, we
left it on the left hand, and sailed toward Syria,
and arriued at Tyrus: for there the ship vnla-
ded the burden.
4 And whē we had found disciples, we taried
there seuen dayes And they told Paul through
the Spirit, that he should not go vp to Ierusalē.
5 But when the dayes were ended, we depar-
ted, & went our way, & they al accompanied vs
‖ *their* wiues & children, euen out of the citie:
and we kneeling downe on the shore, prayed.
6 Then when we had embraced one another,
we tooke shippe, and they returned home.
7 And when we had ended the course from
Tyrus, we arriued at Ptolemais, and saluted the
brethren, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next day, Paul and they that were
with him, departed, and came vnto Cesarea: and
we entred into the house of * Philippe the E- Chap.6.5.
uangelist, which was one of the seuen *Deacons*,
and abode with him.
9 Nowe he had foure daughters virgins,
which did prophecie.
10 And as we taryed there many dayes, there
came a certaine Prophet from Iudea, named A-
gabus.
11 And when he was come vnto vs, he
tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne handes
and feete, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So
shall the Iewes at Ierusalem binde the man that
oweth this girdle, and shal deliuer him into the

kindes of the Gentiles.

13 And when we had heard these things, both we and other of the same place besought him that he would not goe vp to Ierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, and said, What doe ye weeping and breaking mine heart? For I am readie not to be bound onely, but also to die at Ierusalē for the Name of the Lord Iesu.

14 So when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we trussed vp our fardels, and went vp to Ierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, & brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus an olde disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Ierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And ỹ next day Paul went in with vs vnto Iames: & all the Elders were there assembled.

19 And when he had embraced them, he told by order all things, that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministration.

20 So when they heard it, they glorified the Lorde, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, howe many thousand Iewes there are, which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Lawe.

21 Nowe they are enformed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, and sayest, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to liue *after* the customes.

22 What is then *to be done*? the multitude must needes come together: for they shall heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee. We haue foure men, which haue made a vowe.

24 Them take & purifie thy selfe with them, and contribute with them, that they may 18.18 * shaue their heads: and all shall knowe that those things, whereof they haue bene enformed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest & keepest the Law.

25 For as touching the Gentiles, which be- 15.20 leeue, we haue written, and determined * that they obserue no such thing, but that they keepe them selues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from that that is strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day was purified with them, and entred into 24.18 the Temple, * declaring the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that an offring should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia (when they sawe him in the Temple) mooued all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the Law, and this place: moreouer, he hath brought Grecians into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 For they had seene before Trophimus an Ephesian with him in the citie, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.

30 Then all the citie was moued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drue him out of the Temple, and straightway the doores were shut.

31 But as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Ierusalem was on an vproare.

32 Who immediately tooke souldiers and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they sawe the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And one cryed this, another that among the people. So when he could not knowe the certentie for the tumult, he commanded him to be led into the castell.

35 And when he came vnto the greeces, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul should haue bene led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speak vnto thee? Who said, Canst ỹ speak Greeke?

38 Art not thou the * Egyptian, who before Chap.5 36. these dayes raised a sedition, and led out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 Then Paul said, Doubtlesse I am a man which am a Iewe, and citizen of * Tarsus, a fa- Chap.22.3. mous citie in Cilicia, and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stoode on the greeces, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrewe tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

3 Paul vendreth an account of his life and co- uersion. 25 *He escapeth the whippe, by reason he was a citizen of Rome.*

YE men, brethren and fathers, heare my | for, reason, defence nowe towardes you. | or excuse.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrewe tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he said)

3 I am verely a mā, *which am* a Iew, borne in * Tarsus in Cilicia, but brought vp in this citie Cha.21.39. at ỹ feet of Gamaliel, & instructed according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this | way vnto the Chap.8.3. death, binding and deliuering into prison both | Or, sect. men and women, | profession

5 As also the chiefe Priest doth beare me wit- of the Chri- nes, & all the state of the Elders: * of whom also stians. I receiued letters vnto the brethren, & went to Cha.9.1. Damascus to bring them ỹ were there, bound vnto Ierusalem, that they might be punished.

6 ¶ And so it was, as I journeyed, & was come neere vnto Damascus about noone-tide, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 So I fell vnto the earth, & heard a voice saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest ỹ me?

8 Then I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me, I am Iesus of Nazaret, whome thou persecutest.

9 Moreouer, they that were with me, sawe in

deede a light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake vnto me.

10 Then I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? and the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus: and there it ſhall be tolde thee of all things, which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 So when I could not ſee for the glorie of that light, I was led by the hand of them that were with me, and came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a godly man, as pertaining to the Law, hauing good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtoode, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight: and that ſame houre I looked vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee, that thou ſhouldeſt knowe his will, and ſhouldeſt ſee that Iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witnes vnto al men of the things, which thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 Nowe therefore why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, in calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Ieruſalem, and prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him, ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Ieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy witneſſe concerning me.

Chap. 8. 3. 19 Then I ſayd, Lord, they know that I * priſoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued in thee.

20 And when ☞ blood of thy martyr Steuen *Chap. 7. 58.* was ſhed, I alſo * ſtood by, & conſented vnto his death, & kept the clothes of them that ſlue him.

21 Then he ſaid vnto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 ¶ And they heard him vnto this word, *but* then they lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not meete that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cryed and caſt off their clothes, and threwe duſt into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be led into the caſtell, and bade that he ſhould be ſcourged, and examined, that he might know wherefore they cryed ſo on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge one that is a Romane, and not condemned?

26 Nowe when the Centurion heard it, he went and told the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt: for this mã is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and ſaid to him, Tel me, art ☞ a Romane? And he ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this ‖ burgeſhippe. Then Paul ſaid, But I was ſo borne.

‖ *Or, freedome.*

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him, which ſhould haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine alſo was afraide, after he knewe that he was a Romane, and that he had bound him.

30 On the next day, becauſe hee would haue knowen the certentie wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from *his* bonds, and commanded the high Prieſts and all their Councill to come *together*: & he brought Paul, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 The anſwere of Paul being ſmitten, and the overthrowe of his enemies. 11 The Lord encouragoth him. 23 And becauſe the Iewes laide waite for him, he is ſent to Ceſarea.

AND Paul beheld earneſtly the Councill, and ſaid, Men *and* brethren, I haue in all good conſcience ſerued God vntill this day.

2 Then the hie Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by, to ſmite him on ☞ mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul to him, God will ſmite thee thou whited wal: for thou ſitteſt to iudge me according to the Lawe, and commandeſt thou me to be ſmitten contrary to the Lawe?

4 And they that ſtoode by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods hie Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I knewe not, brethren, that he was the hie Prieſt: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people. *Exo. 22.*

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were of the Sadducees, & the other of the Phariſes, he cryed in the Councill, Men *and* brethren, * I am a Phariſe, the ſonne of a Phariſe: I am accuſed of the hope and reſurrection of ☞ dead. *Phil. 3. chap. 24.*

7 And when he had ſaid this, there was a diſſention betweene the Phariſes & the Sadducees, ſo that the multitude was deuided.

8 * For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirite: but the Phariſes confeſſe both. *Mat. 22.*

9 Then there was a great cry: & the Scribes of the Phariſes part roſe vp, and ſtroue, ſaying, We finde none euill in this man, but if a ſpirit or an Angell hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there was a great diſſenſion, the chiefe captaine, fearing leaſt Paul ſhould haue bene pulled in peeces of them, commaunded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 ¶ Nowe the night following, the Lorde ſtood by him, & ſaid, Be of good courage, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Ieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when the day was come, certaine of the Iewes made an aſſembly, and bound them ſelues with an othe, ſaying, that they would neither eate nor drinke, till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourtie, which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſtes, and Elders, and ſaid, We haue bound our ſelues with a ſolemne othe, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye and the Councill ſignifie vnto the chiefe captaine, ☞ he bring him forth vnto you to morow, as though ye would know ſome thing more perfectly of him, and we, or euer he come neere, will be ready to kill him.

16 But when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying awaite, he went and entred into the caſtle, and tolde Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to ſhewe him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the

chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, which hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went apart with him alone, and asked him, What hast thou to shewe me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue conspired to desire thee that thou wouldest bring forth Paul to morow into ỹ Coūcil, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfitly.

21 But let them not perswade thee: for there lie in waite for him of them, more then fourtie men, which haue bound them selues with an othe, that they willl neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and nowe are they readie, and waite for thy promise.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him to speake it to no man, that he had shewed him these things.

23 And he called vnto him two certain Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundreth souldiers, that they may go to Cesarea, and horsmen three score and tenne, and two hundreth with dartes, at the third houre of the night,

24 And let them make ready an horse, that Paul being set on, may be brought safe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote an Epistle in this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most noble Gouernour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 As this man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue bene killed of them, I came vpon them with the garison, and rescued him, perceiuing that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause, wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill.

29 There I perceiued that he was accused of questions of their Lawe, but had no crime worthy of death, or of bondes.

30 And when it was shewed me, howe that the Iewes laide waite for the man, I sent him straightway to thee, and commanded his accusers to speake before thee the things that they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 And the next day they left the horsmen to goe with him, and returned vnto the Castell.

33 Nowe when they came to Cesarea, they deliuered the epistle to the Gouernour, and presented Paul also vnto him.

34 So when the Gouernour had read it, he asked of what prouince he was: and when he vnderstoode that he was of Cilicia,

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers also are come, and commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Paul being accused, answereth for his life and doctrine against his accusers. 25 Felix, troubled him, thinking to haue a bribe. 28 And afterwards him in prison.

NOwe after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Priest came downe with the Elders, and *with* Tertullus a certaine oratour, which appeared before the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus beganne to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that wee haue obtained great quietnesse through thee, and that many worthy things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 We acknowledge it wholly, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankes.

4 But that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy courtesie a fewe wordes.

5 Certenly we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, & a chiefe maintainer of the sect of the Nazarites:

6 And hath gone about to pollute the Temple: therefore we tooke him, and would haue iudged him according to our Lawe:

7 But ỹ ‖ chiefe captaine Lysias came vpō vs, ‖ *Or, cap-* & vv great violēce tooke him out of our hāds, *taine of a*

8 Commāding his accusers to come to thee: *thousand.* of whome thou mayest (if thou wilt inquire) know all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes likewise affirmed, saying that it was so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him that he should speake, answered. I doe the more gladly answere for my selfe, forasmuch as I know that thou hast bene of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation,

11 Seeing that thou mayest know, that there are but twelue dayes since I came vp to worship in Ierusalem.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither making vproare among the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie.

13 Neither can they proouе the thinges, whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way (which they call heresie) so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Lawe and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, that the resurrection of the dead, which they themselues looke for also, shalbe both of iust and vniust.

16 And herein I indeuour my selfe to haue alway a cleare conscience toward God, and toward men.

17 Nowe after many yeeres, I came and brought * almes to my nation and offrings. *Cha.11.*

18 * At what time, certaine Iewes of Asia found me purified in the Temple, *rom.15.* *2.cor.9.*

19 Neither with multitude, nor with tumult. *Cha.21.*

20 Who ought to haue bene present before thee, & accuse *me*, if they had ought against me.

21 Or let these themselues say, if they haue found any vniust thing in me, while I stood in the Councill,

22 Except *it be* for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Of the resurrection of the dead am I accused of you this day. *Chap.23.*

23 Nowe when Felix heard these thinges, he deferred them, and said, When I shall more perfectly knowe the things which concerne this way, by the comming of Lysias the chiefe captaine, I will decide your matter. ‖ *Or, full.*

24 Then he commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and that he should haue ease, & that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to

minister vnto him, or so come vnto him.

25 ¶ And after certaine dayes, came Felix with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewesse, & he called forth Paul, and heard him of the faith in Christ.

26 And as he disputed of righteousnesse and temperance, and of the iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered: Go thy way for this time, and when I haue conuenient time, I will call for thee.

27 He hoped also that money should haue bene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

28 When two yeeres were expired, Porcius Festus came into Felix roome: & *Felix* willing to get fauour of the Iewes, left Paul bound.

[Or, to doe a pleasure.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto the Emperour. 14 His matter is rehearsed before Agrippa. 23 And he is brought forth.

NOw when Festus was then come into the prouince, after three dayes, he went vp from Cesarea vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then the hie Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes appeared before him against Paul: and they besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Ierusalem: and they laid waite to kill him by the way.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he him selfe would shortly depart *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, come downe with vs: and if there be any wickednes in y man, let the accuse him.

6 ¶ Now when he had tarried among them no more then ten dayes, he went downe to Cesarea, and the next day sate in the iudgement seate, and commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which were come from Ierusalem, stood about him, and laid many and grieuous complaintes against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 Forasmuch as he answered for him selfe, Neither against the Law of y Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor against Cesar.

9 Yet Festus willing to get fauour of the Iewes, answered Paul and said, Wilt thou go vp to Ierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

[Or, to do pleasure.

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to y Iewes I haue done no wrong, as y very well knowest.

11 For if I haue done wrong, or committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof they accuse me, no man can deliuer me to them: I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then when Festus had spoken with the Councell, he answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 ¶ And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came downe to Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had remained there many dayes, Festus proposed Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in prison by Felix.

15 Of whome when I came to Ierusalem, the high Priests and Elders of the Iewes informed me, and desired to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whome I answered, that it is not the maner of the Romanes for fauour to deliuer any man to the death, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers before him, & haue place to defend him selfe, concerning the crime.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without delay the day following I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whome when the accusers stoode vp, they brought no crime of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whome Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of question, I asked him whether he would goe to Ierusalem, and there be iudged of these thinges.

21 But, because he appealed to be reserued to the examination of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrowe when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and were entred into the ‖ Common hall with the chiefe Captaines and chiefe men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

[Or, audience.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue called vpon me both at Ierusalem, & here, crying, that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet haue I founde nothing worthie of death, that he hath committed: neuerthelesse, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whome I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth vnto you, and specially vnto thee, King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For me thinketh it vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to shewe the causes which are laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The innocencie of Paul is approued by rehearsing his conuersion. 25 His modest answer against the furie of Festus.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. So Paul stretched foorth the hande, answered for him selfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happie, King Agrippa, because I shall answere this day before thee of all the things wherof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Chiefly, because y hast knowledge of all customes, & questions are among the Iewes: wherfore I beseech thee, to beare me patiently.

4 As touching my life from *my* childehoode, & what it was from the beginning among mine owne nation at Ierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me heretofore (if they would testifie) that after the most straite sect of our religion I liued a Pharise.

6 And now I stand & am accused for

of the promes made of God vnto our fathers.
7 Whereunto our twelue tribes instantly ser-
ning *God* day and night, hope to come: for the
which hopes sake, O King Agrippa, I am accused
of the Iewes.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredi-
ble vnto you, † God should raise againe *y* dead?
9 I also verely thought in my self, that I
ought to doe many contrary things against the
Name of Iesus of Nazaret.
10 *Which thing I also did in Ierusalem: for
many of the Saintes I shut vp in prison, hauing
receiued authority of the hie Priests, and when
they were put to death, I gaue *my* sentence,
11 And I punished them throughout all the
Synagogues, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being more madde against them, I
persecuted them, euen vnto strange cities.
12 At which time, euen as I went to * Da-
mascus with authoritie, and commission from
the hie Priests,
13 At midday, O King, I sawe in the way a
light from heauen, passing the brightnes of the
sunne, shine rounde about me, and them which
went with me.
14 So when we were all fallen to the earth, I
heard a voice speaking vnto me, & saying in the
Hebrew tongue, * Saul, Saul, why persecutest *y*
me? it is hard for thee to kicke against prickes.
15 Then I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he
said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.
16 But rise and stand vp on thy feete: for I
haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to ap-
point thee a minister and a witnesse, both of the
things which thou hast seene, and of the things
in the which I will appeare vnto thee,
17 Deliuering thee from the people, & from
the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,
18 To open their eyes, that they may turne
from darkenes to light, and from the power of
Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiue-
nesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them,
which are sanctified by faith in me.
19 Wherefore, King Agrippa, I was not dis-
obedient vnto the heauenly vision,
20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus,
and at Ierusalem, and throughout all the coasts
of Iudea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they
should repent, and turne to God, and do workes
worthy amendment of life.
21 For this cause the Iewes caught me in the
Temple, and went about to kill me.
22 Nenertheles, I obteined helpe of God, and
continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small
& to great, saying none other things, then those
w the Prophets & Moses did say should come,
23 To wit, that Christ should suffer, and that
he should be the first that should rise from the
dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and
to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus answered for himself, Festus
saide with a loude voice, Paul, thou art beside thy
selfe: much learning doeth make thee madde.
25 But he said, I am not mad, O noble Festus,
but I speake the wordes of truth and soberne.
26 For the King knoweth of these things, be-
fore whom also I speake boldly: for I am per-
swaded that none of these things are hid from
him: for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 O King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Pro-
phets? I know that thou beleeuest.
28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou
perswadest me to become a Christian.
29 Then Paul saide, I would to God that not
onely thou, but also all that heare me to day,
were both almost, and altogether such as I am,
except these bonds.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the King
rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they
that sate with them.
31 And when they were gone apart, they tal-
ked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth
nothing worthy of death, nor of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man
might haue bene loosed, if he had not appealed
vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Pauls dangerous voyage and his company toward Rome. 44 How, and where they arriue.

NOw when it was concluded, that we should
saile into Italie, they deliuered both Paul,
and certaine other prisoners vnto a Centurion
named Iulius, of the band of Augustus.
2 And * we entred into a ship of Adramyti-
um, purposing to saile by the coasts of Asia, and
launched forth, and had Aristarchus of Macedo-
nia, a Thessalonian, with vs.
3 And the next day we arriued at Sidon: and
Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him
libertie to goe vnto his friends, that they might
refresh him.
4 And from thence we launched, & sailed hard
by Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
5 Then sailed we ouer the sea by Cilicia, and
Pamphylia, and came to Myra, *a citie in Lycia.*
6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Ale-
xandria, sayling into Italy, and put vs therein.
7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes,
and scarce were come ouer against Gnidum, because
the wind suffered vs not, we sailed hard by Cre-
ta, neere to Salmone.
8 And with much adoe sailed beyond it, and
came vnto a certaine place called the Faire ha-
uens, neere vnto the which was the citie Lasea.
9 So when much time was spent, and sayling
was now ieopardous, because also the Fast was
now passed, Paul exhorted *them*,
10 And saide vnto them, Syrs, I see, that this
voyage will be with hurt & much domage, not
of the lading & ship onely, but also of our liues.
11 Nenertheless, the Centurion beleeued ra-
ther the gouernour and the master of the ship,
then those things which were spoken of Paul, and
12 And because the hauen was not conue-
dious to winter in, many tooke counsell to de-
part thence, if by any meanes they might attain
to Phenice, *there* to winter, which is an hauen of
Candie, and lieth toward the Southwest and
West, and Northwest and by West.
13 And when the Southerne winde blew
ly, they supposing to obteine their purpo
sed veere, and sailed by Candie.
14 But anon after, there arose by it a
winde called Euroclydon.
15 And when the shippe was
could not resist the winde, we let
were caried away.
16 And we ran vnder a litle

da, and had much adoe to get the boate.

17 Which they tooke vp, and vsed all helpe, vndergirding the ship, fearing least they should haue fallen into Syrtes, and they let downe the ‖ vessell, and so were caried.

‖Or, boate.

18 The next day when we were tossed with an exceeding tempest they ‖ lightened the ship.

‖Or, cast out the wares.

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sunne nor starres in many daies appeared, and no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, & said, Syrs, ye should haue hearkened to me, & not haue loosed from Candie: so should ye haue gained this hurt and losse.

22 But now I exhort you to be of good courage: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, sane of the ship onely.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul: for thou must be brought before Cesar: and loe, God hath giuen vnto thee all that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Syrs, be of good courage: for I beleeue God, that it shall be so as it hath bene told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast into a certaine land.

27 And when the fourteenth night was come, as we were caried to & fro in the Adriatical sea about midnight, the shipmen deemed that some countrey approched vnto them,

28 And sounded, & found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a litle further, they sounded againe, and found fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing least they should haue fallen into some rough places, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished that the day were come.

30 Nowe as the mariners were about to flee out of the ship, and had let downe the boat into the sea vnder a colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said vnto the Centurion and the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be safe.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let it fall away.

33 And when it began to be day, Paul exhorted them all to take meate, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue taried, and continued fasting, receiuing nothing.

34 Wherefore I exhort you to take meat: for this is for your safegard: for there shall not an heare fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God, in presence of them all, and brake it, and began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good courage, and they also tooke meate.

37 Nowe wee were in the shippe, in all two hundreth threescore and fifteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lightened the shippe, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the land: but they spied a certaine creeke with a banke, into the which they were minded (if it were possible) to thrust in the shippe.

40 So when they had taken vp the ancres, they committed *the ship* vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bonds, and hoised vp the maine saile to the winde, and drew to the shore.

41 And when they fell into a place, where two seas met, they thrust in the ship: & the forepart stucke fast, and could not be mooued, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the wanes.

42 Then the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners: least any of them, when he had swom out, should flee away.

43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, staied them from *this* counsell, and commanded that they that could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and goe out to land:

44 And the other, some on boards, and some on certaine *pieces* of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they came all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 Paul with his companie are gently intreated of the barbarous people. 5 The viper burteth him not. 8 Hee healeth Publius father and others, and beeing furnished by them of things necessarie, he fared toward Rome, 15 Where beeing receiued of the brethren, he declareth his businesse, 30 And there preacheth two yeeres.

AND when they were come safe, then they knew that the Ile was called Melita.

2 And ỹ Barbarians shewed vs no litle kindenesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present showre, and because of the colde.

3 And when Paul had gathered a nomber of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and lept on his hand.

‖Or, bunch.

4 Now when the Barbarians saw the worme hang on his hand, they said among themselues, This man surely is a murtherer, whome, though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance hath not suffered to liue.

5 But he shooke off the woeme into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they waited when he should haue swolne, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and sawe no inconuenience come to him, they changed their mindes, and said, That he was a God.

7 In the same quarters the chiefe man of the Ile (whose name was Publius) had possessions: the same receiued vs, & lodged vs three daies courteously.

8 And so it was, that the father of Publius lay sicke of the feuer, and of a bloody flixe: to whom Paul entred in, and when he prayed, he layde his hands on him, and healed him.

9 Whē this thē was done, other also in ỹ Ile, ỹ had diseases, came to him, and were healed,

10 Which also did vs great honour: and whē we departed, they laded vs ỹ things necessary.

11 ¶ Now after three moneths, we departed in a shippe of Alexandria, which had wintred in the Ile, whose badge was Castor and Pollux.

12 And when we arriued at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three daies.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium: and after one day, the south

winde blewe, and we came the second day to Putioli.

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarie with them seuen daies, and so we went toward Rome.

15 ¶ And from thence, whē the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs at the market of Appius, and at the Three Itauernes, whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and waxed bolde.

16 So when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the generall Captaine: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe with a souldier that kept him.

17 And ỹ third day after, Paul called ỹ chiefe of ỹ Iewes together: & whē they were come, he said vnto them, Men, & brethren, though I haue comitted nothing against the people, or Lawes of the Fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the handes of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake contrary, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not because I had ought to accuse my nation of:

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, & to speak with you: for the hope of Israels sake, I am bound with this chaine.

21 Then they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither came any of the brethren that shewed or spake any euill of thee.

22 But we will heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we knowe that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many vnto him into *his* lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, and preached vnto them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning to night.

24 And some were perswaded with ỹ things, which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 Therefore when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one worde, *to wit*, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, *Esa.6.9.*
By hearing ye shal heare, & shal not vnderstand, *mat.13.14*
and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue. *mar.4.12.*

27 For the heart of this people is waxed fat, *luke 8.10.*
and their eares are dull of hearing, & with their *iohn 12.40*
eies haue they winked, lest they should see with *rom.11.8.*
their eyes, and heare with *their* eares, and vnderstand with *their* hearts, and should returne that I might heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this saluation of God is sent to the Gentiles, & they shall heare it.

29 And when he had saide these thinges, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul remained two yeeres full in an house hired for him selfe, and receiued all that came in vnto him.

31 Preaching ỹ kingdom of God, & teaching those thinges, which concerne the Lorde Iesus Christ, with all boldnes of speach, without let.

The Epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Romanes.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe great mercy of God is declared toward man in Christ Iesus, whose righteousnesse is made ours through faith. For when man by reason of his owne corruption could not fulfil the Law, yea, committed most abominably, both against the Law of God and nature, the infinite bowrde of God, mindefull of his promes made to his seruant Abrahā the father of all beleeuers, ordered that mans saluation should onely stand in the perfect obedience of his Sonne Iesus Christ: so that not onely the circumcised Iewes, but also the vncircumcised Gentiles should be saued by faith in him: euen as Abraham before he was circumcised, was counted iust onely through faith, and yet afterward receiued circumcision, as a seale or badge of the same righteousnesse by faith. And to the intent that none should thinke that the couenant which God made to him, and his posteritie, was not performed: either because the Iewes receiued not Christ, (which was the blessed seede) or els beleeued not that he was the true redeemer, because he did not onely, or at the least more notably preserue the Iewes, the examples of Ismael and Esau declare, that all are not Abrahams posteritie, which come of Abraham according to the flesh: but also the very strangers and Gentiles grafted in by faith, are made heires of the promes. The cause whereof is the only will of God: forasmuch as of his free mercy he electeth some to be saued, & of his iust iudgemēt reiecteth others to be damned, as appeareth by the testimonies of the Scriptures. Yet to the intent that the Iewes should not be too much heauen downe, nor the Gentiles too much puffed vp, the example of Elias prooueth, that God hath yet his elect euen of the naturall posteritie of Abraham, though it appeareth not so to mans eye, and for that preferment that the Gentiles haue, it proceedeth of the liberall mercie of God, which he at length will stretch toward the Iewes againe, and so gather the whole Israel (which is his Church) of them both. This ground worke of faith and doctrine laid, instructions of Christian manners follow: teaching euery man to walke in soundnes of conscience in his vocation, with all patience and humblenes, reuerencing and obeying the Magistrate, exercising charitie, putting off the old man and putting on Christ, bearing with the weake, and louing one an other according to Christes example. Finally Saint Paul after his commendations to the brethren, exhorteth them to vnitie, and to flee false preachers and flatterers, and so concludeth with a prayer.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul sheweth by whome, and to what purpose he is called. 13 His readie will. 16 What the Gospell is. 20 The vse of creatures, and wherefore they were made. 21. 24 The ingratitude, peruersitie and punishment of all mankinde.

PAul a ‖ seruant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, * set apart to preach the Gospell of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his *Prophets in the holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus

Lord(which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And declared mightily *to be* the Sonne of God, touching the Spirit of Sanctification by the resurrection from the dead)

5 By whome wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship (that obedience might be giuen vnto the faith) in his Name among all the Gentiles.

6 Among whome ye be also the called of Iesus Christ:

7 To al *you* that be at Rome beloued of God, called *to be* the Saints: *Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ. 1.Cor.1.3. Gal.1.3. 2.Tim.1.2.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, because your faith is published throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnes(whom I serue in my spirit in the Gospell of his Sonne) that without ceasing I make mention of you

10 Alwaies in my prayers, beseeching, that by some meanes one time or other I might haue a prosperous iourney by the wil of God, to come vnto you.

11 *For I long to see you, that I might bestow amõg you some spirituall gift, to strengthẽ you, Chap.15.

12 That is, that I might be comforted together with you, through our mutuall faith, both yours and mine.

13 Now my brethren, I would that ye should not be ignorant, how ỹ I haue often times purposed to come vnto you (but haue beene let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit also among you, as *I haue* among the other Gentiles.

14 I am detter both to the Grecians, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise men, and vnto the vnwise.

15 Therefore, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach ỹ Gospell to you also ỹ are at Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospell of Christ: for it is the *power of God vnto saluation to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iewe first, and also to the ‖ Grecian.

17 For by it the righteousnesse of God is reuelled from faith to faith: as it is written, *The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For ỹ wrath of God is reuelled frõ heauen against all vngodlines & vnrighteousnes of mẽ, which withhold the truth in vnrighteousnesse,

19 Forasmuch as that, which may be knowen of God, is manifest in them: for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him, that is, his eternall power and Godhead, are seene by the creation of the world, beeing considered in *his* workes, to the intent that they should be without excuse:

21 *Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thãkfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, & their foolish heart is full of darkenesse.

22 When they professed themselues to be wise, they became fooles,

23 And chẽ turned the glory of the incorruptible God to the similitude of the image of a corruptible man, and of birdes, and foure footed beastes, and of creeping things.

24 Wherefore also God gaue them vp to the lustes, vnto vnclenneſſe, to defile their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Which turneth the trueth of God vnto a lie, & worshipped & serued the creature, ‖ forsaking ỹ Creator, which is blessed for euer, Amen. ‖ Or, about the Creator.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men left the naturall vse of the woman, and burned in their ‖ lust one toward another, and man with man wrought filthinesse, and receiued in themselues such recompence of their error, as was meete, ‖ Or, appetite.

28 For as they regarded not to knowe God, *euen so* God deliuered thẽ vp vnto a reprobate mind, to doe those things ỹ are not conueniẽt,

29 Being full of all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednes, couetousnes, malitiousnes, full of enuie, of murther, of debate, of deceit, taking all things in the euill part, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, doers of wrong, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents, without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, such as can neuer be appeased, mercilesse.

31 Which men, though they knew the ‖ Law of God, how ỹ they which commit such things, are worthy of death, *yet* not only doe the same, but also fauour them that doe them. ‖ Or, right ordinance.

CHAP. II.

1 He seeketh the hypocrites ỹ Gods iudgement, 7 And comforteth the faithfull. 12 To beate downe all vaine pretence of ignorance, holinesse, and of alliance with God, he prooueth all men to be sinners, 15 The Gentiles by their conscience, 17 The Iewes by the Law written.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that ‖ iudgest: * for in that thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe: for thou that iudgest doest the same things. ‖ Or, blamest. Mat.7.1,2.

2 But we knowe that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things. 1.cor.4.5.

3 And thinkest thou this, O thou man, ỹ iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, ỹ thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or, despisest thou the riches of his bountifulnesse, and *patience, and long sufferance, not knowing that the bountifulnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance? 2.Pet.3.9

5 But thou, after thine hardnes, and heart that cannot repent, * heapest vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and of the declaration of the iust iudgement of God, Iam.5.3.

6 * Who will reward euery man according to his workes: Psal.62.12 mat.16.27

7 *That is*, to them which by continuance in well doing seeke glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life: rom.2.13

8 But vnto them that are cõtentious, and disobey the truth, and obey vnrighteousnesse, *shall be* indignation and wrath

9 Tribulation and anguish *shall be* vpon the soule of euery man that doth euill: of the Iewe first, and *also* of the Grecian.

10 But to euery man that doeth good, *shall be* glory, and honour, and peace, to the Iewe first, and *also* to the Grecian. Deu.10.17 2.chr.19.7

11 For there is no respect of persons ỹ God. iob 34.19

12 For as many as haue sinned without the act.13.39

Law, shall perish also without the Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Lawe, shalbe iudged by the Lawe.

13 (*For the hearers of the Law *are* not righteous before God: but the doers of the Law shal be iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things *contained* in the Law, they hauing not the Law, are a Lawe vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the effect of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts accusing one another, or excusing)

16 At the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospell.

17 ¶Behold, thou art called a Iewe, and restest in the Law, and * gloriest in God,

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ alowest the things that are excellent, in that thou art instructed by the Lawe:

19 And perswadest thy selfe that thou art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkenesse,

20 An instructer of the ỹ lacked discretion, a teacher of the vnlearned, which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore, which teachest another, teachest thou not *thy* selfe? thou that preachest, A man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that saist, A man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultry? thou that abhorrest idoles, committest thou sacrilege?

23 Thou that gloriest in the Lawe, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For ỹ Name of God is blasphemed amõg the Gentiles through you, *as it is written.

25 For circumcision verely is profitable, if thou doe the Law: but if thou be a transgressor of the Law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the ordinances of the Law, shal not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it keepe the Law, iudge thee, which by the letter and circumcision *art* a transgressor of the Lawe?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outward: neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iewe which is one within, and the * circumcision *is* of the heart, in the spirite, not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

THE III. CHAPTER.

1 Howbeit, graunted some preroguatiue to the Iewes because of Gods free and stable promise. 10 He proueth by the Scriptures, both Iewes and Gentiles to be sinners. 21 And to be iustified by grace through faith, and not by works. 31 And so the Law to be stablished.

WHat is then the preferment of the Iewe? or what is the profite of circumcision?

2 Much every maner of way: for chiefly, because vnto them were committed the ‖ oracles of God.

3 For what, though some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the ‖ faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be *true, and *every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy words, and ouercome, when thou art iudged.

5 Now if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shal we say? Is God vnrighteous which punisheth? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: els howe shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the veritie of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory, why am I yet condemned as a sinner?

8 And (as we are blamed, and as some affirme that we say) why do we not euill, that good may come *thereof*? whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we more excellent? No, in no wise: for we haue already proued, that all, both Iewes and Gentiles are *vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, *There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that vnderstandeth: there is none that seeketh God.

12 They haue all gone out of the way: they haue bene made altogether vnprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 *Their throte is an open sepulchre: they haue vsed their tongues to deceit: * the poison of aspes *is* vnder their lippes.

14 * Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 *Their feete are swift to shead blood.

16 Destruction & calamitie *are* in their waies,

17 And ỹ way of peace they haue not knowē.

18 *The feare of God is not before their eies.

19 Now we know that what soeuer the Law saith, it saith it to them which are vnder the Law, that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world be culpable before God.

20 *Therefore by the works of the Law shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *commeth* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now is the *righteousnes of God made manifest without the Law, hauing witnes of the Law and of the Prophets,

22 *To wit*, ỹ righteousnes of God by the faith of Iesus Christ vnto all & vpon al that beleeue.

23 For there is no difference: for all haue sinned, and are deprived of the glory of God,

24 And are iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that *is* in Christ Iesus,

25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a reconciliation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnes, by the forgiuenes of ỹ sinnes that are passed through the patience of God,

26 To shew, at this time his righteousnesse, that he might be iust, & a iustifier of him which is of the faith of Iesus.

27 Where is then the reioycing? it is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay: but by the Law of faith,

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith without the works of the Law.

29 *God*, is he the God of the Iewes only, and not of the Gentiles also? Yes, euen of the Gentiles also.

30 For it is one God who shall iustifie circumcision of faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe

31 Doe we then make the Lawe of none effect through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Lawe.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 17 Hee declareth that iustification is a free gift, euen by them themselues, of whom the Iewes most boasted, as of Abraham and of Dauid, 15 And also by the office of the Lawe and faith.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father hath found concerning the flesh?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath wherein to reioyce, but not with God.

Gen. 15.6. 3 For what sayeth the Scripture? * Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted to him for Gal. 3.6. Iames 2.23 righteousnesse.

4 Nowe to him that worketh, the wages is not counted by fauour, but by dette:

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth in him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnes.

6 Euen as Dauid declareth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes, *saying*,

Psal. 32.1. 7 *Blessed *are* they, whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed *is* the man, to whom the Lord imputeth not sinne.

9 *Came* this blessednes then vpon the circumcision *only*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was imputed vnto Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then imputed? when he was circumcised, or vncircumcised? not when he was circumcised, but when he was vncircumcised.

Gen. 17.11 11 *After he receiued the signe of circumcision, *as* the seale of the righteousnes of the faith which he had, when he was vncircumcised, that he should be the father of al them that beleeue, not being circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed to them also,

12 And the father of circumcumsion, not vnto them onely which are of the circumsion, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of the faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* when he was vncircumcised.

13 For the promesse that hee should be the heire of the world, was not *giuen* to Abraham, or to his seede through the Lawe, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law, *be* heires, faith is made voyde, and the promise is made of none effect.

15 For the Law causeth wrath: *for* where no lawe is, there *is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* by faith, that *it might come* by grace, and the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that only which *is* of the Law: but also to that which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

Gen. 17.4. 17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) *euen* before God whome he beleeued, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things, *which be not*, as though they were.

18 Which *Abraham* aboue hope, beleeued vnder hope, that he should be the father of many nations: according to that which was spoGen. 15.5. ken *to him*, *So shall thy seede be.

19 And he not weake in the faith, considered not his owne body, which was now dead, being almost an hundreth yeere olde, neither the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 Neither did he doubt of the promesse of God through vnbeliefe, but was strengthened in the faith, and gaue glory to God,

21 Being fully assured that hee which had promised, was also able to doe it.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it is not written for him onely, that it was imputed to him for righteousnesse,

24 But also for vs, to whome it shalbe imputed *for righteousnes*, which beleeue in him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was deliuered *to death* for our sinnes, and is risen againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

4 He declareth the fruite of faith, 7 And by comparison setteth foorth the loue of God and obedience of Christ, which is the foundation and ground of the same.

THen being iustified by faith, we haue peace toward God through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 *By whome also we haue accesse through Eph. 2.18 faith vnto this grace, wherein we stand, and reioyce vnder the hope of the glory of God.

3 Neither *doe we so* onely, but also we * reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation James 1.3 bringeth foorth patience,

4 And patience experience, and experience hope,

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For Christ when wee were yet of no strength, at *his* time, died for the * vngodly. Heb. 2.15

7 Doubtlesse one will scarse die for a righte- 1.Pet.3.18 ous man: but yet for a good man it may bee that one dare die.

8 But God setteth out his loue toward vs, seeing that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, beeing nowe iustified by his blood, we shalbe saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne, much more being reconciled we shalbe saued by his life.

11 And not onely *so*, but we also reioyce in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whome we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, & death by sinne, & so death went ouer all men: forasmuch as all men haue sinned.

13 For vnto the time of the Lawe was sinne in the world, but sinne is not imputed, while there is no Lawe.

14 But death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them also that sinned not after the like maner of the transgression of Adam, which was the figure of him that was to come.

15 But yet the gift is not so, as is the offence: for if through the offence of one, many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 Neither is the gift *so*, as *that which came* by one that sinned: for the [illegible]

offence vnto condemnation: but the gift *is of* many offences to iustification.

17 For if by the offence of one, death reigned through one, much more shall they which receiue the abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, reigne in life through one, *that is*, Iesus Christ.

18 Likewise then as by the offence of one *the fault came* on all men to condemnation, so by the iustifying of one, *the benefite abounded* toward all men to the iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many also be made righteous.

20 Moreouer the Law entred thereupon, that the offence should abound: neuertheless, where sinne aboūded, *there* grace aboūded much more:

21 That as sinne had reigned vnto death, so might grace also reigne by righteousnesse vnto eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

Because a man should glory in the flesh, but rather seeke to subdue it to the spirit, 3 *He sheweth by the vertue and end of Baptisme,* 5 *That regeneration is ioyned with iustification, & therefore exhorteth to godly life,* 21 *Setting before vs the reward of sinne and righteousnesse.*

WHat shal we say then? Shal we continue still in sinne, ‖ grace may abound? God forbid.

2 How shall we, that are dead to sinne, liue yet therein?

3 Know ye not, that *all we which haue bene baptized into Iesus Christ, haue bene baptized into his death?

4 *Wee are buried then with him by baptisme into his death, ‖ like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also should *walke in newnesse of life.

5 *For if we be grafted with him to the similitude of his death, euen so shall we be *to the similitude* of his resurrection,

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, ‖ the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Wherefore, if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall liue also with him,

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more: death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died once to sinne: but in that he liueth, he liueth to God.

11 Likewise thinke ye also, that yee are dead to sinne, but are aliue to God in Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that yee should obey it in the lustes thereof:

13 Neither giue ye your members *as* ‖ weapons of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, and *giue* your members *as* weapons of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shal not haue dominiō ouer you: for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shal we sinne, because we are not vnder the law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 *Know ye not that to whōsoeuer ye giue your selues as seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey, whether it be of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnes?

17 But God *be* thanked, that ye haue bene the seruants of sinne, but ye haue obeyed from the heart vnto the forme of the doctrine, whereunto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee are made the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of man, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue giuen your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, to *commit* iniquitie, so nowe giue your members seruants vnto righteousnes in holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, ye were freed from righteousnes.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are nowe ashamed? For the ende of those things *is* death.

22 But now being freed from sinne, & made seruants vnto God, ye haue your fruite in holines, and the end, euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

CHAP. VII.

1. 7. 12 *The vse of the Law,* 6. 24 *And howe Christ hath deliuered vs from it.* 16 *The infirmitie of the faithfull.* 23 *The dangerous fight betweene the flesh and the Spirit.*

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Lawe) that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 *For the woman which is in subiection to a man, is bonnd by the Law to the man, while he liueth: but if the man be dead, she is deliuered from the Law of the man.

3 So then, if while the man liueth, shee take another man, she shalbe called an *adultresse: but if the man be dead, shee is free from the Lawe, so that shee is not an adultresse, though she take another man.

4 So ye, my brethrē, are dead also to the Law by the body of Christ, ‖ ye should be vnto another, *euen* vnto him that is raised vp from the dead, ‖ we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the ‖ motiōs of sinnes which were by the Lawe, had force in our members, to bring forth fruite vnto death.

6 But nowe we are deliuered from the Lawe, being dead vnto it, wherein wee were holden, that we should serue in newnesse of Spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I knew not sinne, but by the Lawe: for I had not knowen lust, except the Lawe had said, *Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne tooke an occasion by the commandement, & wrought in me al maner of concupiscense: for without the Lawe sinne *is* dead.

9 For I once was aliue without the Law: but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued,

10 But I died: and the same commandement which was *ordeined* vnto life, was found *to be* vnto me vnto death.

11 For sinne tooke occasion by the commandement, & deceiued me, and thereby slew *me*.

12 Wherefore the Law *is* * holy, and ‖ commandement *is* holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was

Rom. 9. 19. 1. Cor. 3. 18. Iames 1. 3. Eph. 2. 18. Heb. 9. 14. 1. Pet. 3. 18. Rom. 4. 25. Col. 2. 12. 1. Cor. 15. 20. Rom. 6. 4. Col. 2. 11. Rom. 6. 14. Gal. 5. 24. Rom. 6. 11. Or, instruments, or weapons. Rom. 6. 13. Rom. 6. 16. Rom. 7. 1. 1. Cor. 7. 39. Mat. 5. 32. Or, affections. Exo. 20. Deut. 5. 1. Tim. 1.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid: but sinne, that it might appeare sinne, wrought death in mee by that which is good, that sinne might be out of measure sinnefull by the commandement.

14 For we know, that the Lawe is spirituall, but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For I allowe not that which I doe: for what I would, that doe I not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If I doe then that which I woulde not, I consent to the Lawe, that *it is* good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I knowe, that in mee, that is, in my ‖flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me: but I finde no meanes to performe that which is good.

19 For I doe not the good thing ẅ I would, but the euill, which I would not, that doe I.

20 Now if I doe ỹ I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then by the Lawe, that, when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delite in the Lawe of God, concerning the inner man:

23 But I sée another ‖ lawe in my members, rebelling against the lawe of my mind, and leading me captiue vnto the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lorde. Then I my selfe in my minde serue the law of God, but in my flesh the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The assurance of the faithfull, and of the fruits of the holy Ghost in them.* 3 *The weakenes of the Law, & who accomplisheth it.* 4 *And wherfore.* 5 *Of what sort the faithfull ought to be.* 6 *The fruit of the spirit in them.* 17 *Of hope.* 18 *Of patience vnder the crosse.* 28 *Of the mutuall loue betwixt God & his children.* 29 *Of his foreknowledge.*

NOwe then there *is* no condemnation to them that are in Christ Iesus, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Lawe of the Spirit of life *which is* in Christ Iesus, hath freed me from the Law of sinne and of death.

3 For (that that was impossible to the Lawe, in as much as it was ‖weake, because of ỹ flesh) God sending his owne Sonne, in the similitude of sinnefull flesh, and ‖ for sinne, condemned sinne in the flesh,

4 That the righteousnesse of the Lawe might bee fulfilled in vs which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, muse the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For the wisedome of the flesh *is* death: but the wisdome of the Spirit *is* life and peace,

7 Because the wisdome of the flesh *is* enimitie against God: for it is not subiect to the law of God, neither in deede can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, can not please God.

9 Now ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, forasmuch as the Spirit of God dwelleth in you: but if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, the same is not his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the ‖body is dead, ‖*Or, subiect to death.* because of sinne: but the Spirit *is* life for righteousnesse sake.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you, he ỹ raysed vp Christ frō the dead, shal also quicken your mortal bodies, because ỹ his Spirit dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh:

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if yee mortifie the deedes of the body by the Spirit, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are ledde by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued ỹ Spirit of bondage to feare againe: but ye haue receiued ỹ Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, *Abba, Father.* *Gal.4.6.*

16 The same Spirit beareth witnesse with our Spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 If *we be* children, *we are* also heires, euen the heires of God, and heyres annexed with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him.

18 For I count that the afflictions of this present time *are* not ‖worthie of the glory, which shalbe shewed vnto vs. ‖*Or, of like value.*

19 For the feruent desire of the creature waiteth when the sonnes of God shalbe reuealed,

20 Because the creature is subiect to vanitie, not of it owne will, but by reason of him, which hath subdued it vnder hope,

21 Because the creature also shalbe deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.

22 For we know that euery creature groneth with vs also, and trauaileth in paine together vnto this present.

23 And not onely *the creature*, but we also which haue the first fruites of the Spirit, euen we doe sigh in our selues, waiting for the adoption, *euen* the *redemption of our body. *Luk.21.28*

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for how can a man hope for that which he seeth?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, we doe with patience abide for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what to pray as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh request for vs with sighes which can not be expressed.

27 But he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what ỹ meaning of the Spirit: for he maketh request for ỹ saints according to *the wil of* God.

28 Also we knowe that all things worke together for the best vnto them that loue God, euen to them that are called of *his* purpose.

29 For those which he knewe before, he also predestinate to bee made like to the image of his Sonne, that bee might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he predestinate, them also he called, & whom he called, them also he iustified, & whō he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be on our side, who *can be* against vs?

32 Who spared not his owne Sonne, but gaue him for vs all *to death*, how shall he not

with him giue vs all things also?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods chosen? *it is* God that * iustifieth,

34 Who shall condemne? *it is* Christ, which is dead, yea or rather, which is risen againe, who is also at the right hand of God, and maketh request also for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakednes, or perill, or sword?

36 As it is written, * For thy sake are we killed all day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

37 Nenertheles, in al these things we are more then conquerours through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shalbe able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hauing testified his great loue towards his nation, & the fruites thereof, 11 He entreateth of election and reprobation. 24 Of the vocation of the Gentiles, 30 And reiection of the Iewes.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witnes in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauines, and continuall sorowe in mine heart.

3 For I would wish my selfe to be separated from Christ, for my brethren that are my kinsmen according to the flesh,

4 Which are the Israelites, to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, & the * Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises.

5 Of whom *are* the fathers, and of whome concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is God ouer all blessed for euer, Amen.

6 * Notwithstanding it can not be that the word of God should † take none effect: for all they are not Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither *are they* all children, because they are the seede of Abraham: * but, in Isaac shall thy seede be called:

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, are not the children of God: but the * children of the promes are counted for the seede.

9 For this is a word of promes, * In this same time [illegible] Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 Neither *be* onely *felt this*, but also * Rebecca when she had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac.

11 For yet *the children* were borne, & when they had neither done good nor euill (that the purpose of God might remaine according to election not by workes, but by him that calleth)

12 It was said vnto her, * The elder shal serue the yonger.

13 As it is written, * I haue loued Iacob, and haue hated Esau.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnes with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on him, to whom I will shew mercy: and will haue compassion on him, on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then *it is* not in him † willeth, nor in him that runneth, but in God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharao, * For this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, & that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hee hath mercie on whome he will, and whome he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doeth he yet coplaine? for who hath resisted his will?

20 But, O man, who art thou, which ‖pleadest against God? shall the * thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power of the clay to make of the same lumpe one vessel ‖ to honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 *What* and if God woulde, to shewe his wrath, and to make his power knowen, suffer with long patience the vessels of wrath, prepared to destruction?

23 And that he might declare the riches of his glory vpon the vessels of mercie, which hee hath prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs, whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles,

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them, My people, which were not my people: and her, Beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it shall be in the place where it was said vnto them, * Ye are not my people, that there they shall be called, The children of the liuing God.

27 Also Esaias cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel were as the sand of the sea, *yet* a rem- nant be saued.

28 For he will make his account, and gather it into a short summe with righteousnes: for the Lord will make a short count in the earth.

29 * And as Esaias saide before, Except the Lorde of hosts had left vs a seede, we had bene made as Sodom, & had bene like to Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not righteousnes, haue attained vnto righteousnes, euen the righteousnes which is of faith.

31 But Israel which followed the Lawe of righteousnes, could not attaine vnto the Lawe of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as *it were* by the workes of the Law: for they haue stumbled at the stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, * Beholde, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke to make men fall: and euery one that beleeueth in him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 After that he had declared his zeale toward the, 3 He sheweth the cause of the ruine of the Iewes. 4 The end of the Law. 5 The difference betweene the iustice of the Lawe, & of faith. 17 Wherof faith commeth, & to whom it belongeth. 19 The reiection of the Iewes, & calling of the Gentiles.

BRethren, mine heartes desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of the righteousnes of God, and going about to stablish their owne righteousnes, haue not submitted themselues to

the righteousnes of God.

Gal. 3.14. 4 * For Christ *is* the end of the Law for righteousnes vnto euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses *thus* describeth the righteousnes
Leuit.18.5. which is of the Law, * That the man which doth
Gal.3.12. these things, shall liue thereby.

Gal. 3.12. 6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, spea-
Deut.30.12 keth on this wise. * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? (that is to bring Christ from aboue)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? (that is to bring Christ againe from the dead)

Deut.30.14 8 But what saith it? * The word is neere thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thine heart. This is the word of faith which we preach.

9 For if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God raised him vp from the deade, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth man confesseth to saluation.

Isa.28.16. 11 For the Scripture saieth, * Whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Grecian: for he that is Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call on him.

Ioel 2. 32. 13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name
Abd. 2.21. of the Lord, shalbe saued.

14 But how shall they call on him, in whome they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be
Isa.52.7. sent? as it is written, * Howe beautifull are the
Nahum 1.15 ‖feete of them which bring glad tidings of
Ioh.20.21 peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospell.
Isa. 53. 1. for Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our
Iohn 12.38 report?

17 Then faith *is* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Psal. 19.4 18 But I demand, Haue they not heard? * No doubt their sound went out through al ye earth, and their words into the ends of the world.

19 But I demaund, Did not Israel know *God*
Deut.32.21 first? Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to ennie by a nation that is not *my* nation, & by a foolish nation I will anger you.

Isa. 65. 1. 20 * And Esaias is bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not, and haue bin made manifest to them that asked not after me.

Rom. 10. 21. 21 And vnto Israel he saith, * All the day long haue I stretched forth mine hand vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

CHAP. XI.

God hath his Church, although it be not seene to many etc. 5 The grace shewed to the elect. 7 The hardenning of the reprobate. 8 God hath blinded the Iewes for a time, and reuealed himself to the Gentiles. 18 Whome hee warneth to humble themselues. 29 The giftes of God without repentance. 33 The depth of Gods iudgements.

I Demand then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid: for I also am an Israelite, of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he knew before. Know ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias, how he maketh request vnto God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and 1.King digged downe thine altars: and I am left alone, 19. and they seeke my life?

4 But what saith the answer of God to him? * I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand 1.King men, which haue not bowed the knee to Baal. 18.

5 Euen so then at this present is there a remnant through the ‖ election of grace. ‖Or, free

6 And if *it be* of grace, it is no more of workes: ‖ or els were grace no more grace: but if it be of workes, it is no more grace: or els were worke no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obteined that he sought: but the election hath obteined it, and the rest haue bene hardened,

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen Isa.6.9. them the spirite of ‖ slumber: eyes that they Mat.13. should not see, and eares that they should not Iob. 12. heare vnto this day. 21. 22.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made 1Or, a snare, and a net, and a stumbling blocke, euen king. for a recompense vnto them. Psa.69.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not, and bowe downe their backe alwayes.

11 I demand then, Haue they stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall saluation *commeth* to the Gentiles, to prouoke them to follow them.

12 Wherefore if the fall of them *be* the riches of the worlde, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, howe much more shall their abundance *be*?

13 For *in that* I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 *To trie* if by any meanes I might prouoke them of my flesh to followe them, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiuing *be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruits *be* holy, so is ye whole lumpe: & if ye root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And though some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive tree, wast graft in ‖ for them, and made partaker of the ‖Or, in them. roote, and fatnes of the olive tree,

18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches: and if thou boast thy selfe, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graft in.

20 Well, through vnbelefe they are broken off, and thou standest by faith: bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede*, least he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the bountifulnesse, and seueritie of God: toward them which haue fallen, seueritie: but toward thee, bountifulnesse, if thou continue in *his* bountifulnesse: or els thou shalt also be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in vnbelefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wast cut out of the Olive tree, which was wilde by nature, and wast graffed contrary to nature in a right Olive tree,

much more shall they that are by nature, be grafted in their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethrē, that ye should be ignorāt of this secret (lest ye should be arrogāt in your selues) ¶ partly obstinacy is come to Israel, vntil the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shalbe saued, as it is written,* The deliuerer shall come out of Sion, and shall turne away the vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 And this is my couenant to them, *When I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospell, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the giftes and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For euen as ye in time past haue not beleeued God, yet haue nowe obtained mercie through their vnbeliefe,

31 Euen so now haue they not beleeued ¶ by the mercie *shewed* vnto you, that they also may obteine mercie.

32 For God hath shut vp all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie on all.

33 O the deepenes of the riches, both of the wisedome, and knowledge of God! howe vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? or who was his counsellour?

35 Or who hath giuen vnto him first, and he shalbe recompensed?

36 For of him, and through him, and for him are all things: to him *be* glorie for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

The conuersation, loue and workes of such as beleeue in Christ. 19 Not to seeke reuenge.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye giue vp your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which* is your reasonable seruing of God.

2 And fashion not your selues like vnto this worlde, but be ye changed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may * proue what is the good will of God, and acceptable, and perfect.

3 For I say through the grace that is giuē vnto me, to euery one that is among you, that no man presume to vnderstand, aboue that which is meete to vnderstand, but that he vnderstand according to sobrietie, as God hath dealt to euery man the * measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not one office,

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, one anothers members.

6 * Seeing then that we haue giftes that are diuers, according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs, whether *we haue* prophecie, *let vs prophecie*, according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or an office, *let vs waite* on the office: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that distributeth, *let him doe it* * with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with * cheerefulnesse.

9 *Let* loue *be* without dissimulation. * Abhorre that which is euill, and cleaue vnto that which is good.

10 * Be affectioned to loue one another with brotherly loue. In giuing honour, goe one before another,

11 Not slouthfull to doe seruice: feruent in spirit: seruing the Lord,

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, * continuing in prayer,

13 * Distributing vnto the necessities of the Saintes: * giuing your selues to hospitalitie.

14 *Bl*esse them which persecute you: blesse, *I say*, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of like affection one towardes another: *be not his minded: but make your selues equal to them of the lower sort: be not wise in your selues.

17 * Recompence to no man euill for euill: procure things honest in the sight of all men.

18 * If it be possible, as much as in you is, haue peace with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, *auenge not your selues, but giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine: I wil repay, saith ¶ Lord.

20 * Therefore, if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing, thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with goodnesse.

CHAP. XIII.

The obedience to the Rulers. 4 Why they haue the sword. 8 Charitie ought to measure all our doings. 11 An exhortation to innocencie & puritie of life.

LEt * euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God: and the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to them selues iudgement.

3 For Princes are not to be feared *for* good workes, but *for* euill. Wilt thou then be without feare of the power? do well: so shalt thou haue praise of the same.

4 For he is ¶ minister of God for thy welth: but if thou do euil, feare: for he beareth not ¶ sword for nought: for he is the minister of God † to take vengeance on him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must be subiect, not because of wrath onely, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause ye pay also tribute: for they are Gods ministers, applying them selues for the same thing.

7 * Giue to all men therefore their duetie: tribute, to whome *ye owe* tribute: custome, to whome custome: feare, to whom feare: honour, to whome *ye owe* honour.

8 Owe nothing to any man, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Lawe.

9 For this, * Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnes, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefely comprehended in this saying, *euen* in this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue doeth not euill to his neighbour: therefore is loue the * fulfilling of the Law.

11 And ¶ considering the season, ¶ it is now

time ¶ we should arise from sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer, then when we beleeued it.

12 The night is past, and the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast away the workes of darknes, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 So ¶ we walke honestly, as in the day: not in * gluttonie, & drunkennes, not in chambering & wantonnes, not in strife & enuying:

14 * But put ye on the Lord IESVS CHRIST, and take no thought for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lustes of it.

Luk. 21. 34. ¶ Or, riote. Gal. 5. 16. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The weake ought not to be despised.* 10 *No man should offend anothers conscience,* 15 *But one to support another in charitie and faith.*

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue vnto you, *but* not for cõtrouersies of disputatiõs.

2 One beleeueth ¶ he may eate of all things: and another, which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him ¶ eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 * Who art thou that condemnest another mans seruant? he standeth or falleth to his owne maister: yea, he shall be established: for God is able to make him stand.

Iam. 4. 12.

5 This mã esteemeth one day aboue another day, and another man esteemeth euery day alike: let euery man be fully perswaded in his minde.

6 He that obserueth the day, obserueth it to the Lord: and he that obserueth not the day, obserueth it not to the Lord. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord: for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to him selfe, neither doeth any die to him selfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto ¶ Lord: or whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For Christ therefore died, and rose againe, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and the quicke.

10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or 2. Cor. 5. 10. why doest ¶ despise thy brother? * for we shall all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * I liue, saith the Lord, & euery knee shall bowe to me, and all tongues shall confesse vnto God.

Esa. 45. 23. Phil. 2. 10.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue accomptes of him selfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but vse your iudgement rather in this, that no man put an occasion to fall, or a stumbling blocke before *his* brother.

14 I knowe, and am perswaded through the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but vnto him that iudgeth any thing to be vncleane, to *him it is* vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued for the meat, now walkest thou not charitably: * destroy not him with thy meate, for whõ Christ dyed.

Rom. 8. 11.

16 Cause not your commoditie to be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate nor drinke, but righteousnes, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For whosoeuer in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable vnto God, and is approoued of men.

19 Let vs then followe those things which concerne peace, and wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Destroy not the worke of God for meates sake: * all things in deede are pure: but *it is* euill for the man which eateth with offence.

Titus 1.

21 * *It is* good neither to eate flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or made weake.

1. Cor. 8.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it with thy selfe before God: blessed is he that condemneth not him selfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 For he that doubteth, is condemned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: and whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Paul exhorteth them to support and loue one another by the example of Christ,* 9 *And by the onely mercie of God which is the cause of saluation both of the one and the other.* 14 *He sheweth his zeale toward them and the Church,* 30 *And requireth the same of them.*

WE which are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 *Therefore* let euery man please his neighbour in that that is good to edification.

3 For Christ also would not please himselfe, but as it is written, * The rebukes of them which rebuke thee, fell on me.

Psal. 69. 7. 9.

4 For whatsoeuer things are written afore time, are written for our learning, that we through patience, and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

5 Nowe the God of patience and consolation giue you that ye be * like minded one towardes another, accordīg to Christ Iesus,

1. Cor. 1. 10. phil. 3. 16.

6 That ye with one minde, *and* with one mouth may praise God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

and 4. 3.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs to the glorie of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision, for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers.

9 And let ¶ Gentiles praise God for *his* mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I wil cõfesse thee among ¶ Gentiles, & sing vnto thy Name.

Psal. 18. 49. 2. Sam. 22. 50.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce, ye Gentiles with his people.

Deu. 32. 43.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud ye him, all people together.

Psal. 117. 1.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall be a roote of Iesse, & he that shall rise to raigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

Esa. 11. 10.

13 Now ¶ God of hope fill you with all ioy, and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, and filled with al knowledge, and are able to admonish one another.

15 Nerethelesse, brethren, I haue somewhat boldly after a sort written vnto you, as one that putteth you in remembrance, through the grace that is giuen me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ toward ¶ Gentiles, ministring ¶ Gospell of

of God, that ỹ offring vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable being sanctified by ỹ holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce in Christ Iesus in those things which *pertaine* to God.

18 For I dare not speake of any thing, which Christ hath not wrought by me, *to make* the Gentiles obedient in word and deede,

19 With the power of signes and wonders, by the power of the spirit of God: so that from Ierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue caused to abound the Gospell of Christ.

20 Yea, so I enforced my selfe to preach the Gospell, not where Christ was named, least I should haue built on another mans foundation:

Esa.52.15. 21 But as it is written, * To whome he was not spoken of, they shall see *him*, and they that heard not, shall vnderstand *him*.

Rom.13. 22 Therefore also haue I bene * oft let to come vnto you.

23 But nowe seeing I haue no more place in

Act.19.10. these quarters, and * also haue * bene desirous many yeeres agone to come vnto you,

24 When I shall take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, after that I haue bene somewhat filled with your *companie*.

25 But nowe goe I to Ierusalem, to minister vnto the Saintes.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia & Achaia, to make a certaine distribution vnto the poore Saintes which are at Ierusalem.

27 For it hath pleased them, and their detters are they: * for if the Gentiles be made partakers of their spirituall things, their duetie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When I haue therefore performed this, and haue sealed them this fruite, I will passe by you into Spaine.

Act.19.21. 29 * And I know when I come, that I shall come to you with abundance of the blessing of the Gospell of Christ.

30 Also brethren, I beseech you for our Lord Iesus Christes sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye * would striue with me, by prayers to God for me,

Rom.11.31 31 That I may be deliuered from them which are disobedient in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue to doe at Ierusalem, may be accepted of the Saintes,

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, & may with you be refreshed.

33 Thus the * God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

1 After many recommendations, 17 He admonisheth them to beware of false brethren. and to be circumspect. 20 He prayeth for them, and giueth thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church of Cenchrea,

2 That ye receiue her in the Lorde, as it becometh Saints, & ỹ ye assist her in what soeuer busines she needeth of your aide: for she hath giuen hospitalitie vnto many, and to me also.

3 Greete * Priscilla and Aquila my fellowe helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Which haue for my life laid downe their owne necke. Vnto whō not I only giue thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my beloued Epenetus, which is the first fruites of ‖ Achaia in Christ. *Or, Asia.*

6 Greete Marie which bestowed much labor on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus & Iunia my cousins and fellow prisoners, which are notable among the Apostles, and were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbanus our fellowe helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus *friendes*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greete them which are of the *friendes* of Narcissus which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, ỹ *women* labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which *woman* hath labored much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Greete Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulias, Nereas, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an * holy kisse. 1.Cor.16. The Churches of Christ salute you. 20.

17 ¶ Nowe I beseech you brethren, marke them diligently which cause diuision and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and * auoyde them. 2.cor.13. 12. 1.pet.5.14. 2.Iohn 10.

18 For they that are such, serue not the Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne bellies, and with faire speach and flattering deceiue the heartes of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad among all: I am glad therefore of you: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace shall treade Satan vnder your feete shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you.

21 * Timotheus my companion, & Lucius, and Iason, & Sosipater my kinsmen, salute you. Act.16.1. phil.2.19.

22 I Tertius, which wrote out this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 * Gaius mine hoste, & of ỹ whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the ‖ chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. 1.Cor.1.14. *Or, receiuer.*

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 * To him now ỹ is of power to establish you according to my Gospell, and preaching of Iesus Christ, * by the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began: Ephes.3. 20. Ephes.3. col.1.26.

26 (But nowe is opened, and published among all nations by the Scriptures of the Prophets, at the commandement of the euerlasting God for the obedience of faith) 2.tim.1.10. titus 1.3. 1.pet.1.20.

27 To GOD *I say*, onely wise, be praise through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, seruant of the Church, which is at Cenchrea.

The first Epistle of Paul to the Corinthians.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that S. Paul had preached at Corinthus a yeere & an halfe, he was cõpelled by the wickednes of the Iewes to saile into Syria. In whose absence false apostles entred into the Church, who being puffed vp with vaine glorie, & affectate eloquence, sought to bring into contẽpt the simplicitie which Paul vsed in preaching the Gospell. By whose ambition such factions and schismes sprang vp in the Church, that from opinions in policies & ceremonies, they fell to false doctrine and heresies, calling into doubt the resurrection from the dead, one of the chiefest points of Christian religion. Against these euils the Apostle proceedeth, preparing the Corinthians hearts & eares with gentle salutations: but soone after he reprooueth their contentions and debates, their arrogancie & pride, & exhorteth them to concord and humilitie, setting before their eyes the spirituall vertue, & heauenly wisedome of the Gospell, which can not be perswaded by worldly wit & eloquent reasons, but is reueiled by Gods Spirit, & so sealed in mens hearts. Therefore this salvation may not be attributed to the ministers, but only to God, whose seruants they are, & haue receiued charge to edifie his Church: wherein S. Paul behaued him selfe skilfully, building according to the foundation (which is Christ) & exhorteth others to make the end proportionable to the beginning, taking diligent heede that they be not polluted with vaine doctrine, seeing they are the Temple of God. And as for those which doubted of his Apostleship, he sheweth them that he dependeth not on mans iudgement, albeit he had declared by manifest signes that he neuer sought his owne glorie, neither yet how he might liue, but only the glorie of Christ: which thing at his comming he would declare more amply, to the shame of those vainglorious braggers, who sought themselues only, and therefore suffered most horrible vices vnreprooued & vnpunished, as incest, contentions, pleading before infidels, fornication, and such like, to the great slander of the Gospell. This done, hee answereth to certaine points of the Corinthians letter, as touching single life, diuerse of marriage, of discord and dissensions among the married, of virginitie, and second marriage. And because some thought it nothing to be present at idole seruice, seeing in their heart they worshipped the true God, he warneth them to haue respect to their weake brethren, whose faith by that dissembling was hindred, and their consciences wounded, which thing rather then hee would do, he would neuer vse that libertie which God had giuen him. But forasmuch as pride, and selfe will was the cause of those great euils, he admonisheth them by the example of the Iewes, not to glorie in these outward gifts, whose horrible punishment for the abuse of Gods creatures, ought to be a warning to all men to follow Christ vprightly, without all pollution and offence of others. Then he correcteth diuers abuses in their Church, as touching the behauiour of men and women in the assemblies: of the Lords Supper, the abuse of the spirituall gifts, which God hath giuen to maintaine loue, and edifie the Church: as concerning the resurrection from the dead, without the which the Gospell serueth to no vse. Last of all, he exhorteth the Corinthians to relieue the poore brethren at Ierusalem, to persuere in the loue of Christ and well doing, sending them commendations, and wishing them peace.

CHAP. I.

2 He praiseth the great graces of God shewed toward them, 10 Exhorting them to concord & humilitie. 19 He beateth downe all pride, and wisedome, which is not grounded on God, 26 Shewing whom God hath chosen to confound the wisedome of the worlde.

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of IESVS CHRIST, through the will of God, and *our* brother Sosthenes,

2 Vnto the Church of God *which* is at Corinthus, to them that are * sanctified in Christ Iesus,* Saints by calling, * with all that call on the name of our Lord Iesus Christ in euery place, both their *Lord* and ours:

3 Grace *be* with you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God, which is giuen you in Iesus Christ,

5 *That in al things ye are made rich in him, in all kinde of speech, and in all knowledge:

6 As the testimonie of Iesus Christ hath bene confirmed in you:

7 So *that* ye are not destitute of any gift: *waiting for the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 *Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blameles in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 *God is faithfull, by whome ye are called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Nowe I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, * that ye all speake one thing, and that there be no dissensions among you: but be ye knit together in one minde, and in one iudgement.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me, my brethren, of you by them that are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Nowe this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am Pauls, and I am * Apollos, and I am Cephas, and I am Christes.

13 Is Christ deuided? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized into the Name of Paul?

14 I thanke God, that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus, and Gaius,

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized into mine owne name.

16 I baptized also the household of Stephanas: furthermore knowe I not, whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospell, not with * wisedome of wordes, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnes: but vnto vs, which are saued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I * will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and wil cast away the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where

Act. 18.9. 1 Thes. 4. 7. Rom. 1.7. 1 Pet. 1. 1. Iud. 1. 22. Reuel. 1. 9. Heb. 2. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 23

Col. 1. 10. and 2. 7.

Phil. 3. 20. Tit. 2. 13. 2 Thes. 2. 8. Iud. 1. 23. 1 Pet. 3. 8 1 Cor. 5. 24

Rom. 13. 6. Phil. 3. 16.

Act. 18. 2.

Act. 18. 8.

Chap. 2. 13. Gal. 5. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 16.

Rom. 1. 16

Esa. 29. 14.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is ¶ disputer of this world? hath not God made the wisdome of this world foolishnes?
21 For seeing the world by wisdome knewe not God in the wisdom of God, it pleased God by the foolishnes of preaching to saue them that beleeue:
22 Seeing also that the Iewes require a*signe, and the Grecians seeke after wisdome.
23 But we preach Christ crucified: vnto the Iewes, euen a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Grecians, foolishnes:
24 But vnto them which are called, both of the Iewes and Grecians *we preach* Christ, the power of God, and the wisdome of God.
25 For the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men, and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.
26 For brethren, you see your calling, howe that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble *are called*.
27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise, and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the mightie things.
28 And vile things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, and things which are not, to bring to nought things ¶ are,
29 That no flesh should reioyce in his presence.
30 But ye are of him in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs* wisedome, and righteousnes, and sanctification, and redemption.
31 That, according as it is written, * He that reioyceth, let him reioyce in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 *He putteth for example his maner of preaching, which was according to the tenor of the Gospell.* 8 *Which Gospell was contemptible and hid to the carnall.* 10 *And againe honourable and manifest to the spirituall.*

AND I, brethren, whē I came to you, came not with* excellencie of wordes, or of wisdome, shewing vnto you the ¶ testimonie of God.
2 For I ¶ esteemed not to knowe any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.
3 * And I was among you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.
4 Neither *stoode* my word, and my preaching in the* entising speach of mans wisdome, but in plaine euidence of ¶ the Spirit and of power,
5 That your faith should not be in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.
6 And we speake wisdome among them that are perfect: not the wisdome of this world, neither of the Princes of this worlde, which come to nought:
7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, *euen* the hid *wisedome*, which God had determined before the world, vnto our glory.
8 Which none of the Princes of this world hath known: for had they knowē it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.
9 But as it is written, * The things which eye hath not seene, neither eare hath heard, neither came into mans heart, *are*, which God hath prepared for them that loue him.
10 But God hath reueiled *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirite of a man which is in him? euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we haue receiued not the Spirit of the worlde, but the Spirit, which is of God, that we might know the things that are giuen to vs of God.
13 Which thinges also we speake, not in the * wordes which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall things.
14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the spirit of God: for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.
15 But he that is * spirituall, discerneth all things: yet he him selfe is iudged of no man.
16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that he might instruct him? but we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

3 *Paul rebuketh the sectes & authors thereof.* 7 *No man ought to attribute his saluation to the ministers, but to God.* 10 *That they beware erronious doctrines.* 11 *Christ is the foundation of his Church.* 16 *The dignitie and office both of the ministers, and also of all the faithfull.*

AND I could not speake vnto you, brethren, as vnto spirituall men, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.
2 I gaue you milke to drinke, and not meat: for ye were not yet able *to beare it*, neither yet nowe are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas *there is* among you, enuying and strife, and diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?
4 For when one saith, I am Pauls, and another, I am Apollos, are ye not carnall?
5 Who is Paul then? And who is Apollos, but the ministers by whome ye beleeued, and as the Lord gaue to euery man?
6 I haue planted, Apollos watred, but God gaue the increase.
7 So then, neither is he that planteth, any thing, neither he that watreth, but God that giueth the increase.
8 And he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one, * and euery man shall receiue his wages, according to his labour.
9 For we together are Gods labourers: ye are Gods husbandry, *and* Gods building.
10 According to the grace of God giuen to me, as a skilful master builder, I haue laid ¶ foūdation, & another buildeth thereon: but let euery man take heede how he buildeth vpon it.
11 For other foundation can no man lay, thē that which is laid, which is Iesus Christ.
12 And if any man build on this foundation, golde, siluer, precious stones, timber, haye, or stubble,
13 Euery mans worke shalbe made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shalbe reueiled by the fire: and the fire shall trie euery mans worke of what sort it is.
14 If any mans worke, that he hath built vpon, abide, he shall receiue wages.
15 If any mans worke burne, he shall lose, but he shalbe saued him selfe: neuertheless yet as it

Rom. 15.6. Phil. 3.16.
Act. 17. marg.
Act. 18.24. marg.
Act. 18.17.
Act. 17.16.
Act. 18. marg.
Chap. 2.13. Gal. 5.4. 2. Pet. 1.16.
Rom. 1.16. Heb. 4.12.
Rom. 1.18. Iam. 3.14.
Chap. 1.17. 2. Pet. 1.16.
Pro. 27.19.
Isa. 40.13. Wisd. 9.13. Rom. 11.34.
Psal. 62.13. Gal. 6.5.

were by the fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, & that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you.

17 If any man destroy the Temple of God, him shal God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue him selfe. If any man among you seeme to be wise in this worlde, let him be a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnes with God: for it is written, * He catcheth the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 * And againe, The Lord knoweth that the thoughtes of the wise be vaine.

21 Therefore let no man reioyce in men: for all things are yours.

22 Whether it be Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the worlde, or life, or death: whether they be things present, or things to come, euen all are yours,

23 And ye Christes, and Christ Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *After he had described the office of a true Apostle, 3 Seeing they did not acknowledge him such one, 4 He appealeth to Gods iudgement, 7 Beating down their glorie which hindred them to praise that which they disprayed in him. 16 He sheweth what he requireth on their part, and what they ought to looke for of him at his returne.*

LEt a man so thinke of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, & disposers of the secrets of God.

2 And as for the rest, it is required of the disposers, that euery man be found faithfull.

3 * As touching me, I passe very litle to be iudged of you, or of † mans iudgement: no, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore * iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who will lighten things that are hid in darkenesse, and make the counsels of the heartes manifest: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 Now these things, brethren, I haue figuratiuely applyed vnto mine own selfe, & Apollos, for your sakes, ‖ ye might learne by vs, that no man presume aboue that which is written, that one swel not against another for any mās cause.

7 For who separateth thee? and what hast thou, that thou hast not receiued? If thou hast receiued it, why reioycest thou, as though thou haddest not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full: now ye are made rich: ye reigne as kings without vs, & would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the last Apostles, as men appointed to death: for we are made a gasing stocke vnto the worlde, and to the Angels, and to men.

10 *We are* fooles for Christes sake, *and ye are* wise in Christ: *we are* weake, & ye strong: *ye are* honourable, and we *are* despised.

11 Vnto this houre we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place.

12 * And labour, working with our owne handes: we are reuiled, and *yet* we blesse: we [illegible] it.

13 * We are cull spoken of, and we ‖ pray: we are made as the filth of the world, the offskowring of all things, vnto this time.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued children I admonish you.

15 For though ye haue ten thousand ‖ instructours in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherfore, I pray you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, which shall put you in remembrance of my wayes in Christ as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will knowe, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What wil ye? shal I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, & in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP.

1 *He reproueth sharpely their negligence in punishing him that had committed incest, 3 Willing them to excommunicate him, 7 To embrace puritie, 9 And flee wickednesse.*

IT is heard certenly, *that there is* fornication among you, & such fornication as is not once named among the Gentiles, * that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather sorrowed, that he which hath done this deede, might be put from among you.

3 * For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirite, haue determined alreadie as though I were present, that he that hath thus done this thing,

4 When ye are gathered together, & my spirit, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ such one, ‖ *I say*, by ‖ power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * Be deliuered vnto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your reioycing is not good: * know ye not that a litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened: for Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the feast, not with olde leauen, neither in the leauen of malicious-nesse and wickednes: but with the vnleauened bread of syncerities and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, * that ye should not companie together ‖ with fornicatours,

10 And not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or with extortioners, or with idolaters: for then ye must goe out of the world.

11 But nowe I haue written vnto you, that ye companie not together: if any that is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such one eate not.

12 For what haue I to doe, to iudge them also which are without? doe ye not iudge them that are within?

Mat. 5. 44. luke 23. 34. Act. 7. 60.
‖ Or, vse gentle wordes.
‖ Or, pedagogues and scholemaisters.
Act. 18. 21. and 19. 21. 1. Cor. 4. 19.
Leui. 18. 8.
Col. 2. 5.
1. Tim. 1. 20.
Gal. 5. 9.
Mat. 18. 17. 2. Thes. 3. 14.

13 But God iudgeth them that are without. Put away therefore from among your selues that wicked man.

CHAP. VI.

1 He rebuketh them for going to Law together before the heathen. 7 Christians ought rather to suffer. 12 He reproueth the abusing of Christian libertie. 15 And sheweth that we ought to serue God purely, both in body, and in soule.

DAre any of you, hauing busines against an other, be iudged vnder ‖ the vniust, and not vnder the Saints?

2 * Do ye not know, ℣ the Saints shall iudge the world? If the world then shal be iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shal iudge the Angels? how much more things ℣ pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things perteining to this life, set vp them which are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake it to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no not one, that can iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But a brother goeth to Lawe with a brother, and that vnder the infidels.

7 Now therefore there is vtterly ‖ a fault among you, because ye go to lawe one with another: * why rather suffer ye not wrong? why rather susteine ye not harme?

8 *Nay, ye your selues doe wrong, and doe harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shal not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: * neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor wantons, nor buggerers,

10 Nor theeues, nor coueteous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were * some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 ¶ * All things are lawfull vnto me: but all things are not profitable. I may do al things, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any thing.

13 Meates *are ordeined* for the belly, and the belly for the meates: but God shal destroy both it, and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath also raised vp the Lord, and * shall raise vs vp by his power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 Doe ye not knowe, that he which coupleth him selfe with an harlot, is one body? * for two, saith he, shalbe one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lorde, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 Know ye not, that * your body is the temple of the holy Ghost, *which is* in you, whome ye haue of God? and ye are not your owne.

20 *For ye are bought for a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirite: for they are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Apostle answereth to certaine questions, which the Corinthians desired to know, 2 As of single life, 3 Of the duetie of mariage, 11 Of discords and dissention in mariage, 13 Of marriage betweene the faithfull and vnfaithfull, 18 Of vncircumcising the circumcised, 21 Of seruitude, 25 Of virginitie, 39 And second mariage.

NOwe concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto me, it *were* good for a man not to touch a woman:

2 Neuertheless, to auoide fornication, let euery man haue his wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 *Let the husband giue vnto the wife due benevolence, and likewise also the wife vnto the husband. 1. Pet. 3.

4 The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud not one another, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, & againe come together, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, not by commandement.

7 For I would that al men were euen as I my selfe *am*: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, & another after that.

8 Therefore I say vnto the vnmaried, and vnto the widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I *doe*.

9 But if they can not abstein, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I commaund, not I, but the Lorde, Let not the wife * depart from her husband.

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled vnto her husband, and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the remnant I speake, *and* not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife, that beleeueth not, if shee be content to dwell with him, let him not forsake her.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, if he be content to dwell with her, let her not forsake him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband, els were your children vncleane: but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart: a brother or a sister is not in subiection in such things: but God hath called vs in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thine husband? Or what knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lorde hath called euery one, so let him walke: and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not gather *his vncircumcision*: is any called vncircumcised? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 *Let euery man abide in the same vocation wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but yet if thou mayst be free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord *being* a seruant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christes seruant.

23 *Ye are bought ‖ with a price: be not the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning ‖ virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord: but I giue mine aduice, as one that hath obteined mercy of the Lord to be ‖ faithfull.

26 I suppose then this to be good for the present necessitie: *I meane* that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art ‖ bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed: art ‖ loosed frō a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But if thou take it a wife, thou sinnest not: and if a virgine marrie, shee sinneth not: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 And this I say, brethren, Because the time is short, ‖ hereafter that both they which haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that bye, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as though they vsed it not: for the facion of this world goeth away.

32 And I would haue you without care. The vnmaried careth for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord.

33 But he that is married, careth for the things of the world, how he may please *his* wife ‖.

34 There is difference also betweene a virgine and a wife: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne commoditie, not to tangle you in a snare, but that *ye follow* that, which is honest, and that ye may cleaue fast vnto the Lord without separation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgine, if she passe the flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he wil, he sinneth not: let them be married.

37 Nevertheles, he that standeth firme in his heart, that he hath no neede, but hath power ouer his own will, & hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virgine, he doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her to marriage, doeth well, but he that giueth her not to marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law, as long as her husband *liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at libertie to marrie with whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is more blessed, if she so abide, in my iudgement: * and I thinke that I haue also the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He rebuketh them that vse their liberty to the slander of other, in going to the idolatrous sacrifices, 9 And sheweth how men ought to behaue them toward such as be weake.*

AND as touching things sacrificed vnto idols, wee knowe that wee all haue knowledge: knowledge puffeth vp, but loue edifieth.

2 Nowe, if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is ‖ known of him.

4 Concerning therefore meate sacrificed vnto idoles, we know that an idole *is* nothing in the world, & that there *is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen, or in earth, (as there be many gods, and many lords)

6 Yet vnto vs there *is* but one God, *which is* the Father, of whom are all things, & we in him: and * one Lorde Iesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 But euery man hath not knowledge: for some hauing conscience of the idole, vntill this houre, eate as a thing sacrificed vnto the idole, & so their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate maketh not vs acceptable vnto God: for neither if we eate, haue we the more: neither if we eate not, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heed lest by any meanes this ‖ power of yours be an occasion of falling to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at table in the idoles temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be ‖ boldned to eate those things which are sacrificed to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the * weake brother perish, for whome Christ died.

12 Nowe when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wounde their weake conscience, yee sinne against Christ.

13 * Wherefore if meate offend my brother, I wil eat no flesh while the world standeth, that I may not offend my brother.

CHAP. IX.

He exhorteth them by his example to vse their libertie to the edification of other. 24 To runne on foorth in the course that they haue begonne.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? are yee not my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto other, yet doutles I am vnto you: for ye are the seale of mine Apostleship in the Lord.

3 My defence to them ‖ examine me, is this,

4 Haue we not power to eate, and to drinke?

5 Or haue we not power to lead about a wife being a sister, as well as the rest of the Apostles, and as the ‖ brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely & Barnabas, haue not we power not to worke?

7 Who goeth a warrefare any time at his owne cost? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things according to man? saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is writte in the Law of Moses, *Thou shalt not muzzel the mouth of the oxe ‖ treadeth

Chap. 6. 20. 1. Pet. 2. 19.
Or, desire.
Or, the state of virginitie.
Or, beleeued.
Or, it remaineth thus.
Rom. 7. 2.
Chap. 7. 40.

‖ Or, taught

‖ Or, liberty in things indifferent.

‖ Greeke, builded vp.

Rom. 14. 15.

Rom. 14. 21.

‖ Or, examine.

‖ Or, couering.

Deut. 25. 4. 1. Tim. 5. 18.

out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?
10 Either saieth hee it not altogether for our sakes? For our sakes no doubt it is written, that he which eareth, should eare in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.
11 * If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, *is it* a great thing if we reape your carnall things?
12 If others with you be partakers of *this* power, *are* not we rather? neuertheles, we haue not vsed this power: but I suffer all things, that we should not hinder the Gospel of Christ.
13 Doe ye not know, that they which minister about the *holy things, eate of the things of the Temple? and they which waite at the altar, are partakers with the altar?
14 So also hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospell, should liue of the Gospell.
15 But I haue vsed none of these things: neither wrote I these things, ℣ it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my reioycing vaine.
16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to reioyce of: for necessity is laid vpō me, and woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospell.
17 For if I doe it willingly, I haue a reward: but if I do it against my will, *notwithstanding* the dispensation is committed vnto me:
18 What is my rewarde then? verely that when I preach the Gospel, I make the Gospel of Christ free, that I abuse not mine authoritie in the Gospel.
19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all men, that I might winne the moe.
20 *And vnto the Iewes I become as a Iewe, that I may winne the Iewes: to them ℣ are vnder the Law, as *though I were* vnder the Law, that I may winne them that are vnder the Law:
21 To them that are without Law, as *though I were* without Lawe (when I am not without Law as pertaining to God, but *am* in the Lawe through Christ) that I may winne them that are without Law.
22 To the weake I become as weake, that I may winne the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.
23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.
24 Know ye not, that they which runne in a race, runne all, yet one receiueth the prise? so runne, that ye may obtaine.
25 And euery man that prooueth masteries, absteineth from all things: and they *doe it* to obteine a corruptible crowne: but we for an vncorruptible.
26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire.
27 But I beate downe my body, and bring it into subiection, least by any meanes after that I haue preached to other, I my selfe should be reproued.

CHAP. X.

He feareth the with the examples of the Iewes, that they put not their trust carnally in the graces of God. 14 Exhorting them to flee all idolatrie, 23 And offence of their neighbour.

MOreouer, brethren, I would not ℣ ye should be ignorant, that all our fathers were vnder *the cloud, and all passed through the * sea,
2 And were all baptized vnto Moses, in the cloud, and in the sea,
3 *And did all eate the same spirituall meate,
4 *And did all drinke ℣ same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of the spirituall Rocke that followed them: and the Rocke was Christ)
5 But ℣ many of them God was not pleased: for they were *ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.
6 Now these are ensamples to vs, to the intent that we should not lust after euil things *as they also lusted,
7 Neither be yee idolaters as *were* some of them, as it is written, *The people sate down to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.
8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed fornication, and fell in one * day three and twentie thousand.
9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tēpted *him*, & were *destroied of serpents.
10 Neither murmure ye as some of them *also murmured, and were destroied of the destroier.
11 Now all these things came vnto them for ensamples, and were written to admonish vs, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heede least he fall.
13 There hath no tentation taken you, but such as appertaineth to man: & God is faithfull, which will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you be able, but wil euē giue the ℣ with the tentation, that ye may be able to beare it.
14 Wherfore my beloued, flee from idolatrie.
15 I speake as vnto them which haue vnderstanding: iudge ye what I say.
16 The cup of ‖ blessing which we bless, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we that are many, are one bread and one body, because we all are partakers of one bread.
18 Behold Israel *which is* after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that that which is sacrificed to idoles, is any thing?
20 *Nay*, but that these things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, & not vnto God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with the deuils.
21 Ye can not drinke the cuppe of the Lorde, & the cup of the deuils. Ye can not be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.
22 Do we prouoke the Lord to anger? are we stronger then he?
23 * All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.
25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the shambles, eate ye, and aske no question for conscience sake.
26 * For the earth *is* the Lordes, and all that therein is.
27 If any of them which beleeue not, call you

to a feast: & if ye wil go, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is sacrificed vnto idoles, eate it not, because of him that shewed it, and for the conscience (for the earth is the Lords, and all that therein is)

29 And the conscience I say, not thine, but of that other: for why should my libertie be condemned of another mans conscience?

30 For if I through *Gods* benefit be partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that wherefore I giue thanks?

Col.3.17. 31 * Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Grecians, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but *the profite* of many, that they might be saued.

CHAP. XI.

He rebuketh the abuses which were crept into their Church, 4 *As touching prayer, prophecying,* 18 *And ministring the Lords supper,* 23 *Bringing them againe to the first institution thereof.*

BE ye * the followers of me, euen as I am of Christ.

2 Now, brethren, I commend you, that ye remember || all my things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I will that ye know, that Christ is the *head of euery man: and the man is the womans head: and God is Christes head.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing *any thing* on *his* head, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that praieth or prophecieth bare headed, dishonoureth her head: for it is euen one very thing, as though she were shauen.

6 Therefore if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: and if it be shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man ought not to couer *his* head: forasmuch as he is the * image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 * For the man was not created for the womans sake: but the woman for the mans sake.

10 Therefore ought the woman to haue power on *her* head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman: but all things are of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not nature it selfe teach you that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him.

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a praise vnto her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 But if any man list to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 ¶ Now in this that I declare, I praise you not, that ye come together, not with profit, but with hurt.

18 For first of al, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there are dissensions among you: and I beleeue it *to be true* in some part.

19 For there must be heresies euen among you, that they which are approued among you, might be knowen.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eate the Lords supper.

21 For euery man when they should eate, taketh his owne supper afore, and one is hungrie, and another is drunken.

22 Haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shal I say to you? shal I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which I also haue deliuered vnto you, *to wit*, That the Lord Iesus in the night that he was betraied, tooke bread:

24 *And when hee had giuen thankes, hee brake it, and said, Take, eate: this is my bodie, which is broken for you: this doe ye in remembrance of me. *Mat.26.26 mar.14.22 luk.22.19*

25 After the same manner also he *tooke* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New testament in my blood: this do as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee shall eate this bread, and drink this cup, ye shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shal eate this bread, and drinke the cup of ¶ Lord vnworthily, shall be guiltie of the bodie and blood of the Lord.

28* Let a man therefore examine himselfe, & so let him eat of this bread, and drinke of this cup. *2.Cor.13.5.*

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh his owne damnation, *because* he discerneth not the Lords body.

30 For this cause many *are* weake, and sicke among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when wee are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, because we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherfore my brethren, when ye come together to eate tarie one for another.

34 And if any man be hungrie, let him eate at home, ¶ ye come not together vnto condemnation. Other things will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

The diuersity of the gifts of the holy Ghost ought to be vsed to the edifying of Christs Church, 12 *As the members of mans body serue to the vse one of another.*

NOwe concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, and were caried away vnto ¶ domb idoles, as ye were led.

3 Wherefore, I declare vnto you, that no man *speaking by the Spirite of God, calleth Iesus *execrable: also no man can say that Iesus is the Lord but by the holy Ghost. *Mat.9.34. Joh.12.13. chap.8.6. Phil.2.11.*

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirite,

5 And there are diuersities of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but God is the same, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirite is giuen to euery man to profite withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit the worde of wisdome: and to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirite:

9 And to another *is giuen* faith by the same Spirite: and to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirite.

10 And to another the operations of great workes: and to another prophecie: and to another, the discerning of spirites: and to another, diuersities of tongues: and to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 * And all these things worketh euen the selfe same Spirite, distributing to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, & hath many members, and all the members of the body, which is one, though they be many, *yet* are *but* one body: euen so is Christ.

13 For by one Spirite are wee all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or Grecians, whether *we be* bond or free, and haue bene all made to drinke into one Spirite.

14 For the body also is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote would say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare would say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling.

18 But now hath God disposed the members euery one of them in the body at his owne pleasure.

19 For if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are* there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor the head againe to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Yea much rather those members of the body which seeme to be more feeble, are necessarie.

23 And vpon those *members* of the body, which we thinke most vnhonest, put we more honestie on: and our vncomely *parties* haue more comelinesse on:

24 For our comely *parties* neede it not: but God hath tempered the body together. & hath giue the more honor to that part which lacked.

25 Least there should be any diuision in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 Therefore if one member suffer, all suffer with it: if one member be had in honour, al the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members of *your* part.

28 * And God hath ordeined some in the Church: as first Apostles, secondly Prophets, thirdly teachers, then them that doe miracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours diuersitie of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all teachers?

30 Are all doers of miracles? haue all the gifts of healing? do all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But desire you the best gifts, and I wil yet shewe you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

Because loue is the fountaine and rule of ordering the Church, he setteth forth the nature, office and praise therof.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and Angels and haue not loue, I am *as* sounding brasse, or a tinkeling cymbal.

2 And though I had the gift of prophecie and knew all secretes and al knowledge, yea, if I had all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and had not loue, I were nothing.

3 And though I feed the poore with all my goodes, & though I giue my body, that I be burned, and haue not loue, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Loue suffereth long: it is bountifull: loue enuieth not: loue doeth not boast it selfe: it is not puffed vp:

5 It disdaineth not: it seeketh not her owne things: it is not prouoked to anger: it thinketh not euill:

6 It reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth.

7 It suffereth all things: it beleeueth all things it hopeth all things: it indureth al things.

8 Loue doeth neuer fall away though that prophecyings bee abolished, or the tongues cease, or knowledge vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophecie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shalbe abolished.

11 When I was a childe I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse darkely: but the*n shal we see* face to face. Now I know in part: but then shal I know euen as I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope & loue, euen these three: but the cheifest of these is loue.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *He exhorteth to loue, commendeth the gift of tongues, & other spirituall gifts.* 5 *But chiefly prophecying.* 33 *He commandeth women to keepe silence in the Church.* 40 *And shutteth what good order ought to be obserued in the Church.*

FOllow after loue, and couet spirituall gifts, and rather that ye may prophecie.

2 For he that speaketh a *strange* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man heareth *him*: howbeit in the spirite he speaketh secret things.

3 But he that prophecieth, speaketh vnto men to edifying and to exhortation and to comfort.

4 He that speaketh *strange* language, edifieth him selfe: but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake *strange* languages, but rather that ye prophecied: for greater is he that prophecieth, then hee that speaketh *diuers* tongues except he expound it, that the Church may receiue edification.

6 And now, brethren, if I come vnto you speaking *diuers* tongues, what shal I profit you, except I speake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge

knowledge,or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 Moreouer things without life which giue a
Gene. sound, whether *it be* a ‖ pipe or an harpe, except
they make a diſtinction in the ſounds, how ſhal
it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 And alſo if the trumpet giue an vncerten
ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to battell?

9 So likewiſe you, by the tongue, except ye
vtter words that haue ſignification,how ſhall it
bee vnderſtand what is ſpoken? for yee ſhall
ſpeake in the aire.

10 There are ſo many kindes of voices (as it
or, (as the
ing re-
ſoundeth.) commeth to paſſe) in the worlde, and none of
them is dumme.

11 Except I knowe then the power of the
voice, I ſhall be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a bar-
barian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhall be a barbari-
an vnto me.

12 Euen ſo, foraſmuch as ye couet ſpirituall
giftes, ſeeke that ye may excell vnto the edify-
ing of the Church.

13 Wherefore,let him that ſpeaketh a *ſtrange*
tongue, pray, that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in a *ſtrange* tongue,my ſpirit
prayeth: but mine vnderſtanding is wout frut.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpi-
rit,but I will pray with the vnderſtanding alſo:
I will ſing with the ſpirit, but I will ſing with
the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Els,when thou bleſſeſt with the ſpirit, how
ſhall he that occupieth the roome of the vn-
learned, ſay Amen,at thy giuing of thankes,ſee-
ing he knoweth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verely giueſt thankes well, but
the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake languages
more then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to ſpeake
fiue wordes with mine vnderſtanding, that I
might alſo inſtruct others, then tenne thouſand
wordes in a *ſtrange* tongue.

Pſal. 20 Brethren, be not * children in vnderſtan-
131.2. ding, but as concerning malicioſneſſe be chil-
dren, but in vnderſtanding be of a ripe age.

Eſa. 21 In the Lawe it is written, * By men of o-
28.11. ther tongues, and by other languages will I
ſpeake vnto this people: yet ſo ſhall they not
heare me, ſaieth the Lord.

22 Wherefore *ſtrange* tongues are for a ſigne,
not to them that beleeue, but to them that be-
leeue not: but prophecying *ſerueth* not for thē
that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore, when the whole Church is
come together in one, and all ſpeake *ſtrange*
tongues, there come in they that are vnlearned,
or they which beleeue not, will they not ſay,
that ye are out of your wittes?

24 But if al prophecie,and there come in one
that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is re-
buked of all men, and is iudged of all.

25 And ſo are the ſecrets of his heart made
manifeſt, and ſo he will fall downe on his face
and worſhip God, and ſay plainely that God
is in you in deede.

26 What is to be *done then*, brethren? when
ye come together, *according as* euery one of you
hath a pſalme, or hath doctrine, or hath a tōgue,
or hath reuelation, or hath interpretation, let all
things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake a *ſtrange* tongue, *let it be*
by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by
courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep
ſilence in the Church, *which ſpeaketh languages*,
and let him ſpeake to him ſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two,or three,and
let the other iudge.

30 And if any thing be reuciled to another
that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one,that
all may learne, and all may haue comfort.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſub-
iect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the authour* of confuſion,
but of peace, as *we ſee* in all the Churches of
the Saints.

34 * Let your women keepe ſilence in the *1. Tim. 2.*
Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them *11.*
to ſpeake: but *they ought* to be ſubiect, as alſo
the Lawe ſayeth. *Gen. 3.16*

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them
aske their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame
for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 Came the worde of God out from you?
either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Pro-
phet,or ſpirituall,let him acknowledge,that the
things,that I write vnto you, are the comman-
dements of the Lord.

38 And if any man be ignorant, let him be
ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren,couet to prophecie,
and forbid not to ſpeake languages.

40 Let all things be done honeſtly, and by
order.

CHAP. XV.

He prooueth the reſurrection of the dead. 3. And
firſt that Chriſt is riſen: 22 Then that we ſhall
riſe, 52 And the maner howe.

MOreouer,*brethren, I declare vnto you the *Gal. 1.11*
Goſpell, ‖ which I preached vnto you,which ye
haue alſo receiued, and wherein ye continue,

2 And whereby ye are ſaued, if ye keepe in
memorie, after what maner I preached it vnto
you, except ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For firſt of all, I deliuered vnto you that
which I receiued, how that Chriſt died for our
ſinnes, according to the*Scriptures, *Iſa. 53.5.*

4 And that he was buried, & that he aroſe the *1. Pet. 3.24*
third day, according to the* Scriptures, *Jonas 2.1.*

5 *And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of *10.*
the twelue. *Job. 20.19*

6 After that,he was ſeene of mo then fiue hun-
dreth brethren at once: whereof many remaine
vnto this preſent,and ſome alſo are aſleepe.

7 After that,he was ſeene of Iames: then of
all the Apoſtles.

8 *And laſt of all he was ſeene alſo of me, as *Acts. 9.4*
of one, borne out of due time. *rom. 6.3*

9 For I am * the leaſt of the Apoſtles, which *Epheſ. 3.8*
am not meete to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe
I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 *But by the grace of God, I am that I am: *Epheſ. 3.7*
and his grace which is in me, was not in vaine:
but I laboured more abundantly then they all:
yet not I, but the grace of God ‖ is with me.

11 Wherefore, whether it were I,or they, ſo
we preach,and ſo haue ye beleeued.

12 ¶Now if it be preached, that Christ is risen from the dead, howe say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 For if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine.

15 And we are found also false witnesses of God: for we haue testified of God, that he hath raised vp Christ: whom he hath not raised vp, If so be the dead be not raised.

16 For if the dead be not raised, then is Christ not raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine: ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 And so they which are a sleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life ‖ onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, & was made the * first fruites of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue,

23 But euery man in his * owne order: the first fruites *is* Christ, afterwarde, they that are of Christ, at his comming *shall rise againe.*

24 Then *shall be* the end, when he hath deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he hath put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For he must reigne *till he hath put all his enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie that shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 *For he hath put downe all things vnder his feet. (And when he saith ‖ all things are subdued *to him*, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put downe all things vnder him.)

28 And when all things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shall the sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him, that did subdue all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for dead? if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for dead?

30 Why are we also in ieopardie euery houre?

31 By our reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If I haue fought with beastes at Ephesus after the maner of men, what aduantageth it me, if the dead be not raised vp? * let vs eate and drinke: for to morow we shall die.

33 Be not deceiued: * euill speaking corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to *iust* righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God. I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? & with what body come they forth?

36 O foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare corne, as it falleth, of wheate, or of some other.

38 But God giueth it a body at his pleasure, euen to euery seede his owne body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of men, and another flesh of beastes, and another of fishes, and another of birdes.

40 There *are* also heauenly bodies, & earthly bodies: but the glory of the heauenly *is* one, and *the glory* of the earthly *is* another.

41 There is another glory of the Sunne, and another glory of the moone, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. The *body* is sowen in corruption, *and* is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, *and* is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, *and* is raised in power.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, *and* is raised a spirituall body: there is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 As it is also written, The first man *Adam was made a liuing soule: and the last Adam *was made* a quickening Spirit. Gen. 2.7.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first *made* which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthly: the second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As *is* the earthly, such *are* they that are earthly: and as *is* the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthly, so shal we beare ‖ image of the heauenly.

50 This say I, brethren, that flesh and blood can not inherite the kingdome of God, neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Beholde, I shewe you a secret thing, We shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be chaged,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye at the last * trumpet: for the trumpet shall blow, and the dead shalbe raised vp incorruptible, and we shalbe changed. Mat. 24. 1. Thes. 4.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption: and this mortal *must* put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, *Death is swallowed vp into victorie. Esa. 25. 8. 1. Cor. 15. 55.

55 ‖ * O death, where *is* thy sting! O graue where *is* thy victory! O death, where is thy victorie? O graue where is thy sting? Hos. 13. 14.

56 The sting of death *is* sinne: and the strength of sinne *is* the Lawe.

57 *But thankes *be* vnto God, which hath giuen vs victorie through our Lord Iesus Christ. 1. Cor. 15. 2.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee ye stedfast, vnmoueable, abundant alway in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know, that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord. Heb. 13. 9. Rom. 6. 17.

CHAP. XVI.

He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Ierusalem, 13 We must perseuere in faith, in the loue of Christ and our neighbour. 15 After his commendations he wisheth to them all prosperitie.

COncerning * the gathering for the Saints, as I haue ordeined in the Churches * of Galatia, so doe ye also. Act. 11. 29. and 12. 25. Rom. 15. 25.

2 Euery first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you put aside by himselfe, and lay vp as God hath prospered him, that then there be no gathering

therings when I come.

3 And when I am come, whosoeuer ye shall allow by letters, them will I send to bring your liberalitie vnto Ierusalem.

4 And if it be meete that I goe also, they shal goe with me.

5 Nowe I will come vnto you, after I haue gone thorow Macedonia (for I will passe thorow Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that ye may bring me on my way whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now in my passage: but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 And I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me: but there are many aduersaries.

10 ¶ Now if Timotheus come, see that he be without feare with you: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, euen as I doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conuey him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him, to come vnto you with the brethren: but his minde was not at all to come at this time: howbeit he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 ¶ Watch ye: stand fast in the faith: quite you like men, and be strong.

14 Let all your things be done in loue.

15 Now, brethren, I beseech you (ye knowe the house of Stephanas, that is the first fruites of Achaia, and that they haue giuen themselues to minister vnto the Saintes)

16 That ye be obedient euen vnto such, and to all that helpe with vs and labour.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for they haue supplied the want of you.

18 For they haue comforted my ‖ spirite and yours: acknowledge therefore such men. ‖ Or, mine

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla with the Church that is in their house, salute you greatly in the Lord.

20 All the brethren greete you. Greete ye one another with an *holy kisse.

21 The salutatiō of me Paul w̄ mine own hād. *Rom. 16. 16. 2. cor. 13. 12. 1. pet. 5. 14.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ let him be had in execration, Maran atha. ‖ Or, let a curse come.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be w̄ you.

24 My loue be w̄ you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

The first *Epistle* to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, *and sent* by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

The second Epistle of Paul to the Corinthians.

THE ARGVMENT.

AS nothing can be written, either so perfectly, or with so great affection and zeale, which is not vnprofitable to many, and refused by some: so the first Epistle written by Saint Paul to the Corinthians, besides the puritie and perfection of the doctrine, sheweth a loue toward them farre passing all naturall affections: which did not only not profit all, but hardened the hearts of many to remain in their stubbernesse, and consenme the Apostles authoritie. By reason whereof Saint Paul, being les with iust occasions to come vnto them, wrote this Epistle from Macedonia, minding to accomplish the worke which he had begun among them. First therfore he wisheth them well in the Lord, declaring that albeit certaine wicked persons abused his afflictions to condemne thereby his authoritie, yet they were necessarie schoolings, and sent to him by God for their bettering. And whereas they blame his long absence, it came of no inconstancie, but to beare with their inhabilitie and imperfection, least contrarie to his fatherly affection, he should haue ben compelled to vse rigour and seueritie. And as touching his sharpe writing in the former Epistle, it came through their fault, as is now euident both in that, that he pardoneth the trespasser, seeing he doeth repent: and also in that he was vnquiet in his minde, till he was certified by Titus of their estate. But forasmuch as the false apostles went about to vndermine his authoritie, he confuteth their arrogant bragges, and commendeth his office, and the diligent executing of the same: so that Satan must haue greatly blinded their eyes, which see not the brightnesse of the Gospell in his preaching: the effect whereof is newnesse of life, forsaking of our selues, cleauing to God, fleeing from idolatrie, embracing the true doctrine: and that sorow which engendreth true repentance, so the which is ioyned mercie and compassion towards our brethren: also wisdome to put difference betwixt the simplicitie of the Gospell, and the arrogancie of the false preachers, who vnder pretence of preaching the trueth, sought onely to fill their bellies, whereas he contrariwise, sought them, and not their goods, as those ambitious persons slandered him: wherefore as his comming he menaceth such as rebell against his authoritie, that he will declare by liuely example, that he is the faithfull ambassadour of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. I.

4 He declareth the great profite that commeth to the faithfull by their afflictions. 15. 17 And because they should not impute to lightnes, that hee deferred his comming contrarie to his promes, he proueth his constancie both by the sinceritie of his preaching, and also by the immutable trueth of the Gospel, 21 which trueth is grounded on Christ, and sealed in our hearts by the holy Ghost.

PAul an Apostle of IESVS CHRIST, by the wil of God, and our brother Timotheus, to the Church of God, which is at Corinthus with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 *Blessed *be* God, euen the Father of our Lorde Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort, *Ephes. 1. 3. 1. pet. 1. 3.

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to cōfort them which are in any affliction, by the comfort wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation aboundeth through Christ.

6 And

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is wrought in the enduring of the same sufferings, which wee also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope is stedfast concerning you, in as much as we know ℣ ye are partakers of the sufferings, *so shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For brethren, we would not haue you ignorant of our affliction, which came vnto vs in Asia, how we were pressed out of measure passing strength, so ℣ we altogether doubted, euen of life.

9 Yea, wee receiued the sentence of death in our selues, because we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer *vs*: in whom we trust, that yet hereafter he will deliuer *vs*.

11 *So that ye labour together in prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs for many, thanks may be giuen by many persons for vs.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly pureness, & not in fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God we haue had our conuersation in the world, and most of all to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then that ye reade, or else that ye acknowledge, and I trust ye shall acknowledge vnto the end.

14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye are ours, in the day of *our* Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence was I minded first to come vnto you, that yee might haue had a double grace,

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led forth toward Iudea of you.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or minde I those things which I minde, according to the flesh, that with mee should be, Yea, yea and Nay, nay?

18 Yea, God is faithfull, that our worde toward you, was not Yea, and Nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ who was preached among you by vs, *that is*, by me and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay: but in him it was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* Yea, and *are* in him Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And it is God which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs.

1.13. 22 Who hath also * sealed vs, and hath giuen the * earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

1.14. 23 Nowe, I call God for a record vnto my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but we are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

He sheweth his loue towardes them, 7 Requiring likewise that they would be fauourable to the incestuous adulterer, seeing he did repent. 14 He also reioyceth in God for the efficacy of his doctrine, 17 Confuting thereby such quarell pickers, as vnder pretence of speaking against his person, sought nothing but the ouerthrow of his doctrine.

BVt I determined thus in my selfe, ℣ I would not come againe to you in heauines.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that shoulde make me glad, but the same which is made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same thing vnto you, least when I came, I should take heauines of them, of whom I ought to reioyce: this confidence haue I in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For in great affliction, and anguish of heart I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye should be made sory, but that yee might perceiue the loue which I haue, specially vnto you.

5 And if any hath caused sorowe, the same hath not made me sory, but partly (lest I should more charge *him*) you all.

6 It is sufficient vnto the same man, that hee was rebuked of many.

7 So that nowe contrariwise ye ought rather to forgiue *him*, and comfort *him*, lest the same should be swalowed vp ℣ ouer much heauines.

8 Wherefore I pray you, that you woulde confirme your loue towards him.

9 For this cause also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether you would be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: for verely if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes *forgaue* I *it* in the sight of Christ,

11 Least Satan should circumuent vs: for we are not ignorant of his enterprises.

12 ¶ Furthermore, when I came to Troas *to preach* Christes Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but tooke my leaue of them, and went away into Macedonia. *Or, to my minde.*

14 Now thanks *be* vnto God which alwayes maketh vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God the sweete sauour of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them which perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death, vnto death, * and to the other the sauour of life, vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things? Rom. 1. 16

17 * For we are not as many, which make marchandise of the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God in the sight of God, speake we ℣ in Christ. Chap. 4. 2. *Or, know Christ.*

CHAP. III.

1 He taketh for example the faith of the Corinthians for a probation of the truth which he preached. 6 And to exalt his Apostleship against the bragges of the false apostles, 7. 13 He maketh comparison betwixt the Law and the Gospell.

DOe we begin to praise our selues againe? or neede we, as some other, Epistles of recommendation vnto you, or *letters* of recommendation from you?

2 Yee are our epistle, written in our hearts, which is vnderstand, and read of all men,

3 In that ye are manifest to be the epistle of Christ ministred by vs, & written, not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to

God:

God,

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues, to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God.

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giueth life.

7 If then the ministration of death *written* with letters, & ingraued in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance (which *glory* is done away)

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be more glorious?

9 For if the ministerie of condemnation *was* glorious, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnes exceede in glory.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this point, *that is*, as touching the exceeding glory.

11 For if that which should be abolished, *was* glorious, much more shal that which remaineth, be glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such trust, we vse great boldnesse of speach.

13 And *we are* not as Moses, *which* put a vaile vpon his face, that the children of Israel should not looke vnto the ende of that which should be abolished.

14 Therefore their minded are hardened: for vntill this day remaineth the same couering vntaken away in the reading of the old Testamẽt, which *vaile* in Christ is put away.

15 But euen vnto this day, whe Moses is read, the vaile is laid ouer their hearts.

16 Neuertheleſſe when their *heart* shalbe turned to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is the * Spirite, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there is libertie.

18 But we all behold, as in a mirrour, the glory of the Lord with open face, and are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth his diligence and vprightnes in his office. 8 And that which his enemies tooke for his disaduantage, to wit, the crosse & afflictions which he endured, he turneth to his great aduantage, 11. 17 Shewing what profite commeth thereby.

THerefore, seeing that we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue cast from vs the clokes of shame, and * walke not in craftinesse, neither handle we the word of God deceitfully: but in declaration of the truth we approue our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 If our Gospell be then hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whome the god of this world hath blinded the wittes, *that is*, of the infidels, that the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, which is the image of God, should not shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God that * commaunded the light to shine out of darkenes, *is he* which hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of that power might be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are afflicted on euery side, yet are we not in distresse: in powertie, but not ouercome of powertie.

9 *We are* persecuted, but not forsaken: cast downe, but we perish not.

10 Euery where we beare about in our body the dying of the Lorde Iesus, that the life of Iesus might also be made manifest in our bodies.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, † the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, and life in you.

13 And because we haue the same Spirite of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken, wee also beleeue, and therefore speake, Psal. 116.

14 Knowing that he which hath raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vs vp also by Iesus, and shall set vs with you.

15 For all thinges *are* for your sakes, that most plenteous grace by the thanksgiuing of many, may redound to the praise of God.

16 Therefore we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. [Or, is renewed.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, causeth vnto vs a farre more excellent *and* an eternall weight of glory:

18 While we looke not on the things which are seene, but on the things which are not seene: for † things which are seene, are temporall: but the things which are not seene, *are* eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 Paul proceedeth to declare the vilitie that commeth by the crosse. 4 How we ought to prepare our selues vnto it, 5 By whome, 9 And for what end. 14. 19 He setteth foorth the grace of Christ, 20 And the office of ministers, and all the faithfull.

FOr we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle be destroyed, we haue a building *giuen* of God, *that is*, an house not made with hands, *but* eternall in the heauens,

2 For therefore we sigh, desiring to bee clothed with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If Because that if we be clothed, we shall not be found * naked. [Or, if we be found

4 For in deede we that are in this tabernacle, sigh & are burdened, † because we would not be vnclothed, but would be clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life. [Or, for that

5 And he that hath created vs for this thing *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the * earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alway bolde, though we know that whiles we are † at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, and not by sight.)

8 Neuertheleſſe, we are bold, and lowe rather to remoone out of the body, and to dwel with the Lord.

9 Wherefore also we couet, that both dwelling at home, and remooning from home, we may be acceptable to him.

10 *For

10 * For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeate of Chriſt, that every man may receiue the things which are *done* in his bodie, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or euill.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men, and we are made manifeſt vnto God, and I truſt alſo that we are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we praiſe not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you an occaſion to reioyce of vs, that ye may haue *to anſwere* againſt them, which reioyce in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For whether we be out of our wit, *we are* it to God: or whether we be in our right minde, *we are it* vnto you.

14 For the loue of God conſtraineth vs: becauſe we thus iudge, that if one be dead for all, then were all dead,

15 And he died for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto them ſelues, but vnto him * which died for them, & roſe againe.

16 Wherefore, henceforth know we no man after the fleſh, yea though we had knowen Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, *let him be* a newe creature. * Olde things are paſſed away: behold, all things are become newe.

18 And all things *are* of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, & hath giuen vnto vs the miniſterie of reconciliation,

19 For God was in Chriſt, and reconciled the world to him ſelfe, not imputing their ſinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then are we ambaſſadors for Chriſt: as though God did beſeech *you* through vs, we pray you in Chriſtes ſtead, that ye be reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* ſinne for vs, which knew no ſinne, that we ſhould be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to Chriſtian life, 11 *And to beare him like affection, as he doeth them.* 14 *Alſo to keepe them ſelues from all pollution of idolatrie both in body and ſoule, and to haue none acquaintance with idolaters.*

SO we therefore as workers together beſeech *you*, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 For he ſaith, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: behold now is the accepted time, behold now the day of ſaluation.

3 We giue no occaſion of offence in any thing, that our miniſterie ſhould not be repeached:

4 But in all things we approoue our ſelues as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

5 In ſtripes, in priſons, in tumults, in labours, by watchings, by faſtings,

6 By purtie, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the worde of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe on the

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers, and *yet* true:

9 As vnknowen, and *yet* knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chaſtened, and *yet* not killed:

10 As ſorrowing, and *yet* alway reioycing: as poore, and *yet* make many rich: as hauing nothing, and *yet* poſſeſſing all things.

11 O Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you: our heart is made large.

12 Ye are not kept ſtraite in vs, but ye are kept ſtraite in your owne bowels.

13 Now for the ſame recompence, I ſpeake as to my children, Be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be not vnequally yoked with the infidels: for * what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkeneſſe? *Deut.13.18*

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath the beleeuer with the infidell? *Or, the deuil.*

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? * For ye are the Temple of the liuing God: as God hath ſaid, * I will dwell and walke among them, and walke there: and I will be their God, and they ſhalbe my people. *1.Cor.3.16. Leuit.26. 11,12.*

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, & ſeparate your ſelues, ſaith the Lord: & touch none vncleane thing, and I will receiue you. *Ier.51.45.*

18 *And I will be a Father vnto you, and ye ſhalbe my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almightie. *Ier.31.9.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *He exhorteth them by the promiſes of God to keepe them ſelues pure.* 3 *Aſſuring them of his loue.* 8. 13 *And declareth that he vſed his ſeueritie toward them, but reioyceth therein, conſidering what profite came thereby.* 10 *Of two ſortes of ſorrowe.*

SEeing then we haue theſe promiſes, dearely beloued, let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, and grow vp vnto full holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs: we haue done wrong to no man: we haue conſumed no man: we haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake it not to *your* condemnation: for I haue ſaid before, that ye are in our hearts to die and liue together.

4 I vſe great boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you: I reioyce greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on euery ſide, fightings without, feares within.

6 But God, that comforteth the ſimple, comforted vs at the comming of Titus:

7 And not by his comming only, but alſo by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted of you, when he told vs your great deſire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, ſo that I reioyced much more.

8 For though I made you ſorie with a letter, I repent not, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle made you ſorie, though *it were* but for a ſeaſon.

9 I now reioyce, not that ye

ed godly, so that in nothing ye were hurt by vs.

1.Pet.2.19 10 * For godly sorrowe causeth repentance vnto saluation, not to be repented of: but the worldly sorrowe causeth death.

11 For beholde, this thing that ye haue bene godly sorie, what great care it hath wrought in you: yea, what clearing of your selues: yea, what indignation: yea, what feare: yea, howe great desire: yea, what a zeale: yea, what punishment: in al things ye haue shewed your selues, that ye are pure in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, neither for his cause that had the iniurie, but that our care toward you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted, because ye were comforted: but rather we reioyced much

‖Or, heart. more for the ioy of Titus, because his ‖ spirite was refreshed by you all.

14 For if that I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I haue not bene ashamed: but as I haue spoken vnto you all things in trueth, euen so our boasting vnto Titus was true.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, when he remembreth the obedience of you all, *and* howe with feare and trembling ye receiued him.

16 I reioyce *therefore* that I may put my confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 And Christ, he exhorteth them to continue in releiuing the poore Saintes, commending their good beginning. 23 After he commendeth Titus and his fellowes vnto them.

WE doe you also to wit, brethren, of the grace of God bestowed vpon the Churches of Macedonia,

2 Because in great triall of affliction their ioy abounded, and their most extreme powertie aboumded vnto their rich liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power, they were willing,

4 And praied vs with great instance, that

Chap.9.12. we would receiue the grace and fellowship * of the ministring which is toward the Saintes.

5 And *this they did*, not as we looked for: but gaue their owne selues, first to the Lord, and *after* vnto vs by the will of God,

6 That we should exhort Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also accomplish the same grace among you also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and word, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue towardes vs, *euen so see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 This say I not by commandement, but because of the diligence of others: therefore proue I the naturalnesse of your loue.

9 For ye knowe the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that he being rich, for your sakes became poore, that ye through his powertie might be made rich.

10 And I shewe *my* minde herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begun not to do onely, but also to will, a yeere agone.

11 Now therefore performe to do it also, may performe it of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 Neither *is it* that other men should be eased and you grieued.

14 But vpon like condition, at this time your abundance *supplieth* their lacke, that also their abundance may be for your lacke, that there may be equalitie:

15 As it is written,* He that *gathered* much, Exo.16.18 had nothing ouer, and he that *gathered* little, had not the lesse.

16 And thankes *be* vnto God, which hath put in the heart of Titus the same care for you.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation, yea, he was so carefull, that of his owne accorde he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent also with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the Gospell throughout all the Churches,

19 (And not so onely, but is also chosen of the Churches to be a fellowe in our iourney, concerning this grace that is ministred by vs vnto the glorie of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your prompt minde)

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this aboundance that is ministred by vs,

21 * Prouiding for honest things, not onely Rom.12.17 before the Lord, but also before men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, who we haue oft times proued to be diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, for the great confidence, which *I haue* in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my fellowe and helper to youward: or of our brethren, they are messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shewe toward them, and before the Churches the proofe of your loue, and of the reioycing that we haue of you.

CHAP. IX.

3 The cause of Titus & his companions comming to them. 6 He exhorteth to giue almes cheerefully, 7 Shewing what fruite will come thereof.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me write vnto you.

2 For I knowe your readinesse of minde, where of I boast my selfe of you vnto them of Macedonia, *and say*, that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe, & your zeale hath prouoked many.

3 Now haue I sent the brethren, least our reioycing ouer you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that ye (as I haue said) be readie:

4 Least if they of Macedonia come w me, and find you vnprepared, we (I need not to say, you) should be ashamed in this my confidence.

5 Wherefore, I thought it necessarie to exhort the brethren to come before vnto you, & to finish your beneuolence appointed afore, that it might be ready *and come* as of beneuolence, and not as of sparing.

6 This yet *remember*, that he which soweth sparingly, shall reape also sparingly, and he that soweth liberally, shall reape also liberally.

7 As euery man witheth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not * grudgingly, or of necessitie: for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace

bound toward you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound in euery good worke,

9 *As it is written, He hath sparsed abroade and hath giuen to the poore: his benevolence remaineth for euer. Psal.112.

10 Also he that findeth seede to the sower, will minister likewise bread for foode, and multiplie your seede, and increase the fruits of your benevolence,

11 That on all parts ye may be made rich vnto all liberalitie, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing vnto God.

12 For ȳ ministratiō of this seruice not only supplieth the necessities of the Saints, but also is abundant by ȳ thākesgiuing of many vnto God,

13 (Which by the experiment of this ministration praise God for your voluntarie submission to the Gospell of Christ, and for your liberall distribution to them, and to all men)

greatly 14 And by their prayer for you, ‖ desiring affectioned ter you greatly, for the abundant grace of God ard you in you.

15 Thankes therefore *be* vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

He toucheth the false apostles and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience, 11 And sheweth what his power is, 13 And howe he vseth it.

NOwe I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse, and gentlenes of Christ, which when I am present among you, *am* base, but am bolde toward you being absent:

2 And *this* I require you, that I neede not to be bolde, when I am present, with that same confidence, wherewith I thinke to be bolde against some, which esteeme vs as though we walked according to the flesh.

3 Nevertheles, though we walke in the flesh, yet we doe not warre after the flesh,

4 (For ȳ weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through God to cast downe holdes)

5 Casting downe the imaginations, and euery high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ,

6 And hauing ready the vengeance against al disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke ye on things after the appearance? If any man trust in him selfe that he is Christs, let him consider this againe of him selfe, that as he *is* Christes, euen so *are we* Christes.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I should haue no shame.

9 *This I say* that I may not seeme as *it were* to feare you with letters.

10 For the letters, saith he, are sore & strong, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speach is of no value.

11 Let such one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deede, when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or to cōpare our selues to them, which praise them selues: but they vnderstand not that they measure them selues ẅ them selues, and compare them selues with them selues.

13 But we will not reioyce of things, ẅ are not within *our* measure,* but according to the measure of the line, whereof God hath distributed vnto vs a measure to attaine euen vnto you. *Ephe.4.7.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond *our* measure, as though we had not attained vnto you: for euen to you also haue we come *in preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things ẅ are wont *our* measure: *that is*, of other mens labours: & we hope, whē your faith shal increase, to be magnified by you according to our line abundantly,

16 And to preach ȳ Gospel in those *regiōs*, ẅ *are* beyond you: not to reioyce in another mans line, *that is*, in the things ȳ are prepared alreadȳ.

17 *But let him that reioyceth, reioyce in the Lord. Ier.9.24. 1.cor.1.31

18 For he that praiseth him selfe, is not allowed, but he whom the Lord praiseth.

CHAP. XI.

2 He declareth his affection toward them. 5 The excellencie of his ministerie, 9 And his diligence in the same. 13 The fetches of the false apostles. 16 The perverse iudgement of the Corinthians, 22 And his owne praises.

WOuld to God, ye could suffer a litle my foolishnesse, and in deede, ye suffer me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you, with godly iealousie: for I haue prepared you for one husband, to present you *as* a pure virgine to Christ:

3 But I feare, least as the * serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your minds should be corrupt frō the simplicitie that is in Christ. Gen.3.4.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus then him whom we haue preached: or if ye receiue another spirite then that which ye haue receiued: either another Gospell, then that ye haue receiued, ye might well haue suffered *him*.

5 Verely I suppose that I was not inferiour to the very chiefe Apostles.

6 And though ‖ *be* rude in speaking, yet *I am* not *so* in knowledge, but among you we haue bene made manifest to the vtmost, in al things.

7 Haue I cōmitted an offence, because I abased my selfe, that ye might be exalted, & because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, and tooke wages *of them* to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and had neede, I was not slouthful to the hinderance of any man: for ȳ which was lacking vnto me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I kept and will keepe my selfe, that I should not be * grieuous to you. Chap.12.13. 1.Thes.2.9.

10 The trueth of Christ is in me, that this reioycing shall not be shut vp against me in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that will I do: that I may cut away occasion from them which desire occasion, that they might be found like vnto vs in that wherein they reioyce.

13 For such false apostles are deceitful workers, and transforme them selues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile: for Satan him selfe is

transformed into an Angell of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing though his
ministers transforme them selues, as though *they*
were the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end
shalbe according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke that I am
foolish: or els take me euen as a foole, that I al-
so may boast my selfe a litle.

17 That I speake, I speake it not after ℣ Lord,
but as it *were* folishly, in this *my* great boasting.

18 Seeing that many reioyce after the flesh, I
will reioyce also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, because that ye
are wise.

20 For ye suffer, euen if a man bring you into
bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take
your goods, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite
you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning the reproche: as
though ℣ we had bene weake: but wherein any
man is bold (I speake foolishly) I am bold also.

Phil.3.5. 22 They are Hebrewes, * so am I: they are
Israelites, so am I: they are the seede of Abra-
ham: so am I:

23 They are the ministers of Christ (I speake
as a foole) I am more: in labours more aboun-
dant: in stripes aboue measure: in prison more
plenteously: in death oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie
Deut.25.3. *stripes* * saue one.

Act.16. 25 I was thrise * beaten with rodes: I was
22,23. * once stoned: I suffered thrise * shipwracke:
Act.14.19 night and day haue I bene in the deepe sea.
Act.27.14 26 In iourneying ℣ *was* often, in perils of wa-
ters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne
nation, in perils among the Gentiles, in perils in
the citie, in perils in wildernesse, in perils in the
sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnes, in watching
often, in hunger, and thirst, in fastings often, in
colde and in nakednesse.

28 Beside the thinges which are outwarde, I
am combred daily, *and haue* the care of all the
Churches.

29 Who is weake, & I am not weake? who
is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needes reioyce, I will reioyce of
mine infirmities.

31 The God, euen the Father of our Lord Ie-
sus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, know-
eth that I lie not.

Act.9.24. 32 In * Damascus the gouernour of the peo-
ple vnder King Aretas, laid watch in the citie of
the Damascenes, and would haue caught me.

33 But at a window was I let down in a bas-
ket through the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *He reioyceth in his preferment,* 5. 7 *But chiefly in his humblenesse,* 11 *And layeth the cause of his boasting vpon the Corinthians.* 14 *He sheweth what good will he beareth them,* 20 *And protesteth to come vnto them.*

IT is not expedient for me no doubt to re-
ioyce: for I will come to visions and reuela-
tions of the Lord.

Act.9.3. 2 * I know a man in Christ aboue foureteene
yeeres agone, (whether *he were* in ℣ body, I can
not tell, or out of the body, I can not tell: God
knoweth) ℣ was taken vp into ℣ third heauen.

3 And I know such a man (whether in the bo-
dy, or out of ℣ body, I cā not tel: God knoweth)

4 How that he was taken vp into paradise,
and heard wordes which can not be spoken,
which are not ‖ possible for man to vtter. ‖ *Or lawful.*

5 Of such a man will I reioyce: of my selfe will
I not reioyce, except it be of mine infirmities.

6 For though I would reioyce, I should not
be a foole: for I will say the trueth, but I re-
straine, least any man should thinke of me aboue
that he seeth in me, or that he heareth of me.

7 And least I should be exalted out of mea-
sure through ℣ abundance of reuelations, there
was giuen vnto me a pricke in the flesh, the
messenger of Satan to buffet mee, because I
should not be exalted out of measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrise,
that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient
for thee: for my power is made perfect through
weakenes. Very gladly therefore will I reioyce
rather in mine infirmities, that the power of
Christ may dwell in me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in
reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in an-
guish for Christes sake: for when I am weake,
then am I strong.

11 I was a foole to boast my selfe: ye haue
compelled me: for I ought to haue bene com-
mended of you: for in nothing was I inferior vn-
to ℣ very chiefe Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 The signes of an Apostle were wrought
among you with all patience, with signes, and
wonders, and great workes.

13 For what is it, wherein ye were inferiours
vnto other Churches, * except that I haue not *Chap.11.9.*
bene ‖ slouthfull to your hinderance? forgiue *Or, chargable.*
me this wrong.

14 Beholde, the third time I am readie to
come vnto you, and yet will I not be slouthfull
to your hinderance: for I seeke not yours, but
you: for the children ought not to lay vp for
the fathers, but the fathers for the children.

15 And I will most gladly bestow, and will be
bestowed for your ‖ soules: though the more ‖ *Or, you cause or person.*
I loue you, the lesse I am loued.

16 But be it that I charged you not: yet for-
asmuch as I was craftie, I tooke you ℣ guile.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whome I
sent vnto you?

18 I haue desired Titus, and with him I haue
sent a brother: did Titus pill you of any thing?
walked he not in the selfe same spirit? *walked*
we not in the same steppes?

19 Againe, thinke ye ℣ we excuse our selues
vnto you? we speak before God in Christ. But *we*
do all things, deerely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare least when I come, I shall not
find you such as I would: & that I shalbe found
vnto you such as ye would not, and least *there*
be strife, enuying, wrath, contentions, backbi-
tings, whisperings, swellings, *and* discord.

21 I *feare* least when I come againe, my God
abase me among you, & I shal bewaile many of
them which haue sinned already, and haue not
repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication,
and wantonnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threateneth the obstinate,* 5 *And exhor-*

reth what his power is by their owne testimonie.
10 *Also he sheweth what is the effect of this Epistle.* 11 *After hauing exhorted them to their duetie, he wisheth them all prosperitie.*

THis *is* the third time that I come vnto you. 19.15 * In the mouth of two or three witnesses 18.16 shall euery word stand.
2 I tolde you before, and tell you before: as 1.17. though I had bene present the second time, so 10.28. write I now being absent to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all others, that if I come againe, I will not spare,
3 Seeing that ye seeke experience of Christ, that speaketh in me, which toward you is not weake, but is mightie in you.
4 For though he was crucified concerning *his* infirmitie, yet liueth he through the power of God. And we no doubt are weake in him: but we shall liue with him, through the power of God toward you.
5 * Proone your selues whether ye are in the faith: examine your selues: know ye not your owne selues, howe that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?
6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.
7 Nowe I pray vnto God that ye do none euill, not that we should seeme approoued, but that ye should do that which is honest: though we be as reprobates.
8 For we can not *do* any thing against the trueth, but for the trueth.
9 For we are glad when we are weake, and that ye are strong: this also we wish for, *euen* your perfection.
10 Therefore write I these things being absent, least when I am present, I should vse sharpnesse, according to the power ẅ the Lord hath giuen me, to edification, and not to destruction.
11 Finally brethren, fare ye well: be perfect: be of good cõfort: be of one minde: liue in peace, and the God of loue & peace shalbe with you.
12 Greete one another with an * holy kisse. Rom.16.16 1.cor.16. All the Saintes salute you.
13 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and 2co. the loue of God, and the communion of the 1.pet.5.14. holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, a citie in Macedonia, *and sent* by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Galatians.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Galatians after they had bene instructed by S. Paul in the trueth of the Gospell, gaue place to false apostles, who entring in, in his absence corrupted the pure doctrine of Christ, & taught that the ceremonie of the Law must necessarily be obserued, which thing the Apostle so earnestly reasoneth against, that he prooueth that the preaching thereof is the ouerthrow of mans saluation purchased by Christ: for thereby the light of the Gospel is obscured: the conscience burdened: the Testaments confounded: mans iustice established. And because the false teachers did pretend, as though they had bin sent of the chiefe Apostles, & that Paul had no authoritie, but spake of himselfe, he proueth both that he is an Apostle ordeined by God & also that he is not inferiour to the rest of the Apostles: which thing established, he proceedeth to his purpose, prooning that we are freely iustified before God without any workes or ceremonies: which notwithstanding in their time had their vse & commoditie: but nowe they are not onely vnprofitable figures, but also pernitious, because Christ the trueth and ende thereof is come: wherefore men ought now to embrace that libertie, which Christ hath purchased by his blood, & not to haue their consciences snared in the grennes of mans traditions: finally he sheweth wherein this libertie standeth, and what exercises appertaine thereunto.

CHAP. I.

6 Paul reuileth their inconstancie which suffered themselues to be seduced by the false Apostles, who preached that the obseruation of the ceremonies of the Lawe were necessarie to saluation. 8 *And detesteth the that preach any otherwise then Christ purely.* 13 *He sheweth his owne conuersation, magnifieth his office & Apostleship, & declareth him selfe to be equall ẅ the chiefe Apostles.*

1.1. PAul an * Apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father which hath raised him from the dead)
2 And all the brethren which *are* with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:
3 Grace be with you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,
4 Which gaue him selfe for our sinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this present euil world, according to the will of God euen our Father,
5 To whom *be* glorie for euer & euer, Amen.
6 I maruaile that ye are so soone remooued away vnto another ‖ Gospel, from him that had called you in the grace of Christ,
7 Which is not another *Gospell*, saue that there be some which trouble you, and intend to peruert the Gospell of Christ.

‖ Or, Ieasus
‖ Or, gospell

17 Neither came I againe to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and turned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres I came againe to Ierusalem to visite Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 And none other of the Apostles sawe I, saue Iames the Lordes brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, *I witnes* before God, that I lye not.

21 After that, I went into the coastes of Syria, and Cilicia: 22 but I was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely *some say*, He which persecuted vs in time past, now preacheth the faith, which before he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God for me.

CHAP. II.

Confirming his Apostleship to be of God, 3 He sheweth why Titus was not circumcised, 6 And that he is nothing inferior to other Apostles: 11 Yea, & that he hath reproued Peter the Apostle of the Iewes. 16 After he cometh to the principall scope, which is to proue that iustification only commeth of the grace of God by faith in Iesus Christ, and not by the workes of the Lawe.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem, with Barnabas, and tooke with me Titus also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated with the of the Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, * but particularly with them that were the chiefe, least by any meanes I should runne, or had runne † in vaine. *Act. 15. 2.* † *Gréeke, without proffite.*

3 But neither yet Titus which was with me, though he were a Grecian, was compelled to be circumcised,

4 For all the false brethren that crept in: who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whome we gaue not place by subiection for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospell might continue with you.

6 And of them which seemed to be great, *I was not taught* what they were in time passed, it maketh no matter to me: * God accepteth no mans person) neuertheles, they that are the chiefe, did communicate nothing with me. *Deut. 10.17 Iosue. 10.34. Act. 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Ephe. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1. Pet. 1.17.*

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel ouer the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as *the Gospel* ouer the Circumcision, was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mightie by Peter in the Apostleship ouer the circumcision, was also mightie by me toward the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, and Cephas, and Iohn knewe of the grace that was giuen vnto me, which are counted to be pillars, they gaue to me, and to Barnabas the right handes of fellowship, that we *should preach* vnto the Gentiles, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 *Warning* only that we should remember the poore, which thing also I was diligent to do. *Act. 11. 30. 12. 25. 24. 17.*

11 ¶ And when Peter was come to Antiochia, I withstood him to his face, for he was to be blamed

12 For before that certaine came frō Iames, he ate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, in so much that Barnabas was brought into their dissimulation also.

14 But when I sawe, that they went not the † right way to *the* trueth of *the* Gospel, I said vnto Peter before all men, If thou being a Iewe, liuest as the Gentiles, & not like the Iewes, why constrainest thou the Gentiles to do like *the* Iewes? † *Greeke, with a right foote.*

15 We *which are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Know *the* a man is not iustified by *the* works of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ: euen we, *I say*, haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the Law, because that by the works of the Law no † flesh shalbe iustified. † *Or, man.* *Rom. 3. 19. 20. Psal. 34.*

17 *If then while we seeke to be made righteous by Christ, we our selues are found sinners, is Christ therfore *the* minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things that I haue destroyed, I make my selfe a trespasser.

19 For I through the Lawe am dead to the Law, *and* that I might liue vnto God, I am crucified with Christ.

20 Thus I liue *yet*, not I nowe, but Christ liueth in me: and in that that I nowe liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith in the Sonne of God, who hath loued me, and giuen him selfe for me.

21 I doe not abrogate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *be* by the Law, then Christ dyed † without cause. † *Or, for nothing.*

CHAP. III.

1 He rebuketh them sharply, 2 And proueth by diuers reasons that iustification is by faith, 6 As appeareth by the example of Abraham, 10. 19. 24 And by the office and the end, both of the Lawe, 11. 25 And of faith.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you that ye should not obey the trueth, to whome Iesus Christ before was described in your sight, *and* among you crucified?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Lawe, or by the hearing of faith *preached*?

3 Are ye so foolish, that after ye haue begun in the Spirit, ye would now be made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered so many things in vaine? if so be it be euen in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* through the workes of the Lawe, or by the hearing of faith *preached*?

6 *Yea rather* as Abraham beleeued God, and it was * imputed to him for righteousnesse. *Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. Iam. 2. 23.*

7 Knowe ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture foreseeing, *the* God would iustifie the Gentiles through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all the Gentiles be blessed. *Gene. 18. 18. 22. 18. 26. 4. Act. 3. 25.*

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of *the* works of *the* Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery man that cōtinueth not in al things, *the* are written in *the* booke of the Law, to do them. *Deut. 27. 26.*

11 And that no man is iustified by the Lawe

in the sight of God, it is evident: *for the iust shall liue by faith.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but *the man that shall doe those things, shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs frō the curse of ȳ Law, when he was made a curse for vs (for it is written, *Cursed is euery one ȳ hāgeth on tree)

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gētiles through Christ Iesus, ȳ we might receiue the promes of the Spirit throgh faith.

15 Brethren, I speake as men doe, *Though it be but a mans couenant, when it is confirmed, yet no man doeth abrogate it, or addeth any thing thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seede were the promises made. He saieth not, And to the seeds, as speaking of many: but, And to thy seede, as of one, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Lawe which was foure hundreth and thirtie yeeres after, can not disanull the couenant that was confirmed afore of God in respect of Christ, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the Lawe, *it is* no more by the promise, but God gaue it vnto Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Lawe? It was added because of the transgressions, till the seed came vnto the which the promise was made: and it was ordeined by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one: but God is one.

21 Is the Lawe then against the promise of God? God forbid: for if there had bene a Lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, surely righteousnes should haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath *concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by the faith of Iesus Christ should be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, and shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the * Lawe was our schoolemaster *to bring vs* to Christ, that wee might be made righteous by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a scoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the sonnes of God by faith, in Christ Iesus.

27 *For all ye that are baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iewe nor Grecian: there is neither bond nor free: there is neither male nor females: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christes, then are yee Abrahams seede, and heires by promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He sheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordeined, 9 Which being shadowes must end when Christ the truth commeth. 9 Hee moueth them to constancie, as hostations. 22 And confirmeth his argument with a strong example or allegorie.

NOw I say, that the heire as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntil the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so, we when we were children, were in bondage vnder the rudiments of the worlde.

4 But when the fulnes of time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, and made vnder the Law,

5 That he might redeeme them which were vnder the Law, that * we might receiue the adoption of the sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent foorth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, which crieth, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore, thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: now if *thou be* a sonne, *thou art* also the heire of God through Christ.

8 But euen then, when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto thē, ȳ by nature are not gods.

9 But nowe seeing ye know God, yea, rather are knowen of God, how turne ye againe vnto impotent & beggerly rudiments, whereunto as frō the beginning ye will be in bondage again?

10 Ye obserue daies, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, lest I haue bestowed on you, labour in vaine.

12 Be ye as I (for I am euen as you) brethren, I beseech you: ye haue not hurt me at all.

13 And ye know, how through infirmity of ȳ flesh I preached ȳ Gospell vnto you at the first.

14 And ȳ triall of me which was in my flesh, ye despised not, neither abhorred: but ye receiued me as an Angel of God, *yea*, as Christ Iesus.

15 What was then your felicitie? for I beare you record, ȳ if it had bene possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eies, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the troth?

17 They are ielous ouer you amisse: yea, they would exclude you, that ye should altogether loue them.

18 But it is a good thing to loue earnestly alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you,

19 My little children, of whome I trauile in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you.

20 And I would I were with you now, that I might chāge my voyce: for I am in doute of you.

21 Tell me, ye that will be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, *one by a seruant, and *one by a free woman.

23 But he which was of the seruāt, was borne after the flesh: and he which was of the free woman, *was borne* by promes.

24 By the which thinges another thing is meante: for these *mothers* are the two Testaments, the one which is Agar of mount Sina, which gendreth vnto bondage.

25 (For Agar *or* Sina is a mountaine in Arabia, and it answereth to Ierusalem which nowe is) and she is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ierusalem, which is [above, is free: which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest no children: breake foorth and cry, thou ȳ trauailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children, then she which hath an husband.

28 * Therefore, brethren, we are after the manner of Isaac, children of the promes.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that *was borne* after the spirit, euen so *it is* now.

Gen.21.10 30 But what saith the Scripture? * Put out the seruant and her sonne: for the sonne of the seruant shall not be heire with the sonne of the free woman.

31 Then brethren, we are not children of the seruant, but of the free woman ‖.

‖ By the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free.

CHAP. V.

1 He laboureth to draw them away from circumcision. 17 And sheweth them the battell betwixt the Spirit and the flesh, and the fruites of them both.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

Act.15.1. 2 * Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man, which is circumcised, that he is bound to keepe the whole Lawe.

1.Cor.1.17. 4 Ye are * abolished from Christ: whosoeuer are iustified by the Law, ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirite waite for the hope of righteousnes through faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ neither circumcision auaileth any thing, neither vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well: who did let you, that ye did not obey the troeth?

8 *It is* not the perswasion of him that calleth you.

1.Cor.5.6. 9 * A litle leauen doth leauen ỹ whole lumpe.

10 I haue trust in you through the Lord, that yee will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* condemnation, whosoeuer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? Then is the slander of the crosse abolished.

12 Would to God they were euen cut off, which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto liberty: onely vse not your liberty as an occasion vnto the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, Leuit.19.18. Mat.22.39. Rom.13.8. Iam.2.8. which is this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 If ye bite and deuoure one another, take heede least ye be consumed one of another.

16 Then I say, * Walke in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lustes of the flesh.

Rom.7.22. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: & these are contrary one to the other, so that ye cannot doe the same things that ye would.

18 And if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Moreouer the works of the flesh are manifest which are adulterie, fornication, vncleannes, wantonnes,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, debate, emulations, wrath, contentions, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuie, murthers, drunkennes, gluttony, and such like, whereof I tel you before, as I also haue told you before, ỹ they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruite of the Spirite is loue, ioye, peace, long suffering, gentlenes, goodnes, faith,

23 Meekenes, temperancie: against such there is no Lawe.

24 For they that are Christes, haue crucified the flesh with the affections and the lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth them to vse gentlenes toward the weake, 2 And to shew their brotherly loue and modestie: 6 Also to prouide for their ministers. 9 To perseuere, 14 To reioyce in the crosse of Christ. 15 To newnesse of life. 16 And last of all wisheth to them with the rest of the faithfull all prosperitie.

BRethren, if a man be fallen by occasion into any fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such one with the spirit of meekenes, considering thy selfe, least thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if any man seeme to himselfe that he is somewhat, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe in his imagination.

4 But let euery man proone his owne worke, and then shal he haue reioycing in himselfe onely, and not in another.

1.Cor.3.8. 5 * For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the worde, make him that hath taught him, partaker of all *his* 1.Cor.9.11. * goods.

7 Be not deceiued: God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruptiō: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

2.Thes.3.13. 9 * Let vs not therefore be weary of well doing: for in due season we shal reap, if we faint not.

10 While we haue therefore time, let vs doe good vnto all men, but specially vnto them, which are of the houshold of faith.

11 ¶ Ye see howe large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised, onely because they would not suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For they themselues which are circumcised, keepe not ỹ Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they might reioyce in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should reioyce, but in ỹ crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, whereby the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace *shalbe* vpon them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man put me to businesse: for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ *be* with your Spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians written from Rome.

The Epistle of Paul to the Ephesians.

THE ARGVMENT.

WHile Paul was prisoner at Rome, there entred in among the Ephesians false teachers, who corrupted the true doctrine which he had taught them, by reason whereof he wrote this Epistle to confirme them in that thing, which they had learned of him. And first after his salutation, he assureth them of saluation, because they were therunto predestinate by the free election of God, before they were borne, and sealed vp to this eternall life by the holy Ghost, giuen vnto them by the Gospel, the knowledge of the which mysterie he praieth God to confirme toward them. And to the intent they should not glory in themselues, he sheweth them their extreme misery, wherein they were plunged before they knew Christ, as people without God, Gentiles to whom the promises were not made, and yet by the free mercy of God in Christ Iesus, they were saued, and he appointed to be their Apostle, as of all other Gentiles: therfore he desireth God so lighten the Ephesians hearts with the perfit vnderstanding of his Sonne, and exhorteth them likewise to be mindfull of so great benefits, neither to be moued with the false apostles, which seeke to ouerthrow their faith, & tread vnder foot the Gospel, which was not preached to them, as by chance or fortune, but according to the eternal counsel of God: who by this meanes prescribeth vnto his Church. Therefore the Apostle commendeth his ministerie, forasmuch as God thereby reigneth among vs, and exciteth it to bring fourth most plentifull fruits, as innocencie, holynesse, with all such offices appertaining to godlinesse. Last of all, he declareth not onely in generall, what ought to be the life of the Christians, but also sheweth particularly, what things concerne euery mans vocation.

CHAP. I.

1 *After his salutation,* 4 *he sheweth that the chiefe cause of their saluation standeth in the free election of God through Christ.* 16 *He declareth his good will toward them, giuing thanks and praying God for their faith.* 21 *The maiestie of Christ.*

PAVL an Apostle of IESVS CHRIST, by the will of God, to the * Saints ẅ are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Iesus: Col.1.2.

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lorde Iesus Christ.

3 * Blessed *be* God euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessing in heauenly *things* in Christ, Eph.1.3.

4 † As he hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that we *should be* holy, and without blame before him in loue: † Col.1.22.

5 Who hath predestinate vs, to be adopted through Iesus Christ vnto himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of ỹ glory of his grace, wherewith he hath made vs accepted in *his* Beloued,

7 By whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to his rich grace:

8 Whereby hee hath beene abundant toward vs in all wisdome and vnderstanding,

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mysterie of his will according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in him,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of the times, he might gather together in one all things, both which are in heauen, and which are in earth, *euen* in Christ:

11 In whom also we are chosen, † we were predestinate according to the purpose of him, which worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will,

12 That wee, which first trusted in Christ, should be vnto the praise of his glory:

13 In whom also ye *haue trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, *and* the Gospel of your saluation, wherein also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the possession purchased vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Therefore also, after that I heard of the faith, which ye haue in the Lord Iesus, and loue toward all the Saints,

16 I cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the father of glory might giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdome, and reuelation through the knowledge of him.

18 That the eyes of your vnderstanding may be lightened, that ye may knowe what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of his glorious inheritance *is* in the Saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power toward vs, which beleeue, * according to the working of his mightie power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, & domination, and euery Name that is named, not in this world onely, but also in that that is to come,

22 * And hath made all things subiect vnder his feete, and hath appointed him ouer all things *to be* the head to the Church,

23 Which is his body, *euen* the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all things.

CHAP. II.

1 *To magnifie the grace of Christ, which is the only cause of saluation.* 11 *He sheweth them what maner of people they were before their conuersion,* 18 *And what they are now in Christ,*

AND * you *hath he quickened*, that were dead in trespasses and sinnes; Col.2.13.

2 Wherein, in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, *and* after the * prince that ruleth in the aire, *euen* the spirit, that nowe worketh in the children of disobedience, Chap.6.

3 Among whom we also had our conuersation in time past in the lustes of our flesh, fulfilling the will of the flesh, & of the minde, & were by nature ỹ children of wrath, as well as others.

4 But God which is rich in mercy, through his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs together † in Christ, *by whose grace* ye are saued, † Or, with Christ.

6 And hath raised vs vp together, & made vs

set together in the heauenly *places* in Christ Iesus,
7 That he might shew in the ages to come the exceeding riches of his grace, through his kindnes toward vs in Christ Iesus.
8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: it *is* the gift of God,
9 Not of workes, least any man should boast himselfe.
10 For we are his workemanship created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which God hath ordeined, that we should walke in them.
11 Wherefore remember that ye beeing in time past Gentiles in the flesh, *and* called *vncircumcision of them, which are called circumcision in the flesh, made with hands,
12 That ye were, *I say*, at that time without Christ, & were aliants from the commō wealth of Israel, & were *strangers from the couenants of promise, and had no hope, and *were* ‖ without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee which once were far off, are made neere by § blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, which hath made of both one, and hath broken the stop of the partition wall.
15 In abrogating through his flesh the hatred, *that is*, the Law of commandements, *which standeth* in ordinances, for to make of twaine one new man in himselfe, *so* making peace.
16 And that *he might* reconcile both vnto God in one body by *his* ‖ crosse, and slay hatred thereby,
17 And came, & preached peace to you which were a farre off, and to them that were neere.
18 * For through him we both haue an entrance vnto the Father by one Spirit.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners: but citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone.
21 In whome all the building coupled together, groweth vnto an holy Tẽple in the Lord,
22 In whom ye also are built together, to be the habitation of God by the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth the cause of his imprisonment,* 13 *Desireth them not to faint because of his trouble,* 14 *And prayeth God to make them stedfast in his Spirit.*

FOr this cause, I Paul *am* the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which *is* giuen me to youward,
3 *That is*, that *God* by reuelation hath shewed this mysterie vnto me (as I wrote aboue in fewe wordes,
4 Whereby when yee reade, yee may knowe mine vnderstanding in the mysterie of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be inheritors also, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospell,
7 Whereof I am made a minister by the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me through the working of his power.
8 *Euen vnto me the least of all Saints is this grace giuen, that I should preach among § *Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make cleare vnto all men what the fellowship of the * mysterie is, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who hath created all things by Iesus Christ,
10 To the intent, that now vnto principalities and powers in heauenly *places*, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose, which he wrought in Christ Iesus our Lord,
12 By whome we haue boldnes and entrance with confidence, by faith in him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for your sakes, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bowe my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 (Of whome is named the whole family in heauen and in earth)
16 That hee might graunt you according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened by his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye, being rooted & grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehende with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to knowe the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled with all fulnesse of God.
20 * Vnto him therefore that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue al that we aske or thinke, according to the power § worketh in vs,
21 *Be* praise in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all generations for euer, Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth thē vnto meekenesse, long suffering, vnto loue and peace, 3 *Euery one to serue and edifie another with the gift that God hath giuen him.* 14 *To beware of straunge doctrines:* 22 *To lay aside the olde conuersation of greedie lustes, and to walke in a newe life.*

I * Therefore, being prisoner in the Lorde, pray you that yee walke worthy of the vocation whereunto ye are called,
2 With all humblenes of minde, and meekenes, with long suffering, supporting one another through loue,
3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirite in the bond of peace.
4 There *is* one body, and one Spirite, euen as ye are called in one hope of your vocation.
5 *There is* one Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
6 * One God, & Father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 * But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saieth, * When he ascended vp on high, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (Nowe, in that he *ascended*, what is it but that he had also *descended* first into the lowest partes of the earth?
10 He that descended, is euen the same that ascended, farre aboue all heauens, that he might fill all things)
11 * He therefore gaue some *to be* Apostles,

and some Prophets, and some Euangelists, and some Pastours, and Teachers,

12 For the gathering together of the Saints, for the worke of the ministerie, *and* for the edification of the body of Christ,

13 Till we all meete together (in the vnitie of faith & knowledge of the Sonne of God) vnto a perfite man, *and* vnto the measure of the age of the fulnes of Christ,

14 That we henceforth be no more children, wauering and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the deceit of men, & with craftines, whereby they lay in waite to deceiue.

15 But let vs follow the trueth in loue, and in all things grow vp into him, which is the head, *that is*, Christ,

16 By whom all the body being coupled and knit together by euery ioynt, for the furniture *thereof* (according to the effectual power *which is* in ỹ measure of euery part) receiueth increase of the body, vnto ỹ edifying of it selfe in loue.

Rom.1.21. 17 This I say therefore & testifie in the Lord, that ye hence forth walke not as *other Gentiles walke in vanitie of their minde,

18 Hauing their cogitation darkened, and being strangers from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardnes of their heart:

*Or, without remorse of conscience. 1.Tim.4.2.

19 Which being ‖ past * feeling, haue giuen themselues vnto wantonnes, to worke all vncleannesse, *euen* with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ.

Ephes.3.8. 21 If so be ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 *That is*, * that ye cast off, concerning the conuersation in time past, the old man, which is corrupt through the deceiueable lustes,

Rom.6.4. Ephes.3.16. Tit.3.5. Luke.12.1. 1.pet.2.1. and 4.2. Zech.8.16. Psal.4.4. Rom.4.7.

23 And be renewed in ỹ spirit of your minde,

24 *And put on the new man, ỹ after God is created in righteousnesse, and true holinesse.

25 *Wherefore cast off lying, and speake euery man trueth vnto his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Psal.4.5. Ephes.4.26. Iam.4.7.

26 Be angry, but sinne not: let not the sunne goe downe vpon your wrath,

27 * Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but let him rather labour, & worke with his handes the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue vnto him that needeth.

Rom.5.3. Ephes.4.6.

29 *Let no corrupt communication proceede out of your mouthes: but that which is good, to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

Esa.63.10. Ephes.1.13.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, by whom ye are *sealed vnto ỹ day of redemption.

Col.3.8. Rom.12.3. 1.cor.13. 1.cor.16. Psal.32.4. Ephes.4.29. Iam.1.19.

31 Let all bitternesse, and anger, and wrath, crying, & euill speaking be put away from you, with all malicionsnesse.

32 * Be ye curteous one to another, and tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake forgaue you.

CHAP. v.

He exhorteth them vnto loue, 3 Warneth them to beware of vncleannes, courtousines, foolish talking, and false doctrine, 17 To be circumspect, 18 To auoyde drunkennes, 19 To reioyce and to be thankefull toward God, 21 To submit themselues one to another, 22 He entreateth of carnall marriage, and of the spirituall betwixt Christ and his Church.

BE yee therefore followers of God, as deare children,

Ioh.13.34. 2 * And walke in loue, euen as Christ hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, *to be an* offering and a sacrifice of a sweete smelling sauour to God.

1.Ioh.3.12. 1.Ioh.3.23.

Mar.7.21. chap.4.29. col.3.5.

3 * But fornication, and all vncleannes, or couetousines, let it not be once named among you, as it becommeth Saints,

4 Neither filthinesse, neither foolish talking, neither iesting, which are thinges not comely, but rather giuing of thanks.

2.thes.2.17.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, neither vncleane person, nor couetous person, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

Mat.24.4. mar.13.5. luke 21.8. 2.thes.2.3.

6 *Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for, for such things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not therefore companions with them.

8 For ye were once darkenesse, but are nowe light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruite of the Spirit *is* in all goodnes, and righteousnes, and trueth)

10 Approouing that ỹ is pleasing to ỹ Lord.

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull works of darknes, but euen reprooue them rather.

12 For it is shame euen to speak of the things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things when they are reproued of the light, are manifest: for it is light that maketh all things manifest.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and stand vp from the dead, and Christ shal giue thee light.

15 Take heede therefore that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as *wise,

Colos.4.5.

16 Redeeming ỹ time: for the daies are euill.

Rom.12.2.

17 *Wherefore, be ye not vnwise, but vnderstand what the will of the Lord is.

1.thes.4.3.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be fulfilled with the Spirit,

19 Speaking vnto your selues in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melodie to the Lord in your hearts,

*Or, songes of praise & thanksgiuing.

20 Giuing thanks alwaies for all things vnto God, euen the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

Col.3.18. 1.pet.3.1. 1.cor.11.3.

22 ¶ * Wiues, submit your selues vnto your husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 *For the husband is the wiues head, euen as Christ is the head of the Church, and the same is the sauiour of *his* body.

24 Therfore as the Church is in subiection to Christ, euen so *let* the wiues *be* to their husbands in euery thing.

Col.3.19.

25 ¶ * Husbandes, loue your wiues, euen as Christ loued the Church, & gaue himselfe for it,

26 That he might sanctifie it, and cleanse it by the washing of water through the word,

27 That he might make it vnto himself a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies; he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord doeth the Church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 *For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they twaine shalbe one flesh.

32 This a great secret, but I speake concerning Christ, and concerning the Church,

33 Therefore euery one of you, *doe ye so*: let euery one loue his wife, euen as himselfe, and *let the wife see* that she feare her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *How children should behaue themselues toward their fathers & mothers,* 4 *Likewise parents toward their children,* 5 *Seruants toward their masters,* 9 *Masters toward their seruants.* 13 *An exhortation to the spirituall battell, and what weapons the Christians should fight withall.*

CHildren, * obey your parents in the Lorde for this is right.

2 *Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandement with promes)

3 That it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest liue long on earth.

4 And ye, fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and information of the Lord.

5 *Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters, according to the flesh, with feare and trembling in singleneſse of your hearts as vnto Christ,

6 Not with seruice to the eye, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,

7 With good will serving the Lord, & not me.

8 And know ye that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, that same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, putting away threatning: and know that euen your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of person with him.

10 ¶Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whol armor of God, ỹ ye may be able to stand against the assaults of ỹ deuill. [Or, complete harneſse.]

12 For we wrestle not against flesh & blood, but against *principalities, against powers, against the worldly gouernours, the princes of the darkeneſse of this worlde, against spirituall wickednesses, which are* in the hie places.

13 For this cause take vnto you the whol armour of God, ỹ ye may be able to resist in the euill day, & hauing finished all things, stand fast.

14 Stand therefore, and your loynes girde about with veritie, and hauing on the breſtplate of righteousnes,

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospell of peace.

16 Aboue all, take the shield of faith, wherewith ye may quench all the fierie dartes of the wicked.

17 *And take the helmet of saluation, and the Iſa. 59.17. Tword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 1 Thes. 5.8.

18 And pray alwayes with all maner prayer and supplication in the Spirite: and *watch Col. 4.2. therevnto with all perseuerance and supplication for all Saintes,

19 *And for me, that vtterance may be giuen Col. 4.3. vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly to 2 Thes. 3.1. publish the secret of the Gospell,

20 Whereof I am the ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 ¶But that ye may also know mine affaires, *and* what I doe, Tychicus *my* deare brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall shew you of all things,

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know mine affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* with the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and *from* the Lorde Iesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them which loue our Lord Iesus Christ, to *their* immortalitie, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians, *and sent* by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

THE ARGVMENT.

Paul being warned by the holy Ghost to goe to Macedonia, planted first a Church at Philippi a citie of the same countrey: his cause why he was to preach the Gospell vniuersallie to all the Gentiles, he trauailed from place to place, till at the length he was taken prisoner at Rome, whereof the Philippians being aduertised, sent their minister Epaphroditus with reliefe vnto him: who declaring him the state of the Church, caused him to write this Epistle, wherein he commendeth them that they stood manfullie against the false apostles, putting them in minde of his good will toward them, and exhorteth them that his imprisonment make them not to shrinke: for the Gospell thereby was confirmed and not abolished: especiallie he desireth them to flee ambition, and to embrace modestie, promising to send Timotheus vnto them, who should instruct them in matters more ample: yea, and that he himself would also come vnto them, adding likewise the cause of their ministers so long abode. And because there were no greater enemies to the crosse then the false apostles, he confuteth their false doctrine, by proouing onlie Christ to be the end of all true religion, with whom we haue all things, & without whom we haue nothing, so that his death is our life, and his resurrection our iustification. After this follow certaine admonitions both particular and generall, with testification of his affection toward them, and thankefull accepting of their benevolence.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul discovereth his hearte towarde them,* 3 *By his thankesgiving,* 4 *Prayer,* 8 *And wishes for their faith and salvation.* 12. 20 *He sheweth the fruit of his crosse,* 21 *Joy.* 27 *And exhorteth them to vnitie,* 28 *And patience.*

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saintes of Christ Iesus which are at Philippi, with the Bishops, and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 *I thanke my God *hauing* you in perfect memorie,

4 (Alwaies in all my prayers for all you, praying with gladnesse)

5 Because of the fellowship which ye haue in the gospell, from the first day vnto now.

6 And I am perswaded of this same thing that he that hath begun *this* good work in you, will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ,

7 As it becommeth me so to iudge of you al, because I haue you in remembrance, ‖ both in my bandes, and in *my* defence, and confirmation of ‖ gospel you al were partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how I long after you all from the very heart roote in Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement,

10 That ye may discerne things that ‖ differ *one from another*, that ye may be pure, and without offence vntill the day of Christ,

11 Filled with the fruites of righteousnesse, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 ¶ I would ye vnderstood, brethren, that the things which *haue come* vnto me, are turned rather to the furthering of the Gospell,

13 So that my bandes in Christ are famous throughout all the iudgement hall, and in all other *places*,

14 In so much that many of the brethren in the Lorde are boldened through my bandes, and dare more frankely speake the worde.

15 Some preach Christ euen through enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one part preacheth Christ of contention *and* not purely, supposing to adde more affliction to my bandes:

17 But the others of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? yet Christ is preached all maner wayes, whether *it be* vnder a pretence, or sincerely: and I therein ioy: yea, and will ioy.

19 For I knowe that this shall turne to my saluation, through your prayer, and by the help of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 As I hartily looke for, & hope, that in nothing, I shalbe ashamed, but that with all confidence, as alwaies, so now Christ shalbe magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

21 For Christ *is* to mee both in life, and in death aduantage.

22 And whether to line in the flesh *were* profitable me, and what to chuse I know not.

23 For I am greatly in doubt on both sides, hauing to bee loosed and to bee with Christ, which is best of all.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the ‖flesh, *is* more needefull for you.

25 And this am I sure of, that I shal abide, and with you all continue, for your furtherance and ioy of *your* faith,

26 That ye may more abundantly reioyce in Iesus Chiist for me, by my cõming to you again.

27 *Onely let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospell of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may heare *of* your matters that ye ‖continue in one Spirit, *and* in one minde fighting together through the faith of the Gospell,

28 And in nothing feare your aduersaries, which is to them a token of perdition, and to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen for ‖ Christ, that not onely ye should beleeue in him, but also suffer for his sake,

30 Hauing the same fight, which ye saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

Ephes. 4.1.
col. 1.10.
1. Thes. 3.13
‖ *Or, stand.*
‖ *Or, Christs cause.*

CHAP. II.

3 *He exhorteth them above all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly maintained,* 19 *Promising that he and Timotheus will speedilie come vnto them,* 27 *And excuseth the long tarying of Epaphroditus.*

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any compassion and mercie,

2 Fulfill my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, and of one iudgement,

3 That nothing *be done* through contention or vaine glory, but ‖ in meekenes of mind *euerie man* esteeme other better then himselfe,

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others men.

5 Let the same mind be in you that was euen in Christ Iesus,

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it no robberie to be equall with God:

7 *But he made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke on him the forme of a seruant, and was made like vnto men, and was founde in shape as a man.

8 *He humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto the death, euen ‖ death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God hath also highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name aboue euery Name,

10 *That at the Name of Iesus should euery knee bowe, *both* of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth,

11 *And that euery tongue should confesse that Iesus Christ *is* the Lord, vnto the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as ye haue alwaies obeied, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in mine absence, ‖ worke an end of your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both the will & the deede, *euen* of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without *murmuring and reasonings,

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and pure, *and* the sonnes of God without rebuke in the mids of a naughty and crooked nation, among whom ye shine as * lights in the world.

Rom. 12. 16.
Mat. 20. 28.
Heb. 2. 9.
Rom. 14. 11.
Isa. 45. 23.
Phil. 2. 11.
Joh. 5. 19.
Acts. 2. 23.
1. Pet. 4. 9.
‖ *Or, Christs cause.*

16 Holding foorth the worde of life, that I may reioice in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither haue laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I am glad, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also be ye glad, and reioyce with me.

Act.16.1. 19 And I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send* Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will faithfully care for your matters.

1.Cor.10.24. 21 *For all seeke their owne, *and* not that which is Iesus Christes.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospell.

23 Him therefore I hope to send assoone as I know how it will goe with me,

24 And trust in the Lorde, that also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 But I supposed it necessary to send *my* brother Epaphroditus vnto you, my cõpanion in labor, and fellow souldier, euẽ your messeager, & he ỹ ministred vnto me such things as I wanted.

26 For he longed after all you, and was full of heauines, because ye had heard, that he had bene sicke.

27 And no doubt he was sicke, very neere vnto death: but God had mercie on him, and not on him onely, but on me also, least I shoulde haue sorow vpon sorow.

28 I sent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye should see him againe, ye might reioyce, and I might be the lesse sorowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lorde with all gladnesse, and make much of such:

30 Because that for the worke of Christ hee was nere vnto death, and regarded not his life, to fulfil that seruice which was lacking on your part toward me.

CHAP. III.

2 He warneth them to beware of false teachers, 3 Againſt whome he ſetteth Chriſt, 4 Likewiſe himſelfe, 9 And his doctrine, 12 And reproueth mans righteouſnes.

MOreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It griueth me not to write the same things to you, and for you it is a sure thing.

2 Beware of dogges: beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in ỹ flesh, much more I:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the kinred of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, * an Ebrewe of the Ebrewes, as touching the Law a Pharise.

2.Cor.11.22. 6 Concerning zeale, I persecuted the Church: Act.23.6. touching the righteouſnes which is in the Law, (Or, of the profeſſion.) I was vnreprouable.

7 But the things that were vantage vnto me, the same I counted losse for Christes sake.

8 Yea, doubtlesse I thinke all things but losse for the excellent knowledge sake of Christ Iesus my Lorde, for whome I haue counted all things losse, and doe iudge *them* to be doung, that I might winne Christ,

9 And might be found in him, *that is*, not hauing mine owne righteouſnes, ẅ is of the law, but ỹ which is through the faith of Christ, *euen* the righteouſnes which is of God through faith,

10 That I may knowe him, and the vertue of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his afflictions, & be made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead:

12 Not as though I had already attained *so it*, either were already perfect: but I follow, if that I may comprehend *that* for whose sake also I am comprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe, that I haue attained *so it*, but one thing *I doe*: I forget that which is behinde, and endeuour my selfe vnto that which is before,

14 And follow hard toward ỹ marke, for the price of the hie calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueile euen the same vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, *in that* whereunto we are come, let vs proceede by one rule, * that wee may minde one thing. Rom.15.5. 1.Cor.1.10.

17 Brethren, be followers of me, and looke † on them, which walke so, as yee haue vs for an ensample.

18 *For many walke, of whom I haue tolde you often, and now tell you weeping, *that they* are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ, Rom.16.17.

19 Whose † end *is* damnation, whose God *is* their belly, and *whose* glory *is* to their shame, which minde earthly things. for,or.

20 But our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the * Sauiour, euen the Lord Iesus Christ, 1.Cor.1.7. Tit.2.13.

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be of honeſt converſation, 15 And thanketh them, because of the proui-on that they made for him being in priſon, 21 And ſo concludeth with ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, beloued and longed for, *my* ioy and my crowne, so continue in the Lord, ye beloued.

2 I pray Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of one accord in the Lord.

3 Yea, & I beseech thee, faithfull yokefellow, helpe those *women* ẅ laboured with me in the Gospel, ẅ Clement also, and ẅ other my fellow labourers, whose names *are* in ỹ *booke of life. Exo.32.32. Dan.12.1. Luk.10.20. Rev.3.5.

4 Reioice in ỹ Lord alway, again I say, reioice.

5 Let your patient minde be knowen vnto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 *Be nothing carefull, but in all things let your requests bee shewed vnto God in prayer and supplication with giuing of thankes. Mat.6.25. Luk.12.22.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall preserue your hearts & minds in Christ Iesus.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things *are* honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure,

ued in them.

8 *But nowe put ye away euen all these things, wrath, anger, maliciousnes, cursed speaking, filthie speaking, out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the olde man with his workes,

10 And haue put on the newe, which is renued in knowledge *after the image of him that created him,

11 Where is neither Grecian nor Iewe, circumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Christ is all, & in all things.

12 * Now therefore, as the elect of God holy and beloued, put on ‖ tender mercie, kindnesse, humblenes of mind, meekenesse, long suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, & forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarell to another: euen as Christ forgaue you, euen so do ye.

14 And aboue all these things, *put on* loue, which is the bond of perfectnesse,

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which ye are called in one body, and be ye ‖ amiable.

16 Let the word of Christ dwel in you plenteously in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing your owne selues, in Psalmes, & hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with a * ‖ grace in your heartes to the Lord.

17 * And whatsoeuer ye shall doe, in worde or deede, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God, euen the Father by him.

18 ¶ * Wiues, submit your selues vnto your husbandes, as it is comely in the Lord.

19 * Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter vnto them.

20 ¶ * Children, obey your parents in all things: for that is well pleasing vnto ỹ Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, least they be discouraged.

22 ¶ * Seruants be obedient vnto them that are *your* masters according to the flesh in all things, not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoeuer ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men,

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no * respect of persons.

CHAP IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer,* 5 *To walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie.*

YE masters, do vnto your seruants that which is iust, and equall, knowing that ye also haue a master in heauen.

2 * Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing,

3 * Praying also for vs, ỹ God may open vnto vs the doore of vtterance, to speake ỹ mysterie of Christ: wherefore I am also in bonds,

4 That I may vtter it, as it becommeth me to speake.

5 ¶ * Walke wisely toward them that are without, and redeeme the time.

6 *Let* your speach *be* gracious alwayes, and powdred with salt, that ye may know how to answere euery man.

7 ¶ Tychicus *our* beloued brother and faithfull minister, and fellowe seruant in the Lorde, shall declare vnto you my whole state,

8 Whome I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose that he might knowe your state, and might comfort your hearts,

9 * With Onesimus a faithfull and a beloued brother, who is one of you. They shal shew you of all things here.

10 Aristarchus my prison fellowe saluteth you, and Marcus, Barnabas sisters soone (touching whome ye receiued commandements, If he come vnto you, receiue him)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, which are of the circumcision. These onely are my workefellowes vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene vnto my consolation.

12 Epaphras the seruant of Christ, which is one of you, saluteth you, and alwayes striueth for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and full in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him recorde, that he hath a great zeale for you, and for them of Laodicea, and them of Hierapolis.

14 *Luke the beloued Phyſition greeteth you, and Demas.

15 Salute the brethren which are of Laodicea, & Nymphas, & the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read of you, cause that it be read in the Church of the Laodiceans also, and that ye likewise reade the Epistle *written* from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministerie, that thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The saluation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bands. Grace be with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians, and sent by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first Epistle of Paul to the Thessalonians.

THE ARGVMENT.

AFter that the Thessalonians had bene well instructed in the faith, persecution, which perpetually followeth the preaching of the Gospell, arose, against the which although they did constantly stand, S. Paul (as most carefull for them) sent Timothie to strengthen them, who soone after admonishing him of their estate, gaue occasion to the Apostle to confirme them by diuers arguments to be constant in faith, and to suffer whatsoeuer God calleth them vnto for the testimonie of the Gospell, exhorting them to declare by their godly liuing the puritie of their religion. And as the Church can neuer be so pure, but that some cockle remaine not among the wheate, so there were among the wicked men, which went about to peruert some and curious questions to ouerthrow their faith, taught false opinion touching the point of the resurrection from the dead: whereof he briefely instructeth them what to thinke, earnestly forbidding them to seeke curiously to know the times, willing them rather to watch, lest the day of the Lord come vpon them as a thiefe in the night: and so after certaine exhortations, and [illegible]

CHAP. I.

1 He thanketh God for them, that they are so stedfast in faith and good workes, 6 And receiue the Gospell with such earnestnesse, 7 That they are an example to all others.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: Grace *be* vnto you, & peace frō God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 * We giue God thankes alwayes for you all, making * mention of you in our prayers

3 Without ceasing, remembring your effectuall faith, and diligent loue, and the patience of *your* hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, euen our Father,

4 Knowing, beloued brethren, that ye are elect of God.

5 For our Gospel was not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye knowe after what maner we were among you for your sakes.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, and receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost,

7 So that ye were as ‖ ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not in Macedonia and in Achaia onely, but your faith also which is toward God, spread abroad in all quarters, that we neede not to speake any thing.

9 For they them selues shewe of you what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to looke for his Sonne from heauen, whome he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 To the intent they should not faint vnder the crosse, 2 He commendeth his diligence in preaching, 13 And theirs in obeying. 18 He excuseth his absence, that he could not come and open his heart to them.

FOr ye your selues knowe, brethren, that our entrance in vnto you was not in vaine,

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, & were shamefully entreated at *Philippi (as ye know) we were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much striuing.

3 For our exhortation was not by deceit, nor by vncleanesse, nor by guile.

4 But as we were allowed of God, that the Gospel should be committed *vnto vs*, so we speake, not as they that please men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 Neither yet did we euer vse flattering words, as ye know, nor coloured couetousnesse, God *is* record.

6 Neither sought we praise of men, neither of you, nor of others,

7 When we might haue bene ‖ chargeable, as ‖ Apostles of Christ: but we were gentle amōg you, euen as a nource cherisheth her children.

8 Thus being affectioned toward you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Gospell of God only, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren,* our labour & trauaile: for we laboured day and night, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, & preached vnto you the Gospel of God. *Act.20. 1.cor.4. 2.thes.3.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As ye know how that we exhorted you, and comforted, and besought euery one of you (as a father his children)

12 That ye *would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdō & glory. *Eph.4.1. phil.1.27. col.1.10.

13 For this cause also thanke we God wout ceasing, ‖ when ye receiued of vs the word of the preaching of God, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but as it is indeede the worde of God, which also worketh in you that beleeue.

14 For, brethren, ye are become followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus, because ye haue also suffered the same things of your owne countrey men, euen as they *haue* of the Iewes,

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs, & God they please not, and are contrary to all men,

16 And forbid vs to preach vnto the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fulfill their sinnes alwayes: for the wrath *of God* is come on them, to the vtmost.

17 Forasmuch, brethren, as we were kept from you for a season, concerning sight, but not in the heart, we *enforced the more to see your face with great desire. Rom.1.

18 Therefore we would haue come vnto you (I Paul, at least once or twise) but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? are not euen you it in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 Yes, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

2 He sheweth howe greatly he was affectioned towards them, both in that he sent Timotheus to them, 10 And also prayed for them.

WHerefore since we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to remaine at Athens alone,

2 * And haue sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our labour fellowe in the Gospel of Christ, to stablish you, and to comfort you touching your faith, *Act.

3 That no man should be moued with these afflictions: for ye your selues knowe, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulations, euen as it came to passe, and ye know it.

5 Euen for this cause, when I could no longer forbeare, I sent *him* that I might know of your faith, lest the tempter had tempted you in any sort, and that our labour had bene in vaine.

6 But nowe lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and loue, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring to see vs, as we also *doe* you,

7 Therefore, brethren, we had consolacion in you, in all our affliction and necessitie

your faith.

8 For now are we alliue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we recompenſe to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we reioyce for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day, *praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might accompliſh that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf, euen our Father, & our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, guide our iourney vnto you,

12 And the Lord increaſe you and make you abound in loue one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we *doe* toward you:

13 * To make your hearts ſtable and vnblameable in holineſſe before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saintes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to holineſſe, 6 Innocencie, 9 Loue, 11 Labour, 13 And moderation in lamenting for the dead, 17 Deſcribing the end of the reſurrection.

AND furthermore we beſeech you, brethren, and exhort you in the Lord Ieſus, that ye increaſe more and more, as ye haue receiued of vs, howe ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God.

2 For ye knowe what commaundements we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 * For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, *and* that ye ſhould abſteine from fornication,

4 That euery one of you ſhould know, how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in holineſſe and honour,

5 *And* not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 * That no man oppreſſe or defraud his brother in any matter: for the Lord *is* auenger of all ſuch things, as we alſo haue tolde you before time, and teſtified.

7 * For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannes, but vnto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that deſpiſeth *theſe things*, deſpiſeth not man, but God who hath euen giuen * you his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I write vnto you: * for ye are taught of God to loue one another.

10 Yea, and that thing verely ye do vnto all the brethren, which are throughout all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye encreaſe more and more,

11 * And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to meddle with your owne buſines, and to worke with your owne hands, as we commanded you,

12 That ye may behaue your ſelues honeſtly toward them that are without, and that nothing he lacking vnto you.

13 ¶ I would not, brethren, haue you ignorant concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorowe not euen as other which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus is dead, and is riſen, euen ſo them which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this ſay we vnto you by the word of the Lord, * that we which liue, and are remaining in the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them *which* ſleepe.

16 For the Lord him ſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhoute, *and* with the voice of the Archangell, and * with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then ſhall we which liue and remaine, be caught vp with them alſo in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort your ſelues one another with theſe wordes.

CHAP. V.

1 He informeth them of the day of iudgement and comming of the Lord, 6 Exhorting them to watch, 12 And to regard ſuch as preach Gods word among them.

BVt of the times and ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For ye your ſelues know perfectly, that the * day of the Lord ſhall come, euen as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafetie, then ſhall come vpon them ſudden deſtruction, as the trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould come on you, as *it were* a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, neither of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as doe others, but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But, let vs which are of the day, be ſober, * putting on the breſtplate of faith, and loue, and the hope of ſaluation for an helmet.

9 For God hath not appointed vs vnto wrath, but to obtaine ſaluation by the meanes of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Which died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore exhort one another, and edifie one another, euen as ye doe.

12 Nowe we beſeech you, brethren, that ye knowe them, which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonith you,

13 That ye haue them in ſingular loue for their workes ſake. Be at peace among your ſelues.

14 We deſire you, brethren, admoniſh them ¶ are vnruly: comfort the feeble minded: beare with the weake: be patient toward all men.

15 * See that none recompenſe euill for euill vnto any man: but euer followe that which is good, both toward your ſelues, & toward all men.

16 Reioyce euermore.

17 * Pray continually.

18 In all things giue thankes: for this *is* the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus toward you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecying.

21 Trie all things, *and* keepe ¶ which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 Now the very God of peace ſanctifie you throughout: and ¶ *pray God* that your whole ſpirit & ſoule and body, may be kept blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 * Faithfull *is he* which calleth you, which will alſo doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all ¶ brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you in the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the brethren the Saints.
28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you, Amen.

The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians written from Athens.

The second Epistle of Paul to the Thessalonians.

THE ARGVMENT.

LEast the Thessalonians should thinke that Paul neglected them, because he went to other places rather then came to them, he writeth vnto them and exhorteth them to patience and other fruits of faith, neither to be moued with that vaine opinion of such as taught that the comming of Christ was at hand, forasmuch as before that day there should be a falling away frō true religion, euen by a great part of the world, and that Antichrist should raigne in the Temple of God: finally commending him selfe to their prayers, and encouraging them to constancie, he willeth them to correct such sharply, as liue idlely of other mens labours, whome, if they doe not obey his admonitions, he commandeth to excommunicate.

CHAP. I.

3 He thanketh God for their faith, loue, & patience. 11 He prayeth for the increase of the same. 12 And sheweth what fruite shall come thereof.

PAul and Siluanus, & Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God our Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lorde Iesus Christ.

1 Thess. 1. 2 3 * We ought to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the loue of euery one of you toward another aboundeth,

4 So that we our selues reioyce of you in the Churches of God, because of your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer,

5 *Which is* a token of the righteous * iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for ỹ which ye also suffer.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you,

7 And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, * when the Lord Iesus shall shewe him selfe from heauen with his mightie Angels,

Iude 8. 1 Thess. 1. 10.

8 In flaming fire, rendring vengeance vnto them, that doe not know God, and which obey not vnto the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

9 Which shall be punished with euerlasting perdition, from the presence of the Lorde, and from the glorie of his power,

10 When he shal come to be glorified in his Saintes, and to be made marueilous in all them that beleeue (because our testimonie towarde you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore, we also pray alwayes for you, that our God may make you worthie of *his* calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power,

12 That ỹ name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, & ye in him, according to ỹ grace of our God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

3 He sheweth them that the day of the Lorde shall not come, till the departing from the faith come first, 9 And the kingdome of Antichrist, 15 And therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceiued, but to stand stedfast in the things that he hath taught them.

NOwe we beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him,

2 That ye be not suddenly moued from *your* minde, nor troubled neither by spirit, nor by worde, nor by letter, as *it were* from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hand.

Ephes. 5. 6 3 * Let no man deceiue you by any meanes: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a departing first, and that that man of sinne be disclosed, *euen* the sonne of perdition.

4 Which is an aduersarie, and exalteth him selfe against all that is called God, or ỹ is worshipped: so that he doth sit as God in the Temple of God, shewing him selfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reueiled in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doeth already worke: onely he which now withholdeth, *shall let* till he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shal the wicked man be reueiled, Esa. 11. 4 * whome the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall abolish with the brightnesse of his comming,

9 *Euen him* whose comming is by the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And in all deceiuablenes of vnrighteousnesse, among them that perish, because they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And therefore God shal send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue lyes,

12 That all they might be damned, which beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But we ought to giue thankes alwayes to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and the faith of trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to obtaine the glorie of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and keepe the instructions which ye haue bene taught, either by word, or by our Epistle.

16 Nowe the same Iesus Christ our Lord, and our God, euen the Father which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your heartes, and stablish you in euery word and good worke.

CHAP. III.

1 He desireth them to pray for him, that the Gospell may prosper, 6 And giueth them warning to reprooue the idle, 16 And so wisheth them all wealth.

Further-

FVrthermore, brethren, * pray for vs, that the worde of the Lorde may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you,

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreasonable & euil men: for al men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, which will stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we are perswaded of you through the Lord, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And ℣ Lord guide your hearts to the loue of God, and the waiting for of Christ.

6 We command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the instruction, which he receiued of vs,

7 For ye your selues know, * how ye ought to follow vs: * for we behaued not our selues inordinately among you,

8 Neither tooke we bread of any man for nought: but we wrought with * labour and trauaile night and day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not but that we had authoritie, * but that we might make our selues an ensample vnto you to followe vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we warned you of, that if there were any, which would not worke, that he should not eate.

11 For we heard, that there are some which walke among you inordinately, and worke not at all, but are busie bodies.

12 Therefore them ℣ are such, we command and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that they worke with quietnes, & eate their owne bread.

13 * And ye, brethren, be not wearie in well doing. *Gal.6.9.*

14 If any man obey not our sayings, note him by a letter, * and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed. *Mat.18.17* *1.cor.5.9.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Nowe ℣ Lord of peace giue you peace alwayes by all meanes. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul, ℣ mine owne hand, ℣ is the token in euery Epistle: so I write,

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all, Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians, written from Athens.

The first Epistle of Paul to Timotheus.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN writing this Epistle Paul seemed not onely to haue respect to teach Timotheus, but chiefly to keepe other in awe which would haue rebelled against him, because of his youth. And therefore he doeth arme him against those ambitious questionists, which vnder pretence of zeale to the Law, disquieted the godly with foolish & vnprofitable questions, whereby they declared, that professing the Law, they knew not what was the chiefe end of the Law. And as for him selfe, he so confesseth his vnworthines, that he sheweth to what worthines the grace of God hath preferred him: & therefore he willeth prayers to be made for all degrees & sorts of men, because that God by offering his Gospel and Christ his Sonne to them all, is indifferent to euery sort of men, as his Apostleship which is peculiar to the Gentiles, witnesseth. And forasmuch as God hath left ministers as ordinary meanes in his Church to bring men to saluation, he describeth what manner of men they ought to be, to whome the ministery of the Sonne of God manifested in flesh is committed to be preached. After this he sheweth him what troubles the Church at all times shall susteine, but specially in the latter dayes, when as vnder pretence of religion men shall teach things contrary to the word of God. This done, he teacheth what widowes should be receiued or refused to minister to the sicke: also what Elders ought to be chosen into office, exhorting him neither to be hastie in admitting, nor in iudging any: also what is the dutie of seruants, the nature of false teachers, of vaine speculations, of couetousnesse, of rich men, and aboue all things he chargeth him to beware false doctrine.

CHAP. I.

1 He exhorteth Timotheus to waite vpon his office, namely to see that nothing be taught but Gods word, &c. 5 Declaring that faith, with a good conscience, charitie and edification are the ende thereof. 20 And admonisheth of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the ‖ commandement of God our Sauiour, and of *our* Lord Iesus Christ * our hope,

2 * Vnto Timotheus *my* naturall sonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, *and* peace from God our Father, and *from* Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still in Ephesus, when I departed into Macedonia, *so do*, that thou mayest commaund some, that they teach none other doctrine,

4 Neither ℣ they giue heed to * fables & genealogies, * *which are* endles, ℣ breed questions rather then godly edifying ℣ is by faith.

5 For * the end of the ‖ commandement is loue out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From the which thinges some haue erred, and haue turned vnto vaine iangling.

7 They would be doctours of the Lawe, and yet vnderstand not what they speake, neither whereof they affirme.

8 * And we know, that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully, *Rom.7.12.*

9 Knowing this, that the Lawe is not giuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawlesse and disobedient, to the vngodly, and to sinners, to the vnholy, and to the prophane, to murtherers of fathers and mothers, to manslayers,

10 To whoremongers, to buggerers, to menstealers, to liars, to ℣ periured, & if there be any other thing, ℣ is contrary to wholesome doctrine,

11 *Which is* according to ℣ glorious Gospel of the *blessed God, ℣ is committed vnto me. *Chap.6.15.*

12 Therefore I thanke him, which hath made me strong, *that is*, Christ Iesus our Lord: for he counted me faithfull, and put me in *his* seruice:

13 Whē before ℣ was a blasphemer, & a persecuter,

secute, and an oppresser: but I was receiued to
mercie, for I did it ignorātly through vnbeliefe.
14 But ȳ grace of our Lord was exceeding a-
bundant with faith & loue, ẅ is in Christ Iesus.
15 This *is a* ‖ true saying, & by all meanes wor-
thie to be receiued, that * Christ Iesus came into
the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.
16 Notwithstanding, for this cause was I re-
ceiued to mercie, that Iesus Christ should first
shew on me all long suffering vnto the ensam-
ple of them, which shall in time to come be-
leeue in him vnto eternall life.
17 Nowe vnto the King euerlasting, immor-
tall, inuisible, vnto God onely wise, *be* honour
and glory, for euer and euer, Amen.
18 This commaundement commit I vnto
thee, sonne Timotheus, according to the pro-
phecies, which went before vpon thee, that
thou by them shouldest * fight a good fight.
19 Hauing faith and a good conscience,
which some haue put away, and as concerning
faith, haue made shipwracke.
20 Of whome is Hymeneus, and Alexander,
whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they
might learne not to blaspheme.

[Or, faith-
full and as-
sured.
Mat. 9. 13.
Mar. 2. 17.
Chap. 6. 12.
1. Cor. 5. 5.

C H A P. II.

1 He exhorteth them to pray for all men, 4 Wherefore, 8 And howe. 9 As touching the apparell and modestie of women.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all supplicati-
ons, prayers, intercessions, *and* giuing of
thankes be made for all men,
2 For Kings, and for all that are in authoritie,
that we may leade a quiet and a peaceable life,
in all godlinesse and honestie.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the
sight of God our Sauiour,
4 * Who will that all men shall be saued,
and come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.
5 For there is one God, & one Mediator be-
tween God & man, *which is* ȳ man Christ Iesus,
6 Who gaue him selfe a ransome for all men,
to be a testimonie in due time,
7 * Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher &
an Apostle (I speake ȳ trueth in Christ, & lie not)
euen a teacher of ȳ Gentiles in faith & veritie.
8 I will therefore that the men pray, euery
where lifting vp pure handes without wrath, or
doubting.
9 * Likewise also the women, that they aray
them selues in comely apparell, with shamefast-
nesse and modestie, not with broydred haire, or
gold, or pearles, or costly apparell,
10 But (as becommeth women that professe
the feare of God) with good workes.
11 Let the woman learne in silence with all
subiection.
12 I permit not a woman to teach, neither to
vsurpe authoritie ouer ȳ man, but to be in silēce.
13 For * Adam was first formed, then Eue.
14 * And Adam was not deceiued, but ȳ wo-
man was deceiued, & was in the transgression.
15 Notwithstāding, through bearing of chil-
dren, she shalbe saued, if ‖ they continue in faith,
and loue, and holinesse with modestie.

1. Tim. 1. 15.
Mat. 9. 13.
Luk. 19. 10.
Rom. 5. 8.
1. Ioh. 4. 9.
Ioh. 3. 16.
Rom. 3. 29.
2. Tim. 1. 11.
1. Pet. 3. 3.
Gen. 2. 22.
Gen. 3. 6.
[Or, woma.

C H A P. III.

1 He declareth what is the office of ministers, 11 And so touching their families. 15 The dignitie of the Church, 16 And the principall point of the heauenly doctrine.

THis *is* a true saying, * If any man desire ȳ of-
fice of a Bishop, he desireth a worthy worke.
2 A Bishop therefore must be vnreproueable,
the husband of one wife, watching, sober, mo-
dest, harberous, apt to teach,
3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to
filthie lucre, but gentle, no fighter, not couetous,
4 One ȳ can rule his owne house honestly,
hauing childrē vnder obedience ẅ al ‖ honestly,
5 For if any can not rule his owne house, how
shall he care for the Church of God?
6 He may not be a yong scholler, lest he being
puffed vp fall into the condemnation of ȳ deuil.
7 He must also be well reported of, euen of
them which are without, least he fall into re-
buke, and the snare of the deuill.
8 Likewise *must* Deacons *be* honest, not dou-
ble tongued, not giuen vnto much wine, neither
to filthie lucre,
9 * Hauing the mysterie of the faith in pure
conscience.
10 And let them first be prooued: then let
them minister, if they be found blameles.
11 Likewise their wiues *must be* honest, not
euill speakers, *but* sober, & faithful in all things.
12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one
wife, and such as can rule their children well,
and their owne housholdes.
13 For they that haue ministred well, get
them selues a good degree, and great libertie in
the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.
14 These things write I vnto thee, trusting to
come very shortly vnto thee.
15 But if I tarie long, that thou mayest yet
know, how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in
the house of God, which is the Church of the
liuing God, the pillar and ground of trueth.
16 And without controuersie, great is the my-
sterie of godlines, *which is*, God is manifested in
the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels,
preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the
world, *and* receiued vp in glory.

1. Tim. 1. 4.
Chap. 1. 19.

C H A P. IIII.

2 He teacheth him what doctrine he ought to flee, 6. 8. 11. And what to follow, 15 And wherein he ought to exercise him selfe continually.

NOwe the Spirit speaketh euidently, that in
the * latter times some shall depart from
the faith, and shall giue heede vnto spirits of er-
rour, and doctrines of deuils,
2 Which speake lyes through hypocrisie, and
haue their consciences burned ẅ an hote yron,
3 Forbidding to marrie, *and commaunding* to
absteine from meates which God hath created
to be receiued with giuing thankes of them
which beleeue and know the trueth.
4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and no-
thing *ought* to be refused, if it be receiued with
thankesgiuing.
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and
praier.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance
of these things, thou shalt be a good minister
of Iesus Christ, which hast bene nourished vp
in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine,
which thou hast continually followed.
7 * But cast away prophane, and olde wiues
fables, and exercise thy selfe vnto godlines.

1. Tim. 1. 4.
2. Pet. 3. 3.
Iude 18.
Chap. 1. 4.
and 6. 20.
2. Tim. 2.
16. 23.
Titus 3.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, which hath the promes of the life present, and of that that is to come.

9 This *is* a true saying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued.

10 For therefore we labour and are rebuked, because we trust in the liuing God, which is the Sauiour of al men, specially of those ℣ beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be vnto them that beleeue, an ensample in word, in conuersation, in loue, in spirit, in faith, & in purenes.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, *and* to doctrine.

14 Despise not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the companie of the Eldership.

15 These things exercise, *and* giue thy selfe vnto them, that ‖ it may bee seene howe thou profitest among all men.

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto learning: continue therein: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, & them ℣ heare thee.

‖ *or that men may see how thou profitest.*

CHAP. V.

1 He teacheth him how hee shall behaue himselfe in rebuking all degrees. 3 An order concerning widowes. 17 The establishing of ministers. 23 The gouernance of his body. 24 And the iudgements of sinnes.

REbuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a Father, *and* the yonger men as brethren,

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters, with all purenesse.

3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deede.

4 But if any widowe haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew godlinesse towarde their owne house, and to recompense their kinred: for that is an honest thing and acceptable before God.

5 And she that is a widowe in deede, and left alone, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead, while she liueth.

7 These things therefore command, that they may be blamelesse.

8 If there be any that prouideth not for his owne, and namely for them of his household, he denieth the faith, and is worse then an Infidell.

9 Let not a widowe be taken into the number vnder threescore yeere olde, that hath beene the wife of one husband,

10 And well reported of for good workes: if she haue nourished her children, if she haue lodged the strangers, if shee haue washed the Saints feete, if shee haue ministred vnto them which were in aduersitie, if she were continually giuen vnto euery good worke.

11 But refuse the yonger widowes: for when they haue begonne to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue broken the first faith.

13 And likewise also being idle they learne to go about from house to house: yea, *they are* not onely idle, but also pratlers, and busibodies, speaking things which are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, & beare children, and gouerne the house, *and* giue none occasion to the aduersarie to speake euill.

15 For certaine are already turned backe after Satan.

16 If any faithful man, or faithful woman haue widowes, let them minister vnto them, and let not ℣ Church be charged, that there may be sufficient for them that are widowes in deede.

17 ¶ The Elders that rule well, are worthy of * double honour, specially they which labour in the word and doctrine.

* *Deut. 5. 18.*

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not mouzel the mouth of the oxe ℣ treadeth out the corne: &, * The labourer is worthy of his wages.

* *Deut. 25. 4.* * *1. Cor. 9. 9.* *Mat. 10. 10.* *Luke 10. 7.*

19 Against an Elder receiue none accusation, but vnder two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke openly, that the rest also may feare.

21 ¶ * I charge *thee* before God and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things without ‖preferring one to an other, and doe nothing partially.

* *Chap. 6. 13.* ‖ *Or, giue ouer.* ‖ *Or, without hastie iudgement.*

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes: keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no loger water, but vse a litle wine for thy stomackes sake, & thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hande, and goe before vnto iudgement. but some mens follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, can not be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 The dutie of seruants toward their maisters. 3 Against such as are not satisfied with the wordes of God. 6 Of true godlines, and contentation of minde. 9 Against couetousnesse. 11 A charge giuen to Timothie.

LEt as many * seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their maisters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and *his* doctrine be not euill spoken of.

* *Ephes. 6. 5.* *col. 3. 22.* *1. Pet. 2. 18.*

2 And they which haue beleeuing maisters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren, but rather doe seruice, because they are faithfull, and beloued, and partakers of the benefite. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consenteth not to the wholesome words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine, which is according to godlinesse,

4 He is puft vp, and knoweth nothing, but doteth about * questions & strife of words, whereof commeth enuie, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

* *Chap. 1. 4.*

5 Vaine disputations of men of corrupt minde, and destitute of the truth, which thinke that gaine is godlinesse: from such separate thy selfe.

6 But godlines is great gaine, if a man be content with that he hath.

7 * For we brought nothing into the world, *and* it is certaine, that we can carie nothing out.

* *Iob 1. 21.* *psal. 49. 17.* *eccles. 5. 14.*

8 Therefore when we haue foode and rayment, let vs therewith be content.

9 For they ℣ will be rich, fal into tentation and snares, and into many foolish, & noysome lustes

which drowne men in perdition & destruction.

10 For the desire of money is the roote of all euill, which while some lusted after, they erred from the faith, and pearced themselues through with many sorowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these thinges, and follow after righteousnesse, godlines, faith, loue, patience, *and* meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith lay holde of eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

Chap. 5.21. 13 *I charge thee in ỹ sight of God, who quickneth all things, & before Iesus Christ, ẅ vnder Mat. 27.11 Pontius Pilate *witnessed a good confession, who 18.37. 14 That thou keepe *this* commandement without spot, and vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Which in due time he shall shewe, that is Chap. 1.11. *blessed and Prince onely, the *King of Kings, Reuel. 17. and Lord of Lords,

16 Who only hath immortality, & dwelleth in the light that none can attaine vnto, *whom Iohn 1.18 neuer man sawe, neither can see, vnto whome *be* 1. Ioh. 4.12 honour and power euerlasting, Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, ỹ they be not hie minded, & that they *trust not Mar. 4.19. in vncertaine riches, but in ỹ liuing God, (which Luke 12.15 giueth vs abundantly all things to enioy)

18 That they doe good, *and* be riche in good works, *and* ready to distribute, & communicate,

19 *Laying vp in store for themselues a good Mat. 6.20. foundation against the time to come, that they Luke 12.33. may obteine eternall life.

20 O Timotheus, keepe that which is cõmitted vnto thee, &* auoid prophane & vaine bab- Chap. 1.4. lings, and oppositions of science falsly so called, and 4.7.

21 Which while some professe, they haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be ẅ thee. Amẽ.

The first *Epistle* to Timotheus written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

The second Epistle of Paul to Timotheus.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Apostle being now ready to confirme that doctrine with his blood, which he had professed and taught, encourageth Timotheus (and in him all the faithfull) in the faith of the Gospel, and in abe constant & sincere confession of the same: willing him not to shrinke for feare of afflictions, but patiently to attend the yssue, as the husbandmen, which at length receiue the fruits of their labours, and to cast off all feare and care, as souldiers doe which seeke only to please their captaine: shewing him briefly the summe of the Gospel, which he preached, commanding him to preach the same to others, diligently taking heede of contentions, curious disputations and vaine questions, to the intent that his doctrine may altogether edifie. Considering that the examples of Hymenius and Philetus, which subuerted the true doctrine of the resurrection, were so horrible: and yet to the intent that no man should be offended at their fall, being men of authority & in estimation, he sheweth that al that professe Christ, are not his, & that the Church is subiect to this calamitie, that the euill must dwell among the good till Gods triall come: yet he reserueth them whome he hath elected, euen to the ende. And that Timotheus should not be discouraged by the wicked, he declareth what abominable men and dangerous times shall followe, willing him to arme himself with the hope of the good yssue that God will giue vnto his, and to exercise himself diligently in the Scriptures, both against the aduersaries, and for the vtilitie of the Church, desiring him to come to him for certaine necessarie affaires, and so with his and others salutations endeth.

CHAP. I.

6 Paul exhorteth Timotheus to stedfastnesse and patience in persecution, and to continue in the doctrine, that hee had taught him, 13 Whereof his bonds and afflictions were a gage. 16 A commendation of Onesiphorus.

PAVL an Apostle of IESVS Christ, by the will of God, according to the promes of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timotheus *my* beloued sonne: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God the Father, *and from* Iesus Christ our Lord.

Act. 23.3. 3 I thanke God, *whome I serue from *mine* elders with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Desiring to see thee, mindefull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy:

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, & in thy mother Eunice, and am assured that *it dwelleth* in thee also.

6 Wherefore, I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of mine hands.

7 For God hath not giuen to vs the Spirit of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a sounde

8 Be not therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, neither of me his prisoner: but be partaker of the afflictions of the Gospell, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an 1. Cor. 1.2. *holy calling, not according to our *works, but ephe. 1.34. according to his owne purpose & grace, which Titus 3.5. was giuen to vs through Christ Iesus before the Rom. 16. * world was, 25.

10 But is nowe made manifest by the appea- ephe. 3.9. ring of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abo- colos. 1.26. lished death, and hath brought life and immorta- titus 1.2. litie vnto light through the Gospell. 1 pet. 1.20.

11 * Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, Tim. 2.7. and Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For ỹ which cause I also suffer these things, but I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue commited to him against that day,

13 Keepe the true patterne of the wholesome words which thou hast heard of me in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That worthy thing, which was committed to thee, keepe through the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia, be turned from me: of which sort are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lorde giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, & was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was at Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord graunt vnto him ☞ he may finde mercy with the Lord at that day, and in howe many things he hath ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

2 He exhorteth him to be constant in trouble, to suffer manly, and to abide fast in the wholsome doctrine of our Lord Iesus Christ, 11 Shewing him the fidelitie of Gods counsell touching the salvation of his, 19 And the marke thereof.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And what things thou hast heard of me, ☞ many witnesses, the same deliuer to faithfull men, which shalbe able to teach other also.

☞ in the presence of many witnesses.

3 Thou therefore suffer affliction as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, because he would please him that hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if any man also striue for a masterie, he is not crowned, except he striue as he ought to doe.

6 The husbandman must labour before he receiue the fruites.

7 Consider what I say: and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ *made* of the seede of Dauid, was raised againe from the dead according to my Gospell:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

1.Cor.1.4. 10 Therefore I suffer all things, for the *elects sake, that they might also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

Rom.6.5. 11 It *is* a true saying, For if we be *dead with him, we also shall liue with him,

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him: Mat.10.33 mar.8.38. * if we denie him, he also will denie vs.

13 If *we beleeue not, *yet* abideth he faithfull: Rom.3.3. and 9.6. he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, and protest before the Lord, that they striue not about wordes, which is to no profite, *but* to the perverting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, deuiding the word of truth aright,

1.Tim.4.7. and 6.20. titus 3.9. 16 * Stay prophane and vaine babblings: for they shall encrease vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their worde shall fret as a canker: of which sort is Hymenens and Philetus,

18 Which as concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and doe destroy the faith of certaine.

19 But the foundation of God remaineth sure, and hath this seale, The Lord knoweth who are his, and, Let euery one that calleth on the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 Notwithstanding in a great house are not onely vessels of golde and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth, and some for honour, and some vnto dishonour.

21 If any man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shal be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the Lord, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flee also from the lusts of youth, & follow after righteousnes, faith, loue, *and* peace, with them that *call on the Lord with pure heart. 1.Cor.1.2.

23 *And put away foolish and vnlearned questions, knowing that they ingender strife. 1.Tim.1.4. and 4.7.

24 But the seruant of the Lord must not striue, but *must* be gentle toward all men, apt to teach, suffering the euill men *patiently*, titus 3.9.

25 Instructing them with meekenesse that are contrary minded, *if* God at any time will giue them repentance, that they may knowe the trueth,

26 And *that they may come to amendement out of the snare of the deuill, which are taken of him at his will. *For also being deliuered out of the snare of the deuill, they may come to amendement, and perform his will.*

CHAP. III.

1 He prophecieth of the perilous times, 2 Setteth out hypocrites in their colours. 12 Sheweth the state of the Christians, 14 And how to auoide dangers, 16 Also what profite commeth of the Scriptures.

THis knowe also, that in the *last dayes shall come perilous times.

*last dayes 1.Tim.4.1. 2.pet.3.3. iude 18.

2 For men shal be louers of their own selues, couetous, boasters, proude, cursed speakers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, false accusers, intemperate, fierce, despisers of them which are good,

4 Traitors, headie, hie minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a shew of godlines, but haue denied the power thereof: turne away therefore from such.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue simple women laden with sinnes, and led with diuers lusts,

7 *Which women* are euer learning, and are neuer able to come to ☞ knowledge of the trueth.

8 * And as Iannes and Iambres withstoode Exod.7. Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth, men of 22,23. corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall preuaile no longer: for their madnesse shal be euident vnto all men, as theirs also was.

10 ¶ But thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, maner of liuing, purpose, faith, long suffering, loue, patience,

11 Persecutions, *and* afflictions which came vnto me at *Antiochia, at Iconium, and at Lystri, which persecutions I suffered: but from them all the Lord deliuered me. *Act.13. 14.19. 14.1.6.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But the euill men and deceiuers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and art perswaded *thereof*, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*:

15 And that thou hast known the holy Scriptures of a childe, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation through the faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 *For the whole Scripture *is* giuen by inspi- *2.Pe. ration

ration of God, and is profitable to teach, to improue, to correct, and to instruct in righteousnes,
17 That the man of God may be absolute, being made perfect vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the worde, and to suffer aduersitie,* 6 *Maketh mention of his owne death,* 9 *And biddeth Timothie come vnto him.*

‖Charge *thee* therefore before God, and *before* the Lorde Iesus Christ, which shall iudge the quicke and deade at his appearing, and in his kingdome,
2 Preach the worde: be instant, in season and out of season: improue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come, when they will not suffer wholesome doctrine: but hauing their eares itching, shal after their owne lustes get them an heape of teachers,
4 And shall turne their eares from the trueth, and shalbe giuen vnto fables.
5 But watch thou in all thinges: suffer aduersitie: doe the worke of an Euangelist: make thy ministerie fully knowen.
6 For I am nowe ready to be offered, and the time of my ‖departing is at hand.
7 I haue fought a good fight, & haue finished *my* course: I haue kept the faith.
8 *For* henceforth is laide vp for me ‖ crowne of righteousnes, which the Lorde the righteous iudge shal giue me at that day: & not to me only, but vnto all the also that loue his appearing.
9 Make speede to come vnto me at once.
10 For Demas hath forsaken me, and hath embraced this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica. Crescens *is gone* to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.
11 * Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable vnto me to minister. *Col.4.14*
12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but specially the parchments.
14 Alexander the coppersmith hath done me much euil: the Lord reward him according to his workes.
15 Of whome be thou ware also: for he withstood our preaching sore.
16 At my first answering no man assisted me, but all forsooke me: *I pray God,* that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding the Lorde assisted me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles should heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.
18 And the Lord will deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whome *be* prayse for euer and euer, Amen.
19 Salute Prisca, and Aquila, and the * house- *Chap.1.16*
hold of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinthus: Trophimus I left at Miletum sicke.
21 Make speede to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lorde Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirite. Grace *be* with you, Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* written from Rome vnto Timotheus, the first Bishop elected of the Church of Ephesus, when Paul was presented the second time before the Emperour Nero.

The Epistle of Paul to Titus.

THE ARGVMENT.

When Titus was left in Creta to finish that doctrine which Paul had there begun, Satan stirred vp certaine which went about not onely to ouerthrow the gouernment of the Church, but also to corrupt the doctrine: for some by ambition would haue thrust in themselues to be pastors: others, vnder pretext of Moses Law brought in many trifles. Against these two sortes of men Paul armeth Titus first teaching him what maner of ministers he ought to chose, chiefely requiring that they be men of sounde doctrine, to the intent they might resist the aduersaries, and among other thinges he noteth the names which put a certaine holines in meates and such outward ceremonies, teaching them which are the true exercises of a Christian life, and what thinges appertaine to euery mans vocation. Against the which if any man rebell, or els doth not obey, he willeth him to be auoided.

CHAP. I.

1 *He aduertiseth Titus touching the gouernours of the Church.* 7 *The ordinance and office of ministers.* 12 *The nature of the Cretians, and of them which sow abroad Iewish fables and inuentions of men.*

PAVL a ‖seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the knowledge of the trueth, which *is* according to godlines,
2 Vnder the hope of eternall life, which God that can not lie, hath promised before the * world began,
3 But hath made his worde manifest in due time through the preaching, which * is committed vnto me, according to the commaundement of God our Sauiour:
4 To Titus *my* naturall sonne according to the common faith, Grace, mercy *and* peace from God the Father, and *from* the Lorde Iesus Christ our Sauiour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Creta, that thou shouldest continue to redresse the thinges that remaine, and shouldest ordeine Elders in euery citie, as I appointed thee,
6 * If any be vnreproueable, the husbande of *1.Tim.3.2.*
one wife, hauing faithful children, which are not slandered of riot, neither are disobedient.
7 For a Bishoppe must be vnreproueable, as Gods stewarde, not ‖froward, not angry, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,
8 But harberous, one that loueth ‖goodnesse, wise, righteous, holy, temperate,
9 Holding fast the faithfull worde according to doctrine, that he also may be able to exhort with wholesome doctrine, and improue them that say against it.

‖ *Or, absolute.*
‖ *Or, departing.*
‖ *Or, crowne.*
‖ *Or, seruant.*
‖ *Or, froward.*
‖ *Or, goodnes.*

10 For there are many disobedient and vaine talkers and deceiuers of mindes, chiefly they of the circumcision,

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, which subuert whole houses, teaching thinges which they ought not, for filthie lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* one of their owne prophets saide, The Cretians *are* alwaies lyars, euill beastes, slowe bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith,

Tit.1.4. 14 And not taking heede to * Iewish fables and commandements of men, that turne from the trueth.

Mat.15. 15 Vnto the pure *are* all things pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, *is* nothing pure, but euen their mindes and consciences are defiled.

16 They professe that they know God, but by workes they denie *him*, and are abominable and disobedient, & vnto euery good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 He commaundeth vnto him the wholesome doctrine, and telleth him how he shall teach all degrees to behaue themselues, 11 Through the benefite of the grace of Christ.

BVt speake thou the thinges which become wholesome doctrine,

2 That the elder men be sober, honest, discreete, sound in the faith, in loue, *and* in patience:

3 The elder women likewise, that they be in such behauiour as becommeth holines, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, *but* teachers of honest things,

4 That they may instruct the yong women to be sober minded, that they loue their husbands, that they loue their children,

Ephe.5.22, 24. 5 *That they bee* discreete, chaste, keeping at home, good & * subiect vnto their husbands, that the word of God be not euill spoken of.

6 Exhort yong men likewise, that they be sober minded.

7 Aboue all things shew thy selfe an ensample of good workes with vncorrupt doctrine, with grauitie, integritie,

8 *And* with the wholesome word which cannot be reproued, that he which withstandeth, may be ashamed, hauing nothing concerning you to speake euill of.

Deut.6.5, Luk.10.27, Leui.18. 9 * Let seruants be subiect to their masters, and please *them* in all things, not answering againe,

10 Neither pykers, but that they shewe all good faithfulnes, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

Luk.1.2, Act.1.22. 11 * For the grace of God, that bringeth saluation vnto all men, hath appeared,

12 And teacheth vs that we should denie vngodlines and worldly lustes, and that we should liue soberly and righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for the blessed hope, and appearing of the glory of the mightie God, and of our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purge vs *to be* a peculiar people vnto himselfe, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake, and exhort, & rebuke with all authoritie. See that no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Of obedience to such as be in authoritie. 9 He warneth Titus to beware of foolish and vnprofitable questions, 12 Concluding with certaine priuate matters, 15 And salutations.

PVt them in remembrance that they * be subiect to ỹ Principalities, & powers, *and* that they be obedient, *and* ready to euery good worke. Rom.13.1. 1.pet.2.13, 14.

2 That they speake * vill of no man, that they be no fighters, *but* soft, shewing all meekenes vnto all men.

3 * For we our selues also were in times past vnwise, disobedient, deceiued, seruing the lustes and diuers pleasures, liuing in maliciousnes and enuie, hatefull, *and* hating one another. 1.Cor.6.11

4 But when the bountifulneſse and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 * Not by the workes of righteousnes, which we had done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of the new birth, and the renewing of the holy Ghost, 2.Tim.1.9.

6 Which he shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour,

7 That we, being iustified by his grace, should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This *is* a true saying, and these things I will thou shouldest affirme, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to shew foorth good works. These things *are* good and profitable vnto men,

9 * But stay foolish questions, & genealogies, and contentions, and brawlings about the Law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine. 1.Tim.1.4, 2.Tim.2.16, 23.

10 Reiect him that is an heretike, after once or twise admonition,

11 Knowing that he that is such, is peruerted, and sinneth being damned of his owne selfe.

12 When I shall sende Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the expounder of the Lawe, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that they lacke nothing.

14 And let ours also learne to shewe foorth good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitefull.

15 All that are with mee, salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace *be* with you all, Amen.

To Titus, elect the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, written from Nicopolis in Macedonia.

The Epistle of Paul to Philemon.

THE ARGVMENT.

Albeit the excellencie of Pauls spirit wonderfully appeareth in other his Epistles, yet this Epistle is a great witnes, and declaration of the same. For farre passing the bastnes of his master, he flieth as it were vp to heauen, and speaketh with a diuine grace and maiestie. Onesimus seruant to Philemon had robbed his master and fled away, whom Paul hauing won to Christ, sent againe to his master, earnestly begging his pardon, with most mightie arguments, prouing the duetie of one Christian to another, and

4 *He reioiceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon.* 9 *Whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, & louingly to receiue him againe.*

PAVL a prisoner of IESVS CHRIST, and *our* brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon our deare friend, and fellow helper,

2 And to *our* deare *sister* Apphia, and to Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church that is in thine house:

3 Grace *bee* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

1.Thes.1.2. 2.Thes.1.3. 4 I *giue thankes to my God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

5 (When I heare of thy loue and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints)

6 That the fellowship of thy faith may bee made fruitfull, & that whatsoeuer good thing is in you through Christ Iesus, may be knowen.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because by thee, brother, the Saintes hearts are comforted.

8 Wherefore, though I be very bold in Christ to command thee that which is conuenient,

9 *Yet* for loues sake I rather beseech thee, though I be as I am, euen Paul aged, and euen now a prisoner for Iesus Christ.

Coloss. 4.9. 10 I beseech thee for my sonne * Onesimus, whome I haue begotten in my bondes,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable both to thee and to me,

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therfore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels,

13 Whome I would haue reteined with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 It may be that he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receiue him for euer,

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, *euen as* a brother beloued, specially to me: how much more then vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If therefore thou count our things common, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he haue hurt thee, or oweth thee ought, that put on mine accounte.

19 I Paul haue written *this* with mine owne hand: I wil recompense it, albeit I doe not say to thee, ℣ ℣ owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe.

20 Yea, brother, let me obteine this pleasure of thee in the Lord: cõfort my bowels in ℣ Lord.

21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing ℣ ℣ wilt do euen more the I say.

22 Moreouer also prepare me lodging: for I trust through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellowe prisoner in Christ Iesus,

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas *and* Luke, my fellow helpers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit, Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, *and sent* by Onesimus a seruant.

The Epistle to the Hebrewes.

THE ARGVMENT.

FOr as much as diuers, both of the Greeke writers and Latines witnes, that the writer of this Epistle for iust causes would not haue his name knowen, it were curiositie of our part to labour much therein. For seeing the Spirit of God is the authour thereof, it diminisheth nothing the authoritie, although we know not with what pen he wrote it. Whether it were Paul (as it is not like) or Luke, or Barnabas, or Clement, or some other, his chiefe purpose is to perswade the Hebrewes (whereby hee principallie meaneth them that abode at Ierusalem, and vnder them all the rest of the Iewes) that Christ Iesus was not onely the redeemer, but also that at his comming all ceremonies must haue an end: for as much as his doctrine was the conclusion of all the prophecies, and therefore not onely Moses was inferiour to him, but also the Angels: for they all were seruants, and hee the Lorde, but so Lorde, that he hath also taken our flesh, & is made our brother to assure vs of our saluation through himselfes: for he is that eternall Priest, whereof all the Leuiticall Priestes were but shadowes, and therefore at his comming they ought to cease, and all sacrifices for sinne to be abolished, as he prooueth from the seuenth Chap. vers. 11. vnto the 12. Chap. verse 18. Also he was that Prophet of whome all the Prophets in time past witnessed, as is declared from the 12. Chap. verse 18. to the twentie and fiue verse of the same chapter: yea, and is the King to whom all things are subiect, as appeareth from that verse 25. to the beginning of the last Chapter. Wherefore according to the examples of the old fathers, we must constantly beleeue in him, that being sanctified by his iustice, taught by his wisdome, and gouerned by his power, we may stedfastly, and courageously persueere euen to the ende, in hope of that ioy that is set before our eyes, occupying our selues in Christian exercises, that we may both be thankefull to God, and dutifull to our neighbour.

CHAP. 1.

1 *He sheweth the excellencie of Christ.* 4 *Aboue the Angels.* 7 *And of their office.*

GOD, I sundry times and in diuers maners God spake in the oldetime to *our* Fathers by the Prophets:

2 In these last dayes hee hath spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whome hee hath made heire of all things, by whom also he made the worldes,

Wisd. 7.26. 3 *Who being the brightnes of the glory, & the ingraued forme of his person, and bearing vp all things by his mightie word, hath by himselfe purged our sinnes, and sitteth at the right hand of the Maiestie in the highest places,

4 And is made so much more excellent then the Angels, in as much as hee hath obteined a more excellent Name then they.

Psal. 2.7. 5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, * Thou art my Sonne, this day begat I thee? and againe, *I will be his Father, and he shalbe my Sonne?

6 And againe, when he bringeth in his first begotten Sonne into the world, he saith, * And

let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saieth, * Hee maketh the Spirits his messengers, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *he saith*, * O God, thy throne is for ever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdome is a scepter of righteousnesse.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnes and hated iniquitie. Wherefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes above thy fellowes.

10 And, *Thou, Lorde, in the beginning hast established the earth, and the heavens are the workes of thine handes.

11 They shall perish, but thou doest remaine: and they all shall waxe olde as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall bee changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeres shall not faile.

13 Vnto which also of the Angels said he at any time, * Sit at my right hande, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirites, sent foorth to minister, for their sakes, which shal be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the new Law which Christ hath given vs,* 9 *And not to be offended at the infirmitie and lowe degree of Christ,* 10 *Because it was necessarie that for our sakes he should take such an humble state vpon him, that he might be like vnto his brethren.*

WHerfore we ought diligently to give heed to the things which wee have heard, least at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression, and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward,

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be preached by the Lorde, and *afterward* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 *God beating witnes thereto, both with signes and wonders, & with diuers miracles and gifts of ȳ holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For he hath not put in subiection vnto the Angels the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But *one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, What is man, that thou shouldest be mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou wouldest consider him!

7 Thou madest him a litle inferiour to the Angels: thou crownedst him with glory & honor, & hast set him above the works of thine hands.

8 *Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. And in that he hath put all things in subiection vnder him, he left nothing, that should not be subiect vnto him. But we yet see not all things subdued vnto him,

9 But we see Iesus crowned with glory and honour, which was made a litle inferiour to the Angels, through the suffering of death, that by Gods grace he might taste death for all men.

10 For it became him, for whome *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, seeing that he brought many children vnto glory, that he should consecrate the Prince of their saluation through afflictions.

11 For he that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified, are all of one: wherefore he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the Church will I sing prayses to thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him. And againe, *Behold, here am I, & the children, which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part with them, that he might destroy * through death, him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill,

15 And that he might deliuer all them, which for feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For he in no sort tooke the Angels, but he tooke the seede of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be mercifull, and a faithfull hie Priest in things concerning God, that he might make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he suffered, and was tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *He requireth them to be obedient vnto the word of Christ,* 3 *Whom more worthy then Moses.* 12 *The punishment of such as will harden their hearts, & not beleeue, that they might haue eternall rest.*

THerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly vocation, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus:

2 Who was faithful to him that hath appointed him, even as *Moses was in all his house.

3 For this man is counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he which hath builded the house, hath more honor then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, and he that hath built all things, *is God.

5 Now Moses verely was faithfull in all his house, as a seruant, for a witnesse of the things which should be spoken after.

6 But Christ *is* as the Sonne, ouer his owne house, whose house we are, if we hold fast ȳ confidence & the reioycing of ȳ hope vnto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saieth, * To day if ye shal heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, according to the day of the tentation in the wildernes,

9 Where your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and sawe my workes fourtie yeres long.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and saide, They erre euer in *their* heart, neither haue they knowen my wayes.

11 Therefore I sware in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest.

12 Take heede, brethren, least at any time there bee in any of you an euill heart, and vnfaithfull, to depart away from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called, To day, least any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulnes of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we keep sure vnto the end the ‖ beginning, whereof we are vpholden,

15 So long as it is said, To day if ye heare his voyce,

Psa.104.4 *Psa.45.6,7* *Psa.102.26* *Psa.110.1* *Psa.34.* *Heb.1.* *Num.12.7* *Psa.22.22* *Isa.8.18* *Hos.13.14* *1.Cor.15.* *Psa.95.7,8* *chap.4.7.* ‖ Or, summe of the doctrine of our profession.

voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they heard, prouoked him to anger: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he displeased fourtie yeres? Was he not displeased with the that sinned, *whose ieerkeises fell in the wildernesse?

Num. 14. 37.

18 And to whō swate he that they should not ‖Or, bodies and members. enter into his rest, but vnto them ‖ that obeyed not?

19 So we see that they coulde not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

2 The word without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabbath or rest of the Christians. 5 Punishment of vnbelceuers. 12 The nature of the word of God.

LEt vs feare therefore, least at any time by forsaking the promise of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to be deprined.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as also vnto them: but the word that they heard, profited not them, because it was not mixed with faith in those that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said *so the other*, *As I haue sworne in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the workes were finished from the foundatiō of the world.

Psa 95. 11

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise, * And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

Gen. 2. 2. Exod. 3. 14.

5 And in this place againe, ‖ If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth ‖ some must enter therein to, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not therein for vnbeliefes sake:

7 Againe hee appointeth a certaine day, by To day, after so long a time, saying, as it is said, * This day, if ye heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

Psa. 95. 7.

‖ Meaning Iesus.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, the would he not after this day haue spoken of another.

9 There remaineth therfore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hath also ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs studie therefore to enter into that rest, least any man fall after the same ensample of inobedience.

12 For the word of God is liuely, and mightie in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword, and entreth through, euen vnto the deuiding asunder of the soule and the spirit, and of the ioynts, and the marow, and is a discerner of the thoughts, and the intents of the heart,

13 Neither is there any creature, vr is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked & open vnto his eyes, ‖ with whom we haue to do.

‖ Or, euery one using whom we speake.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, which is entred into heauen, euen Iesus ‖ Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all things tempted in like sort, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore go boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may receiue mercie, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

5 He compareth Iesus Christ with the Leuiticall Priestes, shewing where in they either agree or dissent. 11 Afterward he reproueth the negligence of the Iewes.

FOr euery high Priest is taken from among men, and is ordeined for men, in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both giftes and sacrifices for sinnes,

2 Which is able sufficiently to haue compassion on them that are ignorant, and that are out of the way, because that hee also is compassed with infirmitie,

3 And for the sames sake he is bound to offer for sinnes, as well for his owne part, as for the peoples.

4 *And no man taketh this honour vnto him selfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

Exo. 28. 1.

5 So likewise Christ tooke not to himselfe this honour, to be made the high Priest, but he that said vnto him, * Thou art my Sonne, This day begate I thee, *gaue it him.*

Psal. 2. 7. chap. 1. 5.

6 As he also in another place speaketh, * Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

Psa. 110. 4. chap. 7. 17.

7 Which in the dayes of his flesh did offer vp prayers & supplications, with strong crying and teares vnto him, that was able to saue him from death, and was also heard in ‖ which he feared.

8 And though he were the Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered.

9 And being consecrate, was made the author of eternall saluation vnto all them ‖ that obey him:

10 And is called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchi-sedec.

11 Of whome we haue many things to say, which are hard to be vttered, because ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when as cōcerning the time ye ought to be teachers, yet haue ye neede againe that we teach you the first ‖ principles of the worde of God: and are become such as haue neede of ‖ Or, milk. milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is inexpert in the worde of righteousnes: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are of age, which through ‖ vse custom haue their wits exercised, to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 He proceedeth in reproouing them, & exhorteth them not to faint, 12 But to be stedfast & patient, 18 Forasmuch as God is sure in his promes.

THerefore, leauing the doctrine of the beginning of Christ, let vs be ledde forward vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and laying on of handes, and of the resurrection from the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe if God permit.

4 *For it is impossible, that they which were once lightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, & were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

Mat. 18. 31. 32. 2. Pet. 2. 20.

5 And haue tasted of the good word of God, and of the powers of the world to come,

chap. 10. 32.

6 If they fall away, should be renued againe by repentance: seeing they crucifie againe to themselues the Sonne of God, and make a mock

pu-

neſſes, caſt away euery thing that preſſeth down, and the ſinne that hangeth ſo faſt on: let vs run with patience the race that is ſet before vs,
2 Looking vnto Ieſus the author and finiſher of our faith, who for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, & deſpiſed the ſhame, & is ſet at the right hand of the throne of God.
3 Conſider therefore him that endured ſuch ſpeaking againſt of ſinners, leaſt ye ſhould be wearied and faint in your mindes.
4 Ye haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.
5 And ye haue forgotten the conſolation, which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, *My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the Lorde, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him.
6 For whome the Lord loueth, he chaſteneth: & he ſcourgeth euery ſonne that he receiueth.
7 If ye endure chaſtening, God offereth himſelfe vnto you as vnto ſonnes: for what ſonne is it whome the father chaſteneth not?
8 If therfore ye be wout correctiō, wherof al are partakers, thē are ye baſtards, & not ſonnes.
9 Moreouer we haue had the fathers of our bodies which corrected vs, & we gaue them reuerence: ſhould we not much rather be in ſubiection vnto ye Father of ſpirits, ye might liue?
10 For they verely for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure: but he *chaſteneth vs* for our profite, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.
11 Nowe no chaſtiſing for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: but afterward it bringeth the quiet fruite of righteouſneſſe, vnto them which are thereby exerciſed.
12 Wherefore lift vp *your* hands which hang downe, and *your* weake knees,
13 And make ſtraite ſteppes vnto your feet, leaſt that which *is* halting, be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.
14 * Follow peace with all men, & holineſſe, without the which no man ſhall ſee the Lord.
15 Take heede, that no man fall away from ye grace of God: let no root of bitternes ſpring vp & trouble *you*, leſt thereby many be defiled.
16 Let there be no fornicatour, or prophane perſon, as * Eſau, which for a portion of meate ſolde his birthright.
17 * For ye knowe howe that afterward alſo when he would haue inherited the bleſsing, he was reiected: for he found no place to repentance, though he ſought the bleſsing w teares.
18 For ye are nor come vnto the * mount that might be touched, nor vnto burning fire, nor to blackeneſſe, and darkeneſſe, and tempeſt,
19 Neither vnto the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which they that heard it, excuſed them ſelues, that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more,
20 (For they were not able to abide that which was commaunded, * Yea, though a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thruſt through with a dart:
21 And ſo terrible was the ſight which appeared, that Moſes ſaid, I feare and quake)
22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, & to the citie of the liuing God, ye celeſtiall Ieruſalem, & to ye companie of innumerable Angels,
23 And to the congregation of ye firſt borne, *w are written in heauen, & to God the Iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt and perfect men,
24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the newe Teſtament, and to the blood of ſprinkling that ſpeaketh better things then that of * Abel.
25 See ye deſpiſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not which refuſed him, that ſpake on earth: much more ſhal we *not eſcape*, if we turne away frō him ye ſpeaketh frō heauen.
26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, and now hath declared, ſaying, * Yet once more will I ſhake, not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.
27 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things, which are ſhaken, as of things, which are made *with hands*, that the things which are not ſhaken, may remaine.
28 Wherefore ſeeing we receiue a kingdom, which can not be ſhaken, let vs haue grace, whereby we may ſo ſerue God, that we may pleaſe him with reuerence and feare.
29 For * euen our God *is* a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He exhorteth vs vnto loue,* 2 *To hoſpitalitie,* 3 *To thinke vpon ſuch as be in aduerſitie,* 4 *To maintaine wedlocke,* 5 *To auoid couetouſnes:* 7 *To make much of them that preach Gods word,* 9 *To beware of ſtrange learning,* 13 *To go out to ſuffer rebuke with Chriſt,* 15 *To offer ſacrifice vnto God,* 17 *And obedient vnto our gouernours.*

LEt * brotherly loue continue.
2 Be not forgetful to lodge ſtrangers: for thereby ſome haue * receiued Angels into their houſes vnwares.
3 Remember them ye are in bonds, as though ye were bound with them: & them that are in affliction, as if ye were alſo *afflicted* in ye body.
4 Marriage *is* honourable among all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.
5 Let your converſation be without couetouſneſſe, and be content with thoſe things that ye haue: for he hath ſaid, * I will not faile thee, neither forſake thee:
6 So that we may boldly ſay, * The Lorde *is* mine helper, neither will I feare what man can doe vnto me.
7 Remember them which haue the ouerſight of you, which haue declared vnto you the word of God: whoſe faith followe, conſidering what hath bene the ende of their converſation.
8 Ieſus Chriſt yeſterday, and to day, the ſame alſo *is* for euer.
9 Be not caried about with diuers & ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing ye the heart be ſtabliſhed w grace, & not with meats, w haue not profited them ye haue bin occupied therein.
10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no authoritie to [illegible] ſerue in the Tabernacle.
11 For * [illegible] of thoſe beaſtes whoſe blood [illegible] the Holy place by ye hie Prieſt [illegible] without the campe.
12 Therefore [illegible], that he might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.
13 Let vs goe foorth therefore out of the campe, bearing his reproch.
14 * For here haue we no continuing citie: but we ſeeke one to come.
15 Let vs therefore by him offer the ſacrifice

Heb.13.15. of praise alwayes to God, that is, the * fruite of the lips, which confesse his Name.

16 To do good, and to distribute forget not: for with such sacrifices God is pleased.

17 Obey them that haue the ouersight of you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue accountes, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we are assured that we haue a good conscience in al things, desiring to liue honestly.

19 And I desire you somewhat the more earnestly, that ye so doe, that I may be restored to you more quickely.

20 The God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lorde Iesus, the great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in all good workes, to doe his will, working in you that which is pleasant in his sight through Iesus Christ, to whome *be* praise for euer and euer, Amen.

22 I beseeche you also, brethren, suffer the wordes of exhortation: for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes.

23 Knowe that *our* brother Timotheus is deliuered, with whome (if he come shortly) I wil see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the ouersight of you, and al the Saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all, Amen.

Written to the Hebrewes from Italie, *and sent* by Timotheus.

The generall Epistle of Iames.

THE ARGVMENT.

IAmes the Apostle and sonne of Alpheus wrote this Epistle to the Iewes which were conuerted to Christ, but dispersed through out diuers countries, and therefore he exhorteth them to patience & prayer, to embrace the true worde of God, and not to be partiall, neither to boast of an idle faith, but to declare a true faith by liuely fruites, to auoyde ambition, to bridle the tongue, to rule the affections, to be humble and loue their neighbours, to beware of swearing, to vtter their faultes when they haue offended, to pray one for another, and to bring him which is out of the way, to the knowledge of Christ.

CHAP. I.

1 *He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6 To be feruent in prayer with stedfast beliefe, 17 To look for all good things from aboue, 21 To forsake all vice, and thankfully to receiue the word of God, 22 Not only hearing it, & speaking of it, but to do thereafter in deede. 27 What true religion is.*

IAMES a seruaunt of God, and of the Lorde IESVS CHRIST, to the twelue Tribes, which are scattered abroad, salutation.

2 My brethren, count it exceeding ioy, when ye fall into diuers ‖ tentations,

‖ Or, assaults. Rom.5.3. 3 * Knowing that the trying of your faith bringeth foorth patience.

4 And let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entier, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, which giueth to all men liberally, and reprocheth no man, and it shalbe giuen him.

Mat.7.7. mar.11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 14.13. and 16.23. 6 *But let him aske in faith, and wauer not: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, toft of the winde, and caried away.

7 Neither let that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

‖ Or, double. 8 A ‖ wauering minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of lowe degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 Againe, he that is rich, in that he is made lowe: for as the flower of the grasse, shall he Psalme. 14. 128. vanish away.

Mat.4.6. 1.pet.1.24. 11 For *as when* the sunne riseth with heate, then the grasse withereth, & his flower falleth away, & the beautie of ‖ the fashion of it perisheth: euen so shall ‖ the rich man fade away in *all* his ‖ wayes.

‖ Or, in all his doings. and deedes. Iob.5.17. 12 *Blessed is the man, that endureth tentation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is ‖ tempted, I am tempted of God: for God can not be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, must

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away by his owne concupiscence, and is entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne, and sinne when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Erre not, my deare brethren.

17 Euery good giuing, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lightes, with whome is no variablenesse, neither shadowing by turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs with the word of trueth, that we should be as the first fruites of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my deare brethren, * let euery man be swift to heare, slowe to speake, *and* slow to wrath. Pro.17.27

20 For the wrath of man doeth not accomplish the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of maliciousnesse, *and* receiue with meekenesse the worde that is grafted in you, which is able to saue your soules.

22 * And be ye doers of the worde, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues. Mat.7.21. rom.2.13.

23 For if any heare the word, and doe it not, he is like vnto a man that beholdeth his natural face in a glasse.

24 For when he hath considered him selfe, he goeth his way, and forgetteth immediately what maner of one he was.

25 But who so looketh *in the* perfect Law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he not being a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, shall be blessed in his deede.

26 If any man among you seemeth religious, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion *is* vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God,

euen the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse, and widowes in their adnersitie, *and* to keepe him selfe vnspotted of the world.

CHAP. II.

1 *He forbiddeth to haue any respect of persons,* 5 *But to regard the poore as well as the rich,* 8 *To be louing and mercifull,* 14 *And not to boast of faith, where no deedes are:* 17 *For it is but a dead faith, where good workes followe not.*

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our glorious Lord Iesus Christ in respect of persõs.

2 For if there come into your company a mã with a gold ring, & in goodly apparell, & there come in also a poore man in vile raiment,

3 And ye haue a respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, & say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place, and say vnto the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footestoole,

4 Are ye not partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughtes?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, *that they should be* rich in faith & heires of the kingdom which he promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Do not the rich oppresse you by tyrannie, and do not they drawe you before the iudgement seates?

7 Do not they blaspheme the worthie Name after which ye be named?

8 But if ye fulfill the royal Law, according to the Scripture, *which saith,* * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 * But if ye regard the persons, ye commit sinne, and are rebuked of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For * whosoeuer shall keepe ‖ whole Law, *and* yet faileth in one *point*, he is guiltie of all.

11 For he that said, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie, said also, Thou shalt not kill. Nowe though thou doest none adulterie, yet if thou killest, thou art a transgressour of the Lawe.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For there shall be iudgement mercilesse to him that sheweth no mercie, and mercie reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What auaileth it, my brethren, though a man saith he hath faith, whē he hath no works? can the faith saue him?

15 For if a brother or a sister be * naked, and destitute of daily foode,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace: warme your selues, and fill your bellies: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needful to the body, what helpeth it?

17 Euen so the faith, if it haue no workes, is dead in it selfe.

18 But some man might say, Thou hast the faith, and I haue workes: shewe me thy faith out of thy ‖ workes, and I will shewe thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest ‖ there is one God: thou doest wel: the deuils also beleeue it, & tremble.

20 But wilt thou vnderstand, O thou vaine man, ‖ the faith *which is* wout works, is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified through workes, when he offred Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 Seest thou not that the faith wrought with his workes? and through the workes was the faith made perfect.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith,* Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God. *Gene. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.*

24 Ye see then how that of workes a man is iustified, and not of faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not * Rahab the harlot iustified through workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and sent them out another way? *Iosh. 2. 1.*

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, euen so the faith without workes is dead.

CHAP. III.

1 *He forbiddeth all ambition to seeke honour aboue our brethren.* 3 *He describeth the propertie of the tongue,* 15. 16 *And what difference there is betwixt the wisedome of God, and the wisedome of the world.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we ‖ sinne all. * If any man sinne not in worde, he is a perfect man, & able to bridle all the body. ‖ *Or, stumble.* *Eccles. 14.*

3 Beholde, wee put bittes into the horses mouthes that they should obey vs, and wee turne about all their bodie. *1. and 19. 16. and 25. 8.*

4 Beholde also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very smal rudder, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a litle member, and boasteth of great things: behold, howe great a ‖ thing a litle fire kindleth. ‖ *Or, matter.*

6 And the tongue is fire, *yea*, a world of wickednes: so is ‖ tongue set among our members, that it defileth ‖ whole body, & setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For the whole nature of beasts, & of birds, and of creeping things, & things of the sea is tamed, & hath bene tamed of the nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame. *It is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God euen the Father, and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing & cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine sende foorth at one place sweete *water* and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, bring foorth oliues, either a vine figges? so can no fountaine make both salt water and sweete.

13 Who is a wise man & endued with knowledge among you? let him shew by good conuersation his workes in meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying, and strife in your hearts, reioyce not, neither be lyars against the trueth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, sensuall, and diuelish.

16 For where enuying and strife *is*, there *is* sedition, and all manner of euill workes.

17 But the wisedome that *is* from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easie to be intreated, full of mercie and good fruites, without iudging, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruite of righteousneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hauing ſhewed the cauſe of all wrong, and wickedneſſe, and alſo of all graces and goodneſſe, 4 He exhorteth them to loue God, 7 And ſubmit themſelues to him, 11 Not ſpeaking euill of their neighbours, 13 But patiently to depend on Gods prouidence.

FRom whence *are* warres and contentions among you? are they not hence, *euen* of your luſtes, that fight in your members?

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: ye enuie, and haue indignation, and can not obtaine: ye fight and warre, and get nothing, becauſe ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, becauſe ye aske amiſſe, that ye might conſume it on your luſtes.

4 Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not that the amitie of the worlde is the enimitie of
1.Ioh.2.15 God? *Whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, maketh himſelfe the enemie of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, The ſpirit that dwelleth in vs, luſteth after enuie?

6 But *the Scripture* offereth more grace, *and*
Prou.3.34. therefore ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proude, and
1.pet.5.5. giueth grace to the humble.

Ephe.4.27. 7 * Submit your ſelues to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw neere to God, and he will drawe neere to you. Cleanſe your handes, ye ſinners, & purge your heartes, ye wauering minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and ſorow ye, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and *your* ioy into heauineſſe.

Deu.5.6. 10 *Caſt downe your ſelues before the Lord, and he will lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another, brethren. He that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, or he that condemneth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Lawe, and condemneth the Lawe: and if thou condemneſt the Lawe, thou art not an obſeruer of the Lawe, but a iudge.

Rom.14.4 12 There is one Lawgiuer, which is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy. * Who art thou that iudgeſt another man?

13 Go to now ye that ſay, To day or to morow we will goe into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy and ſell, and get gaine,

14 (And yet ye can not tell what *ſhall be* to morowe. For what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and afterward vaniſheth away)

Act.18.21 15 For that ye ought to ſay, * If the Lord
1.Cor.4.19. will and, if we liue, we will doe this or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore, to him that knoweth howe to doe well, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 He threatneth the wicked rich men, 7 Exhorteth vnto patience, 12 To beware of ſwearing, 16 One to knowledge his faults to another, 20 and ouer to labour to bring another to the trueth.

GO to now, ye rich men: weepe, and howle for your miſeries that ſhal come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupt: and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your golde and ſiluer is cankred, and the ruſt of them ſhalbe a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh, as *it were* fire. * Ye haue *Rom.2.5.*
heaped vp treaſure for the laſt dayes.

4 Beholde, the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped your fieldes (which is of you kept backe by fraude) cryeth, and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of hoſtes.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and in wantonneſſe. Ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned *and* haue killed the iuſt, and he hath not reſiſted you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the former, and the latter raine.

8 Be ye alſo patient therefore, and ſtettle your heartes: for the comming of the Lord draweth neere.

9 Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leaſt ye be condemned: behold, the iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an enſample of ſuffering aduerſitie, & of long patiēce, which haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord.

11 Behold, we count them bleſſed which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue knowen what ende the Lorde *made*. For
Mat.5.34. the Lord is very pitifull and mercifull.

12 But before al things, my brethren, *ſweare not, neither by heauē, nor by earth, nor by any other othe: but let your yea, be yea, and *your* nay, nay, leaſt ye fall into ‖ condemnation.

‖ Or, hypocriſie.

13 Is any among you afflicted? Let him pray, Is any merrie? Let him ſing.

14 Is any ſick amōg you? Let him cal for the
Mar.6.13. Elders of the Church, & let thē pray for him, & anoint him ✠ * oyle in the Name of the Lord.

15 And ✠ prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinne, it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

16 Acknowledge your faultes one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: for the prayer of a righteous man auaileth much, if it be feruent.

17 * Helias was a man ſubiect to like paſi-
1.Kin.17.1 ecclus.48.3 luke 4.25. ons as we are, and he prayed earneſtly that it might not raine, and it rained not on the earth for three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, & the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruite.

19 Brethren, if any of you haue erred from the trueth, and ſome man hath conuerted him,

20 Let him knowe that he which hath conuerted the ſinner from going aſtray out of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhal hide a multitude of ſinnes.

The firſt Epiſtle generall of Peter.

THE ARGVMENT.

HE exhorteth the faithfull to denie them ſelues, and to contemne the world, that being deliuered frō all carnall affections and luſtfulnesse, they may more ſpeedily attaine to the heauenly kingdom of

Christ, whereunto we are called by the grace of God reueiled to vs in his Scripture, and haue alreadie receiued it by faith, possessed it by hope, and are therein confirmed by holines of life. And to the intent this faith should not faint, seeing Christ contemned and reuolted almost of the whole world, hee declareth that this is nothing else but the accomplishing of the Scriptures, which testifie that he should be the stumbling stone to the reprobates, and the sure foundation of saluation to the faithfull: therefore he exhorteth them courageously to goe forward, considering what they were, and to what dignitie God hath called them. After, he entreateth of particular points, teaching subiects how to obey their gouernours, & seruants their masters, & how maried folkes ought to behaue themselues. And because it is appointed for all that are godly, to suffer persecutions, hee sheweth them what good issue their afflictions shall haue, and contrariwise what punishment God reserueth for the wicked. Last of all he teacheth how the ministers ought to behaue themselues, forbidding them to vsurpe authoritie ouer the Church: also that yong men ought to be modest, and apt to learne, and so endeth with an exhortation.

CHAP. I.

1 He sheweth that through the abundant mercy of God wee are elect, and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7 And how faith must be tried, 10 That the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophecied of old. 13 Hee exhorteth them to a godly conuersation, for as much as they are nowe borne a newe by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers that dwell here and there throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithinia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father vnto sanctification of the Spirit, ‖ through obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you.

3 *Blessed *bee* God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotte vs again vnto a liuely hope by the resurrection of Iesus Christ frō the dead,

4 To an inheritance immortall & vndefiled, & that fadeth not away, reserued in heaue for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, which is prepared to be shewed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye reioyce, though now for a season (if neede require) ye are in heauines through manifold tentations,

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious then gold that perisheth (though it be tried with fire) might be found vnto *your* praise, & honour & glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whome yee haue not seene, and yet loue *him*, in whome nowe, though yee see him not, yet doe you beleeue, and reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable and glorious,

9 Receiuing the ‖ end of your faith, *euen* the saluation of your soules.

10 Of the which saluation the Prophets haue inquired and searched, which prophecied of the grace that should come vnto you,

11 Searching when or what time the spirite which testified before of Christ which was in them, should declare the sufferings *that should come* vnto Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reueiled, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs they should minister the things which are now shewed vnto you by them which * haue preached vnto you the Gospel by the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, the which things the Angels desire to beholde.

13 Wherefore, girde vp the * loynes of your minde: be sober, and trust perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you, by the reuelation of Iesus Christ,

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues vnto the former lustes of your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is holy, so be ye holy in * all maner of conuersation,

16 Because it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call him Father, which without * respect of person iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your dwelling here in feare,

18 Knowing that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation, receiued by the traditions of the fathers,

19 * But with the precious bloode of Christ, as of a lambe vndefiled, and without spot.

20 Which was * ordeined before the foundation of the world, but was declared in the last times for your sakes,

21 Which by his meanes do beleeue in God that raised him frō the dead, and gaue him glorie, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing your soules are purified in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, to * loue brotherly without fayning, loue one another with a pure heart fermently,

23 Beeing borne a new, not of mortall seede, but of immortall, by the word of God, who liueth and endureth for euer.

24 For all * flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glorie of man *is* as the flower of grasse. The grasse withereth, and the flower falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which is preached among you.

CHAP. II.

2 He exhorteth them to lay aside all vice, 4 Shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they build. 9 The excellent estate of the Christians. 11 He praieth them to abstaine from fleshly lustes. 13 To obey the rulers. 18 Howe seruants should behaue them selues toward their masters. 20 He exhorteth to suffer after the ensample of Christ.

WHerefore, * laying aside all maliciousnesse and all guile, and dissimulation, and enuie, and all euill speaking,

2 As newe borne babes desire the ‖ sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 If so be that ye haue tasted how bountifull the Lord *is*.

4 To whome ye come as vnto a liuing stone disalowed of me, but chose of God, & precious.

5 And ye as liuely stones, be made a spiritu-all house, an holy * Priesthoode to offer vp spirituall sacrifices acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

Luke 1.75. Leu. 11.44. and 19.2. and 20.7. Deu. 10.17. rom. 2.11. galat. 2.6. 1. Cor. 6.20. and 7.23. hebr. 9.14. 1. ioh. 1.7. Rom. 16. 25. ephes. 3.9. col. 1.26. 2. tim. 1.9. Rom. 12. 10. ephes. 4.2. chap. 2.17. Isa. 40.6. eccl. 14.18. iam. 1.10. Rom. 6.4. ephe. 4.22. col. 3.8. hebr. 12.1. 1. Cor. the milke of vnderstanding which is without deceite. Reuel. 1.6.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture,
Isa.28.16. *Behold, I put in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect
rom.9.33. and precious: and he that beleeueth therein, shal not be ashamed.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, it is precious: but vnto them which be disobedient,
Psal.118. 22, the * stone which the builders disalowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

mat.21.42 8 And a * stone to stumble at, and a rocke of
alt.4.11. offence, euen *to them* which stumble at the word
Isa.8.14. being disobedient, vnto the which thing they
rom.9.33. were euen ordeined.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall
Exo.19.6. *Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people,
reuel.5.10. that ye should shew foorth the vertues of him
‖Or, gotten by pur-chase. that hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light,

10 * Which in time past were not a people,
Hose.2.23. yet *are* now the people of God: which in time
rom.9.25. past were not vnder mercy, but now haue obteined mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you, as stran-
Galat.5.16 gers and pilgrims, *abstaine from fleshly lustes,
rom.13.14 which fight against the soule,
Chap.3.16. 12 * And haue your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that they which speake euill
Mat.5.16. of you as of euill doers, may by *your* * good workes which they shall see, glorifie God in the day of the visitation.

Rom.13.1. 13 * Submit your selues vnto all ‖ maner or-
‖Or, vnto-dinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be
ge vernor. vnto the King, as vnto the superiour,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent of him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that by well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of the foolish men,

16 As free, and not as hauing the liberty for a cloke of maliciousnes, but as ❡ seruants of God.
Chap.2.22. 17 Honour all men: * loue brotherly sellow-
rom.12.10 ship: feare God: honour the King.
Ephes.6.5. 18 *Seruants, be subiect to your masters with
col.3.22. all feare, not onely to the good & curteous, but also to the froward.

2.Cor.7.10 19 * For this is thanke worthie, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe suffering wrongfully.

20 For what prayse is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye take it patiently? but and if when ye doe well, ye suffer *wrong* and take it patiently, this is acceptable to God.

21 For hereunto ye are called: for Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an ensample that ye should follow his steps:

Isa.53.9. 22 * Who did not sinne, neither was there
Ezech.3.5. guile found in his mouth:

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not a-gaine: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed it to him that iudgeth righteously.

Isa.53.4. 24 * Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in
mat.8.17. his body on the tree, that we being deliuered from sinne, should liue in righteousnes: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray: but are now returned vnto the shepheard & Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 *How wiues ought to order themselues toward their husbandes, 3 And in their apparell. 7 The duetie of men toward their wiues. 8 He exhorteth all men to vnitie and loue, 14 And patiently to suffer trouble by the example and benefite of Christ.*

LIkewise *let the wiues be subiect to their hus-
Col.3.18. bandes, that euen they which obey not the
ephes.5.22. word, may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues,

2 While they behold your pure conuersation, which is with feare:

3 *Whose apparelling, let it not be outward,
1.Tim.2.9. as with broidred haire, and gold put about, or in putting on of apparell:

4 But let the hidde man of the heart be vncorrupt, with a meeke and a quiet spirit, which is before God a thing much set by.

5 For euen after this maner in time past did the holy women, which trusted in God, tire the selues, and were subiect to their husbandes,

6 As Sara obeied Abraham, and *called him
Gen.18.12 ‖Lord, whose daughters ye are, whiles ye doe wel, ‖Or, master not being afraid of any terrour.

7 * Likewise ye husbandes, dwell with them
1.Cor.7.3. as men of knowledge, giuing honour vnto the woman, as vnto the weaker vessell, euen as they which are heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not interrupted.

8 Finally, be ye all of one minde: one suffer with another: loue as brethren: *be* pitifull: *be* curteous,

9 * Not rendring euil for euill, neither rebuke
Pro.17.13. for rebuke: but contrariwise blesse, knowing that
and 20.22. ye are thereunto called, that ye should be heires
mat.5.39. of blessing.
rom.12.17.

10 *For if any man long after life, and to see
1.Sheſ.5.15 good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from
Psal.34.13 euill, and his lippes that they speake not guile.

11 *Let him eschew euill, and doe good: let
Isa.1.16 him seeke peace, and follow after it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their prayers: & the face of ❡ Lord *is* vpon the that doe euill.

13 And who is it that will harme you, if ye follow that which is good?

14 * Notwithstanding blessed *are ye*, if ye suf-
Mat.5.10 fer for righteousnesse sake. Yea, feare not their feare, neither be troubled.

15 *But sanctifie the Lord God in your harts:
Isa.8.13. and be ready alwaies to giue an answer to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you,

16 *And that with meekenes and reuerence,
Chap.2.12 hauing a good cõscience, that when they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed, which blame your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better (if ❡ will of God be so) that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 * For Christ also hath once suffered for
Rom.5.6. sinnes, the iust for ❡ vniust, that he might bring
hebr.9.15 vs to God, and was put to death concerning the
28. flesh, but was quickened in the spirit.

19 By the which he also went, and preached
Gen.6.14. vnto the spirits that *are* in prison,

20 Which were in time passed disobedient, when once the long suffering of God abode in the daies of * Noe, while the Arke was preparing, wherein fewe, that is, eight ‖ soules were saued in
mat.24.38. luke 17.26. ‖Or, persons.

the water.

21 To the which also the figure that now saueth vs, *euen* baptisme *agreeth* (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but in that a good conscience maketh request to God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Which is *at the right hand of God, gone into heauen, to whome the Angels, and powers, and might are subiect.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth men to cease from sinne, 2 To spende no more time in vice, 7 To be sober and apt to pray, 8 To loue eche other, 12 To be patient in trouble, 15 To beware that no man suffer as an euill doer, 16 But as a Christian man, and so not to be ashamed.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde, *which is*, that he which hath suffred in the flesh, hath ceassed from sinne,

2 That he henceforward should line (as much time as remaineth in the flesh) not after the lusts of men, but after the will of God.

3 * For it is sufficient for vs that we haue spent the time past of the life, after the lust of the Gentiles, walking in wantonnes, lustes, drunkennes, in gluttonie, drinkings, and in abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein it seemeth to them strange, that ye run not with them vnto the same excesse of riot: *therefore* speake they euill of *you*.

5 Which shall giue accounts to him, that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpose was the Gospel preached also vnto the dead, that they might be condemned, according to men in ¶ flesh, but might liue according to God in the spirit.

7 Nowe the ende of all things is at hand. Be ye therefore sober, and watching in prayer.

8 But aboue all things haue feruent loue among you: *for loue couereth the multitude of sinnes.

9 Be ye *harborous one to another without grudging.

10 * Let euery man as he hath receiued the gift, minister the same one to another, as good disposers of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him talke* as the words of God. If any man minister, *let him doe it* as of the ability which God ministreth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom is praise and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Dearely beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is among you to proone you, as though some strange thing were come vnto you:

13 But reioyce, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall appeare ye may be glad and reioyce.

14 * If ye be railed vpon for the Name of Christ, blessed *are ye*: for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: *which* on their part is euill spoken of: but on your part is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or *as a* thiefe, or an euill doer, or as a busie body in other mens matters.

16 But if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed: but let him glorifie God in this behalfe.

17 For the time *is come*, that iudgement must begin at *the house of God. If it first *begin* at vs, what shall the ende be of them which obey not the Gospel of God?

18 * And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit their soules *to him* in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

2 The duetie of Pastours is to feede the flocke of Christ, and what reward they shall haue if they be diligent. 5 He exhorteth yong persons to submit themselues to the Elders. 8 To be sober, and to watch that they may resist the enemie.

THe Elders which are among you, I beseech which am also an Elder, & a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, & also a partaker of the glory that shalbe reuealed,

2 Feede the flocke of ¶ God, which ¶ dependeth vpon you, caring for it not by cõstraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Not as though ye were lords ouer *Gods heritage*, but that ye may be ensamples to ¶ flock.

4 And whē ¶ chief Shepheard shal appeare, ye shall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glory.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the Elders, and submit your selues euery man one to another: * decke your selues inwardly in lowlines of minde: for God * resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble * your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Cast * all your care on him: for he careth for you.

8 Be sober and watch: for * your aduersarie the deuill as a roaring Lyon walketh about, and king whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren which are in the world.

10 And the God of all grace, which hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffred a litle, make you perfite, confirme, strengthen, and stablish *you*.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithful brother vnto you, as I suppose, haue I written briefly, exhorting and testifying howe that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 *The Church* that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and Marcus my sonne.

14 Greete yee one another with the * kisse of loue. Peace *be* with you all which are in Christ Iesus, Amen.

Or, punish.
Or, which is committed vnto you, or as much as in you lieth.
Or, Christ.
Or, which dependeth.

Pro. 10. 12
Rom. 12. 13. 1. Pet. 4. 9.
Heb. 13. 2. 1. Pet. 4. 10. Rom. 12. 6. Iud. 2. 14.
Mat. 5. 10.
Pro. 3. 34. Iam. 4. 6.
Psal. 55. 22. Wisd. 12. 13. Luke 12. 22. Luk. 21. 34.
Rom. 16. 16. 1. Cor. 16. 20. 2. Cor. 13. 12. 1. Thes. 5. 26.

The second Epistle generall of Peter.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe effect of the Apostle here is to exhort them which haue once professed the true faith of Christ to stand to the same vnto the last breathe: also that God by his effectuall grace towards vs, may

neth them to holinesse of life, in punishing hypocrites, which abuse his Name, and in increasing his giftes in the godly: wherefore by godly life, he being now almost at deaths doore, exhorteth them to approoue their vocation, not setting their affections on worldly things (as he had oft written vnto them) but lifting their eyes toward heauen, as they be taught by the Gospell, whereof he is a cleare witnes, chiefly in that he heard with his owne eares that Christ was proclaimed from heauen to be the sonne of God, as likewise the Prophets testified. And least they should promise to themselues quietnes by professing the Gospell, he warneth them both of troubles which they should sustaine by the false teachers, and also by mockers and contemners of religion, whose maners and trade he liuely setteth foorth as in a table: admonishing the faithfull not onely to waite diligently for Christ, but also to behold presently the day of his comming, and to preserue themselues vnspotted against the same.

CHAP. I.

4 *Forasmuch as the power of God hath giuen them all things perteining vnto life, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly lustes, 10 To make their calling sure with good workes, and fruites of faith. 14 Hee maketh mention of his owne death. 17 Declaring the Lord Iesus to be the true sonne of God, as he himselfe had seene vpon the mount.*

SImon Peter a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ to you which haue obteined like precious faith with vs by the righteousnes of our God and Sauiour IESVS Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you, by the knowledge of God and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *perteine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖vnto glory and vertue.

‖Or, through his glory.

4 Whereby most great, & precious promises are giuen vnto vs, that by the ye should be partakers of the godly nature, in that ye flee the corruption, which is in the world through lust.

5 Therefore giue euen all diligence thereunto: ioyne moreouer vertue with your faith: and with vertue, knowledge:

6 And w knowledge, temperance: and w temperance, patience: and with patience, godlinesse:

7 And with godlinesse, brotherly kindnes: and with brotherly kindnes, loue.

8 For if these things be amog you, & abound, they wil make you that ye neither shall be idle, nor vnfruitefull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 For he that hath not these thinges, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde sinnes.

10 Wherefore, brethren, giue rather diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For by this meanes an entring shall be ministred vnto you abundatly into the euerlasting kingdom of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore, I will not be negligent to put you alwaies in remembrance of these things, though that ye haue knowledge, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 For I thinke it meete as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp by putting you in remembrance,

14 Seeing I know that the time is at hand that I must lay downe this my tabernacle, euen as *Ioh. 21.18. our Lord Iesus Christ hath *shewed me.

*2.Cor.5.1. 15 I will endeuour therefore alwaies, that ye *Or, so* also may be able to haue remembrance of these *Or, spiritual* things after my departing.

16 For we followed not *deuiseable fables when we opened vnto you the power, and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but with our eies we sawe his maiestie.

17 For he receiued of God the Father honour & glorie, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glorie, * This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased. *Mat.17.5.

18 And this voyce we heard when it came frō heauen, being with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a most sure word of the Prophets, to the which ye do wel that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts.

20 * So that ye first know this, that no prophecy in ỹ Scripture is of any priuate ‖motion. *2.Tim.3. 16.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by ‖*Or, interpretation.* the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

He propheciesh of false teachers, and sheweth their punishment.

BVt * there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you: which priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord, that hath bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift damnation. *Act.20.29. 1.Tim.4.1. *Iude 4. and 18.*

2 And many shall followe their ‖ damnable waies, by whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of, *‖Or, into lust and wantonnes.*

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained wordes make marchandise of you, whose iudgement long agone is not far off, and their damnation sleepeth not.

4 For if God spared not the * angels, that had sinned, but cast them down into hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be kept vnto damnation: *Iob 4.18. *Iude 6.*

5 Neither hath spared the olde worlde, but saued * Noe the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, and brought in the flood vpon ỹ world of the vngodly, *Gen.7.1.

6 And * turned the cities of Sodome and Gomorrhe into ashes, condemned them and ouerthrewe them, and made them an ensample vnto them that after should liue vngodly, *Gen.19. 24,25.

7 * And deliuered iust Loth vexed with the vncleanly conuersation of the wicked, *Gen.19.16

8 (For hee seeing righteous, and dwelling among them, in seeing & hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day with their vnlawful deedes)

9 The Lord knoweth to deliuer the godly out of tentation, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 And chiefly them that walke after ỹ flesh, in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise the gouernament, *which are* presumptuous and stand in

their owne conceit, and leare not to speake euill of them that are in dignitie.

11 Wheras ☞ Angels which are greater both in power and might, * giue not rayling iudgement against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as brute beasts, led with sensualitie, and made to be taken, and destroied, speake euill of those things which they know not, and shall perish through their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue the wages of vnrighteousnes, as they which count it pleasure to liue deliciously for a season. Spots *they are* & blots, deliting themselues in their deceiuings, in feasting with you,

14 Hauing eyes full of adulterie, and that can not cease to sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: they haue hearts exercised with couetousnesse, cursed children,

15 Which forsaking the right way, haue gone astray, following the way of * Balaam, *the same* of Bosor, which loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse.

16 But he was rebuked for his iniquity: *for* the dumme asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the foolishnes of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, & clouds caried about with a tempest, to whom the blacke darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For in speaking swelling words of vanitie, they beguile with wantonnes through the lusts of the flesh them that were cleane escaped from them which are wrapped in errour,

19 Promising vnto them liberty, & are themselues the * seruants of corruption: for of whomsoeuer a man is ouercome, euen vnto the same is he in bondage.

20 * For if they, after they haue escaped from ☞ filthines of the world, through ☞ knowledge of ☞ Lord, & of the Saniour Iesus Christ, are yet tangled againe therein, and ouercome, the latter ende is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bin better for them, not to haue knowen the way of righteousnes, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy ‖ commandement giuen vnto them.

22 But it is come vnto them according to the true prouerbe, * The dogge is returned to his owne vomit: and, The sowe that was washed, to the wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

3 He sheweth the impietie of them that mocke at Gods promises. 7 After what sort the ende of the world shall be: 8 That they prepare themselues thereunto. 16 Who they are which abuse the writings of S. Paul, and the rest of the Scriptures. 18 Concluding with eternall thankes to Christ Iesus.

THis second Epistle I now write vnto you, beloued, wherewith I stirre vp, and warne your pure mindes,

2 To call to remembrance the wordes which were told before of the holy Prophets, and also the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour.

3 *This first vnderstand, that there shall come in the last daies, mockers, which wil walke after their lustes,

4 And say, Where is the promise of his comming? for since the fathers died, all things continue alike from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly know not, that the heauens were of olde, and the earth that was of the water and by the water, by the worde of God.

6 Wherefore the world that then was, perished, ouerflowed with the water.

7 But the heauens and earth, which are now, are kept by the same word in store, and reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and of the destruction of vngodly men.

8 Dearely beloued, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lorde * as a thousand yeres, & a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning *his* promises (as some men count slacknes) but is patient towards vs, and * would haue no man to perish, but would all men to come to repentance.

10 * But the day of the Lorde will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shal passe away with a noyse, and the elements shall melt with heate, and the earth with the workes that are therein, shalbe burnt vp.

11 Seeing therefore that all these things must be dissolued, what maner persons ought ye to be in holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, & hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, by the which the heauens being on fire, shalbe dissolued, & the elements shall melt with heate?

13 But we looke for * new heauens, and a new earth, according to his promise, wherin dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore, beloued, seeing that yee looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spotte, and blamelesse.

15 *And suppose that the long suffring of our Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul according to the wisdome giuen vnto him wrote to you,

16 As one, that in all *his* Epistles speaketh of these things: among the which some things are hard to be vnderstand, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, ‖ peruert, as they *doe* also other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therfore beloued, seeing ye know these things before, beware least ye be also plucked away with the error of the wicked, and fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him *be* glory both now and for euermore. Amen.

The first Epistle generall of Iohn.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that S. Iohn had sufficiently declared how that our whole saluation doth consist only in Christ, least that any man should thereby take a boldnes to sinne, he sheweth that no man can beleeue in Christ, vnlesse he doth endeuour himselfe to keepe the commandements: which thing being done, he exhorteth them to beware of false prophets, whom he calleth Antichristes, and to trie the spirits. Last of all he doth earnestly exhort them vnto brotherly loue, and to beware of deceiuers.

CHAP.

ing. 22.
Iude 12.
17. 5.
Num. 22. 2 Pet. 11.
Iude 12.
Ioh. 8. 34. Rom. 6. 20.
Iud. 12. 45 Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26, 27.
Ps. 26. 11
Psal. 90. 4.
Ezec. 33. 11. 1. Tim. 2. 4.
Mat. 24. 43 2 Thess. 5. 2. Reue. 3. 3. and 16. 15.
Isa. 65. 17. and 66. 22. Reue. 21. 1.
Rom. 2. 4.
1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1. Iude 18.
Or, weest.

CHAP. I.

4 True witnes of the euerlasting worde of God. 7 The blood of Christ is the purgation of sinne. 10 No man is without sinne.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpō, & our hāds haue hādled of the word of life,

2 For the life appeared, & we haue seene it, & beare witnes, & shew vnto you the eternall life, which was with the Father, and appeared vnto vs)

3 That, I say, which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye may also haue fellowship with vs, & that our fellowship also may be with the Father, & with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message, which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God
Iob. 8.12. *is light, and in him is no darkenes.

6 If we say that we haue fellowship with him, & walke in darkenes, we lie, and do not truely:

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and
Heb. 9.14. the *blood of Iesus Christ his sonne cleanseth
1.pet.1.19 vs from all sinne.
rom.3.5. 8 *If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue
1.Ioh.8.46 our selues, and truth is not in vs.
2.co.6.16. 9 If we acknowledge our sinnes, he is faithful
pro 10.9. and iust, to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse
eccle.7.22. vs from all vnrighteousnes.

10 If we say we haue not sinned, we make him
Or, doctrine. a lyar, and his ‖ word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ is our aduocate. 10 Of true loue. and how it is tried. 18 To beware of Antichrist.

MY babes, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not: & if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ, the Iust.

2 And he is the reconciliation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for *the sinnes* of the whole world.

3 And hereby we are sure that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saieth, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But he that keepeth his word, in him is the loue of God perfect in deed: hereby we know that we are in him.

6 He that saieth, he remaineth in him, ought euen so to walke, as he hath walked.

Or, doctrine. 7 Brethren, I write no new ‖ commandement vnto you: but an olde commandement, which ye haue had from the beginning: the old commandement is the worde, which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, that which is true in him, and also in you: for the darkenes is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith that he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenes vntill this time.
1.Ioh.3.14. 10 *He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of euil in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenes, and walketh in darkenes, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 Litle children, I write vnto you, because your sinnes are forgiue you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because ye haue ouercome the ‖ wicked.

Or, she doth will.

14 I write vnto you, babes, because ye haue knowen the Father, I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him, which is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong, & the word of God abideth in you, & ye haue ouercome the ‖ wicked.

Or, she doth will.

15 Loue not the worlde, neither the thinges that are in the worlde. If any man loue the
Iam.4.4. *world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, (as the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life) is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth euer.

18 Babes, it is the last time, and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichristes: whereby wee knowe that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bin of vs, they would haue continued with vs. But *this commeth to passe*, that it might appeare, that they are not al of vs.

20 But ye haue an ointment from him, that is Holy, and ye haue knowen all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is Christ? the same is the Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father. ‖

But he that confesseth the Sonne, hath also the Father.

24 Let therfore abide in you that same which ye haue heard from the beginning. If that which ye haue heard from the beginning, shal remaine in you ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 But the Anointing which ye receiued of him, dwelleth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same Anointing teacheth you of al things, & it is true, and is not lying, & as it taught you, ye shall abide ‖ in him.

Or, in Christ.

28 And now, lirle children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may be bold, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, know ye that he which doth righteously, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 The singular loue of God toward vs, 7 And how we againe ought to loue one another.

BEhold, what loue the Father hath shewed on vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: for this cause the world knoweth you not, because it knoweth not him.

2 Dearely beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, but yet it doth not appeare what we shall be: and we know that when he shall appeare, we

shalbe like him: for we shall see him as he is.
3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himselfe, euen as he is pure.
4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sinne is the transgression of the Law.
5 And ye know ‖ he appeared that he might
1.Ioh.3.9 *take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.
1.Ioh.2.22. 6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither hath knowen him.
7 Litle children, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnes, is righteous, as hee is righteous.
1.Ioh.3.8. 8 He that * committeth sinne, is of the deuil: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose appeared the Sonne of God, that he might loose the workes of the deuill.
9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: for his seede remaineth in him, neither can he sinne, because he is borne of God.
10 In this are the children of God knowen, and the children of the deuil: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnes, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.
11 For this is the message, that ye heard from
1.Ioh.3.23 the beginning ‖ we should loue one another.
Gen.4.12. 12 Not as * Cain which was of the wicked, and slewe his brother: and wherefore slewe he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers good.
13 Marueile not, my brethren, though the world hate you.
14 Wee knowe that we are translated from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren:
1.Ioh.2.10. *he ‖ loueth not *his* brother abideth in death.
1.Ioh.3.15. 15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a manslayer: and ye know that no manslayer hath eternall life abiding in him.
1.Ioh.3.13 16 *Hereby haue we perceiued loue, that hee laide downe his life for vs: therefore we ought also to lay downe *our* liues for the brethren.
1.Ioh.3.11. 17 *And whosoeuer hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother haue neede, and shutteth vp his compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
18 My litle children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue *onely*, but in deed & in truth.
19 For thereby we knowe that we are of the trueth, and shall before him assure our hearts.
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldnes toward God.
Iohn.15.7. 22 *And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of
1.Ioh.3.23 him, because we keepe his commandements, and
1.Ioh.3.22 do those things which are pleasing in his sight.
1.Ioh.5.14. 23 *This is then his commandement, That
Iohn.6.29. wee beleeue in the Name of his Sonne Iesus
1.Ioh.3.23 Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue com-
1.Ioh.3.24 mandement.
1.Ioh.3.10 24 *For he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, *euen* by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Difference of spirits. 2 How the spirit of God may be knowen from the Spirit of errour. 7 Of the loue of God and of our neighbour.

DEarely beloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: for many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby shall ye knowe the Spirite of God, Euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.
3 And euery spirit which confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: but this is the *spirit* of Antichrist, of whom ye haue heard, how that he should come, and now alreadie he is in the world.
4 Litle children, ye are of God, & haue ouercome them: for greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world, therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.
Ioh.8.47. 6 We are of God, *he that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby knowe we the Spirit of trueth, and the Spirit of errour.
7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue commeth of God, and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.
Ioh.3.16. 9 *In this appeared the loue of God toward vs, because God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.
10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne *to be* a reconciliation for our sinnes.
11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.
Ioh.1.18. 12 *No man hath seene God at any time. If
1.Ioh.4.16. we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.
13 Hereby know we, that we dwell in him, & he in vs: because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.
14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent his Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.
15 Whosoeuer confesseth that Iesus is the Sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.
16 And we haue knowen, and beleeued the loue that God hath ‖ in vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
for, toward
17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that wee should haue boldnes in the day of iudgement: for as he is, euen so are we in this world.
18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: for feare hath paine, & he that feareth, is not perfect in loue.
19 We loue him, because he loued vs first.
20 If any man say, I loue God, and hate his brother, he is a lyar: for how can he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, loue God whome he hath not seene?
Ioh.13.34. 21 * And this commandement haue wee of
1.Ioh.4.21. him, that he which loueth God, should loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1. 10. 13 Of the fruites of faith. 14. 20 The office, authoritie and diuinitie of Christ. 21 Against images.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God, and euery one that loueth him which begate, loueth him also which

which is begotten of him.

2 In this we knowe that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe
Mat.11.30 his commandements: and his * commandements are not grieuous.

4 For all that is borne of God, ouercommeth the worlde: and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, *euen* our faith.

5 *Who is it that ouercommeth the world,
1.Cor.15.57. but he which beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is that Iesus Christ that came by water and blood, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit, that beareth witnes: for the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three, which beare recorde in heauen, the Father, the Worde, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three, which beare recorde in the earth, the spirite, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnes of men, the witnes of God is greater: for this is the witnes of God, which he testified of his Sonne.

John 3.36. 10 *He that beleeueth in the Sonne of God, hath the witnes ‖ in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he beleeued not the recorde, that God witnessed of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

‖ Of God.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life: and hee that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you, that beleeue in the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue in the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the assurance, that we haue in him, * that if we aske any thing according to Mat.7. and 21.
his will, he heareth vs. chap.3.

15 And if we know that he heareth vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we haue desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne that is not vnto death, let him aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death.
* There is a sinne vnto death: I say not that thou Mat.12.
shouldest pray for it. mar. 3.

17 All vnrighteousnes is sinne, but there is a luke 12.
sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee knowe that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and the wicked toucheth him not.

19 We knowe that wee are of God, and the whole world lyeth in wickednesse.

20 But we knowe that the Sonne of God is
*come, and hath giuen vs a minde to knowe Luk.24.45
him, which is true: and wee are in him that is true, *that is*, in his Sonne Iesus Christ: this same is very God, and eternall life.

21 Babes, keepe your selues from idoles. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He writeth vnto a certaine Lady, 4 Reioycing that her children walke in the trueth, 5 And exhorteth them vnto loue, 7 Warneth them to beware of such deceiuers as deny that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, 8 Praieth them to continue in the doctrine of Christ, 10 And to haue nothing to doe with them that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus our Sauiour.

Or, worthy and noble.

THE Elder to the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all that haue knowen the truth,

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercie and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, with trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement of the Father.

5 And now beseech I thee, Lady, (not as writing a new commandement vnto thee, but that same which we had from the beginning) that we
Iob.15.12 *loue one another.

6 And this is the loue, that we should walke after his ‖ commandements. This commande- ‖ Or, doctrine.
ment is, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the worlde, which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. He that is such one, is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we loose not the things which we haue done, but that we may receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that continueth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring Rom.16.
not this doctrine, * receiue him not to house, 17.
neither bid him, God speede.

11 For he that biddeth him, God speede, is partaker of his euil deedes. Although I had many things to write vnto you, yet I woulde not *write* with paper and ynke: but I trust to come vnto you, and speake mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

12 The sonnes of thine ‖ elect sister greete ‖ Or, worthy
thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

3 He ioyeth of Gaius that he walketh in the trueth, 8 Exhorteth them to be louing vnto the poore Christen in their persecution, 9 Sheweth the vnkind dealing of Diotrephes, 11 And the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder vnto the beloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wish chiefly, that thou prosperedst and faredst well, as thy soule prospereth.

3 For

many Angels round about the throne, and *about* the beasts and the Elders, and there *were* thousand thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthie is the * Lambe that was killed, to receive power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glorie, and praise.

13 And all the creatures which are in heaven, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Praise, and honour, and glorie, and power *be* vnto him, that sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beastes said, Amen: and the foure and twentie Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euermore.

CHAP. VI.

The Lambe openeth the six seals, & many things follow the opening thereof, so that this conteineth a generall prophecie to the ende of the world.

AFter, I beheld when the Lambe had opened one of the seales, and I heard one of the foure beastes say, as *it were* the noyse of thunder, Come and see.

2 Therefore I beheld, and loe, there *was* a white horse, and he that sate on him, had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, that he might ouercome.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse, *that was* red, and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another, and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. Then I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse, and he that sate on him, had balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middes of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheate for a penie, and three measures of barley for a peny, and oyle, and wine hurt thou not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was Death, and ‖ Hel followed after him, and power was giuen vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sworde, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I sawe vnder the altar the soules of them that were killed for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they maintained.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, Lord, holy and true! doest not thou iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white robes were giuen vnto euery one, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest for a litle season vntill their fellowe seruants, and their brethren that should be killed, euen as they were, were fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the sunne was as blacke as sackecloth of haire, and the moone was like blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, as a figtree casteth her greene figges when it is shaken of a mightie winde.

14 And heauen departed away, as a scrole when it is rolled, and euery mountaine and yle were mooued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mightie men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid them selues in dennes, and among the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the presence of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe.

Iſa.2.19. hoſe.10.8. luke 23.30

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who can stand?

CHAP. VII.

4. 9 He seeth the seruants of God sealed in their foreheades out of all nations and people, 15 Which though they suffer trouble, yet the Lamb feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountains of liuing water, 17 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

ANd after that, I sawe foure Angels stand on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the windes should not blowe on the earth, neither on the sea, neither on any tree.

2 And I sawe another ‖ Angel come vp from the East, which had the seale of the liuing God, and he cryed with a loud voyce to the foure Angels to whome power was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

for Christ.

3 Saying, Hurt ye not the earth, neither the sea, neither the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheades.

4 And I heard the number of them, which were sealed, and there *were* sealed an hundreth and foure and fourtie thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After these things I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, ‖ which no man could number, of all nations and kinreds, and people, & tongues, stood before the throne, & before the Lambe, clothed with long white robes, & palmes in their hands,

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation *commeth* of our God, that sitteth vpon the throne, and of the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood rounde about the throne, and *about* the Elders, and the foure beastes, and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen. Praise and glorie, and wisdome, and thankes, and honour, and power, and might, *be* vnto our God for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders spake, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in long white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they, which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their long robes, and haue made their long robes white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they in the presence of the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple, and he that sitteth on the throne, will dwell among them.

Isa. 49. 10. 16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, neither any heate.

17 For the Lambe, which is in ȳ mids of the throne, shall gouerne them, and shal leade them Isa. 25. 8. vnto the liuely fountaines of waters, and *God chap. 21. 4. shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The seuenth seale is opened: there is silence in heauen. 6 The foure Angels blow their trũpets, and great plagues followe vpon the earth.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about halfe an houre.

2 And I saw ȳ seuen Angels, which stood before God, & to them were giuen seuen trũpets.

3 Then another Angel came and stood before the Altar, hauing a golden censer, & much odours was giuen vnto him, that he should offer with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar, which is before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the odours with the prayers of the Saintes, went vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angell tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth, and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 Then the seuen Angels, which had the seuen trumpets, prepared them selues to blowe the trumpets.

7 So the first Angel blewe the trumpet, and there was haile and fire, mingled with blood, & they were cast into ȳ earth, & the third part of trees was burnt, & all greene grasse was burnt.

8 And the second Angel blewe the trumpet, and as *it were* a great mountaine, burning with fire, was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures, which were in the sea, and had life, dyed, and the third part of shippes were destroyed.

10 Then the third Angel blew the trumpet, & there fell a great starre from heauen burning like a torch, and it fell into the third part of the riuers, and into the fountaines of waters.

11 And ȳ name of ȳ starre is called wormewood: therefore the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men dyed of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angell blew the trumpet, & the third part of the sunne was smitten, & the third part of the moone, & the third part of the starres, so that the third part of them was darkened: & the day *was smitten*, that the third part of it could not shine, and likewise the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard one Angel flying through the mids of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the soundes to come of the trumpet of the three Angels, which were yet to blowe the trumpets.

CHAP. IX.

1 The fist and sixt Angel blow their trumpets: the starre falleth from heauen. 3 The locustes come out of the smoke. 12 The first woe is past, 14 The foure Angels that were bound, are loosed, 18 And the third part of men is killed.

AND the fist Angel blewe the trumpet, and I sawe a starre, which was fallen from heauen vnto the earth, and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose the smoke of the pit, as the smoke of a great fornace, and the sunne, and the ayre were darkened by the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locustes vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was cõmanded them, ȳ they should not hurt the grasse of ȳ earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men ẅ haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them was commaunded that they should not kill them, but that they should be vexed fiue moneths, and that their paine should be as the paine that commeth of a scorpion, when he hath stung a man.

6 * Therefore in those dayes shall men seeke Ier. 8. 3. death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to Hose 10. 8. die, and death shall flee from them. Iob. 3. 21. Rev. 6. 16.

7 *And the forme of the locustes *was* like vn- chap. 6. 16. to horses prepared vnto battell, and on their Ioel. 2. 4. heads *were* as *it were* crownes, like vnto golde, and their faces *were* like the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lyons.

9 And they had habbergions, like to habbergions of yron: and the sound of their winges *was* like the sound of charets when many horses runne vnto battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they haue a King ouer them, which *is* the Angell of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in Hebrewe *is* Abaddon, and in Greeke he is named Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, *and* beholde, yet two woes come after this.

13 ¶ Then the sixt Angell blew the trumpet, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angell, which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels, which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared at an houre, at a day, at a moneth, & at a yere, to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of horsemen of warre were twentie thousand times ten thousands: for I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in a vision, and

them that sate on them, having fiery habergeons, and of Iacinth, and of brimstone, and the heades of the horses were as the heades of lyons: and out of their mouthes went forth fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 Of these three was the third part of men killed, *that is*, of the fire, and of the smoke, and of the brimstone, which came out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouthes, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, wherewith they hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the workes of their handes, that they should not worship deuils, & * idoles of gold & of siluer, and of brasse, and of stone, and of wood, which neither can see, neither heare nor go.

21 Also they repented not of their murther, and of their sorcerie, neither of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Angel hath the booke open. 6 He sweareth there shall be no more time. 9 He giueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.*

AND I sawe another mightie Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the rainebowe vpon his head, and his face was as the sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a litle booke open, and he put his right foote vpon the sea, and *his* left on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: but I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, * Seale vp those thinges which the seuen thunders haue spoken, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, & vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which therein are, that time should be no more.

7 But in ỹ dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to blow the trũpet, euen the mysterie of God shall be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me againe, & said, Go & take ỹ litle booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth vpon the sea & vpon the earth.

9 So I went vnto the Angel, and said to him, Giue me the litle booke. And he said vnto me, * Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall make thy bellie bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth as sweete as honie.

10 Then I tooke the litle booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth, as sweete as honie: but when I had eaten it, my bellie was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophecie againe among the people and nations, and tongues, and to many Kings.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Temple is measured. 3 Two witnesse raised vp by the Lord, are murthered by the beast.* 11 *But after receiued to glorie.* 13 *Christ is exalted.* 16 *And God praised by the 24. Elders.*

THEn was giuen me a reede, like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood by, saying, Rise and mete the Temple of God, and the altar, and the that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without ỹ Temple cast out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, & the holy citie shall they treade vnder foot, two and fourtie moneths.

3 But I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophecie a thousand, two hundreth and threescore dayes, clothed in sackecloth.

4 These are two olive trees, and two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and deuoureth their enemies: for if any man would hurt them, thus must he be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecying, and haue power ouer waters to turne them into blood, and to smite the earth with all manner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finished their testimonie, the beast that commeth out of the bottomles pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their corpses shall lie in the streete of ỹ great citie, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where our Lord also was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds, and tongues, and Gentiles shall see their corpses three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their carkeises to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and shall send giftes one to another: for these two Prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 But after three dayes and an halfe, the spirit of life *comming* from God, shall enter into them, and they shall stand vp vpon their feete: and great feare shall come vpon them which sawe them.

12 And they shall heare a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they shall ascend vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies shall see them.

13 And the same houre shall there be a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie shall fall, & in the earthquake shalbe slaine in number seuen thousand: and the remnant shalbe afraid, and giue glorie to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, *and* beholde, the third woe will come anon.

15 And the seuenth Angel blew the trumpet, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdoms of this world are our Lords, and his Christs, and he shall reigne for euermore.

16 Then the foure and twentie Elders, which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, Lord God Almighty, Which art, & Which wast, & Which art to come: for thou hast receiued thy great might, and hast obtained thy kingdome.

18 And the Gentiles were angrie, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that

they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saintes, and to them that feare thy Name, to small and great, and shouldest destroy them, which destroy the earth.

19 Then the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his couenant: and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and earthquake, and much haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the sunne. 7 Michael fighteth with the dragon, which persecuteth the woman. 11 The victorie is gotten to the comfort of the faithfull.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen: A woman clothed with the sunne, and the moone was vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres.

2 And she was with childe and cryed trauailing in birth, and was pained ready to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen: for behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heades, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heades.

4 And his taile drewe the third part of the starres of heauen, & cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman, which was ready to be deliuered, to deuoure her childe when she had brought it foorth.

5 So she brought foorth a man childe, which should rule all nations with a rod of yron: & her sonne was taken vp vnto God & to his throne. Psal.2.9.

6 And the woman fledde into wildernesse where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand two hundreth and threescore dayes.

7 And there was a battell in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels.

8 But they preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon, that old serpent, called the deuill, and Satan, was cast out, w deceiueth all the world: he was *euen* cast into the earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 Then I heard a loud voyce, saying, Now is saluation in heauen, & strength, & the kingdom of our God, & the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 But they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, & by the word of their testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, w hath great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon sawe that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which had brought foorth the man childe.

14 But to the woman were giuen two wings of a great egle, that she might flie into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and halfe a time, from the [illegible] the serpent.

[illegible] cast out of his mouth water after the woman like a flood, that he might cause her to be caryed away of the flood.

16 But the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood, w the dragon had cast out of his mouth.

17 Then the dragon was wroth with the woman, & went & make warre with the remnant of her seede, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

18 And I stood on the sea sand.

CHAP. XIII.

1. 8 The beast deceiueth the reprobate. 2. 4. 12 And is confirmed by another beast. 17 The priuiledge of the beasts marke.

AND I sawe a beast rise out of the sea, hauing seuen heades, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes were ten crownes, and vpon his heades the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I sawe, was like a leopard, and his feete like a beares, & his mouth as the mouth of a lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power and his throne, and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, but his deadly wound was healed, & all y world wondered & followed y beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, y spake great things & blasphemies, & power was giuen vnto him, to do two & fourtie moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth vnto blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name and his Tabernacle and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saintes, and to ouercome them, and power was giuen him ouer euery kindred, and tongue, and nation.

8 Therefore all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not writte in the Booke of life of the Lambe, which was slaine from the beginning of the world. Chap.3.5.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 If any leade into captiuitie, he shall goe into captiuitie: if any kil with a sword, he must be killed by a sword: here is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, which had two hornes like the Lambe, but he spake like the dragon.

12 And he did all that the first beast could doe before him, and he caused the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he did great wonders, so that he made fire to come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiued them that dwell on the earth by the signes, which were permitted to him to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make the image of the beast, which had the wound of a sword, and did liue.

15 And it was permitted to him to giue a spirit vnto the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast should speake, and should cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he made all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bonde, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads,

17 And that no man might bye or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the nomber of his name.

18 Here is wisdome. Let him that hath wit, count the nomber of the beast: for it is the nomber of a man, and his nomber is sixe hundreth, threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The notable companie of the Lambe.* 6 *One Angel amunceth the Gospell,* 8 *Another the fall of Babylon,* 9 *And the thirde warneth to flee from the beast.* 13 *Of their blessednes which die in the Lorde.* 18 *Of the Lordes harueste.*

THen I looked, and lo, a Lambe stoode on mount Sion, and with him an hundreth, fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I hearde a voice from heauen, as the sound of many waters, and as the sound of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harpes,

3 And they sung as *it were* a newe song before the throne, and before the foure beastes, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundreth, fourtie and foure thousand, which were bought from the earth.

4 These are they, which are not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these followe the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: these are bought from men, being the first fruites vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouthes was found no guile: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

6 ¶ Then I sawe another Angell flie in the middes of heauen, hauing an euerlasting Gospell, to preach vnto them, that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, & tongue, and people,

7 *Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him: for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worshippe him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, *It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon the great citie: for she made all nations to drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 ¶ And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue *his* marke in his forehead, or on his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, yea, of the pure wine, which is powred into the cuppe of his wrath, and hee shalbe tormented in fire and brimstone before the holy Angels, and before the Lambe.

11 And the smoke of their torment shall ascend euermore: and they shall haue no rest day nor night, which worship the beast & his image, & whosoeuer receiueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of Saints: here are they that keepe the commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 Then I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed *are* the deade, which hereafter die in the Lorde. Euen so saith the Spirit: for they rest from their labours, and their workes follow them.

14 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloude one sitting like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his heade a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voyce to him that sate on the cloude, * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape: for the time is come to reape: for the harueste of the earth is ripe.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 Then another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, hauing also a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, and said, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vineyarde of the earth: for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sharpe sickle on the earth, and cut downe the vines of the vineyarde of the earth, and cast them into the great wine presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the citie, & blood came out of the wine presse, vnto the horse bridles by the space of a thousand and sixe hundreth furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Seuen Angels haue the seuen last plagues.* 3 *The song of them that ouercome the beast.* 7 *The seuen vials full of Gods wrath.*

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues: for by them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I sawe as *it were* a glasse sea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten victorie of the beast and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, stand at the glasse sea, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sung the song of Moses the * seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous *are* thy works, Lord God almightie: iust and true *are* thy *waies, King of Saints.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lorde, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely *art* holy, & all nations shall come and worship before thee: for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of testimonie was open in heauen.

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, which had the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linen, and hauing their breastes girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beastes gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, which liueth for euermore.

8 And the Temple was full of the smoke of the glory of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

Rom.14.11. Phil.2.10. Reu.5.13.

Or, for the Lordes cause.

Psal.145. 17. Or, elles & deuise.

Exo.15.1. Deu.32.4. Psal.145. 17. Or, elles & deuise. Ier.10.7.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath, 6 And plagues follow thereof. 15 Admonition to the seuen and watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your waies, and powre out the *seuen* vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth: and there fell a noysome, and a grieuous sore vpon the men, which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: & euery liuing thing died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Lorde, thou art iust, Which art, and Which wast, and Holy, because thou hast iudged these things.

6 For they shed the blood of the Saints, and Prophets, and therefore hast thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Sanctuarie say, Euen so, Lord God Almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall on the sunne, and it was giuen vnto him to torment men with heate of fire.

9 And men boyled in great heate, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues, and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the throne of the beast, and his kingdome waxed darke, and they gnewe their tongues for sorowe.

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen for their paines, & for their sores, and repented not of their workes.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East should be prepared.

13 And I sawe three vncleane spirites like frogges come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophets.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, to go vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightie.

15 (Behold, I come as a thiefe. Blessed *is he* that watcheth & keepeth his garments, least he walke naked, and men see his filthinesse.) Chap. 3. 3. 1. Thes. 5. 2. Pet. 3. 10. Luke 12. 39

16 And they gathered them together into a place called in Hebrewe Armagedon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre: and there came a loud voice out of the Temple of heauen from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thundrings, & lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, euen so mighrie an earthquake.

19 And the great city was deuided into three partes, and the cities of the nations fell: & great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. Ierc. 25. 15

20 And euery yle fledde away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell a great haile, like talents, out of heauen vpon the men, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3 The description of the great whore. 8 Her sinnes and punishment. 24 The victorie of the Lambe.

THEN there came out of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come: I will shew thee the damnation of the great whore that sitteth vpon many waters,

2 With whome haue committed fornication the Kings of the earth, and the inhabitants of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away into the wildernesse in the Spirit, and I saw a woman sit vpon a skarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, which had seuen heads, and ten hornes. Ier. 51. Chap. 14.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and skarlet, and gilded with golde, and precious stones, and pearles, and had a cup of gold in her hand, full of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead *was* a name written, A mysterie, great Babylon, the mother of whoredoms and abominations of the earth.

6 And I sawe the woman drunken with the blood of Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I sawe her, I wondered with great marueile.

7 Then the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore marueilest thou? I will shew thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast, that beareth her, which hath seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou hast seene, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and shall goe into perdition, and they that dwel on the earth, shall wonder (whose names are not written in the Booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 Here *is* the minde that hath wisdome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, whereon the woman sitteth: they are also seuen Kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and another is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is euen the eight, and is one of the seuen, and shal go into destruction.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou saweſt, are tenne Kings, which yet haue not receiued a kingdome, but shall receiue power, as Kings at one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power, and authoritie vnto the beast.

14 These shall fight with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: for he is Lorde of lords, and King of kings: and they that are on his side, called, and chosen, and faithfull. 1. Tim. 6. 15. Chap. 19. 16.

15 And

15 And he ſaide vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are people, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, are they, that ſhal hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to doe with one conſent, for to give their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is the great citie, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

3. 9 The louers of the world are ſorie for the fall of the whore of Babylon. 4 An admonition to the people of God to flee out of her dominion. 20 But they that be of God, haue cauſe to reioyce for her deſtruction.

AND after theſe things, I ſawe *another* Angel come down frō heauen, hauing great power, ſo that the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And hee cryed out mightily with a loude voyce, ſaying, * It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon the great *citie*, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the holde of all foule ſpirites, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird. *Iſa. 21. 9. ver. 51. 8. Iere. 50. 39.*

3 For all nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the marchants of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleaſures.

4 And I heard an other voyce from heauen ſay, Goe out of her my people, that ye be not partakers in her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her ſinnes are come vp vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Rewarde her, euen as ſhee hath rewarded you, and giue her double according to her workes: *and* in the cuppe that ſhe hath filled to you, fill her the double.

7 In as much as ſhe glorified her ſelfe, and liued in pleaſure, ſo much giue ye to her torment and ſorowe: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, * I ſit being a Queene, and am no widow, and ſhal ſee no mourning. *Iſa. 47. 7.*

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come at one day, death, and ſorow, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the Lord God which will condemne her.

9 And the kings of the earth ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, which haue committed fornication, and liued in pleaſure with her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning.

10 And ſhall ſtand a farre off for feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, the great citie Babylon, the mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the marchants of the earth ſhal weepe and waile ouer her: for no man byeth their ware any more.

12 The ware of gold and ſiluer, and of precious ſtone, and of pearles, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of ſilke, and of ſkarlet, and of all maner of Thyne wood, and of all veſſels of yuorie, and of all veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and of yron, and of marble,

13 And of cinamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beaſtes, and ſheepe, and horſes, and charets, and ſeruants, and ſoules of men.

14 (And the apples that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were fat and excellent, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more)

15 The marchants of theſe things which were waxed riche, ſhall ſtand a farre off from her, for feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, the great citie, that was clothed in fine linen & purple, and ſkarlet, and gilded with golde, and precious ſtone, and pearles.

17 For in one houre ſo great riches are come to deſolation. And euery ſhipmaſter, and all the people that occupie ſhips, & ſhipmen, and whoſoeuer trauaile on the ſea, ſhall ſtand a farre off,

18 And crie, when they ſee the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What *citie* was like vnto this great citie?

19 And they ſhal caſt duſt on their heads, and cry weeping, and wailing, and ſay, Alas, alas, the great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhippes on the ſea by her coſtlineſſe: for in one houre ſhe is made deſolate. *Or, ſolde ſhips.*

20 O heauen, reioyce of her, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets: for God hath giuen your iudgement on her.

21 Then a mightie Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great millſtone, * and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, With ſuch violence ſhall the great citie Babylon be caſt, and ſhalbe found no more. *Ier. 51. 63*

22 And the voyce of harpers, and muſicians and of pipers, and trumpetters ſhall be heard no more in thee, and no craftes man, of whatſoeuer craft *he be* ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a millſtone ſhall be heard no more in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride ſhall be heard no more in thee: for thy marchants were the great men of the earth: and with thine inchantments were deceiued all nations.

24 And in her was founde the bloode of the Prophets, and of the Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Praiſes are giuen vnto God for iudging the whore and for auenging the blood of his ſeruants. 10 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The foules and birds are called to the ſupper.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voyce of a great multitude in heauen, ſaying, Hallelu-iah, ſaluation, and glorie, and honour, and power *be* to the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous *are* his iudgements: for he hath condemned the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his ſeruants, ſhed by her hand.

3 And againe they ſaide, Hallelu-iah: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beaſts fell down, & worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Hallelu-iah.

5 Then

5 Then a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, & ye that feare him both small and great.

6 And I heard like a voyce of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voyce of strong thundrings, saying, Hallelu-iah: for *our* Lord God almightie hath reigned.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue glory to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed with pure fine linnen and shining: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

Mat.22.2. chap.14.13. 9 Then he said vnto me, Write, *Blessed *are* they which are called vnto the Lambes supper. And he said vnto me, These wordes of God are true.

Chap.22.8.9. 10 And I fell before his feete, * to worshippe him: but he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and one of thy brethren, which haue the testimonie of Iesus. Worshippe God: for the testimonie of Iesus, is the Spirit of prophecie.

11 And I sawe heauen open, and beholde, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called, Faithfull and true, and he iudgeth and fighteth righteously.

12 And his eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crownes: and he had a name written that no man knew but him selfe.

Isa.63.1-4. 13 And *he was clothed with a garment dipt in blood, & his name is called, THE WORD OF GOD.

14 And the warriers which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed with fine linnen white and pure.

15 And out of his mouth went out a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the heathen: for he shall rule them with a rod of yron: for he it is that treadeth the wine presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almightie God.

Psal.2.8. chap.2.27. 16 And he hath vpon his garment, and vpon his thigh a name written, * THE KING OF KINGS, AND LORDE OF LORDS.

1.Tim.6.15. chap.17.14. 17 And I sawe an Angel stand in the sunne, who cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules ☽ did flie by the mids of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God,

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of hie captaines, & the flesh of mightie men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all free men and bondmen, and of small and great.

19 And I sawe the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their warriers gathered together to make battell against him, that sate on the horse, and against his souldiers.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him that false prophet that wrought miracles before him, whereby he deceiued them that receiued the beastes marke, and them that worshipped his image. These both were aliue cast into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sitteth vpon the horse, which commeth out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled full with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan being bound for a certaine time, 7 And after let loose, vexeth the Church grieuously. 10 14 And after the world is iudged, he and his are cast into the lake of fire.

AND I sawe an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the keye of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he tooke the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuil and Satan, and he bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomelesse pit, and he shut him vp, and sealed *the doore* vpon him, that he should deceiue the people no more, till the thousand yeeres were fulfilled: for after that he must be loosed for a litle season.

4 And I saw seates: and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them, and ☽ sawe the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnes of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which did not worshippe the beast, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or on their hands: and they liued, and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the deade men shall not liue againe, vntill the thousand yeeres be finished: this is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he, that hath part in the first resurrection: *for* on such the second death hath no power: but they shall be the Priests of God and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeere.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the people, which are in ☽ foure quarters of the earth: *euen* *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell, whose nomber *is* as the sand of the sea.

Ezek.38. 14,15,16

9 And they went vp into the plaine of the earth, which cõpassed the tents of the Saints about, & the beloued citie: but fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet shalbe tormented euen day and night for euermore.

11 And I sawe a great white throne, and one that sate on it, from whose face fled away both the earth and heauen, and their place was no more found.

12 And I sawe the dead both great and small stand before God: and the bookes were opened, and * another booke was opened, which is *the Booke* of life, and the dead were iudged of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

Phil.4.3. chap.3.5. and 21.27

13 And the sea gaue vp her dead, which were in her, and death & hell deliuered vp the dead, which were in thē: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the Booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

2. 24 The blessed estate of the godly, 8.27 And the miserable condition of the wicked. 11 The description of the heauenly Ierusalem, and of the wife of the Lambe.

And

65.17. And I sawe * a new heauen, and a new earth:
& 66.22. for *the first heauen, and the first earth were
Psa.3.13. passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn sawe the holy citie newe Ierusalem come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride trimmed for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them: and they shalbe his people, & God himselfe shall be their God with them,

Isa.25.8. 4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from
chap.7.17. their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorow, neither crying, neither shall there be
Isa.43.19. any more paine: for the first things are passed.
2.cor.5.17. 5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, *Behold, I make all things new: and hee saide vnto me, Write: for these things are faithfull and true.
Chap.1.18. and 22.13. 6 And he said vnto me, It is done. * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ende. I will giue vnto him that is a thirst, of the well of the water of life freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, & sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers shal haue their part in the lake, which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen viols full of the seuen last plagues, & talked with me, saying, Come: I will shew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirite to a great and an hie mountaine, and he shewed me the great citie, holy Ierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her shining was like vnto a stone most precious, as a Iasper stone cleare as chrystall,

12 And had a great wal & hie, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and the names written, which are the twelue tribes of the children of Israel,

13 On the East part *there were* three gates, *and* on the Northside three gates, on the South side three gates, *&* on the Westside three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the Lambes twelue Apostles.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lay foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth of it, and he measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee measured the wall thereof, an hundreth, fourtie and foure cubites, by the measure of man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper: and the citie was pure golde like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones: the first foundation was Iasper, the second of Saphire, the third of a Chalcedonie, the fourth of an Emerande:

20 The fift of a Sardonyx, the sixt of a Sardius, the seuenth of a Chrysolite, the eight of a Beryl, the ninth of a Topaz: the tenth of a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth of a Iacinct: the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates *were* twelue pearles, and euery gate *is* of one pearle, and the streete of the citie *is* pure gold, as shining glasse.

22 And I sawe no Temple therein: for the Lord God almightie and the Lambe are the Temple of it.

23 * And the citie hath no needle of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did light it: and the Lambe is the light of it. Isa.60.19.

24 * And the people which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: & the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honour vnto it, Isa.60.3.5.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut by day: for there shall be no night there. Isa.60.11.

26 And the glory, and honour of the Gentiles shalbe brought vnto it.

27 And there shall enter into it none vncleane thing, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or lies: but they which are written in the Lambes * Booke of life. Phil.4.3. chap.3.5. and 20.12.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The fruitfulnes and light of the citie of God. 6 The Lord giueth true testimonie of his Prophets to come. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 To the words of God may nothing be added nor diminished therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chrystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer, was the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruites, and gaue fruite euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree *serued* to heale the nations with.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shalbe in their foreheads.

5 *And there shalbe no night there, and they Isa.60.19. neede no candle, neither light of the Sunne: for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euermore.

6 And hee saide vnto mee, These wordes are faithfull & true: and the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his seruants *y* things which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Behold, I come hastily. Blessed *is* he that keepeth the wordes of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seene, * I fell Chap.19.10. downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 But he said vnto me, See thou *doe* it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the wordes of this booke: worship God.

10 And he said vnto me, Seale not the wordes of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and

he which is filthie let him * filthe still: and he that is righteous, let him * righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come shortly, and my rewarde is with me, * to give every man according as his worke shalbe.

13 I am * Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ende, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they, that doe his commandements, that their right may be in the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without *shall be* dogs and enchanters, and whoremongers, and murtherers, and idolaters, and whosoever loueth or maketh lyes.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angell, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches: I am the roote and the generation of David, and the bright morning starre.

17 And the Spirite and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come: and let him that is a thirst, come: and * let whosoeuer will, take of the water of life freely. *Isa.55.1.*

18 For I protest vnto every man that heareth the wordes of the prophecie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke. *Deut.4.2. and 12.32. Prou.30.6.*

19 And if any man shall diminish of the wordes of the booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from those things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, saieth, Surely, I come quickely. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ, *be* with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

THE